

## The Signs employed in the New Testament.

### ARTICLES.

- \* Article in the nominative; definite, or distinctive. Similar to the definite article "ha" in Hebrew.
- ° Article in the genitive; expressing origin, or character.
- ² Article in the dative; both distinctive and objective. Like "eth ha" in Hebrew.
- ˚ Article in the accusative; objective pointing out an object before the mind, or the object on which an action terminates. Similar to the objective article "eth" in Hebrew.

### NUMBERS.

- Singular.
- Plural.

### EMPHATIC PRONOUNS.

In Old English letters.

### TENSES.

- Aorist, "A point in the expanse of time." Whether past, present, or future. Especially in the past.
- ° Pluperfect, "Had-done."
- ° Aorist, indicative, "Did."
- Imperfect, or continuous in the past, "Was-doing."
- Perfect, or continuous to the present, "Hath-done."
- ˚ Perfect in the sense of the present, as "We-<sup>a</sup>know."
- ˚ Present, or continuous in the present, "Doth."
- ˚ Aorist present, expressing decision, "Reigneth," "Is-come." Rev. xix. 7.
- ˚ Future, "Will-do."

### PARTICLES.

- ˚ Participle present, "Doing."
- ˚ Aorist participle, "Having-done."
- ˚ Participle perfect, "Having-done-and-doing." Or the result.
- ˚ Present participle, with article in the nominative. "The doing-one," or "The doer;" permanent character.
- ˚ Participle with article in the genitive.
- ˚ Participle with article in the dative.
- ˚ Participle with article in the accusative.

### MOODS.

- Infinitive, "To-do." Without the word "to," as "Do."
- Infinitive aorist, "To-do." With the word "to."
- ˚ Infinitive present, "To-do."
- Imperative aorist, "Do" = Do-instantly.
- ˚ Imperative present, "Do" = Continue-to-do.
- Subjunctive aorist, "May-do," or in the future, "May or shall-have-done."
- ˚ Subjunctive present, "May-do."
- ° Parallel passages.
- ˚ Words omitted supplied.
- Lower Hyphen.
- Connecting-words-together which in Greek are-but-one.

**THE NEW TESTAMENT.**

Generally known as "*The English-Greek Testament.*"

BY

THOMAS NEWBERRY.

## INTRODUCTION.

THE outline or plan of the ENGLISH-GREEK TESTAMENT is exceedingly simple.

In the text the AUTHORIZED VERSION is followed without alteration.

The chapters are divided into PARAGRAPHS, retaining the usual numbering of verses.

LEADING WORDS are printed in **blackier type**, to arrest the eye in finding passages, subjects, parables, or events.

QUOTATIONS from the Old Testament are given in SMALL CAPITALS.

The REFERENCES are few, and selected with great care.

The PARALLEL PASSAGES, indicated by capitals in the left-hand margin, chiefly refer to paragraphs, and form a complete harmony of scripture.

EMENDATIONS are suggested by initials, and given in English in the right-hand margin, and in the Original Greek in the left.

CRITICAL VARIOUS READINGS from Greek MSS. are noted at the foot of the page, with MSS. for and against.

The value of the work to the attentive reader, and intelligent student of the Sacred Word, will be found in its bringing to light, and *keeping before the eye*, the innumerable beauties, accuracies, and perfections of the Inspired Original, without interfering with the text of the ordinary English Bible.

The very grammar of the Greek Testament, with its wonderful precision and expressiveness, is sought to be stamped on its pages by the simplest possible marks or indications.

And as these marks are naturally suggestive of the ideas to be conveyed, they require, when once understood, little, if any, effort of memory; or if any uncertainty arises it may be at once removed by a reference to the list of signs herewith furnished.

### SIGNS EMPLOYED IN THE ENGLISH-GREEK TESTAMENT.

#### ARTICLES.

- \* Article in the nominative; definite, or distinctive and personal. Similar to the definite article "ha" in Hebrew.
- σ Article in the genitive; expressing origin, or character.
- ε Article in the dative; both distinctive and objective. Like "eth ha" in Hebrew.
- ρ Article in the accusative; objective, pointing out an object before the mind, or the object on which an action terminates. Similar to the objective article "eth" in Hebrew.

#### NUMBERS.

- Singular.
- Plural.

#### EMPHATIC PRONOUNS.

Old English letters. As, E, thou, he.

## TENSES.

- Aorist, "A point in the expanse of time." Whether past, present or future. Especially in the past.
- " Pluperfect, "Had\_done," or "Had\_been."
- Aorist, indicative, "Did," or "Was."
- Imperfect, or continuous in the past, "Was\_doing," or "Was\_being."
- Perfect, or continuous to the present, or permanent result, "Hath\_done," or "Hath\_been."
- Perfect, in the sense of the present, as "We\_know."
- Present, or continuous in the present, "Doth," or "Is."
- Aorist used in the present, expressing decision. "'Reigneth," "'Is\_come." Rev. 19. 7.
- Future, "Will\_do," or "Will\_be."

## PARTICIPLES.

- Participle present, "Doing," or "Being."
- Aorist participle, "Having\_done," or "Having\_been."
- Participle perfect, "Having\_done\_and\_doing," or "Having\_been\_and\_being." Or permanent result.
- Present participle, with article in the nominative. "The doing\_one," or "The doer." Permanent character.
- Participle with article in the genitive. Origin, or character.
- Participle with article in the dative. Objective and definite.
- Participle with article in the accusative. Objective.

## MOODS.

- Infinitive, "To\_do," or "To\_be." Without the word "to."
- Infinitive aorist, "To\_·do," or "To\_·be." With the word "to."
- Infinitive present, "To\_·do," or "To\_·be." With the word "to."
- Imperative aorist, "'Do," Do instantly, or "'Be at once."
- Imperative present, "'Do," Continue to do, or 'Be.
- Subjunctive aorist, "'May\_do," or "'May\_be," or, in the future, "'May or shall\_have\_done, or been."
- Subjunctive present, "'May-do, or be."

## OTHER SIGNS.

- || Parallel passages.
  - ^ Words omitted supplied.
  - Lower Hyphen, connecting\_words\_together which in Greek are\_but\_one.
- It will be observed that in the signs of the Tenses, a dot (·) is short.  
 A line (-) is long.  
 The upright stroke (!) indicates the present.  
 A dot to the left (·) shows the past.  
 A line (·) on the right the future.  
 The other signs are simply combinations of these.

## THE GREEK ARTICLE.

The Hebrew language has two articles, the definite or distinctive article ה *ha* (ח); and the objective or accusative article תְּ *eth* or תֵּ *eth* (ר), pointing out an

object before the mind (objective), or the object on which an action terminates (accusative).

The Greek language has one article in three genders, *ὁ* (*ho*), *ἡ* (*hē*), *τό* (*tō*). It appears that, as with the nouns and prepositions in Greek, so with the article, the exact import or force varies with the case in connection with which it is found; the case-ending of the noun affecting each part of speech which is joined to it.

In continuing the English-Greek Testament on the same principle as the Englishman's Hebrew Bible, it was found that the Greek article in the NOMINATIVE case corresponds very nearly with the Hebrew definite article "*ha*" (\*). The same sign therefore is employed as in the Old Testament (\*). Example, Mat. 1. 23, "Behold a \*Virgin," *i.e.* the Virgin.

It is very frequently translated as a personal pronoun. As Mat. 2. 14. "He arose."

The Greek article in the GENITIVE has a peculiar force, expressing origin, or character (similar in Hebrew to words "*in regimen*, or construct."). To show the article in the genitive, the sign (°) has been adopted. As John 1. 45, "The son of-°Joseph."

The Greek article in the DATIVE has both an objective and definite character, similar to the combination of the *eth* and *ha* in Hebrew. The sign (x) therefore is used. As John 1. 5, "Shineth in xdarkness."

The Greek article in the ACCUSATIVE corresponds with the Hebrew objective or accusative article *eth* or *ēth* ("). Compare Mat. 1. 2-16, with Gen. 4. 17, 18. It points out an object before the mind, or the object on which an action terminates. As John 1. 14, "We beheld His "glory."

These signs for the article in the several cases are only inserted when the article is left out entirely in the Authorized Version; or when in connection with the present participle it is translated as a pronoun or by some other word, as "x+they-that kept-them," that is, their keepers.

THE ABSENCE OF THE ARTICLE before a word in Greek, signifies, that this word is not to be understood as *objective*, but *characteristic*; that is, it is not simply an *object* before the mind, but it expresses the *character* of something with which it is connected. For example, John 1. 1, "The Word -was with "God." Here the word "God with the article is *objective*.

"And the Word -was God." Here the word God without the article is *characteristic*; that is, it signifies the Word was divine.

Again, in Luke 11. 42, "pass-over "judgment and the love of "God;" God with the article the *object* of the love.

"Keep yourselves in the love of-God." Jude 21. No articles. This expresses the *character* of the love, that it is divine love.

#### GREEK CASES OF NOUNS.

THE NOMINATIVE case, answers to the question "Who?" often rendered by a pronoun, he, she, it.

THE GENITIVE, answers to the question "Whence?" It denotes motion from, separation, and character. "Of" and "from."

THE DATIVE, answers to the question "Where?" Implies rest in, and conjunction, inherence. "To" and "with."

THE ACCUSATIVE, answers to the question "Whither?" Indicating motion towards (objective), or the object on which an action terminates. "Unto."

The case-ending of the noun also affects the part of speech connected with it.

## NUMBERS.

Though the Greek has the dual number as well as the singular and plural, yet since the dual is not used by the writers of the New Testament, the sign employed in the O. T. for the dual (") has been discontinued, while the sign (-) still stands for the singular, and (") for the plural. As 1 Pet. 3. 18, "The -just for the "unjust," i.e. the just one for the unjust ones.

## EMPHATIC PRONOUNS.

The emphatic pronouns have, in the New Testament, been distinguished by the old English character, as *Ī*, *thou*, *ye*. As Mat. 5. 22, "But *Ī* say unto you."

## THE GREEK TENSES.

"In respect to the verb, the Greek is the most wonderfully precise of all languages, wrought out by Divine Providence for the purpose of being employed as the instrument of revelation in those portions of Scripture which require the nicest distinctions. In these portions especially, in order to clear understanding and sound theology, no distinction of tense must ever be overlooked."—*Quarterly*.

## SCHEME OF GREEK TENSES, SHOWN PROGRESSIVELY FROM PAST TO FUTURE.

## TENSES.

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
PLUPERFECT. ( <sup>4</sup> ) "Had done, or "Had been.	AORIST. ( <sup>1</sup> ) "Was, "Did.	IMPERFECT. ( <sup>2</sup> ) -Was doing, -Was being.	PERFECT. ( <sup>3</sup> ) -Hath done, -Hath been.	PRESENT. ( <sup>1</sup> ) "Does, "Is.	FUTURE. ( <sup>1</sup> ) "Will do, "Will be.	FUTURE PERFECT. ( <sup>1</sup> ) "Will have done, "Will have been.

## MOODS.

SUBJUNCTIVE AORIST. ( <sup>1</sup> ) "May have done, "May have been.		SUBJUNCTIVE PRESENT. ( <sup>1</sup> ) "May do, "May be.	SUBJUNCTIVE used in the future as PERFECT FUTURE. ( <sup>1</sup> ) "May have done, "May have been.
IMPERATIVE AORIST. ( <sup>1</sup> ) "DO instantly.	IMPERATIVE PERFECT. ( <sup>1</sup> ) -Do and let it remain.	IMPERATIVE PRESENT. ( <sup>1</sup> ) "Do and continue doing.	
INFINITIVE AORIST. ( <sup>1</sup> ) To do, To be.		INFINITIVE PRESENT. ( <sup>1</sup> ) To do or to be. Continuous.	

## PARTICIPLES.

PARTICIPLE AORIST. ( <sup>1</sup> ) "Having done, "Having been.	PARTICIPLE PERFECT. ( <sup>1</sup> ) "Having done and doing, "Having been and being.	PARTICIPLE PRESENT. ( <sup>1</sup> ) "Doing, "Being.
--	---	---

## THE AORIST (· or ·').

The Greek AORIST expresses an action or event rounded off and complete in itself. "A point in the expanse of time;" whether in the past, the present, or the future, but especially in the past.

In the PAST, as the aorist indicative, "Did" or "Was." Similar to the SHORT tense in Hebrew employed in narratives of the past. As Mat. 9. 13, "I-·am not come," *i.e.* I-did not come.

In the PRESENT, as the aorist imperative, "·Do." That is "·Do instantly," corresponding with the Hebrew imperative.

And in the FUTURE, as in the aorist subjunctive, or future perfect, "·Shall or will-have-done;" as in Luke 9. 26, "For whosoever ·shall-be-ashamed-of Me (or shall-have-been-ashamed-of Me) and of ·My words, of him 'shall the Son of ·man be-ashamed (simply future), when He-·shall-come (or shall-have-come) in His-own ·glory." It also frequently corresponds with the SHORT tense used in the future in the Hebrew, as Rom. 8. 17, "That we-·may-be also glorified together."

The aorist is also used in the PRESENT, where decision or completeness is intended in the present; corresponding with the SHORT tense used in the present in the Hebrew. Compare Isaiah 21. 9, "Babylon 'is-fallen, 'is-fallen," with Rev. 14. 8.

This tense is indicated by a point (·); and in the aorist indicative the point is placed on the *left* of the upright stroke, the mark for the present (·'), to show that its place is in the past.

## THE PLUPERFECT TENSE (·'').

The PLUPERFECT, "Had," "Had-done," or "Had-been," puts the action or event further back than either the aorist indicative or the perfect.

It is indicated by another upright stroke before the point for the aorist indicative, thus, (·''). As Mat. 7. 25, "It ·"was-founded," *i.e.* it-had-been-founded.

## THE IMPERFECT TENSE (·-).

The IMPERFECT tense "Was-doing," or "Was-being," expresses continuance in the past. As John 1. 1, "In *the* beginning -was the Word," expressing His eternal existence.

It is shown by the sign (·-); the horizontal line (-) showing continuance, being on the *left* of the short upright stroke -, to indicate continuance in the past.

This tense in Greek corresponds with the LONG tense in Hebrew used in narratives of the past. Gen. 2. 5, "Before it 'was in the earth," "before it 'grew," *i.e.* was continuously in the earth, and growing.

## THE PERFECT TENSE (·-').

The PERFECT tense is a combination of the past and the present, and expresses continuation from the past to the present time, or to the present of the speaker or writer, or else the result. "Hath-done," "Hath-been." As John 1. 3, "·-Was-made," *i.e.* hath-been-made.

The perfect is shown by the sign (·-'), in which the long horizontal line, showing continuance, is placed on the *right* of the short upright stroke, in distinction from the sign of the imperfect (·-).

The Greek perfect corresponds, in many cases, with the LONG tense in Hebrew with "vau" or "and." But the long tense with "vau" in Hebrew is more frequently used in another sense, as giving *permanence* and *importance* to an action



or event; thus taking it away from the transitory sense of the short tense. This fine distinction, intermediate between the aorist and the perfect, is peculiar to the Hebrew language.

#### THE PERFECT IN THE SENSE OF THE PRESENT (⁴).

The perfect being a combination of the past and the present, sometimes the idea of the present preponderates—as in several words of constant occurrence, as *οἶδαμεν* (*oidamen*), “we-⁴know,” *i.e.* we know from previous information or conviction. To indicate this, the upright stroke for the “present” is added to the sign for the perfect (⁴).

#### THE PRESENT TENSE (').

The PRESENT tense, “Does” or “Is,” which also expresses continuation in the present, is shown by the upright stroke ('). As John 14. 2, 3, “I-'go.” “I-'will-come,” *i.e.* I come. John 2. 17, “It 'was ⁴written,” *i.e.* It is written.

This tense corresponds with the Hebrew LONG tense when used in the present.

#### THE FUTURE TENSE (').

The FUTURE tense, “Will or shall-do,” “Will or shall-be,” is shown by the horizontal line being placed on the *right* of the upright stroke ' to indicate continuation on to the future, or continuation in the future, or else simply futurity. As Mat. 3. 12, “And 'gather,” *i.e.* And will gather.

When continuous it corresponds with the Hebrew LONG tense used in the future.

### THE MOODS.

#### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD (· or ').

##### SUBJUNCTIVE AORIST (·).

“May-·do.” John 15. 7, “If ye ·abide.”

“May-·be.”

##### SUBJUNCTIVE PRESENT (').

“May-'do.” 1 Cor. 14. 24, “If all 'prophecy.”

“May-'be.”

##### SUBJUNCTIVE FUTURE or Future Perfect (·).

“·May, ·shall, or ·will-have-done.”

“·May, ·shall, or ·will-have-been.” Luke 12. 8, “Whosoever ·shall-confess Me before ˆmen.”

#### IMPERATIVE MOOD.

##### IMPERATIVE AORIST (·).

“·Do instantly and completely.” Mat. 9. 5, “·Arise.”

“·Be instantly and completely.”

Similar to the Hebrew imperative.

##### IMPERATIVE PRESENT (').

“'Do and continue to do.” Mat. 9. 5, “And 'walk.”

“'Be and continue to be.”

Similar to the long tense in Hebrew used as an imperative.

##### IMPERATIVE PERFECT (ˆ).

“ˆDo and remain done.”

“ˆBe and remain.” Mark 4. 39, “'Peace, ˆbe-still.”

HARMONY of the Tenses, Moods, and Participles, in Greek, English, and Hebrew, with the Signs employed in THE ENGLISHMAN'S BIBLE.

GREEK.

PLUPERFECT. †	AORIST. •	IMPERFECT. -	PERFECT. -	PRESENT. †	FUTURE. †	FUTURE PERFECT. •
An ACTION or EVENT previous to some PAST TIME. Active—Had.done. Passive—Had.been.	A point in the expanse of time—PAST, PRESENT, or FUTURE. Normally in the past. Aorist Indicative—Did or Was. † Aor. Subjunctive—May-have.done, or May-have.been. Aor. Imperative—Do, or Be—at once and completely. Aor. Infinitive.—To.do at once, or † To.be at once, or † Aor. Participle—Having.done. † Having.been. † THE ACT or EVENT.	CONTINUATION from the PAST. Also CUSTOM or HABIT. Active—Was.doing. Passive—Was.being.	CONTINUATION from the PAST. Active—Hath.done. Passive—Hath.been. Perfect in the Sense of the Present, as—I.know. † Perfect Imperative— -Do and remain done, or -Be and continue. Perfect Participle— Having.done.and.doing, or having.been.and.being, or the permanent result. † THE FACT.	CONTINUATION in the PRESENT, or PRESENT TIME. Active—Doth. Passive—Is. Pr. Subjunctive—May.do. May.be. Pr. Imperative— Active—Do.and.continue.to.do. Passive—Be.and.continue.to.be. Pr. Infinitive—To.do or to.be continuously. † Pr. Participle— Active—Doing. † Passive.—Being. † In the present the Aorist † and the Perfect † are frequently used.	CONTINUATION to or in THE FUTURE. Active—Will.do. Passive—Will.be.	Subjunctive Aorist, in the future. Active—Will.have.done. Passive—Will.have.been.

HEBREW EQUIVALENTS.

SHORT TENSE in the PAST. •	SHORT TENSE in the PAST. •	LONG TENSE in the PAST. †	LONG TENSE with <i>vau</i> . *	Indefiniteness in the Present. <i>Italics</i> .	LONG TENSE in the FUTURE. †	SHORT TENSE in the FUTURE.
Without <i>vau</i> . † With <i>vau</i> . •	Without <i>vau</i> . † With <i>vau</i> . • Imperative Mood— or Short Tense used as an Imperative. THE ACT or EVENT.		Either continuance from the Past to the Present; Greek Perfect; Or unlimited continuance; Hebrew Perfect. THE FACT.	Decision in the Present— Short Tense. † or • Continuation in the Present. Long Tense. † Also Participle; † Or Infinitive Mood. •		Short Tense without <i>vau</i> . † With <i>vau</i> . • Also certainty in the future. † or • Promise or Prediction confirmed. Without <i>vau</i> . † With <i>vau</i> . •

## INFINITIVE MOOD (°).

## INFINITIVE AORIST (·°).

“To\_·do.” Rom. 13. 11, “To\_·awake.”

“To\_·be.”

## INFINITIVE PRESENT (°).

“To\_°do.” Rom. 12. 3, “To\_°think.”

“To\_°be.”

## THE PARTICIPLE (°).

The participle partakes of the character both of the noun and of the verb, and is indicated by the sign (°). The upright stroke for the present, placed upon the horizontal line, signifying continuation, implies continuation in the present. It corresponds with the participle in the Hebrew; though frequently there used like the imperfect tense of the Greek.

° PARTICIPLE PRESENT, “Doing,” or “Being.”

°° AORIST PARTICIPLE, “Having-done,” or “Having-been.” When followed by the verb in the aorist, frequently signifies simply “Doing,” or “Being;” as “He °answered and said;” “He answering said,” not “He having-answered said.”

°° PARTICIPLE PERFECT; “Having-done-and-doing,” and “Having-been-and-being,” or the permanent result. The two signs combined. Rev. 2. 17, “°Written,” *i.e.* Having-been-and-being-written.

°° PRESENT PARTICIPLE with article in the nominative. “The doing\_one” or “The doer.” Permanent character. So in Hebrew; but in that language frequently without the article. Mat. 4. 3, “°°The tempter.” John 1. 29, “°°Which taketh-away,” *i.e.* The taker away.

°° PARTICIPLE with article in the genitive. Origin, or character. Rom. 4. 11, “°°Them\_that believe.”

°° PARTICIPLE with article in the dative. Objective and definite. Rom. 1. 7, “To\_all °°that be in Rome.”

°° PARTICIPLE with article in the accusative. Objective and accusative. Rom. 2. 3, “Judgest °°them\_which do.”

Where the tense is correctly translated, and there is no uncertainty about it, the signs are not inserted, as being in that case unnecessary; but where the tense is not so certain in the translation, or where especial notice is desired to be called to the tense of the Original, there the sign of the tense is inserted before the word to which it belongs.

## PREPOSITIONS.

The Greek prepositions express exact geometrical relationship, and are mathematically precise.

The PRIMARY MEANING of each corresponds with, or is varied by, the case which follows it.

For example, *παρά*, *para*, by the side of.

Followed by the genitive, from the side.

By the dative, to, or, at the side.

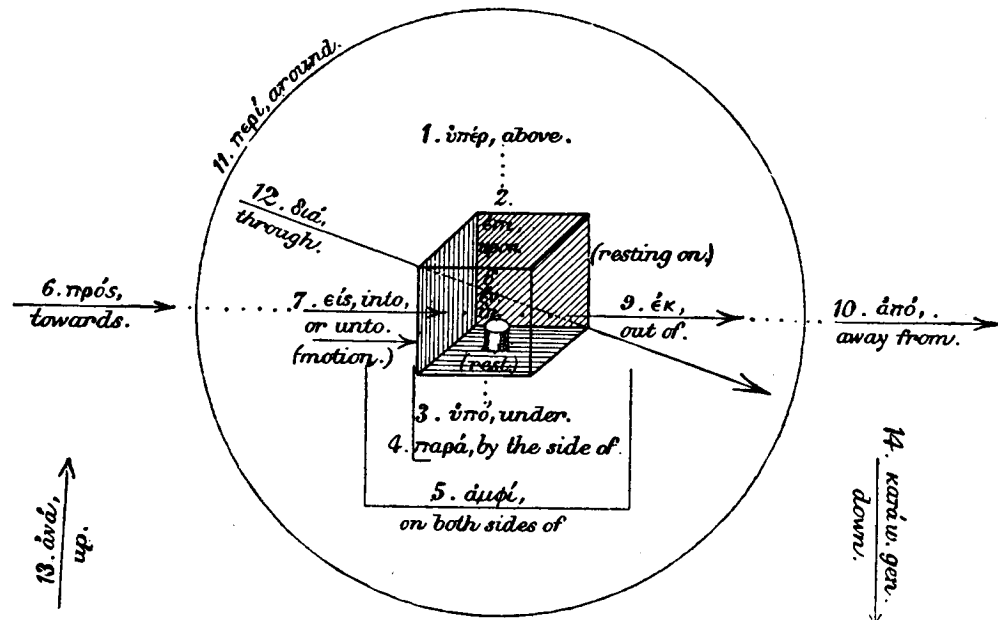
Accusative, towards the side.

The distinct case-meaning is absorbed into that of the preposition.

The SECONDARY MEANINGS are evolved by regular laws from the primary. An arbitrary exchange of prepositions therefore is to be carefully avoided, and is fatal to exact interpretation.

PREPOSITIONS.

GRAPHIC SCHEME OF THE GREEK PREPOSITIONS, AS VIEWED ACCORDING TO THE IDEA OF GEOMETRICAL RELATIONSHIP.



- 15. ἀντί, over against, facing.
- 16. πρό, before.
- 17. ὀπίσω, behind.
- 18. σύν, together with, in company with.
- 19. μερά, with genitive, in the midst of, among, between.
- 19. μερά, with accusative, after.

## PREPOSITIONS, WITH THE CASES THAT FOLLOW THEM.

## PREPOSITIONS WITH ONE CASE ONLY.

Genitive, *ἀντί, ἀπό, ἐκ, and πρό.*Dative, *ἐν and σύν.*Accusative, *ἀνά and εἰς.*

## WITH TWO CASES.

Gen. and acc., *διά, κατά, and ὑπέρ.*

## WITH THREE CASES.

Gen. dat. and acc., *ἀμφί, περί, ἐπί, μετά, παρά, πρὸς, and ὑπό.*

According to the scheme we see that—

1. "Above" or "over" the solid, answers to *ὑπέρ*, hūper.
2. "Upon" its upper plane, to *ἐπί*, epi.
3. "Under" or below it, *ὑπό*, hūpo.
4. "By the side of," *παρά*, para.
5. "On both sides of," *ἀμφί*, amphi.
6. "Towards," moving towards it, *πρὸς*, pros.
7. "Into," *εἰς*, eis, continuation of the motion indicated by *πρὸς*, pros.  
"Unto," when to a person or thing.
8. "In," inside it (rest), *ἐν*, en.
9. "Out of," *ἐκ*, ek.
10. "Away from," *ἀπό*, apo; continuation of *ἐκ*, ek.
11. Around it, in a circle, *περί*, peri.
12. Direction through, *διά*, dia.
13. Motion upwards, *ἀνά*, ana.
14. *With gen.* Motion downwards, *κατά*, kata.  
*With acc.* Horizontal motion, "along."
15. In front of, *ἀντί*, anti.
16. Before it, *πρό*, pro.
17. Behind it, in the rear, *ὀπίσω*, opiso.
18. "With," "together with," *σύν*, sūn.
19. "In the midst of," *with gen., μετά*, meta. *With acc., "After."*

## THE PREPOSITIONS IN DETAIL.

1. *ὑπέρ*, hūper.*With gen.* Above, over, for, for the good of, on behalf of.*With acc.* Over, beyond.2. *ἐπί*, epi.*With gen.* Upon, on, in the case of, at the time of.*With dat.* Upon, at, by, against, after.*With acc.* Upon, over, towards.3. *ὑπό*, hūpo.*With gen.* From under, by (agent after passive verbs).*With dat.* Under.*With acc.* Towards and under, extension under.4. *παρά*, para.*With gen.* From beside, from, of, or by (source).*With dat.* By, at, with (rest by the side of).*With acc.* Along, by (motion by the side of), near, beyond.

## 5. ἀμφί, amphi.

*With gen. and dat.* About, for, for the sake of.

*With acc.* On both sides. (In N. T. only used in compound words.)

## 6. πρὸς, pros.

*With gen.* From before, for the advantage of. (Acts 27. 34, occurs only.)

*With dat.* At, to, by the side of.

*With acc.* To, unto, towards, with respect to, with, in the vicinity of.

## 7. εἰς, eis.

*With acc. only.* Into, in, unto, to, for, at. Continuation of the motion indicated by πρὸς, pros. When used for in, as "in the house," implies previous motion to it. Of time and number, up to, about, until.

## 8. ἐν, en.

*With dat. only.* In, of time and place; also of the instrument and manner, equipment or qualification.

## 9. ἐκ, ek, or before a vowel ἐξ, ex.

*With gen. only.* Out of, from, from a place, also denoting origin or source, and the distinguishing mark of a class. By, or through, denoting the author or efficient cause.

## 10. ἀπό, apo.

*With gen. only.* Away from; continuation of the motion expressed by ἐκ, ek.

## 11. περί, peri.

*With gen.* Concerning, for, about, on account of.

*With dat.* Around, on, near.

*With acc.* About, around, respecting.

## 12. διά, dia.

*With gen.* Through, both of place and time. By means of (instrument, when direct to its result).

*With acc.* On account of, because of, for the sake of. By means of (when not direct).

## 13. ἀνά, ana.

*With acc. only.* Up, throughout, at the rate of. In composition, up, step by step, back, again.

## 14. κατά, kata.

*With gen.* Down, against.

*With acc.* Along, about, according to, during.

## 15. ἀντί, anti.

*With gen. only.* In front of, over against, opposite to, for, in place of, instead of.

## 16. πρό, pro.

*With gen. only.* Before, whether of time, place, or preference.

## 17. ὀπίσω, opiso.

*Adverb.* Behind, after, in the rear.

## 18. σὺν, sūn.

*With dat. only.* With, together with, in company with.

## 19. μετά, meta.

*With gen.* With, together with.

*With acc.* After, behind, among.

## A FEW SYNONYMOUS WORDS

HAVING DIFFERENT SHADES OF SIGNIFICATION IN THE GREEK, SHOWING THE PRECISION OF SCRIPTURE LANGUAGE.

*These distinctions will be found marked in the margin of the English-Greek Testament.*

## APPEAR.

Appear, φαίνω, ρηαίνο, to shine, to be seen. Hence Eng. "phenomenon."

Appear, ἀναφαίνομαι, αναρραινομαι, to be shown forth.

From ἀνά, intensive, and φαίνω, to show, to bring to light.

Appear, ἐμφανίζω, εμφανιζο, to show plainly or clearly.

From ἐν, in, and φαίνω, to show, to shine.

Appear, ἐπιφαίνω, επιρραινο, to shine upon.

From ἐπί, upon, and φαίνω, to shine.

Appear, ὄπτομαι, ορτομαι, to see with the eye.

From ὄψ, the eye.

Appear, φανερώω, φανεροῶ, to bring to light, to manifest.

From φανερός, manifest.

## APPEARING.

Appearing, ἀποκάλυψις, αποκαλυψις, unveiling, revelation, manifestation. Hence Eng. "Apocalypse."

From ἀπό, away from, and καλύπτω, to cover, or hide.

Appearing, ἐπιφάνεια, επιρρανεια, a shining upon, manifestation. Hence Eng. "epiphany."

From ἐπί, upon, and φαίνω, to shine.

## BAPTISM, Βάπτισμα, baptisma.

Baptism BY, ὑπό, hūpo. *The agent.* Mat. 3. 6, "Baptized BY him" (John).

Baptism IN, ἐν, en. *The locality.* Mat. 3. 6, "IN <sup>J</sup>Jordan."

Baptism IN, ἐν, en. *The element.* Mat. 3. 11, "IN water." Mat. 3. 11, "IN the Holy <sup>G</sup>Ghost." <sup>S</sup>Spirit.

Baptism IN THE NAME OF, ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι, en tō onomati. *The authority.* Acts 10. 48, "He commanded them to be baptized IN THE NAME of the Lord Jesus."

Baptism WITH, δative case. *The instrument.* Luke 3. 16, "I indeed baptize you WITH water" (ὑδατι).

Baptism UPON, ἐπί, epi. *The ground.* Acts 2. 38, "Be baptized every one of you in (UPON) the name of Jesus Christ."

Baptism FOR, ὑπέρ, hūper. 1 Cor. 15. 29, "Baptized FOR the <sup>d</sup>dead."

Baptism INTO, or UNTO, εἰς, eis. *The object, or result.* Mat. 28. 19, "Baptizing them in (INTO) the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Mark 1. 9, "In (INTO) <sup>J</sup>Jordan."

Acts 8. 16, "Only they were baptized in (INTO) the name of the Lord Jesus."

Acts 19. 3, "UNTO what then were ye baptized? 5. They were baptized in (INTO) the name of the Lord Jesus."

Rom. 6. 3, "So many of us as were baptized INTO Jesus Christ (Christ Jesus) were baptized INTO His death."

1 Cor. 1. 13, "In (INTO) the name of Paul." 14, "In (INTO) mine own name."

1 Cor. 10. 2, "Baptized UNTO Moses."

1 Cor. 12. 13, "By (in, ἐν) one Spirit <sup>a</sup>are (were) we all baptized INTO one body."

Gal. 3. 27, "Baptized INTO Christ."

## FOURFOLD ASPECT OF THE GOSPEL.

I. Mat. 28. 18-20. Obedience and Discipleship. Man a rebel. Christ, Son of David, Lord and Teacher.

Example—Acts 9. 1-6, 17-19.

II. Mark 16. 15, 16. Salvation. Man lost. Christ a Servant, and a Saviour.

Example—Acts 16. 27-34.

III. Luke 24. 47. Repentance and Remission of Sins. Man a sinner. Christ, Son of Man, and a Propitiatory Sacrifice.

Example—Acts 2. 37-41.

IV. John 20. 30, 31. Eternal life, by believing, through the word. Man dead in sins. Christ, Son of God, and Giver of life.

Example—Acts 8. 26-39.

## CHILD.

Child, *βρέφος, brephos*, an embryo, an infant.

Child, *νήπιος, neepios*, not speaking, a babe, an infant.

From *νή*, not, and *ἔπω*, to speak.

Child, *παῖς, pais*, a child, a boy, a servant.

Child, *παιδίον, paidion*, a young child. Diminutive of *παῖς*.

Child, *παιδάριον, paidarion*, a little boy, a lad. Diminutive of *παῖς*.

Child, *τέκνον, teknon*, a descendant, that which is born.

From *τίκτω*, to bring forth.

Child, *τεκνίον, teknonion*, a little child, dear child. A term of endearment.

Dim. of *τέκνον*.

## DESTROY.

Destroy, *λύω, luo*, to loosen, unbind, dissolve.

Destroy, *καταλύω, kataluo*, to loosen, unbind, dissolve more effectually.

From *κατά*, intensive, or, down, and *λύω*, to loosen.

Destroy, *φθείρω, phtheiro*, to spoil, to ruin, to corrupt.

Destroy, *διαφθείρω, diaphtheiro*, to corrupt throughout.

From *διά*, intensive, or through, and *φθείρω*, to corrupt.

Destroy, *ἀπόλλυμι, apollumi*, to destroy utterly.

From *ἀπό*, intensive, and *ἄλλυμι*, to destroy.

Destroy, *καταργέω, katargeo*, to render useless, or unprofitable.

From *κατά*, intensive, and *ἀργέω*, to be idle; from *a*, neg. and *ἔργον*, a work.

Destroy, *καθαιρέω, kathaireo*, to take away, pull down, demolish.

From *κατά*, down, and *αἰρέω*, to take away.

Destroy, *ὀλοθρεύω, olothreuo*, to cause to perish.

From *ἄλλυμι*, to destroy.

Destroy, *πορθέω, portheo*, to lay waste.

## DWELL.

Dwell, *οἰκέω, oikeo*, to inhabit.

From *οἶκος*, a house.

Dwell, *κατοικέω, katoikeo*, to have an abode, inhabit.

From *κατά*, intensive, and *οἶκος*, a house.

Dwell, *κάθημαι, katheemai*, to sit down, abide in.

From *κατά*, down, and *ἡμαι*, to sit.



Dwell, μένω, *meno*, to remain, to abide, to continue.

Dwell, σκηνώω, *skeenoō*, to pitch tent, to encamp, to dwell in a tent.

From σκηνή, a tent, a tabernacle.

#### KNOW.

Know, γινώσκω, *ginōsko*, to perceive.

Know, ἐπιγινώσκω, *epiginōsko*, to know fully, to arrive at a knowledge from preliminaries, to recognize.

From ἐπί, intensive, and γινώσκω, to know.

Know, εἰδέω, *eideo*, to be acquainted with.

From εἶδω, to see.

Know, συνειδέω, *suneideo*, to share in the knowledge of, to be privy to, to be conscious of.

From συν, together, and εἶδω, to know.

Know, ἴσημι, *iseemi*, to know.

Know, ἐπίσταμαι, *epistamai*, to understand.

From ἐπί, upon, and ἴσημι, to know.

#### LIFE.

Life, ζωή, *zoē*.

From ζάω, to live, to be possessed of vitality.

Life, or soul, ψυχή, *psuchē*.

From ψύχω, to breathe.

Life, or living, βίος, *bios*, means of living, sustenance; also manner or duration of life.

From βιώω, to live.

Life, πνεῦμα, *pneuma*, breath, spirit.

From πνέω, to breathe.

#### MASTER.

Master, κύριος, *kurios*, lord, or Lord, owner, possessor. In New Testament generally the title of the Lord Jesus. In quotations from the Old Testament it frequently represents the title "Jehovah."

From κύρος, authority.

Master, δεσπότης, *despotes*, lord; especially of slaves, sovereign lord, as possessing supreme authority.

From δέω, to bind, and πούς, the foot.

Master, ἐπιστάτης, *epistates*, one who is set over, a superintendent.

From ἐπί, near, or upon, and ἵστημι, to stand.

Master, διδάσκαλος, *didaskalos*, a teacher.

From διδάσκω, to teach.

Master, καθηγητής, *kathegetēs*, a guide, a leader.

From κατά, intensive, and ἡγέομαι, to lead.

Master, ραββί, *rabbi*, my teacher, my great one.

From Hebrew רַבִּי, *rabbi*.

Master, ραββονί, *rabboni*, my great one. The highest title of honour in the Jewish schools.

From Hebrew רַבִּינִי, *rabboni*.

#### PERFECT.

Perfect, ἀκριβής, *akribēs*, accurate, exact.

From ἀκρος, at the top, and βαίω, to go.

Perfect, *πληρώω, pleeroō*, filled up.

From *πλήρης*, full.

Perfect, *τέλειος, teleios*, brought to completion, accomplished.

From *τέλος*, the end.

Perfect, *ἐπιτελέω, epiteteo*, fully complete, fully accomplished.

From *ἐπί*, unto, and *τέλος*, the end.

Perfect, *καταρτίζω, katartizō*, adjusted thoroughly, knit together.

From *κατά*, intensive, and *ἄρτιος*, complete; from *ἄρω*, to fit.

## POWER.

Power, *δύναμις, dunamis*, power, strength, ability.

From *δύναμαι*, to be able.

Power, *ἰσχύς, ischus*, strength, might.

From *ἴς*, force, and *ἔχω*, to have.

Power, *κράτος, kratos*, strength.

Power, *ἀρχή, archee*, beginning, pre-eminence.

Power, *ἐξουσία, exousia*, authority, right, liberty, privilege.

From *ἔξεστι*, it is lawful.

## PRAYER.

Prayer, *εὐχή, eucheē*, a wish, a vow.

Prayer, *προσευχή, proseucheē*, prayer to.

From *πρός*, to, and *εὐχομαι*, to pray.

Prayer, *δέησις, deēsis*, supplication, expression of need.

From *δέομαι*, to be in want, to beseech.

Prayer, *ἐντευξις, enteuxis*, intercession.

From *ἐντυγχάνω*, to fall in with.

Pray, *ἐρωτάω, erōtaō*, to interrogate, ask.

Pray, *παρακαλέω, parakaleō*, to send for, to intreat.

From *παρά*, to, and *καλέω*, to call.

## REST.

Rest, *ἀνάπαυσις, anapausis*, a resting up, or a resting again, repose.

From *ἀνά*, up, or again, and *παύω*, to give rest.

Rest, *κατάπαυσις, katarpausis*, a resting down, a state of settled or final rest.

From *κατά*, down, and *παύω*, to cause to rest.

Rest, *ἀνεσις, anesis*, relaxation.

From *ἀνήμι*, to loose, slacken, remit.

Rest, *σαββατισμός, sabbatismos*, a keeping of Sabbath.

From *σάββατον*, the Sabbath.

Rest, *κατασκηνώω, kataskeenoō*, to lodge.

From *κατά*, intensive, and *σκηνώω*, to dwell in a tent.

## SERVANT.

Servant, *διάκονος, diakonos*, a minister, a free servant, deacon.

From *διά*, through, and *κονέω*, to serve. Or from *διάκω*, to hasten.

Servant, *δούλος, doulos*, a bond-servant, a slave. The absolute property of his master.

From *δέω*, to bind.

Servant, *θεράπων, therapōn*, an attendant, or confidential servant.

Servant, *οικέτης, oiketees*, a domestic, a household servant.

From *οἶκος*, a house.

Servant, *παῖς, pais*, a boy, a youth, a man-servant.

Servant, *ὑπηρέτης, hūpēretees*, an under-rower, an under-servant, one under authority, an attendant.

From *ὑπό*, under, and *ἑρέσσω*, to row.

Service, *λατρεία, latreia*, religious service, worship.

From *λά*, much, and *τρέω*, to tremble. Or from *λάτρον*, pay, or hire.

Service, *λειτουργία, leitourgia*, public service.

From *λείτος*, public, and *ἔργον*, work.

#### SINCERE.

Sincere, *ἄδολος, adolos*, without deceit.

From *α*, negative, and *δόλος*, deceit, or fraud; from *δέλω*, to take, or entrap with a bait.

Sincere, *εἰλικρινής, eilikrinees*, that which viewed in the sunshine is found clear and pure.

From *εἶλη*, sunshine, and *κρίνω*, to judge.

Sincerely, *ἀγνῶς, hagṇōs*, purely, chastely.

From *ἀγνός*, chaste, pure.

Sincerity, *ἀφθαρσία, aphtharsia*, incorruptibility.

From *α*, negative, and *φθάρσις*, corruption.

Sincerity, *γενήσιος, gneesios*, genuineness, or *lit.* legitimate.

From *γίνομαι*, to be born.

#### SON.

Son, *παῖς, pais*, a child, a boy, a servant.

Son, *τέκνον, teknon*, a descendant.

From *τίκτω*, to bring forth. Also an epithet of affection.

Son, *υἱός, whyos*, son of full age. Implying similarity of character, or nature.

#### STRIVE.

Strive, *ἀγωνίζομαι, agonizomai*, to be a combatant in the public games.

From *ἀγών*, a contention for victory in the public games; a race-course.

Strive, *ἀθλέω, athleo*, to contend at the public games.

From *ἄθλος*, a contest.

Strive, *μάχομαι, machomai*, to fight, contend, dispute.

From *μάχη*, a fight.

Strive, *διαμάχομαι, diamachomai*, to fight out, to contend earnestly.

From *διά*, intensive, or through, and *μάχομαι*, to contend.

Strive, *ἐρίζω, erizo*, to quarrel, wrangle; especially a strife of words.

From *ἔρις*, contention.

Strive, *φιλοτιμέομαι, philotimeomai*, to love honour, to be ambitious, to strive hard for.

From *φίλος*, a friend, and *τιμή*, honour.

#### TEMPLE.

Temple, *ιερόν, hieron*, the outer temple; comprehending the whole of the temple buildings and courts. The sacred enclosure; set apart for sacred purposes.

From *ιερός*, sacred.

Temple, *ναός*, the inner temple, containing the holy and most holy places, the dwelling place of God.

From *ναίω*, to dwell.

Temple, *οἶκος*, *oikos*, house, the house of God.

From *οικέω*, to inhabit.

## WORD.

Word, *λόγος*, *logos*, a thing uttered, as connected with inward thought.

From *λέγω*, to lay together, to lay before, to relate.

Word, *ῥήμα*, *rhēma*, that which is spoken, a saying, a speech.

From *ρέω*, to say.

## WORLD.

World, *κόσμος*, *kosmos*, order, arrangement, regular disposition, decoration.

World, *οἰκουμένη*, *oikoumenee*, habitable world, the Roman earth.

From *οἶκος*, a house.

World, *αἰών*, *aion*, an age, or period of definite or indefinite length. The world considered in connection with duration.

Worlds, *οἱ αἰῶνες*, *hoi aiones*, the material universe, as connected with time.

World, *γῆ*, *gē*, the earth, land.

## DIVINE TITLES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT.

God, *Θεός*, *Theos*. This title corresponds with the Hebrew titles -*Ēl*, -*Eloah*, and *ʾElohim*: singular and plural; but the beautiful precision of the Hebrew is not expressed in the Greek. It is applied to Father, Son, and Spirit; especially to God the Father.

Father, *Πατήρ*, *Pater*. The title under which especially God is revealed in the New Testament, as by "Jehovah" in the Old.

Lord, *Δεσπότης*, *Despotees*. Sovereign Lord. Applied both to the Father and the Son.

Lord, *Κύριος*, *Kurios*. Master, Owner. In quotations from the Hebrew it is often used for "Jehovah," both with and without the article, especially without.

Otherwise it corresponds with the Hebrew title "-*Adōn*" or "*ʾAdōnahy*," expressing lordship or authority.

Lord, *Κύριος*, *Kurios*. A title of the Lord Jesus, as master and proprietor.

Jesus, *Ἰησοῦς*, *Iēsous*. Hebrew, *Jehoshua*, the Salvation of Jehovah. Or, *Jehovah*, the Saviour. The name given to Christ at His birth, as the Saviour of the people of Jehovah.

Christ, *Χριστός*, *Christos*. The Anointed. The Messiah.

From *χρίω*, to anoint.

Jesus Christ, *Ἰησοῦς Χριστός*. His title as living and dying on earth; or, as having lived and died. Here the emphasis is on "Jesus," as expressed by its being placed first, the once humbled One, now glorified. The anointed One on earth for His service in humiliation.

Christ Jesus, *Χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς*. His title as risen and glorified. Anointed for His heavenly priesthood. Here the emphasis is on "Christ," as now glorified, once humbled. It does not occur in the Gospels.

Jesus Christ our Lord, or our Lord Jesus Christ. As having been obedient unto death, and now exalted. Having redeemed His people with His blood.

Christ Jesus the Lord. As anointed in resurrection, and having also sealed His people with the Spirit.

The Lord Jesus. All authority in heaven and on earth being given to Him; here the emphasis is on Lord.

Spirit, *πνεῦμα, pneuma, without the article.* Characteristic. Used of the grace, or operation of the Spirit of God.

The Spirit, *τὸ Πνεῦμα, τὸ Pneuma, with the article.* The Spirit of God, in His personality and acting.

The Holy Spirit, *τὸ ἅγιον Πνεῦμα, τὸ hagion Pneuma.* The Holy Spirit of God, personal.

The Holy Spirit, *τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, τὸ Pneuma τὸ hagion.* With two articles. His distinctive personality.

### TEXTUAL CRITICISM.

CRITICAL VARIOUS READINGS OF THE GREEK TEXT are given at the foot of the page, where the MSS. for and against are indicated.

These readings are taken, with the kind consent of the author, from "Textual Criticism for English Students," by C. E. Stuart (S. Bagster & Sons); to which the reader is referred for further information. The MSS. collated are nearly all older than the eighth century. (Codex means MS.; Palimpsest, one re-written over erased writing.)

### EXPLANATION OF SIGNS USED BELOW.

C. CODEX. F. FRAGMENTUM. § PALIMPSESTE. || ACCOMPANIED BY A TRANSLATION.

### LIST OF UNCIAL MSS. QUOTED. OF THE GOSPELS.

LETTER OF MS.	NAME OF MS.	CENTURY.	WHERE KEPT.	CONTAINS.
N	C. SINAITICUS . . .	IV.	St. Petersburg	All.
A	C. ALEXANDRINUS . . .	V.	London . . .	{ All but St. Mat. i.-xxv. 6; St. John vi. 50-viii. 52.
B	C. VATICANUS, 1209 . . .	IV.	Rome . . .	All.
C §	C. EPHREMII . . .	V.	Paris . . .	Portions.
D	C. BEZE . . .	VI.	Cambridge . . .	Nearly all, with a Latin translation.
E	C. BASILEENSIS . . .	VIII.	Basle . . .	All but a few verses.
F*	C. BORRELI . . .	X.	Utrecht . . .	Fragments.
F*	C. COISLINIANUS . . .	VII.	Paris . . .	Nine verses.
G	C. HARLEIANUS . . .	X.	London † . . .	Portions.
H	C. HAMBURGENSIS . . .	IX.	Hamburg † . . .	Portions.
I §	C. PETROPOLITANUS . . .	V.-VII.	St. Petersburg	Fragments.
I b §	F. NITRENSIS . . .	V.	London . . .	A few verses of St. John xiii., xvi.
K	C. CYPRIUS . . .	IX.	Paris . . .	All.
L	C. REGIUS . . .	VIII. or IX.	Paris . . .	All but about sixty-three verses.
M	C. CAMPIANUS . . .	IX. or X.	Paris . . .	All.
N	C. PURPUREUS † . . .	VI.	{ London, Vienna, } Rome . . .	A few verses.
O	C. MOSQUENSIS . . .	IX.	Moscow . . .	Fragments of St. John.
O <sup>a</sup>	C. GUELPHERBYTANUS . . .	IX.	Wolfenbüttel . . .	} Portion of St. Luke i., ii.
O <sup>b</sup>	C. BODLEIANUS . . .	IX.	Oxford . . .	
O <sup>d</sup>	C. TURICENSIS . . .	VII.	Turin . . .	
O <sup>e</sup>	C. SANGALLENSIS . . .	IX.	St. Gallen . . .	
O <sup>f</sup>	C. MOSQUENSIS . . .	IX.	Moscow . . .	
P §	C. GUELPHERBYTANUS, A. . .	VI.	Wolfenbüttel . . .	Fragments of all the Gospels.
Q §	C. GUELPHERBYTANUS, B. . .	V.	Wolfenbüttel . . .	Fragments of St. Luke and St. John.
R §	C. NITRENSIS . . .	VI.	London . . .	Fragments of St. Luke.
S	C. VATICANUS, 354 . . .	X.	Rome . . .	All.
T	C. BORGIANUS ** . . .	V.	Rome . . .	{ Fragments of St. Luke and St. John, with a Thebaic translation.

\* F\* denotes readings of this MS. extant in Wetstein's time, and quoted on his authority, but which cannot now be verified. Tischendorf assigns the MS. to the ninth century.

† A few fragments of these MSS. (Mat. v. 39-43; Luke i. 3-6, 13-15) are preserved in the Bentley Papers in the Library of Trinity College, Cambridge.

‡ Of these fragments four leaves are in London, from Matthew and John, two at Vienna, from Luke, six in Rome, from Matthew, and thirty-three more, from Mark, were found by Tischendorf in Patmos.

\*\* T<sup>woide</sup> denotes readings of this MS. quoted on the authority of Woide.

LETTER OF MS.	NAME OF MS.	CENTURY.	WHERE KEPT.	CONTAINS.
T <sup>b</sup>	C. PETROPOLITANUS . . .	VI.	St. Petersburg	Portions of St. John i., ii., iv.
T <sup>c</sup>	{ C. PORPHYRUS PETROPO- LITANUS . . . }	VI.	" "	Portions of St. Mat. xiv., xv.
T <sup>d</sup>	C. BORGIANUS . . .	VII.	Rome . . .	{ A few verses of St. Mat., St. Mark, and St. John, with a Thebaic translation.
U	C. NANIANUS . . .	X.	Venice . . .	All.
V	C. MOSQUENSIS . . .	IX.- XIII.	Moscow . . .	{ All but a few verses of St. Mat. But from St. John vii. 39 to end, the MS. is written in cursive charac- ters.
W <sup>a</sup>	C. PARISIENSIS . . .	VIII.	Paris . . .	St. Luke ix. 36-47; x. 12-22.
W <sup>b</sup> §	C. NEAPOLITANUS . . .	VIII. or IX.	Naples . . .	{ Fragments of St. Mat., St. Mark, and St. John.
W <sup>c</sup>	C. SANGALLENSIS . . .	IX.	" . . .	{ A few verses of St. Mark and St. Luke.
W <sup>d</sup>	F. CANTABRIGIENSE . . .	IX.	Cambridge . . .	Portions of St. Mark vii., viii., ix.
X	C. MONACENSIS . . .	X.	Munich . . .	Fragments.
Y	{ FRAGMENTS IN THE BAR- BERINI LIBRARY . . . }	VIII.	Rome . . .	St. John xvi. 3-xix. 41.
Z §	C. DUBLINENSIS . . .	VI.	Dublin . . .	Portions of St. Matthew.
Γ	C. TISCHENDORFIANUS IV. . .	IX.	{ Oxford and St. Petersburg }	Portions.
Δ	C. SANGALLENSIS . . .	IX.	St. Gallen . . .	{ All but St. John xix. 17-35; with a Latin translation.
Θ	C. TISCHENDORFIANUS I. . .	VII.	Leipsic . . .	A few verses of St. Mat. xiii.-xv.
Θ <sup>b</sup>	C. PETROPOLITANUS . . .	VI. or VII.	St. Petersburg	{ Portions of St. Mat. xxiii., xxiii., St. Mark iv., v.
Θ <sup>c</sup>	{ C. PETROPOLITANUS ET PORPHYRIANUS . . . }	VI.	" "	{ In the former is St. Mat. xxi. 19-24. In the latter St. John xviii. 29-35.
Θ <sup>d</sup>	C. PETROPOLITANUS . . .	VIII.	" "	Portions of St. Luke xi.
Θ <sup>e</sup>	{ C. PORPHYRIUS PETROPO- LITANUS . . . }	VI.	" "	Portions of St. Mat. xxvi.
Θ <sup>f</sup>	" " " "	VI.	" "	{ Portions of St. Mat. xxvi., xxvii., St. Mark i., ii.
Θ <sup>g</sup>	" " " "	VI.	" "	A few verses of St. John vi.
Θ <sup>h</sup>	" " " "	IX. or X.	" "	Portions of St. Mat. xiv., xv.
Δ	C. OXONIENSIS . . .	IX.	Oxford . . .	St. Luke and St. John.
E §	C. ZACHTHEIUS . . .	VIII.	London . . .	Portions of St. Luke i.-xi. 83.
Π	C. PETROPOLITANUS . . .	IX.	St. Petersburg	Nearly all.

OF THE ACTS AND GENERAL EPISTLES.

N	} See above . . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	{ All.
A					{ All.
B					{ All.
C §					{ Portions.
D	} See above . . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	{ Portions of the Acts.
E					{ The Acts, except xxvi. 29-xxviii. 26, with a Latin translation.
F <sup>a</sup>	} See above . . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	{ Seven verses of the Acts.
G					{ Acts ii. 45-iii. 8.
H	} See above . . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	{ Fragments of the Acts.
I §					{ Fragments of the Acts.
K	} See above . . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	{ The General Epistles.
L					{ Begins at Acts viii. 10.
P §	} See above . . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	{ All.
P §					{ All.

OF ST. PAUL'S EPISTLES.

N	} See above . . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	{ All.
A					{ All but 2 Cor. iv. 13-xii. 6.
B					{ All but Heb. ix. 14 to end, and Epistles to Timothy, Titus, and Philemon.
C §	} See above . . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	{ Fragments.
D					{ All but a few verses, with a Latin translation.
E    *	} See above . . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	{ All but Ro. viii. 21-33; xi. 15-25; 1 Ti. i. 1-vi. 15; Heb. xii. 8 to end.
F					{ Nearly all but Hebrews, which is only in Latin.

LETTER OF MS.	NAME OF MS.	CENTURY.	WHERE KEPT.	CONTAINS.
F <sup>a</sup>	<i>See above</i>	.	.	Fragments.
G	C. BOERNERIANUS	IX.	Dresden	Portions, with a Latin translation.
H	C. COISLINIANUS	VI.	Paris, St. Petersburg	Fragments.
I§	<i>See above</i>	.	.	1 Cor. xv. 53-xvi. 9; Tit. i. 1-13.
K	<i>See above on Acts</i>	.	.	{ All but Rom. x. 18-1 Cor. vi. 13; 1 Cor. viii. 7-11.
L	<i>See above on Acts</i>	.	.	All but Heb. xiii. 10-25.
M	C. UFFENBACHIANUS	X.	Hamburg, London	Fragments of 1 Cor., 2 Cor., Heb.
N	F. PETROPOLITANUM	IX.	St. Petersburg	Gal. v. 12-vi. 4; Heb. v. 8-vi. 10.
O	.	.	.	2 Cor. i. 20-ii. 12.
O <sup>b</sup>	F. MOSQUENSE	VI.	Moscow	Eph. iv. 1-18.
P§	<i>See on Acts</i>	.	.	All.
Q	.	V.	.	Fragments of 1 Cor.

## OF THE REVELATION.

N	} <i>See above</i>	.	.	.	{ All.
A					
B	C. BASILIANUS	VIII.	Rome	.	All.
C§	} <i>See above</i>	.	.	.	{ Portions.
P§					
					{ Nearly all.

## EXPLANATION OF ABBREVIATIONS.

Com., as X<sup>com.</sup>, signifies that the reading of X is taken from a commentary which accompanies its text.

Cor., as E<sup>cor.</sup>, signifies that the original scribe, or the contemporary corrector,  $\delta$  διορθωτής,\* thus altered the text.

D<sup>1</sup> The original reading of D; D<sup>2</sup> the first corrector; D<sup>3</sup> the second ditto; D<sup>r</sup> a recent ditto; D(<sup>gr.</sup>) the Greek of D; D(<sup>lat.</sup>) the Latin of D. Similarly for other MSS.; but about N a few remarks are requisite. According to Professor Tischendorf the New Testament of Codex Sinaiticus had been corrected by scribes, distinguished in his prolegomena by the letters ABCE. N<sup>1</sup> then is the original reading of the Codex. The corrections of the scribe A, found throughout the Gospels, Acts, and Epistles, are cited as N<sup>2</sup>; those of the scribe B, which are met with only in the Gospels, are there cited as N<sup>3</sup>; those of C, which are found throughout the volume, are cited as N<sup>4</sup> in the Gospels, N<sup>5</sup> in the Acts and Epistles, and N<sup>2</sup> in Revelation. The readings of E are cited as N<sup>6</sup> in the Gospels, and N<sup>5</sup> in the Epistles. The Professor has still further divided the correctors into B<sup>a</sup>, C<sup>a</sup>, C<sup>b</sup>, cited when needful with the letter accompanying the numeral, as N<sup>4a</sup> where Tischendorf writes N<sup>ca</sup>.

Δ (Tis.) indicates that the reading of the MS. is given on the authority of Tischendorf. So for other textual critics.

(E) A MS. thus enclosed in brackets, implies that it agrees in sense, though differs in word, from those with which it is classed.

Mg., as II<sup>ms.</sup>, indicates the marginal reading of the MS. quoted.

MSS. All Uncial MSS. which have that portion of the text.

Sup., as E<sup>sup.</sup>, indicates a reading supplied by a later hand in different characters.

Txt., as II<sup>txt.</sup>. The reading of the MS. in its text.

?, as S(?) The supposed reading of the MS., unable for some reason to be verified.

\* "The business of the διορθωτής, was to revise the text, when written, often by the aid of a second MS. varying a little from that first employed." Scrivener's *Introduction to Collation of the Codex Sinaiticus*, p. xx.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

MATTHEW.

(In the New Testament the pronouns for the Divine Titles are distinguished by a capital letter.)

The fifth year before the account called Anno Domini.

1-6. Comp. LUKE 3. 23-38. 1. Ps. 132. 11. Gen. 22. 18. Gal. 3. 16. 2. Gen. 21. 2, 3; 25. 26; 29. 32-35; 30. 1-24; 35. 16-18. 3. Gen. 38. 27-30. Ruth 4. 18-22.

6. 1. Sam. 17. 12. 6-11. 1. CHR. 3. 10-16. 6. 2 Sam. 12. 24.

11. 2 Kings 24. 14-16; 25. 11. a. ἐπι. o. τῆς μετακείας.

12-16. 1 CHR. 3. 17, 19. t. τὴν μετακείαν.

c. Χριστός.

THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham. 2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren; 3 and Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram; 4 and Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon; and Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; 5 and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse; 6 and Jesse begat David the king. And David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias; 7 and Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa; 8 and Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias; 9 and Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias; 10 and Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias; 11 and Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon. 12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel; 13 and Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor; 14 and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim. and Achim begat Eliud; 15 and Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob; 16 and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

j. Heb. Judah. p. Pharez. z. Zarab. t. Tamar. h. Hezron. r. Ram. a. Amminadab. n. Nahshon. b. Boaz. r. Rahab.

u. Heb. Uriah. r. Rehoboam. a. or Abijah.

j. Jehoshaphat.

u. Uziah. j. Jotham. a. Ahaz. h. Hezekiah. m. Manasseh.

j. Josiah. j. Jeconiah. a. at the time. o. of the removal.

t. the removal. s. Heb. Shalathiel. a. Zerubbabel.

c. Christ, Anointed, Heb. Messiah.

CRITICAL VARIOUS READINGS.

5 Booz, EKLMSUVTAII.—Boes, MB.—Boos, c. Ohed, c6EKLMSUVTH.—Jobed, MBO1A. 6 David the king begat, OEKLMSSUVTAII.—Omit the king, MBT. 78 Asa, EKLMSUV(T)AII.—Assaph, MBO. 10 Amon, EKLMSUVH.—Amos, MBOCTAII1.



Before A.D. 5.  
u. ἔως.  
r. μετοικεσίας.

<sup>17</sup> So all the generations from Abraham <sup>u</sup>to David are **fourteen generations**; and from David until the <sup>r</sup>carrying-away into Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the <sup>r</sup>carrying-away into Babylon <sup>u</sup>unto <sup>o</sup>Christ are fourteen generations.

u. until.  
r. removal.

18. || LUKE I. 26-38.  
f. γάρ.

<sup>18</sup> NOW the birth <sup>o</sup>f Jesus Christ <sup>r</sup>was on this wise: <sup>f</sup>When <sup>u</sup>as His <sup>o</sup>mother Mary was espoused to <sup>s</sup>Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy <sup>o</sup>Ghost.

f. For.  
s. Spirit.

19. Deut. 24. 1.  
y. καί.  
i. ἐβουλήθη.

<sup>19</sup> Then Joseph her <sup>r</sup>husband, being a just man, <sup>y</sup>and not willing to <sup>r</sup>make her a public example, <sup>i</sup>was minded to <sup>r</sup>put her away privily.

y. or yet.  
i. intended.

20. Comp. Deut. 22. 23, 24.  
r. Κυρίου.

<sup>20</sup> But <sup>u</sup>while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of <sup>J</sup>the LORD appeared unto him in a dream, saying, "Joseph, thou son of David, <sup>r</sup>fear not to <sup>r</sup>take unto thee **Mary** thy <sup>r</sup>wife: for that which <sup>u</sup>is <sup>b</sup>conceived in her is of the Holy <sup>o</sup>Ghost. <sup>21</sup> And she **shall bring forth a Son**, and thou shalt call His <sup>r</sup>name <sup>J</sup>Jesus: <sup>r</sup>for <sup>he</sup> shall save His <sup>r</sup>people from their <sup>r</sup>sins."

J. Heb. Jehovah.  
b. begotten.  
s. Spirit.  
Je. Jesus, Jehovah the Saviour.

h. γεννηθέν.  
21. Acts 13. 23.

<sup>22</sup> NOW all this <sup>r</sup>was done, that it <sup>r</sup>might be fulfilled which was spoken <sup>b</sup>of <sup>J</sup>the LORD <sup>r</sup>by the prophet, saying,

b. by.  
t. through.  
v. the virgin.

b. ὑπό.  
t. διὰ.  
23. Isa. 7. 14.

<sup>23</sup> "BEHOLD, a <sup>r</sup>virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his <sup>r</sup>name <sup>i</sup>Emmanuel," Which being interpreted is, <sup>r</sup>God with us.

i. Heb. Immanuel, With us - God (El).

25. Luke 2. 7, 21.

<sup>24</sup> Then <sup>r</sup>Joseph <sup>u</sup>being raised from <sup>o</sup>sleep did as the angel of <sup>J</sup>the LORD <sup>r</sup>had bidden him, and took unto him his <sup>r</sup>wife: <sup>25</sup> and <sup>r</sup>knew her not till she <sup>r</sup>had brought forth her <sup>r</sup>firstborn <sup>r</sup>son: and he called His <sup>r</sup>name <sup>J</sup>Jesus.

J. or Jehovah.

Before A.D. 4.  
1. 1 Kings 4. 30.  
m. μάγοι.  
2. Isa. 9. 6, 7.  
Num. 24. 17.  
2 Pet. 1. 19-21.

**2** NOW <sup>u</sup>when <sup>o</sup>Jesus was born in Bethlehem of <sup>o</sup>Judæa in the days of <sup>o</sup>Herod the king, behold, there came <sup>m</sup>wisemen from the <sup>r</sup>east to Jerusalem, <sup>2</sup>saying, "Where is He that <sup>u</sup>is born King of the Jews? for we <sup>r</sup>have seen His <sup>r</sup>star in the east, and <sup>r</sup>are come to <sup>r</sup>worship Him."

m. Magi.

b. δέ.  
4. Mal. 2. 7.

<sup>3</sup> When Herod the king <sup>u</sup>had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>u</sup>when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he <sup>r</sup>demanded of them where <sup>r</sup>Christ <sup>r</sup>should be born.

h. saw.  
a. we came.

6. MICAH 5. 2.  
Jno. 7. 42.

<sup>5</sup> And they said unto him, "In Bethlehem of <sup>o</sup>Judæa: for thus it <sup>r</sup>is written <sup>b</sup>by the prophet,

b. But.  
h. having heard.

h. διὰ.  
i. οὐδαμῶς.  
c. ἐξελεύσεται.  
s. ποιμανεῖ.

<sup>6</sup> "And thou BETHLEHEM, in the land of <sup>J</sup>JUDA, art <sup>r</sup>not the least among the princes of <sup>J</sup>JUDA: for out of thee shall <sup>r</sup>come a governor, that shall <sup>r</sup>rule my <sup>r</sup>people <sup>r</sup>Israel."

c. the Christ.

a. ἠκρίβωσε.  
c. περί.

<sup>7</sup> Then Herod, <sup>u</sup>when he had privily called the <sup>m</sup>wisemen, enquired of them <sup>r</sup>diligently <sup>r</sup>what time the star <sup>r</sup>appeared. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>u</sup>he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, "Go and <sup>r</sup>search <sup>r</sup>diligently <sup>r</sup>for the young child; and when ye <sup>r</sup>have found Him, <sup>r</sup>bring me word again, that I <sup>r</sup>may come and <sup>r</sup>worship Him also."

b. by, Gr. dia.  
j. Judah.  
i. in no wise.  
c. come forth.  
s. shepherd.

a. δέ.

<sup>9</sup> When they <sup>u</sup>had heard the king, they departed; and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, <sup>r</sup>went before them, till it

a. accurately.  
t. the time of the appearing of the star.  
c. concerning.

a. And.  
h. having heard.

<sup>18</sup> Jesus, κκεκλμψυβζταη.—Omit d(Lat.). (The Greek of d has perished, the Latin version only here remains.) Christ Jesus, β. When, κβζ.—For when, κκεκλμψυβζταη. <sup>20</sup> Mary, βλ.—Mariam, κκεκλμψυβζταη. <sup>25</sup> Her firstborn son, κκεκλμψυβζταη.—A son, κβζ.

\* JESUS, Heb. Joshua or Jehoshua. Compare Num. 13. 8, 16, where "Oshea," v. 8, signifying "Salvation," is altered in v. 16 to "Jehoshua," "The Salvation of Jehovah," or "Jehovah the Saviour."

<p>Before A.D. 4.</p>	<p><sup>a</sup>came and stood over<sup>a</sup>where the young-child <sup>a</sup>was. <sup>10</sup> When <sup>a</sup>they saw the star, they rejoiced <i>with</i> exceeding great joy.</p>	<p><sup>a</sup> see Luke 2. 21-39. Nazareth.</p>
<p>ii. Ps. 72. 10.</p>	<p><sup>11</sup> And <sup>a</sup>when they were come into the house, they saw the young-child with Mary His mother, and <sup>a</sup>fell down, and worshipped Him: and <sup>a</sup>when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto Him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.</p>	
<p>d. χρηματισθέντες. u. πρὸς. ab. διὰ.</p>	<p><sup>12</sup> And <sup>a</sup>being warned of God in a dream <sup>a</sup>that they should not return <sup>a</sup>to Herod, they departed into their own country <sup>a</sup>another way.</p>	<p>d. divinely warned. u. unto. ab. by.</p>
<p>t. παράλαβε. a. μέλλει.</p>	<p><sup>13</sup> AND <sup>a</sup>when they were departed, behold, the angel of <sup>J</sup>the LORD appeareth to <sup>J</sup>Joseph in a dream, saying, "<sup>a</sup>Arise and <sup>a</sup>take the young-child and His mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod <sup>a</sup>will seek the young-child <sup>a</sup>to destroy Him."</p>	<p>J. or Jehovah. t. take with thee. a. is about to.</p>
<p>a. δέ. t. παρέλαβε. 15. Hos. 11. 1. e. τελευτήσ. b. ὑπό. th. διὰ.</p>	<p><sup>14</sup> <sup>a</sup>When he <sup>a</sup>arose, he <sup>a</sup>took the young-child and His mother by night, and departed into Egypt: <sup>16</sup> and <sup>a</sup>was there until the <sup>a</sup>death of Herod: that it <sup>a</sup>might be fulfilled which was spoken <sup>b</sup>of <sup>J</sup>the LORD <sup>th</sup>by the prophet, saying, "OUT OF EGYPT HAVE I CALLED MY SON."</p>	<p>a. And. <sup>a</sup>a. having arisen. t. took with him. e. end. b. by. th. through or by means of.</p>
<p>ma. παῖδας. bo. ὄροις. a. ἠκριβωσε. f. παρά.</p>	<p><sup>16</sup> THEN Herod, <sup>a</sup>when he saw that he was mocked <sup>b</sup>of the <sup>m</sup>wise men, was exceeding wroth, and <sup>a</sup>sent forth, and slew all the <sup>m</sup>children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the <sup>bo</sup>coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had <sup>a</sup>diligently enquired <sup>f</sup>of the <sup>m</sup>wise men.</p>	<p>m. Magi. ma. male children. bo. borders. a. accurately enquired. f. from.</p>
<p>18. JER. 31. 15.</p>	<p><sup>17</sup> Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by <sup>J</sup>Jeremy the prophet, saying, <sup>18</sup> "IN RAMA WAS THERE A VOICE HEARD, LAMENTATION, AND WEEPING, AND GREAT MOURNING, RACHEL WEeping for her children, AND <sup>a</sup>would not be comforted, because they are not."</p>	<p>J. Heb. Jeremiah. r. Ramah.</p>
<p>Before A.D. 3. One year after the birth of Christ. t. παράλαβε. l. ψυχῆν.</p>	<p><sup>19</sup> But <sup>a</sup>when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of <sup>J</sup>the LORD appeareth in a dream to <sup>J</sup>Joseph in Egypt, <sup>20</sup> saying, "<sup>a</sup>Arise, and <sup>a</sup>take the young-child and His mother, and go into the land of Israel, for they <sup>a</sup>are dead <sup>21</sup>which sought the young-child's <sup>f</sup>life." <sup>21</sup> And he <sup>a</sup>arose, and <sup>a</sup>took the young-child and His mother, and came into the land of Israel.</p>	<p>J. or Jehovah. t. take with thee. to. took with him. l. life, Gr. psuche. o. over.</p>
<p>o. ἐπί. bu. δέ. d. χρηματισθείς. de. ἀνεχώρησεν. 23. Isa. 11. 1; 53. 3. b. διὰ. t. ὅτι... κληθήσεται.</p>	<p><sup>22</sup> But <sup>a</sup>when he heard that Archelaus <sup>a</sup>did reign <sup>o</sup>in Judæa in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: <sup>bu</sup>notwithstanding, <sup>a</sup>being warned of God in a dream, he <sup>a</sup>returned aside into the parts of Galilee: <sup>23</sup> and <sup>a</sup>he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it <sup>a</sup>might be fulfilled which was spoken <sup>b</sup>by the prophets, <sup>a</sup>He shall be called a Nazarene.</p>	<p>bu. but. d. divinely warned. de. departed. b. by or through. t. or that He should be called.</p>
<p>A.D. 26 (30). 1.    MARK 1. 4. LUKE 3. 1-3. JOHN 1. 6-8. a. δέ. b. ἤγγικε. 2. Dan. 2. 44; 4. 26.</p>	<p><sup>3</sup> <sup>a</sup>IN those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judæa, <sup>2</sup> and saying, "Repent ye: for the kingdom of <sup>o</sup>heaven <sup>h</sup>is at hand." <sup>3</sup> For this is he <sup>a</sup>that was spoken of by the prophet <sup>i</sup>Esaias, saying, "The voice of one crying in the wilderness,</p>	<p>a. And. c. cometh. th. the heavens. h. bath drawn nigh. i. Isaias.</p>
<p>3.    MARK 1. 1-3. LUKE 3. 4-6. JOHN 1. 19-23. ISA. 40. 3.</p>	<p><sup>18</sup> Lamentation and, CDEKLMSUVTAII.—Omit MBZ. <sup>19</sup> Came, DEKLMSUVTAII.—Entered, NBC. <sup>20</sup> Nazareth, CERMUVTH.—Nazarath, A.—Nazaret, MBDL. <sup>21</sup> And, CDEKLMSUVTAII.—Omit NB. <sup>a</sup> Since Anno Domini commences four years after the birth of Christ, 4 must be added to A.D. throughout to make it correspond with the actual year of Christ's life: shown thus: A.D. 26 (30).</p>	<p>3</p>

A. D. 26 (30).

4. || MARK 1. 6. 2 Kin. 1. 8. Lev. 11. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 25, 26.

f. τροφή. 5. || MARK 1. 5. u. πρὸς. b. ὑπὸ.

7. || LUKE 3. 7-9. of γενήματα. 8. Acts 26. 20. w. ἀξίους.

9. JOHN 8. 33-39. o. ἐκ. 10. ch. 7. 19. John 15. 6.

a. ἦδη. 11. || Mκ. 1. 7, 8. Lu. 3. 15-18. Jno. 1. 15, 26, 27, 30-34.

Acts 1. 5; 11. 16; 19. 1-4. Mal. 3. 2, 3; Acts 2. 3, 4. i. ἐν.

12. Mal. 4. 1. ch. 13. 40, 49, 50. s. Πνεύματι. g. συνάξει.

A. D. 27 (31). 13. || MARK 1. 9. LUKE 3. 21. b. ὑπὸ.

u. πρὸς. 16. MARK 1. 10, 11. LUKE 3. 21. 22. JOHN 1. 32-34. Isa. 11. 2; 42. 1, 2.

f. ἀπό. o. ἐκ. c. ἐρχόμενον. 17. Jn. 12. 28. Ps. 2. 7. ch. 12. 18; 17. 5. Jn. 15. 10.

1. || MARK 1. 12, 13. LUKE 4. 1-4. Comp. Deut. 8. 2, 3. h. ὑπὸ.

d. ὁ διάβολος. a. εἰ. c. γένωνται. 4. Deut. 8. 3. on. μόνω.

o. ἐπι. s. ῥήματι. t. διά. 5. || Lu. 4. 9-12. Neh. 11. 1, 18. Isa. 48. 2; 52. 1. ch. 27. 53. Rev. 11. 2.

w. τὸ πτερό-γιον. o. ἱεροῦ.

'PREPARE YE THE WAY OF THE LORD, 'MAKE HIS PATHS STRAIGHT.'

4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey. 5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all the region round about Jordan, and were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance: 9 and think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. 10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but He that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire: 12 whose fan is in His hand, and He will thoroughly purge His floor, and gather His wheat into the garner; but He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 THEN cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. 14 But John forbade Him, saying, I have need to be baptized of Thee, and comest Thou to me? 15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered Him.

16 And Jesus, when He was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon Him: 17 and lo a voice from heaven, saying, THIS IS MY BELOVED SON, IN WHOM I AM WELL-PLEASED.

4 THEN was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil. 2 And when He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He was afterward a hungered. 3 And when the tempter came to Him, he said, If Thou art the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. 4 But He answered and said, It is written, MAN SHALL NOT LIVE BY BREAD ALONE, BUT BY EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDETH OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD. 5 Then the devil taketh Him up into the holy city, and setteth Him on a pinnacle of the temple, and saith unto Him, If Thou art the Son of God, cast Thyself down: for it is written,

3 In, CDEKLSUVTH.—Add the river, MCBMA. 7 His, CDEKLSUVTH.—The, N1B. 8 Fruits, LV.—Fruit, MCBDEKMSVTH. 10 Also, EKLSTVTH.—Omit MCB D1MA. 12 The garner, MCD1KMSVTA.—His garner, BELU. 14 John forbade, N1CDEKLSUVTH.—He forbade, N1B. 16 Unto Him, N1CDEKLSUVTH.—Omit N1B. And lighting, CDEKLSUVTH.—Omit and, N1B. CHAP. IV. 8 Came to Him, he said, CEKLSUVTH.—Came, he said to Him, NB. Came to Him, he said to Him, D. 9 Setteth, EKLMSVTH.—Set, MCBZ.

\* The word which occurs here and in many other places ἱερός (hieron), from ἱερός, sacred, is used for the whole range of Temple buildings: while the word ναός (naos), from ναός, to dwell, is only used for the inner building, the Temple proper, or dwelling-place of God.

J. Heb. Jehovah.

f. food. -w. were-going. u. unto. -w. were-being-baptized. b. by.

+c. coming. of. offspring or broods. w. worthy-of or suitable-to.

o. out-of. a. already.

+w. not bringing forth.

i. in.

s. Spirit. i. in. g. gather-together.

h. by. -b. was forbidding. u. unto.

s. suffereth.

f. from. c. or coming. o. out-of. +h. the heavens. +a. am-well-pleased, assist in the present giving intensity.

h. by. d. devil, the Slanderer or False Accuser. a. art.

c. or become. -i. hath been and is written. ou. only. o. on.

s. spoken-word. t. through. w. the wing. o. outer temple.

A. D. 26 (30).  
 6. Ps. 91. 11, 12.  
 o. ἐπι.  
 7. Ps. 17. 4.  
 DEUT. 6. 16.  
 j. Κύριον.  
 8. ||LUKE 4. 5, 8.  
 9. Comp. Ps. 2.8.  
 10. DEUT. 6. 13;  
 10. 20.  
 s. Σατανᾶ.  
 r. λατρεύσεις.  
 11. ||LUKE 4. 13.  
 A. D. 30 (34).  
 12. ||MARK 1.  
 14, 15. LUKE  
 4. 14, 15.  
 d. παρεδόθη.  
 w. ἀνεχώρη-  
 σεν.  
 A. D. 31 (35).  
 13-16. ||Mk. 1.  
 21, 22. LU. 4.  
 31, 32.  
 i. ἴνα.  
 t. διά.  
 15. Isa. 9. 1, 2.  
 n. ἔθνων.  
 a. ἀνατέλειν.  
 17. ||MARK 1.  
 14, 15.  
 d. ἡγγικε.  
 18, 19. ||MARK  
 1. 16, 18.  
 LUKE 5. 1-11.  
 18. John 1. 42.  
 c. Δεῦτε  
 ὀπίσω μου.  
 21, 22. ||MARK  
 1. 19, 20.  
 LUKE 5. 10,  
 11.  
 j. Ἰάκωβον.

g. εὐαγγέλιον.  
 e. πᾶσαν.  
 f. ἀπ᾿ ἅθεν.  
 i. εἰς.  
 d. δαιμονιζο-  
 μένους.  
 p. παραλυτι-  
 κούς.

'HE SHALL GIVE HIS ANGELS CHARGE CONCERNING THEE :'  
 And, 'IN their HANDS THEY SHALL BEAR THEE UP,  
 LEST AT ANY TIME THOU DASH THY FOOT AGAINST A STONE.'  
 7 Jesus said unto him, "It is written again, 'THOU SHALT NOT  
 TEMPT the LORD THY God.'  
 8 Again, the devil taketh Him up into an exceeding high  
 mountain, and sheweth Him all the kingdoms of the world, and  
 the glory of them; 9 and saith unto Him, "All these things will  
 I give Thee, if 'Thou wilt fall down and worship me."  
 10 Then saith Jesus unto him, "Get thee hence, Satan: for it  
 is written,  
 'THOU SHALT WORSHIP the LORD THY God,  
 AND HIM ONLY SHALT THOU SERVE.'  
 11 Then the devil leaveth Him, and, behold, angels came and  
 ministered unto Him.  
 12 NOW when Jesus had heard that John was cast into  
 prison, He departed into Galilee.  
 13 And leaving Nazareth, He came and dwelt in Capernaum,  
 which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon,  
 and Nephthalim: 14 that it might be fulfilled which was  
 spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,  
 15 THE LAND OF ZABULON, AND THE LAND OF NEPHTHALIM,  
 BY THE WAY OF THE SEA, BEYOND JORDAN, GALILEE OF THE  
 GENTILES;  
 16 THE PEOPLE WHICH SAT IN DARKNESS SAW GREAT LIGHT;  
 AND TO THEM WHICH SAT IN THE REGION AND SHADOW OF DEATH  
 LIGHT IS SPRUNG UP."  
 17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say,  
 "Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand."  
 18 AND Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren,  
 Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a  
 net into the sea: for they were fishers. 19 And He saith unto  
 them, "Follow Me, and I will make you fishers of men."  
 20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed Him.  
 21 And going on from thence, He saw other two brethren,  
 James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship  
 with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and He called  
 them. 22 And they immediately left the ship and their father,  
 and followed Him.  
 23 AND Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their  
 synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and heal-  
 ing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the  
 people. 24 And His fame went throughout all Syria: and they  
 brought unto Him all sick people that were taken with divers  
 diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with  
 devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the  
 palsy; and He healed them. 25 And there followed Him great  
 multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from  
 Jerusalem, and from Judæa, and from beyond Jordan.

o. On.  
 j. Heb. Jehovah.  
 s. Satan, Ad-  
 versary.  
 j. Jehovah.  
 r. religiously-  
 serve.  
 m. were-  
 ministering.  
 d. delivered up.  
 w. withdrew.  
 z. Heb. Zebu-  
 lun.  
 n. Naphtali.  
 i. in order that  
 t. through or  
 by means of.  
 i. Isaias.  
 n. nations.  
 a. arisen.  
 h. the  
 heavens.  
 d. hath drawn.  
 nigh.  
 c. Come ye  
 after Me.  
 j. James, Heb.  
 Jacob.  
 s. the ship.  
 w. was going.  
 g. glad tidings.  
 e. every.  
 f. forth.  
 i. into.  
 d. demoniacs.  
 p. paralytics.

9 Saith, κελμψυτᾶ.—Said, κβcdz. 10 Hence, κβc'κψsvα.—Add behind Me, c'δελμυζτ.  
 12 Jesus had heard, c'κελμψυτᾶ.—He had heard, κβc'pζ.  
 13 Leaving, δελμζα.—Having left, κβckpυr. Nazareth, κδεκμυτᾶ.—Nazaret,  
 β'λετ.—Nazareth, c'pα.—Nazara, κ'β'z. Capernaum, κελμψυτᾶ.—Caphar-  
 naum, κβdz. 18 Jesus, ελα.—Omit κβcdεκμψυτᾶ. (We must translate, "He  
 saw.") 23 Jesus went, κδεκμψυτᾶ (Tis.)π.—He went, βα(Trε.). 24 Tor-  
 ments, and those, κc'δεκμψυτᾶ.—Omit and, βc'.—Omit and those who were possessed  
 with devils, κα.

A.D. 31 (35).  
 1, 2. ||LUKE 6. 20-23.  
 3. Isa. 57. 15; 66. 2.  
 4. Isa. 61. 2, 3. 2 Cor. 1. 3-7.  
 5. Pa. 37. 11.  
 6. Isa. 55. 1, 2. Rev. 21. 6.  
 7. Pa. 41. 1-3. 2 Tim. 1. 16.  
 8. Pa. 24. 3-6. Heb. 12. 14.  
 9. v. 43-48. s. *viol.*  
 10. 1 Pet. 3. 14-17.  
 11. 1 Pet. 4. 12-16.  
 12. Acts 5. 41. 2 Cor. 4. 16-18. 2 Chr. 36. 16. 1 Thess. 2. 14-16.  
 13. Mark 9. 50. Luke 14. 34. b. *ἰπά.*

14-16. ||Mt. 4. 21, 22. Lu. 8. 16, 17; 11. 33. Phil. 2. 15, 16. m. *ὄρον.*  
 1. *λύχνον.*  
 t. *τὸν μόδιον.*  
 1s. *τὴν λυχνίαν.*  
 1s. *οὐτά.*  
 17. Luke 16. 16. 17. Rom. 3. 31. u. *καταλῦσαι.*  
 f. *πληρῶσαι.*  
 18. Mat. 24. 35. a. *ἀμύν.*  
 t. *ῥῶτα,* Heb. *ῥ.*  
 i. *κεφαία,* *distinguish-*  
*ing letters, as*  
*Heb. 7. 7.*  
 d. *γένηται.*  
 1. *λύση.*  
 20. Rom. 10. 1-4.

21. Ex. 20. 13. t. *τοῖς ἀρχαίοις.*  
 22. 1 John 3. 15. e. *πᾶς ὁ.*  
 v. *רִיף*  
 s. *συνεδρίον.*  
 f. *הַרְבֵּל* rebel, see Num. 20. 10.  
 t. *τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυρός.*  
 n. *ἐπι.*

5 AND <sup>1</sup>seeing the multitudes, He\_went\_up into a <sup>2</sup>mountain: and <sup>3</sup>when He was\_set, His <sup>4</sup>disciples came\_unto\_Him: <sup>5</sup>and <sup>6</sup>He\_opened His <sup>7</sup>mouth, and <sup>8</sup>taught them, saying,  
 3 <sup>9</sup>Blessed are the <sup>10</sup>poor in\_<sup>11</sup>spirit: for <sup>12</sup>theirs is the kingdom of\_<sup>13</sup>heaven,  
 4 <sup>14</sup>Blessed are <sup>15</sup>they\_that mourn: for <sup>16</sup>they shall\_be comforted.  
 5 <sup>17</sup>Blessed are the <sup>18</sup>meek: for <sup>19</sup>they shall\_inherit the earth.  
 6 <sup>20</sup>Blessed are <sup>21</sup>they\_which do\_hunger and <sup>22</sup>thirst\_after <sup>23</sup>righteousness: for <sup>24</sup>they shall\_be-filled.  
 7 <sup>25</sup>Blessed are the <sup>26</sup>merciful: for <sup>27</sup>they shall\_obtain\_mercy.  
 8 <sup>28</sup>Blessed are the <sup>29</sup>pure\_in\_<sup>30</sup>heart: for <sup>31</sup>they shall\_see <sup>32</sup>God.  
 9 <sup>33</sup>Blessed are the peacemakers; for <sup>34</sup>they shall\_be-called the <sup>35</sup>children of\_God,  
 10 <sup>36</sup>Blessed are they\_which <sup>37</sup>are\_persecuted for righteousness' sake: for <sup>38</sup>theirs is the kingdom of\_<sup>39</sup>heaven.  
 11 <sup>40</sup>Blessed are\_ye, when <sup>41</sup>men <sup>42</sup>shall\_revile you, and <sup>43</sup>persecute you, and <sup>44</sup>shall\_say all\_manner\_of evil against you falsely, for My\_sake. <sup>45</sup>Rejoice, and <sup>46</sup>be\_exceeding\_glad: for great <sup>47</sup>is your <sup>48</sup>reward in <sup>49</sup>heaven: for so persecuted\_they the prophets which <sup>50</sup>were before you.  
 12 <sup>51</sup>Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt <sup>52</sup>have\_lost\_<sup>53</sup>his\_savour, wherewith <sup>54</sup>shall\_it\_be\_salted? it\_is thenceforth good\_for nothing, but to\_<sup>55</sup>be\_cast out, and to\_<sup>56</sup>be\_trodden\_under\_foot <sup>57</sup>of <sup>58</sup>men.

13 <sup>59</sup>Ye are the light of the world, A city <sup>60</sup>that\_is\_set on a <sup>61</sup>hill cannot <sup>62</sup>be\_hid. <sup>63</sup>Neither do\_men\_light a <sup>64</sup>candle, and put it under <sup>65</sup>a <sup>66</sup>bushel, but on a <sup>67</sup>candlestick; and it\_giveth\_light unto\_all that\_are in the house. <sup>68</sup>Let your <sup>69</sup>light [so] shine before <sup>70</sup>men, that they\_may\_see your <sup>71</sup>good works, and <sup>72</sup>glorify your <sup>73</sup>Father which\_is in <sup>74</sup>heaven.  
 14 <sup>75</sup>THINK not that I\_<sup>76</sup>am\_come to\_<sup>77</sup>destroy the law, or the <sup>78</sup>prophets: I\_<sup>79</sup>am not come to\_<sup>80</sup>destroy, but to\_<sup>81</sup>fulfil. <sup>82</sup>For <sup>83</sup>verily I\_say unto\_you, Till <sup>84</sup>heaven and <sup>85</sup>earth <sup>86</sup>pass, one <sup>87</sup>jot or one <sup>88</sup>tittle <sup>89</sup>shall in no\_wise pass from the law, till all <sup>90</sup>be\_<sup>91</sup>fulfilled.  
 15 <sup>92</sup>Whosoever therefore <sup>93</sup>shall\_<sup>94</sup>break one of\_these <sup>95</sup>least <sup>96</sup>commandments, and <sup>97</sup>shall\_teach <sup>98</sup>men so, he\_shall\_be-called the <sup>99</sup>least in the kingdom of\_<sup>100</sup>heaven: but whosoever <sup>101</sup>shall\_do and <sup>102</sup>teach <sup>103</sup>them, the same shall\_be-called great in the kingdom of\_<sup>104</sup>heaven.  
 16 <sup>105</sup>For I\_say unto\_you, That except your <sup>106</sup>righteousness <sup>107</sup>shall <sup>108</sup>exceed the <sup>109</sup>righteousness of\_the scribes and Pharisees, ye\_<sup>110</sup>shall in no\_case enter into the kingdom of\_<sup>111</sup>heaven.

17 <sup>112</sup>YE\_have\_heard that it\_was\_said <sup>113</sup>by them of\_old\_time, <sup>114</sup>'THOU\_<sup>115</sup>SHALT NOT KILL; and whosoever <sup>116</sup>shall\_kill shall\_be in\_danger\_of the judgment: <sup>117</sup>' but I\_say unto\_you, That <sup>118</sup>whosoever <sup>119</sup>is\_angry with\_his <sup>120</sup>brother without\_a\_cause shall\_be in\_danger\_of the judgment: and whosoever <sup>121</sup>shall\_say to\_his <sup>122</sup>brother, <sup>123</sup>'Raca,' shall\_be in\_danger\_of the <sup>124</sup>council: but whosoever <sup>125</sup>shall\_say, <sup>126</sup>'Thou <sup>127</sup>fool,' shall\_be in\_danger\_of <sup>128</sup>'hell <sup>129</sup>fire.  
 18 <sup>130</sup>Therefore if thou\_bring thy <sup>131</sup>gift <sup>132</sup>unto the altar, and there

4 5 *ἄνεκεμσουται.*—Transposed, D. 11 Falsely, *ἄνεκεμσουται.*—Omit D.  
 12 To be cast out, and, *δεκμσουται.*—Having been cast out, *ἄνεκεμσουται.*—Omit *ἄνεκεμσουται.*  
 22 Without a cause, *δεκμσουται.*—Omit *ἄνεκεμσουται.*

m. the mountain.  
 h. the heavens.  
 s. sons.  
 h. the heavens.  
 h. the heavens.  
 i. its.  
 b. by.  
 m. a mountain, v. 1.  
 l. lamp.  
 t. *Gr.* the modius, a measure rather less than a peck.  
 1s. the lamp-stand.  
 1s. Even so.  
 1a. came.  
 n. unloose or make-void.  
 1a. did not come.  
 f. fill up.  
 a. amen.  
 i. iota.  
 t. tittle or horn-like projection of a letter.  
 d. done.  
 l. loose.  
 t. or to them.  
 e. every-one that.  
 v. *That is,* Vain or worthless fellow, 2 Sam. 6. 20.  
 s. Sanhedrim.  
 f. fool, *Gr.* more.  
 t. the Gehenna of fire.  
 u. unto.

A.D. 31 (35).  
24. See Job 42.  
8. 1 Tim. 2.  
8. 1 Pet. 3. 7.

25. 26. ||LUKE  
12. 58, 59.  
25. Prov. 25. 8.  
Ps. 2. 12.  
o. ἀντιδικῶ.  
i. ἔσχατον.

27. Ex. 20. 14.  
t. τοῖς.

28. 2 Sam. 11.  
2. Job 31. 1.  
Prov. 6. 25.  
James 1. 15.  
e. πᾶς ὁ.  
i. πρὸς τό.

29. ch. 18. 8, 9.  
Mk. 9. 43-48.  
b. δέ.  
s. σκανδαλί-  
ζει.\*  
g. γέενναν.

31. DEUT. 24. 1,  
2. ch. 19. 3-9.  
9. Mk. 10. 2-12.  
Lk. 16. 18.  
1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.  
ab. δέ.

33. LEV. 19. 12.  
Num. 30. 2.  
Deu. 23. 21, 23.

34. James 5. 12.  
Isa. 66. 1.  
b. ἐν.

35. Ps. 48. 2.  
by. εἰς.  
w. λόγος.

i.o. ἔστιν ἐκ.

38. Ex. 21. 23-25.  
LEV. 24. 19, 20. DEUT. 19. 21.

39. LUKE 6. 29-31.  
Prov. 20. 23; 24. 29.  
Rom. 12. 17-21.

1 Cor. 6. 7, 1 Thess. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9. Isa. 50. 6. Lam. 3. 30.

d. θέλωντί.  
i. χιτῶνα.  
o. ἱμάτιον.

41. ch. 27. 32.  
o. ἐν.

42. Deu. 15. 7-11.  
f. ἀπό.

43. LEV. 19. 18.  
Deut. 23. 6.

44. LUKE 6. 27, 28, 32-36.  
Luke 23. 34.  
Acts 7. 60.  
1 Pet. 2. 18-23.

'rememberest that thy <sup>x</sup>brother hath ought against thee; <sup>24</sup> leave there thy <sup>γ</sup>gift before the altar, and <sup>go</sup> thy way; first <sup>be</sup> reconciled to thy <sup>x</sup>brother, and then <sup>come and offer</sup> thy <sup>γ</sup>gift,

<sup>25</sup> "12 **Agree** with thine <sup>o</sup>adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the <sup>o</sup>adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou <sup>be</sup> cast into prison. <sup>26</sup> <sup>a</sup>Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

<sup>27</sup> "YE have heard that it was said <sup>by</sup> them of old time, 'THOU SHALT NOT COMMIT ADULTERY:' <sup>28</sup> but if I say unto you, That <sup>whoever</sup> <sup>looketh on</sup> a woman <sup>to lust after</sup> her <sup>hath</sup> committed adultery with her already in his <sup>x</sup>heart.

<sup>29</sup> "b And if thy <sup>right eye</sup> offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee; for it is profitable for thee that one of thy <sup>members</sup> should perish, and not that thy whole <sup>x</sup>body should be cast into <sup>s</sup>hell.

<sup>30</sup> "And if thy <sup>right hand</sup> offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy <sup>members</sup> should perish, and not that thy whole <sup>x</sup>body should be cast into <sup>s</sup>hell.

<sup>31</sup> "b IT hath been said, 'WHOSOEVER SHALL PUT AWAY HIS WIFE, LET HIM GIVE HER A WRITING OF DIVORCEMENT.' <sup>32</sup> But if I say unto you, That <sup>whoever</sup> shall put away his <sup>wife</sup>, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery; and <sup>whoever</sup> shall marry <sup>her that is divorced</sup> committeth adultery.

<sup>33</sup> "AGAIN, ye have heard that it hath been said <sup>by</sup> them of old time, 'THOU SHALT NOT FORSWEAR THYSELF, BUT SHALT PERFORM UNTO <sup>the</sup> LORD THINE OATHS:' <sup>34</sup> but if I say unto you, <sup>Swear not</sup> at all; neither <sup>by</sup> heaven; for it is <sup>God's</sup> throne: <sup>35</sup> nor <sup>by</sup> the earth; for it is His <sup>footstool</sup>: neither <sup>by</sup> Jerusalem: for it is <sup>the</sup> city of the great King. <sup>36</sup> Neither shalt thou swear <sup>by</sup> thy <sup>head</sup>, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. <sup>37</sup> But let your <sup>communication</sup> be, 'Yea, yea;' 'Nay, nay;': for whatsoever is more than these cometh <sup>of</sup> <sup>evil</sup>.

<sup>38</sup> "YE have heard that it hath been said, 'AN EYE FOR AN EYE, AND A TOOTH FOR A TOOTH:' <sup>39</sup> but if I say unto you, That ye <sup>resist not</sup> <sup>evil</sup>: but <sup>whoever</sup> shall smite thee on thy <sup>right</sup> cheek, <sup>turn to</sup> him the other also. <sup>40</sup> And <sup>if any man</sup> will <sup>sue thee at the law</sup>, and <sup>take away</sup> thy <sup>coat</sup>, let him have thy <sup>cloak</sup> also. <sup>41</sup> And <sup>whoever</sup> shall compel thee to go <sup>a</sup> mile, go with him twain. <sup>42</sup> Give to <sup>him</sup> that asketh thee, and from <sup>him that would borrow</sup> of thee <sup>turn not</sup> thou away.

<sup>43</sup> "YE have heard that it hath been said, 'THOU SHALT LOVE THY NEIGHBOUR, and hate thine enemy.' <sup>44</sup> But if I say unto you,

<sup>25</sup> The judge deliver thee, ΔΕΚΛΗΣΥΝΓΑΗ.—Omit deliver thee, ΝΒ. <sup>27</sup> By them of old time, ΛΜΔ.—Omit ΝΒΔΕΚΣΥΝΓΗ. <sup>30</sup> Be cast, ΕΓΚΛΗΣΥΝΓΑΗ.—Go away, ΝΒ. <sup>37</sup> Let your communication be, ΝΔΕΚΛΗΣΥΝΓΑΗ.—Your communication shall be, Β. <sup>39</sup> Shall smite thee, ΔΕΚΛΗΣΥΝΓΑΗ.—Smiteth thee, ΝΒ. <sup>44</sup> Bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, ΔΕΚΛΗΣΥΝΓΑΗ.—Omit ΝΒ. Despisefully use you, and, ΔΕΚΛΗΣΥΝΓΑΗ.—Omit ΝΒ.

\* Or cause thee to stumble, σκανδαλίσει σε. See 1 John 2. 10 (occasion of stumbling). The root of this word, σκάνδαλον, is properly the tricker of a fall-trap; or that part which when touched causes the trap to fall.

o. opponent in a lawsuit.

l. last.

t. or to them.

e. every-one that.

i. in order to.

b. But.

s. stumble,\* or be a snare to.

g. Gehenna.

ab. But.

h. was said.

h. was said.

t. or to.

j. Jehovah.

b. by, Gr. en.

by. by, Gr. eis.

w. word.

i.o. is of, Gr. ek.

h. was said.

d. desireth to.

i. inner coat.

o. outer cloak.

o. one.

f. from.

h. was said.

A.D. 31 (35).  
45. Job 25. 3.  
so. ὄπως.  
c. γένησθε.  
s. υιοί.  
t. τελῶναι.  
48. Gen. 17. 1.  
Col. 4. 12.  
Eph. 5. 1.

h. μισθόν.  
w. παρά.  
l. ῥύμαις.  
s. ὄπως.  
b. ἰπό.  
a. ἀμην.  
t. ἀπέχουσι.  
r. ἀποδώσει.

f. φιλοῦσιν.  
b. πλατείων.  
6. 2 Kin. 4. 33.

7. 1 Kin. 18.  
26-29.  
g. ἔθνηκοί.  
i. ἐν.

9-13. ||Lu. 11. 2-4.  
Eph. 3. 14, 15.  
Ex. 20. 7.  
10. Ps. 103. 19-22.  
ch. 13. 43.  
a.o. καί ἐπί.  
11. Prov. 30. 8.  
c. ἐπιούσιον.  
12. ch. 18. 21-35.  
13. Luke 22. 40, 46.  
Rev. 3. 10.  
John 17. 15.  
1 Chr. 29. 11.  
Rev. 5. 13.  
u.s. εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας.

14. 15. ||MARK 11. 25, 26.  
14. Col. 3. 13.  
15. ch. 18. 35.  
James 2. 13.  
16. Isa. 58. 3-7.

'Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; <sup>45</sup> so that ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for He maketh His sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.  
<sup>46</sup> "For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? <sup>47</sup> And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so? <sup>48</sup> Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

6 "TAKE heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. <sup>2</sup> Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. <sup>3</sup> Verily I say unto you, they have their reward. <sup>4</sup> But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: <sup>5</sup> that thine alms may be in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret Himself shall reward thee openly.

<sup>6</sup> "AND when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. <sup>7</sup> Verily I say unto you, they have their reward. <sup>8</sup> But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

<sup>9</sup> "But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. <sup>10</sup> Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask Him.

<sup>11</sup> "After this manner therefore pray ye: 'Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be Thy name. <sup>12</sup> Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done as in earth, as it is in heaven. <sup>13</sup> Give us this day our daily bread. <sup>14</sup> And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. <sup>15</sup> And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for Thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.'

<sup>16</sup> "For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: <sup>17</sup> but if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 "MOREOVER when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. <sup>17</sup> Verily I say unto you, they

so. so that.  
c. become.  
s. sons.  
h. the heavens.  
t. tax-gatherers.  
h. the heavens.

h. or hire.  
w. or with.  
h. the heavens.  
l. lanes.  
s. so that.  
b. by.  
a. Amen.  
t. They have in full.  
h. or hire.  
r. or recompense.

f. fondly love.  
b. or broad places.

g. Gentiles.  
i. in.

h. the heavens.  
a.o. also on.  
c. convenient, or sufficient.

u.s. unto the ages.

<sup>45</sup> The same, ΜΕΚΛΜΣΥΑΗ.—Thus, ΔΖ. <sup>47</sup> The publicans, ΕΚΛΜΣΥΑΗ.—The heathen, ΜΒΔΖ. So, ΕΚΛΣΑΗ.—The same, ΜΒΔΜΥΖ. <sup>48</sup> Father which is in heaven, Δ'ΕΣ'ΚΜΣΑΗ.—Heavenly Father, ΜΒΔ'Ε'Ι'Λ'ΥΖ. CHAP. IV. <sup>1</sup> Take heed, ΒΔΕΚΜΣΥΑΗ.—But take heed, ΜΛΖ. Alms, ΕΚΛΜΣΥΑΗ.—Righteousness, Μ'ΒΔ. <sup>4</sup> Himself, ΔΕΜΣ(?) ΔΗ.—Omit ΜΒΚΛΥΖ. Openly, ΕΚΛΜΣΥ(?)Δ.—Omit ΜΒΔΖ. <sup>5</sup> Thou prayest, thou shalt not be, ΔΕΚΛΜΣΥ(?)ΔΗ.—Ye pray, ye shall not be, ΜΒΖ. <sup>6</sup> Openly, ΕΚΛΜΣΥΑΗ.—Omit ΜΒΔΖ. <sup>13</sup> We forgive, Μ'(ΔΕ)ΓΚ(Λ)ΜΣΥ(Δ)Η.—We forgave, Μ'ΒΖ. <sup>15</sup> For Thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen, ΕΚΛΜΣΥΑΗ.—Omit ΜΒΔΖ. <sup>16</sup> Their trespasses, ΒΕΚΛΜΣΥΑΗ.—Omit ΜΔ.

A.D. 31 (35).  
 h. μισθόν.  
 s. ὄπως.

19-21. ||LUKE 12. 33, 34.  
 t. Μη θησαν-ρίζετε.  
 20. Prov. 23. 4.  
 1 Tim. 6. 5-10, 17-19.  
 Jas. 5. 1-3.

22, 23. ||LUKE 11. 33-36.  
 22. Prov. 23. 22.  
 Mark 7. 22.  
 l. λύχνος.  
 d. ἀπλοῦς.

24. ||LUKE 16. 13. Eph. 6. 5, 8. Jas. 4. 4.  
 1 John 2. 15.  
 o. Οὐδεὶς.  
 b. δουλεύειν.  
 25-27. ||LU. 12. 22-26. Ps. 55. 22. Phil. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 7.  
 a. μεριμνάτε.  
 l. ψυχῆ.  
 f. τῆς τροφῆς.  
 lo. ἐμβλέψατε εἰς.  
 ab. δέ.  
 a. μεριμνῶν.  
 28-30. ||LUKE 12. 27, 28.  
 co. καταμάθετε.  
 31-34. ||LUKE 12. 29-31.  
 n. ἔθνη.  
 33. See 1 Kin. 3. 13. Ps. 34. 9, 10; 37. 25; 84. 11. Mar. 10. 29, 30.  
 1 Tim. 4. 8.  
 c. μεριμνήσει.

1, 2. ||LU. 6. 37, 38. Rom. 2. 1; 14. 3, 4, 10-13. 1 Cor. 4. 3-5. James 4. 11, 12.  
 3-5. ||LUKE 6. 41, 42.  
 a. κάρφος.

have their <sup>h</sup>reward. <sup>17</sup> But thou, <sup>when thou fastest</sup>, <sup>anoint</sup> thine <sup>head</sup>, and <sup>wash thy face</sup>; <sup>18</sup> <sup>that thou appear not unto</sup> <sup>men to fast</sup>, but <sup>unto thy</sup> <sup>Father which is in</sup> <sup>secret</sup>: and thy <sup>Father</sup>, <sup>which seeth in</sup> <sup>secret</sup>, shall <sup>reward thee</sup> <sup>openly</sup>.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>“Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon</sup> <sup>earth</sup>, where moth and rust doth <sup>corrupt</sup>, and where thieves break <sup>through</sup> and steal: <sup>20</sup> but <sup>lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven</sup>, where neither moth nor rust doth <sup>corrupt</sup>, and where thieves do not break <sup>through</sup> nor steal: <sup>21</sup> for where your <sup>treasure is</sup>, there <sup>will your heart be also</sup>.

<sup>22</sup> <sup>“The</sup> <sup>light of the body is the eye</sup>: if therefore thine <sup>eye</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>single</sup>, thy whole <sup>body</sup> <sup>shall be full of light</sup>. <sup>23</sup> But if thine <sup>eye</sup> <sup>be evil</sup>, thy whole <sup>body</sup> <sup>shall be full of darkness</sup>. If therefore the light that <sup>is in thee</sup> be darkness, how <sup>great is that</sup> <sup>darkness</sup>!

<sup>24</sup> <sup>“No</sup> <sup>man can</sup> <sup>serve two masters</sup>: for either he <sup>will hate</sup> the one, and <sup>love the other</sup>; or <sup>else he will hold to the one</sup>, and <sup>despise the other</sup>. Ye cannot <sup>serve God and mammon</sup>.

<sup>25</sup> <sup>“Therefore I say unto you</sup>, <sup>take no</sup> <sup>thought for your</sup> <sup>life</sup>, what ye <sup>shall eat</sup>, or what ye <sup>shall drink</sup>; nor yet for your <sup>body</sup>, what ye <sup>shall put on</sup>. Is not the <sup>life more than</sup> <sup>meat</sup>, and the <sup>body than</sup> <sup>raiment</sup>?

<sup>26</sup> <sup>“Behold the fowls of the air</sup>: for they <sup>sow not</sup>, neither do they <sup>reap</sup>, nor gather into barns; yet your <sup>heavenly</sup> <sup>Father</sup> feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? <sup>27</sup> <sup>Which of you by taking</sup> <sup>thought can add one cubit unto his</sup> <sup>stature</sup>?

<sup>28</sup> <sup>“And why take ye</sup> <sup>thought for raiment</sup>? <sup>29</sup> <sup>Consider the lilies of the field</sup>, how they <sup>grow</sup>; they <sup>toil not</sup>, neither do they <sup>sow</sup>: <sup>30</sup> and yet I <sup>say unto you</sup>, That even Solomon in all his <sup>glory</sup> was not arrayed like one of these.

<sup>31</sup> <sup>“Wherefore</sup>, if <sup>God so clothe the grass of the field</sup>, which to-day <sup>is</sup>, and to-morrow <sup>is cast into the oven</sup>, shall <sup>He not much more clothe you</sup>, O <sup>ye of little faith</sup>?

<sup>32</sup> <sup>“Therefore take no</sup> <sup>thought</sup>, saying, <sup>What shall we eat</sup>? or, <sup>What shall we drink</sup>? or, <sup>Wherewithal shall we be clothed</sup>? <sup>33</sup> (For after all these things do the <sup>Gentiles seek</sup>;) for your <sup>heavenly</sup> <sup>Father</sup> <sup>knoweth that ye have need of all these things</sup>. <sup>34</sup> But <sup>seek ye first the kingdom of</sup> <sup>God</sup>, and His <sup>righteousness</sup>; and all these things shall be <sup>added unto you</sup>.

<sup>35</sup> <sup>“Take therefore no</sup> <sup>thought for the morrow</sup>: for the morrow shall <sup>take</sup> <sup>thought for the things of itself</sup>. Sufficient <sup>unto the day is the evil thereof</sup>.

7 <sup>“JUDGE NOT</sup>, that ye <sup>be not judged</sup>. <sup>2</sup> For with what judgment ye <sup>judge</sup>, ye <sup>shall be judged</sup>: and with what measure ye <sup>mete</sup>, it <sup>shall be measured to you again</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>“And why beholdest thou the</sup> <sup>mote that is in thy</sup> <sup>brother’s eye</sup>, but <sup>considerest not the beam that is in</sup> <sup>thine own eye</sup>? <sup>4</sup> Or how <sup>wilt thou say to thy</sup> <sup>brother</sup>, <sup>Let me pull out</sup>

h. hire.  
 s. so.that.

t. Treasure not up.  
 t. treasure-up.

l. lamp.  
 c. clear, un-mixed.

o. No. one.  
 b. serve as a bondman.  
 r. i. e. riches.

a. anxious thought or care.  
 l. life, psuchē.  
 f. food.  
 lo. Look attentively unto.  
 ab. But.  
 a. anxious thought or care.  
 co. Consider so as to learn from.

n. nations.

a. anxious thought.  
 c. care.

a. atom or splinter.

<sup>18</sup> Openly, εα.—Omit \*B D G K L M S U V T H. <sup>21</sup> Your treasure, your heart, ε G K L M S U V T H. Γ A Π.—Thy treasure, thine heart, κ B. <sup>23</sup> Of what ye shall drink, ε G K L M S U V T H. Π.—Omit κ. <sup>29</sup> The kingdom of God, and His righteousness, ε G K L M S U V A Π.—His kingdom and righteousness, κ.—His righteousness and kingdom, B. <sup>34</sup> The things of, ε K M V (Δ) Π.—Omit \*B G L S V. CHAP. VII. <sup>2</sup> Again, Omit M S S.



A. D. 31 (35).  
f. ἀπό.

the <sup>a</sup>mote 'out\_of thine <sup>σ</sup>eye; and, behold, a <sup>τ</sup>beam is in thine\_ own <sup>ε</sup>eye? <sup>5</sup>Thou\_hypocrite, first 'cast\_out the beam out\_of thine\_own <sup>σ</sup>eye; and then shalt\_thou\_see\_clearly to\_'cast\_out the <sup>a</sup>mote out\_of thy <sup>σ</sup>brother's eye.

f. from.

<sup>6</sup> "GIVE not that\_which\_is **holy** unto\_the dogs, neither 'cast\_ye your <sup>τ</sup>pearls before <sup>σ</sup>swine, lest they\_'trample them under their <sup>τ</sup>feet, and <sup>α</sup>turn\_again and <sup>τ</sup>rend you.

7, 8. || LUKE 11. 9, 10. ch. 21. 22. Jn. 14. 13, 14; 15. 7. 1 Jn. 3. 22; 5. 14, 15.

<sup>7</sup> "Ask, and it\_'shall\_be\_given you; 'seek, and ye\_'shall\_find; 'knock, and it\_'shall\_be\_opened unto\_you: <sup>8</sup> for every\_one <sup>α</sup>that asketh receiveth; and <sup>α</sup>he\_that seeketh findeth; and to\_ <sup>α</sup>him\_that knocketh it\_'shall\_be\_opened.

<sup>α</sup>t. that is an asker.  
<sup>α</sup>h. he that is a seeker, etc.  
o. of, Gr. ek.

9-11. || LUKE 11. 11-13.  
o. ἐκ.

<sup>9</sup> "Or what man is\_there <sup>σ</sup>of you, whom if his <sup>τ</sup>son 'ask bread, 'will\_he\_give him a stone? <sup>10</sup> Or if he\_'ask a fish, 'will\_he\_give him a serpent?

11. Gen. 6. 5.

<sup>11</sup> "If ye then, being evil, <sup>α</sup>know\_how to\_'give good gifts unto\_your <sup>τ</sup>children, how\_much more shall your <sup>τ</sup>Father which\_is in <sup>h</sup>heaven 'give good\_things to\_ <sup>α</sup>them\_that ask Him?

<sup>h</sup>. the heavens.

12. || LUKE 6. 31. Lev. 19. 18. ch. 22. 39, 40.

<sup>12</sup> "Therefore all\_things whatsoever ye\_'would that <sup>τ</sup>men 'should\_do to\_you, 'do ye even so to\_them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13, 14. || LUKE 13. 24.  
t. διά.

<sup>13</sup> "ENTER\_ye\_in 'at the <sup>α</sup>strait gate: for wide is the gate, and <sup>σ</sup>broad is the way, <sup>α</sup>that <sup>1</sup>leadeth <sup>τ</sup>to 'destruction, and many there\_be <sup>α</sup>which go\_in <sup>h</sup>thereat: <sup>14</sup> because <sup>α</sup>strait is the gate, and <sup>α</sup>narrow is the way, <sup>α</sup>which <sup>1</sup>leadeth unto 'life, and few there\_be <sup>α</sup>that find it.

t. through.  
n. narrow.  
e. extensive.  
l. leadeth-away.  
u. unto.  
th. through it.  
s. straitened.

n. στενός.  
e. εὐρύχωρος.  
l. ἀπάγουσα.  
u. εἰς.  
th. δι' αὐτῆς.  
s. τεθλιμμένη.

15-20. || LUKE 6. 43-45. De. 18. 1-5. Jer. 23. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 1-3. 1 Jn. 4. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 5. Acts 20. 29, 30.

<sup>15</sup> " <sup>α</sup>Beware <sup>σ</sup>of <sup>σ</sup>false prophets, which come <sup>τ</sup>to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they\_are ravening wolves. <sup>16</sup> Ye shall\_'know them <sup>σ</sup>by their <sup>σ</sup>fruits. Do men gather grapes <sup>σ</sup>of thorns, or figs <sup>σ</sup>of thistles? <sup>17</sup> Even\_so every good tree bringeth\_forth good <sup>τ</sup>fruit; but a <sup>τ</sup>corrupt tree bringeth\_forth evil <sup>τ</sup>fruit.

<sup>α</sup>b. But.  
o. of, Gr. apo.  
u. unto.  
f. fully know or recognise.  
<sup>σ</sup>f. fruits.

<sup>α</sup>b. δέ, o. ἀπό.  
u. πρὸς.  
16. ch. 12. 33-37.  
f. ἐπιγνώσεσθε.

<sup>18</sup> A good tree cannot <sup>σ</sup>bring\_forth evil <sup>τ</sup>fruit, neither can a corrupt tree <sup>σ</sup>bring\_forth good <sup>τ</sup>fruit. <sup>19</sup> Every tree <sup>α</sup>that\_bringeth not forth good <sup>τ</sup>fruit is\_hewn\_down and 'cast into the fire. <sup>20</sup> Wherefore <sup>σ</sup>by their <sup>σ</sup>fruits ye\_shall\_'know them.

<sup>τ</sup>. fruit.

19. ch. 3. 10. John 15. 2, 6. 21-23. || LUKE 6. 46; 18. 25-30. ch. 25. 11, 12. Jas. 1. 22-25.

<sup>21</sup> "NOT every\_one <sup>α</sup>that saith unto\_Me, 'Lord, Lord,' 'shall\_enter into the kingdom of\_ <sup>σ</sup>heaven; but <sup>α</sup>he\_that doeth the will of\_My <sup>σ</sup>Father which\_is in <sup>h</sup>heaven.

<sup>σ</sup>h. the heavens.  
<sup>h</sup>. the heavens.

22. Num. 24. 4. John 11. 51. 1 Cor. 13. 2.

<sup>22</sup> "Many will\_say to\_Me in that <sup>τ</sup>day, 'Lord, Lord, 'have\_we not prophesied in\_ <sup>τ</sup>Thy name? and in\_ <sup>τ</sup>Thy name have cast\_out <sup>α</sup>devils? and in\_ <sup>τ</sup>Thy name 'done many <sup>τ</sup>wonderful works?'

<sup>h</sup>. did we not prophesy.  
d. demons.  
m. mighty-works or miracles.  
l. lawlessness.

d. δαιμόνια.  
m. δυνάμεις.

<sup>23</sup> And then will\_I\_profess unto\_them, 'I\_never knew you: 'depart from Me, <sup>α</sup>ye\_that work <sup>τ</sup>iniquity.'

23. 2 Tim. 2. 19. Ps. 5. 5.

<sup>24</sup> "Therefore whosoever heareth these <sup>τ</sup>sayings of\_Mine, and doeth them, I\_will liken him unto\_a\_ <sup>τ</sup>wise man, which built his <sup>τ</sup>house upon a <sup>τ</sup>rock: <sup>25</sup> and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and 'beat\_upon that <sup>τ</sup>house: and it\_fell not: for it\_'was\_founded upon a <sup>τ</sup>rock.

w. words.  
p. prudent.  
<sup>τ</sup>. the rock.  
f. fell-upon or dashed-against.  
<sup>α</sup>w. had.been.  
<sup>τ</sup>. the rock.

w. λόγους.  
p. φρονίμω.  
f. προσέτισον.

<sup>26</sup> "And every\_one <sup>α</sup>that heareth these <sup>τ</sup>sayings of\_Mine, and

<sup>5</sup> It shall be opened, MCEGLMSUVXAIH.—It is opened, B. <sup>9</sup> Whom if his son, M<sup>2</sup>EGKLSUVXAIH.—Of whom his son, M<sup>2</sup>BC. <sup>10</sup> If he ask, EGLUVXAI.—Shall also ask, M<sup>2</sup>BC. <sup>13</sup> Is the gate, M<sup>2</sup>BC EKLMSUVXAIH.—Omit M<sup>1</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Because strait, M<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>X.—How strait, M<sup>2</sup>B<sup>2</sup>CEGLMSUVXAIH. <sup>15</sup> Beware, MB.—But beware, CEGLMSUVXAIH. <sup>24</sup> These sayings of Mine, MCEGLMSUVXAIH.—My sayings, B.—I will liken him, CEGLMSUVXAIH.—Shall be likened, MBZ.

A. D. 31 (35).  
26, 27. ||LUKE  
6. 49.

doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: 27 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house: and it fell: and great was the fall of it."

28, 29. ||MARK  
1. 22. LUKE  
4. 32.  
m. ὄχλοι.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at His doctrine: 29 for He taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

m. multitudes.  
t. he was teaching.

a. δέ.

8 WHEN He was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed Him.

a. And.

2, 3. ||MARK I.  
40-42. LUKE  
5. 12, 13.

2 And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped Him, saying, "Lord, if Thou wilt, Thou canst make me clean." 3 And Jesus put forth His hand, and touched him, saying, "I will; be thou clean." And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

t. a leper having come.  
w. was worshipping.  
b. be thou instantly cleansed.

4. ||MARK I. 43,  
44. LUKE 5.  
14. ch. 9. 30.  
Mark 5. 43.  
Lev. 14. 1-32.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, "See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them."

o. no one.  
g. go leisurely, calmly, quietly.  
s. shew promptly.  
o. offer without delay.

o. μηδενί.  
5-7. ||LUKE 7.  
1-5.

5 AND when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto Him a centurion, beseeching Him, and saying, "Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented." 7 And Jesus saith unto him, "I will come and heal him."

y. young man.  
p. paralytic.

8, 9. ||LUKE 7.  
6-8.

8 The centurion answered and said, "Lord, I am not worthy that Thou shouldst come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed. 9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, 'Go,' and he goeth; and to another, 'Come,' and he cometh; and to my servant, 'Do this,' and he doeth it."

a. And.  
e. enter.  
al. also as in Luke 7, 8.  
m. myself.  
s. soldier.  
b. bond-servant.

8. Ps. 107. 30.  
a. Καί.

10 When Jesus heard it, He marvelled, and said to them that followed, "Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. 11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven."

b. But.  
a. Amen.  
n. not even.  
r. recline.\*  
h. the heavens.

e. εἰσέλθης.

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth."

s. sons.

a. καί.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, "Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee." And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

h. didst believe.

m. ἐμαντόν.

14 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, He saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever. 15 And He touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

h. didst believe.

b. δούλω.

16 When the even was come, they brought unto Him many that were possessed with devils: and He cast out the spirits with His word, and healed all that were sick: 17 that it might

was ministering.

10-13. ||LUKE 7.  
9, 10.

20 The scribes, ΕΙΛΜΣΥΥΧΓΑΠ.—Their scribes, ΜΒCΕΡΑΠ.  
21 When Jesus was entered, C<sup>o</sup>L.—When He was entered, ΜΒC(ΕΡΚΜΣΥΧ)Ζ(ΓΑΠ).—Capernaum, CΕΚΛΜΣΥΥΧΓΑΠ.—Capharnanm, ΜΒ.  
22 And Jesus saith, CΕΚΛΜΣΥΥΧΓΑΠ.—And He saith, Μ.—He saith, Β.  
23 The centurion, ΜCΕΚΛΜΣΥΥΧΓΑΠ.—But the centurion, ΜΒ.  
24 No, not, ΜCΕΚΛΜΣΥΥΧΓΑΠ.—In any one, Β.  
25 And as, CΕΚΛΜΣΥΥΧΓΑΠ.—Omit and, ΜΒ.  
26 Them, ΜCΕΚΛΜCΕΦΟΚΜCΣΥΥΧΓΑΠ.—Him, ΜCΕΚΛΜCΕΦΟΚΜCΣΥΥΧΓΑΠ.

a. οὐδέ.

\* Recline v. 11. In allusion to the Eastern mode of reclining at meals.

11. Gen. 12. 3.  
Luke 13. 28,  
29.

CHAP. VIII. 3 Jesus put forth, C<sup>o</sup>ΕΚΛΜΣΥΥΧΓΑΠ.—He put forth, ΜΒCΖ(?).—When Jesus was entered, C<sup>o</sup>L.—When He was entered, ΜΒC(ΕΡΚΜΣΥΧ)Ζ(ΓΑΠ).—Capernaum, CΕΚΛΜΣΥΥΧΓΑΠ.—Capharnanm, ΜΒ.  
7 And Jesus saith, CΕΚΛΜΣΥΥΧΓΑΠ.—And He saith, Μ.—He saith, Β.  
8 The centurion, ΜCΕΚΛΜΣΥΥΧΓΑΠ.—But the centurion, ΜΒ.  
10 No, not, ΜCΕΚΛΜΣΥΥΧΓΑΠ.—In any one, Β.  
13 And as, CΕΚΛΜΣΥΥΧΓΑΠ.—Omit and, ΜΒ.  
15 Them, ΜCΕΚΛΜCΕΦΟΚΜCΣΥΥΧΓΑΠ.—Him, ΜCΕΚΛΜCΕΦΟΚΜCΣΥΥΧΓΑΠ.

r. ἀνακλιθήσονται.\*

12. ch. 22. 13;  
25. 30.

s. υἱοί.

14, 15. ||MARK  
1. 29-31.  
LUKE 4. 38,  
39.

14. 1 Cor. 9. 5.

16, 17. ||MARK  
1. 32-34.  
LUKE 4.40,41.

a. δέ.

de. δαιμονιζόμενος.

A.D. 31 (35).  
 b. διά.  
 17. Isa. 53. 4.  
 1 Pet. 2. 24.  
 18. MARK 4. 35.  
 LUKE 8. 22.  
 19-22. ||LUKE  
 9. 57-62.  
 o. εἰς.  
 c. προσελθών.  
 t. Διδάσκαλε.  
 21. See 1 Kin.  
 19, 20.  
 de. ἀπελθεῖν.  
 l. ἀφες.  
 th. ἐαντων.  
 23. ||MARK 4.  
 35, 36. LUKE  
 8. 22.  
 24, 25. ||MARK  
 4. 37, 38.  
 LUKE 8. 23,  
 24.  
 b. ὑπό.  
 26, 27. ||MK. 4.  
 39-41. LUKE  
 8. 24, 25.  
 26. Ps. 89. 9;  
 107. 29.  
 c. ἐγένετο.  
 28. ||MARK 5.  
 1-5. LUKE  
 8. 26, 27.  
 o. τινά.  
 c. ἰσχύειν.  
 29. ||MARK 5.  
 6-9. LUKE  
 8. 28-30.  
 30-32. ||MARK  
 5. 10-13.  
 LUKE 8. 31-  
 33.  
 d. δαίμονες.  
 a. ἀπηλθόν.  
 33-34. ||MARK  
 5. 14-20.  
 LUKE 8. 34-  
 39.  
 f. βόσκοντες.  
 fr. ἀπό.  
 b. ὁρίων.  
 1, 2. ||MARK 2.  
 1-5. LUKE  
 5. 17-20.  
 1. Mark 2. 1,  
 Capernaum.  
 p. παραλυτι-  
 κόν.  
 co. κλίνης.  
 c. τέκνον.  
 3. ||MARK 2. 6,  
 7. LUKE 5.  
 21.

be-fulfilled which was spoken by <sup>1</sup>Esaias the prophet, saying,  
 "HIMSELF TOOK OUR INFIRMITIES, AND BARE *our* SICKNESSES."  
 18 NOW <sup>18</sup>when <sup>18</sup>Jesus saw great multitudes about Him, He  
 gave commandment to depart unto the other side.  
 19 And <sup>19</sup>certain scribe <sup>19</sup>came, and said unto Him, "Master,  
 I will follow Thee whithersoever Thou goest." <sup>20</sup>And <sup>20</sup>Jesus  
 saith unto him, "The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air  
 have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay His  
 head."  
 21 And another of His <sup>21</sup>disciples said unto Him, "Lord, suffer  
 me first to go and bury my father." <sup>22</sup>But <sup>22</sup>Jesus said unto  
 him, "Follow Me; and let the dead bury their dead."  
 23 AND <sup>23</sup>when He was entered into a ship, His <sup>23</sup>disciples  
 followed Him.  
 24 And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, inso-  
 much that the ship <sup>24</sup>was covered with the waves: but <sup>24</sup>He was  
 asleep. <sup>25</sup>And His <sup>25</sup>disciples came to Him, and awoke Him,  
 saying, "Lord, save us: we perish."  
 26 And He saith unto them, "Why are ye fearful, O ye of  
 little faith?" Then <sup>26</sup>He arose, and rebuked the winds and the  
 sea; and there was a great calm.  
 27 But the men marvelled, saying, "What manner of man is  
 this, that even the winds and the sea obey Him!"  
 28 AND <sup>28</sup>when He was come to the other side into the country  
 of the Gergesenes, there met Him two <sup>28</sup>possessed with  
 devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no  
 man <sup>28</sup>might pass by that way.  
 29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, "What have we to do  
 with Thee, Jesus, Thou Son of God? art Thou come hither to  
 torment us before the time?"  
 30 And there was a good way off from them a herd of many  
 swine feeding. <sup>31</sup>So the <sup>31</sup>devils besought Him, saying, "If  
 Thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine."  
 32 And He said unto them, "Go." And <sup>32</sup>when they were come  
 out, they went into the herd of swine; and, behold, the whole  
 herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea,  
 and perished in the waters.  
 33 And <sup>33</sup>they that kept them fled, and went their ways into  
 the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the  
<sup>33</sup>possessed of the devils. <sup>34</sup>And, behold, the whole city came  
 out to meet Jesus: and <sup>34</sup>when they saw Him, they besought  
 Him that He would depart out of their <sup>34</sup>coasts.  
 9 AND <sup>9</sup>He entered into a ship, and passed over, and came  
 into His own city.  
 2 And, behold, they brought to Him a man sick of the  
 palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said  
 unto the sick of the palsy; "Son, be of good cheer; thy  
 sins be forgiven thee."  
 3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves,  
 "This man blasphemeth."

b. by or by means of.  
 i. Isaias.  
 o. one.  
 c. came near or having come near.  
 t. Teacher.  
 de. depart.  
 l. leave ... to bury.  
 th. their own.  
 s. the ship.  
 b. by.  
 w. was sleeping.  
 c. came.  
 de. demoniac.  
 o. no one.  
 c. could.  
 d. didst.  
 d. demons.  
 w. were beseeching.  
 a. went away.  
 f. fed.  
 fr. from.  
 b. borders.  
 s. the ship.  
 b. were bringing unto.  
 p. paralytic.  
 co. couch.  
 c. Child.  
 b. have been and are forgiven.

<sup>18</sup> Said, εἰς ἑκλmsuvxιαι.—Saith, mbc. <sup>20</sup> His disciples, c<sup>1</sup>(?)x.—The disciples, c<sup>2</sup>εἰς ἑκλmsuvxιαι.—They, mbc. Us, εἰς ἑκλmsuvxιαι.—Omit mbc. <sup>26</sup> Gergesenes, m<sup>4</sup>c<sup>2</sup>εἰς ἑκλmsuvxιαι.—Gadarenes, (κ)bc<sup>1</sup>m(Δ). <sup>28</sup> Jesus, c<sup>2</sup>εἰς ἑκλmsuvxιαι.—Omit mbc<sup>1</sup>L. <sup>31</sup> Suffer us to go away, εἰς ἑκλmsuvxιαι.—Send us away, mbd(Lat.). <sup>32</sup> Herd of, c<sup>2</sup>εἰς ἑκλmsuvxιαι.—Omit mbc<sup>1</sup>.—Whole herd of swine, c<sup>2</sup>εἰς ἑκλmsuvxιαι.—Omit of swine, mbc<sup>1</sup>MA. CHAP. IX. <sup>2</sup> Thee, εἰς ἑκλmsuvxιαι.—Omit mbc(m)Δ<sup>1</sup>.

A.D. 31 (35).  
 4-7. || MARK 2. 8-12. LUKE 5. 22-25.  
 4. Ps. 139. 2. Luke 6. 8. s. ἰδών.  
 a. ἐξουσίαν.  
 8. || MARK 2. 12. LUKE 5. 26.  
 9-13. || MARK 2. 13-17. LU. 5. 27-32. r. ἀνακειμένον. s. καί.  
 t. τελώναι. re. συναρέκειντο.  
 11. ch. 11. 19. Luke 15. 2. te. διδάσκαλος. s. ἰσχύοντες.  
 13. LUKE 5. 31. 32. Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 6-8. ch. 12. 7. 1 Tim. 1. 15. d. θέλω.  
 l. ἔλεον.  
 14-17. || MARK 2. 18. LUKE 5. 33; 18. 12. s. υἱοί.  
 a.b.o. δε οἰδεῖς. u. ἀγνάφου. up. ἐπί.  
 i. τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτοῦ.  
 be. γίνεται. l. ἀσκούς. bu. ἐκχέται. p. συντηροῦνται.  
 18. || MARK 5. 22. 23. LUKE 8. 41, 42. a. ἀρτι ἐτελεύτησεν.  
 19. || MARK 5. 24. LUKE 8. 42.  
 20, 21. || MARK 5. 25-28. LUKE 8. 43, 44. f. κρασπέδου. s. σωθῆσομαι.  
 22. || MARK 5. 29-34. LUKE 8. 44-48.

4 And <sup>x</sup>Jesus <sup>knowing</sup> their <sup>thoughts</sup> said, "Wherefore think ye <sup>evil</sup> in your <sup>hearts</sup>? <sup>For</sup> whether is easier, to <sup>say</sup>, 'Thy <sup>sins</sup> <sup>be</sup> forgiven thee;' or to <sup>say</sup>, 'Arise, and <sup>walk</sup>?'  
 5 But that ye <sup>may</sup> know that the Son of <sup>man</sup> hath <sup>power</sup> on <sup>earth</sup> to <sup>forgive</sup> sins," (then saith He to the <sup>sick</sup> of the <sup>palsy</sup>), "Arise, <sup>take</sup> up thy <sup>bed</sup>, and <sup>go</sup> unto thine <sup>house</sup>."  
 6 And <sup>he</sup> <sup>arose</sup>, and departed to his <sup>house</sup>.  
 7 But <sup>when</sup> the multitudes saw <sup>it</sup>, they <sup>marvelled</sup>, and glorified <sup>God</sup>, which <sup>had</sup> given such <sup>power</sup> unto <sup>men</sup>.  
 8 AND <sup>as</sup> <sup>Jesus</sup> passed forth from thence, He saw a man, <sup>named</sup> Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and He saith unto him, "Follow Me." And <sup>he</sup> <sup>arose</sup>, and followed Him.  
 9 And it came to pass, <sup>as</sup> <sup>Jesus</sup> sat at meat in the house, <sup>he</sup> beheld many <sup>publicans</sup> and sinners <sup>came</sup> and <sup>sat</sup> down with Him and His <sup>disciples</sup>.  
 10 And <sup>when</sup> the Pharisees saw <sup>it</sup>, they said unto His <sup>disciples</sup>, "Why eateth your <sup>Master</sup> with <sup>publicans</sup> and sinners?"  
 11 But <sup>when</sup> <sup>Jesus</sup> heard <sup>that</sup>, He said unto them, "<sup>They</sup> that be <sup>whole</sup> need not a <sup>physician</sup>, but <sup>they</sup> that are sick."  
 12 But <sup>go</sup> ye and <sup>learn</sup> what <sup>that</sup> meaneth, 'I <sup>will</sup> have <sup>mercy</sup>, and not sacrifice:' for I <sup>am</sup> not come to <sup>call</sup> the <sup>righteous</sup>, but sinners to repentance."  
 13 THEN <sup>came</sup> to Him the disciples of John, saying, "Why do we and the Pharisees <sup>fast</sup> oft, but Thy <sup>disciples</sup> fast not?"  
 14 And <sup>Jesus</sup> said unto them, "Can the <sup>children</sup> of the bride-chamber <sup>mourn</sup>, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast."  
 15 "No <sup>man</sup> putteth a piece of <sup>new</sup> cloth <sup>upon</sup> an old garment, for <sup>that</sup> which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent <sup>is</sup> made worse."  
 16 "Neither do <sup>men</sup> put <sup>new</sup> wine into old <sup>bottles</sup>: else the <sup>bottles</sup> break, and the wine runneth out, and the <sup>bottles</sup> perish: but they put new wine into new <sup>bottles</sup>, and both are <sup>preserved</sup>."  
 17 WHILE He spake these things unto them, behold, <sup>there</sup> came a certain ruler and <sup>worshipped</sup> Him, saying, "My <sup>daughter</sup> <sup>is</sup> even now <sup>dead</sup>: but <sup>come</sup> and <sup>lay</sup> Thy <sup>hand</sup> upon her, and she shall live."  
 18 And <sup>Jesus</sup> <sup>arose</sup>, and followed him, and so <sup>did</sup> His <sup>disciples</sup>.  
 19 AND, behold, a <sup>woman</sup> <sup>which</sup> was diseased with an <sup>issue</sup> of blood twelve years, <sup>came</sup> behind Him, and touched the <sup>hem</sup> of His <sup>garment</sup>. <sup>For</sup> she said within herself, "If I <sup>may</sup> but touch His <sup>garment</sup>, I shall be <sup>whole</sup>."  
 20 But <sup>Jesus</sup> <sup>turned</sup> Him about, and <sup>when</sup> He saw her, He said, "Daughter, <sup>be</sup> of good comfort; thy <sup>faith</sup> hath <sup>made</sup> thee whole." And the woman was <sup>made</sup> whole from that <sup>hour</sup>.

s. or seeing.  
 e. evil things.  
 b. have been.  
 a. authority.  
 p. paralytic.  
 co. couch.  
 r. reclined at table.  
 a. and.  
 t. tax-gatherers.  
 re. reclined with or were reclining with.  
 te. Teacher.  
 s. strong or hale.  
 d. desire or delight in.  
 l. Heb. loving-kindness or grace.  
 a. came not.  
 c. come unto.  
 s. sons.  
 b. s. will they fast.  
 ab. But.  
 o. No one.  
 u. unfilled or undressed.  
 up. upon.  
 i. its filling up or shrinking.  
 be. becometh.  
 l. leathern bottles or skins.  
 bu. burst.  
 p. preserved together.  
 w. was worshipping.  
 a. at her end or at the last extremity. See Mark 5. 23. Luke 8. 42.

f. fringe or tassels. See Num. 15. 37-41.  
 s. saved.

4 Knowing, BE<sup>2</sup>MN<sup>1</sup>.—Seeing KODE<sup>1</sup>FELSVUXIAH<sup>2</sup>. 5 Thy sins be forgiven thee.—Thy sins be forgiven, M<sup>2</sup>BCDEFKLMVX. 6 They marvelled, CE<sup>2</sup>FELMSUV<sup>1</sup>ΓAII.—They feared, M<sup>2</sup>BD. 7 Jesus heard, CE<sup>2</sup>GLMSUV<sup>1</sup>ΓAII.—He heard, M<sup>2</sup>BD(Lat.). Unto them, C<sup>2</sup>EKLM<sup>1</sup>SUV<sup>1</sup>ΓAII.—Omit M<sup>2</sup>BC<sup>1</sup>D(Lat.)X. 8 To repentance, CE<sup>2</sup>GLMSUV(marg.)X(marg.)II.—Omit M<sup>2</sup>BDV<sup>1</sup>Γ<sup>1</sup>Δ. 9 Oft, M<sup>2</sup>CDEGLMSUV<sup>1</sup>ΓAII.—Omit M<sup>2</sup>B. 10 Came, KSV(Γ)AII.—Approached, M<sup>1</sup>BC<sup>2</sup>(F)GLU.—Entered, M<sup>2</sup>CDEMX.

A. D. 31 (35).  
23. || MARK 5.  
35-43. LUKE  
8. 49-56.  
24. Acts 20. 10.  
m. ὄχλον.  
u. θορυβοῦ-  
μενον.  
d. οὐ ἀπέθανε.  
s. καθεύδει.

c. ἐλέησον.

30. ch. 8. 4;  
12. 16-21.

c. μηδεὶς.

a. δέ.  
a. δαμονιζό-  
μενον.  
d. δαμονίου.  
t. ἐν.

35. || MARK 6. 6.  
LUKE 8. 1-3.

36. || MARK 6.  
34. LUKE 10.  
2.

36. Num. 27.  
15-17. 1 Pet.  
2. 25.  
c. περί.

1. || MARK 3.  
13-19. LUKE  
6. 12-16; 9. 1.  
a. ἐξουσίαν.  
a. ὥστε.

t. τελώνης.  
d. παραδούς  
αὐτόν.

5. || MARK 6. 7.  
LUKE 9. 1, 2.  
5. See 2 Kin.  
17. 24.  
6. ch. 15. 24.  
Acts 13. 46.  
u. πρὸς.

23 AND <sup>1</sup>when <sup>2</sup>Jesus came into the ruler's <sup>3</sup>house, and <sup>4</sup>saw the minstrels and the <sup>5</sup>people making a <sup>6</sup>noise, <sup>7</sup>He said unto them, "Give place: for the maid <sup>8</sup>is not dead, but <sup>9</sup>sleepeth." And they <sup>10</sup>laughed Him to scorn. <sup>11</sup>But when the <sup>12</sup>people were put forth, <sup>13</sup>He went in, and took her by the hand, and the <sup>14</sup>maid arose. <sup>15</sup>And the fame hereof went abroad into all that <sup>16</sup>land.

27 AND <sup>1</sup>when <sup>2</sup>Jesus departed thence, two <sup>3</sup>blind-men followed Him, crying, and saying, "Thou son of David, <sup>4</sup>have <sup>5</sup>mercy on us."

28 And <sup>1</sup>when He was come into the house, the blind-men came to him: and <sup>2</sup>Jesus saith unto them, "Believe ye that I am able to <sup>3</sup>do this?" They <sup>4</sup>said unto Him, "Yea, Lord." <sup>5</sup>Then touched He their <sup>6</sup>eyes, saying, "According to your <sup>7</sup>faith be it unto you." <sup>8</sup>And their <sup>9</sup>eyes were opened, and <sup>10</sup>Jesus straitly charged them, saying, "See that no <sup>11</sup>man know <sup>12</sup>it." <sup>13</sup>But they, <sup>14</sup>when they were departed, spread abroad His fame in all that <sup>15</sup>country.

32 <sup>1</sup>AS they went out, behold, they brought to Him a <sup>2</sup>dumb man <sup>3</sup>possessed with a devil. <sup>4</sup>And <sup>5</sup>when the <sup>6</sup>devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, "It was never so seen in <sup>7</sup>Israel." <sup>8</sup>But the Pharisees said, "He casteth out <sup>9</sup>devils through the prince of the <sup>10</sup>devils."

35 AND <sup>1</sup>Jesus went about all the cities and <sup>2</sup>villages, <sup>3</sup>teaching in their <sup>4</sup>synagogues, and <sup>5</sup>preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

36 But <sup>1</sup>when He saw the multitudes, He was moved with compassion <sup>2</sup>on them, because they <sup>3</sup>were faint, and <sup>4</sup>were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd. <sup>5</sup>Then saith He unto His <sup>6</sup>disciples, "The <sup>7</sup>harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few; <sup>8</sup>Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that He <sup>9</sup>will send forth labourers into His <sup>10</sup>harvest."

10 AND <sup>1</sup>when He had called unto Him His <sup>2</sup>twelve disciples, He gave them <sup>3</sup>power against unclean spirits, <sup>4</sup>to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

<sup>1</sup>Now the names of the <sup>2</sup>twelve apostles are these; *The first, Simon, <sup>3</sup>who is called Peter, and Andrew his <sup>4</sup>brother; James the son of <sup>5</sup>Zebedee, and John his <sup>6</sup>brother; <sup>7</sup>Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the <sup>8</sup>publican; James the son of <sup>9</sup>Alphæus, and Lebbaeus, whose <sup>10</sup>surname was Thaddæus; <sup>11</sup>Simon the <sup>12</sup>Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also <sup>13</sup>betrayed Him.*

<sup>14</sup>These <sup>15</sup>twelve <sup>16</sup>Jesus sent forth, and <sup>17</sup>commanded them, saying, "Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not: <sup>18</sup>but go rather <sup>19</sup>to the <sup>20</sup>lost

<sup>24</sup> Said, <sup>25</sup>BD.—Saith, CEFGLMSUTAH. Unto them, CEFGLMSUTAH.—Omit <sup>26</sup>BD.  
<sup>27</sup> Him, <sup>28</sup>CEFGKLSUTAH.—Omit <sup>29</sup>BD. <sup>30</sup> Among the people, <sup>31</sup>BC<sup>2</sup>EFGLMUKTH.—  
Omit <sup>32</sup>BC<sup>1</sup>DSA. <sup>33</sup> Fainted, L.—Were harassed, <sup>34</sup>BCDEFGKMSUXTH. CHAP. X.  
<sup>35</sup> James, <sup>36</sup>CD(Gr.)EFGKLSUVXTH.—And James, <sup>37</sup>BC. <sup>38</sup> Lebbaeus, whose surname  
was, <sup>39</sup>CEFGKLSUVXTH.—Omit <sup>40</sup>BC. <sup>41</sup> Canaanite, <sup>42</sup>WFGKMSUVXTH.—Canaanite,  
BC(D)L. Iscariot, <sup>43</sup>CEFGKLSUVXTH.—The Iscariot, <sup>44</sup>BCDKMSAH.

\* v. 4, Kananite. Not the name of a place, but a sect, the Hebrew form for the Greek ζηλωτής, zealot. Compare Mark 3. 18; Luke 6. 15.

m. multitude.  
u. an uproar.  
s. saith.  
d. did not die.  
l. were laugh-  
ing.  
s. sleepeth. Gr.  
kathendei.

c. compassion.  
on.

s. say.

o. no one.

a. And.  
a. a demoniac.  
d. demon.

de. demons.  
t. through,  
Gr. en.

w. was going.

c. concerning.

a. authority  
over.  
a. so-as.

t. tax-gatherer.  
k. Kananite.\*  
d. or delivered  
him up.

u. unto.

A.D. 31 (25).  
 h. ἡγγικεν.  
 d. δαίμονια.  
 9, 10. || MARK 6.  
 8, 9. LUKE 9. 3.  
 9. Luke 22. 35.  
 g. ζώνας.  
 10. 1 Cor. 9. 7-14.  
 11-13. || MARK 6.  
 10, 11. LUKE 9. 4, 5. Comp. LUKE 10. 1-16.  
 v. κόμπην.  
 i. μὲν.  
 u. πρὸς.  
 14. Neh. 5. 13. Acts 13. 51; 18. 6.  
 15. ch. 11. 22-24.  
 a. ἀμην.  
 16. || Mk. 13. 9, 10. Lu. 21. 12, 13. Rom. 16. 19. 1 Cor. 14. 20. Phil. 2. 15.  
 p. φρόνιμοι.  
 g. ἀκέραιοι.  
 17. Acts 5. 40. s. συνέδρια.  
 18. Acts 12. 1; 24. 10; 25. 6, 7, 23. 2 Tim. 4. 16, 17.  
 a. καί.  
 t. αἰτοῖς.  
 n. ἕθνεσιν.  
 19. || Mk. 13. 11. Lu. 12. 11-13; 21. 14-19. Ex. 4. 12. Jer. 1. 7.  
 a. μὴ μεριμνήσητε.  
 20. Acts 4. 8.  
 21. Mic. 7. 6.  
 22. ch. 24. 13.  
 h. οὗτος.  
 23. ch. 2. 13; 4. 12; 12. 14, 15. Acts 8. 1; 9. 23-25; 14. 5, 6.  
 i. οὐ μὴ.  
 c. τελέσητε.  
 24. Luke 6. 40. John 15. 20.  
 t. διδάσκαλον.  
 b. δούλος.  
 25. Mark 3. 22. b. Βεελζεβούλ.  
 26. Mark 4. 22. Luke 8. 17; 12. 2, 3.  
 28. Isa. 8. 12, 13. 1 Pet. 3. 14, 15.  
 a. ἀσπαρίον.

sheep of the house of Israel. 7 And as ye go, preach, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is at hand.' 8 'Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead cast-out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.  
 9 "Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses, nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.  
 11 "And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence. 12 And when ye come into a house, salute it. 13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.  
 14 "And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet. 15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.  
 16 "Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.  
 17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; 18 and ye shall be brought before governors and kings for My sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.  
 19 "But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. 20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.  
 21 "And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. 22 And ye shall be hated of all men for My name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.  
 23 "But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.  
 24 "The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. 25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of His household?  
 26 "Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.  
 27 What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops.  
 28 "And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear Him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. 29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. 30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. 31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

h. the heavens.  
 h. hath drawn nigh.  
 d. demons.  
 g. girdles.  
 v. village.  
 i. indeed.  
 u. unto.  
 a. Amen.  
 p. prudent.  
 g. guileless.  
 o. of, Gr. spo.  
 s. sanhedrims.  
 a. also.  
 t. to them.  
 a. anxious thought.  
 h. he.  
 i. in no-wise.  
 c. completed.  
 t. teacher.  
 b. bond-servant.  
 b. Beelzebub.\*  
 i. in, Gr. eis.  
 g. Gehenna.†  
 a. an assarium, the 16th part of a denarius; equal to a half-penny.  
 o. of, Gr. ek.

8 Cleanse the lepers, raise the dead.—Transposed, \*hbc'd.—Raise the dead.—Omit \*c\*εφγκλμςυυχη. 10 Staves, εφγκλμςυυχη(Gr.)η.—A staff, \*hb. 25 Beelzebub.—Beelzeboul, εφγκμςυυηη.—Belzeboul, dlx.—Beezeboul, \*b.

\* v. 25. Beelzebub signifies Lord of flies; Beelzebub, Lord of the dunghill, or Lord of the dwelling or house. Heb. Baal-zebub, 2 Kin. 1. 3.  
 † v. 28. Gehenna, Heb. The Valley of the Son of Hinnom, Jer. 32. 35.

A.D. 81 (35).  
32. Luke 12. 8.  
9. Rev. 3. 5.  
i. εν.  
33. Mark 8. 38.  
2 Tim. 2. 12.  
34-36. ||LUKE  
12. 49-53.  
Mic. 7. 6.

37. Luke 14.  
26, 27.  
f. φιλῶν.  
38. ch. 16. 24.  
25. Mark 8.  
34, 35. Luke  
9. 23, 24.  
39. John 12. 25.  
l. ψυχῆν.  
40. John 13. 20.  
Gal. 4. 14.  
41. 1 Kin. 17.  
10; 18. 4.  
2 Kin. 4. 8.  
Heb. 13. 2.  
42. ch. 25. 40.  
Mark 9. 41.  
Heb. 6. 10.  
a. ἀμήν.

2, 3. ||LUKE 7.  
18-20.  
8. John 6. 14.  
a. ἔτερον.

4. ||LUKE 7. 21-  
26.  
a. καί.  
5. Isa. 61. 1, 2.  
6. Isa. 8. 14, 15.  
σκανδαλι-  
σθῆ.

7. ||LUKE 7. 24-  
30. Eph. 4. 14.  
t. θεῶσασθαι.  
b. ἰπό.

10. MAT. 3. 1.  
c. περί.  
m. ἀγγελόν.  
a. Ἀμήν.

l. μικρότερος.

12-15. ||LUKE  
16. 16, 17.  
b. δε.  
t. βιάζεται.  
s. ἀρπάζουσιν  
αὐτήν.

32 " Whosoever therefore shall confess <sup>a</sup> Me before <sup>c</sup>men, <sup>a</sup>him will I confess also before My <sup>c</sup>Father which is in <sup>b</sup>heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny Me before <sup>c</sup>men, him will I also deny before My <sup>c</sup>Father which is in <sup>b</sup>heaven.

34 " Think not that I <sup>a</sup>am come to send peace on <sup>c</sup>earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I <sup>a</sup>am come to set a man at variance against his <sup>c</sup>father, and the daughter against her <sup>c</sup>mother, and the daughter-in-law against her <sup>c</sup>mother-in-law.

36 And a <sup>c</sup>man's foes shall be they of his own household.

37 " He that loveth father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me.

38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after Me, is not worthy of Me.

39 He that findeth his <sup>l</sup>life shall lose it: and he that loseth his <sup>l</sup>life for My sake shall find it.

40 " He that receiveth you receiveth Me, and he that receiveth Me receiveth Him that sent Me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these <sup>c</sup>little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, <sup>a</sup>verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

11 AND it came to pass, when <sup>x</sup>Jesus had made an end of commanding His <sup>x</sup>twelve disciples, He departed thence to teach and to preach in their <sup>x</sup>cities.

2 NOW when <sup>x</sup>John had heard in the prison the works of <sup>x</sup>Christ, he sent two of his <sup>c</sup>disciples, and said unto Him, "Art <sup>th</sup>thou <sup>x</sup>He that should come, or do we look for another?"

3 <sup>a</sup> <sup>x</sup>Jesus answered and said unto them, "Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see: <sup>5</sup> the <sup>b</sup>blind receive their sight, and the <sup>b</sup>lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the <sup>b</sup>deaf hear, the <sup>b</sup>dead are raised up, and the <sup>b</sup>poor have the gospel preached to them. <sup>6</sup> And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be <sup>s</sup>offended in Me.

7 AND as they departed, <sup>x</sup>Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, "What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind? But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing are in <sup>c</sup>kings' houses. But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet. <sup>10</sup> For this is he, of whom it is written,

'BEHOLD, I SEND MY <sup>m</sup>MESSENGER BEFORE THY FACE, WHICH SHALL PREPARE THY WAY BEFORE THEE.'

11 " <sup>a</sup> Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is <sup>l</sup>least in the kingdom of <sup>c</sup>heaven is greater than he.

12 " <sup>b</sup> And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of <sup>c</sup>heaven suffereth violence, and the <sup>b</sup>violent take it by

a. in, Gr. en, intensive.  
b. the heavens.

c. came.

f. fondly loveth.

l. life, Gr. psuchē.

a. amen.

a. another, a different one.

a. And.

s. stumbled.

t. to look at.  
b. by, Gr. hupo.

c. concerning.  
m. messenger, Gr. angelos.

a. Amen.

l. or lesser.  
c. the heavens.

b. or But.  
c. the heavens.  
t. or is taken by violence.  
s. seize it.

2 Two of his disciples, c<sup>2</sup>εFGKLM<sup>2</sup>SUVXII.—By his disciples, mbc<sup>2</sup>DPZA. 5 And the lame, mbcεFGKLM<sup>2</sup>SUVXIIAII.—Omit and, ZA.—D omits the clause. The dead, cεFGKMS UVX.—And the dead, mbdLPZA. 9 What went ye out for to see? a prophet? m<sup>2</sup>cd εFGKLM<sup>2</sup>SUVXIIA(II).—Why went ye out? to see a prophet? m<sup>2</sup>bz. 10 For, cεFGKLM<sup>2</sup>SUVXIIAII.—Omit mbdz.

A.D. 31 (35).  
14. Mal. 4. 4-6.  
ch. 17. 10-13.  
Luke 1. 17.  
w. θέλετε.  
a. μέλλων.

16-19. ||LUKE 7.  
31-35.

d. δαιμόνων.  
t. τελωνῶν.  
y. καί.  
o. ἀπό.

20-23. ||LUKE  
10. 13-16.

21. Jonah 3. 5-9.

22. ch. 10. 15.  
i. ἐν.  
e. ἔως.  
h. ἄδου.

25, 26. ||LUKE  
10. 21.

25. Ps. 8. 2.  
1 Cor. 1. 19, 27.  
t. καιρῷ.  
u. συνεῶν.  
w. ἐγένετο  
εὐδοκία.

27. ||LUKE 10.  
22-24.

27. John 8. 35;  
17. 2.  
b. ὑπό.  
n. οὐδαίς.  
f. ἐπιγνώσκει.  
w. βούληται.  
28. John 6. 37.  
29. Phil. 2. 5, 7, 8.  
o. ἀπό.

1-4. ||MK. 2. 23-28.  
Lu. 6. 1-5.  
Deut. 23. 25.  
t. καιρῷ.  
c. σπορίμων.

3. 1 Sam. 21.  
1-6.  
l. ἄρτους τῆς  
προθέσεως.  
4. Lev. 24. 5-9.

-force. <sup>13</sup> For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. <sup>14</sup> And if ye will receive it, this is Elias, which was for to come. <sup>15</sup> He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

<sup>16</sup> "But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows, and saying, 'We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.'

<sup>18</sup> "For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, 'He hath a devil.' <sup>19</sup> The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, 'Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners.' But wisdom is justified of her children."

<sup>20</sup> THEN began He to upbraid the cities wherein most of His mighty works were done, because they repented not: <sup>21</sup> "Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. <sup>22</sup> But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. <sup>23</sup> "And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. <sup>24</sup> But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee."

<sup>25</sup> AT that time Jesus answered and said, "I thank Thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because Thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. <sup>26</sup> Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in Thy sight.

<sup>27</sup> "All things are delivered unto Me of My Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal Him.

<sup>28</sup> "COME unto Me, all ye that labour and are heavy-laden, and I will give you rest.

<sup>29</sup> "TAKE My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. <sup>30</sup> For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light."

**12** AT that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn: and His disciples were a-hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

<sup>2</sup> But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto Him, "Behold, Thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day."

<sup>3</sup> But He said unto them, "'Have ye not read what David did, when he was a-hungred, and they that were with him; how he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shew-

w. are-willing to.  
e. Heb. Elijah.  
a. is-about.

h. did not dance.  
h. did not lament.

d. demon.

t. tax-gatherers.  
y. or Yet.  
o. of or by.

s. Zidon.

i. or in.

e. even unto, Gr. heos.  
h. hades.

t. time or season.

h. didst hide.

u. understand-ing.

h. didst reveal.

w. or was well-pleasing.

b. by.

n. no-one.

f. fully-know-eth.

w. is-willing to.

y. character.

a. condition.

o. of or from.

t. time or season.

c. corn-fields.

H. Did ye never.

l. loaves of the presentation, Heb. bread of the faces.

<sup>15</sup> To hear, κσεfgklmsuvxtaη.—Omit BD. <sup>16</sup> And calling . . . <sup>17</sup> and say-ing, εfgklmsuvxa.—Who calling . . . <sup>17</sup> say, MEDZ.—Their fellows, gsvvη.  
Omit the pronoun, MEDZ; all other MSS. retain it.—The others, κbcdefgklmxyztaη.  
<sup>17</sup> and Unto you, cefgklmsuvxtaη.—Omit MEDZ. <sup>19</sup> Children, κcdefgklmsuvxtaη.  
—Works, MB.  
<sup>28</sup> Capernaum, cefgklmsuvxtaη.—Capharnaum, MED.—Which art exalted unto heaven, shalt, εfgklmsuvxtaη.—Shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? Thou shalt, MEDL.—Be brought down, κσεfgklmsuvxtaη.—Go down, BD.  
CHAP. XII. <sup>4</sup> Did eat, cdefgklmsuvxtaη.—They did eat, MB.



A.D. 31 (35).  
 5. Num. 23. 9-10. John 7. 22, 23.  
 c. ἱερῶ.  
 m. βεβηλοῦσι.  
 g. ἀναίτιοί.  
 6. 2 Chron. 6. 18. Mal. 3. 1.  
 7. Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 6-8. ch. 9. 13.  
 d. θέλω.  
 l. θεοῦ.  
 9, 10. || MARK 3. 1, 2. LUKE 6. 6, 7. See Luke 13. 10-17; 14. 1-6. John 9. 16.  
 11, 12. || MARK 3. 3, 4. LUKE 6. 8, 9.  
 11. Exod. 23. 4. 5. Deut. 22. 4.  
 o. ἐκ.  
 f. τοῦτο.  
 13. || MARK 3. 5. LUKE 6. 10.  
 14. || MARK 3. 6. LUKE 6. 11.  
 b. δέ.  
 t. ὅπως.  
 15-21. || MARK 3. 7-12. LUKE 6. 17-19.  
 p. γινούς.  
 i. ἵνα.  
 pu. φανερόν.  
 s. ὅπως.  
 t. διά.  
 18. Isa. 42. 1-4. se. παῖς.  
 d. εὐδόκησεν.  
 a. ἀπαγγελεῖ.  
 n. ἔδνεσιν.  
 b. ἐλπιοῦσι.  
 22, 23. || LUKE 11. 14.  
 a. δαιμονιζόμενος.  
 m. ὄχλοι.  
 24. || MARK 3. 22-26.  
 d. δαιμόνια.  
 by. ἐν.  
 b. Beelzeb-βούλ.\*  
 25. ch. 9. 4. John 2. 24, 25. Rev. 2. 23.

bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?  
 5 "Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless? 6 But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple.  
 7 "But if ye had known what this meaneth, 'I will have mercy, and not sacrifice,' ye would not have condemned the guiltless. 8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day."  
 9 AND when He was departed thence, He went into their synagogue: 10 and, behold, there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked Him, saying, "Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days?" that they might accuse Him.  
 11 And He said unto them, "What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?" 12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days."  
 13 Then saith He to the man, "Stretch forth thine hand." And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.  
 14 THEN the Pharisees went out, and held a council against Him, how they might destroy Him.  
 15 But when Jesus knew it, He withdrew Himself from thence: and great multitudes followed Him, and He healed them all; 16 and charged them that they should not make Him known: 17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying,  
 18 "BEHOLD MY SERVANT, WHOM I HAVE CHOSEN; MY BELOVED, IN WHOM MY SOUL IS WELL-PLEASSED: I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT UPON HIM, AND HE SHALL SHEW JUDGMENT TO THE GENTILES.  
 19 HE SHALL NOT STRIVE, NOR CRY; NEITHER SHALL ANY MAN HEAR HIS VOICE IN THE STREETS.  
 20 A BRUISED REED SHALL HE NOT BREAK, AND SMOKING FLAX SHALL HE NOT QUENCH, TILL HE SEND FORTH JUDGMENT UNTO VICTORY.  
 21 AND IN HIS NAME SHALL THE GENTILES TRUST."  
 22 THEN was brought unto Him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and He healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.  
 23 And all the people were amazed, and said, "Is not this the Son of David?"  
 24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said "This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils."  
 25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not

h. did ye never.  
 o. outer temple or whole temple.  
 m. make common.  
 g. guiltless.  
 d. desire or delight in.  
 l. Heb. loving-kindness.  
 o. of.  
 t. this.  
 b. But.  
 t. that.  
 p. perceived.  
 i. in order that.  
 pu. publicly known.  
 s. so that.  
 t. through or by means of.  
 i. Heb. Isaiah.  
 se. Servant, Gr. pais.  
 d. delighteth, aorist present.  
 a. announce.  
 n. or nations.  
 b. hope.  
 a. a demoniac.  
 m. multitudes.  
 d. demons.  
 by. by, Gr. en.  
 b. Beelzebub, Gr. Beelzeboul.\*

6 One greater, CLA.—Something greater, MDEGKMSUVTH. 15 Great multitudes, CDEGKLSUV(X)ΓΑΠ.—Many, MB. 21 In His name, D.—On His name, MCEFGKLS UVXΓΑΠ. 22<sup>2nd</sup> Blind and, CEGKMSUVTH.—Deaf and blind, LXA.—Omit MBD.—Both, M<sup>4</sup>CEGKLSUVXΓΑΠ.—Omit M<sup>3</sup>BD. 24 Beelzebub.—Beelzeboul, CDEGKMSUVXΓΑΠ. 25 Jesus knew, CEGKLSUVXΓΑΠ.—He knew, MBD.

\* v. 24. Beelzebub signifies Lord of flies; Beelzebub, Lord of the daughill.

<p>A.D. 31 (35). so. <i>υιοί.</i></p>	<p>stand: <sup>26</sup> and if <sup>*</sup>Satan <sup>'</sup>cast_out <sup>"</sup>Satan, he-<sup>'</sup>is_divided against himself; how shall then his <sup>*</sup>kingdom stand? <sup>27</sup> And if <sup>κ</sup> by <sup>by</sup> <sup>b</sup>Beelzebub <sup>'</sup>cast_out <sup>a</sup> devils, <sup>by</sup> by whom do your <sup>υιοί</sup> children cast <sup>them</sup> out? therefore <sup>they</sup> shall be your judges. <sup>28</sup> But if <sup>κ</sup> <sup>'</sup>cast_out <sup>a</sup> devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of <sup>σ</sup>God <sup>'</sup>is_come <sup>"</sup>unto you.</p>	<p>so. sons.</p>
<p>u. <i>ἐπί.</i> 29.    MARK 3. 27. LUKE 11. 21, 22. 29. Isa. 49. 24; 53. 12.</p>	<p><sup>29</sup> "Or else how <sup>'</sup>can one <sup>'</sup>enter into a <sup>σ</sup>strong-<sup>ο</sup>man's <sup>"</sup>house, and <sup>'</sup>spoil his <sup>'</sup>goods, except he first <sup>'</sup>bind the strong-<sup>ο</sup>man? and then he <sup>'</sup>will_spoil his <sup>"</sup>house.</p>	<p>u. upon, σs. the strong- o. one's. o. one.</p>
<p>o. <i>ισχυροῦ.</i> 30.    LUKE 11. 23. <i>Comp.</i> LUKE 9. 50. g. <i>μὴ συνάγων.</i> 31, 32.    MARK 3. 28-30. LUKE 12. 10.</p>	<p><sup>30</sup> " <sup>κκ</sup> He that is not <b>with Me</b> is against Me; and <sup>κκ</sup> he that <sup>g</sup>gathereth not with Me scattereth <sup>abroad</sup>. <sup>31</sup> " Wherefore I say <sup>unto</sup> you, " <sup>ε</sup>All_manner_of sin and <sup>ε</sup>v blasphemy shall be forgiven <sup>unto</sup> <sup>κ</sup>men: but the <sup>ε</sup>v blasphemy <sup>against</sup> the <sup>σ</sup>Holy <sup>σ</sup>Ghost shall not be forgiven <sup>unto</sup> <sup>κ</sup>men. <sup>32</sup> And whosoever <sup>'</sup>speaketh a word against the Son of <sup>σ</sup>man, it <sup>'</sup>shall be <sup>'</sup>forgiven him: but whosoever <sup>'</sup>speaketh against the Holy <sup>σ</sup>Ghost, it <sup>'</sup>shall not be forgiven him, neither in this <sup>κ</sup>a world, neither in <sup>κ</sup>a the world to_come.</p>	<p>g. gathereth not together. e. or Every. ε. or evil. s. speaking. s. Spirit.</p>
<p>e. <i>πᾶσα.</i> s. <i>Πνεύματος.</i> 32. 1 Tim. 1. 12-16.</p>	<p><sup>33</sup> " Either <sup>'</sup>make the tree good, and his <sup>'</sup>fruit good; or else <sup>'</sup>make the tree corrupt, and his <sup>'</sup>fruit corrupt; for the tree is known <sup>b</sup> by his <sup>σ</sup>fruit.</p>	<p>a. age.</p>
<p>33-37.    LUKE 6. 43-45. b. <i>ἐκ.</i> 34. ch. 3. 7; 23. 33.</p>	<p><sup>34</sup> " O <sup>σ</sup>generation of vipers, how <sup>'</sup>can ye, being evil, <sup>σ</sup>speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth <sup>'</sup>speaketh. <sup>35</sup> A <sup>'</sup>good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth <sup>'</sup>good things: and an <sup>'</sup>evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. <sup>36</sup> But I say <sup>unto</sup> you, That every idle <sup>σ</sup>word that <sup>'</sup>men <sup>'</sup>shall_speak, they <sup>'</sup>shall_give account <sup>σ</sup>thereof in the day of judgment. <sup>37</sup> For <sup>b</sup> by thy <sup>σ</sup>words thou <sup>'</sup>shalt be justified, and <sup>b</sup> by thy <sup>σ</sup>words thou <sup>'</sup>shalt be condemned."</p>	<p>b. by, <i>Gr.</i> ek. o. offspring or broods.</p>
<p>o. <i>γενήματα.</i> sa. <i>ῥῆμα.</i> c. <i>περὶ αὐτοῦ.</i></p>	<p><sup>38</sup> THEN certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, " <sup>'</sup>Master, we <sup>'</sup>would see a <b>sign</b> from Thee."</p>	<p>g. The good. ε. the evil.</p>
<p>38.    MARK 8. 11, 12. JOHN 2. 18-22. 1 Cor. 1. 22, 23. t. <i>Διδάσκαλε.</i></p>	<p><sup>39</sup> But He <sup>'</sup>answered and said <sup>unto</sup> them, " An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there <sup>'</sup>shall no sign be given to it, but the <b>sign</b> of the prophet <sup>σ</sup>Jonas: <sup>40</sup> for as <sup>σ</sup>Jonas <sup>'</sup>was three days and three nights in the whale's <sup>κ</sup>belly; so <sup>'</sup>shall the Son of <sup>σ</sup>man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.</p>	<p>sa. saying. c. concerning it.</p>
<p>39, 40.    LUKE 11. 29, 30. 40. Jon. 1. 17.</p>	<p><sup>41</sup> " The men of <b>Nineveh</b> shall <sup>'</sup>rise in <sup>κ</sup>judgment with this <sup>σ</sup>generation, and shall condemn it: because they <sup>'</sup>repented at the preaching of <sup>σ</sup>Jonas: and, behold, <sup>σ</sup>a greater than <sup>σ</sup>Jonas is here.</p>	<p>t. Teacher.</p>
<p>41.    LUKE 11. 32. Jon. iii. st. <i>ἀναστή- σονται.</i> m. <i>πλείον.</i></p>	<p><sup>42</sup> " The <b>queen</b> of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this <sup>σ</sup>generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to <sup>'</sup>hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, <sup>σ</sup>a greater than Solomon is here.</p>	<p>j. <i>Heb.</i> Jonah.</p>
<p>42.    LUKE 11. 31. 1 Kin. 10. 1. 2 Chr. 9. 1.</p>	<p><sup>43</sup> " <sup>b</sup> When the <b>unclean spirit</b> <sup>'</sup>is_gone_out of a <sup>σ</sup>man, he <sup>'</sup>walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth <sup>'</sup>none. <sup>44</sup> Then he saith, ' I <sup>'</sup>will_return into my <sup>'</sup>house from whence I came_out; and <sup>'</sup>when he is_come, he <sup>'</sup>findeth it <sup>'</sup>empty, <sup>'</sup>swept, and <sup>'</sup>garnished. <sup>45</sup> Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and <sup>'</sup>they <sup>'</sup>enter in and dwell there: and the <sup>'</sup>last state of that <sup>σ</sup>man <sup>'</sup>is</p>	<p>st. stand up. κj. the judg- ment. m. or more.</p>
<p>43.    LUKE 11. 24-26. 43. Job 1. 7. 1 Pet. 5. 8. ab. <i>δέ. f. ἀπό.</i> p. <i>διέρχεται.</i> i. <i>οὐχ εὕρισκει.</i> u. <i>σχολάζοντα.</i> a. <i>κεκοσμη- μένον.</i> 45. 2 Pet. 2. 20- 22. t. <i>εἰσελθόντα κατοικεῖ ἐκεῖ.</i> b. <i>γίνεται.</i></p>	<p><sup>43</sup> " <sup>b</sup> When the <b>unclean spirit</b> <sup>'</sup>is_gone_out of a <sup>σ</sup>man, he <sup>'</sup>walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth <sup>'</sup>none. <sup>44</sup> Then he saith, ' I <sup>'</sup>will_return into my <sup>'</sup>house from whence I came_out; and <sup>'</sup>when he is_come, he <sup>'</sup>findeth it <sup>'</sup>empty, <sup>'</sup>swept, and <sup>'</sup>garnished. <sup>45</sup> Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and <sup>'</sup>they <sup>'</sup>enter in and dwell there: and the <sup>'</sup>last state of that <sup>σ</sup>man <sup>'</sup>is</p>	<p>ab. But. f. from. p. passeth. i. it not. u. unoccupied. a. adorned. t. they having- entered in, he dwelleth there. b. becometh.</p>
<p></p>	<p><sup>27</sup> Beelzebub.—Beelzeboul, see on v. 24. <sup>31</sup> 2nd Unto men, CDEGKLSUVXΓΔΠ.— Omit MB. <sup>35</sup> Of the heart, L.—Omit MBCDEFGKMSUVXΓΔΠ. <sup>38</sup> Answered, EOKS UVXΓΔΠ.—Add Him, MBCDLM. <sup>44</sup> Swept, BC<sup>2</sup>DEFGKLSUVXΓΔΠ.—And swept, BC<sup>2</sup>(?).</p>	<p>19</p>

A.D. 31 (35). worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation."

46-50. MARK 3. 31-35. LUKE 8. 19-21. 46. ch. 13. 55. Mark 6. 3. John 2. 12; 7. 3, 5. Acts 1. 14. 1 Cor. 9. 5. Gal. 1. 19. m. ὄχλους. se. ζητούντες. a. δέ.

46 WHILE He yet talked to the people, behold, His mother and His brethren stood without, desiring to speak with Him. 47 Then one said unto Him, "Behold Thy mother and Thy brethren stand without desiring to speak with Thee." 48 But He answered and said unto him that told Him, "Who is My mother? and who are My brethren?" 49 And He stretched forth His hand toward His disciples, and said, "Behold My mother and My brethren!" 50 For whosoever shall do the will of My Father which is in heaven, the same is My brother, and sister, and mother."

m. multitudes. n. had stood. se. seeking. a. Aud. n. the heavens.

1, 2. MARK 4. 1. LUKE 8. 4. a. Ἐν δέ. f. ἀπό.

13 THE same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side. 2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto Him, so that He went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

a. And in. f. from. n. was sitting. s. the ship.

3-9. MARK 4. 2-9. LUKE 8. 4-8. See v. 18-23. a. μέν. a. δέ. r. τὰ περὶ ὄρη.

3 And He spake many things unto them in parables, saying, "Behold, a sower went forth to sow; 4 and when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way-side, and the fowls came and devoured them up: 5 "Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth: 6 and when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. 7 "And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them: 8 "But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some a hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold. 9 "Who hath ears to hear, let him hear."

i. indeed. a. And. r. rocky places. n. upon the.

u. ἐπὶ τῆν. 8. Gen. 26. 12.

10-13. MARK 4. 10-13. LUKE 8. 9, 10. 11. Isa. 8. 16. a. δέ. 12. MARK 4. 24, 25. LUKE 8. 18.

10 AND the disciples came, and said unto Him, "Why speakest Thou unto them in parables?" 11 He answered and said unto them, "Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. 12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath. 13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. 14 "And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith,

a. And. i. hath been. h. the heavens. i. hath not been. u. upon or unto. i. Esaias. in. in no-wise.

14. Isa. 6. 9, 10. (Sept.) John 12. 37-40. Acts 28. 25-27. Rom. 11. 7-10. 2 Cor. 3. 14-16. u. ἐπι. in. οὐ μή. p. ἴδωσι.

BY HEARING YE SHALL HEAR, AND SHALL NOT UNDERSTAND: AND SEEING YE SHALL SEE, AND SHALL NOT PERCEIVE: FOR THIS PEOPLE'S HEART IS WAXED-GROSS, AND their EARS ARE DULL OF HEARING, AND THEIR EYES THEY HAVE CLOSED; LEST AT ANY TIME THEY SHOULD SEE WITH their EYES, AND HEAR WITH their EARS, AND SHOULD UNDERSTAND WITH their HEART, AND SHOULD BE CONVERTED, AND I SHOULD HEAL THEM. 15 "But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears,

p. perceive.

16, 17. LUKE 10. 23, 24. 16. ch. 16. 17.

46 While, AB.—But while, C(D)EFGK(L)MSUVX(Z)ΓΔΠ. CHAP. XIII. 1 The same day, ABZ.—And that same day, CDEFGKLSUVXΓΔΠ. 9 To hear, CDEFGKMSUVXZΓΔΠ.—Omit KBL. 14 In them, DM.—By them, ABCEFGKLSUVXΓΔΠ.

A. D. 31 (35).  
17. Heb. 11. 13.  
1 Pet. 1. 10-12.  
a. ἀμήν.  
e. ἐπεθύμησαν.

for they hear. <sup>17</sup> For <sup>a</sup>verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have <sup>o</sup>desired to <sup>p</sup>see those things which ye see, and <sup>h</sup>have not <sup>p</sup>seen them; and to <sup>h</sup>hear those things which ye hear, and <sup>h</sup>have not heard them.

a. amen.  
e. earnestly-desired.  
p. perceive.  
h. did not perceive.  
h. did not hear.

18, 19. || MARK 4. 14, 15.  
LUKE 8. 11, 12.

<sup>18</sup> "HEAR ye therefore the parable of <sup>o</sup>the sower.

<sup>19</sup> "When any one <sup>h</sup>heareth the word of the kingdom, and <sup>u</sup>understandeth it not, <sup>h</sup>then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which <sup>u</sup>was sown in his <sup>h</sup>heart. This is he which <sup>u</sup>received seed by the way-side.

w. or was sown.

w. σπαράξ.  
20, 21. || MARK 4. 16, 17.  
LUKE 8. 13.

<sup>20</sup> "But he that <sup>u</sup>received the seed <sup>u</sup>into <sup>o</sup>stony places, the same is <sup>h</sup>he that heareth the word, and <sup>u</sup>anon with joy <sup>u</sup>receiveth it; <sup>u</sup>Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: <sup>h</sup>for <sup>u</sup>when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, <sup>u</sup>by and by he is <sup>u</sup>offended.

u. upon.  
r. rocky-places.  
s. straightway.

u. ἐπί.  
s. εὐθύς.  
b. δέ.

<sup>22</sup> "He also that <sup>u</sup>received seed among the thorns <sup>h</sup>is <sup>h</sup>he that heareth the word; and the care of <sup>o</sup>this <sup>o</sup>world, and the deceitfulness of <sup>o</sup>riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

b. but.  
st. stumbled.

st. σκανδαλί-  
ζου.

<sup>23</sup> "But he that <sup>u</sup>received seed <sup>u</sup>into the good <sup>o</sup>ground <sup>h</sup>is <sup>h</sup>he that heareth the word, and <sup>u</sup>understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some <sup>h</sup>a hundredfold, <sup>h</sup>a some sixty, <sup>h</sup>a some thirty."

t. the same.  
a. age.

22. || MARK 4. 18.  
19. LU. 8. 14.  
22. Jer. 4. 3.  
Hos. 10. 12.  
1 Tim. 6. 9.  
2 Tim. 4. 10.

t. οὗτος.  
a. αἰῶνος.

<sup>24</sup> ANOTHER parable put He forth unto them, saying, "The kingdom of <sup>o</sup>heaven <sup>h</sup>is likened unto a man <sup>h</sup>which sowed good seed in his <sup>h</sup>field:

i. indeed.  
a. and.

23. || MARK 4. 20.  
LU. 8. 15.

<sup>25</sup> "But while <sup>h</sup>men <sup>h</sup>slept, his <sup>h</sup>enemy came and sowed <sup>h</sup>tares among the wheat, and went <sup>h</sup>his way. <sup>26</sup> But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the <sup>h</sup>tares also.

h. the heavens.

i. μὲν.  
a. δέ.

<sup>27</sup> "So the <sup>h</sup>servants of the <sup>h</sup>householder <sup>u</sup>came and said unto him, 'Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy <sup>h</sup>field? from whence then hath it <sup>h</sup>tares?' <sup>28</sup> <sup>h</sup>He said unto them, '<sup>h</sup>A man <sup>h</sup>enemy <sup>h</sup>hath done this.'

d. darnel, bastard-wheat.

24, 25. See v. 36, 38.

<sup>29</sup> "The <sup>h</sup>servants said unto him, 'Wilt thou then that we <sup>u</sup>go and <sup>u</sup>gather them up?' <sup>29</sup> But he said, 'Nay; lest <sup>u</sup>while ye <sup>u</sup>gather up the <sup>h</sup>tares, ye <sup>u</sup>root up also the wheat with them.

b. bond-servants.  
m. master of the house.

27. See v. 39-43.  
b. δοῦλοι.  
m. οἰκοδεσπότου.

<sup>30</sup> "Let both <sup>h</sup>grow together until the harvest: and in the time of <sup>o</sup>harvest I will say to the reapers, '<sup>u</sup>Gather ye together first the <sup>h</sup>tares, and bind them in bundles <sup>u</sup>to <sup>u</sup>burn them: but <sup>u</sup>gather the wheat into my <sup>h</sup>barn.'

a. And.  
m. A man.  
h. did.

a. δέ.  
m. ἀνθρώπος.

<sup>31</sup> ANOTHER parable put He forth unto them, saying, "The kingdom of <sup>o</sup>heaven is like to a <sup>h</sup>grain of mustard seed, which a man <sup>u</sup>took, and sowed in his <sup>h</sup>field: <sup>32</sup> which indeed is the <sup>h</sup>least of all <sup>o</sup>seeds: but when it <sup>h</sup>is grown, it <sup>h</sup>is the <sup>h</sup>greatest among <sup>o</sup>herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air <sup>u</sup>come and <sup>u</sup>lodge in the branches thereof."

c. collect-them.  
co. collect.

c. συλλέξω-  
μεν.

<sup>33</sup> ANOTHER parable spake He unto them; "The kingdom of <sup>o</sup>heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman <sup>u</sup>took, and hid in <sup>h</sup>three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened."

i. in order to.  
b. bring-together.

co. συλλέγον-  
τες.

<sup>34</sup> All these things spake <sup>h</sup>Jesus unto the <sup>h</sup>multitude in para-

h. the heavens.

30. ch. 3. 12.  
i. πρὸς.  
b. συναγάγετε.

<sup>35</sup> This world, <sup>h</sup>CEFGKLMBSUVXΓΔH. — The world, <sup>h</sup>BD. <sup>24</sup> Which sowed, <sup>h</sup>MBXΓΔH. — Sowing, CDEFGKLSUVT. <sup>26</sup> Said unto Him, EFGKLMBSUVXΓΔH. — Say unto Him, <sup>h</sup>BCD. <sup>28</sup> Said, EFGKLMBSUVXΓΔH. — Saith, <sup>h</sup>BC(D). Not, <sup>h</sup>DEFGKLSUVXΓH. — Nothing, <sup>h</sup>BCMA.

i. less than.  
g. greater than.

31, 32. || MARK 4. 30-32. LUKE 13. 18, 19.  
Dan. 4. 10-12.

<sup>33</sup> LUK 13. 20, 21. Comp. Zec. 5. 5-11.  
t. σάτα τρία.

t. three mea-  
sures, equal to an ephah; a saton, Heb. seah, is equal to a peck and a pint.

l. μικρότερον.  
g. μέζον.

34, 35. || MARK 4. 33, 34.

m. multitudes.

A.D. 31 (35).  
 35. Ps. 78. 2.  
 Rom. 16. 25,  
 26. 1 Cor. 2. 7.  
 Eph. 3. 3, 5,  
 9. Col. 1. 26.  
 t. διά.  
 w. κόσμου.  
 e. φράσον.  
 α. δέ.  
 38. Mark 16. 15.  
 Gen. 3. 15.  
 John 8. 44.  
 1 John 3. 8.  
 α. οἱ τοῖ.  
 s. υἱοί.  
 di. διάβολος.  
 c. συντέλεια.  
 a. αἰῶνος.  
 l. ὡσπερ.  
 co. συλλέξου-  
 σιν.  
 st. σκάνδαλα.  
 p. ποιούνας.  
 la. ἀνομίαν.  
 42. ch. 3. 12.  
 43. Dan. 12. 3.  
 Col. 3. 4.

f. ἀπό.  
 45. Eph. 5. 25-  
 27.  
 t. ἐμπόρω.  
 p. μαργαρίτας,  
 from μαρ-  
 μαίρω, to  
 shine.  
 47. ch. 22. 10.  
 d. σαγήνη.  
 b. συναγαγού-  
 σθη. ο. ἐκ.  
 48. Rom. 11. 25.  
 ch. 25. 10.  
 1 Thess. 4. 17.  
 dr. ἀναβιβά-  
 σαντες.  
 ou. ἐπὶ τόν.  
 c. συνέλεξαν.  
 cor. σαπρά.  
 ou. ζέω.  
 i. ἐν.  
 di. μαθητευ-  
 θείς.

53-57. MARK  
 6. 1-3.  
 54. Luke 4. 16-  
 30.

bles; and without a parable <sup>s</sup>spake. He not <sup>s</sup>unto them: <sup>35</sup> that it <sup>s</sup>might be fulfilled which <sup>s</sup>was spoken <sup>t</sup>by the prophet, saying, "I WILL OPEN MY <sup>s</sup>MOUTH IN PARABLES; I WILL UTTER THINGS WHICH HAVE BEEN KEPT SECRET FROM <sup>t</sup>the FOUNDATION OF <sup>w</sup>the <sup>s</sup>WORLD."

<sup>36</sup> THEN <sup>s</sup>Jesus <sup>s</sup>sent the <sup>s</sup>multitude away, and went into the <sup>s</sup>house: and His <sup>s</sup>disciples came unto Him, saying, "<sup>s</sup>Declare unto us the parable of the <sup>s</sup>tares of the field."

<sup>37</sup> <sup>s</sup>He <sup>s</sup>answered and said unto them, "<sup>s</sup>He that soweth the good seed is the Son of <sup>s</sup>man; <sup>38</sup> <sup>s</sup>the field is the <sup>w</sup>world; <sup>s</sup>the good seed <sup>s</sup>are the <sup>s</sup>children of the kingdom; but the <sup>s</sup>tares are the <sup>s</sup>children of the wicked one; <sup>39</sup> <sup>s</sup>the enemy that <sup>s</sup>sowed them is the <sup>s</sup>devil; <sup>s</sup>the harvest is the end of the <sup>w</sup>world; and the reapers are the angels.

<sup>40</sup> "As therefore the <sup>s</sup>tares are <sup>s</sup>gathered and burned in the <sup>s</sup>fire; so shall it be in the end of this <sup>s</sup>world. <sup>41</sup> The Son of <sup>s</sup>man shall send forth His <sup>s</sup>angels, and they shall <sup>s</sup>gather out of His <sup>s</sup>kingdom all <sup>s</sup>things that <sup>s</sup>offend, and <sup>s</sup>them which <sup>s</sup>do <sup>la</sup>iniquity; <sup>42</sup> and shall cast them into a <sup>s</sup>furnace of <sup>s</sup>fire: there shall be <sup>s</sup>wailing and <sup>s</sup>gnashing of <sup>s</sup>teeth. <sup>43</sup> Then shall the <sup>s</sup>righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their <sup>s</sup>Father. <sup>44</sup> Who hath ears to <sup>s</sup>hear, let him hear.

<sup>44</sup> "AGAIN, the kingdom of <sup>s</sup>heaven is like unto <sup>s</sup>treasure <sup>s</sup>hid in a <sup>s</sup>field; <sup>t</sup>the which <sup>s</sup>when a man hath found, he <sup>s</sup>hideth, and <sup>s</sup>for <sup>s</sup>joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that <sup>s</sup>field.

<sup>45</sup> "AGAIN, the kingdom of <sup>s</sup>heaven is like unto a <sup>s</sup>merchant man, seeking goodly <sup>s</sup>pearls: <sup>46</sup> who <sup>s</sup>when he had found one <sup>s</sup>pearl of great price, <sup>s</sup>went and <sup>s</sup>sold all that he had, and bought it.

<sup>47</sup> "AGAIN the kingdom of <sup>s</sup>heaven is like unto a <sup>s</sup>net, <sup>s</sup>that <sup>s</sup>was cast into the sea, and <sup>s</sup>gathered <sup>s</sup>of every kind: <sup>48</sup> which, when it was full, <sup>s</sup>they <sup>s</sup>drew <sup>on</sup>to <sup>s</sup>shore, and <sup>s</sup>sat down, and <sup>s</sup>gathered the good into vessels, but cast the <sup>cor</sup>bad <sup>ou</sup>away.

<sup>49</sup> "So shall it be <sup>s</sup>at the end of the <sup>w</sup>world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the <sup>s</sup>wicked from among the <sup>s</sup>just, <sup>50</sup> and shall cast them into the furnace of <sup>s</sup>fire: there shall be <sup>s</sup>wailing and <sup>s</sup>gnashing of <sup>s</sup>teeth."

<sup>51</sup> <sup>s</sup>JESUS saith unto them, "<sup>s</sup>Have ye understood all these things?" They say unto Him, "Yea, Lord." <sup>52</sup> Then said He unto them, "Therefore every <sup>s</sup>scribe which is <sup>di</sup>instructed unto the kingdom of <sup>s</sup>heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which bringeth forth out of his <sup>s</sup>treasure things new and old."

<sup>53</sup> AND it came to pass, that when <sup>s</sup>Jesus had finished these <sup>s</sup>parables, He departed thence. <sup>54</sup> And <sup>s</sup>when He was come into His own <sup>s</sup>country, He <sup>s</sup>taught them in their <sup>s</sup>synagogue,

<sup>s</sup>was. He not speaking.  
 t. through or by means of.  
 w. world, kosmos.

<sup>s</sup>m. multitudes.  
 e. Expond.  
 d. darnel.  
 α. And.  
 α. these.  
 s. sons.  
 di. Diabolus.  
 a. age.

l. Like as.  
 i. collected.  
 co. collect.  
 st. stumble.  
 p. or practise.  
 la. lawlessness.

<sup>s</sup>h. the heavens.  
 f. the field.  
 h. hid.  
 f. or from.

t. travelling-merchant.  
 p. pearls, margaritas.

<sup>s</sup>h. the heavens.  
 d. drag-net.  
 b. brought-together.  
 o. out of.  
 dr. drew up.  
 on. on the.  
 c. collected.  
 cor. corrupt.  
 ou. out.  
 i. in.

H. Did ye understand.  
 di. disciplined.  
<sup>s</sup>h. the heavens.

<sup>35</sup> Of the world, <sup>s</sup>CDFEGLMSUVXTAII.—Omit <sup>s</sup>B.  
 (r)AII.—He sent, <sup>s</sup>BD.  
<sup>37</sup> Unto them, CEFGLMSUVXTAII.—Omit <sup>s</sup>BD.  
<sup>38</sup> To hear, <sup>s</sup>CDFEGLMPSUVXTAII.—Omit <sup>s</sup>B.  
<sup>44</sup> Again, CEFGLMPSUVXTAII.—Omit <sup>s</sup>BD.  
<sup>46</sup> Who, CEFGLMPSUVXTAII.—But, <sup>s</sup>BDL.  
<sup>51</sup> Jesus saith unto them, CEFGLMSUVXTA.—Omit <sup>s</sup>BD.  
 Lord, CEFGLMSUVXTAII.—Omit <sup>s</sup>BD.  
<sup>52</sup> Unto, EFGLSUVXTAII<sup>ms</sup>.—In, DM.—For, <sup>s</sup>BECKII.

A.D. 31 (35).  
55. Isa. 49. 7;  
53. 2. 3.  
Mark 15. 40.

σ. ἑσκανδαλί-  
ζοντο.

57, 58. || MARK  
6. 4-6. Luke  
4. 24. John  
4. 44.

A.D. 32 (36).

(beginning).  
1, 2. || MARK 6.  
14-16. LUKE  
9. 7-9.

γ. παισίν.  
ο. ἐνεργούσιν.

A.D. 30 (34).  
3-5. || MARK 6.  
17-20. LUKE  
8. 19, 20.

3. Lev. 18. 16;  
20. 21.

ω. θέλων.

A.D. 32 (36).  
6-9. || MARK 6.  
21-26.

ι. ἐν τῷ μέσῳ.  
β. ὑπό.

ο. ἐπί.

δ. πίνακι.

γ. συνακαει-  
μένους.

10-12. || MARK  
6. 27-29.

13, 14. || MARK 6.  
30-34. LUKE  
9. 10, 11.

JOHN 6. 1-4.

α. καί.

μ. ὄχλοι.

φ. ἀπό.

15. || MARK 6. 35,  
36. LUKE 9. 12.  
JOHN 6. 5-7.

η. ὥρα.

α. ἦδη.

16-18. || MARK  
6. 37, 38.  
LUKE 9. 13, 14.  
JOHN 6. 8, 9.

α. β. δέ.

19-21. || MARK 6.  
39-44. LUKE  
9. 14-17.

JOHN 6. 10-13.

τ. ἀνακλιθῆ-  
ναι.

ι. εἰς τόν.

insomuch that they were astonished, and said, "Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works? <sup>55</sup> Is not this the carpenter's son? is not His mother called Mary? and His brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? <sup>56</sup> And His sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?" <sup>57</sup> And they were offended in Him.

But Jesus said unto them, "A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house." <sup>58</sup> And He did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

**14** AT that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus, and said unto his servants, "This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him."

<sup>3</sup> For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife. <sup>4</sup> For John said unto him, "It is not lawful for thee to have her." <sup>5</sup> And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

<sup>6</sup> But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod. <sup>7</sup> Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask. <sup>8</sup> And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, "Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger." <sup>9</sup> And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oaths' sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

<sup>10</sup> And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison. <sup>11</sup> And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother. <sup>12</sup> And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>a</sup> WHEN Jesus heard of it, He departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed Him on foot out of the cities.

<sup>14</sup> And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and He healed their sick.

<sup>15</sup> AND when it was evening, His disciples came to Him, saying, "This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals."

<sup>16</sup> But Jesus said unto them, "They need not depart: give ye them to eat." <sup>17</sup> And they say unto Him, "We have here but five loaves, and two fishes." <sup>18</sup> He said, "Bring them hither to Me."

<sup>19</sup> And He commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, He blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to His disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

<sup>20</sup> And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of

w. are.  
s. say.

s. stumbled.

y. young-men.

o. operate.

w. wishing to.  
c. were counting or holding.

H. the said Herodias.  
i. in the midst of.

b. by.  
s. saith.  
o. on.  
d. or dish.  
r. reclined.

a. And.  
m. multitudes.  
f. from.

h. hour.  
a. already.  
m. multitudes.

Ab. But.

r. recline.

i. into the.

<sup>55</sup> Mary, c.—Mariam, MBDEGKILMSUVXΓΔΠ. Joses, κλΔΠ.—Joseph, ηβγζ.—John, ηδδε FGMSUVXI. CHAP. XIV. <sup>3</sup> Brother Philip's, ηβγδελκμσνυξζηθ. — Brother's, δ. <sup>9</sup> Was sorry: nevertheless for, εφθκλμσνυξ(ζ)ηθ. — Being sorry, for, ηβδ(λ). <sup>12</sup> The body, εφθκμσνυξηθ. — The dead body, ηβγδελ. It, ηβγδεφθκλμσνυξηθ. — Him, ηδδε. <sup>14</sup> Jesus went forth, εφθκ(λ)μσνυξηθ. — He went forth, ηβδ. <sup>15</sup> Send, βδφθκλμσνυξηθ. — Add therefore, ηβγζ. <sup>19</sup> Multitude, δ(Γ). — Multitudes, ηβγδθκλμσνυξηθ. —

A.D. 32 (36).  
h. κοφίνους.

the fragments <sup>22</sup>that remained twelve <sup>h</sup>baskets full. <sup>21</sup>And <sup>h</sup>they that had eaten <sup>were</sup> about five thousand men, besides women and children.

h. hand baskets.

22, 23. || MARK 6. 45, 46. JOHN 6. 14, 15.  
u. εως ου.

<sup>22</sup> AND straightway <sup>x</sup>Jesus constrained His <sup>r</sup>disciples to <sup>get</sup> into a <sup>x</sup>ship, and to <sup>go</sup> before Him unto the other side, <sup>u</sup>while He <sup>sent</sup> the multitudes away.

s. the ship.  
u. until He had.

<sup>23</sup> And <sup>w</sup>when He had sent the multitudes away, He <sup>went</sup> up into a <sup>x</sup>mountain apart to <sup>pray</sup>: and <sup>w</sup>when the evening was come, He <sup>was</sup> there alone.

m. the mountain.

24. || MARK 6. 47. JOHN 6. 16-18.

<sup>24</sup> But the ship <sup>was</sup> now in the midst of the sea, <sup>tossed</sup> with <sup>w</sup>waves: for the wind <sup>was</sup> contrary.

25-27. || MARK 6. 48-50. JOHN 6. 19, 20.  
p. φάντασμα.

<sup>25</sup> And in the fourth watch of the night <sup>x</sup>Jesus went unto them, <sup>walking</sup> on the sea. <sup>26</sup> And <sup>w</sup>when the disciples saw Him walking on the sea, they <sup>were</sup> troubled, saying, "It is a <sup>p</sup>spirit;" and they <sup>cried</sup> out for <sup>fear</sup>. <sup>27</sup> But straightway <sup>x</sup>Jesus spake <sup>unto</sup> them, saying, "Be of good cheer; it is I: <sup>be</sup> not afraid."

p. phantom or apparition.

f. από.  
t. ἐλθείν.  
u. πρόσ.

<sup>28</sup> And <sup>x</sup>Peter <sup>answered</sup> Him <sup>and</sup> said, "Lord, if it <sup>be</sup> Thou, <sup>bid</sup> me <sup>come</sup> unto Thee on the <sup>w</sup>water." <sup>29</sup> And He said "Come." And <sup>w</sup>when <sup>x</sup>Peter was come down <sup>out</sup> of the ship, he <sup>walked</sup> on the <sup>w</sup>water, <sup>to</sup> go <sup>to</sup> Jesus. <sup>30</sup> But <sup>w</sup>when he saw the wind boisterous, he <sup>was</sup> afraid; and <sup>beginning</sup> to sink, he <sup>cried</sup>, saying, "Lord, <sup>save</sup> me." <sup>31</sup> And immediately <sup>x</sup>Jesus <sup>stretched</sup> forth His <sup>hand</sup>, <sup>and</sup> caught him, and <sup>said</sup> unto him, "O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou <sup>w</sup>doubt?"

w. waters.  
f. from.  
t. to come.  
u. unto.  
w. seeing.  
b. having begun to sink.  
s. saith.  
w. waver or hesitate.

w. ἐδίστασας.  
32, 33. || MARK 6. 51, 52. JOHN 6. 21.

<sup>32</sup> And <sup>w</sup>when they were come into the ship, the wind <sup>ceased</sup>. <sup>33</sup> Then they that were in the ship <sup>came</sup> and worshipped Him, saying, "Of a truth Thou art the Son of God."

34-36. || MARK 6. 53-56.  
r. ἐπιγινώσκτες.

<sup>34</sup> AND <sup>w</sup>when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genesaret. <sup>35</sup> And <sup>w</sup>when the men of that <sup>place</sup> had knowledge of Him, they sent out into all that <sup>country</sup> round about, and brought <sup>unto</sup> Him all <sup>that</sup> were diseased: <sup>36</sup> and <sup>besought</sup> Him that they <sup>might</sup> only touch the <sup>hem</sup> of His <sup>garment</sup>: and as many as touched were <sup>made</sup> perfectly whole.

r. recognised Him.

f. κρασπέδου.  
s. διεσώθησαν.

f. fringe.  
s. Lit. saved entirely.

1, 2. || MARK 7. 1-5.  
f. Col. 2. 8.  
f. από.

**15** THEN <sup>came</sup> to <sup>x</sup>Jesus <sup>scribes</sup> and Pharisees <sup>which</sup> were of Jerusalem, saying, <sup>2</sup> "Why do Thy <sup>disciples</sup> transgress the <sup>tradition</sup> of the elders? for they wash not their <sup>hands</sup> when they eat bread."

c. come.  
f. from.

3-6. || MARK 7. 9-13.  
b. διὰ τήν.  
4. Ex. 20. 12;  
21. 17. Sept.  
r. κακολογών.

<sup>3</sup> But He <sup>answered</sup> and said <sup>unto</sup> them, "Why do ye also transgress the commandment of <sup>God</sup> by your <sup>tradition</sup>? <sup>4</sup> For <sup>God</sup> commanded, saying, 'HONOUR THY <sup>FATHER</sup> AND <sup>MOTHER</sup>:' and, <sup>5</sup> 'HE THAT <sup>CURSETH</sup> FATHER OR MOTHER, <sup>LET</sup> HIM <sup>DIE</sup> THE <sup>DEATH</sup>.' <sup>6</sup> But ye say, 'Whosoever shall say to <sup>his</sup> father or <sup>his</sup> mother, <sup>It</sup> is a <sup>gift</sup>, by whatsoever thou <sup>mightest</sup> be profited by me; <sup>6</sup> and <sup>honour</sup> not his <sup>father</sup> or his <sup>mother</sup>, <sup>he</sup> shall be free.' <sup>7</sup> Thus have ye made the commandment of <sup>God</sup> of <sup>none</sup> effect <sup>by</sup> your <sup>tradition</sup>.

b. because of.  
r. or revileth.  
c. consecrated gift, or an offering to God, see Luke 21. 4.  
n. not, double negative.  
a. And.

c. δῶρον.  
n. οὐ μή.  
a. καί.

<sup>22</sup> Jesus constrained, c<sup>2</sup>efgklmsuvxii.—He constrained, nbc<sup>1</sup>dipae. <sup>25</sup> Jesus went, c<sup>2</sup>efgklmxi.—He went, nbc<sup>1</sup>(d)est<sup>2</sup>vtae. <sup>26</sup> And when, cefgklmpsvuxiaoe.—But when, nbd. <sup>27</sup> Jesus spake, n<sup>2</sup>bcefgklmpsvuxiaoe.—He spake, n<sup>1</sup>bt<sup>2</sup>c. <sup>33</sup> Came and, defgklmpsvuta.—Omit nbc<sup>2</sup>tc. <sup>34</sup> Into the land of Genesaret, efgklmpsvuxii.—To laud, to Genesaret, nbc<sup>1</sup>(d)pta.—Genesareth, egkmpvuxii.—Genesareth, fla.—Genesar, d<sup>1</sup>.—Genesarat, d<sup>2</sup>. CHAP. XV. <sup>1</sup> Scribes and Pharisees, cefgklmpsvuxiaoe.—Transposed, nbd. Which were of, cefgklmpsvuxiaoe.—From, nbd. <sup>4</sup> Commanded, saying, n<sup>1</sup>cefgklmpsvuxiaoe.—Said, n<sup>4</sup>bd<sup>2</sup>c. <sup>6</sup> And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free, efgklmpsvuxiaoe.—He shall in no wise honour his father or his mother, nbcdr<sup>2</sup>c.—Or his mother, omit nbd. Commandment, efgklmpsvuxiaoe.—Law, n<sup>1</sup>ct<sup>2</sup>c.—Word, n<sup>4</sup>bd.

A.D. 32 (36).  
7-9. || MARK 7.  
6-8.  
c. περι.  
8. Isa. 29. 13.  
Sept.  
κ. ἀπέχε.

7 "Ye hypocrites, well did <sup>i</sup>Esaias prophesy <sup>c</sup>of you, saying,  
8 'THIS <sup>x</sup>PEOPLE DRAWETH NIGH UNTO ME WITH THEIR <sup>x</sup>MOUTH,  
AND HONoureth ME WITH <sup>their</sup> LIPS;  
BUT THEIR <sup>HEART</sup> IS <sup>AS</sup> FAR FROM ME.  
9 BUT IN VAIN THEY DO WORSHIP ME, TEACHING FOR DOCTRINES THE  
COMMANDMENTS OF MEN."

i. Heb. Isaias.  
c. concerning.  
k. kept.

10-15. || MARK  
7. 14-23.  
11. Rom. 14. 14,  
17, 20. 1 Tim.  
4. 3-5. Tit.  
1. 15.  
ca. προσελθόν-  
τες.  
s. ἐσκανδαλί-  
σθησαν.  
w. τὸν λόγον.  
14. Isa. 9. 16.  
Mal. 2. 7, 8.  
Lanke 6. 39.  
p. βόθυνον.  
e. φράσον.

10 AND <sup>He</sup> called <sup>a</sup> the multitude, and said unto them, "Hear,  
and understand: <sup>11</sup> not <sup>that</sup> which goeth into the mouth defileth  
a man; but <sup>that</sup> which cometh out of the mouth, this  
defileth a man."

at. to Him.

12 Then <sup>came</sup> His <sup>disciples</sup>, and said unto Him, "Knowest  
Thou that the Pharisees were <sup>offended</sup>, <sup>after</sup> they heard <sup>this</sup>  
<sup>saying</sup>?"

ca. came unto  
Him.  
s. stumbled.  
w. the word.

13 But He <sup>answered</sup> and said, "Every plant, which My  
<sup>heavenly</sup> <sup>Father</sup> hath not planted, shall be rooted up. <sup>14</sup> Let  
them alone: they be blind leaders of the <sup>blind</sup>. And if the  
<sup>blind</sup> lead the <sup>blind</sup>, both shall fall into the <sup>ditch</sup>."

p. pit.  
e. Expound or  
interpret.

15 Then <sup>answered</sup> Peter and said unto Him, "Declare unto  
us this <sup>parable</sup>."

17. 1 Cor. 6. 13.

16 And <sup>Jesus</sup> said, "Are ye also yet without understanding?  
17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever <sup>entereth</sup> in at the  
mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?  
18 But <sup>those things</sup> which proceed out of the mouth come forth  
from the heart; and they defile the man. <sup>19</sup> For out of the heart  
proceed evil <sup>thoughts</sup>, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts,  
<sup>false witness</sup>, blasphemies: <sup>20</sup> these are <sup>the things</sup> which defile  
a man: but <sup>to eat</sup> with unwashen hands defileth not a man."

r. reasonings.

21, 22. || MARK  
7. 24-26.  
p. μέρη.  
f. ἀπό.  
b. ὄριων.  
c. ἐκραύγασεν.  
d. δαμονίζε-  
ται.

21 THEN <sup>Jesus</sup> <sup>went</sup> thence, and departed into the <sup>coasts</sup>  
of Tyre and Sidon.

p. parts.  
z. Heb. Zidon.  
f. from.  
b. borders.  
c. cried aloud.  
d. demon.

22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan <sup>came</sup> out of the same  
<sup>coasts</sup>, and <sup>cried</sup> unto Him, saying, "Have mercy on me, O  
Lord, Thou son of David; my <sup>daughter</sup> is grievously vexed with  
a <sup>devil</sup>."

23 But He answered her not a word. And His <sup>disciples</sup> <sup>came</sup>  
and <sup>besought</sup> Him, saying, "Send her away; for she crieth  
after us." <sup>24</sup> But He <sup>answered</sup> and said, "I am not sent but  
unto the <sup>lost</sup> <sup>sheep</sup> of the house of Israel."

a. was.

24. cd. 10. 5. 6.  
Acts 3. 25, 26;  
13. 46. Rom.  
15. 8.

25 Then <sup>came</sup> she and <sup>worshipped</sup> Him, saying, "Lord, help  
me." <sup>26</sup> But He <sup>answered</sup> and said, "It is not meet to <sup>take</sup>  
the children's <sup>bread</sup>, and to <sup>cast</sup> it to <sup>dogs</sup>." <sup>27</sup> And she said,  
"Truth, Lord: <sup>yet</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>dogs</sup> eat of the crumbs <sup>which</sup> fall  
from their <sup>master's</sup> <sup>table</sup>."

l. little dogs.  
y. Yea.  
f. for.  
ae. even.

25-27. || MARK  
7. 27, 28.  
l. κυναρίους.  
y. ναί.  
f. γάρ.  
ae. και.

28 Then <sup>Jesus</sup> <sup>answered</sup> and said unto her, "O woman, great  
is thy <sup>faith</sup>: <sup>be</sup> it unto thee even as thou wilt." And her  
<sup>daughter</sup> was <sup>made</sup> whole from that very hour.

h. healed.

29-31. || MARK  
7. 31-37.

29 AND <sup>Jesus</sup> <sup>departed</sup> from thence, and came nigh unto  
the sea of Galilee; and <sup>went</sup> up into a <sup>mountain</sup>, and  
<sup>sat</sup> down there.

m. the moun-  
tain.

30 And great <sup>multitudes</sup> came unto Him, having with them  
<sup>those that were</sup> <sup>lame</sup>, <sup>blind</sup>, <sup>dumb</sup>, <sup>maimed</sup>, and many others,  
and cast them down at <sup>Jesus'</sup> <sup>feet</sup>; and He <sup>healed</sup> them:

<sup>8</sup> Draweth nigh unto Me with their mouth, and, CEFGLMSUVXTAΘH.—Omit MBDLT.  
<sup>12</sup> Said, (s) CEFGLMSUVXTAΘH.—Say, BD. <sup>15</sup> This, CDEFGLMSUVXT(A)ΘH.—The,  
MBZ. <sup>16</sup> Jesus said, CEFGLMSUVXTAΘH.—He said, MBZ. <sup>17</sup> Yet, NCEFGKLSU  
VXTAΘH.—Omit BDZ. <sup>23</sup> Unto Him, EGRKLSUVXTAΘH.—After Him, D.—Omit MBZ.  
<sup>26</sup> Meet, MBCEGLMSUVXTAΘH.—Lawful, D. <sup>30</sup> Jesus', CEFGLMSUVXTAΘH.—His,  
MBDL.



A.D. 32 (36).  
s. γυίεις.

32-34. || MARK 8. 1-5.

a. ἤδη.  
w. οὐ θέλω.

32. 2 Kin. 4. 42-44.

35-38. || MARK 8. 6-9.  
r. ἀναπεσε εἰν.

l. σπιρίδας.

39. || MARK 8. 10.  
e. ἐνέβη εἰς τὸ β. ὄρια.

1-4. || MARK 8. 11-13. See ch. 12. 38-40. Luke 12. 54-56. 1 Cor. 1. 22.

u. προσελθόντες.

o. ἐκ.  
sa. δέ.

k. γινώσκετε.  
si. μὲν.

5-12. || MARK 8. 14-21.

6. Luke 12. 1. Acts 23. 8.

o. ἀπό.  
b. δέ.

9. ch. 14. 17, 20, 21.

h. κοφίνους.

10. ch. 15. 34, 37, 38.

l. σπιρίδας.  
o. ἀπό.

31 insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 THEN Jesus called His disciples unto Him, and said, "I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with Me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way."

33 And His disciples say unto Him, "Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?"

34 And Jesus saith unto them, "How many loaves have ye?" And they said, "Seven, and a few little fishes."

35 And He commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground. 36 And He took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to His disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. 37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven

baskets full. 38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And He sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

16 THE Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting, desired Him that He would shew them a sign from heaven.

17 He answered and said unto them, "When it is evening, ye say, 'It will be fair weather: for the sky is red.' And in the morning, 'It will be foul weather to-day: for the sky is red and lowring.' O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times? A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas." And He left them, and departed.

18 AND when His disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread. 19 Then Jesus said unto them, "Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees." 20 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, "It is because we have taken no bread." 21 Which when Jesus perceived, He said unto them, "O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?"

22 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? 23 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? 24 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?"

m. multitudes.  
t. speaking, etc.  
s. sound or entire.

a. already.  
w. am not willing to.

r. recline.

l. large baskets.

e. entered into the borders.

u. unto Him.

o. out of.

sa. And.

k. know how to.  
si. indeed.

j. Heb. Jonah.

o. of, Gr. apo.

h. took.  
b. But Jesus having perceived it.

h. hand baskets.

l. large baskets.

o. of, Gr. apo.

31 Multitude, κενδα.—Multitudes, BEFGHKLMPSVXII. 32 Multitude, κεδ(Gr).—Multitudes, CEFGHKLMPSVXII. 33 Magdala, EFGHKLSUVXII(Gr.)II.—Magdalan, CM.—Magadan, κεδ. CHAP. XVI. 34 When it is evening, to times, retain, CEFGHKLSUVXII.—Omit κεδ. —E marks the passage as doubtful.—And in the morning, it will be foul weather to-day: for the sky is red and lowering, omit F. 35 O ye hypocrites, EFGHMSUI.—Omit κεδ. 36 The prophet, CEFGHKLSUVXII.—Omit κεδ. 37 Unto them, CEFGHUVI.—Omit κεδ. Have brought, CEFGHKLSUVXII.—Have, κεδ. 38 Bread, κ(Gr.)EFGHUVXII.—Loaves, κεδ. Spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees? EFGHKLSUVXII.—Spake not to you concerning loaves? But beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees, κεδ. L.

A.D. 32 (36).  
 13, 14. || MARK 8. 27, 28. LUKE 9. 18, 19.  
 a. δέ.  
 p. μέρη.  
 14. ch. 14. 1, 2. Luke 9. 7-9.  
 a. δέ.  
 15-17. || MARK 8. 29. LUKE 9. 20. 16. John 6. 69. 1 John 4. 15. 17. ch. 11. 25-27. Gal. 1. 15, 16.  
 18. || JOHN 1. 42. 1 Cor. 3. 11. Eph. 2. 20. 2 Tim. 2. 19. 1 Pet. 2. 4-6. Job 38. 17. Psa. 9. 13. Isa. 38. 10.  
 p. Πέτρος.  
 r. πέτρα.  
 h. ἄδου.  
 19. Acts ii. ; viii. ; 15. 7.  
 20. || MARK 8. 30. LUKE 9. 21.  
 o. μηδενί.  
 21. || MARK 8. 31. LUKE 9. 22.  
 f. ἀπό.  
 22, 23. || MARK 8. 32, 33.  
 n. οὐ μή.  
 23. See 2 Sam. 19. 22. Rom. 8. 5.  
 g. Ὑπαγε.  
 st. σκάνδαλον.  
 m. φρονεῖς.  
 24-28. || MK. 8. 34-39. LUKE 9. 23-27.  
 24. Acts 14. 22. 25. John 12. 25.  
 d. θέλει.  
 l. ψυχῆν.  
 s. ἀπολέση.  
 26. Ps. 49. 6-8.  
 b. δέ.  
 so. ψυχῆν.  
 i. μέλλει.  
 r. ἀποδώσει.  
 e. ἐκάστω.  
 28. 2 Pt. 1. 16-18.  
 a. Ἀμήν.  
 in. οὐ μή.  
 1, 2. || MK. 9. 2, 3. Lu. 9. 28, 29.  
 t. παραλαμ- βάνει.  
 a. και.  
 b. ἐγένετο.  
 3. || MARK 9. 4. Lu. 9. 30, 31.  
 c. συλλαλοῦν- τες.

13 Then understood they how that He bade them not <sup>13</sup>beware of the leaven of <sup>13</sup>bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 <sup>a</sup> WHEN <sup>a</sup>Jesus <sup>a</sup>came into the <sup>p</sup>coasts of <sup>c</sup>Cæsarea <sup>o</sup>Philippi, He <sup>a</sup>asked His <sup>r</sup>disciples, saying, "Whom do <sup>a</sup>men say that I the Son of <sup>o</sup>man <sup>a</sup>am?" <sup>14</sup> And they said, "Some say that Thou art John the Baptist: <sup>a</sup> some, <sup>e</sup> Elias; and others, <sup>i</sup> Jeremias, or one of the prophets."

15 He saith unto them, "But whom say ye that I <sup>a</sup>am?"

16 And Simon Peter <sup>a</sup>answered and said, "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living <sup>o</sup>God." <sup>17</sup> And <sup>a</sup>Jesus <sup>a</sup>answered and said unto him, "Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood <sup>a</sup>hath not revealed it unto thee, but My <sup>a</sup>Father which is in <sup>h</sup>heaven."

18 "And I say also unto thee, That thou art <sup>p</sup>Peter, and upon this <sup>r</sup>rock I will build My <sup>r</sup>church; and the gates of <sup>h</sup>hell shall not prevail against it.

19 "And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of <sup>o</sup>heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on <sup>o</sup>earth shall be bound in <sup>h</sup>heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on <sup>o</sup>earth shall be <sup>a</sup>loosed in <sup>h</sup>heaven."

20 Then charged He His <sup>r</sup>disciples that they should tell no man that He was Jesus the Christ.

21 FROM that time forth began <sup>a</sup>Jesus to shew unto His <sup>r</sup>disciples, how that He must <sup>o</sup>go unto Jerusalem, and <sup>o</sup>suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and <sup>o</sup>be killed, and <sup>o</sup>be raised again the third day.

22 Then <sup>a</sup>Peter <sup>a</sup>took Him, and began to rebuke Him, saying, "Be it far from Thee, Lord: this shall <sup>a</sup>not be unto Thee."

23 But He <sup>a</sup>turned, and said unto <sup>r</sup>Peter, "Get thee behind Me, <sup>a</sup>Satan: thou art an <sup>a</sup>offence unto Me: for thou <sup>a</sup>savouriest not the things that be of <sup>o</sup>God, but those that be of <sup>o</sup>men."

24 THEN said <sup>a</sup>Jesus unto His <sup>r</sup>disciples, "If any man <sup>a</sup>will <sup>o</sup>come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his <sup>r</sup>cross, and follow Me. <sup>25</sup> For whosoever <sup>a</sup>will <sup>o</sup>save his <sup>l</sup>life shall lose it: and whosoever <sup>a</sup>will lose his <sup>l</sup>life for My sake shall find it. <sup>26</sup> For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own <sup>so</sup>soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his <sup>so</sup>soul?"

27 "For the Son of <sup>o</sup>man shall <sup>o</sup>come in the glory of His <sup>o</sup>Father with His <sup>o</sup>angels; and then He shall <sup>o</sup>reward <sup>o</sup>every man according to His <sup>r</sup>works. <sup>28</sup> Verily I say unto you, There shall be some <sup>a</sup>standing here, which shall <sup>a</sup>not taste of death, till they see the Son of <sup>o</sup>man coming in His <sup>r</sup>kingdom."

17 AND after six days <sup>a</sup>Jesus <sup>a</sup>taketh <sup>r</sup>Peter, <sup>a</sup> James, and John his <sup>r</sup>brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart, <sup>2</sup> and was <sup>a</sup>transfigured before them: and His <sup>r</sup>face did shine as the sun, and His <sup>r</sup>raiment <sup>b</sup>was <sup>a</sup>white as the light.

3 And, behold, there appeared unto them <sup>a</sup>Moses and <sup>a</sup>Elias <sup>a</sup>talking with Him.

13 Of bread, C E F G H K M S U V T A P. — Of the loaves, \* B L. 13 Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? (C) D E F G H K L M S U V T A P. — Whom do men say the Son of man is? \* B. 14 And I will give, \* B C D E F G H K L M S U V T A P. — Omit and, \* B C D. 20 Jesus, \* C (D) E F G H K M S U V. — Omit \* B L T A P. 26 Is a man profited, C D E F G H K M S U V T A P. — Shall a man be profited, \* B L.

a. And.  
 p. parts.  
 a. and.  
 e. Heb. Elijah.  
 j. Jeremial.  
 h. revealed it not.  
 h. the heavens.  
 p. Peter, a stone, John 1. 42.  
 r. rock, two distinct words.  
 h. hadēs.  
 h. the heavens.  
 h. the heavens.  
 o. no one.  
 f. from.  
 n. by no means.  
 g. Get thee hence.  
 a. i. e. Adversary.  
 st. stumbling-block or snare.  
 m. mindest or regardest.  
 d. desireth to.  
 l. life, psuhee.  
 s. shall lose or shall have lost.  
 b. but.  
 so. soul, psu- chee.  
 i. is about to.  
 r. render to.  
 e. every one or each.  
 w. work.  
 a. Amen.  
 in. in no wise.  
 a. or shall have seen.  
 t. taketh with Him.  
 a. and.  
 b. became.  
 e. Elijah.  
 c. or conferring.

<p>A.D. 32 (36). 4.    MARK 9. 5, 6. LU. 9. 32, 33. b. σκηνάς.</p>	<p>4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, "Lord, it is good for us to be here: if Thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for Thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias."</p>	<p>b. or booths. e. Elijah.</p>
<p>5.    MARK 9. 7. LU. 9. 34, 35. ISA. 42. 1. MK. 1. 11. 2 Pet. 1. 16-18.</p>	<p>5 While He yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, "THIS IS MY BELOVED SON, IN WHOM I AM WELL-PLEASED; HEAR YE HIM."</p>	<p>a. saying. A. the aorist present, expressing decision.</p>
<p>6-8.    MK. 9. 8. LUKE 9. 36.</p>	<p>6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. 7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, "Arise, and be not afraid." 8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.</p>	<p>o. no one.</p>
<p>9.    MK. 9. 9, 10. LUKE 9. 36. o. μηδενί. f. εκ.</p>	<p>9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, "Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead."</p>	<p>o. no one. f. from among.</p>
<p>10-13.    MARK 9. 11-13. 11. Luke 1. 16, 17. Acts 3. 21. r. ἐπέγνωσαν. u. ἐν αὐτῷ. 12. oh. 14. 3, 10. o. ὑπό. 13. ch. 11. 14. c. περὶ.</p>	<p>10 And His disciples asked Him, saying, "Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?" 11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, "Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things. 12 But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them." 13 Then the disciples understood that He spake unto them of John the Baptist.</p>	<p>l. cometh first. r. shall restore. r. recognised. d. did. u. unto him. o. of, Gr. ek. c. concerning.</p>
<p>14-16.    MK. 9. 14-18. LUKE 9. 37-40. u. πρὸς. c. προσῆλθεν. s. κακῶς πάσχει.</p>	<p>14 AND when they were come to the multitude, there came to Him a certain man, kneeling down to Him, and saying, "Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatic, and sore vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water. 15 And I brought him to Thy disciples, and they could not cure him."</p>	<p>u. unto. c. came forth. s. suffereth grievously.</p>
<p>17-18.    MK. 9. 19-27. LUKE 9. 41, 42. un. ἕως πότε. d. δαίμονιον. f. ἀπό.</p>	<p>17 Then Jesus answered and said, "O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to Me." 18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.</p>	<p>un. until when. r. or rebuked him, and the demon departed. d. demon. f. from.</p>
<p>19-21.    MARK 9. 28, 29. 20. ch. 21. 21. Luke 17. 5, 6. 1 Cor. 12. 9; 13. 2. a. ἀμήν. b. ἐν.</p>	<p>19 THEN came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, "Why could not we cast him out?" 20 And Jesus said unto them, "Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, 'Remove hence to yonder place;' and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. 21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting."</p>	<p>a. amen. b. by, Gr. en.</p>
<p>22, 23.    MARK 9. 30-32. LU. 9. 43-45. a. μέλλει.</p>	<p>22 AND while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, "The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men: 23 and they shall kill Him, and the third day He shall be raised again." And they were exceeding sorry.</p>	<p>a. is about to.</p>
<p>24.    Ex. 30. 11-16; 38. 25, 26. d. τὰ διδραχμα. t. Διδάσκαλος. a. προέφθασεν.</p>	<p>24 AND when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money came to Peter, and said, "Doth not your master pay tribute?" 25 He saith, "Yes." And when He was come into the house, Jesus prevented him,</p>	<p>d. the didrachma, the half-shekels, Ex. 30. 11-16, in value 1s. 3d. each. t. Teacher. a. anticipated.</p>
<p>4 Let us make, c<sup>9</sup>defghklmsuvzaii.—I will make, mbc<sup>1</sup>. 9 Be risen again, mce fghklmsuvzaii.—Be raised, bd. 11 Jesus answered, cefghklmsuvzaii.—He answered, nbdlz. Unto them, mce fghklmsuvzaii.—Omit bd. First, cefghk (l)msuvzaii.—Omit mbd, 10 Sore vexed, cdefghklmsuvzaii.—Is in evil state, nbdz(?). 20 Jesus said, cefghklmsuvzaii.—He saith, mbd. Unbelief, cdef ghklmsuvzaii.—Little faith, mb. 21 Retain the verse, m<sup>9</sup>cdefghklmsuvzaii.—Omit the verse, n<sup>1</sup>b. 24 Capernaum, cefghklmsuvzaii.—Capharnaum, mbd.</p>		

A.D. 32 (36).  
f. ἀπό.  
g. υἱῶν.  
al. ἀλλοτρίων.  
sta. σκανδαλίωμεν.  
st. στατήρα.

1-4. || MARK 9. 33-37. LUKE 9. 46-48; 22. 24-26.  
i. ἐν.  
h. ὥρα.  
st. ἄρα.  
g. μείζων.  
3. Ps. 131. 2.  
Mark 10. 14.  
15. 1 Pet. 2. 2.  
a. Ἀμήν.  
n. οὐ μή.  
5, 6. || MARK 9. 42. Lu. 17. 1, 2.  
o. ἐπί.  
a. σκανδαλίση.  
i. εἰς.  
al. οὐκός.  
7. || LUKE 17. 1. 1 Cor. 11. 19.  
a. τῶν σκανδαλῶν.  
st. σκάνδαλον.  
8, 9. || MARK 9. 43-48. See ch. 5. 29, 30.  
sta. σκανδαλίξει.  
g. τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυρός.  
10. v. 6. Ps. 34. 7. Heb. 1. 14. Esth. 1. 14. Luke 1. 19.  
12. Comp. Luke 15. 3-7.  
an. τινι.  
of. ἐκ.  
a. Ἀμήν.  
st. ὄτι.  
ov. ἐπί.  
i. ἐμπροσθεν.  
15. || LUKE 17. 3. Lev. 19. 17. Jas. 5. 19, 20.  
s. ἀμαρτήση.

saying, "What thinkest thou, Simon? 'of whom do the kings of the earth 'take custom or tribute? 'of their\_own 'children, or 'of al<sup>s</sup> strangers?" <sup>26</sup> Peter saith unto Him, "'Of al<sup>s</sup> strangers." Jesus 'saith unto him, "'Then are the 'children free. <sup>27</sup> Notwithstanding, lest we should<sup>stn</sup> offend them, "go thou to the sea, and 'cast a hook, and 'take up the fish that first 'cometh up; and 'when thou hast opened his 'mouth, thou shalt find a 'piece of money: that 'take, and 'give unto them for Me and thee."

**18** AT the same <sup>th</sup> time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, "Who <sup>al</sup> is the <sup>s</sup> greatest in the kingdom of <sup>sm</sup> heaven?"

<sup>2</sup> And Jesus 'called a little child unto Him, and set him in the midst of them, <sup>s</sup> and said, "'Verily I say unto you, Except ye 'be converted, and 'become as 'little children, ye 'shall <sup>not</sup> enter into the kingdom of <sup>sm</sup> heaven. <sup>4</sup> Whosoever therefore 'shall humble himself as this 'little child, the same is <sup>s</sup> greatest in the kingdom of <sup>sm</sup> heaven.

<sup>5</sup> And whoso 'shall receive one such little child <sup>o</sup> in My <sup>s</sup> name receiveth Me. <sup>6</sup> But whoso 'shall 'offend one of these 'little ones <sup>st</sup> which believe 'in Me, it 'were better for him that a <sup>al</sup> millstone 'were hanged about his 'neck, and that he 'were drowned in the depth of the sea.

<sup>7</sup> "Woe unto the world because of <sup>o</sup> offences! for it must needs be that <sup>o</sup> offences 'come; but woe to that <sup>s</sup> man by whom the <sup>st</sup> offence cometh!

<sup>8</sup> "Wherefore if thy <sup>s</sup> hand or thy <sup>s</sup> foot <sup>stn</sup> offend thee, 'cut them off, and 'cast them from thee: it is better for thee to 'enter into 'life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to 'be cast into 'everlasting 'fire. <sup>9</sup> And if thine eye <sup>stn</sup> offend thee, 'pluck it out, and 'cast it from thee: it is better for thee to 'enter into 'life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to 'be cast into <sup>s</sup> 'hell <sup>o</sup> fire.

<sup>10</sup> "'Take heed that ye 'despise not one of these 'little ones; for I say unto you, That in <sup>s</sup> heaven their 'angels do always behold the face of My <sup>o</sup> Father which is in <sup>s</sup> heaven. <sup>11</sup> For the Son of <sup>o</sup> man 'is come to 'save that which <sup>st</sup> was lost.

<sup>12</sup> "How think ye? if <sup>stn</sup> a man 'have a hundred sheep, and one of them 'be gone astray, doth he not 'leave the ninety and nine, <sup>and</sup> 'goeth into the mountains, and 'seeketh <sup>st</sup> that which is gone astray? <sup>13</sup> And if so 'be that he 'find it, 'verily I say unto you, <sup>al</sup> he rejoiceth more <sup>o</sup> of that sheep, than <sup>o</sup> of the ninety and nine which 'went not astray. <sup>14</sup> Even so it is not the will <sup>o</sup> of your <sup>o</sup> Father which is in <sup>s</sup> heaven, that one of these 'little ones 'should perish.

<sup>15</sup> "MOREOVER if thy <sup>s</sup> brother 'shall 'trespass against thee, 'go and 'tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he 'shall hear thee, thou 'hast gained thy 'brother.

f. from.  
s. sons.  
al. or aliens.  
s. said.  
sta. stumble.  
st. stater or shekel, two didrachmas, in value, 2s. 6d.  
i. in.  
h. hour.  
st. then.  
g. lit. greater.  
st. the heavens.  
a. Amen.  
n. in no wise.  
o. on.  
s. stumble.  
i. in Gr. eis.  
al. large, lit. ass.  
s. the stumbling-blocks or occasions of stumbling.  
st. stumbling-block.  
sta. stumble or be a snare to.  
g. the Gehenna of fire.  
h. the heavens.  
i. came.  
an. any.  
of. of, Gr. ek.  
a. amen.  
st. that.  
ov. over.  
i. in the presence of.  
h. the heavens.  
s. sin.

<sup>26</sup> Peter saith, ΕΡΘΗΚΕΜΣΥΧΤΑΠ.—He saith, MD.—Now when he said, B. CHAP. XVIII. <sup>3</sup> Jesus called, ΔΕΘΗΚΕΜΣΥΧΤΑΠ.—He called, MBFLV<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup> About, MBLZ.—To, (D) ΕΡΘΗΚΕΜΣ(Υ)ΧΤΑΠ. <sup>7</sup> That man, ΒΕΘΗΚΕΜΣΥΧΤΑΠ.—The man, NDFL. <sup>8</sup> Them off, and cast them, ΕΡΘΗΚΕΜΣΥΧΤΑΠ.—It off, and cast it, MBDL(V). Halt, maimed, ΔΕΦΘΗΚΕΜΣΥΧΤΑΠ.—Transposed, MB. <sup>10</sup> Heaven, B.—Omit Γ.—The heavens, MD ΕΡΘΗΚΕΜΣΥΧΤΑΠ. <sup>11</sup> Retain the verse, ΔΕΦΘΗΚΕΜΣΥΧΤΑΠ.—Omit the verse, MBL<sup>1</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Your Father, ΝΔΕΘΗΚΕΜΣΥΧΤΑΠ.—My Father, ΒΦΗΓ. <sup>15</sup> Against thee, ΔΕΦΘΗΚΕΜΣΥΧΤΑΠ.—Omit MB. Go and, ΕΡΘΗΚΕΜΣΥΧΤΑΠ.—Omit and, MB. <sup>o</sup> v. 12.—Or ninety and nine on the mountains, and goeth and seeketh, ΕΡΡΕΘΗΚΟΝΤΑ-ΕΝΕΑ ΕΠΙ ΤΑ ΟΡΗ ΠΟΡΕΥΘΕΙΣ.

A.D. 32 (36).  
16. Deut. 19. 15.  
John 8. 17.  
2 Cor. 13. 1.  
sp. ῥῆμα.  
17. 1 Cor. 5. 9-13.  
2 Thes. 3. 6, 14.  
sa. καί.  
t. τελώνης.

18. John 20. 23.  
2 Cor. 2. 10.

19. 1 Jn. 5. 14, 15.  
ag. συμφωνήσωσιν.

m. πράγματος.  
20. Jn. 20. 19-26.  
t. εἰσι δύο ἢ

τρῆς συνηγμένοι εἰς.

21. || LUKE 17. 4.  
22. ch. 6. 14, 15.  
Col. 3. 13.

ma. ἀνθρώπου.  
v. μετά.

b. δούλων.  
25. 2 Kin. 4. 1.  
Neh. 5. 8.

bo. δούλος.

f. b. συνδοῦλων.

t. τὸ ὀφειλόμενον.

e. σφόδρα.

be. παρεκάλεσάς.

35. Prov. 21. 13.  
ch. 6. 12. 15.  
James 2. 13.

e. ἕκαστος.

A.D. 33 (37).  
1, 2. || Mk. 10. 1.  
Jno. 10. 40-42.  
w. λόγους.

16 "But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. 17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as a heathen man and a publican.

18 "A Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 "Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of My Father which is in heaven.

20 "For where two or three are gathered together in My name, there am I in the midst of them."

21 THEN came Peter to Him, and said, "Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?" 22 Jesus saith unto him, "I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven."

23 "Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.\* 25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. 26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, 'Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.' 27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 "But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which owed him a hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, 'Pay me that thou owest.' 29 And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, 'Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.' 30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 "So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. 32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, 'O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me: 33 shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee?' 34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 "So likewise shall My heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses."

19 AND it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, He departed from Galilee, and came

o. on or at, Gr. epi.  
sp. spoken-word.  
sa. also.  
t. tax-gatherer.

a. Amen.

ag. agree-together.  
m. matter or business.

t. there are two or three gathered together unto.

h. the heavens.  
ma. a man, a king.  
w. with.

b. bondservants.  
bo. bondservant.

f. b. fellow-bondservants.  
d. Gr. denarii, denarius, or Roman penny, about 7/8d. 100d. about £3 2s. 6d.  
t. that which was due.

e. exceedingly.  
a. having-called.  
s. saith.  
be. besought-edst.  
f. b. fellow-bondservant.

e. each.

w. words.

19 Again, κΔΛΜΓΑ.—Add verily, ΒΕΦΓΗΚΣΥΥΓΑΗ. 20 Lord, κΕΦΓΗΚΛΜΣΥΥΓΑΗ.—Omit BD. 21 Pay me, ΚΕΦΓΗΚΛΜΣΥΥΓΑΗ.—Omit mg, κΔΔΛΗ. That thou owest.—If thou owest ought, MSS. 22 At his feet, κΕΦΓΗΚΛΜΣΥΥΓΑΗ.—Omit κΒC1DEL. All, κ4C2(κ)ΛΓΠ.—Omit κ1BC1DEFGHMSUYA. 23 So, κ1BD.—But, κ4C2ΕΦΓΗΚΛΜΣΥΥΓΑΗ. 24 Unto him, κ1C2ΕΦΓΗΚΛΜΣΥΥΓΑΗ.—Omit κ4ABD. 25 Their trespasses, ΚΕΦΓΗΚΛΜΣΥΥΓΑΗ.—Omit κΔΔΛ.

\* v. 24.—A myriad of talents, μυρίων ταλάντων. (This in silver, according to the Roman calculation, would be more than one million pounds sterling: according to the Jewish calculation, more than three millions: but in gold, upwards of fifty millions!)

A.D. 33 (37).  
 b. δρια.  
 3. || MARK 10. 2-9.  
 4. GEN. 1. 27. Mal. 2. 15. f. ἀπό.  
 5. Gen. 2. 24. 1 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 5. 31.  
 b. ἐσονται... εις.  
 γ. συνέζησεν.  
 7, 8. || MARK 10. 3-6.  
 7. Deut. 24. 1. ch. 5. 31, 32.  
 i. πρὸς.  
 9. || MARK 10. 10-12. LUKE 16. 18. 1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.  
 α. ὅτι.  
 e. συμφέρει.  
 11. 1 Cor. 7. 2, 7, 9, 17. w. λόγον.  
 12. 1 Cor. 7. 32, 34; 9. 5, 15.  
 b. ἵπός.  
 13-15. || MARK 10. 13-16. LUKE 18. 15-17.  
 14. ch. 18. 3.  
 16-20. || MARK 10. 17-20. LUKE 18. 18-21.  
 16. Luke 10. 25. t. Διδάσκαλε. d. θέλεις.  
 18. Ex. 20. 12-16. α. δέ.  
 19. Lev. 19. 18.  
 21-26. || MK. 10. 21, 22. LUKE 18. 22, 23.  
 21. ch. 6. 19-21. Acts 2. 45. 1 Tim. 6. 17-19.

into the <sup>b</sup>coasts of <sup>σ</sup>Judæa beyond <sup>σ</sup>Jordan; <sup>2</sup> and great multitudes followed Him; and He healed them there.  
<sup>3</sup> The Pharisees also came unto Him, tempting Him, and saying unto Him, "Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?"  
<sup>4</sup> And He answered and said unto them, "Have ye not read, that He <sup>α</sup>which made them <sup>α</sup>at the beginning MADE THEM <sup>α</sup>MALE AND <sup>α</sup>FEMALE, <sup>5</sup> and said, 'FOR THIS CAUSE SHALL A MAN LEAVE <sup>α</sup>FATHER AND <sup>α</sup>MOTHER, AND SHALL CLEAVE TO HIS <sup>α</sup>WIFE: AND THEY TWAIN SHALL <sup>β</sup>BE <sup>α</sup>ONE FLESH?' <sup>6</sup> Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore <sup>α</sup>God <sup>α</sup>hath <sup>α</sup>joined together, let not man put asunder."  
<sup>7</sup> They say unto Him, "Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?" <sup>8</sup> He saith unto them, "Moses <sup>α</sup>because of <sup>α</sup>the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it <sup>α</sup>was not so.  
<sup>9</sup> "And I say unto you, <sup>α</sup>Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso <sup>α</sup>marrieth her which <sup>α</sup>is put away doth commit adultery."  
<sup>10</sup> His <sup>α</sup>disciples say unto Him, "If the case of the man <sup>α</sup>be so with his <sup>α</sup>wife, it is not <sup>α</sup>good to marry." <sup>11</sup> But He said unto them, "All men cannot receive this <sup>α</sup>saying, save they to whom it <sup>α</sup>is given. <sup>12</sup> For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs <sup>α</sup>of <sup>α</sup>men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of <sup>α</sup>heaven's sake. <sup>13</sup> He that is able to receive it, let him receive it."  
<sup>13</sup> THEN were there brought unto Him little children, that He <sup>α</sup>should put His <sup>α</sup>hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. <sup>14</sup> But <sup>α</sup>Jesus said, "Suffer <sup>α</sup>little children, and forbid them not, to come unto Me: for of <sup>α</sup>such is the kingdom of <sup>α</sup>heaven." <sup>15</sup> And <sup>α</sup>He laid His <sup>α</sup>hands on them, and departed thence.  
<sup>16</sup> AND, behold, one <sup>α</sup>came and said unto Him, "Good <sup>α</sup>Master, what good thing <sup>α</sup>shall I do, that I <sup>α</sup>may have eternal life?"  
<sup>17</sup> And He said unto him, "Why callest thou Me good? there is none good but one, that is, <sup>α</sup>God: but if thou <sup>α</sup>wilt <sup>α</sup>enter into <sup>α</sup>life, <sup>α</sup>keep the commandments." <sup>18</sup> He saith unto Him, "Which?" <sup>19</sup> <sup>α</sup>Jesus said, "<sup>α</sup>THOU <sup>α</sup>SHALT DO NO MURDER, THOU <sup>α</sup>SHALT NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, THOU <sup>α</sup>SHALT NOT STEAL, THOU <sup>α</sup>SHALT NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS, <sup>19</sup> HONOUR THY <sup>α</sup>FATHER AND <sup>α</sup>thy <sup>α</sup>MOTHER: and, <sup>α</sup>THOU <sup>α</sup>SHALT LOVE THY <sup>α</sup>NEIGHBOUR AS THYSELF." <sup>20</sup> The young man saith unto Him, "All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?"  
<sup>21</sup> <sup>α</sup>Jesus said unto Him, "If thou <sup>α</sup>wilt <sup>α</sup>be perfect, <sup>α</sup>go and

<sup>5</sup> The Pharisees, \*DEFGHKSUVI.—Omit the, BCLMAH. <sup>2nd</sup> Unto Him, DEFGHSUVA.—Omit NBCKLMΓII. For a man, \*CDEFGHKMSUVAIL.—Omit \*BFLF. <sup>4</sup> Unto them, CDEFGHKMSUVTAII.—Omit NBDL. <sup>7</sup> Her, BCEFGHKMNSUVTAII.—Omit MDLZ. <sup>9</sup> Not, \*CEFGHKLMNSUVZTAII.—Except for cause of fornication, BD. <sup>11</sup> And whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery, BC<sup>1</sup>EFGHIKMNUSVZTAII.—Omit \*C<sup>2</sup>DLS. <sup>14</sup> Said, BEFGHKSUVTA.—Add to them, \*CDLX. <sup>16</sup> Came and said unto Him, CDEFGHKMSUVTA.—Coming to Him said, \*B. Good Master, CDEFGHKMSUVTA.—Omit good, \*BDEL. <sup>17</sup> Why callest thou Me good? CDEFGHKMSUV(A).—r omits the clause.—Why askest thou Me concerning that which is good? \*BDEL. There is none good but one, that is God, CDEFGHKMS(U)VTA.—One is good, \*B(D)L. <sup>18</sup> He saith unto Him, Which? CDEFGHKMSUVTA.—Which? saith he, \*L. <sup>20</sup> From my youth up, \*C(D)EFGHKMSUVTA.—Omit \*B<sup>1</sup>L.

b. borders.  
 H. Did ye never.  
 f. from.  
 b. become one flesh.  
 α. unto.  
 γ. yoked together.  
 i. in regard to.  
 γ. your hard-heartedness.  
 -w. hath not been so.  
 α. That.  
 e. expedient.  
 v. word.  
 b. by.  
 α. h. the heavens.  
 i. the little.  
 α. h. the heavens.  
 t. Teacher.  
 d. desirest to.  
 α. And.

A.D. 33 (37).

t. τὸν λόγον.

23-26. || MARK 10. 23-27. LU. 18. 24-27. 23. ch. 13. 22. 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10. a. Ἀμήν. w. δυσκόλως.

26. Jer. 32. 17. Luke 1. 37.

27-30. || MK. 10. 23-31. LUKE 18. 28-30. 27. ch. 4. 18-20. Luke 5. 11. 28. ch. 20. 21. Luke 22. 28-30. 1 Cor. 6. 2, 3. Rev. 2. 26, 27. o. ἐπί.

30. ch. 20. 16. Luke 13. 30.

d. δηναρίου.

j. δίκαιον.

o. οὐδείς.

e. ἀνά.

m. οἰκοδεσπότου.

'sell <sup>1</sup>that thou hast, and 'give to <sup>2</sup>the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and 'come and 'follow Me." <sup>22</sup> But <sup>23</sup>when the young man heard <sup>24</sup>that <sup>25</sup>saying, he went away <sup>26</sup>sorrowful: for he <sup>27</sup>had great possessions.

<sup>23</sup> Then said <sup>24</sup>Jesus unto His <sup>25</sup>disciples, "A Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall <sup>26</sup>hardly enter into the kingdom of <sup>27</sup>heaven. <sup>28</sup> And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of <sup>29</sup>God."

<sup>25</sup> When His <sup>26</sup>disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, "Who then can <sup>27</sup>be saved?" <sup>28</sup> But <sup>29</sup>Jesus <sup>30</sup>beheld them, and said unto them, "With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible."

<sup>27</sup> Then <sup>28</sup>answered <sup>29</sup>Peter and said unto Him, "Behold, we <sup>30</sup>have forsaken <sup>31</sup>all, and followed Thee; what shall we have therefore?"

<sup>28</sup> And <sup>29</sup>Jesus said unto them, "A Verily I say unto you, That <sup>30</sup>ye which <sup>31</sup>have followed Me, in the regeneration when the Son of <sup>32</sup>man shall sit <sup>33</sup>in the throne of His glory, <sup>34</sup>ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of <sup>35</sup>Israel.

<sup>29</sup> "And every one that <sup>30</sup>hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for My <sup>31</sup>name's sake, shall receive a hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life. <sup>32</sup> But many <sup>33</sup>that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first.

20 "FOR the kingdom of <sup>2</sup>heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>4</sup>when he had agreed with the labourers for a <sup>5</sup>penny a <sup>6</sup>day, he sent them into his vineyard.

<sup>3</sup> "And <sup>4</sup>he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market place, <sup>5</sup> and said unto them; 'Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is <sup>6</sup>right I will give you.' And they went their way.

<sup>5</sup> "Again <sup>6</sup>he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

<sup>6</sup> "And about the eleventh hour <sup>7</sup>he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, 'Why stand ye here all the day idle?' <sup>8</sup> They say unto him, 'Because no man hath hired us.' He saith unto them, 'Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is <sup>9</sup>right, that shall ye receive.'

<sup>8</sup> "So <sup>9</sup>when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his <sup>10</sup>steward, 'Call the labourers, and give them their <sup>11</sup>hire, <sup>12</sup>beginning from the <sup>13</sup>last unto the <sup>14</sup>first.'

<sup>9</sup> "And <sup>10</sup>when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received <sup>11</sup>every man a <sup>12</sup>penny.

<sup>10</sup> "But <sup>11</sup>when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a <sup>12</sup>penny. <sup>13</sup> And <sup>14</sup>when they had received it, they murmured against the <sup>15</sup>goodman of the house, <sup>16</sup> saying, 'These <sup>17</sup>last have

t. the word. h. was owning.

a. Amen. w. with difficulty. h. the heavens.

h. forsook.

o. on.

h. the heavens.

d. denarius, in value about 7d. or 8d.

j. or just.

o. no one.

e. each.

m. master of the house or householder, v. 1.

<sup>21</sup> Heaven, MEFGHKLSUVZA.—The heavens, BCD. <sup>24</sup> Of God, MBCDEFGHKLSUVXIA.—Of the heavens, z. <sup>29</sup> Houses placed after forsaken, BC<sup>2</sup>DEFGHKMSUVIFA.—Houses placed after lands, M<sup>2</sup>C<sup>1</sup>L. Or wife, MCEFGHKLSUVIFA.—Omit BD. An hundredfold, MCEFGHKMSUVIFA.—Manifold, BL. CHAP. XX. <sup>5</sup> Again, BEFGHKMSUVX FGH.—And again, MCDL. <sup>6</sup> Hour, CEFGHKMSUVXIFGH.—Omit MBDL. Standing idle, C<sup>1</sup>EFGHKMSUVXIFGH.—Omit idle, M<sup>2</sup>C<sup>1</sup>DL. <sup>7</sup> And whatsoever is right that shall ye receive, CEFGHKMSUVXIFGH.—Omit MBDLZ. <sup>8</sup> Them their, BDEFGHKMSUVXIFGH.—The, MCLZ. <sup>10</sup> But, MEFGHKLSUVXZIFGH.—And, BCD.

A.D. 33 (37).

wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

m. madest.

i. ἀδικῶ. w. θέλω. α. ἦ. i. ἐν τοῖς ἑμοῖς.

13 "But he answered one of them, and said, 'Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny? Take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?'"

i. or injustice. w. will to give. α. Or. i. in mine own affairs.

16. ch. 19. 30.

16 "So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen."

17-19. || MARK 10. 32-34. LUKE 18. 31-34. u. εἰς. d. παραδοθήσεται.

17 AND Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them, "Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief-priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn Him to death, and shall deliver Him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify Him: and the third day He shall rise again."

u. unto. d. delivered up

20, 21. || MARK 10. 35-37. 20. ch. 4. 21. u. προσῆλθεν. a. νύκτωρ. 21. ch. 19. 28. αα. εἰπέ. o. εἰς.

20 THEN came to Him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping Him, and desiring a certain thing of Him. 21 And He said unto her, "What wilt thou?"

u. unto. s. sons.

She saith unto Him, "Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on Thy right hand, and the other on the left, in Thy kingdom."

sa. Say. o. one.

22, 23. || MARK 10. 38-40. 22. ch. 26. 39-42. Lu. 12. 50. a. μέλλω.

22 But Jesus answered and said, "Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?" They say unto Him, "We are able."

a. am about to.

23. Acts 12. 2. Rev. 1. 9.

23 And He saith unto them, "Ye shall drink indeed of My cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on My right hand, and on My left, is not Mine to give, but [it shall be given] to them for whom it is prepared of My Father."

e. except to them. i. hath been prepared. b. by.

e. ἀλλ' οἱς. b. ὑπό.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

co. concerning.

24. || MARK 10. 41-45. 25. περὶ. 25. Luke 22. 24-27.

25 But Jesus called them unto Him, and said, "Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them."

l. lordship.

26. 1 Pet. 5. 3. ch. 23. 11. Mark 9. 35.

26 "But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

d. desireth. o. to become.

d. θέλω. c. γενέσθαι.

27 "And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

f. first. b. bondservant.

27. ch. 18. 4. f. πρῶτος. b. δοῦλος.

28 "Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give His life a ransom for many."

l. life, psuchee. i. in the place of.

28. John 13. 4. 14. 15. Phil. 2. 5-7. Isa. 53. 10-12. Jno. 11. 51, 52.

29 AND as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed Him.

Jno. 11. 51, 52. l. ψυχῆν. i. ἀντί.

30 And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying,

p. passeth by.

29-34. || MARK 10. 46-48. LUKE 18. 35-39. See ch. 9. 27-31.

13 Answered one of them, and said, (b)D.—Answering, said to one of them, CEFGH KLMNSUVXZΓΔΠ. 16 For many be called, but few chosen, CDEFGHKMNSUVXZΓΔΠ.—Omit NBLZ. 17 Disciples, BCEFGHKMNSUVXZ(r)ΔΠ.—Omit NDLZ. Apart in the way, and said, CDEFGHKMNSUVXZΓΔΠ.—Apart, and in the way said, NBLZ. 18 Again, BC<sup>2</sup> DEFGHKMNSUVXZΓΔΠ.—Omit MGLNZ. 22 And to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? CEFGHKMNSUVXZΓΔΠ.—Omit NBDLZ. 23 And He, CEFGHKMNSUVXZΓΔΠ.—Omit and, NBDZ(?). And be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with, CEFG HKMNSUVXZΓΔΠ.—Omit NBDLZ. Is not Mine to give, NBEFGHKLMNSUVXZΓΔΠ.—It is not Mine to give this, CD(r)ΔΠ<sup>2</sup>. 26 But it shall not be, CMXZ.—Omit but, NBEFGHKLSUVZΔΠ. It shall not be, MCEFGHKLMNSUVXZΓΔΠ.—It is not, BDZ. Let him be, N<sup>2</sup>HLME.—Shall be, N<sup>2</sup>BCDE<sup>2</sup>OKUVXZΓΔΠ. 27 Let him be, BEGHSVXZΓΔΠ.—Shall be, MCDKLMUZΔΠ.



A.D. 33 (37).  
p. Ἐλεῖσον.  
t. ἴνα.

32-34. || MARK  
10. 49-52.  
LUKE 18. 40-43.

r. ἀνέβλεψαν.

1-3. || MARK 11.  
1-3. LUKE  
19. 28-31.

4, 5. || JOHN 12.  
14, 15.  
b. δέ.  
t. δικά.  
5. ZECH. 9, 9.

b. ὑποζυγίου.

6, 7. || MARK 11.  
4-7. LUKE  
19. 32-36.

a. καθώς.  
h. ἐπεκάθισεν  
ἐπάνω αὐ-  
τῶν.

8-11. || MARK 11.  
8-11. LUKE  
19. 37-44.  
JOHN 12. 12-19.  
See Lev.  
23. 40.

t. ὁ δὲ πλεῖ-  
στος.

a. δέ.  
9. Ps. 118. 25, 26.  
f. ἀπό.

12-14. || Mk. 11.  
15-17. LUKE  
19. 45, 46. See  
Jno. 2. 13-17.

ou. ἱερὸν.  
13. Isa. 56. 7.  
JER. 7. 11.  
r. ληστῶν.

15, 16. || Mk. 11.  
18. LUKE 19.  
47, 48. JOHN  
12. 17-19.  
ou. ἱερῶ.

“Have mercy on us, O Lord, Thou Son of David.” <sup>31</sup> And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, “Have mercy on us, O Lord, Thou Son of David.”

<sup>32</sup> And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, “What will ye that I shall do unto you?” <sup>33</sup> They say unto Him, “Lord, that our eyes may be opened.” <sup>34</sup> So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed Him.

**21** AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, saying unto them, “Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto Me. And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, ‘The Lord hath need of them;’ and straightway he will send them.”

<sup>4</sup> All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, “TELL YE THE DAUGHTER OF SION, BEHOLD, THY KING COMETH UNTO THEE, MEEK, AND SITTING UPON AN ASS, AND A COLT THE FOAL OF AN ASS.”

<sup>6</sup> And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, <sup>7</sup> And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set Him thereon.

<sup>8</sup> And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; and others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

<sup>9</sup> And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, “HOSANNA to the Son of David: BLESSED is HE THAT COMETH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD; HOSANNA in the highest.”

<sup>10</sup> And when He was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, “Who is this?” <sup>11</sup> And the multitude said, “This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.”

<sup>12</sup> AND Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves, <sup>13</sup> and said unto them, “It is written, MY HOUSE SHALL BE CALLED THE HOUSE OF PRAYER, BUT YE HAVE MADE IT A DEN OF THIEVES.”

<sup>14</sup> And the blind and the lame came to Him in the temple; and He healed them.

<sup>15</sup> And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that He did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, “Hosanna to the Son of David;” they were sore displeased, <sup>16</sup> and said unto Him, “Hearest Thou what these say?” And Jesus saith unto them, “Yea; have ye never read,

p. pity.  
t. or that they might.  
-c. were crying out.

r. or recovered sight.

o. which is over against.

b. But.  
-w. hath been done.  
t. through or by means of.  
z. Heb. Zion.  
b. a beast of burden.

a. according as.

h. He sat upon them.

t. or the greater part of the.

aa. and.  
s. Save now, Heb. Hoshannah.  
j. Jehovah.  
h. or highest heavens, see Ps. 148. 1.

m. multitudes.  
f. from.

ou. outer temple.

s. saith.

r. robbers.

ou. outer temple.  
s. Save now.

h. did ye never read.

<sup>31</sup> Their eyes received, CEGHKMNSUVXΓAI.—They received, \*BDLZ. CHAP. XXI.  
<sup>4</sup> All, BC\*EGHKMNSUVXΓAI.—Omit K\*DLZ. <sup>5</sup> And a colt, CDEFGHKMNSUVXΓAI.—And upon a colt, \*BDLN. <sup>7</sup> Their clothes, \*CEFGHKLMSUVXΓAI.—The clothes, \*BD. They set Him, (N)(L).—He sat, BC(D)F(HK)M(N)SUVX(Z)ΓAI(I). <sup>9</sup> Went before, EFG HKMNSUVXΓAI.—Add Him, \*BCDL. <sup>11</sup> Multitude.—Multitudes, \*BCDEFGHKMNSUVXΓ AI. Jesus the prophet, CEFGHLMSUVXΓAI.—The prophet Jesus, \*BD. Of, DA.—Who is of, \*BCDEFGHKMNSUVXΓAI. Nazareth, \*BCDEHKUVXII.—Nazaret, FGLMNST. <sup>12</sup> Of God, CDEFGHKMNSUVXΓAI.—Omit \*BCL. <sup>13</sup> Have made it, CDEFGHKMNSUVXΓAI.—Make it, \*BCL. <sup>15</sup> Crying, CDEFGHKMNSUVXΓAI.—That were crying, \*BDLN.

A. D. 33 (37).  
 16. Ps. 8. 2. Sept.  
 17. ||Mk. 11. 19.  
 John 11. 18.  
 w. ἐξήλθεν.  
 sp. ἠύλισθη.  
 18, 19. ||MARK  
 11. 12-14.  
 o. μίαν.  
 on. ἐπί.  
 of. ἐκ.  
 u. εἰς τὸν  
 αἰῶνα.  
 20, 21. ||MARK  
 11. 20-26.  
 21. ch. 17. 20.  
 Lu. 17. 6. Jas. 1.  
 6. 1 Cor. 13. 2.  
 ab. δέ.  
 a. Ἀμήν.  
 22. ch. 7. 7. Jas.  
 5. 16. 1 John  
 3. 22; 5. 14.  
 23. ||Mk. 11. 27,  
 28. Lu. 20. 1, 2.  
 b. ἐν.  
 24, 25. ||Mk. 11.  
 29, 30. LUKE  
 20. 3, 4.  
 f. ἐξ.  
 25-27. ||Mk. 11.  
 31-33. LUKE  
 20. 5-7.  
 26. ch. 14. 5.  
 Mark 6. 20.  
 m. ὄχλον.  
 k. Οἱ κοῖταμεν.  
 27. ||Mk. 11. 33.  
 LUKE 20. 8.  
 c. τέκνα.  
 c. Τέκνον.  
 aa. δέ.  
 31. Luke 7. 29,  
 30.  
 a. Ἀμήν.  
 t. τελῶνα.  
 32. ch. 8. 1, etc.  
 Luke 3. 12.  
 33. ||Mk. 12. 1.  
 LUKE 20. 9.  
 Ps. 80. 8-16.  
 Cant. 8. 11, 12.  
 Isa. 5. 1-7.  
 ch. 25. 14, 15.  
 am. ἄνθρωπος.  
 34-39. ||Mk. 12.  
 2-8. LUKE  
 20. 10-15.  
 s. καιρός.  
 b. δούλους.  
 u. πρὸς.

'OUT OF the MOUTH OF BABES AND SUKLINGS  
 THOU 'HAST PERFECTED PRAISE' ?"  
 17 And "He left them, and "went out of the city into Beth-  
 any; and He "plodged there.  
 18 NOW in the morning "as He returned into the city, He  
 hungered. 19 And "when He saw "a fig-tree "in the way, He  
 came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and 'said  
 unto it, "'Let no fruit grow "of thee henceforward "for "ever."  
 And presently the fig-tree withered away.  
 20 And "when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying,  
 "'How soon is the fig-tree withered away!"  
 21 "Jesus "answered and said unto them, "'Verily I say unto  
 you, If ye have faith, and 'doubt not, ye 'shall not only do this  
 which is done to the fig-tree, but also if ye 'shall say unto this  
 mountain, "'Be thou removed, and 'be thou cast into the sea;'  
 it 'shall be done. 22 And all things, whatsoever ye 'shall ask  
 in "prayer, believing, ye 'shall receive."  
 23 And "when He was come into the "temple, the chief priests  
 and the elders of the people came unto Him as He was teach-  
 ing, and 'said, "'By what authority doest Thou these things?  
 and who gave Thee this "authority?"  
 24 And "Jesus "answered and said unto them, "'I also will ask  
 you one thing, which if ye 'tell Me, I in like-wise will tell you  
 by what authority I do these things. 25 The baptism of John,  
 whence "was it? 'from heaven, or 'of men?"  
 And they "reasoned with themselves, saying, "'If we 'shall say,  
 "'From heaven;'  
 He will say unto us, 'Why did ye not then  
 believe him?' 26 But if we 'shall say, "'Of men;'  
 we fear the  
 "people; for all hold "John as a prophet." 27 And "they an-  
 swered "Jesus, and said, "'We "cannot tell."  
 And He said unto them, "'Neither tell I you "by what author-  
 ity I do these things.  
 28 "BUT what think ye? A certain man "had two "sons;  
 and "he came to the first, and said, "'Son, 'go, 'work to-day in  
 my "vineyard.' 29 "He "answered and said, 'I 'will not: ' but  
 afterward "he repented, and went. 30 And "he came to the  
 second, and said likewise. And he "answered and said, 'I go,  
 sir: ' and went not. 31 Whether of them twain did the will of  
 his "father?" They say unto Him, "'The first."  
 "Jesus saith unto them, "'Verily I say unto you, That the  
 "publicans and the harlots 'go into the kingdom of "God before  
 you. 32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and  
 ye believed him not: but the "publicans and the harlots believed  
 him: and ye, "when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, "that  
 ye might believe him.  
 33 "HEAR another parable: There "was a certain "house-  
 holder, which planted a "vineyard, and hedged it round about,  
 and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to  
 "husbandmen, and went into a far country:  
 34 "And when the "time of the "fruit drew near, he sent his  
 "servants "to the husbandmen, that they "might receive the  
 29 But, n<sup>4</sup>cdefgklmsvxyzaii.—Omit n<sup>1</sup>h. 30 Second, n<sup>4</sup>bc<sup>2</sup>lmsvz.—Other, n<sup>1</sup>c<sup>1</sup>d  
 efg<sup>h</sup>k<sup>1</sup>xiiaii. 31 To Him, cefghk<sup>1</sup>msvxiiaii.—Omit n<sup>1</sup>bd. The first, m<sup>1</sup>cefg<sup>h</sup>  
 klmsvxiiaii.—The latter, b. 32 Repented not, m<sup>1</sup>cefg<sup>h</sup>klmsvxiiaii.—Did not even  
 repent, b. 33 Certain, c<sup>1</sup>efghk<sup>1</sup>msvxiiaii.—Omit n<sup>1</sup>bc<sup>2</sup>d<sup>1</sup>klsvxiiaii.

w. went forth.  
 sp. or spent the  
 night.  
 o. one fig-tree.  
 on. on or hang-  
 ing over.  
 's. saith.  
 of. of.  
 u. unto the age.  
 ab. But.  
 a. Amen.  
 b. By or in.  
 f. from or of.  
 m. multitude.  
 k. know not.  
 c. children.  
 c. Child.  
 aa. And.  
 a. Amen.  
 t. tax-gatherers.  
 am. man, a.  
 s. or season,  
 v. 41.  
 b. bondservants.  
 u. unto.

A.D. 33 (37.)  
 35. 2 Chr. 24.  
 18-21; 36.  
 15-17. Neh.  
 9. 26. ch. 5.  
 12; 23. 37.  
 Acts 7. 52.  
 1 Thess. 2. 15.  
 i. μέν.  
 38. Heb. 1. 2.  
 Ps. 2. 2.  
 39. ch. 26. 50.  
 etc. Acts 2. 23.  
 t. λαβόντες.  
 40, 41. || MARK  
 12. 9. LUKE  
 20. 15, 16.  
 41. Luke 21. 24.

42-44. || Mk. 12.  
 10, 11. LUKE  
 20. 17, 18.  
 42. Psa. 118. 22,  
 23. Acts 4. 11.  
 Eph. 2. 20.  
 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7.  
 t. παρά Κυρίου  
 ἐγένετο  
 αὐτή.  
 44. Isa. 8. 14.  
 15. Rom. 9.  
 33. 1 Pet. 2.  
 8. Dan. 2.  
 34, 35, 44, 45.  
 s. Λικμησεί  
 αὐτόν.  
 45, 46. || Mk. 12.  
 12. Lu. 20. 19.  
 c. περί.  
 46. v. 11.  
 w. εἶχον.

i-3. || LUKE 14.  
 15-17.  
 i. ἐν.  
 m. ἀνθρώπων.  
 ma. γάμου.  
 b. δούλους.  
 4. Prov. 9. 1-6.  
 Luke 15. 23.

5, 6. || LUKE 14.  
 18-20.  
 ai. μέν.  
 o. ἴδιον.

7. Dan. 9. 26.  
 Lu. 21. 20-24.

8, 9. || LUKE 14.  
 21-24.  
 8. ch. 10. 11-13.  
 Acts 13. 46.  
 ab. διεξόδους  
 τῶν.  
 10. Matt. 13. 47.

fruits of it. <sup>35</sup> And the husbandmen <sup>a</sup>took his <sup>b</sup>servants, and beat <sup>a</sup>one, and killed another, and stoned another. <sup>36</sup> Again, he <sup>a</sup>sent other <sup>b</sup>servants more than the first: and they <sup>a</sup>did unto them likewise.

<sup>37</sup> "But last of all he sent unto them his <sup>c</sup>son, saying, 'They <sup>a</sup>will reverence my <sup>c</sup>son.'

<sup>38</sup> "But <sup>a</sup>when the husbandmen saw the son, they <sup>a</sup>said among themselves, 'This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us <sup>a</sup>seize on his <sup>c</sup>inheritance.'

<sup>39</sup> "And they <sup>a</sup>caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

<sup>40</sup> "When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what <sup>a</sup>will he do unto those <sup>b</sup>husbandmen?" <sup>41</sup> They <sup>a</sup>say unto Him, "He <sup>a</sup>will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out <sup>a</sup>his <sup>c</sup>vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their <sup>b</sup>seasons."

<sup>42</sup> \*Jesus saith unto them, "Did ye never read in the scriptures,  
 'THE STONE WHICH THE BUILDERS REJECTED,  
 THE SAME <sup>a</sup>IS BECOME the HEAD OF the CORNER;  
 'THIS <sup>a</sup>IS <sup>c</sup>the LORD'S DOING,  
 AND IT IS MARVELLOUS IN OUR EYES' ?

<sup>43</sup> Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of <sup>c</sup>God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

<sup>44</sup> "And whosoever <sup>a</sup>shall fall on this <sup>c</sup>stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it <sup>a</sup>shall fall, it <sup>a</sup>will <sup>a</sup>grind him to powder."

<sup>45</sup> And <sup>a</sup>when the chief priests and <sup>b</sup>Pharisees had heard His <sup>c</sup>parables, they perceived that He <sup>a</sup>spake <sup>c</sup>of them. <sup>46</sup> But <sup>a</sup>when they sought to <sup>a</sup>lay hands on Him, they feared the <sup>b</sup>multitude, because they <sup>a</sup>took Him for a prophet.

22 AND \*Jesus <sup>a</sup>answered and spake unto them again <sup>b</sup>by <sup>c</sup>parables, and <sup>a</sup>said, <sup>2</sup> "The kingdom of <sup>c</sup>heaven <sup>a</sup>is like unto a <sup>m</sup>certain king, which made <sup>ma</sup>a <sup>m</sup>marriage for his <sup>b</sup>son, <sup>3</sup> and sent <sup>a</sup>forth his <sup>b</sup>servants to call them that <sup>a</sup>were bidden to the <sup>ma</sup>wedding: and they <sup>a</sup>would not come.

<sup>4</sup> "Again, he sent forth other <sup>b</sup>servants, saying, 'Tell them which <sup>a</sup>are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my <sup>c</sup>dinner: my <sup>c</sup>oxen and my <sup>c</sup>fatlings <sup>a</sup>are killed, and all things <sup>a</sup>are ready: come unto the <sup>ma</sup>marriage.'

<sup>5</sup> "But they <sup>a</sup>made light of it, and went their ways, one <sup>a</sup>to his <sup>c</sup>farm, another to his <sup>c</sup>merchandise: <sup>6</sup> and the remnant <sup>a</sup>took his <sup>b</sup>servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

<sup>7</sup> "But <sup>a</sup>when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and <sup>a</sup>he sent forth his <sup>c</sup>armies, and destroyed those <sup>c</sup>murderers, and burned up their <sup>c</sup>city.

<sup>8</sup> "Then saith he to his <sup>b</sup>servants, 'The <sup>a</sup>wedding <sup>a</sup>is ready, but they which <sup>a</sup>were bidden <sup>a</sup>were not worthy. <sup>9</sup> Go ye therefore into the <sup>a</sup>highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the <sup>ma</sup>marriage.'

<sup>10</sup> "So those <sup>b</sup>servants <sup>a</sup>went out into the highways, and ga-

i. indeed.

t. took.

t. This <sup>a</sup>is from Jehovah.  
j. Jehovah's.

a. or scatter him as chaff.

c. concerning.  
m. multitudes.  
w. were counting or holding.

i. in.  
h. the heavens.  
i. is likened.  
an. man, a.  
ma. a series of marriage feasts.  
b. bondservants.

ai. indeed.  
o. his own.

ab. branch roads of the.

<sup>44</sup> Retain the verse, \*BCEFGHILMSUVXZAI.—Omit the verse, D. <sup>45</sup> Multitude, \*<sup>1</sup>c. —Multitudes, \*<sup>4</sup>BDEFGHILMSUVXAI. CHAP. XXII. <sup>7</sup> But when the king heard thereof, he.—And when that king heard, c(D)EFGHKMSUVXAI.—But the king, \*BL.

A. D. 33 (37). f. ἐπλήσθη. r. ἀνακειμένων. 11. Rom. 3. 22. m. διακόνους. 14. ch. 20. 16. 15-17. || MARK 12. 13-15. LUKE 20. 20-22. t. Διδάσκαλε. 18-21. || MK. 12. 15-17. LUKE 20. 23-25. 1. νόμισμα. 21. Rom. 13. 7. 22. || MK. 12. 17. LUKE 20. 26. α. Καί. 23-28. || MK. 12. 18-23. LUKE 20. 27-33. 23. Acts 23. 8. 24. Deut. 25. 5, 6. α. ἐν. t. Διδάσκαλε. s. ἐπτά. 29, 30. || MK. 12. 24, 25. LUKE 20. 34-36. α. δέ. 31, 32. || MK. 12. 26, 27. LUKE 20. 37, 38. 33. || LUKE 20. 39, 40. 34-36. || MARK 12. 28. LUKE 10. 25-28. o. ἐξ.

thered together all as many as they found, both <sup>11</sup>bad and <sup>12</sup>good: and the wedding was furnished with <sup>13</sup>guests. <sup>11</sup> "And <sup>12</sup>when the king came in to see <sup>13</sup>the <sup>14</sup>guests, he saw there a man <sup>15</sup>which had not on a wedding garment: <sup>16</sup> and he saith unto him, 'Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment?' And he was speechless. <sup>18</sup> "Then said the king to the <sup>19</sup>servants, '<sup>20</sup>Bind him hand and foot, and <sup>21</sup>take him away, and <sup>22</sup>cast him into <sup>23</sup>outer <sup>24</sup>darkness; there <sup>25</sup>shall be <sup>26</sup>weeping and <sup>27</sup>gnashing of <sup>28</sup>teeth.' <sup>14</sup> "For many are called, but few are chosen." <sup>15</sup> THEN <sup>16</sup>went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle Him in His talk. <sup>16</sup> And they sent out unto Him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, "<sup>17</sup>Master, we know that Thou art true, and teachest the way of <sup>18</sup>God in truth, neither carest Thou for any man: for Thou regardest not the person of men. <sup>17</sup> Tell us therefore, What thinkest Thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?" <sup>18</sup> But <sup>19</sup>Jesus <sup>20</sup>perceived their wickedness, and said, "Why tempt ye Me, ye hypocrites? <sup>19</sup> Shew Me the <sup>20</sup>tribute money." And they brought unto Him a penny. <sup>20</sup> And He saith unto them, "<sup>21</sup>Whose is this <sup>22</sup>image and <sup>23</sup>superscription?" <sup>21</sup> They say unto Him, "Cæsar's." Then saith He unto them, "<sup>22</sup>Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's; and unto <sup>23</sup>God the things that are <sup>24</sup>God's." <sup>22</sup> <sup>23</sup>When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and <sup>24</sup>left Him, and went their way. <sup>23</sup> <sup>24</sup>THE same day came to Him the Sadducees, <sup>25</sup>which say that there is no resurrection, and asked Him, <sup>26</sup> saying, "<sup>27</sup>Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his <sup>28</sup>brother shall marry his <sup>29</sup>wife, and <sup>30</sup>raise up seed unto his <sup>31</sup>brother." Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, <sup>32</sup>when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his <sup>33</sup>wife unto his <sup>34</sup>brother: <sup>35</sup> likewise the second also, and the third, unto the <sup>36</sup>seventh. <sup>37</sup> And last of all the woman died also. <sup>38</sup> Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her." <sup>29</sup> <sup>30</sup>Jesus <sup>31</sup>answered and said unto them, "<sup>32</sup>Ye do err, not <sup>33</sup>knowing the scriptures, nor the power of <sup>34</sup>God. <sup>35</sup> For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of <sup>36</sup>God in heaven. <sup>31</sup> "But as touching the resurrection of the <sup>32</sup>dead, <sup>33</sup>have ye not read that which <sup>34</sup>was spoken unto you by <sup>35</sup>God, saying, <sup>36</sup> 'I AM THE GOD OF ABRAHAM, AND THE GOD OF ISAAC, AND THE GOD OF JACOB?' <sup>37</sup> God is not the God of the <sup>38</sup>dead, but of the <sup>39</sup>living." <sup>33</sup> And <sup>34</sup>when the <sup>35</sup>multitude heard this, they were astonished at His <sup>36</sup>doctrine. <sup>34</sup> BUT <sup>35</sup>when the Pharisees had heard that He had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together. <sup>36</sup> Then one <sup>37</sup>of them which was a lawyer, asked Him a question, tempting

f. filled.  
r. recliners.  
  
  
m. ministering-servants.  
  
  
l. send.out.  
t. Teacher.  
  
l. lawful.  
d. denarius, in value, 7½d. or 8½d.  
  
α. And.  
  
α. On.  
t. Teacher.  
  
s. seven.  
  
α. But.  
  
h. did ye never.  
  
o. of, Gr. ek.

<sup>18</sup> Hand, foot, m.—Transposed, MBCDEFGHKL SUVXAI. Take him away, and cast him, c(d)EFGHKMSUVXAI.—Cast him, MBL. <sup>20</sup> He saith, MCEFGHKMSUVXAI.—Jesus saith, DLZ. <sup>21</sup> Unto Him, DEFGHKMSUVXAI.—Omit MB. <sup>23</sup> Which say, M<sup>2</sup>EFGHKLUV<sup>2</sup>.—Saying, M<sup>1</sup>BDMSZIK<sup>1</sup>. <sup>27</sup> Also, DEFGHKMSUV<sup>2</sup>AI.—Omit MBLUAI<sup>1</sup>. <sup>30</sup> As the angels of God, (M)EFGHK(L)MSUVFAE<sup>2</sup>II.—As angels, BD. <sup>32</sup> God is not the God of the dead, EFGHKMSUVFAE<sup>2</sup>(?)II.—He is not God of the dead, (M)B(D)LA.

A.D. 33 (87).  
t. Διδάσκαλε.  
37-40. || MARK  
12. 29-34.  
DEUT. 6. 5.  
α. δέ.  
w. εν.  
39. Lev. 19. 18.  
40. ch. 7. 12.

Him, and saying, <sup>36</sup> "Master, which is the great commandment in the law?"  
<sup>37</sup> <sup>α</sup> Jesus said unto him, "THOU SHALT LOVE <sup>β</sup> the LORD THY GOD <sup>γ</sup> WITH ALL THY HEART, AND <sup>δ</sup> WITH ALL THY SOUL, AND <sup>ε</sup> WITH ALL THY MIND." <sup>38</sup> This is the first and great commandment.  
<sup>39</sup> And the second is like unto it, 'THOU SHALT LOVE THY NEIGHBOUR AS THYSELF.' <sup>40</sup> On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets."

t. Teacher.  
α. And.  
J. Heb. Jehovah.  
w. with, Gr. en.

41-45. || MK. 12.  
35-37. LUKE  
20. 41-44.  
α. δέ.  
c. περι του  
Χριστου.  
44. Ps. 110. 1.  
a. υποποδιον  
των ποδων  
σου.  
46. || MK. 12. 34.  
LU. 20. 39, 40.  
o. ουδεις.

<sup>41</sup> <sup>α</sup> WHILE the Pharisees were gathered together, <sup>β</sup> Jesus asked them, <sup>γ</sup> saying, "What think ye of <sup>δ</sup> Christ? whose son is He?" They say unto Him, "The Son of David." <sup>42</sup> He saith unto them, "How then doth David in Spirit call Him Lord, saying,  
<sup>43</sup> 'THE LORD SAID UNTO-MY LORD, SIT THOU ON MY RIGHT-HAND,  
TILL I MAKE THINE ENEMIES THY FOOTSTOOL?'  
<sup>44</sup> If David then call Him 'Lord,' how is He his son?"  
<sup>45</sup> And no man was able to answer Him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask Him any more questions.

α. And.  
c. concerning the Messiah.  
J. Heb. Jehovah.  
a. a footstool for Thy feet.  
o. no one.

2. Neh. 8. 4, 8.  
Mal. 2. 7.  
o. ενι.  
4. Luke 11. 46.  
w. ου θελουσι.  
5-7. || MK. 12.  
38, 39. LUKE  
20. 45, 46.  
5. Deut. 6. 6-8.  
Num. 15. 37-41.  
Deu. 22. 12.  
6. Luke 11. 43.  
α. δέ.  
fr. κρασπεδα.  
f. φιλουσι.  
r. πρωτοκλησιαν.  
b. υπο.  
1. καθηγητης.  
1e. καθηγηται.  
11. ch. 20. 25-28.  
g. μειζων.  
m. διακονος.  
12. Joh 22. 29.  
Prov. 15. 33;  
29. 23. Luke  
14. 11. Jas 4.  
6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.  
18. Luke 11. 52.  
14. || MK. 12. 40.  
LUKE 20. 47.

**23** THEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to His disciples, saying, "The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: all therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not. For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.  
<sup>5</sup> "But all their works they do for to be seen of men: <sup>α</sup> they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,  
<sup>6</sup> "And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,  
<sup>7</sup> "And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, 'Rabbi, Rabbi.'  
<sup>8</sup> "But be not ye called Rabbi; for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren. <sup>9</sup> And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.  
<sup>10</sup> Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ. <sup>11</sup> But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant. <sup>12</sup> And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.  
<sup>13</sup> "But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.  
<sup>14</sup> "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye-

o. on.  
w. are not willing to.  
α. for.  
p. phylacteries, slips of parchment on which portions of the law were written.  
fr. fringes.  
f. fondly love.  
r. reclining place.  
h. by.  
r. Rabbi, my Master.  
l. Leader, Guide, or Instructor.  
h. the heavens.  
le. leaders.  
g. greater.  
m. ministering servant.  
h. the heavens.

<sup>36</sup> And saying, DEFGHKMSUVTAΘΠ.—Omit NBL. <sup>37</sup> Jesus said, DEFGHKMSUVTAΘΠ.—He said, NBL. <sup>38</sup> The first and great, EFGHKMSUVTAΘΠ.—The great and first, NBD(Gr.)(L). <sup>44</sup> I make Thine enemies Thy footstool? EFGHKMSVTAΘΠ.—I put Thine enemies under Thy feet? NBDGLUZT. CHAP. XXIII. <sup>5</sup> Bid you observe, that observe and do, EFGHKMSUVTAΘΠ.—Bid you, do and observe, NB(D)LZ.—Γ reads, hid you do, do ye. <sup>4</sup> For, D'EFGHKMSUV.—D<sup>3</sup>Γ omit.—But, NBLMAH. And grievous to be borne, B(D)EFGHKMSUVTAΘΠ.—Omit NL. Themselves, EFGHKMSUVTAΘΠ.—Themselves, NBDL. <sup>5</sup> They make broad.—And they make broad, EFGHKMSUVTAΘΠ.—For they make broad, NBDLX(com.). <sup>7</sup> 2nd Rabbi, DEFGHKMSUVTAΘΠ.—Omit NBLAΘΠ. <sup>9</sup> Which is in the heavens, DEFGHKMSUVTAΘΠ.—Father, which is in heaven.—Father, the heavenly one, NBL. <sup>14</sup> Retain the verse, EFGHKMSUVTAΘΠ.—Omit NBDLZ.

A.D. 33 (37).  
 j. κρίμα.  
 t. περιάγετε.  
 d. ἔγρᾶν.  
 s. υἱόν.  
 g. γεέννης.  
 b. ἐν.  
 i. ναῶ.  
 d. ὀφείλει.  
 19. Ex. 29. 37.  
 21. 1 Kin. 8. 18.  
 Ps. 26. 8.  
 22. Ps. 11. 4.  
 ch. 5. 34.  
 23, 24. ||LUKE  
 11. 42.  
 d. ἀνηθον.  
 a. καί.  
 o. διαλλίζοντες.  
 b. δὲ...κατα-  
 πίνοντες.  
 25, 26. ||LUKE  
 11. 39-41.  
 t. τὸ ἐντός.  
 c. γένηται.  
 27, 28. ||LUKE  
 11. 44. See  
 Acts 23. 3.  
 i. μὲν.  
 l. ἀνομίας.  
 29-33. ||LUKE  
 11. 47-51.  
 31. Acts 7. 51.  
 52. 1 Thees.  
 2. 15, 16.  
 s. υἱοί.  
 32. Gen. 15. 16.  
 o. γεννήματα.  
 f. ἀπό.  
 j. g. κρίσεως  
 τῆς γεέννης.  
 34. Acts 5.40; 7.  
 58, 59. 2 Cor.  
 11. 24, 25.  
 o. ἐκ.  
 35. Gen. 4. 8.  
 2 Chr.24.20,21.  
 i. ναοῦ.  
 a. ἀμήν.

devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.  
 15 "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.  
 16 "Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, 'Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!' 17 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold? 18 And 'Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.' 19 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? 20 Who-so therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon. 21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by Him that dwelleth therein. 22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by Him that sitteth thereon.  
 23 "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. 24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.  
 25 "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. 26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.  
 27 "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whitened sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. 28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.  
 29 "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, and say, 'If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.' 31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. 32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. 33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?  
 34 "Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city: 35 that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. 36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

j. judgment or condemnation.  
 t. traverse. d. dry land. s. son. g. Gehenna.  
 b. by, Gr. en. i. inner temple.  
 d. debtor or bound.  
 d. or dill. a. and.  
 o. strain out. b. but swallow down.  
 t. the inside of. c. become.  
 i. indeed. l. lawlessness.  
 s. sons. o. offspring or broods. f. from. j. g. judgment of Gehenna.  
 o. of, Gr. ek.  
 z. Zechariab. b. Barethiah. i. inner temple. a. Amen.

17 Sanctifieth, CEFHKLMSUVTAH.—Sanctified, \*BDZ. 19 Ye fools, and, BCEFGHK MSUVTAH.—Omit \*DLZ. 21 That dwelleth therein, \*BHS(?).—That dwelt therein, CDEFGKLMUVZTAH. 22 These, \*DEFGHSUVT.—But these, BCEKLMATH. 24 Which strain at a gnat, and swallow, \*CD\*EFGHKMSUVTAH.—Straining out a gnat, and swallowing, \*BD\*<sup>1</sup>L. 26 And platter, \*BCEFGHKLSUVTAH.—Omit D. Of them, \*B\*CE\*FGHKLSUVTAH.—Of it, \*B\*DE<sup>1</sup>. 28 Scribes; and some, CDEFGHKLSUVT.—Omit and, \*B\*MAH.

A.D. 33 (37).  
37-39. || LUKE  
13. 34, 35.  
37. Ps. 17. 8;  
91. 4.  
h. αὐτήν.  
g. ἐπισυνάγει.  
39. Ps. 118. 26.  
ch. 21. 9.  
n. οὐ μή.

37 "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. 39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see Me henceforth, till ye shall say, 'Blessed is He that cometh in the name of the LORD.'"

h. her.  
g. gathereth together.  
n. in no-wise.  
j. Jehovah.

1, 2. || MK. 13. 1, 2.  
LUKE 21. 5, 6.  
o. ἱεροῦ.  
c. προσήλθον.  
2. 1 Kin. 9. 6-9.  
a. ἀμήν.  
n. οὐ μή.

24 AND Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and His disciples came to Him for to shew Him the buildings of the temple. 2 And Jesus said unto them, "See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down."

o. outer-temple.  
e. came unto.  
a. amen.  
n. not, double negative.

3. || MK. 13. 3, 4.  
LUKE 21. 7.  
c.a. συντελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος.

3 And as He sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto Him privately, saying, "Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of Thy coming, and of the end of the world?"

c.a. completion of the age.

4-8. || MARK 13. 5-8. LUKE 21. 8-11.  
Dan. 9. 27.  
5. v. 24. Jno. 5. 43. Rev. 6. 1, 2.  
i. ἐπί.  
6. Rev. 6. 3, 4.  
7. Rev. 6. 5, 6;  
7. 7, 8.  
h. δέ.  
t. ὀδίνων.

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, "Take heed that no man deceive you. 5 For many shall come in My name, saying, 'I am Christ;' and shall deceive many. 6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. 7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. 8 All these are the beginning of sorrows."

i. in, Gr. epi.  
\*C. the Messiah.

9-14. || MK. 13. 9-13. LUKE 21. 12-19.  
9. ch. 10. 17-23. John 16. 2, 3. Rev. 6. 9-11.  
tr. θλίψιν.  
h. ἑσό.  
s. σκανδαλισθήσονται.  
1. τὴν ἀνομίαν.  
14. ch. 4. 23.  
h. οἰκουμένην.

9 "Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for My name's sake. 10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. 11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. 12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. 13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. 14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come."

h. But.  
t. throes or travail, see 1 Thea. 5. 3. Rev. 12. 2.

15-18. || DAN. 9. 27; 12. 11. MK. 13. 14-16. Lu. 17. 81-83.  
t. δικά.  
ob. νοεῖτω.

15 "When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand;) 16 then let them which be in Judæa flee into the mountains: 17 let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: 18 neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes."

tr. tribulation.  
b. by.  
s. stumbled.

19-22. || MARK 13. 17-20. a. οὐαί ταῖς.  
21. Dan. 12. 1. Joel 2. 2. Rev. 7. 14.

19 "And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! 20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: 21 for then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. 22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened."

l. lawlessness.

h. habitable world.

\*a. that spoken of.  
t. through or by means of.  
ob. observe or mark attentively.

a. or alas for them.

\*w. hath not been from.

\*s. had been shortened.

23-23. || MK. 13. 21-23. LUKE 17. 23, 24.  
o. τῷς.

23 "Then if any man shall say unto you, 'Lo, here is Christ,'

o. any-one.  
\*C. the Messiah.

CHAP. XXIV. 2 And Jesus, CEFGHMSUVXΓAH.—And He answered and, MBDL. 3 Of Thy coming, and of the end, DEFGHMSUVΓAH.—Of Thy coming and end, MBCL. 6 All, CEFGHMSUVΓAH.—Omit MBDL. 7 And pestilences, CEFGHMSUVΓAH.—Omit MBDE. 17 Anything, DE. —The things, (\*)BEFGHKLMSUVXΓAH. 18 Clothes, EFGHMSUVΓA.—Garment, MBDKLZH.

A.D. 33 (37).  
 24. v. 5, 11.  
 2 Thes. 2. 8-12. Rev. xiii. Jno. 10. 28, 29. 2 Tim. 2. 19. 2 Pet. 2. 9.  
 h. ὄδε.  
 s. ὄστε.  
 e. καὶ τοὺς.  
 f. ἀπό.  
 28. Job 39. 30. Luke 17. 37.  
 29-31. || Mk. 13. 24-27. LUKE 21. 25-27.  
 29. Rev. 6. 12-17. Isa. 13. 10. Joel 2. 30, 31; 3. 15. Amos 5. 20.  
 ab. δέ.  
 30. Dan. 7. 13, 14. Zech. 12. 9-14. Rev. 1. 7.  
 o. ἐπί.  
 31. Isa. 27. 18. u. ἔως.  
 32-35. || Mk. 13. 28-31. LUKE 21. 28-33.  
 h. αὐτῆς.  
 a. b. ἡ ὄθη... γένηται.  
 he. ἐστιν.  
 34. Comp. Deut. 32. 5, 20. Ps. 12. 7. ch. 23. 36. n. οὐ μὴ.  
 p. παρέλθῃ.  
 35. Ps. 102. 26, 27. Isa. 51. 6. Rev. 20. 11.  
 36-39. || MARK 13. 32. LUKE 17. 26-30.  
 36. Acts 1. 7. 1 Thes. 5. 2. c. περί.  
 o. οὐδέεις.  
 e. ὄσπερ.  
 37. Gen. 6. 3-5; 7. 1-10.  
 40. 41. || LUKE 17. 34-36.  
 i. r. παραλαμβάνεται.  
 a. ἐν.  
 42. ch. 25. 13.  
 43, 44. || LU. 12. 39, 40. 1 Thes. 5. 1-11. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Rev. 3. 3; 16. 15.  
 m. οικοδοεσπότης.

or 'there; 'believe it not. <sup>34</sup> For there 'shall arise false-Christ<sup>s</sup> and false-prophets, and 'shall shew great signs and wonders; 'insomuch that, if it were possible, 'they shall deceive 'the very 'elect. <sup>35</sup> Behold, I have told you before. <sup>36</sup> Wherefore if they 'shall say unto you, 'Behold, He is in the desert; 'go not forth: 'Behold, He is in the secret chambers; 'believe it not. <sup>37</sup> For as the lightning 'cometh out 'of the 'east, and shineth even unto the 'west; so 'shall also the coming of the Son of 'man be. <sup>38</sup> For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be-gathered together.

<sup>39</sup> "Immediately after the tribulation of those 'days 'shall the sun be-darkened, and the moon 'shall not give her 'light, and the stars 'shall fall from 'heaven, and the powers of the heavens 'shall be shaken: <sup>40</sup> and then 'shall appear the sign of the Son of 'man in 'heaven: and then 'shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they 'shall see the Son of 'man coming 'in the clouds of 'heaven with power and great glory.

<sup>41</sup> "And He 'shall send His 'angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they 'shall gather together His "'elect from the four winds, from one 'end of 'heaven 'to the 'other.

<sup>42</sup> "NOW 'learn a 'parable 'of the fig-tree; When 'his 'branch 'is yet tender, and 'putteth forth 'leaves, ye 'know that 'summer is nigh:

<sup>43</sup> "So likewise ye, when ye 'shall see all these things, 'know that 'he it is near, even at the doors.

<sup>44</sup> "Verily I say unto you, This 'generation 'shall 'not 'pass till all these things 'be fulfilled.

<sup>45</sup> "Heaven and 'earth 'shall pass away, but My 'words 'shall 'not pass away.

<sup>46</sup> "BUT 'of that 'day and 'hour 'knoweth no 'man, no, not the angels of 'heaven, but My 'Father only. <sup>47</sup> But 'as the days of 'Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of 'man be. <sup>48</sup> For 'as in the days that were before the flood they 'were eating and drinking, marrying and giving-in-marriage, until the day that 'Noe entered into the ark, <sup>49</sup> and knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so 'shall also the coming of the Son of 'man be.

<sup>50</sup> "Then 'shall two be in the field; the one 'shall be 'taken, and the other 'left. <sup>51</sup> Two women shall be 'grinding 'at the mill; the one 'shall be 'taken, and the other 'left.

<sup>52</sup> "Watch therefore: for ye 'know not what hour your 'Lord 'doth come.

<sup>53</sup> "But 'know this, that if the 'goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief 'would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his 'house to be broken up. <sup>54</sup> Therefore 'be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of 'man cometh.

<sup>34</sup> They shall deceive the very elect, BEFGHKMSUVTAH.—Even the elect shall be deceived, MD(LZ). <sup>37</sup> Also, MA.—Omit MBEFGHKLMSUVTAH. <sup>38</sup> For, BEFGHKMSUVTAH.—Omit MBEL. <sup>39</sup> And But, MBEFGHKLMSUVTAH.—Nor the Son, but, M<sup>3</sup>BD. My Father, BEFGHKMSUVTAH.—The Father, MBDLAI<sup>3</sup>. <sup>40</sup> But, MBEFGHKMSUVTAH.—For, BDI. Also, D(Gr.)EFGHI(Tis.)KMSVAH.—Omit MBI(Tre.)LUI. <sup>41</sup> The days, BEFGHKLMSUVTAH.—Those days, BD. That were before the flood, MBEFGHKLMSUVTAH.—Of the flood, L. <sup>42</sup> Also, MBEFGHKLMSUVTAH.—Omit BD. <sup>43</sup> Hour, BEFGHKLMSUVTAH.—Day, MBDLA.

h. or here.  
 s. so-as.  
 t. to-deceive.  
 e. even the.  
 f. from.  
 ab. But.  
 o. on.  
 h. the heavens.  
 u. unto.  
 h. her.  
 a. b. already becometh.  
 he. or He is.  
 a. Amen.  
 n. by no-means or in no-wise.  
 p. pass away.  
 c. concerning.  
 o. no-one.  
 h. the heavens.  
 c. even-as.  
 n. Noah.  
 i. r. is received.  
 a. at. Gr. en.  
 m. master of the house.



A.D. 33 (37).  
 45-47. ||LUKE  
 12. 41-44.  
 45. 1 Cor. 4. 1-5.  
 p. φρόνιμος.  
 b. δούλος.  
 s. κατέστησεν.  
 47. ch. 25. 21, 23.  
 Lu. 22. 29, 30.  
 48-51. ||LUKE  
 12. 45, 46.  
 f. συνδούλους.  
 c. διχοτομήσει  
 αὐτόν.  
 1. 2 Cor. 11. 2.  
 1 Thes. 1. 9,  
 10. Eph. 5.  
 29-32. Rev.  
 19. 7; 21. 2, 9.  
 o. ἐξήλθον.  
 t. εἰς.  
 2. ch. 13. 47;  
 22. 10.  
 p. φρόνιμοι.  
 s. ἐαυτῶν.  
 5. v. 19. 1 Thes.  
 5. 6.  
 .ab. δέ.  
 g. ἐνύσταξαν,  
 from νεύω,  
 to nod.  
 6. John 14. 3.  
 Eph. 5. 25-  
 27. Rev. 22.  
 16, 17, 20.  
 Heb. 13. 13.  
 w. ἐκάθευδον.  
 7. Luke 12. 35.  
 g. σβέννυνται.  
 l. μήποτε.  
 u. πρὸς.  
 10. Rev. 19. 5-9.  
 m. γάμους.  
 11. Comp. Luke  
 13. 24-28.  
 a. ἀμήν.  
 13. ch. 24. 42.  
 Mk. 13. 33-37.  
 14. Comp. ch. 20.  
 1-16, and  
 Lu. 19. 11-27.  
 l. ὄσπερ.  
 b. δούλους.  
 i. μὲν.  
 a. δέ.  
 e. ἐκάστῳ.

45 "WHO then is a <sup>1</sup>faithful and <sup>2</sup>wise <sup>3</sup>servant, whom his <sup>4</sup>lord hath <sup>5</sup>made-ruler over his <sup>6</sup>household, <sup>7</sup>to-give them <sup>8</sup>meat in due season?  
 46 "Blessed is that <sup>9</sup>servant, whom his <sup>10</sup>lord <sup>11</sup>when-he-cometh shall-find so doing.  
 47 "A Verily I say unto-yon, That he shall-make him ruler over all his <sup>12</sup>goods.  
 48 "But and if that <sup>13</sup>evil <sup>14</sup>servant shall say in his <sup>15</sup>heart, 'My lord delayeth his-coming;' <sup>16</sup>and shall begin to-smite his <sup>17</sup>fellow-servants, and to-eat and drink with the <sup>18</sup>drunken; <sup>19</sup>the lord of that <sup>20</sup>servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not-aware-of, <sup>21</sup>and shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his <sup>22</sup>portion with the hypocrites: there shall-be weeping and gnashing of-teeth.  
 25 "THEN shall the kingdom of-heaven be likened-unto <sup>26</sup>ten virgins, which <sup>27</sup>took their <sup>28</sup>lamps, and went-forth to meet the bridegroom.  
 2 "And five of them were <sup>3</sup>wise, and <sup>4</sup>five were foolish.  
 3 They that were foolish <sup>5</sup>took their <sup>6</sup>lamps, and took no oil with them: <sup>7</sup>but the <sup>8</sup>wise took oil in their <sup>9</sup>vessels with their <sup>10</sup>lamps.  
 5 "A <sup>6</sup>While the bridegroom tarried, they-all <sup>7</sup>slumbered and slept.  
 6 "And at midnight there <sup>8</sup>was a cry made, 'Behold, the bridegroom cometh; <sup>9</sup>go-ye-out to meet him.  
 7 "Then all those <sup>8</sup>virgins arose, and trimmed their <sup>9</sup>lamps.  
 8 And the foolish said unto-the <sup>9</sup>wise, 'Give us of your <sup>10</sup>oil; for our <sup>11</sup>lamps are-gone-out.' <sup>12</sup>But the <sup>13</sup>wise answered, saying, 'Not so; <sup>14</sup>lest there-be not enough for-us and you: but <sup>15</sup>go-ye rather to <sup>16</sup>them-that sell, and <sup>17</sup>buy for-yourselves.'  
 10 "And while they went to-buy, the bridegroom came; and they-that were-ready went-in with him to the <sup>11</sup>marriage: and the door was-shut.  
 11 "A <sup>12</sup>Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, 'Lord, <sup>13</sup>open to-us.' <sup>14</sup>But he <sup>15</sup>answered and said, 'A Verily I say unto-you, I <sup>16</sup>know you not.'  
 13 "Watch therefore, for ye-<sup>14</sup>know neither the day nor the hour [wherein the Son of-man cometh.]  
 14 "FOR the kingdom of heaven is <sup>15</sup>as a man travelling-into-a far-country, who called <sup>16</sup>his-own <sup>17</sup>servants, and delivered unto-them his <sup>18</sup>goods.  
 15 "And unto-one <sup>19</sup>he-gave five <sup>20</sup>talents, <sup>21</sup>to-another two, and to-another one; to-every-man according-to his <sup>22</sup>several ability; and straightway took-his-journey.  
 16 "Then he <sup>17</sup>that-had-received the five talents <sup>18</sup>went and traded with <sup>19</sup>the-same, and made them other five talents. <sup>20</sup>And likewise he that had received <sup>21</sup>two, he also gained other two.

p. prudent.  
 b. bondservant.  
 s. or set.  
 a. Amen.  
 f. fellow-bond-servants.  
 c. or cut him off, or severely-punish.  
 h. the heavens.  
 o. went-out.  
 t. to, Gr. eis.  
 p. prudent.  
 s. selves.  
 .ab. But.  
 g. grew sleepy or drowsy.  
 -w. were-sleeping.  
 g. go-out.  
 l. lest-at-any-time.  
 u. unto.  
 m. marriage-feasts.  
 .ab. But.  
 .c. come.  
 a. Amen.  
 l. like-as.  
 b. bondservants.  
 i. indsd.  
 t. A talent of silver is £187 10s., or £342 8s. 9d. Jew- ish.  
 .a. and.  
 e. each-one.

45 His coming, CDEFGHIKLSUVTAH.—Omit NB. 46 His fellowservants, EFGHKMSU VTAH.—His fellow servants, (N)BCDIL. To eat, GN.—Shall eat, NBCDE(FH)I(K)L(M) SUV(T)AHP.  
 CHAP. XXV. 3 Wise, foolish, EGHKMSUVXTAII.—Transposed NBCDLZ.  
 8 They that, EGHKMSUVXTAII.—For they that, NBCL. 4 Their vessels, CEFGHKMSUV XTAII.—The vessels, MBD(Gr.)LZ. 6 Cometh, C<sup>2</sup>EFGHKMSUVXTAII.—Omit NBC<sup>2</sup>DLZ.  
 7 Their, CDEFGHKMSUVXTAII.—Add OWN, NABLZ. 9 But go, CFKLMUXZE<sup>2</sup>II.—Omit but, NABDEGHSVTA. 11 Also, ABCEFGKLSUVXTA<sup>2</sup>II.—Omit DHZ. 13 Wherein the Son of man cometh, C<sup>2</sup>EFGHKMSUVXTAII.—Omit NABC<sup>2</sup>DLXAS<sup>2</sup>II.  
 16 Then, N<sup>4</sup>ACDEFG HKLSUVXTA<sup>2</sup>II.—Omit N<sup>2</sup>B. Made them, N<sup>1</sup>A<sup>1</sup>EFGHKMSUVXTA<sup>2</sup>II.—Gained, N<sup>1</sup>A<sup>2</sup>B CDL. 20 Talents, MACDEFGHKMSUVXTAII.—Omit BL. 17 And, N<sup>4</sup>BC<sup>2</sup>DEFGHKMSU VXTAII.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>C<sup>2</sup>L. He also, AC<sup>2</sup>(D)EFGHKMSUVXTAII.—Omit NBC<sup>2</sup>L.

A.D. 33 (37).  
 s. ἀργύριον.  
 19. v. 5.  
 α. δέ.  
 20. 1 Cor. 4. 7.  
 α. δέ.  
 b. δοῦλε.  
 σε. σε κατα-  
 στήσω.  
 α. δέ.  
 24. 1 Pet. 4. 17,  
 18.  
 w. ὄθεν.  
 sc. διεσκόρπι-  
 σασ.  
 25. Rev. 21. 8.  
 b. δοῦλε.  
 w. ὄθεν.  
 a. ἀργύριον.  
 βα. τραπεζί-  
 ταις.  
 r. ἐκομισάμην.  
 i. τόκω.  
 29. ch. 13. 12.  
 Luke 8. 18.  
 John 15. 2.  
 30. 2 Thes. 2.  
 11. Jude 13.  
 31. ch. 19. 28.  
 Mark 8. 38.  
 Acts 1. 11.  
 2 Thes. 1. 7-  
 10. Rev. 1. 7.  
 α. δέ.  
 32. See Joel 3.  
 11, 12, 14.  
 cb. 13. 49, 50.  
 f. ἀπ' ἀλλή-  
 λων.  
 e. ὡσπερ.  
 α. μέν.  
 w. κόσμος.  
 35. Heb. 13. 2.  
 3 John 5.  
 α. δέ.

18 But he <sup>a</sup>that had received <sup>b</sup>one <sup>c</sup>went and digged in the earth, and hid his <sup>d</sup>lord's <sup>e</sup>money.  
 19 <sup>a</sup>After a long time the lord of those <sup>b</sup>servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.  
 20 <sup>a</sup>And so he <sup>b</sup>that had received <sup>c</sup>five talents <sup>d</sup>came and brought other five talents, saying, 'Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents; behold, I <sup>e</sup>have-gained beside them five talents more.'  
 21 <sup>a</sup>His <sup>b</sup>lord said unto him, 'Well done, <sup>c</sup>thou good and faithful <sup>d</sup>servant: thou <sup>e</sup>hast-been faithful over a few things, I <sup>f</sup>will<sup>g</sup> make thee ruler over many things: <sup>h</sup>enter thou into the joy of thy <sup>i</sup>lord.'  
 22 <sup>a</sup>He also <sup>b</sup>that had received <sup>c</sup>two talents <sup>d</sup>came and said, 'Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I <sup>e</sup>have-gained two other talents beside them.'  
 23 <sup>a</sup>His <sup>b</sup>lord said unto him, 'Well done, good and faithful <sup>c</sup>servant; thou <sup>d</sup>hast-been faithful over a few things, I <sup>e</sup>will<sup>f</sup> make thee ruler over many things: <sup>g</sup>enter thou into the joy of thy <sup>h</sup>lord.'  
 24 <sup>a</sup>Then he <sup>b</sup>which had received the one talent <sup>c</sup>came and said, 'Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou <sup>d</sup>hast not sown, and gathering <sup>e</sup>where thou <sup>f</sup>hast not <sup>g</sup>strawed: <sup>h</sup>and I <sup>i</sup>was afraid, and <sup>j</sup>went and hid thy <sup>k</sup>talent in the earth: lo, <sup>l</sup>there thou hast that is <sup>m</sup>thine.'  
 25 <sup>a</sup>His <sup>b</sup>lord <sup>c</sup>answered and said unto him, 'Thou wicked and slothful <sup>d</sup>servant, thou <sup>e</sup>knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather <sup>f</sup>where I <sup>g</sup>have not <sup>h</sup>strawed: <sup>i</sup>thou oughtest therefore to <sup>j</sup>have-put my <sup>k</sup>money to the <sup>l</sup>exchangers, and <sup>m</sup>then <sup>n</sup>at my coming I should have <sup>o</sup>received <sup>p</sup>mine own with <sup>q</sup>usury.'  
 26 <sup>a</sup>Take therefore the talent from him, and <sup>b</sup>give it unto <sup>c</sup>him which hath <sup>d</sup>ten talents.' <sup>e</sup>For unto every one <sup>f</sup>that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from <sup>g</sup>him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. <sup>h</sup>And <sup>i</sup>cast ye the unprofitable <sup>j</sup>servant into <sup>k</sup>outer darkness: there shall be <sup>l</sup>weeping and <sup>m</sup>gnashing of <sup>n</sup>teeth.'  
 31 <sup>a</sup>WHEN the Son of <sup>b</sup>man shall come in His <sup>c</sup>glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then shall He sit upon the throne of His glory:  
 32 <sup>a</sup>And before Him shall be gathered all <sup>b</sup>nations: and He shall separate them <sup>c</sup>one from another, <sup>d</sup>as a <sup>e</sup>shepherd divideth <sup>f</sup>his <sup>g</sup>sheep from the <sup>h</sup>goats:  
 33 <sup>a</sup>And He shall set <sup>b</sup>the sheep on His <sup>c</sup>right hand, but the goats on the <sup>d</sup>left.  
 34 <sup>a</sup>Then shall the King say unto them on His <sup>b</sup>right hand, 'Come, ye <sup>c</sup>blessed of My <sup>d</sup>Father, inherit the kingdom <sup>e</sup>prepared for you from the foundation of <sup>f</sup>the <sup>g</sup>world: <sup>h</sup>for I was a-hungred, and ye gave Me <sup>i</sup>meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave Me drink: I <sup>j</sup>was a stranger, and ye took Me in: <sup>k</sup>for I was naked, and ye clothed Me: I was sick, and ye visited Me: I <sup>l</sup>was in prison, and ye came unto Me.'  
 37 <sup>a</sup>Then shall the righteous answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when saw we Thee <sup>b</sup>a-hungred, and fed Thee? or <sup>c</sup>thirsty, and gave Thee drink? <sup>d</sup>When saw we Thee a stranger, and took Thee in? or naked, and clothed Thee? <sup>e</sup>Or when saw we Thee <sup>f</sup>sick, or in prison, and came unto Thee?'

s. silver.  
 α. And.  
 α. And.  
 α. And.  
 b. bondservant.  
 -h. lit. was be-  
 ing faithful.  
 se. set thee  
 over.  
 α. And.  
 d. didst not sow.  
 w. whence.  
 sc. didst not  
 scatter.  
 sc. or scattered.  
 b. bondservant.  
 w. whence.  
 h. did not  
 scatter.  
 s. silver.  
 ba. or bankers.  
 r. received back.  
 i. interest.  
 α. But.  
 n. the nations.  
 f. from one  
 another.  
 e. even-as.  
 ai. indeed.  
 w. Gr. kosmos.  
 m. to eat.  
 a. hungering.  
 t. thirsting.  
 α. And.

20 Beside them, αc(e)F(α)HEKMSUVYΓAN.—Omit MBDL. 22 Beside them, ACEFOHJ MSUVYΓAN.—Omit MBDL. 31 Holy, AEFGEHMSUVYΓAN.—Omit MBDLH.

A.D. 33 (37).  
40. ch. 10. 42.  
a. Ἀμήν.

41. Ps. 37. 22.  
2 Thes. 1. 9.  
ch. 13. 40-42.  
Jude 6. 7.

e. αἰώνιον.

1, 2. || Mk. 14. 1.  
LUKE 22. 1.  
w. λόγους.  
c. γίνεται.

3-5. Mk. 14. 1.  
2. LU. 22. 2.  
See Ps. 2. 2.  
Acts 4. 25-28.  
p. αὐλήν.  
i. ἐν.

6. 7. || Mk. 14. 3.  
JOHN 12. 1-3.

r. ἀνακειμένου.  
8, 9. || Mk. 14.  
4, 5. JOHN  
12. 4-6.

10-13. || MARK  
14. 6-9.  
JOHN 12. 7, 8.  
b. ἑαυτῶν.  
s. ἐαυτῶν.  
a. ἀμήν.

14-16. || Mk. 14.  
10, 11. LUKE  
22. 3-6. ZECH.  
11. 12, 13.  
w. θέλετε.  
d. παραδώσω  
αὐτόν.  
ap. ἔστησαν  
αὐτῶ.

17-19. || Mk. 14.  
12-16. LUKE  
22. 7-13. See  
Ex. 12. 6, 18.

40 " And the King 'shall 'answer and say unto them, ' 'Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye 'have done it unto one of the least of these My 'brethren, ye 'have done it unto Me.'

41 " Then 'shall He say also unto them on the 'left hand, 'Depart from Me, ye 'cursed, into 'everlasting 'fire, 'prepared for the devil and his 'angels: 'for I was a hungred, and ye gave Me no 'meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave Me no drink: 'I was a stranger, and ye took Me not in: naked, and ye clothed Me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited Me not.'

42 " Then 'shall they also answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when saw we Thee 'a hungred, or 'athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto Thee ?'

43 " Then 'shall He answer them, saying, ' 'Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to Me.'

44 " And these 'shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the 'righteous into life 'eternal."

26 AND it came to pass, when 'Jesus 'had finished all these 'sayings, He said unto His 'disciples, ' 'Ye 'know that after two days 'is the feast of the passover, and the Son of 'man is betrayed to 'be crucified."

27 THEN assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the 'palace of the high priest, 'who was called Caiaphas, 'and consulted that they 'might take 'Jesus by subtilty, and 'kill Him. 'But they said, "Not 'on the feast day, lest there 'be an uproar among the people."

28 NOW 'when 'Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, 'there came unto Him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on His 'head, 'as He 'sat at meat.

29 But 'when His 'disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, "To what purpose is this 'waste? 'For this 'ointment 'might 'have been sold for much, and 'given to the 'poor."

30 'When 'Jesus understood it, He said unto them, "Why 'trouble ye the woman? for she 'hath wrought a good work upon Me. 'For ye have the poor always with you"; but Me ye have not always. 'For in that she 'hath poured this 'ointment on My 'body, she did it for My 'burial. 'Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this 'gospel 'shall be preached in the whole world, there 'shall also this, that this woman 'hath done, 'be told for a memorial of her."

31 THEN one of the twelve, 'called Judas Iscariot, 'went unto the chief priests, 'and said unto them, "What 'will ye 'give me, and I will 'deliver Him unto you?" And they 'covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.\* 'And from that time he 'sought opportunity to 'betray Him.

32 NOW the first day of the feast of 'unleavened bread the disciples came to 'Jesus, saying unto Him, "Where wilt Thou that we 'prepare for Thee to 'eat the passover?" 'And

\* And the scribes, ΕΡΓΚΜ(Σ)ΥΥΓ(Δ)Η.—Omit ΜΑΒΔΛΘ. Ointment, ΕΟΤΦΓΗΚΜΣ ΥΥΓ.—Omit ΜΑΒΔΕΪΑΘΗ. 17 Unto Him, ΑΕΦΓΗΜΣΥΥΓ.—Omit ΜΕΔΕΛΑΙΙ.

\* v. 15. The price of a slave; see Ex. 21. 32. In value about three or four pounds.

a. Amen.  
h. did.

e. the everlasting.  
p. which is prepared.  
no m. not to eat.

a. hungering.  
a. thirsting.

e. or everlasting.

w. words.  
c. cometh.

p. palace court.

i. in.

r. was reclining at table.

b. But Jesus knowing it.  
s. yourselves.

a. Amen.  
h. did.

w. are ye willing to.  
d. deliver Him up.  
ap. appointed to him.  
s. was seeking.

A.D. 33 (37).  
u. πρὸς τὸν δεινα.  
t. διδάσκαλος.  
w. πρὸς σὲ ποιῶ.

He said, "Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, 'The Master saith, 'My time is at hand; I will keep the pass-over at thy house with My disciples.'" 19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

u. unto such an one.  
t. Teacher.  
w. or with thee.

20-25. || Mk. 14. 17-21. LUKE 22. 14, 21-23. JNO. 13. 18-30.  
-r. ἀνάκειτο.  
a. ἀμὴν.  
o. ἐκ.  
d. παραδώσει.  
e. ἕκαστος.  
23. Ps. 41. 9.  
24. Ps. xxii. Isa. liii. Da. 9. 26.  
λ. μὲν.  
ac. καθὼς.  
c. περὶ.  
t. διὰ.  
25. See Jn. 13. 30.  
r. βαββί.

20 NOW when the even was come, He sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, He said, "Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray Me."

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto Him, "Lord, is it I?"

23 And He answered and said, "He that dippeth his hand with Me in the dish, the same shall betray Me."

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of Him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born."

25 Then Judas, which betrayed Him, answered and said, "Master, is it I?" He said unto him, "Thou hast said."

The fourteenth or Passover Day here commences.  
-r. He was reclining.  
a. Amen.  
o. of Gr. ek. d. deliver Me up.  
e. each.  
λ. indeed.  
ac. according as.  
c. concerning.  
t. through or by.  
d. delivered up.  
d. delivered Him up.  
r. Rabbi.  
s. saith.

26-28. || Mk. 14. 22-24. LU. 22. 19, 20. 1 Cor. 11. 23-26.  
28. See Ex. 24. 8. Lev. 17. 11. Jer. 31. 31-34.  
co. διαθήκης.  
on. περὶ.  
f. eis.  
29. || Mk. 14. 25. LU. 22. 15-18.  
in. οὐ μή.

26 AND as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, "Take, eat; this is My body."

27 And He took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, "Drink ye all of it; for this is My blood of the new testament, which is shed on for many, for the remission of sins."

28 "But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father's kingdom."

-g. was giving.  
co. covenant on behalf of.  
f. for or unto.  
in. in no wise.

30-32. || Mk. 14. 26-28. LU. 22. 89. Jn. 16. 32.  
p. ὑμῶσαντες.  
31. Zech. 13. 7. Isa. 53. 4-11.  
s. σκανδαλίσησθε.  
be. ἐν. λ. ἐν.  
32. ch. 28. 7, 10, 16.

30 AND when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, "All ye shall be offended because of Me at this night: for it is written, 'I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.'"

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee."

33 Peter answered and said unto Him, "Though all men shall be offended because of Thee, yet will I never be offended." Jesus said unto him, "Verily I say unto thee, That at this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny Me thrice." Peter said unto him, "Though I should die with Thee, yet will I not deny Thee." Likewise also said all the disciples.

p. or psalm.  
s. stumbled.  
be. because of Gr. en.  
λ. in.  
ab. But.  
λ. in.  
s. saith.  
m. must needs.  
n. not, double negative.

33-35. || Mk. 14. 29-31. LUKE 22. 31-34. Jn. 13. 36-38.  
ab. δέ.  
λ. ἐν.  
m. δέη.

36 THEN cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, "Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder."

37 And He took with Him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy. 38 Then saith

g. Gethsemane, Place of olive presses.

20 Twelve, BDEFGHKSUVT.—Add disciples, KALMAH. 22 Of them, ADEFGHKMSUV ΓΑΗ.—Omit KBCDLZ. 26 Bread, MBCDGLZ.—The bread, AEFHKMSUVΓΑΗ. Blessed it, MBCDGLZ.—Gave thanks, AEFHKMSUVΓΑΗ. 27 The cup, ACDHKMSUVΓH.—A cup, MBEFGLZ. 28 Blood of, MBDLZ.—Blood, that of, ACEFGHKMSUVΓΑΗ. New, ACDE FGHKMSUVΓΑΗ.—Omit KBLZ. 29 Though all, K\*FKH.—If all, ABCDEGHILMSUVΓA. 30 Gethsemane, M.—Gethsemane, ABCFIS.—Gessemene, G<sup>1</sup>H.—Gessemene, EG<sup>2</sup>VA.—Gethsamenei, D.—Gethsemenei, K.—Gethsemani, KLURN. 38 Saith He, MABC<sup>2</sup>DIL.—Saith Jesus, C<sup>2</sup>BEFGHKMSUVΓAΗ.

<p>A.D. 33 (37).</p>	<p>He unto them, "My <sup>x</sup>soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: <sup>t</sup>arry ye here, and <sup>w</sup>atch with Me."</p>	
<p>39-42.   Mk. 14. 35-39. LUKE 22. 41-46.</p>	<p><sup>39</sup> And <sup>h</sup>He went a little farther, and fell on His face, and <sup>p</sup>rayed, <sup>a</sup>saying, "O My Father, if it <sup>l</sup>be possible, <sup>l</sup>et this <sup>c</sup>up pass from Me: nevertheless not as I will, but as <sup>t</sup>hou wilt."</p>	<p><sup>p</sup>. praying. <sup>a</sup>s. and.</p>
<p>39. Heb. 5. 7. John 6. 38. Phil. 2. 8. <sup>a</sup>. καί.</p>	<p><sup>40</sup> And He cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them <sup>a</sup>sleep, and saith unto <sup>p</sup>Peter, "What, could ye not <sup>w</sup>atch with Me one hour? <sup>41</sup> Watch and <sup>p</sup>ray, that ye <sup>e</sup>nter not into temptation: the spirit indeed <sup>i</sup>s willing, but the flesh <sup>i</sup>s weak."</p>	<p><sup>a</sup>. sleeping.</p>
<p>41. Eph. 6. 18. c. οὐ δύναται.</p>	<p><sup>42</sup> <sup>h</sup>He went away again the <sup>s</sup>second time, and <sup>p</sup>rayed, saying, "O My Father, if this <sup>c</sup>up <sup>l</sup>may not <sup>e</sup>pass away from Me, except I <sup>d</sup>rink it, Thy <sup>w</sup>ill <sup>l</sup>be done."</p>	<p>c. cannot.</p>
<p>43.   Mk. 14. 40.</p>	<p><sup>43</sup> And <sup>h</sup>He came and <sup>f</sup>ound them <sup>a</sup>sleep again: for their <sup>e</sup>yes <sup>w</sup>ere <sup>h</sup>heavy. <sup>44</sup> And <sup>h</sup>He left them, and <sup>w</sup>ent away again, and <sup>p</sup>rayed the <sup>s</sup>third time, <sup>s</sup>aying the same <sup>w</sup>ords.</p>	
<p>45, 46. Mk. 14. 41, 42. LUKE 22. 45, 46. u. πρὸς. t. τὸ λοιπόν. h. ἤγγικεν. d. παραδίδονται.</p>	<p><sup>45</sup> Then cometh He <sup>u</sup>to His <sup>d</sup>isciples, and saith unto them, "<sup>45</sup> Sleep on <sup>n</sup>ow, and <sup>t</sup>ake <sup>y</sup>our rest: behold, the hour <sup>h</sup>is at hand, and the Son of <sup>m</sup>an is <sup>d</sup>betrayed into the hands of sinners. <sup>46</sup> Rise, <sup>l</sup>et us be going: behold, he <sup>h</sup>is at hand <sup>h</sup>that <sup>d</sup>oth <sup>b</sup>etray Me."</p>	<p>u. unto. t. the remainder. h. hath drawn nigh. d. delivered up. de. delivereth Me up.</p>
<p>47-50.   Mk. 14. 43-46. LUKE 22. 47, 48. JOHN 18. 2-9. 49. 2 Sam. 20. 9. 50. Ps. 41. 9; 55. 12-14. r. ῥαββί. k. κατεφύλησεν αὐτόν. c. Ἐταίρε.</p>	<p><sup>47</sup> AND <sup>w</sup>hile He yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people. <sup>48</sup> Now <sup>h</sup>he that <sup>d</sup>betrayed Him <sup>g</sup>ave them a sign, saying, "Whomsoever I <sup>s</sup>hall kiss, that same is He: <sup>h</sup>old Him fast." <sup>49</sup> And forthwith <sup>h</sup>he came to <sup>j</sup>Jesus, and said, "Hail, <sup>m</sup>aster;" and <sup>k</sup>issed Him. <sup>50</sup> And <sup>j</sup>Jesus said unto him, "<sup>c</sup>Friend, wherefore art thou come?" Then <sup>c</sup>ame they, and laid <sup>h</sup>ands on <sup>j</sup>Jesus, and took Him.</p>	<p>d. delivered Him up. r. Rabbi. k. kissed Him repeatedly. o. Companion.</p>
<p>51.   Mk. 14. 47. Lu. 22. 49-51. JOHN 18. 10. h. δοῦλον.</p>	<p><sup>51</sup> AND, behold, one of them <sup>w</sup>hich were with Jesus <sup>s</sup>tretched out his <sup>h</sup>and, and drew his <sup>s</sup>word, and <sup>s</sup>truck a <sup>b</sup>servant of the <sup>h</sup>igh priest's, and smote off his <sup>e</sup>ar.</p>	<p>b. bondservant.</p>
<p>52.   Jno. 18. 11. Gen. 9. 6. Rev. 13. 10.</p>	<p><sup>52</sup> Then <sup>s</sup>aid <sup>j</sup>Jesus unto him, "<sup>52</sup> Put up again thy <sup>s</sup>word into his <sup>p</sup>lace: for all they <sup>h</sup>at take the sword <sup>s</sup>hall perish <sup>w</sup>ith the sword.</p>	<p>w. with, Gr. en.</p>
<p>53. 2. Kin. 6. 17. <sup>a</sup>. ἦ. c. παρακαλέσαι. p. παραστήσει. 54. Isa. 53. 7, etc.</p>	<p><sup>53</sup> "<sup>a</sup> Thinkest thou that I cannot now <sup>e</sup>pray to My <sup>f</sup>ather, and He <sup>s</sup>hall <sup>p</sup>resently give Me more than twelve legions of angels? <sup>54</sup> "<sup>b</sup>ut how then <sup>s</sup>hall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it <sup>m</sup>ust <sup>l</sup>be?"</p>	<p><sup>a</sup>. Or. c. call upon. p. place beside Me.</p>
<p>55, 56.   Mk. 14. 43-52. LUKE 22. 52, 53. r. Ἀγροτήν. o. ἱερῶ.</p>	<p><sup>55</sup> IN that same <sup>h</sup>our said <sup>j</sup>Jesus to the multitudes, "<sup>55</sup> Are ye come out as against a <sup>t</sup>hief with swords and staves for to <sup>t</sup>ake Me? I <sup>s</sup>at daily with you teaching in the <sup>o</sup>temple, and ye laid no hold on Me. <sup>56</sup> But all this <sup>w</sup>as done, that the scriptures of the prophets <sup>m</sup>ight be fulfilled." Then all the <sup>d</sup>isciples <sup>f</sup>orsook Him, and <sup>f</sup>led.</p>	<p><sup>a</sup>. Did ye. r. robber. <sup>s</sup>. was sitting. ou. outer or entire temple. <sup>w</sup>. hath been done.</p>
<p>57.   Mk. 14. 53. LUKE 22. 54. Jn. 18. 12-14. u. πρὸς.</p>	<p><sup>57</sup> AND they <sup>h</sup>at had laid hold on <sup>j</sup>Jesus led Him away <sup>u</sup>to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.</p>	<p>u. unto.</p>
<p><sup>39</sup> My, ABCDEFGHIKMSUVTH.—Omit LA. <sup>42</sup> Cup, EFGHKMSUVTH<sup>2</sup>.—Omit <sup>a</sup>BACILAH<sup>1</sup>. From Me, ACEFGHIKMSUVTH.—Omit <sup>a</sup>BDL. <sup>43</sup> Came and found them asleep again, ADEFGHKMSUVTH.—Came again, and found them sleeping, <sup>a</sup>BCDIL<sup>r</sup>. Found them, <sup>a</sup>BACDILKH.—Findeth them, EFGHMSUVT. <sup>44</sup> The third time, <sup>a</sup>BCDEFGHILMSUVTA.—Omit ADKIL. <sup>45</sup> Now, ACDEFGHKMSUVTH.—Omit <sup>a</sup>BL. Presently, <sup>a</sup>BL.—Omit ACDEFGHKMSUVTH. <sup>46</sup> With you, (A)CDEFGHKMSUVTH.—Omit <sup>a</sup>BL.</p>		

A.D. 33 (37).  
 58. ||Mk. 14. 54.  
 Lu. 22. 54, 55.  
 Jno. 18. 15-18.  
 pa. ἀλλῆς.  
 of. ὑπηρετών.  
 59-62. ||Mk. 14.  
 55-61. Lu. 22. 66.  
 sa. συνέδριον.  
 as. ὄπως.  
 60. Ps. 35. 11.  
 Deut. 19. 15.  
 c. προσελθόντων. ab. δέ.  
 61. Jno. 2. 18-22.  
 i. ναόν.  
 63. ||Mk. 14. 61.  
 Lu. 22. 66, 67.  
 Jn. 18. 19-24.  
 63. Lev. 5. 1.  
 Isa. 53. 7.  
 pu. ἐξορκίζω σε  
 64-66. ||Mk. 14.  
 62-64. Lu. 22.  
 67-71. Ps.  
 110. 1. Dan. 7.  
 18. ch. 24. 30.  
 Acts 7. 55, 56.  
 Rev. 1. 7.  
 h. ἀπ' ἀπρι.  
 o. ἐπι.  
 65, 66. See Lev.  
 21. 10; 24. 16.  
 66. John 19. 7.  
 l. ἐνοχος.  
 67, 68. ||MARK  
 14. 65. LUKE  
 22. 63-65. Isa.  
 50. 6; 53. 3.  
 r. ἐρβάτισαν.  
 69-75. ||Mk. 14.  
 66-72. LUKE  
 22. 54-62.  
 Jn. 18. 15-18,  
 25-27.  
 p. αὐλῆ.  
 o. μία.  
 t. τοῦ Γαλι-  
 λαίου.  
 t. τοῦ Ναζω-  
 ραίου.  
 l. μικρόν.  
 o. ἐκ. am. καί.  
 75. v. 34.  
 sa. ῥήματος.

58 But \*Peter followed Him afar off unto the high-priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.  
 59 Now the chief-priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false-witness against Jesus, to put Him to death; but found none: yea, though many false-witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false-witnesses, and said, "This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days."  
 60 And the high-priest arose, and said unto Him, "Answerest Thou nothing? what is it which these witness against Thee?"  
 61 But Jesus held His peace.  
 62 And the high-priest answered and said unto Him, "I adjure Thee by the living God, that Thou tell us whether Thou be the Christ, the Son of God."  
 63 Jesus saith unto him, "Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven."  
 64 Then the high-priest rent his clothes, saying, "He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard His blasphemy."  
 65 "What think ye?" They answered and said, "He is guilty of death."  
 66 Then did they spit in His face, and buffeted Him; and others smote Him with the palms of their hands, saying, "Prophecy unto us, Thou Christ, Who is he that smote Thee?"  
 67 NOW Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, "Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee."  
 68 But he denied before them all, saying, "I know not what thou sayest."  
 69 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, "This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth."  
 70 And again he denied with an oath, "I do not know the man."  
 71 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, "Surely thou also art one of them; for as thy speech bewrayeth thee."  
 72 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, "I know not the man." And immediately the cock crew.  
 73 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, "Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny Me thrice."  
 74 And he went out, and wept bitterly.

-f. was follow-  
 ing.  
 pa. palace-  
 court.  
 -s. was sitting  
 of official ser-  
 vants.  
 sa. sanhedrim.  
 -so. were seek-  
 ing.  
 as. so that they  
 might.  
 c. came forth.  
 ab. But.  
 i. inner temple.  
 -h. was holding.  
 pu. put Thee  
 on-oath.  
 h. Henceforth.  
 o. on.  
 h. spake.  
 sa. And, Gr. de.  
 l. or liable to.  
 r. rods, errha-  
 pisan, from  
 rhaps, a rod,  
 see Mic. 5. 1.  
 -w. was sitting.  
 p. palace-court.  
 o. one.  
 t. the Galilean.  
 t. the Nazarene.  
 l. little.  
 o. of, Gr. ek.  
 am. or moreover.  
 sa. saying.  
 -s. or shalt have  
 denied.

1, 2. ||Mk. 15. 1.  
 LUKE 23. 1.  
 Jn. 18. 28-32.  
 Ps. 2. 2.  
 an. δέ.  
 as. ὥστε.  
 d. παραδι-  
 δούς αὐτόν.

27 WHEN the morning was come, all the chief-priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put Him to death: and when they had bound Him, they led Him away, and delivered Him to Pontius Pilate the governor.  
 3 THEN Judas, which had betrayed Him, when he saw

an. Now.  
 as. so-as.  
 d. delivered  
 Him up.

60 And elders, ACEFGHKMNSUVTAΘΠ.—Omit MEDL. 60 Yes, AC<sup>2</sup>(D)EFGHKMNSUVTAΘΠ.  
 —N<sup>2</sup> reads, And though many false witnesses came, they found none. At the last.  
 —Omit MBO<sup>2</sup>LN<sup>1</sup>. Yet found they none, AC<sup>2</sup>(D)EFGHKMNSUVTAΘΠ.—Omit MBO<sup>2</sup>LN<sup>1</sup>.  
 Two false witnesses, ACDEFHKMNSUVTAΘΠ.—Omit false witnesses, MBL. 60 An-  
 swered and, ACDEFHKMNSUVTAΘΠ.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>ENGLZ. 60 His blasphemous, ACEFGHKMS  
 UVTAΘΠ.—The blasphemy, MEDLZ. 75 Unto him, ACEFGHKMNSUVTAΘΠ.—Omit MB  
 DL. CHAP. XXVII. 3 Pontius, ACEFGHKMNSUVTAΘΠ.—Omit MBL.

A.D. 33 (37).  
h. μεταμελη-  
θεις from  
μεταμελο-  
μαι, to have  
after-con-  
cern.

5. 2 Sam. 17. 23.  
Acts 1. 18, 19.  
i. εν τῷ ναῷ.  
s. κορβανῶν.

9. Zech. 11. 12,  
13.  
t. διὰ.  
i. ελαβον.  
o. ἀπό.  
s. υἱῶν.  
th. ἔδωκαν.

11. || Mk. 15. 2-5.  
Lu. 23. 2-12.  
JOHN 18. 33-  
38. 1 Tim.  
6. 13.  
b. ὑπό.

o.s. εν ῥῆμα.

15-18. || Mk. 15.  
6-10. LUKE  
23. 13-17.  
JOHN 18. 33, 39.  
m. ὄχλῳ.  
o. ἐνα.

ab. δέ.  
b. βήματος.

20-23. || Mk. 15.  
11-14. LUKE  
23. 13-23.  
JOHN 18. 40.  
Acts 3. 14.  
a. δέ.

24. Deut. 21. 6, 7.  
a. δέ.

o. ἀπό.  
25. Deut. 19. 10.  
Acts 5. 28.

26. || Mk. 15. 15.  
Lu. 23. 24, 25.  
JOHN 19. 1.  
d. παρέδωκεν.

27-31. || Mk. 15.  
16-20. JOHN  
19. 2-16.

that He was condemned, <sup>h</sup>repented himself, and brought... again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and <sup>s</sup>elders, <sup>4</sup>saying, "I have sinned <sup>a</sup>in that I have <sup>d</sup>betrayed the innocent blood." And they said, "What is that to us? <sup>i</sup>see thou to that." <sup>5</sup>And <sup>a</sup>he cast down the pieces of silver in the <sup>i</sup>temple, and departed, and <sup>a</sup>went and hanged himself.

<sup>6</sup>And the chief priests <sup>a</sup>took the silver pieces, and said, "It is not lawful for to <sup>a</sup>put them into the <sup>s</sup>treasury, because it is the price of blood." <sup>7</sup>And <sup>a</sup>they took counsel, and bought with them the <sup>s</sup>potter's <sup>s</sup>field, to bury <sup>s</sup>strangers in. <sup>8</sup>Wherefore that <sup>s</sup>field was called, "The field of blood," unto <sup>s</sup>this day.

<sup>9</sup>Then was fulfilled that which <sup>a</sup>was spoken <sup>t</sup>by <sup>j</sup>Jeremy the prophet, saying, "AND <sup>i</sup>THEY TOOK THE THIRTY PIECES OF SILVER, THE PRICE OF HIM THAT <sup>a</sup>WAS VALUED, WHOM THEY <sup>o</sup>OF THE <sup>s</sup>CHILDREN OF ISRAEL DID VALUE: <sup>10</sup>AND <sup>th</sup>GAVE THEM FOR THE POTTER'S <sup>s</sup>FIELD, AS <sup>j</sup>THE LORD APPOINTED ME."

<sup>11</sup>AND <sup>s</sup>Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked Him, saying, "Art Thou the King of the Jews?" And <sup>s</sup>Jesus said unto him, "Thou sayest."

<sup>12</sup>And when He <sup>w</sup>was accused <sup>b</sup>of the chief priests and <sup>s</sup>elders, He answered nothing. <sup>13</sup>Then <sup>s</sup>said <sup>s</sup>Pilate unto Him, "Hearst Thou not how many things they witness against Thee?"

<sup>14</sup>And He answered him to never <sup>a</sup>a word; insomuch that the governor <sup>m</sup>marvelled greatly.

<sup>15</sup>NOW at that feast the governor <sup>w</sup>was wont to <sup>r</sup>release unto the <sup>m</sup>people <sup>a</sup>a prisoner, whom they <sup>w</sup>would. <sup>16</sup>And they <sup>w</sup>had then a notable prisoner, <sup>c</sup>called <sup>b</sup>Barabbas. <sup>17</sup>Therefore <sup>w</sup>when they were gathered together, <sup>s</sup>Pilate said unto them, "Whom <sup>w</sup>will ye that I <sup>r</sup>release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus <sup>a</sup>which is called Christ?" <sup>18</sup>For he <sup>w</sup>knew that for envy they <sup>h</sup>had <sup>d</sup>delivered Him.

<sup>19</sup><sup>a</sup><sup>b</sup>When he was set down on the <sup>b</sup>judgment seat, his <sup>w</sup>wife sent unto him, saying, "Have thou nothing to do with that <sup>s</sup>just man, for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of Him."

<sup>20</sup>But the chief priests and <sup>s</sup>elders persuaded the <sup>m</sup>multitude that they <sup>s</sup>should ask <sup>r</sup>Barabbas, and <sup>d</sup>destroy <sup>r</sup>Jesus. <sup>21</sup><sup>a</sup>The governor <sup>a</sup>answered and said unto them, "Whether of the twain <sup>w</sup>will ye that I <sup>r</sup>release unto you?" <sup>a</sup>They said, "Barabbas." <sup>22</sup><sup>s</sup>Pilate saith unto them, "What shall I do then with Jesus <sup>a</sup>which is called Christ?" <sup>They</sup> all say unto him, "Let Him be crucified." <sup>23</sup>And the governor said, "Why, what evil <sup>h</sup>hath He done?" But they <sup>c</sup>cried out the more, saying, "Let Him be crucified."

<sup>24</sup><sup>a</sup>When <sup>s</sup>Pilate saw that he <sup>c</sup>could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult <sup>w</sup>was made, <sup>a</sup>he took water, and <sup>w</sup>washed his <sup>s</sup>hands before the multitude, saying, "I am innocent <sup>o</sup>of the blood of this <sup>s</sup>just person: <sup>i</sup>see ye to it." <sup>25</sup>Then <sup>a</sup>answered all the <sup>p</sup>people, and said, "His <sup>s</sup>blood be on us, and on our <sup>c</sup>children."

<sup>26</sup>Then released he <sup>r</sup>Barabbas unto them: and <sup>a</sup>when he <sup>h</sup>had scourged <sup>r</sup>Jesus, he <sup>d</sup>delivered Him to <sup>b</sup>be crucified.

<sup>27</sup>THEN the soldiers of the governor <sup>a</sup>took <sup>r</sup>Jesus into the

<sup>5</sup> Cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, ACFEGHKMSUVYΓAIH.—Threw the pieces of silver into the temple, KBL. <sup>22</sup> Unto him, EFGHLM SUVYΓII.—Omit KABB KAI I. <sup>23</sup> The governor said, ADEFGHKLM SUVYΓAIH.—He said, KB. <sup>24</sup> Of the blood of this just person, K(A)EFGHKLM SUVYΓ(A)H.—Of this blood, BD.

h. <sup>a</sup>having-  
regretted.it.  
d. delivered-up.  
i. inner-temple.

s. sacred-trea-  
sury.

t. through.  
j. Jeremiah.  
i. or I took.  
o. of Gr. apo.  
s. sons.  
th. they gave.  
j. Heb. Jehovah.

b. by.  
o.s. one saying.

<sup>w</sup>. had been-  
wont.  
m. multitude.  
o. one.  
<sup>w</sup>. were desir-  
ing.  
h. Barabbas,  
Son of a  
father.  
d. delivered  
Him up.

ab. But.  
b. bema.

aa. And.

aa. And.  
o. of, Gr. apo.

d. delivered  
Him up.

A.D. 33 (37).
p. πρατωριον.
pa. περιεθηκαν
28. Luke 23. 11.
29. Ps. 69. 19, 20.
Isa. 53. 3.
Phil. 2. 9, 10.
v. στεφανον.
o. εκ.
30. Isa. 50. 6.
31. Isa. 53. 7, 8.
32. ||MK. 15. 21.
Lu. 23. 26-31.
Heb. 13. 12, 13.
33, 34. ||MK. 15.
22, 23. LUKE
23. 33, 36.
JOHN 19. 17.
34. Ps. 69. 21;
and see v. 43.
35. ||MARK 15.
24, 25. LUKE
23. 33, 34.
JOHN 19. 18.
Ps. 22. 18.
s. εαυτοδ.
36, 37. ||MK. 15.
26. Lu. 23. 38.
Jn. 19. 19-22.
-k. ετηρουν.
38. ||MK. 15. 27,
28. LUKE 23.
32, 33, 39-43.
JOHN 19. 18.
r. λησται.
39, 40. ||MK. 15.
29, 30. LUKE
23. 35-37.
Ps. 22. 7, 8.
40. ch. 26. 61-64.
John 2. 19.
i. ναον.
41-43. ||MARK
15. 31, 32.
Psa. 22. 8.
o. ετι.
44. ||LUKE 23.
39-43.
v. ωναδιζον
αυτω.
45. ||MK. 15. 33.
Lu. 23. 44, 45.
c. εγεγερο.
e. γην.
46. ||MK. 15. 34.
Psa. 22. 1.
47-49. ||MK. 15.
35, 36. JOHN
19. 25-29.
a. δε.
48. Ps. 69. 21.
o. εκ.
ab. δε.

common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers.
28 And they stripped Him, and put on Him a scarlet robe.
29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon His head, and a reed in His right hand: and they bowed the knee before Him, and mocked Him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!"
30 And they spit upon Him, and took the reed, and smote Him on the head.
31 And after that they had mocked Him, they took the robe off from Him, and put His own raiment on Him, and led Him away to crucify Him.
32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrenē, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear His cross.
33 AND when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull, they gave Him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when He had tasted thereof, He would not drink.
35 And they crucified Him, and parted His garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet,
"THEY PARTED MY GARMENTS AMONG THEM, AND UPON MY VESTURE DID THEY CAST LOTS."
36 And sitting down they watched Him there;
37 and set up over His head His accusation written,
"THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS."
38 Then were there two thieves crucified with Him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.
39 AND they that passed by reviled Him, wagging their heads,
40 and saying, "Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save Thyself. If Thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross."
41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking Him, with the scribes and elders, said,
42 "He saved others; Himself He cannot save. If He be the King of Israel, let Him now come down from the cross, and we will believe Him.
43 He trusted in God, let Him deliver Him now, if He will have Him: for He said, 'I am the Son of God.'"
44 The thieves also, which were crucified with Him, cast the same in His teeth.
45 NOW from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.
46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, "ELI, ELI, LAMA SABACHTHANI?" that is to say, "My God, MY GOD, WHY HAST THOU FORSAKEN ME?"
47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, "This man calleth for Elias."
48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave Him to drink.
49 The rest said, "Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save Him."

p. pratorium.
pu. put around.
v. victor's crown or wreath.
o. of, Gr. ek.
-m. were mocking.
-s. were smiting.
s. themselves.
-k. were keeping-guard on.
r. robbers.
-t. the passers-by.
-r. were reviling.
i. inner temple or sanctuary.
o. on.
r. robbers.
w. were reviling Him.
c. came.
e. or earth.
-h. didst Thou forsake Me.
aa. And.
e. Elijah.
o. of, Gr. ek.
-g. was giving.
-b. But.
-w. cometh.

34 Vinegar, AEFGHMNSUVTAH. Wine, NBDLH. 35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted My garments among them, and upon My vesture did they cast lots, (A). Omit NABDEFGHKLSUVTH. 40 Save Thyself. If Thou be the Son of God, come, BEFGHLMNSUVTAH. Save Thyself, if Thou be the Son of God, and come, MAD. 41 Likewise, NABKLIH. And likewise, D(Gr.)EFGHMS UVTAH. Also, BD(Gr.)EFGHMSUVTAH. Omit NALIH. 42 If He be the King of Israel, AEFGHKMSUVTAH. King of Israel He is, NBDL. Believe Him, BD. Believe on Him, NB(EFGH)L(MSUVTAH). 43 Have Him, ADEFGHKMSUVTAH. Omit NBL. 44 LAMA, D. Lema, NBL. Lima, A(EFGH)K(MS)U(V)ΓAE'I.



A. D. 33 (87). 50-53. || Mk. 15. 38. LUKE 23. 45, 46. JOHN 19. 30. s. πνεύμα. 51. 2 Chr. 3. 14. i. ναού. in. εἰς. w. ἐσχίσθησαν. m. μνημεία. w. ἡγέρθη. 54-56. || Mk. 15. 39-41. LUKE 23. 47-49. k. τηρούντες. 55. Luke 8. 2, 3. 56. ch. 13. 55. s. νιῶν.

57, 58. || Mk. 15. 42-45. LUKE 23. 50-52. JOHN 19. 38. α. δέ. f. ἀπό. 59-61. || Mk. 15. 47. LUKE 23. 53-56. JOHN 19. 39-42. m. μνημείω. se. τάφου.

w. συνήχθησαν. 63. ch. 16. 21; 17. 23; 20. 19.

t. ἔχετε κουστωδιάν. 66. Dan. 6. 17. w. μετὰ τῆς κουστωδιάς.

1. || Mk. 16. 1-4. Lu. 24. 1, 2. JOHN 20. 1. ch. 27. 56. α. δέ. d. ἐπιφωσκούση. a. τάφον.

c. ἐγένετο. o. ἐκ. 3. Dan. 10. 6. f. ἀπό.

5-7. || Mk. 16. 5-7. LUKE 24. 3-7. 6. ch. 12. 40; 16. 22; 17. 23; 20. 19. a. καθώς. 7. ch. 26. 32; v. 10. 16.

50 <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>x</sup>Jesus, <sup>+</sup>when He had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the <sup>g</sup>ghost.

51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks were rent; 52 and the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, 53 and came out of the graves after His resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 NOW when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, "Truly this was the Son of God."

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto Him: 56 among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>w</sup>HEN the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathæa, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: 58 he went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, 60 and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed. 61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 NOW the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, 63 saying, "Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while He was yet alive, 'After three days I will rise again.' 64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest His disciples come by night, and steal Him away, and say unto the people, 'He is risen from the dead:' so the last error shall be worse than the first."

65 Pilate said unto them, "Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can. 66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

28 <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>i</sup>N the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

3 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. 4 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: 5 and for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

6 And the angel answered and said unto the women, "Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. 6 He is not here: for He is risen, as He said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. 7 And go quickly, and tell His

54 Were done, ACDFGHKLSUVFAE<sup>4</sup>II.—Were happening, BD. 56 Commanded the body, ACDFGHKLSUVFAII.—Commanded it, KBL. 64 By night, C<sup>2</sup>FGLMUT.—Omit MABO<sup>2</sup>DEHKYAD. CHAP. XXVIII. 1 From the door, ACE(F)GHK(L)MS(V)(r)AII.—Omit NBD. 2 The Lord lay, ACDFGHKLSUVFAII.—He lay, KB.

<sup>a</sup>a. And. s. spirit. i. inner temple or sanctuary. in. into. w. were rent. m. memorial tombs. we. were raised.

k. keeping-guard-on.

f. or from.

s. sons.

The fifteenth or day after the Passover commences here. The Preparation.

<sup>a</sup>a. And. f. from. m. memorial tomb.

se. sepulchre, place of burial.

The sixteenth day, or Sabbath. w. were gathered together.

d. deception, Gr. plane. t. or Take a guard. w. or with the guard.

EVENING. <sup>a</sup>a. And. d. or draw-on, as Luke 23. 54.

s. sepulchre or place of burial.

EARLY MORN. c. came. j. or Jehovah. o. out of. -s. was-sitting. f. from.

t. the women, see Luke 24. 1.

a. according-as.

A.D. 33 (37).  
7. Ex. 33. 7.  
John 10. 4.

<sup>8</sup>disciples that He <sup>is</sup>risen from the <sup>dead</sup>; and, behold, He goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see Him: lo, I have told you."

8. ||Mk. 16. 8.  
Lu. 24. 8-11.  
m. μνημείου.

<sup>9</sup> And <sup>they</sup>departed quickly from the <sup>sepulchre</sup> with fear and great joy; and did run to bring His <sup>disciples</sup> word.

9. 10. ||MARK  
16. 9-11.

<sup>9</sup> And as they went to tell His <sup>disciples</sup>, <sup>behold</sup>, <sup>Jesus</sup> met them, saying, "All hail." And they came and held Him by the feet, and worshipped Him. <sup>10</sup> Then said <sup>Jesus</sup> unto them, "Be not afraid: go tell My <sup>brethren</sup> that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see Me."

b. δε.  
sa. και.

r. Χαίρετε.  
10. See John 20.  
17. Rom. 8.  
29. Heb. 2.11.

g. κοινοσταδίας.

<sup>11</sup> NOW when they were going, behold, some of the <sup>watch</sup> came into the city, and shewed unto the <sup>chief priests</sup> all the things that were done. <sup>12</sup> And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave <sup>large</sup> <sup>money</sup> unto the soldiers, <sup>13</sup> saying, "Say ye, 'His <sup>disciples</sup> came by night, and stole Him away while we slept.' <sup>14</sup> And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you."

m. ικανά.  
s. ἀργύρια.

re. ὑμῶς ἀμεριμῶνους ποιήσομεν.  
w. λόγος.

<sup>15</sup> So they took the <sup>money</sup>, and did as they were taught: and this <sup>saying</sup> is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16. ch. 26. 32;  
v. 7, 10.  
a. δε.

<sup>16</sup> THEN the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a <sup>mountain</sup> where <sup>Jesus</sup> had appointed them. <sup>17</sup> And when they saw Him, they worshipped Him: but some <sup>doubted</sup>.

h. ἐδίστασαν.

18. Dan. 7. 13,  
14. John 13.  
8; 17. 2. Acts  
2. 36. Rom.  
14. 9. 1 Cor.  
15. 27. Eph.  
1. 20-22.  
Phil. 2. 9-11.  
1 Pet. 3. 22.  
a. ἐξουσία.  
o. ἐπί.

<sup>18</sup> AND <sup>Jesus</sup> came and spake unto them, saying, "All <sup>power</sup> is given unto Me in heaven and in earth. <sup>19</sup> Go ye therefore, and <sup>teach</sup> all <sup>nations</sup>, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: <sup>20</sup> teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you <sup>alway</sup>, even unto the <sup>end</sup> of the <sup>world</sup>." Amen.

19. Mk. 16. 15, 16.  
Luke 24. 27.

<sup>8</sup> They departed, <sup>MBCL</sup>.—They went out, <sup>ADEFGHKMSUVTAII</sup>. <sup>9</sup> As they went to tell His disciples, <sup>ACEFGHKLMSUVTAII</sup>.—Omit <sup>MBD</sup>. <sup>17</sup> And Him, <sup>ADEFGHKMSUV(r)TAII</sup>.—Omit <sup>MBD</sup>. <sup>19</sup> Therefore, <sup>BTAII</sup>.—Omit <sup>MAEFHKMSUVT</sup>. <sup>20</sup> Amen, <sup>A<sup>2</sup>EFHKMSUVTAII</sup>.—Omit <sup>MA<sup>2</sup>BD</sup>.

m. μαθητεύσατε.

i. εἰς.

20. Acts 2. 42.

c. ἐνετειλάμην.

al. πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας.

co.a. συντελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος.

m. memorial-tomb.

b. But.  
-w. were-going.  
sa. and.  
r. or Rejoice.  
s. saith.

g. or guard.

m. much or sufficient.  
s. silver.

re. relieve you from all anxiety.  
w. word.

a. And.  
-m. the mountain.  
h. hesitated.

a. authority.  
o. on.  
m. make disciples of.  
i. into.  
c. charged.  
al. all the days.  
co.a. completion of the age.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

MARK.

A.D. 26 (30).\*

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;

As it is written in the prophets, BEHOLD, I SEND MY MESSENGER BEFORE THY FACE, WHICH SHALL PREPARE THY WAY BEFORE THEE.

The voice of one crying in the wilderness, PREPARE YE THE WAY OF THE LORD, MAKE HIS PATHS STRAIGHT.

John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins. And there went out unto him all the land of Judæa, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey;

And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

I indeed have baptized you with water: but He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

AND it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon Him: and there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well-pleased.

AND immediately the Spirit driveth Him into the wilderness. And He was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto Him.

NOW after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe in the gospel.

NOW as He walked by the sea of Galilee, He saw Simon

2, 3. || MAT. 3. 3. LUKE 3. 4-6. JN. 1. 15, 23. Mal. 3. 1. 3. Isa. 40. 3. 4, 5. || MAT. 3. 1, 2, 5, 6. LUKE 3. 1-3. c. ἐγένετο. f. εἰς. b. ἐπό. 6. || MAT. 3. 4. Lev. 11. 22. 7, 8. || MAT. 3. 11, 12. LU. 3. 15-18. JNO. 1. 15, 26, 27. Acts 1. 5; 19. 1-7; 2. 4; 10. 45; 11. 16, 16; 1. Cor. 12. 13. i. ἐν. s. Πνεύματι. A.D. 27 (31). 9-11. || MAT. 3. 13-17. LUKE 3. 21, 22. JNO. 1. 32-34. in. εἰς. f. ἀπό. r. σχιζομένους. 11. Ps. 2. 7; ch. 9. 7. o. ἐκ. 12, 13. || MAT. 4. 1-11. LUKE 4. 1-18. h. ἐπό. 14, 15. || MAT. 4. 12-17. d. παραδοθήναι. 15. Dan. 9. 24-26. d. ἤγγικεν. i. ἐν. g. εὐαγγέλιον. 16-18. || MAT. 4. 18-20. LUKE 5. 1-11.

-i. hath been and is written. j. Heb. Jehovah. c. came baptizing. f. or unto. -w. were going-out. b. by. i. in. s. Spirit. in. into. f. from. r. rent or parting-asunder. o. out of. -h. the heavens. -A. present aorist, marking intensity. -t. being-tempted. b. by. -m. were ministering. d. delivered up. g. glad-tidings. d. hath drawn-nigh. -i. in.

2 In the prophets, AEFHKMPSUVTH.—In Esaias the prophet, NBDLA. Before Thee, AEFHMSUVTHAII.—Omit NBDKLP. 3. 4 John did baptize in the wilderness, NBLA. And preach, MADEFHKLMPSTVTHAII.—Preaching, B. 5 And they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized, AEFHKMPSUVTH.—And all they of Jerusalem, and were baptized, NBDLA. 6 Indeed, AEFHKMPSUVTHAII.—Omit NBL. 7 Nazareth, D(Gr.)EFHKMUVTH.—Nazareth, NBLFA. 8 Out of, NBDL.—From, AEFHKMPSUVTHAII. 9 In whom, AEFHMSUVTH.—In Thee, NBD(Gr.)LFA. 10 There, EFHKMPSUVTHAII.—Omit NBDL. 11 Now, MAEFGHKLMSUVTHAII.—And, BD(Gr.). Of the kingdom, ADEFGHKMSUVTHAII.—Omit NBL. 12 And saying, BKLMATH.—Omit and, N2ADEFHGSUVTH. 13 Now as He walked, AEFHGRMSUVTHAII.—And as He passed along, NBDL.

\* Since Anno Domini commences four years after the birth of Christ, 4 must be added to A.D. throughout, to make it correspond with the actual year of Christ's life, shown thus, A.D. 26 (30).

A.D. 30 (34).  
c. ἀμφιβάλλοντες.  
i. ἐν.  
18. Mat. 19. 27.  
n. δίκτυα.

and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. 17 And Jesus said unto them, "Come ye after Me, and I will make you to become fishers of men."

c. casting-net.  
i. in.  
n. nets, Gr. diktua, a general term for nets.

19, 20. || MAT. 4. 21, 22. LUKE 5. 10, 11.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed Him.

19 And when He had gone a little farther thence, He saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets. 20 And straightway He called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after Him.

A.D. 31 (35).  
21, 22. || MAT. 4. 13-16. LUKE 4. 31, 32.

21 AND they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day He entered into the synagogue, and taught. 22 And they were astonished at His doctrine: for He taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

o. enter.

e. εἰσπορεύονται.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, saying, "Let us alone; what have we to do with Thee, Thou Jesus of Nazareth? art Thou come to destroy us? I know Thee who Thou art, the Holy One of God." 24 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Hold thy peace, and come out of him." 25 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

t. was teaching.  
o. having.  
w. with, Gr. eu.  
h. Ha!  
n. Nazarene.  
a. didst. Thou. come.

23-26. || LUKE 4. 33-35.  
w. ἐν.  
h. "Ea.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, "What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth He even the unclean spirits, and they do obey Him." 28 And immediately His fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

c. or convulsed.  
q. question.

c. σπαράξαν.  
27, 28. || LUKE 4. 36, 37.

29 AND forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. 30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell Him of her. 31 And He came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

i. immediately.  
c. concerning.

29-31. || MAT. 8. 14, 15. LUKE 4. 38, 39.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto Him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils. 33 And all the city was gathered together at the door. 34 And He healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew Him.

d. demoniacs.  
de. demons.

i. εὐθέως.  
c. περί.

32-34. || MAT. 8. 16, 17. LUKE 4. 40, 41.

35 AND in the morning, rising up a great while before day, He went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed. 36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after

d. or desert.  
p. was praying.

d. δαίμονιζομένων.  
de. δαίμονια.

35-39. || LUKE 4. 42-44.  
d. ἔρημον.

18 His, DGL.—Simon's, κ(Α)β(ε²)λμ(Δ). Casting, ε²μππ².—Casting about, κΑΒΔ ε²φ(ε)κλςυυαπ¹. A net, Δεφ(ε)κλςυυαπ.—Omit κβλ. 19 Thence, κΑεφ(ε)κλςυυαπ.—Omit βδλ. 21 Capernaum, Αεφ(ε)κλςυυαπ.—Capharnaum, κβδΑ. He entered into the synagogue and taught, Αβδ(ε)φ(ε)κλςυυαπ.—He taught in the synagogue, κβλΑ. 22 1st And, Αεφ(ε)κλςυυαπ.—Add straightway, κβλ. 24 Let us alone, κ¹Αεφ(ε)κλςυυαπ.—Omit κ¹βδ. 27 What new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth He, (Α)εφ(ε)κλςυυαπ.—A new doctrine with authority! He commandeth, κβλ. 28 Abroad, κ¹Αεφ(ε)κλςυυαπ.—Add everywhere, κ¹βλ. 29 When they were come out of the synagogue, they entered, κΑε(φ)ε(κ)κλςυυαπ(Δ)π.—When He was come out of the synagogue, He entered, β(δ). 31 Immediately, Αεφ(ε)κλςυυαπ.—Omit κβλ. 36 And Simon and they that were with Him followed after Him, Αεφ(ε)κλςυυαπ(ε)π.—And Simon followed after Him, and they that were with Him, κβμυ.

A.D. 31 (35).  
40-42. ||MAT. 8.  
2, 3. LUKK  
5. 12, 13.  
u. πρὸς.

Him. <sup>37</sup> And <sup>4</sup>when they had found Him, they <sup>1</sup>said unto Him, "All men seek for Thee." <sup>38</sup> And He <sup>1</sup>said unto them, "Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth."  
<sup>39</sup> And He <sup>4</sup>preached in their <sup>5</sup>synagogues throughout all Galilee, and <sup>4</sup>cast out <sup>de</sup>devils.

's. say.  
's. saith.  
-c. have I come forth.  
-p. was preaching.  
+c. casting-out.

43, 44. ||MAT. 8.  
4. LU. 5. 14.  
44. Lev. 14. 1-32.  
o. μηδενί.  
b. προσέειπε.  
c. περί.  
45. ||LUK. 5.  
15, 16.  
p. κηρύσσειν.  
h. αὐτόν.

<sup>40</sup> AND there <sup>1</sup>came a leper <sup>u</sup>to Him, beseeching Him, and kneeling down to Him, and saying unto Him, "If Thou <sup>1</sup>wilt, Thou <sup>1</sup>canst <sup>1</sup>make me clean." <sup>41</sup> And <sup>2</sup>Jesus, <sup>4</sup>moved with compassion, <sup>4</sup>put forth His <sup>7</sup>hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, "I will; <sup>1</sup>be thou clean." <sup>42</sup> And <sup>4</sup>as soon as He had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he <sup>1</sup>was <sup>1</sup>cleansed.

c. cometh.  
u. unto.

1, 2. ||MAT. 9. 1.  
LUK. 5. 17.  
i. εἰς.  
-s. ἐλάλει.

<sup>43</sup> And <sup>4</sup>He <sup>4</sup>straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away; <sup>44</sup> and saith unto him, "See thou <sup>1</sup>say nothing to any <sup>o</sup>man: but <sup>1</sup>go thy way, <sup>1</sup>shew thyself to the priest, and <sup>1</sup>offer <sup>c</sup>for thy <sup>c</sup>cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them."

o. any-one.  
b. bring-near.  
c. concerning.

8-5. ||MAT. 9. 2.  
LUK. 5. 18-20.  
p. παραλυτικόν.  
b. ὑπό.  
w. ἐφ' ᾧ.  
c. δε.  
b. τέκνον.  
6, 7. ||MAT. 9. 3.  
LUK. 5. 21.  
7. Isa. 43. 25.  
o. εἰς ὁ Θεός.  
8-11. ||MAT. 9.  
4-7. LUKK  
5. 22-25.

<sup>45</sup> But he <sup>4</sup>went out, and began to <sup>p</sup>publish it much, and to <sup>1</sup>blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that <sup>h</sup>Jesus <sup>1</sup>could no more openly <sup>1</sup>enter into the city, but <sup>1</sup>was without in desert places: and they <sup>1</sup>came <sup>u</sup>to Him from every quarter.

p. proclaim or preach.  
h. Gr. He.  
-c. were coming.

**2** AND again He entered into Capernaum, after some days; and it was noised that He <sup>1</sup>was <sup>1</sup>in the house. <sup>2</sup> And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no, not so much as <sup>1</sup>about the door: and He <sup>4</sup>preached the word unto them.

i. in, Gr. eis.  
-s. was speaking.

<sup>3</sup> And they come unto Him, bringing one <sup>p</sup>sick of the palsy, <sup>1</sup>which was borne <sup>b</sup>of four. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>4</sup>when they could not <sup>1</sup>come nigh unto Him for the press, they uncovered the roof where He <sup>1</sup>was: and <sup>4</sup>when they had broken it up, they <sup>1</sup>let down the bed <sup>w</sup>wherein the sick of the palsy <sup>1</sup>lay.

p. paralytic.  
b. by.  
w. whereon.  
b<sup>4</sup>. But Jesus having seen.  
c. Child.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>b</sup>When <sup>2</sup>Jesus <sup>4</sup>saw their <sup>1</sup>faith, He <sup>1</sup>said unto the <sup>p</sup>sick of the palsy, "<sup>c</sup>Son, thy <sup>2</sup>sins <sup>1</sup>be forgiven thee."

-b. have been and are forgiven.  
b<sup>4</sup>. who is able to forgive.  
o. one only, "God."

<sup>6</sup> But there <sup>1</sup>were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their <sup>2</sup>hearts, <sup>7</sup> "Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? Who can <sup>1</sup>forgive sins but <sup>o</sup>God only?"  
<sup>8</sup> And immediately <sup>when</sup> <sup>2</sup>Jesus <sup>4</sup>perceived in His <sup>2</sup>spirit that they so <sup>1</sup>reasoned within themselves, He <sup>1</sup>said unto them, "Why reason ye these things in your <sup>2</sup>hearts? <sup>9</sup> Whether is it easier to <sup>1</sup>say to the <sup>p</sup>sick of the palsy, 'Thy <sup>2</sup>sins <sup>1</sup>be forgiven thee;' or to <sup>1</sup>say, 'Arise, and <sup>1</sup>take up thy <sup>1</sup>bed, and <sup>1</sup>walk?' <sup>10</sup> But

p. having perceived.  
r. reason.  
p. paralytic.  
-b. have been and are forgiven.

<sup>37</sup> When they had found Him, AC(D)EFGKMSUVTAΕΠ.—They found Him, and, NBL.  
<sup>38</sup> Let us go, AC<sup>2</sup>DFGKMSUVTAΕΠ.—Add elsewhere, NBL. <sup>39</sup> He preached, ACDEFGKMSUVTAΕΠ.—He went preaching, NBL. <sup>40</sup> And kneeling down to Him, MACFHLMSUVTAΕΠ.—Omit BDG. And saying, N<sup>4</sup>ACDFGKLSUVTAΕΠ.—Omit and, N<sup>4</sup>B.  
<sup>41</sup> Jesus moved with compassion, ACEFGKLSUVTAΕΠ.—He moved with compassion, NBD. <sup>42</sup> As soon as He had spoken, ACEFGKMSUVTAΕΠ.—Omit NBDL. <sup>44</sup> Say nothing to any man, BCEGKMSUVTAΕΠ.—Tell no man, MADLA. CHAP. II. <sup>1</sup> Again He entered, ACE(FG)KMSV(r)AΕΠ.—s omits again.—When He entered again, NBD(Gr.)L. Capernaum, ACEGKLSUVTAΕΠ.—Capharnaum, NBD. And it was noised, ACDEGKMSUVTAΕΠ.—Omit and, NBL. <sup>2</sup> Straightway, ACDEGKMSUVTAΕΠ.—Omit NBL.  
<sup>3</sup> Come unto Him, bringing, ACDEGKMSUVTAΕΠ.—Come, bringing unto Him, NBL.  
<sup>4</sup> Wherein, ACEGKMSV(r)AΕΠ.—Where, NBDL. <sup>5</sup> Son.—Child, N<sup>4</sup>ABCDEGHKLSUVTAΕΠ.—My child, N<sup>1</sup>. Thee, AC<sup>2</sup>EHKM<sup>2</sup>SUVTAΕΠ.—Omit NBD(Gr.)GLA. <sup>7</sup> Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? ACEGKMSUVTAΕΠ.—Why does this one thus speak? He blasphemeth, NBDL. <sup>8</sup> Said, ACDEFGKMSUVTAΕΠ.—Saith, NBL. <sup>9</sup> Thy sins be forgiven thee, ACDSΓAΕ.—Thy sins be forgiven, NBEFGHLMUVTAΕΠ. And take, ABEFGKMSUVTAΕΠ.—Omit and, CD(Gr.)L.

A.D. 31 (35).  
a. ἐξουσίαν.

that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins," (He saith to the sick of the palsy,) "I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house."

a. authority.

12. || MAT. 9. 8.  
LUKE 5. 26.  
a. καί.

12 And immediately he arose, and took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, "We never saw it on this fashion."

a. and.  
w. are all amazed and glorify.

13, 14. || MAT. 9. 9.  
LUKE 5. 27, 28.  
a. ἐπι τὸ τε-  
λώνιον.

13 AND He went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto Him, and He taught them. 14 And as He passed by, He saw Levi the son of Alphæus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, "Follow Me." And he arose and followed Him.

a. Or at the place where custom was received.  
s. saith.

15-17. || MAT. 9. 10-13.  
LUKE 5. 29-32.  
r. κατακεῖ-  
σθαι.  
t. τελῶναι.  
-r. συνανέ-  
κειντο.

15 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and His disciples: for there were many, and they followed Him. 16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw Him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto His disciples, "How is it that He eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?" 17 When Jesus heard it, He saith unto them, "They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance."

h. Gr. He.  
r. reclineth at table.  
t. tax-gatherers.  
-r. were reclining with.  
e. eating.

18. || MAT. 9. 14.  
LUKE 5. 33-35.  
w. ἦσαν...νη-  
στεύοντες.  
s. υἱοί.

18 AND the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto Him, "Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but Thy disciples fast not?" 19 And Jesus said unto them, "Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. 20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days."

u. unto.  
w. were fasting.  
o. those of the Pharisees.  
s. sons.

21. || MAT. 9. 16.  
LUKE 5. 36.  
o. οὐδεὶς.  
r. ἀγνάφου.  
f. πλήρωμα  
αὐτοῦ τὸ  
καινόν.

21 "No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

o. no one.  
r. raw or unwrought.  
f. filling up or shrinking of the new piece.

22. || MAT. 9. 17.  
LU. 5. 37-39.  
l. ἀσκούς.

22 "And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles."

l. leathern bottles or skins.

23. || MAT. 12. 1.  
LUKE 6. 1.  
Dent. 23. 25.

23 AND it came to pass, that He went through the corn-

w. goeth.

11 And take, AEFGRKMSUVW<sup>2</sup>ΔΘ<sup>1</sup>Π.—Omit and, κβcd (Gr.) Lr. 12 Immediately he arose, took, ac<sup>2</sup>(d) EFGHKMSUVW<sup>2</sup>ΓΔΘ<sup>1</sup>Π.—He arose, and immediately took, κβc<sup>1</sup>L. God, saying, We, ac(d) EFGHKLSUVW<sup>2</sup>ΓΔΘ<sup>1</sup>Π.—God, For we, B. 13 It came to pass, acd EFGHKMSUVTΔΠ.—It cometh to pass, nbl. As, ACEFGHKMSUVT<sup>2</sup>(Δ)Π.—When they sat, d. (If we follow nbl, we must retain the conjunction, "and" before "many publicans," which A.V. omits.)—Omit nbl. And they followed Him. (14) And when the scribes and Pharisees saw, ACEFGHKMSUVTΠ.—And there followed Him also scribes of the Pharisees. (16) And when they saw, nblw<sup>2</sup>(?)Δ. 16 Him eat, ACEFGHKMSUV<sup>2</sup>ΓΔΠ.—That He did eat, nbl. Publicans and sinners, nACEFGHKLSUVW<sup>2</sup>ΓΔΠ.—Transposed, nbl<sup>1</sup>. How is it that, ACEFGHKMSUVTΔΠ.—Why is it that, nd.—Omit bl. Publicans and sinners, nABCEFGHKLSUVTΔΠ.—Omit and sinners, v.—Transposed d. 17 To repentance, CEFGHKMSUVT.—Omit nABDKLΔΠ. 18 And of the Pharisees, EFGHLSUVTΔ.—And the Pharisees, nABCDKMLΠ. 19 And of the Pharisees, c<sup>2</sup>DEFGHKMSUVTΔΠ.—And the disciples of the Pharisees, nbc<sup>1</sup>L.—And the disciples of the Pharisees, omit A. 20 In those days, EFGHKMSUVTΠ<sup>2</sup>.—In that day, nABCDKLAΠ. 21 Also, (d) EF(G)H(M)UVTΠ.—Omit nABCLISA. The new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, c(d) EFGHKMSUVTΠ<sup>2</sup>.—The filling up taketh away from it, the new from the old, n(A)B(K)L(ΔΠ<sup>1</sup>). 22 The new wine, ac<sup>2</sup> EFGHKMSUVΓΔΠ.—Omit new, nbc<sup>1</sup>DL. And the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred, nACEFGHKMSUVTΔΠ.—And the wine is lost and the bottles, B(d)L. But new wine must be put into new bottles, (κ)A(B)CEFGHKLSUVTΔΠ.—Omit d.

A.D. 31 (35).	fields on the <sup>s</sup> sabbath day: and His <sup>d</sup> disciples began, as they went, <sup>t</sup> to pluck the ears of corn.	w. go.
24.   MAT. 13. 2. LUKE 6. 2.	24 And the Pharisees said unto Him, "Behold, why do they on the <sup>s</sup> sabbath day that which is not lawful?"	
25.   MAT. 12. 3-5. LUKE 6. 3, 4. 1 Sam. 21. 1-6.	25 And <del>He</del> said unto them, "'Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was a hungred, <sup>h</sup> er, and they that were with him? 26 How he went into the house of <sup>o</sup> God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the <sup>l</sup> shewbread, <sup>w</sup> hich is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which <sup>w</sup> ere with him?"	H. Did ye never read.
26 Lev. 24. 5-9. 1. ἀφ' ους τῆς προθέσεως.	26 How he went into the house of <sup>o</sup> God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the <sup>l</sup> shewbread, <sup>w</sup> hich is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which <sup>w</sup> ere with him?"	l. loaves of the presentation.
27, 28.   MAT. 12. 6-8. LUKE 6. 5. o. διὰ τόν.	27 And He said unto them, "The sabbath was made <sup>o</sup> for <sup>m</sup> an, and not <sup>m</sup> an <sup>o</sup> for the sabbath: 28 therefore the Son of <sup>o</sup> man is Lord also of the sabbath."	o. on account of.
1.   MAT. 12. 9. 10. LU. 6. 6.	<b>3</b> AND He entered again into the <sup>s</sup> ynagogue; and there <sup>w</sup> as a man there <sup>w</sup> hich had a <sup>w</sup> ithered <sup>h</sup> and.	h. having.
2.   MAT. 12. 11. 12. LU. 6. 7.	2 And they <sup>w</sup> atched Him, whether He <sup>w</sup> ould heal him on the <sup>s</sup> sabbath day; that they <sup>m</sup> ight accuse Him.	w. were watching.
3-5.   MAT. 12. 13. LUKE 6. 8-10. i. εἰς τὸ μέσον. a. ἐπί. b. πωρόσει.	3 And He saith unto the man <sup>w</sup> hich had the <sup>w</sup> ithered <sup>h</sup> and, "'Stand forth <sup>l</sup> .'" 4 And He saith unto them, "Is it lawful to <sup>o</sup> do good on the <sup>s</sup> sabbath days, or to <sup>o</sup> do evil? to <sup>o</sup> save life, or to <sup>o</sup> kill?" But they <sup>w</sup> held their peace. 5 And <sup>w</sup> hen He had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved <sup>a</sup> for the <sup>h</sup> ardness of their <sup>o</sup> hearts, He saith unto the man, "'Stretch forth thine <sup>h</sup> and.'" And he stretched <sup>i</sup> t out: and his <sup>h</sup> and was restored whole as the other.	i. into the midst. a. at. h. hardening. h. heart.
6.   MAT. 12. 14. LUKE 6. 11. Mat. 22. 15, 16.	6 And the Pharisees <sup>w</sup> ent forth, and straightway <sup>t</sup> ook counsel with the Herodians against Him, how they <sup>m</sup> ight destroy Him.	
7, 8.   MAT. 12. 15. LU. 6. 17. u. πρὸς.	7 BUT <sup>x</sup> Jesus withdrew <sup>H</sup> imself with His <sup>o</sup> disciples <sup>u</sup> to the sea: and a great multitude from <sup>o</sup> Galilee followed Him, and from <sup>o</sup> Judæa, 8 and from Jerusalem, and from <sup>o</sup> Idumæa, and from beyond <sup>o</sup> Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, <sup>w</sup> hen they had heard what great things He <sup>w</sup> as doing, came unto Him.	u. unto. w. was doing.
9.   MAT. 12. 15-21. LUKE 6. 17-19. p. φανερόν.	9 And He spake to His <sup>d</sup> disciples, that a small <sup>s</sup> hip <sup>s</sup> hould wait on Him because of the multitude, lest they <sup>s</sup> hould throng Him. 10 For He had healed many; insomuch that they <sup>w</sup> ould pressed upon Him for to <sup>t</sup> ouch Him, as many as <sup>w</sup> ere had plagues. 11 And <sup>u</sup> nclean <sup>s</sup> pirits, when they <sup>w</sup> ere saw Him, <sup>w</sup> ere fell down before Him, and <sup>w</sup> ere cried, saying, "Thou art the Son of <sup>o</sup> God." 12 And He straitly charged them that they <sup>s</sup> hould not <sup>m</sup> ake Him <sup>p</sup> known.	o. were crying. p. publicly known.
13.   MAT. 10. 1-4. LUKE 6. 12-16. ap. ἐποίησε. t. κηρύσσειν. au. ἐξουσίαν. d. δαμόνια. 16. John 1. 42.	13 AND He goeth up into a <sup>m</sup> ountain, and calleth unto Him whom <del>He</del> would: and they came nnto Him. 14 And He <sup>o</sup> rdained twelve, that they <sup>s</sup> hould be with Him, and that He <sup>m</sup> ight send them forth <sup>t</sup> o <sup>p</sup> reach, 15 and to have <sup>a</sup> power to <sup>h</sup> eal <sup>s</sup> icknesses, and to <sup>c</sup> ast out <sup>d</sup> evils: 16 and <sup>x</sup> Simon He surnamed Peter; 17 and James the <sup>o</sup> son of <sup>o</sup> Zebedee, and John the brother of <sup>o</sup> James; and He surnamed them Boanerges, which is,	m. the mountain. ap. appointed. t. to proclaim as heralds. au. authority. d. demons.
<p>25 Said, AB(D)EFGHKMSUVTAH.—Saith, MCL. 26 How, MACEGHKLMSUVTAH.—Omit BD. In the days of Abiathar the high priest, ACATL.—In the high priesthood of Abiathar. MBEGHKLMSUVT. 27 And not, MBC<sup>1</sup>LA.—Omit and, AC<sup>2</sup>EFGHKMSUVTH. CHAP. III. 5 Whole as the other, C<sup>2</sup>EFGHKLMSUVT.—Omit MABC<sup>1</sup>DEKPAH. 7 Him, AEFGHKMPSTUVT (Δ)H.—Omit MBCDL. 8 And they, AD(GR.)EFGHKMPSTUVTH.—Omit they, MBCLA. When they had heard, ACD(GR.)EFGHKLMPSTUVTH.—Hearing, MBA. 15 To heal sicknesses, and, AC<sup>2</sup>DEFGHKMPSTUVTH.—Omit MBC<sup>1</sup>LA. 16 And Simon, AC<sup>2</sup>DEFGHKLMPSTUVTH.—And He appointed the twelve. And Simon, MBC<sup>1</sup>LA.</p>		

A.D. 31 (35).  
k. Καναίτην.  
d. παρέδωκεν.  
Mat. 13. 1.

The sons of thunder: <sup>18</sup> and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of <sup>σ</sup>Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the <sup>κ</sup>Canaanite, <sup>19</sup> and Judas Iscariot, which also <sup>δ</sup>betrayed Him: and they <sup>ε</sup>went into a house.

k. Kananite, i.e. Zealous or Zealot, see Luke 6.15.  
d. delivered Him up.

20. ch. 6. 31.  
k. οἱ παρ' αὐτοῦ.

<sup>20</sup> AND the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread. <sup>21</sup> And <sup>ε</sup>when His <sup>κ</sup>friends heard of it, they went out to <sup>ε</sup>lay hold on Him: for they said, "He <sup>ε</sup>is beside Himself."

k. or kinsmen.

22. ||MAT. 12. 24. Lu. 11. 14-16.  
b. Βεελζεβούλ.  
by. ἐν.

<sup>22</sup> AND the scribes which <sup>ε</sup>came down from Jerusalem said, "He hath <sup>β</sup>Beelzebub," and "by by the prince of the <sup>δ</sup>devils casteth He out <sup>δ</sup>devils."

b. Beelzebub, Lord of the dunghill.  
by. by, Gr. en. de. demons.

23-26. ||MAT. 12. 25-28. LUKE 11. 17-20.

<sup>23</sup> And <sup>ε</sup>He called them unto Him, and said unto them in parables, "How can Satan <sup>10</sup>cast out Satan? <sup>24</sup> And if a **kingdom** <sup>ε</sup>be divided against itself, that <sup>κ</sup>kingdom cannot stand. <sup>25</sup> And if a house <sup>ε</sup>be divided against itself, that <sup>κ</sup>house cannot stand. <sup>26</sup> And if <sup>κ</sup>Satan <sup>ε</sup>rise up against himself, and <sup>ε</sup>be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

c. hath become divided.

c. μεμείρισται.  
27. ||MAT. 12. 29. Lu. 11. 21, 22. Isa. 49. 24-26.  
o. οὐδείς.

<sup>27</sup> "No <sup>ο</sup>man can <sup>ε</sup>enter into <sup>ε</sup>a <sup>σ</sup>strong man's house, and <sup>ε</sup>spoil his goods, except he <sup>ε</sup>will first bind the <sup>κ</sup>strong man; and then he <sup>ε</sup>will spoil his house.

d. No one.  
t. the strong one's.  
s. strong one.  
a. Amen.

t. τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ.  
s. ἰσχυρόν.

<sup>28</sup> "A Verily I say unto you, All <sup>κ</sup>sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they <sup>ε</sup>shall blaspheme: <sup>29</sup> but he that <sup>ε</sup>shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation: <sup>30</sup> because they said, "He hath an unclean spirit."

s. or shall have blasphemed.

28-30. ||MAT. 12. 31. 32.

<sup>28</sup> "A Verily I say unto you, All <sup>κ</sup>sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they <sup>ε</sup>shall blaspheme: <sup>29</sup> but he that <sup>ε</sup>shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation: <sup>30</sup> because they said, "He hath an unclean spirit."

j. judgment.

a. ἀμήν.  
j. κρίσεως.

31-35. ||MAT. 12. 46-50. LUKE 8. 19-21.

<sup>31</sup> THERE came then His <sup>κ</sup>brethren and His <sup>κ</sup>mother, and <sup>ε</sup>standing without, sent unto Him, calling Him. <sup>32</sup> And the multitude <sup>ε</sup>sat about Him, and they said unto Him, "Behold, Thy <sup>κ</sup>mother and Thy <sup>κ</sup>brethren without seek for Thee."

c. come.

<sup>33</sup> And He answered them, saying, "Who is My <sup>κ</sup>mother, or My <sup>κ</sup>brethren?" <sup>34</sup> And <sup>ε</sup>He looked round about on <sup>ε</sup>them which sat about Him, and said, "Behold My <sup>κ</sup>mother and My <sup>κ</sup>brethren! <sup>35</sup> For whosoever shall do the will of <sup>σ</sup>God, the same is My brother, and My sister, and mother."

s. saith.

1, 2. ||MAT. 13. 1, 2. LUKE 8. 4.

**4** AND He began again to <sup>ε</sup>teach by the sea-side: and there <sup>ε</sup>was gathered unto Him a great multitude, so that He <sup>ε</sup>entered into a <sup>κ</sup>ship, and <sup>10</sup>sat in the sea; and the whole multitude <sup>ε</sup>was by the sea on the land. <sup>2</sup> And He <sup>ε</sup>taught them many things <sup>ε</sup>by parables, and said unto them in His <sup>κ</sup>doctrine,

s. the ship.  
t. was teaching.  
i. in.

i. ἐν.

<sup>3</sup> "Hearken; Behold, there went out a <sup>κ</sup>sower <sup>σ</sup>to sow: <sup>4</sup> and it came to pass, as <sup>κ</sup>he sowed, some <sup>α</sup>fell by the way-side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

i. indeed.

3, 4. ||MAT. 13. 3, 4. LU. 8. 5. See v. 14, 15.  
i. μὲν.

<sup>5</sup> "And <sup>ο</sup>some fell on <sup>κ</sup>stony-ground, where it <sup>ε</sup>had not

o. other.  
r. rocky-ground.

5, 6. ||MAT. 13. 5, 6. LU. 8. 6. See v. 16, 17.  
o. ἄλλο.

<sup>6</sup> "And <sup>ο</sup>some fell on <sup>κ</sup>stony-ground, where it <sup>ε</sup>had not

o. ἄλλο.  
r. πετρώδες.

<sup>18</sup> Canaanite, A E F G H K M S U V T H.—Canaan, B C D L A. <sup>19</sup> Iscariot, A E F G H K M S U V T H.—Iscarioth, B C L A.—Scarioth, D. <sup>22</sup> Beelzebub.—Beelzeboul, K A B C D E F G H K L M S U V T A H. <sup>23</sup> Cannot, A D E F G H K M S U V T H.—Will not be able, B C L A. <sup>27</sup> No man, A D E F H K M S U V T H.—But no man, B C I (?) L A. A strong man's house, and spoil his goods, B C L A.—His house, and spoil the strong man's goods, A (D) E F H K M S U V T H.—No man can spoil the strong man's goods, except, etc., G. <sup>29</sup> Eternal damnation, A C I E F G H K M S U V T H.—Eternal sin, B B (C I?) D L A. <sup>31</sup> There came then, A E F H K M S U V T H.—And there come, B C L A. Brethren, mother, A E F H K M S U V T H.—Transposed B C L A. <sup>32</sup> Said, A E F G H K M S U V T H.—Say, B C D L A. Brethren, B C G K L A H.—Add and Thy sisters, A D E F H K M S U V T. <sup>33</sup> Or, A D E F H K M S T H.—And, B C G L U V A. <sup>35</sup> For, K A C D E F G H K L M S U V A H.—Omit B. CHAP. IV. <sup>1</sup> There was gathered, (A) D E F G H K M S U V T.—There gathereth, B C L A. Great, A D E F G H K M S U V T.—Very great, B C L A. <sup>4</sup> Of the air, D G M.—Omit K A B C E F H K L S U V A H. <sup>5</sup> Where, K A C E F G H K L M S U V A H.—And where, B (D).



<p>A.D. 81 (35).</p>	<p>much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth: but when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.</p>	
<p>7.   MAT. 13. 7. LUKE 8. 7. See v. 18, 19. 8, 9.   MAT. 13. 8, 9. LU. 8. 8. See v. 20. i. εἰς. on. ἐν.</p>	<p>7 "And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. 8 "And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some a hundred." 9 And He said unto them, "He that hath ears to hear, let him hear."</p>	<p>o. other. i. into. on. one.</p>
<p>10-13.   MAT. 13. 10-17. LUKE 8. 9, 10. t. ἐπιστρέψωσι.</p>	<p>10 AND when He was alone, they that were about Him with the twelve asked of Him the parable. 11 And He said unto them, "Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables: that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them." 13 And He said unto them, "Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?"</p>	<p>-i. hath been given. t. turn. s. saith.</p>
<p>14, 15.   MAT. 13. 18, 19. LUKE 8. 11, 12. See v. 3, 4. a. καί.</p>	<p>14 "THE sower soweth the word. 15 "And these are they by the way-side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.</p>	<p>a. and.</p>
<p>16, 17.   MAT. 13. 20, 21. LU. 8. 13. See v. 5, 6. r. πετρώδη. ar. εἰσιν. s. σκανδαλίζονται.</p>	<p>16 "And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness; and have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.</p>	<p>r. rocky places. ar. are. s. stumbled.</p>
<p>18, 19.   MAT. 13. 22. LU. 8. 14. See v. 7. 1 Tim. 6. 9, 17. ag. αἰῶνος. d. ἐπιθυμίαι. c. περί.</p>	<p>18 "And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word, and the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. 20 "And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, and some sixty, and some a hundred."</p>	<p>ag. age. d. or desires. c. concerning.</p>
<p>20.   MAT. 13. 23. LUKE 8. 15. See v. 8, 9. a. καί. ο. ἐν. 21-23.   MAT. 5. 14-16. LUKE 8. 16, 17; 11. 33-36. d.l.c. Μῆτι ὁ λύχνος ἐρχεται. l. τὴν λυχνίαν. 22. Ec. 12. 14. Mat. 10. 26. i. εἰς φανερόν. 24, 25.   LUKE 8. 18. Mat. 7. 2. Luke 6. 38. i. ἐν.</p>	<p>21 AND He said unto them, "Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick? For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad. 23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear." 24 And He said unto them, "Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given. 25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath." 26 AND He said, "So is the kingdom of God, as if a man</p>	<p>o. one. s. a. and. d.l.c. Doth the lamp come. -b. the bushel. -be. the bed, or couch. l. the lampstand. i. into light or manifestation. i. in.</p>
	<p>26 AND He said, "So is the kingdom of God, as if a man</p>	
<p>8 Some, three times, (D)s(?).—Unto, three times, κ(β)C(L)Δ.—In, three times, (Ac²)EFGHK MUVII. 9 Unto them, M²(marg.)s(?).—Omit κABCDEFHGKLMUVΔII. 11 It is given to know, C²DEFGHMSUVA.—Is given, κABC²KLI. 13 And their sins should be forgiven them, ADEFGHKMSUVΔII.—It should be forgiven them, κBCL. 15 In their hearts, DEFGHKMSUVII.—In them, κ(β)C(L)Δ.—From their heart, A. 18 These, AC²EFGHKMSUV II.—Others, κBC²DLA. Hear, AEFHGKMSUVII.—Have heard, κBCDLA. 19 This, AEFHGKMSUVII.—The, κBCDLA. 23 Which shall not be, EFGHMSUV.—Except that it should be, κB(D)Δ.—Except it may be, ACKLI. 24 That hear, AEFHGKMSUV²II.—Omit κBCDLA. 26 If, ACEFGHKMSUV²II.—Omit κBD(Gr.)LA.</p>		

A.D. 31 (85).  
o. ἐπί.  
29. Rev. 14. 14-16.

'should-cast 'seed °into the ground; 27 and 'should-sleep, and 'rise night and day, and the seed 'should-spring and 'grow-up, 'he 'knoweth not how. 28 For the earth bringeth-forth-fruit of-herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear. 29 But when the fruit 'is-brought-forth, immediately he-putteth-in the sickle, because the harvest 'is-come."

's. or should-have-cast.  
o. on.

30-32. ||MAT. 13. 31. LUKE 13. 18, 19.  
p. παραβολῆς.  
s. παραβάλλω-μεν.  
o. ἐπί.  
a. καί.

30 AND He-said, "Whereunto 'shall-we-like the kingdom of-°God? or with what °comparison 'shall-we-°compare it? 31 It is like a grain of-mustard-seed, which, when it-'is-sown °in the earth, is less-than all the seeds that-be °in the earth: 32 °but when it-'is-sown, it-groweth-up, and becometh greater than-all °herbs, and shooteth-out great branches; so-that the fowls-of-the air 'may °lodge under the shadow-of-it."

p. parable.  
s. set-it-forth.  
o. on.  
a. and.

33. 34. ||MAT. 13. 34, 35.  
a. καθώς.

33 AND with many such parables -spake-He the word unto-them, °as they-'were-able to-hear it. 34 But without a parable -spake-He not unto-them: and when-they-were alone, He-'expounded all-things to-His °disciples.

a. according-as

35. 36. ||MAT. 8. 18. 22. LUKE 8. 22.

35 AND the-same °day, °when the even was-come, He-saith unto-them, "Let-us-pass-over unto the other-side." 36 And °when-they-had-sent-away the multitude, they-'took Him even-as He-'was in the ship. And there-'were also with Him other little-ships.

t. they-take.

37. 38. ||MAT. 8. 23-25. LUKE 8. 23, 24.  
o. ἐπί.  
t. Διδάσκαλε.

37 And there-'arose a great storm of-wind, and the waves -beat into the ship, so-that it °was now full. 38 And He-'was °in the hinder-part-of-the-ship, °asleep on a °pillow: and they-awake Him, and say unto-Him, "Master, carest Thou not that we-'perish?"

a. ariseth.  
-b. were-beating.  
o. on.  
t. Teacher.

39. 40. ||MAT. 8. 26. LUKE 8. 24, 25.  
c. ἐγένετο.

39 And °He-'arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto-the sea, "Peace, -be-still." And the wind ceased, and there-°was a great calm. 40 And He-said unto-them, "Why are-ye so fearful? how-is-it that-ye-have no faith?"

-b. be-still and continue still.  
c. came.

41. ||MAT. 8. 27. LUKE 8. 25.  
w. Τίς ἄρα οὗτός ἐστιν.

41 And they-'feared exceedingly, and said one to another, "What manner-of man is this, that even the wind and the sea 'obey Him?"

w. Who then is this.

1-5. ||MAT. 8. 28. LUKE 8. 26, 27.

5 AND they-came-over unto the other-side of-the sea, into the country-of-the Gadarenes.

m. μνημείων.  
w. ἐν.  
o. οὐδείς.  
wa. ἡδύνατο.

2 And °when He was-come out-of the ship, immediately there -met Him out-of the °tombs a man °with an unclean spirit, 3 who -had his °dwelling among the tombs; and no-°man °could °bind him, no, not with-chains; 4 because that he had-been often bound with-fetters and chains, and the chains had-been-plucked -asunder by him, and the fetters broken-in-pieces: neither could any man °tame him. 5 And always, night and day, he-'was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with -stones.

m. memorial-tombs.  
w. with, Gr. en.  
o. no-one.  
wa. was-able-to.

28 For, (D) EFGHKMSUVII.—Omit MABCL. 30 Whereunto, ADEFGHKMSUVII.—How, MABCL. Shall we compare it, AC2DEFGHKMSUVE°II.—Should we place it, MABCL. 33 But.—And, MABCEFGHKLSUVII.—D Omits and when it is sown, it groweth up. 34 His, ADEFGHKMSUVE°II.—Add own, MABCL. 36 Also, AC2DEFGHKMSUVII.—Omit MABCL. Little, EFGHLSUV.—Omit MABCEMABII. 37 It, ADEFGHKMSUVII.—The ship, M2BCDLA.—°1 omits the whole clause. 38 In, MABCDLA.—On, EFGHKMSUVII. 40 Why are ye so fearful? How is it that ye have no faith? ACEFGHKMSUVII.—Why are ye yet no faith? MBDLA. CHAP. V. 1 Gadarenes, ACEFGHKMSUVII.—Gerasenes, M1BD.—Gergesenes, LVA. 2 Immediately, MACEFGHKLSUVII.—Omit B. 3 Bind him, AC2DEFGHKMSUVII.—Add any longer, MABCLDLA. Chains, MABCEFGHKMSUVII.—A chain, BC1L. 5 Mountains, tombs, DEFGHSV.—Transposed MABCELMUABII.

A.D. 81 (35).  
6. ||MAT. 8. 29.  
LUKE 8. 28-31.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped Him, and cried with a loud voice, and said, "What have I to do with Thee, Jesus, Thou Son of the most high God? I adjure Thee by God, that Thou torment me not." 7 For He said unto him, "Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit." 8 And He asked him, "What is thy name?" And he answered, saying, "My name is legion: for we are many." 9 And he besought Him much that He would not send them away out of the country.

\*w. seeing.

11-13. ||MAT. 8. 30-32. LUKE 8. 32, 33.  
d. δαίμονες.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding. 12 And all the devils besought Him, saying, "Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them." 13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.

d. demons.

14-17. ||MAT. 8. 33, 34. LUKE 8. 34-37.  
f. ἀγρούς.  
u. πρός.  
de. τόν δαίμονιζόμενον.  
s. σωφρονούντα.  
f. ἀπό.  
h. ὀρίων.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

f. fields.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

u. unto.  
de. the demoniac.  
h. that had.  
s. sober minded.

16 And they that saw it told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine. 17 And they began to pray Him to depart out of their coasts.

f. from.  
b. borders.

18-20. ||LUKE 8. 38, 39.  
de. δαίμονιθεύς.

18 And when He was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed Him that he might be with Him. 19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, "Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee." 20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

de. a demoniac.

21-24. ||MAT. 9. 1, 18, 19. LUKE 8. 41, 42.  
i. ἐν τῷ.

21 AND when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto Him: and He was nigh unto the sea.

i. in the.

22 And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw Him, he fell at His feet, and besought Him greatly, saying, "My little daughter lieth at the point of death; I pray Thee, come and lay Thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live." 24 And Jesus went with him; and much people followed Him, and thronged Him.

i. is in the last extremity.  
at. that Thou s. saved.  
f. were following Him and thronging Him.

25-29. ||MAT. 9. 20, 21. LU. 8. 43, 44. See Lev. 15. 19-27.  
b. ὑπό.

25 AND a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years, and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bet-

b. by.

6 But, ADEFGHKMSUVII.—And, NBCLA. 7 Said, DEFGHSUV.—Saith, NABCKLMA(II). 9 Answered, saying, EFGHSUVII<sup>ms</sup>.—Saith to Him, NABCKLMAI<sup>txt</sup>. 12 All the devils besought, AEFCHSU<sup>ms</sup>.—Omit all, DEMI<sup>txt</sup>.—They besought, NBCLA. 13 Forthwith Jesus gave, A(D)FGHKMSUVII.—He gave, NBCLA. They were, AC<sup>2</sup>EFGHKMSUVII.—Omit NBC<sup>1</sup>DLA. 14 The swine, AEFCHKMSUVII.—Them, NBCLDA. Went out, N<sup>1</sup>CDEFGHSV<sup>1</sup>ΔΠ<sup>2</sup>.—Came, N<sup>4</sup>ABKLMU<sup>1</sup>. 15 And clothed, ACEFGHK<sup>ms</sup>SUVII.—Omit and, NBCLA.—And clothed, omit M<sup>1</sup>. 16 And when He was come, EFGHSUV.—And as He was getting, NABC(D)KLMΔII. 17 Howbeit, DEFGHSUV.—And, NABCKLMAII. Jesus suffered, DEFGHSUV.—He suffered, NABCKLMAII. 18 Behold, ACEFGHKMSUVII.—Omit NBCLA. Fell, D.—Falleth, NABCEFGHKLSUV<sup>1</sup>ΔΠ. 19 Besought, BEFGHKMSUV<sup>1</sup>ΔΠ.—Beseeches, NAC(D)L. Healed; and she shall live, AEFCHKMSUVII.—Healed, and live, NBCLDA. 20 Certain, DEFGHKMSUVII.—Omit NABCLA.

\* v. 9. Legion, the largest division of troops in the Roman army, from 300 to 6600: used for an indefinite, but great number.

A. D. 31 (35).  
 c. περί.  
 s. σωθήσομαι.  
 f. από.  
 k. ἔγνω.  
 30-32. || LUKE 8. 45, 46.  
 p. δυνάμιν.  
 33. || LU. 8. 47.  
 o. ἐπί.  
 34. || MAT. 9. 22. LUKE 8. 48.  
 s. σέσωκέ σε.  
 i. εἰς.  
 f. από.  
 35. || LUKE 8. 49.  
 t. διδάσκαλον.  
 36, 37. || LUKE 8. 50.  
 b. δὲ... εὐθέως.  
 o. οὐδένα.  
 38-43. || MAT. 9. 23-36. LUKE 8. 51-56.  
 i. εἰς.  
 a. θορυβεῖσθε.  
 γ. παιδίον.  
 s. καθέδει.  
 t. παραλαμβάνει.  
 m. πολλά.  
 n. μηδείς.  
 t. τοῦτο.

tered, but rather "grew worse, <sup>27</sup> "when she had heard of Jesus, "came in the press behind, and touched His garment. <sup>28</sup> For she said, "If I may touch but His clothes, I shall be whole." <sup>29</sup> And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague. <sup>30</sup> And Jesus, immediately knowing in Himself that virtue had gone out of Him, turned Him about in the press, and said, "Who touched My clothes?" <sup>31</sup> And His disciples said unto Him, "Thou seest the multitude thronging Thee, and sayest Thou, 'Who touched Me?'" <sup>32</sup> And He looked round about to see her that had done this thing. <sup>33</sup> But the woman, fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before Him, and told Him all the truth. <sup>34</sup> And He said unto her, "Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague." <sup>35</sup> WHILE He yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's house certain which said, "Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?" <sup>36</sup> As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, He saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, "Be not afraid, only believe." <sup>37</sup> And He suffered no man to follow Him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James. <sup>38</sup> And He cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly. <sup>39</sup> And when He was come in, He saith unto them, "Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth." <sup>40</sup> And they laughed Him to scorn. But when He had put them all out, He taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with Him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying. <sup>41</sup> And He took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, "Talitha cumi;" which is, being interpreted, "Damsel, I say unto thee, arise." <sup>42</sup> And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was of the age of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment. <sup>43</sup> And He charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

c. concerning.  
 s. saved.  
 f. of or from.  
 k. knew.  
 p. power.  
 o. on.  
 a. saved thee.  
 i. in, Gr. eis.  
 f. from.  
 t. Teacher.  
 b. But immediately having heard.  
 o. no-one.  
 i. into.  
 a. a tumult.  
 γ. young child.  
 i. or did not die.  
 s. sleepeth, Gr. kathendi.  
 t. were laughing.  
 t. taketh with Him.  
 s. saith.  
 m. much.  
 n. no-one.  
 t. this.

1. || MAT. 13. 53, 54.  
 2, 3. || MAT. 13. 54-57. See also Luke 4. 16-30.  
 as. δέ.  
 s. ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν.

6 AND He went out from thence, and came into His own country: and His disciples follow Him. <sup>2</sup> And when the sabbath day was come, He began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing Him were astonished, saying, "From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto Him, that even such mighty works are wrought by His hands? <sup>3</sup> Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and of Joseph, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not His sisters here with us?" And they were offended at Him.

as. and.  
 s. stumbled.

<sup>27</sup> Of Jesus, <sup>28</sup> AC<sup>2</sup>DEFGHKLSUVII.—Of the things concerning Jesus, <sup>29</sup> BC<sup>1</sup>Δ. <sup>30</sup> In her, AEF<sup>2</sup>W<sup>1</sup>ε<sup>1</sup>στ<sup>1</sup>GHKMSUV(Δ)II.—To her, <sup>31</sup> BC<sup>1</sup>ΔL. <sup>32</sup> As soon as Jesus, ACEFGHKMSUVII.—But Jesus, <sup>33</sup> BDLA. Heard . . . He saith, <sup>34</sup> ACDEFGHKMSUVII.—Having overheard . . . saith, <sup>35</sup> BDLA. <sup>36</sup> He cometh, EGHKLSUVII.—They come, <sup>37</sup> MARODFA. <sup>38</sup> Lying, ACEFGHKMSUVII.—Omit <sup>39</sup> BDLA. <sup>40</sup> Cumi, ADEFGHKMSUVII.—Cumi, <sup>41</sup> BCLM. <sup>42</sup> And they were, ADEFGHKMSUVII.—And straightway they were, <sup>43</sup> BCLD. CHAP. VI. <sup>1</sup> Came, AEF<sup>2</sup>GHKMSUVII.—Departed, D.—Cometh, <sup>2</sup> BCLD. <sup>3</sup> Many, <sup>4</sup> MACDEFGHKMSUVII.—Most, BL. Him, ADEFGHKMSUVII.—This one, <sup>5</sup> BCLD. That even, (C<sup>1</sup>DE)U(Tre.)II.—And, <sup>6</sup> MARC<sup>2</sup>EF<sup>2</sup>GHKLSU(Tis.)VA.

A.D. 31 (35).  
4. ||MAT. 13. 57.  
John 4. 44.  
e. εἰ μὴ.

4 But Jesus said unto them, "A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house."

e. except.

5. 6. ||MAT. 13. 58.

5 And He could there do no mighty work, save that He laid His hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them. 6 And He marvelled because of their unbelief. And He went round about the villages, teaching.

7-9. ||MAT. 10. 5-10. LUKE 9. 1-3.  
a. ἐξουσίαν.

7 AND He called unto Him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits; 8 and commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse: 9 but be shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

c. calleth.

a. authority.

c. χαλκόν.  
g. ζώνην.

c. copper.

g. girdle.

10. ||MAT. 10. 11-15. LUKE 9. 4, 5.  
11. Acts 13. 51, 18. 6.

10 And He said unto them, "In what place soever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart from that place. 11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. 12 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrhah in the day of judgment, than for that city."

t. to them.

a. Amen.

o. or.

t. αὐτοῖς.  
a. ἀμήν.  
o. ἦ.

12. ||LUKE 9. 6.  
13. James 5. 14.  
d. δαιμόνια.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent. 13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

d. demons.

A.D. 32 (36).  
14. MAT. 14. 1, 2. LUKE 9. 7-9.  
b. ἐγένετο.  
f. ἐκ νεκρῶν.  
15. MAT. 16. 14.

14 AND king Herod heard of Him; (for His name was spread abroad;) and he said, "That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him." 15 Others said, "That it is Elias." And others said, "That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets." 16 But when Herod heard thereof, he said, "It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead."

b. became.

f. from among the dead.

e. Elijah.

A.D. 30 (34).  
17. ||MAT. 14. 3, 5. LUKE 3. 19, 20.  
18. Lev. 18. 16, 20.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her. 18 For John had said unto Herod, "It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife." 19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not: 20 for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and a holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

d. desired to.

r. or righteous.

k. or kept, or guarded.

d. ἠθέλην.  
r. δίκαιον.  
k. συντηρεῖ.

A.D. 32 (36).  
21. ||MAT. 14. 6-9. See Gen. 40. 20.  
g. μεγιστᾶσιν.  
αβ. καὶ τοῖς.  
c. χιλιάρχοις.  
r. συνανακειμένους.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee; 22 and when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, "Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee."

g. great men.

αβ. and to the.

c. chiliarchs, commanders of a thousand men.

m. men.

r. reclined with.

4 1st But, AEFHGKMSUVII.—And, MBCLA. 8 Scrip, bread, ADEFGHKMSUVII.—Transposed MBCLA. 9 Not put on, B<sup>2</sup>(L)SIP<sup>1</sup>.—Put ye not on, A(B<sup>1</sup>CD)EFGH(K)MUVII<sup>2</sup>. 11 And whosoever shall not receive you, AC<sup>2</sup>DEFGHKMSUVII.—C<sup>1</sup> reads in the singular.—And what place soever shall not receive you, MBLA(Gr.). Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrhah in the day of judgment, than for that city, AEFHGKMSUVII.—Omit MBCLLA. 14 He said, KACEFGHKLMSUVAIL.—They said, BD. The baptist, DS.—The baptizer, KABCDFGKLMUVAIL. 15 1st Others, FMUV.—G omits others said, That it is Elias.—And others, KABCDEFHKLMSAIL. Or as one, A.—Omit or, KABCDFGKLMMSUVII. 16 It is John, whom I beheaded; he is risen, ACEFGHKMSUVII.—John, whom I beheaded, he is risen, BDLA.—K reads thus, he whom I beheaded, this John, is risen. From the dead, A(C)D(Gr.)EFGHKMSUVII.—Omit MBLA. 20 Did many things, ACDEFGHKMSUVAIL.—Hesitated much, MBL. 22 And pleased, AC<sup>2</sup>DEFGHKMSUVII.—She pleased, MBCL. The king, C<sup>2</sup>DEFGHKMSUVII.—And the king, K(A)BC<sup>1</sup>LA.

A. D. 32 (36).  
23. See Est. 5.  
3, 6; 7. 2.

f. ἐξ αὐτῆς.  
o. ἐπί.  
d. πίνακι.  
b. γενόμενος.  
w. οὐκ ἠθέλη-  
σεν.

27-29. || MAT.  
14. 10-12.  
l. σπεκουλά-  
τωρα.

m. μνημείω.

30. || LUKE 9, 10.  
w. ὄσα.

31, 32. || MAT.  
14. 13. LUKE  
9. 10. JOHN  
6. 1-4.  
op. ἠγκαίρουν.

33, 34. || MAT.  
14. 13, 14.  
LUKE 9. 11.  
JOHN 6. 5.  
m. ὄχλοι.  
r. ἐπέγνωσαν.  
fr. ἀπό.

35. || MAT. 14. 15.  
LUKE 9. 12.  
JOHN 6. 5, 6.  
h. ὥρας.  
a. πολλῆς γε-  
νομένης.

37. || MAT. 14.  
16-18. LUKE  
9. 13, 14.  
JOHN 6. 7-9.  
a. b. δέ.

39. || MAT. 14.  
19-21. LUKE  
9. 14-17.  
Jno. 6. 10-13.  
r. ἀνακλίναι.  
i. εἰς.

s. ἐχορτάσθη-  
σαν.  
h. κοφίνους.  
f. ἀπό.

23 And he sware unto her, "Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom." 24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, "What shall I ask?" And she said, "The head of John the Baptist." 25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist." 26 And the king was exceeding sorry; yet for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison, 28 and brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother. 29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 AND the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told Him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And He said unto them, "Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while:" for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat. 32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew Him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto Him. 34 And Jesus, when He came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and He began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, His disciples came unto Him, and said, "This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed: send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat."

37 He answered and said unto them, "Give ye them to eat." And they say unto Him, "Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?" 38 He saith unto them, "How many loaves have ye? go and see." And when they knew, they say, "Five, and two fishes."

39 And He commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass. 40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. 41 And when He had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, He looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to His disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided He among them all. 42 And they did all eat, and were filled. 43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

24 Shall I ask? EFHKMSUVTH.—Should I ask? ABCDGLA. Baptist, ACDEFGHEM SUVTH.—The baptizer, NBLA. 25 Sat with Him, KAC<sup>2</sup>DEFGHKMSUVTH.—Were at table, BC<sup>1</sup>(?)LA. 27 His head to be brought, ADEFGHKLMSUVTH.—Him to bring his head, NBCA. 28 Both, AFGHKMSUTH.—Omit NBCDELVA. 31 Said, ADEFGHKMSUVTH.—Saith, NBCLA. 33 Knew Him, EFGHST.—Omit Him, BD.—Them for Him, KAKL MVAII. And came together unto Him, ADEFGHKMSUVTH.—Omit NBLA.—Out of all cities, and came together there, D. 34 Jesus . . . saw, ADEFGHKMSUVTH.—He saw, NBL. 35 Said, NBLA.—Say, ADEFGHKMSUVTH. 36 Themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat, ADEFGHKMSUVTH.—Themselves something to eat, BD(Gr.) LA.—Victuals, something they may eat, K. 38 And see, ADEFGHKMSUVTH.—Omit and, NBDL.

f. forthwith.  
o. on.  
d. or dish.  
b. became.  
r. reclined.  
w. was not willing to.  
i. a life-guardsmen.

m. memorial tomb.

w. whatsoever.

op. opportunity.

m. multitudes.  
r. recognised.  
fr. from.

h. hour.  
a. advanced.

a. b. But.

t. The Roman penny is about 7½d.

r. recline.

i. into.  
g. was giving.

s. satisfied.  
h. hand baskets.  
f. from.

A.D. 32 (36).

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45. || MAT. 14. 22, 23. JOHN 6. 14-17. u. εἰς. m. ὄχλον.

45 AND straightway He constrained His disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while He sent away the people. 46 And when He had sent them away, He departed into a mountain to pray.

u. unto. m. multitude. m. the mountain.

47. || MAT. 14. 24-33. JOHN 6. 17-21.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and He alone on the land. 48 And He saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night He cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them. 49 But when they saw Him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out: 50 for they all saw Him, and were troubled. And immediately He talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid. 51 And He went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased.

p. φάντασμα. i. ἐγώ εἰμι.

p. phantom or apparition. i. I am.

51. || MAT. 14. 33. u. συνῆκαν. c. ἐπὶ τοῖς.

And they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered. 52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.

u. understood. c. or concerning.

53-56. || MAT. 14. 34-36.

53 AND when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore. 54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew Him, and ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard He was. 55 And whithersoever He entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought Him that they might touch if it were but the border of His garment: and as many as touched Him were made whole.

r. ἐπιγινόντες. o. ἐπί. m. ἀγοραῖς. f. κρασπέδου. s. ἐσώζοντο.

r. recognised. o. on. e. was entering, etc. m. market places. f. fringe. s. saved.

1, 2. || MAT. 15. 1, 2.

7 THEN came together unto Him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem. 2 And when they saw some of His disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say with unwashen, hands, they found fault.

a. πυγμῆ. b. βαπτισωνται. e. βαπτισμούς. a. καί. oo. κλινῶν.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders. 4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.

c. or carefully, or to the wrist or elbow. b. bathe. e. entire washing. a. and. oo. couches, for reclining at table.

5. || MAT. 15. 1, 2.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked Him, Why walk not Thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6-8. || MAT. 15. 7-9. 6, 7. ISA. 29. 13. h. δέ. c. περί. i. ἀπέχεα.

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, THIS PEOPLE HONOURETH ME WITH THEIR LIPS, BUT THEIR HEART IS FAR FROM ME.

a. b. But. d. did Isaiah prophesy. c. concerning. i. is held.

44 About, (κ).—Omit ABDEFGHKLSUVYTAII. 45 He saw, (A)EFGH(KM)SU(VX)TH.—Seeing, MBDLA. And about, ADEFGHKMSUVXTH.—Omit and, MBLA. 46 And wondered, ADEFGHKMSUVXTH.—Omit MBLA. 47 For, ADEFGHKMSUVXTH.—But, MBL M2SA. 48 Gennesaret, MAB2LMTA. 49 Round about, ADEFGHKMSUVXTH.—Omit MBLA. CHAP. VII. 2 Eat, ADEFGHKMSUVXTH.—That they eat, MBLA. They found fault, (D)FKMNSUHT.—Omit MABEGHLVXTA. 5 Then, ADEFGHKMSUVXTH.—And then, A.—And, MBDL. Unwashen, M4AEFGHKLSMSUVXTH.—Defiled, M2BD. 6 Answered and, ADEFGHKMSUVXTH.—Omit MBLA.

<p>A.D. 32 (36). h. κρατεῖτε. e. βαπτισμούς.</p>	<p>7 HOWBEIT IN VAIN DO THEY WORSHIP ME, TEACHING for DOCTRINES the COMMANDMENTS OF MEN. 8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.</p>	<p>h. hold fast. e. entire washing.</p>
<p>9-13.    MAT. 15. 3-6. 10. Ex. 20. 12; 21. 17. r. κακολογῶν. a. κορβάν.</p>	<p>9 And He said unto them, "Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition. 10 For Moses said, 'HONOUR THY FATHER AND THY MOTHER;' and 'WHOSO CURSETH FATHER OR MOTHER, LET HIM DIE THE DEATH:' 11 but ye say, 'If a man shall say to his father or mother, <i>It is Corban</i>, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; <i>he shall be free.</i>' 12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother; 13 making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye."</p>	<p>r. or revileth, or speaketh evil of. a. i.e. a consecrated gift. m. or mightest have been.</p>
<p>14-16.    MAT. 15. 10, 11. m. ὄχλον. f. ἀπό.</p>	<p>14 AND when He had called all the people unto Him, He said unto them, "Hearken unto Me every one of you, and understand: 15 there is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him; but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man. 16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear."</p>	<p>m. multitude. f. from.</p>
<p>17.    MAT. 15. 12, 15. 18-23.    MAT. 15. 13-20.</p>	<p>17 And when He was entered into the house from the people, His disciples asked Him concerning the parable. 18 And He saith unto them, "Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him; 19 because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?" 20 And He said, "That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man. 21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, 22 thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: 23 all these evil things come from within, and defile the man."</p>	<p>r. reasonings.</p>
<p>21. Gen. 6. 5. r. διαλογισμοί.</p>	<p>24 AND from thence He arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into a house, and would have no man know it: but He could not be hid. 25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of Him, and came and fell at His feet: 26 the woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought Him that He would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.</p>	<p>r. reasonings.</p>
<p>24-26.    MAT. 15. 21, 22. o. οὐδένα. c. περί. ab. δέ. g. Ἑλληνίς. d. δαιμόνιον.</p>	<p>27 But Jesus said unto her, "Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs." 28 And she answered and said unto Him, "Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs."</p>	<p>o. no one. c. concerning. ab. but. g. or Gentile. d. demon.</p>
<p>27, 28.    MAT. 15. 23-27. l. κυναρίους. ae. καί.</p>	<p>27 But Jesus said unto her, "Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs." 28 And she answered and said unto Him, "Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs."</p>	<p>l. little dogs. ae. even.</p>

8 For, A E F G H K M S U V X I I A 2 m s i i. — Omit m B D L A 1. As the washing of pots and cups; and many other such like things ye do, (A) (D) E (F) G H (K) M S U V W X I I (I) — Omit m B L A.  
12 And, A E F G H K (L) M S U V X I I. — Omit m B D A. 14 All the people, A E F G H K M S U V X I I. — The people again, m B D L A. 15 Out of him, A E F G H K M S U V X I I. — Out of the man, m B D L A. Those, A D E F G H K M S U V X I I. — Omit m B L A. 16 Retain the verse, A D E F G H K M S U V X I I A 2 m s i i. — Omit m B L A 1. 21 Adulteries, fornications, murders, (22) thefts, A E F G H K M S U V X I I. — Fornications, thefts, murders, (22) adulteries, m B L A. — Fornication, thefts, adulteries, murder, D. 24 And Sidon, m A B E F G H K M S U V X I I. — Omit D L A. 26 For, A E F G H K M S U V X I I. — But immediately, m B (D) L A. 27 But Jesus said, A E F G H K M S U V X I I. — And He said, m B L A. — And He saith, D. 28 And said. — And saith, m A B E F G H K L M S U V X I I A 2 m s i i. — Saying, D.



A.D. 32 (36).  
29, 30. ||MAT.  
15. 28.  
w. λόγον.  
i. εἰς.

29 And He said unto her, "For this w<sup>r</sup>saying 'go thy way; the <sup>d</sup>devil 'is gone out of thy <sup>o</sup>daughter." 30 And "when she was come <sup>i</sup>to her <sup>r</sup>house, she found the <sup>d</sup>devil <sup>a</sup>gone out, and <sup>i</sup>her <sup>r</sup>daughter <sup>a</sup>laid upon the bed.

w. word.  
i. into.

31, 32. ||MAT.  
15. 29, 30.  
o. ἐκ.  
b. ὁρίων.

31 AND again, "departing <sup>o</sup>from the <sup>b</sup>coasts of Tyre and Sidon, He came unto the sea of <sup>o</sup>Galilee, through the midst of the <sup>b</sup>coasts of Decapolis. 32 And they bring unto Him one that was deaf and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech Him to 'put His <sup>r</sup>hand upon him.

o. out of.  
b. borders.

33-35. ||MAT.  
15. 29, 30.  
p. κατ' ἰδίαν.  
i. εἰς.

33 And He "took him aside from the multitude <sup>p</sup>, and put His <sup>r</sup>fingers into his <sup>r</sup>ears, and "He spit, and touched his <sup>o</sup>tongue; 34 and "looking up <sup>i</sup>to <sup>h</sup>heaven, He sighed, and saith unto him, "Ephphatha," that is "'Be opened." 35 And straightway his <sup>r</sup>ears were opened, and the string of his <sup>o</sup>tongue was loosed, and he <sup>r</sup>spoke plain.

p. privately.  
i. into.

36, 37. ||MAT.  
15. 31.  
o. μηδενί.

36 And He charged them that they should tell no <sup>o</sup>man: but the more <sup>h</sup>e charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it; 37 and were beyond measure astonished, saying, "He hath done all things well: He maketh both the <sup>d</sup>deaf to 'hear, and the <sup>d</sup>dumb to 'speak."

o. no one.

1-3. ||MAT. 15.  
32-34.

8 IN those <sup>r</sup>days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat <sup>x</sup>Jesus "called His <sup>r</sup>disciples unto Him, and saith unto them, "I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with Me three days, and have nothing to eat: <sup>s</sup> and if I send them away fasting <sup>u</sup>to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far." 4 And His <sup>r</sup>disciples answered Him, "From whence can <sup>a</sup>a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness?" 5 And He asked them, "How many loaves have ye?" And they said, "Seven."

u. εἰς.  
a. τῆς.

u. unto.  
-c. have come.  
a. any one.

6-9. ||MAT. 15.  
35-38.  
m. ὄχλῳ.

6 And He commanded the <sup>m</sup>people to sit down on the ground: and He "took the seven loaves, and "gave thanks, and brake, and gave to His <sup>r</sup>disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the <sup>m</sup>people. 7 And they had a few small fishes: and He "blessed, and commanded to set them also before them. 8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven <sup>l</sup>baskets. 9 And they <sup>t</sup>that had eaten were about four thousand: and He sent them away.

l. σπυρίδας.

m. multitude.  
-was giving.  
l. large baskets.

10. ||MAT. 15.  
39.

10 AND straightway He "entered into a <sup>r</sup>ship with His <sup>o</sup>disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

-s. the ship.

11-13. ||MAT.  
16. 1-4.  
f. παρά.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with Him, seeking <sup>r</sup>of Him a sign from <sup>o</sup>heaven, tempting Him.

f. from.

80 The devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed, A E F G H K M N S U V X P I I I. — The child laid upon the bed, and the devil gone out, M B L A. — The daughter laid upon the bed, and, etc., D. 81 Of Tyre and Sidon, He came unto, A E F G H K M N S U V X P I I I. — Of Tyre, He came through Sidon to, M B D L A. 82 And had, M B D L A. — Who had, A E F G H K L M N S U V X P I I I. 83 Straightway, A E F G H K M N S U V W X P I I I. — Omit M B D L W d 1 A. CHAP. VIII. 1 Very great, A E F H K S U V W X P I I I. — Again great, M B D G L M N A. Jesus calleth His disciples unto Him, and saith, E F G H S U V X I. — Having called the disciples, He saith, M A B D K L M N W d A I I. — A B E F G H K M S U V X P I I I read, His disciples. 2 With Me, M A E F G H K L M N S U V W d X P I I. — Omit B D. 3 For divers of them came, A E F G H K M N S U V W d X P I I I. — And divers of them are come, M B L A. — Because some also, D. 4 Commanded, A C E F G H K M N S U V W d X P I I I. — Commandeth, M B D L A. 5 Blessed, D E G H S U V X I. — Add them, M B C L M N W d A. — These, A F K I I. And commanded to set them also before them, (M 2) A (B C D) E F G H K (I) M S U V X P I I I. — He set them before them, M 1. 6 That had eaten, A C D E F G H K M N S U V W d X P I I I. — Omit M B L A.

A.D. 32 (36).  
a. ἀμήν.  
u. εἰς.

<sup>12</sup> And He <sup>sighed</sup> deeply in His <sup>spirit</sup>, and saith, "Why doth this <sup>generation</sup> seek after a sign? <sup>verily</sup> I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this <sup>generation</sup>." <sup>13</sup> And He <sup>left</sup> them, and <sup>entering</sup> into the ship again, departed <sup>unto</sup> the other side.

a. amen.  
u. unto.

14-21. || MAT. 16. 5-12. See Luke 12. 1-3.  
lo. ἀρτους.  
s. ἐαυτῶν.  
o. ἀπό.

<sup>14</sup> NOW the <sup>disciples</sup> had forgotten to <sup>take</sup> bread, neither had they in the ship with them <sup>more</sup> than one loaf. <sup>15</sup> And He <sup>charged</sup> them, saying, "Take heed, <sup>beware</sup> of the <sup>leaven</sup> of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod." <sup>16</sup> And they <sup>reasoned</sup> among themselves, saying, "It is because we have no <sup>bread</sup>." <sup>17</sup> And <sup>when</sup> Jesus knew it, He saith unto them, "Why <sup>reason</sup> ye, because ye have no <sup>bread</sup>? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your <sup>heart</sup> yet <sup>hardened</sup>? <sup>18</sup> Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? <sup>19</sup> When I brake the five loaves among <sup>five thousand</sup>, how many <sup>baskets</sup> full of fragments took ye up?" They say unto Him, "Twelve." <sup>20</sup> "And when the seven among <sup>four thousand</sup>, how many <sup>baskets</sup> full of fragments took ye up?" And they said, "Seven." <sup>21</sup> And He said unto them, "How is it that ye do not understand?"

lo. loaves of bread.  
s. themselves.  
o. of, Gr. apo.  
w. And Jesus having-known or knowing.

19. ch. 6. 41-44.  
h. κοφίνους.  
20. v. 7-9.  
l. σπυρίδων.

"five thousand, how many <sup>baskets</sup> full of fragments took ye up?" They say unto Him, "Twelve." <sup>20</sup> "And when the seven among <sup>four thousand</sup>, how many <sup>baskets</sup> full of fragments took ye up?" And they said, "Seven." <sup>21</sup> And He said unto them, "How is it that ye do not understand?"

h. hand-baskets.  
l. large-baskets.

u. εἰς.  
i. εἰς.

<sup>22</sup> AND He cometh <sup>unto</sup> Bethsaida; and they bring a <sup>blind</sup> man unto Him, and besought Him to <sup>touch</sup> him. <sup>23</sup> And He <sup>took</sup> the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and <sup>when</sup> He had spit <sup>on</sup> his <sup>eyes</sup>, and <sup>put</sup> His <sup>hands</sup> upon him, He <sup>asked</sup> him if he <sup>saw</sup> ought. <sup>24</sup> And he <sup>looked</sup> up, and said, "I see <sup>men</sup> as trees, walking." <sup>25</sup> After that He <sup>put</sup> His <sup>hands</sup> again upon his <sup>eyes</sup>, and made him <sup>look</sup> up: and he was restored, and <sup>saw</sup> every man <sup>clearly</sup>. <sup>26</sup> And He sent him away <sup>to</sup> his <sup>house</sup>, saying, "Neither go into the town, nor <sup>tell</sup> it to any in the town."

u. unto.  
b. beseech.  
i. into.

27, 28. || MAT. 16. 13, 14. LUKE 9. 18, 19.

<sup>27</sup> AND Jesus went out, and His <sup>disciples</sup>, into the towns of Caesarea <sup>Philippi</sup>: and by the way He <sup>asked</sup> His <sup>disciples</sup>, saying unto them, "Whom do <sup>men</sup> say that I am?" <sup>28</sup> And they answered, "John the Baptist: but some say, <sup>Elias</sup>; and others, One of the prophets."

e. Elijah.

29. || MAT. 16. 15-17. LUKE 9. 20.

<sup>29</sup> And He saith unto them, "But whom say ye that I am?" And Peter <sup>answereth</sup> and saith unto Him, "Thou art the Christ."

30. || MAT. 16. 20. LUKE 9. 21.  
c. περί.

<sup>30</sup> And He charged them that they should tell no man of Him.

o. no-one.  
c. concerning.

31. || MAT. 16. 21. LUKE 9. 22.  
b. από.

<sup>31</sup> AND He began to teach them, that the <sup>Son</sup> of man must <sup>suffer</sup> many things, and <sup>be</sup> rejected <sup>of</sup> the elders, and of the chief-priests, and scribes, and <sup>be</sup> killed, and after three days <sup>rise</sup> again.

b. or by.

<sup>12</sup> Entering into the ship, (A)EFGHK(M)N(S)U(VX)GH.—Embarking, NBCLA. <sup>16</sup> Saying, ACEFGHKLMSUVXGAI.—Omit NBD. It is because we have, MACEFGHKLMSUVXGAI.—Because they had, B(D). <sup>17</sup> Jesus knew, M<sup>1</sup>ACEFGHKLMSUVXG<sup>2</sup>—He knew, M<sup>1</sup>BD<sup>1</sup>. Your heart yet, AEFHGKMSUVXGH.—Omit yet, NB(C)(Gr.)LNA. <sup>20</sup> And when, (N)ADEFHGKMSUVXG(A)H.—Omit and, BL.—And when also, CN. Said, ADEFGHKMSUVXGH.—Say, N.—Say unto Him, BDLA. <sup>21</sup> How, ABDEFHGKMSUVXG.—Omit MOKLAI. Is it that ye do not, BEFGHVF.—Do ye not yet, M(CD)(Gr.)KLMNUXAI. <sup>22</sup> He cometh, M<sup>1</sup>ADEFHGKMSUVXGH.—They come, M<sup>1</sup>BDLA. <sup>23</sup> Led, ADEFHGKMSUVXGH.—Brought, NBCL(A). <sup>24</sup> I see men as trees, walking, C<sup>2</sup>DM<sup>ms</sup>.—I see men, for I see them walking as trees, MABC<sup>1</sup>EFHGKLM<sup>1</sup>NSUVXGAI. <sup>25</sup> Made him look up, AEFHGKMSUVXGH.—He began to look up, D.—He saw distinctly, NBCLA.—He saw, C<sup>2</sup>. Every man, AC<sup>2</sup>EFHGKM(Tre.)NSUVXGH.—All things, NB(C)(D)LM(Tis.)A. <sup>27</sup> Unto them, M<sup>1</sup>ABCEFGHKLMSUVXGH.—Omit M<sup>1</sup>DLA. <sup>28</sup> Answered, AEFHGKMSUVXGH.—Told him saying, NBCLA.—Answered Him saying, D.—Omit saying, C<sup>2</sup>. <sup>29</sup> He saith unto them, AC<sup>2</sup>EFHGKMSUVXGH.—He asked them, NBCLA. And Peter, M(A)CDEFHGK(M)NSUVXGAI.—Omit and, BL.

A. D. 32 (36). 32, 33. ||MAT. 16. 22, 23. w. τὸν λόγον. g. Ὑπαγε ὀπίσω. m. φρονεῖς.

32 And He-spake that v saying openly. And Peter took Him, and began to rebuke Him. 33 But when He had turned about and looked on His disciples, He rebuked Peter, saying, "Get thee behind Me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men."

w. the word. g. Get thee hence. s. Satan, Adversary. m. mindest. m. multitude. d. desireth to.

34-37. ||MAT. 16. 24-26. LUKE 9. 23-25. m. ὄχλον. d. θέλει. 35. John 12. 25. l. ψυχὴν. so. ψυχὴν.

34 AND when He had called the people unto Him with His disciples also, He said unto them, "Whosoever will come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me. 35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for My sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it. 36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? 37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?"

l. life, psuchē. s. or shall have lost. s. shall have gained. so. soul, psuchē. f. or For whosoever.

38. ||MAT. 16. 27. LUKE 9. 26. f. ὅς γάρ.

38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of Me and of My words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when He cometh in the glory of His Father with the holy angels."

1. ||MAT. 16. 28. LUKE 9. 27. 2 PET. 1. 16-18. a. Ἀμὴν. n. οὐ μὴ. i. ἐν.

9 AND He said unto them, "Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power."

a. Amen. n. in no wise. i. in.

2. 3. ||MAT. 17. 1, 2. LUKE 9. 28, 29.

2 AND after six days Jesus taketh with Him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and He was transfigured before them.

g. glistening.

g. σπλῆβοντα.

3 And His raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4. ||MAT. 17. 3. LUKE 9. 30, 31.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

e. Elijah.

5-7. ||MAT. 17. 4. LUKE 9. 32-35. r. Παββί. b. σκηνάς. c. ἐγένετο.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, "Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for Thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias." 6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

r. Rabbi. b. or booths.

7. ||MAT. 17. 8. LUKE 9. 36.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, "THIS IS MY BELOVED SON; HEAR HIM."

c. came.

8. ||MAT. 17. 8. LUKE 9. 36.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

o. no one.

9, 10. ||MAT. 17. 9. LUKE 9. 36. n. μηδενί. f. ἐκ. w. τὸν λόγον.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, He charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead. 10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

n. no one. f. from among. w. the word.

11-13. ||MAT. 17. 10-13.

11 AND they asked Him, saying, "Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?" 12 And He answered and told them, "Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how

e. Elijah.

32 Saying, ADEFGHKMSUVXIIH.—And saith, NBCLA. 34 Whosoever, AC2EFGHKMSUV XIIH.—If any one, NBCDLA. Come, MABC2KLIIH.—Follow, C'DEFGHKMSUVX. 35 Lose his life, MABC'LA.—Lose his own life, C'EFGHKMSUVXII. The same, C'EFGHKMSUVXII.—Omit MABC'DKLM'XAIH. 36 Shall it profit, ACDEFGHKMSUVXIIAH.—Doth it profit, NBL. 37 Or, AC2EFGHKMSUVXIIH.—For, NBLA. Shall a man give, ACDEFGHKMSUVXIIH.—Giveth a man, NBL. CHAP. IX. 8 As snow, AD(Gr)EFGHKMSUVXIIH.—Omit NBCLA. Can white, ADEFGHKMSUVXIIH.—Can thus white, NBCLNA. 9 Said, D.—Saith, MABC'EFGLMNSUVXIIAH. 10 Say, A(C2)EFGHKMSUVXIIH.—Answer, NBC'LA. Were, ADEFGHKMSUVXIIH.—Became, NBCLDA. 11 A voice came, ADEFGHKMSUVXIIH.—There was a voice, NBCLA. Saying, ADL(A).—Omit MABC'EFGLMNSUVXIIH. 12 Say, ABCDEFGHKMSUVXIIAH.—Add the Pharisees and, NL. 13 Answered and, ADEFGHKMSUVXIIH.—Omit NBCLA. Verily, MABC'EFGLMNSUVXIIAH.—Omit DL.

A.D. 32 (36).  
o. ἐπί.  
13. Mat. 11. 14.  
Luke 1. 17.  
a. καί.  
ac. καθώς.

14. ||MAT. 17.  
14. LUKE 9.  
37.  
u. πρὸς.  
m. ὄχλος.

17, 18. ||MAT.  
17. 14-16.  
LUKE 9. 38-  
40.  
t. Διδάσκαλε.

19, 20. ||MAT.  
17. 17. LUKE  
9. 41, 42.  
b. ἀνέξομαι.  
c. ἐσπάραξεν.

ab. καί.  
abu. δέ.  
y. παιδίου.

25-27. ||MAT. 17.  
18. LU. 9. 42.  
m. ὄχλος.  
c. σπαράξαν.  
ma. πολλά.  
be. ἐγένετο.

28, 29. ||MAT.  
17. 19-21.  
b. ἐν.

30-32. ||MAT.  
17. 22, 23.  
LUKE 9. 43-  
45.  
d. παραδίδο-  
ται.

33, 34. ||MAT.  
18. 1. LUKE  
9. 46.  
t. εἰς.  
d. διελέθη-  
σαν.

it. 'is-written ° of the Son of °man, that He-°mnst\_suffer many-  
things, and °be-set-at-nought. 13 But I\_say unto\_you, That  
°Elias °is °indeed come, and they °have-done unto\_Him °whatso-  
ever they-listed, °as it.is-°written °of Him.”

14 AND °when\_He\_came °to His °disciples, He\_saw a great  
multitude about them, and the scribes questioning\_with them.  
15 And straightway all the °people, °when\_they\_beheld Him,  
were\_greatly\_amazed, and running\_to Him °saluted Him. 16 And  
He\_°asked the scribes, “What question\_°ye with them?”

17 And one of the mltitude °answered and said, “°Master, I.  
have\_brought unto\_Thee my °son, °which\_hath a dumb spirit;  
18 and wheresoever °he\_taketh him, °he\_teareth him: and he  
foameth, and gnasheth with\_his °teeth, and pineth\_away: and  
I\_spake to\_Thy °disciples that they\_°should\_cast °him out; and  
they\_could not.

19 He °answereth him, and saith, “O\_faithless generation, how  
long °shall\_I\_be\_with you? how long shall\_I\_°suffer you? °bring  
him unto Me.” 20 And they\_brought him unto Him: and °when  
he\_saw Him, straightway the spirit °tare him; and he\_°fell on  
the ground, and °wallowed foaming.

21 And He\_°asked his °father, “How long is\_it ago since this  
°came unto\_him?” And he said, “Of\_a\_child. 22 And ofttimes  
it\_hath\_cast him °into the fire, and into the waters, to °destroy  
him: but if Thou\_°canst\_do any\_thing, °have\_compassion on us,  
and °help us.” 23 °Jesus said unto\_him, “°If thou\_°canst  
°believe, all\_things are possible to\_°him\_that believeth.” 24 And  
straightway the father\_of\_the °child °cried\_out, and said with  
tears, “Lord, I\_believe; °help\_Thou mine °unbelief.”

25 When °Jesus °saw that the °people °came\_running\_together,  
He\_rebuked the foul °spirit, saying unto\_°him, “Thou °dumb and  
deaf °spirit, °I charge thee, °come\_out\_of him, and °enter no\_more  
into him.” 26 And the\_spirit °cried, and °rent him °sore, and  
came\_out\_of him: and he °was as one\_dead; insomuch\_that  
many °said, “He °is\_dead.” 27 But °Jesus °took him by\_the\_  
hand, and lifted him up; and he\_°arose.

28 And °when He was\_come into the house, His °disciples  
°asked Him privately, “Why could not we °cast °him out?”  
29 And He\_said unto\_them, “This °kind can °come\_forth °by  
nothing, but °by prayer and fasting.”

30 AND °they\_departed thence, and °passed through °Gal-  
ilee; and He\_would not that any man °should\_know\_it. 31 For  
He\_°taught His °disciples, and said unto\_them, “The Son\_of\_  
°man is\_°delivered into the hands\_of\_men, and they\_°shall\_kill  
Him; and °after\_that\_He\_is\_killed, He\_°shall\_rise\_the third  
day.” 32 Bnt they °understood not that °saying, and °were-  
afraid to\_°ask Him.

33 AND He\_came °to Capernaum: and °being in the house  
He\_°asked them, “What was\_it that ye\_°disputed among your-

14 He came, He saw, ACDEFGHIKMN SUVXIIH.—They came, they saw, NBDA. 16 The  
scribes, ACDEFGHKMN SUVXIIH.—Them, NBDA. 17 Answered and said, AEF GHIKMN SU  
VXIIH.—Answered Him, NBDA. 19 1st Him, CDEFGHKMN SUVXIIH<sup>2</sup>.—Them, NBDAI<sup>1</sup>.  
23 Believe, ACDEFGHKMN SUVXIIH.—Omit NBC<sup>1</sup>LA. 24 And, N<sup>1</sup>ACDEFGHKMN SUVXIIH.—  
Omit N<sup>4</sup>BLA. With tears, A<sup>2</sup>CDEFGHKMN SUVXIIH.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>BC<sup>1</sup>LA. Lord, C<sup>2</sup>E  
FGHKMN SUVXIIH.—Omit NABC<sup>1</sup>DL. 26 Many, CDEFGHKMN SUVXIIH.—Most, NABLA.  
29 And fasting, N<sup>4</sup>ACDEFGHKLMN SUVXIIH.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>B. 31 The third day, AC<sup>2</sup>EF GHKM  
NSUVXIIH.—After three days, NBC<sup>1</sup>DLA. 32 He came, ACEFGHKLMN SUVXIIH.—They  
came, NB(D). Capernaum, ACEFGHKLMN SUVXIIH.—Capharnaum, NBDA. Among  
yourselves, AEF GHKMN SUVXIIH.—Omit NBCDL.

o. of, Gr. epi.  
-i. hath also  
come.  
a. also.  
°h. did.  
ac. according-  
as.

u. unto.  
m. multitude.

r. Teacher.  
i. it.

b. or bear-with.  
c. or convulsed.

-o. hath-come.  
ab. both.  
abu. But.

y. young-child.

m. a multitude.  
i. it.  
c. or convulsed.  
ma. many-  
times.  
he. became.

b. by, Gr. en.

d. delivered-up.

t. to, Gr. eis.  
-d. were dis-  
cussing or  
reasoning.

A. D. 32 (36).  
 b. ἐν.  
 g. μείζων.  
 35-37. || MAT. 18. 2-6. LUKE 9. 47, 48; 22. 24-30.  
 m. διάκονος.  
 l. παιδίον.  
 li. παιδιών.  
 i. ἐπὶ τῷ.  
 38-41. || LUKE 9. 49, 50.  
 d. δαίμονια.  
 w. ὄς.  
 o. οὐδεὶς.  
 m. δύναν.  
 g. ταχὺ.  
 40. See Mat. 10. 40-42. Luke 11. 23.  
 y. ἕμων.  
 41. Mat. 10. 40-42.  
 a. ἀμῆν.  
 n. οὐ μὴ.  
 42. || MAT. 18. 6.  
 s. σκανδαλίση.  
 i. εἰς.  
 43. || MAT. 5. 30.  
 See Deut. 13. 6-11. See Isa. 33. 14; 66. 24.  
 w. καλόν.  
 g. γέενναν.  
 47, 48. || MAT. 5. 29.  
 49. Lev. 2. 13. Eze. 43. 24.  
 50. Mat. 5. 13. Luke 14. 34. 35. Col. 4. 6.  
 b. ἀναλον γένηται.  
 A. D. 33 (37).  
 1. || MAT. 19. 1, 2.  
 b. ὄρια.  
 m. ὄχλοι.

elves <sup>b</sup>by the way?" <sup>34</sup> But they <sup>-</sup>held their peace: for <sup>b</sup>by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be the* <sup>g</sup>greatest.  
<sup>35</sup> And <sup>+</sup>He sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, "If any man <sup>'</sup>desire to be first, *the same shall be last of all, and <sup>m</sup>servant of all." <sup>36</sup> And <sup>+</sup>He took a <sup>l</sup>child, and set him in the midst of them: and <sup>+</sup>when He had taken him in His arms, He said unto them, <sup>37</sup> "Whosoever <sup>'</sup>shall receive one of <sup>o</sup>such <sup>l</sup>children <sup>'</sup>in My <sup>'</sup>name, receiveth Me: and whosoever <sup>'</sup>shall receive Me, receiveth not Me, but Him <sup>+</sup>that sent Me."  
<sup>38</sup> AND <sup>'</sup>John answered Him, saying, "Master, we saw one casting out <sup>d</sup>devils in Thy <sup>'</sup>name, <sup>w</sup>and he followeth not us: and we <sup>-</sup>forbad him, because he followeth not us." <sup>39</sup> But <sup>'</sup>Jesus said, "Forbid him not: for there is no <sup>o</sup>man which <sup>'</sup>shall do a <sup>m</sup>miracle in My <sup>'</sup>name, that <sup>'</sup>can <sup>'</sup>lightly <sup>'</sup>speak evil of Me. <sup>40</sup> For he that is not against <sup>'</sup>us is on <sup>'</sup>our part. <sup>41</sup> For whosoever <sup>'</sup>shall give you a cup of water to drink in My <sup>'</sup>name, because ye belong to Christ, <sup>'</sup>verily I say unto you, he shall <sup>'</sup>not lose his <sup>'</sup>reward.  
<sup>42</sup> "And whosoever <sup>'</sup>shall <sup>'</sup>offend one of *these* <sup>'</sup>little ones <sup>+</sup>that believe <sup>'</sup>in Me, it is better for him that a millstone <sup>'</sup>were hanged about his <sup>'</sup>neck, and he <sup>'</sup>were cast into the sea.  
<sup>43</sup> "And if thy <sup>'</sup>hand <sup>'</sup>offend thee, <sup>'</sup>cut it off: it is <sup>'</sup>better for thee to <sup>'</sup>enter into <sup>'</sup>life maimed, than having <sup>'</sup>two hands to <sup>'</sup>go into <sup>'</sup>hell, into the fire that never <sup>'</sup>shall be quenched: <sup>44</sup> where their <sup>'</sup>worm <sup>'</sup>dieth not, and the <sup>'</sup>fire <sup>'</sup>is not quenched.  
<sup>45</sup> "And if thy <sup>'</sup>foot <sup>'</sup>offend thee, <sup>'</sup>cut it off: it is <sup>'</sup>better for thee to <sup>'</sup>enter halt into <sup>'</sup>life, than having <sup>'</sup>two feet to be cast into <sup>'</sup>hell, into the fire that never <sup>'</sup>shall be quenched: <sup>46</sup> where their <sup>'</sup>worm <sup>'</sup>dieth not, and the <sup>'</sup>fire <sup>'</sup>is not quenched.  
<sup>47</sup> "And if thine <sup>'</sup>eye <sup>'</sup>offend thee, <sup>'</sup>pluck it out: it is <sup>'</sup>better for thee to <sup>'</sup>enter into the kingdom of <sup>'</sup>God with one eye, than having two eyes to <sup>'</sup>be cast into <sup>'</sup>hell <sup>'</sup>fire: <sup>48</sup> where their <sup>'</sup>worm <sup>'</sup>dieth not, and the <sup>'</sup>fire <sup>'</sup>is not quenched.  
<sup>49</sup> "For every one <sup>'</sup>shall be salted with fire, and EVERY SACRIFICE <sup>'</sup>SHALL BE SALTED WITH SALT. <sup>50</sup> <sup>'</sup>Salt is good: but if the salt <sup>'</sup>have lost his saltness, wherewith <sup>'</sup>will ye season it? <sup>'</sup>Have salt in yourselves, and <sup>'</sup>have peace one with another."*

b. by or in.  
 g. greater.  
 m. minister.  
 l. little child.  
 li. little children.  
 i. in, Gr. epi.  
 l. Teacher.  
 d. demons.  
 w. who.  
 o. no one.  
 m. mighty work.  
 q. quickly.  
 y. you.  
 yo. your.  
 a. amen.  
 n. by no means.  
 s. stumble or ensnare.  
 i. in, Gr. eis.  
 w. well.  
 g. Gehenna.  
 s. is quenched.  
 b. become saltless.  
 b. borders.  
 m. multitudes.  
 w. had been wont.

**10** AND <sup>+</sup>He arose from thence, and cometh into the <sup>b</sup>coasts of <sup>'</sup>Judæa by the farther side of <sup>'</sup>Jordan: and *the* <sup>m</sup>people resort unto Him again, and, as He <sup>-</sup>was wont, He <sup>-</sup>taught them again.

<sup>37</sup> Shall receive Me, ACDEFGHKMNSUVXITAN.—Receiveth Me, (N)BL. <sup>38</sup> And John answered, AEFGEHMNSUVXITN.—John spake to, MBLA. And he followeth not us, ADEFGHKMNSUVXITN.—Omit NBCLA. Because he followeth not us, ACEFGHKMNSUVXITN.—Omit DX.—Because he followed not us, MBLA.—Because he followeth not with us, L. <sup>40</sup> Us, our, MBCD.—Us, your, L.—You, our, UX.—You, your, ADEFGHKMNSUVXITN. <sup>41</sup> In My name, because, N<sup>1</sup>C<sup>2</sup>DEFGHKMNSUVXITAN<sup>2</sup>.—By reason that, N<sup>4</sup>ABC<sup>1</sup>KLNN<sup>1</sup>. <sup>42</sup> These little ones, EFGHEM<sup>1</sup>SUVXITN.—These little ones, M<sup>1</sup>BCDLM<sup>2</sup>NA. In Me, ABC<sup>2</sup>EFGHKL MNSUVXITN.—Omit NC<sup>1</sup>DA. A millstone, AEFGEHKMNSUVXITN.—A great millstone, NB CDA. (Literally, a millstone turned by an ass, *ὄνος*. So Matt. xviii. 6, where all critics agree as to the reading; and all MSS., except L which reads *λίθος μυλικός*, and Z which now reads *μύλος . . . υλικός*.) <sup>44</sup> Retain the verse, ADEFGHKMNSUVXITN.—Omit NBCLA. <sup>45</sup> Into the fire that never shall be quenched, ADEFGHKMNSUVXITN.—Into the fire, F.—Omit NBCLA. <sup>46</sup> Retain the verse, ADEFGHKMNSUVXITN.—Omit NBCLA. <sup>47</sup> Fire, ACEGHEKMNSUVXITN.—Into the fire that is not quenched, F.—Omit NBDLA. <sup>49</sup> And every sacrifice shall be salted with salt, ACDEFGHKMNSUVXITN.—Omit MBLA. CHAP. X. <sup>1</sup> By the farther side, AEFHKMNSUVXITN.—And the farther side, NB<sup>1</sup>CL.—Beyond Jordan, C<sup>2</sup>DGA. The people, D.—Multitudes, M<sup>1</sup>ABC<sup>2</sup>EFGHKL MNSUVXITN.—The multitudes, X.

A. D. 32 (36).  
 2-4. || MAT. 19. 3.  
 1. Dent. 24. 1.  
 MAT. 5. 31, 32.  
 5-9. || MAT. 19.  
 4-9.  
 3. Gen. 1. 27;  
 5. 2.  
 7. Gen. 2. 24.  
 Sept. 1 Cor. 6.  
 16. Eph. 5. 31.  
 t. oi.  
 c. εὐνοῦται...  
 eis.  
 γ. συνέζευξεν.  
 10-12. || MAT. 19.  
 9-12.  
 c. περὶ.  
 12. Luke 16. 18.  
 Rom. 7. 3.  
 1 Cor. 7. 10,  
 11.  
 13-16. || MAT. 19.  
 13-15. LUKE  
 18. 15-17.  
 a. ἀμῆν.  
 n. οὐ μή.  
 A. D. 33 (37).  
 17. || MAT. 19. 16.  
 LUKE 18. 18.  
 t. Διδάσκαλε.  
 18, 19. || MAT.  
 19. 17-19.  
 LUKE 18. 19,  
 20.  
 19. Ex. 20. 12-  
 16.  
 20. || MAT. 19.  
 20. LUKE 18.  
 21.  
 21, 22. || MAT. 19.  
 21, 22. LUKE  
 18. 22, 23.  
 21. Mat. 6. 19-  
 21. Luke 12.  
 33, 34; 16. 9.  
 w. τῶ λόγῳ.  
 h. ἦν γὰρ  
 ἔχων.  
 23-27. || MAT. 19.  
 23-26. LUKE  
 18. 24, 27.  
 24. Job 31. 24.  
 Ps. 49. 6-9.  
 1 Tim. 6. 17-  
 19.  
 wi. Πῶς  
 δυσκόλως.  
 d. δύσκολόν.  
 o. ἐπί.

<sup>2</sup> AND the Pharisees <sup>2</sup>came to Him, and asked Him, "Is it lawful for a man to <sup>2</sup>put away his wife?" tempting Him.  
<sup>3</sup> And He <sup>3</sup>answered and said unto them, "What did Moses command you?" <sup>4</sup> And they said, "Moses suffered to write a bill of divorce, and to <sup>4</sup>put her away."  
<sup>5</sup> And <sup>5</sup>Jesus <sup>5</sup>answered and said unto them, "For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this <sup>5</sup>precept. <sup>6</sup> But from the beginning of <sup>6</sup>the creation <sup>6</sup>God made them <sup>6</sup>male and <sup>6</sup>female.  
<sup>7</sup> For this cause <sup>7</sup>shall a man leave his <sup>7</sup>father and <sup>7</sup>mother, and <sup>7</sup>cleave to his <sup>7</sup>wife; <sup>8</sup> and <sup>8</sup>they twain shall be <sup>8</sup>one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh. <sup>9</sup> What therefore <sup>9</sup>God <sup>9</sup>hath <sup>9</sup>joined together, let not man put asunder."  
<sup>10</sup> And in the <sup>10</sup>house His <sup>10</sup>disciples asked Him again <sup>10</sup>of the same <sup>10</sup>matter. <sup>11</sup> And He saith unto them, "Whosoever <sup>11</sup>shall put away his <sup>11</sup>wife, and <sup>11</sup>marry another, committeth adultery against her. <sup>12</sup> And if a woman <sup>12</sup>shall put away her <sup>12</sup>husband, and <sup>12</sup>be married to another, she committeth adultery."  
<sup>13</sup> AND they <sup>13</sup>brought young children to Him, that He should touch them: and His <sup>13</sup>disciples <sup>13</sup>rebuked <sup>13</sup>those that brought them. <sup>14</sup> But <sup>14</sup>when <sup>14</sup>Jesus saw it, He was much displeased, and said unto them, "<sup>14</sup>Suffer the little children to come unto Me, and <sup>14</sup>forbid them not: for of <sup>14</sup>such is the kingdom of <sup>14</sup>God. <sup>15</sup> Verily I say unto you, Whosoever <sup>15</sup>shall not receive the kingdom of <sup>15</sup>God as a little child, he <sup>15</sup>shall <sup>15</sup>not enter therein." <sup>16</sup> And <sup>16</sup>He took them up in His arms, <sup>16</sup>put His <sup>16</sup>hands upon them, and <sup>16</sup>blessed them.  
<sup>17</sup> AND <sup>17</sup>when He was gone forth into the way, there came one <sup>17</sup>running, and <sup>17</sup>kneeled to Him, and <sup>17</sup>asked Him, "<sup>17</sup>Good <sup>17</sup>Master, what <sup>17</sup>shall I do that I <sup>17</sup>may inherit eternal life?"  
<sup>18</sup> And <sup>18</sup>Jesus said unto him, "<sup>18</sup>Why callest thou Me good? there is none good but one, <sup>18</sup>that is, <sup>18</sup>God. <sup>19</sup> Thou <sup>19</sup>knowest the commandments, <sup>20</sup>Do not commit adultery, <sup>20</sup>Do not kill, <sup>20</sup>Do not steal, <sup>20</sup>Do not bear false witness, <sup>20</sup>Defraud not, <sup>20</sup>Honour thy <sup>20</sup>father and <sup>20</sup>mother."  
<sup>21</sup> And he <sup>21</sup>answered and said unto Him, "<sup>21</sup>Master, all these <sup>21</sup>have I observed from my youth."  
<sup>22</sup> Then <sup>22</sup>Jesus <sup>22</sup>beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, "<sup>22</sup>One thing thou lackest: <sup>22</sup>go thy way, <sup>22</sup>sell <sup>22</sup>whatsoever thou hast, and <sup>22</sup>give to the <sup>22</sup>poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and <sup>22</sup>come, <sup>22</sup>take up the cross, and <sup>22</sup>follow Me."  
<sup>23</sup> And he <sup>23</sup>was sad at that <sup>23</sup>saying, and went away <sup>23</sup>grieved: for <sup>23</sup>he <sup>23</sup>had great possessions.  
<sup>24</sup> AND <sup>24</sup>Jesus <sup>24</sup>looked round about, and saith unto His <sup>24</sup>disciples, "<sup>24</sup>How hardly shall <sup>24</sup>they that have <sup>24</sup>riches <sup>24</sup>enter into the kingdom of <sup>24</sup>God!" <sup>25</sup> And the disciples <sup>25</sup>were astonished at His <sup>25</sup>words. But <sup>25</sup>Jesus <sup>25</sup>answereth again, and saith unto them, "<sup>25</sup>Children, how <sup>25</sup>hard is it for them that <sup>25</sup>trust <sup>25</sup>in <sup>25</sup>riches to <sup>25</sup>enter into the kingdom of <sup>25</sup>God! <sup>26</sup> It is easier for a camel

t. the.  
 c. become.  
 y. yoked together.  
 c. concerning.  
 a. Amen.  
 s. or shall not have received.  
 n. in no wise.  
 p. putting.  
 t. Teacher.  
 d. Do, etc., subjunctive aorists.  
 h. Honour, pres. imperative.  
 w. word.  
 g. grieving.  
 h. he was owning.  
 wi. With what difficulty.  
 d. difficult.  
 o. on.

<sup>2</sup> The Pharisees, MONVX.—Pharisees, ABFGHKLMSTAIH.—They came, D. <sup>6</sup> Answered, and, ADEFGHKMNSUVXTH.—Omit MBCLA. <sup>6</sup> God made, ADEFGHKMNSUVXTH.—He made, MBCLA. <sup>10</sup> Of the same matter, (D)EFGHSTU(TH).—Of the same matter, omit K.—Of this, ABCLMNXTA.—Of these things, N. <sup>12</sup> A woman shall put away, AEFGHKMNSUVXTH.—She shall put away, MBCLA. Be married to, AC<sup>2</sup>EFGHKMNSUVXTH.—Shall marry, MCB<sup>1</sup>DLA. <sup>14</sup> And forbid, MACDLM<sup>2</sup>.—Omit and, BEFGHK<sup>2</sup>MNSUVXTH. <sup>16</sup> Blessed, FGR<sup>2</sup>LNT.—Blesses, MABCDERK<sup>1</sup>MNSUVXATH. <sup>21</sup> Take up the cross, AEFHGK MNSUVXTH.—G transposes the clauses, take up the cross, and come.—Omit MBCLA.

A.D. 33 (37).

to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God."

27. Jer. 32. 17. Luke 1. 37.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, "Who then can be saved?" 27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, "With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible."

28-31. || MAT. 19. 27-30. LUKE 18. 28-30.

28 THEN Peter began to say unto Him: "Lo, we have left all, and have followed Thee."

a. ἀμὴν. o. οὐδεὶς.

29 And Jesus answered and said, "Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for My sake, and the gospel's, but he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life. 31 But many that are first shall be last; and the last first."

a. Amen. o. no-one. a. age.

32-34. || MAT. 20. 17-19. LUKE 18. 31-34.

32 AND they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid.

t. εἰς.

And He took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto Him, saying, "Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn Him to death, and shall deliver Him to the Gentiles: 34 and they shall mock Him, and shall scourge Him, and shall spit upon Him, and shall kill Him: and the third day He shall rise again."

t. to, Gr. eis. w. was going before.

35-37. || MAT. 20. 20, 21. t. Διδάσκαλε.

35 AND James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto Him, saying, "Master, we would that Thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire." 36 And He said unto them, "What would ye that I should do for you?" 37 They said unto Him, "Grant unto us that we may sit, one on Thy right hand, and the other on Thy left hand in Thy glory."

a. δέ.

t. Teacher. a. And.

38-40. || MAT. 20. 22, 23.

38 But Jesus said unto them, "Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?" 39 And they said unto Him, "We can." And Jesus said unto them, "Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized: 40 but to sit on My right hand and on My left hand is not Mine to give; but [it shall be given] to them for whom it is prepared."

i. hath been prepared.

41. || MAT. 20. 24.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

co. περί.

co. concerning.

42-45. || MAT. 20. 25-28. LUKE 22. 24-27.

42 But Jesus called them to Him, and saith unto them, "Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the

u. unto.

27 And, AC<sup>2</sup>DEFGHKMNSUVXIIH.—Omit NBC<sup>1</sup>LA. 28 Then, D(KNH).—Omit NABCEFGHMS UVXIGA. 29 1st And, C(D)EFGH(K)N(RH<sup>1</sup>).—Omit NABMSUVXIIH<sup>2</sup>. Answered, and, ACEFGHKMNSUVXIIH.—And Jesus answered, "Verily," D.—Omit NBA. Father or mother, NAEFGHKMNSUVXIIH.—Or father, omit D.—Transposed BCA. Or wife, ACE FGHKMNNSUVXIIH.—Omit NBDA. And the gospel's, AB<sup>3</sup>4.—And for the sake of the gospel, NB<sup>2</sup>CDEFGHKLMS<sup>2</sup>UVXIGAII. 30 Mothers, BEFGHNSUVA.—A mother, N<sup>2</sup>ACD.—And father and mother, N<sup>2</sup>KMXII. 31 The last, BCEFGHNSUVI.—Omit the, NADKLM VAD. 32 As they followed, they, AEFGHMNSUVXIIH.—And as they followed, they were afraid, omit DK.—They who followed, NBCLA. 34 Scourge, spit upon, AEFGH KMNNSUVXIIH.—And shall scourge Him, omit D.—Transposed NBCLA. The third day, AEFGHKMNNSUVXIIH.—After three days, NBCLDA. 35 Saying, AEFGHKMNNSUVXIIH.—Add to Him, NBCLDA. Desire, EFGHMSUVXI.—Add of Thee, N<sup>2</sup>ABCDKLNADII. 36 And be baptized, AC<sup>2</sup>EFGHKMNSUVXIIH.—Or be baptized, NBC<sup>1</sup>DLNA. 37 Indeed, AC<sup>2</sup>DEFGH KMNNSUVXIIH.—Omit NBC<sup>1</sup>LA. 40 And on, ACEFGHKMNSUVXIIH.—Or on, NBCLA. 42 But, AEFGHKMNNSUVXI.—And, NBCLDA.

A.D. 33 (37).  
 d. θέλη.  
 c. γενέσθαι.  
 f. πρώτος.  
 b. δούλος.  
 l. ψυχήν.  
 f. αντί.

Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them. <sup>43</sup> But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever <sup>d</sup> will be <sup>c</sup> great among you, shall be your minister: <sup>44</sup> and whosoever of you <sup>d</sup> will be <sup>c</sup> the chiefest, shall be <sup>b</sup> servant of all. <sup>45</sup> For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give His <sup>1</sup> life a ransom <sup>f</sup> for many."

d. desireth to.  
 c. become.  
 f. first.  
 b. hondservant.  
 l. life, psuche.  
 f. for, Gr. anti, instead of.

46-48. || MAT. 20. 29-31. LUKE 18. 35-39. See Mat. 9. 27-31.  
 t. εἰς.  
 f. ἀπό.  
 t. ὁ Ναζωραῖός.

<sup>46</sup> AND they came <sup>t</sup> to Jericho: and <sup>4</sup> as He went out <sup>f</sup> of Jericho with His <sup>σ</sup> disciples and a great number of people, <sup>1</sup> blind Bartimæus, the son of Timæus, <sup>2</sup> sat by the highway side begging. <sup>47</sup> And <sup>4</sup> when he heard that it was Jesus <sup>t</sup> of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and <sup>10</sup> say, "Jesus, Thou <sup>σ</sup> son of David, <sup>1</sup> have mercy on me." <sup>48</sup> And many <sup>2</sup> charged him that he should hold his peace: but he <sup>2</sup> cried the more a great deal, "Thou son of David, <sup>1</sup> have mercy on me."

t. to, Gr. eis.  
 f. from.  
 t. the Nazarene

49, 50. || MAT. 20. 32. LUKE 18. 40.

<sup>49</sup> And <sup>1</sup> Jesus <sup>2</sup> stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, "Be of good comfort, <sup>1</sup> rise: He calleth thee." <sup>50</sup> And he, <sup>2</sup> casting away his garment, <sup>2</sup> rose, and came to <sup>t</sup> Jesus.

ca. And.  
 r. Rabboni.  
 re. or recover.  
 s. saved thee.  
 re. or recovered.

51, 52. || MAT. 20. 32-34. LUKE 18. 40-43.  
 ca. δέ.  
 r. Παββονί.  
 re. ἀναβλέψω.  
 s. σέσωκέ σε.

<sup>51</sup> And <sup>1</sup> Jesus <sup>2</sup> answered and <sup>1</sup> said unto him, "What <sup>d</sup> wilt thou that I should do unto thee?" <sup>1</sup> The blind man said unto him, "Lord, that I might <sup>re</sup> receive my sight." <sup>52</sup> And <sup>1</sup> Jesus said unto him, "Go thy way; thy <sup>σ</sup> faith hath <sup>s</sup> made thee whole." And immediately he <sup>re</sup> received his sight, and <sup>2</sup> followed <sup>2</sup> Jesus in the way.

1-3. || MAT. 21. 1-5. LUKE 19. 28-31.  
 u. εἰς.  
 w. τὴν κατέναντι.

**11** AND when they came <sup>nigh</sup> to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of <sup>σ</sup> Olives, He sendeth forth two of His <sup>σ</sup> disciples, <sup>2</sup> and saith unto them, "Go your way into the village <sup>w</sup> over against you: and as soon as ye <sup>2</sup> be entered into it, ye shall find a colt <sup>2</sup> tied, whereon never man <sup>2</sup> sat; <sup>2</sup> loose him, and <sup>2</sup> bring him. <sup>3</sup> And if any man <sup>2</sup> say unto you, 'Why do ye this?' <sup>2</sup> say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither."

u. unto.  
 w. which is.  
 s. hath sat.

4-7. || MAT. 21. 6, 7. LUKE 19. 32-36.

<sup>4</sup> And they went their way, and found the colt <sup>2</sup> tied by the door without in a <sup>σ</sup> place where two ways met; and they loose him. <sup>5</sup> And certain of them that <sup>2</sup> stood there said unto them, "What do ye, loosing the colt?" <sup>6</sup> And they said unto them even as <sup>1</sup> Jesus had commanded: and they let them go. <sup>7</sup> And they brought the colt <sup>u</sup> to <sup>t</sup> Jesus, and cast their <sup>σ</sup> garments on him; and He sat upon him.

u. unto.

8-10. || MAT. 21. 8, 9. LUKE 19. 37-44. JOHN 12. 12-16.

<sup>8</sup> And many spread their <sup>σ</sup> garments in the way: and others <sup>2</sup> cut down branches off the trees, and <sup>2</sup> strawed <sup>them</sup> in the way. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>2</sup> they that went before, and <sup>2</sup> they that followed, <sup>2</sup> cried,

<sup>43</sup> So shall it not be, AC<sup>3</sup>EF<sup>3</sup>G<sup>3</sup>H<sup>3</sup>K<sup>3</sup>M<sup>3</sup>N<sup>3</sup>S<sup>3</sup>V<sup>3</sup>X<sup>3</sup>Π<sup>3</sup>.—So is it not, NBC<sup>1</sup>DLA. <sup>44</sup> Of you, AC<sup>3</sup>D<sup>3</sup>EF<sup>3</sup>G<sup>3</sup>H<sup>3</sup>K<sup>3</sup>M<sup>3</sup>N<sup>3</sup>S<sup>3</sup>V<sup>3</sup>X<sup>3</sup>Π<sup>3</sup>.—Among you, NBC<sup>1</sup>LA. <sup>45</sup> Blind Bartimæus, the son of Timæus, sat by the highway side, begging, AC<sup>3</sup>(D)<sup>3</sup>EF<sup>3</sup>G<sup>3</sup>H<sup>3</sup>K<sup>3</sup>M<sup>3</sup>N<sup>3</sup>S<sup>3</sup>V<sup>3</sup>X<sup>3</sup>Π<sup>3</sup>.—Begging, C<sup>1</sup> omits.—The son of Timæus, Bartimæus, a blind beggar, sat by the highway side, MBLA. <sup>47</sup> Of Nazareth.—The Nazarene, BLA.—Nazorene, D.—The Nazoræan, MACEFGHKMSUVXΠI. <sup>48</sup> Commanded him to be called, ADEFGHKMSUVXΠI.—Said; Call ye him, NBCLA. <sup>49</sup> Rose, ACEFGHKM<sup>2</sup>S<sup>3</sup>V<sup>3</sup>X<sup>3</sup>Π<sup>3</sup>.—r omits the word.—Started up, MBDLM<sup>2</sup>MSA. <sup>51</sup> Said, NBCDLA.—Saith, ADEFGHKMSUVXΠI. Lord.—Rabbouni, MABCE<sup>3</sup>FG<sup>3</sup>H<sup>3</sup>K<sup>3</sup>L<sup>3</sup>M<sup>3</sup>S<sup>3</sup>V<sup>3</sup>X<sup>3</sup>Π<sup>3</sup>.—Rabbonei, A.—Rabouni, F<sup>1</sup>U.—Lord Rabbi, D. <sup>52</sup> And Jesus, EFGHKM<sup>2</sup>S<sup>3</sup>V<sup>3</sup>X<sup>3</sup>Π<sup>3</sup>.—Him, MABCDLM<sup>2</sup>MSA. CHAP. XI. <sup>1</sup> Unto Bethphage and Bethany, ABCEFGHKLSUVXTAII.—And unto Bethany, D. <sup>2</sup> Never, DEFGHMSUVX<sup>3</sup>.—Add yet, \*(A)BC<sup>1</sup>KLAIH. <sup>3</sup> Will send, G<sup>1</sup>U<sup>1</sup>.—Sendeth, MABCD(Gr.)EFHKLMSVXTA. Him, AC<sup>3</sup>EF<sup>3</sup>G<sup>3</sup>H<sup>3</sup>K<sup>3</sup>M<sup>3</sup>N<sup>3</sup>S<sup>3</sup>V<sup>3</sup>X<sup>3</sup>Π<sup>3</sup>.—Add again, NBC<sup>1</sup>DLA. <sup>6</sup> Commanded, ADEGHKMSUVXΠI.—Said, NBCLA. <sup>7</sup> Brought, ADEGHKMSUVXΠI.—Bring, NB(C)LA. <sup>8</sup> Cut down branches, ADEGHKMSUVXΠI.—Branches, having cut them, NB(C)LA. Off the trees, and strawed them in the way, ADEGHKMSUVXΠI.—Out of the fields, NBCLA.



A.D. 33 (37).  
9. Ps. 118. 25,  
26.  
s. Heb. hoshiah-  
nah.  
10. Ps. 148. 1.  
11. ||MAT. 21.  
10, 11.  
ou. *ἱερὸν*.

12-14. ||MAT.  
21. 18, 19.  
f. *οὐ γὰρ ἦν  
καιρὸς σύ-  
κων*.  
o. *μηδεὶς*.  
of. *ἐκ*.  
u.a. *εἰς τὸν  
αἰῶνα*.

15-17. ||MAT. 21.  
12-16. LUKE  
19.45,46. See  
Jno. 2. 13-17.  
u. *εἰς*.  
ou. *ἱερὸν*.  
17. Isa. 56. 7.  
JER. 7. 11.  
a. *οἶκος προσ-  
ευχῆς πᾶσι  
τοῖς ἔθ-  
νεσιν*.  
r. *ληστών*.  
18, 19. ||LUKE  
19. 47, 48.  
m. *ὄχλος*.

20, 21. ||MAT.  
21. 20.  
w. *ἐξηραμμέ-  
νην*.  
r. *Ραββί*.  
22, 23. ||MAT. 21.  
21, 22. See  
Mat. 17. 20.  
Luke 17. 6.  
h. *Ἐχετε πί-  
στιν Θεοῦ*.  
a. *ἀμην*.  
24. Jas. 1. 5, 6.  
1 John 5. 14,  
15.  
as. *αἰτεῖσθε*.  
25. Mat. 6. 14,  
15. Col. 3. 13.  
Mat. 18. 35.

saying, "HOSANNA; BLESSED is HE THAT COMETH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD: 10 blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the LORD: Hosanna in the highest."

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when He had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, He went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 AND on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, He was hungry: 13 and seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, He came, if haply He might find any thing thereon: and when He came to it, He found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet. 14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, "No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever." And His disciples heard it.

15 AND they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves; 16 and would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.

17 And He taught, saying unto them, "Is it not written, MY HOUSE SHALL BE CALLED OF ALL NATIONS the HOUSE OF PRAYER? BUT ye have MADE IT A DEN OF THIEVES."

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy Him: for they feared Him, because all the people was astonished at His doctrine.

19 And when even was come, He went out of the city.

20 AND in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. 21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto Him, "Master, behold, the fig tree which Thou cursedst is withered away."

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, "Have faith in God. 23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, 'Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea;' and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. 24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25 And when ye stand praying, Forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. 26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses."

s. Save now.  
s. Heb. Jehovah.

ou. outer-  
temple.

f. or for it was  
not a season  
of figs.  
o. no-one.  
of. of. Gr. ek.  
u.a. unto the  
age.

u. unto.  
ou. outer-  
temple.

a. a house of  
prayer for all  
the nations.  
r. robbers.

m. multitude.

w. or withered.  
r. Rabbi.

h. Lit. Have  
faith of God.  
a. amen.

s. cometh.

as. ask.

h. the heavens.

h. the heavens.

9 Saying, ADEGHKMN SUVXIIH.—Omit MBCLA. 10 In the name of the Lord, AEGHK MNSVXIIH.—Omit NBCDLA. 11 Jesus entered, AEGHKMNSUVXIIH.—He entered, NBCDLA. And into, ADEGHNSUVXIIH.—Omit and, NBCDLA. 12 Afar off, EGHK MNSUVXIIH.—From afar, NBCDLMNA. 13 Jesus answered, EGHNSUVXIIH.—He answered, NBCDLMNA. 14 Jesus went, AEGHKMNSUVXIIH.—He went, NBCDLA. And bought, DEGHNSVXIIA.—And them that bought, NBCDKLMNUH. 15 Saying, ADE GHKMN SUVXIIH.—And said, NBCDLA. Unto them, MACDEGHKLMNSUVXIIAIIH.—Omit B. 16 Scribes, chief priests, EGHNSUVXIIH.—Transposed NBCDKLAIH. Because, ADEGHK LMNSUVXIIH.—For, NBCA. 17 He went out, MCD(Gr.)EGHMNSUVXIIH.—They went out, ABKMΔAIH. 18 For, ACEGHKLMNSUVXIIAIIH.—Omit MBDN. Those things which, ACEGHKMN SUVXIIH.—That which, MB(D)LNA. He shall have whatsoever he saith, AEGHKMNSUVXIIH.—He shall have it, NBCDLA. 19 Desire, when ye pray, AEGHKMN SUVXIIH.—Pray for, and ask, NBCDLA. Ye receive, AEGHKMNSUVXIIH.—Ye shall receive, D.—Ye have received, NBCLA. 20 Retain the verse, ACEDEGHKMN SUVXIIH.—Omit MBLSA.

A. D. 33 (37). 27, 28. || MAT. 21. 23. LUKE 20. 1, 2. i. εἰς. ou. ἱερῶ. u. πρὸς. b. ἐν.

27 AND they come again <sup>1</sup>to Jerusalem: and <sup>2</sup>as He was walking in the <sup>ou</sup>temple, there come <sup>u</sup>to Him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders, <sup>28</sup> and say *unto* Him, “<sup>b</sup>By what authority doest Thou these things? and who gave Thee this authority to <sup>do</sup> these things?”

i. into. ou. outer-temple. u. unto. b. By, Gr. en.

29, 30. || MAT. 21. 24, 25. LUKE 20. 3, 4. o. ἐκ.

29 And <sup>x</sup>Jesus <sup>4</sup>answered *and* said *unto* them, “I will also ask of you one question, and <sup>answer</sup> Me, and I will tell you <sup>b</sup>by what authority I do these things. <sup>30</sup> The baptism of John, <sup>was</sup> it <sup>o</sup>from heaven, or <sup>o</sup>of men? <sup>Answer</sup> Me.”

o. of, Gr. ek.

31-33. || MAT. 21. 25-27. LUKE 20. 5-8. w. εἰχον.

31 And they <sup>reasoned</sup> with themselves, saying, “If we <sup>shall</sup> say, ‘<sup>o</sup>From heaven;’ He will say, ‘Why then did ye not believe him?’ <sup>32</sup> But if we <sup>shall</sup> say, ‘<sup>o</sup>Of men;’” they <sup>feared</sup> the people: for all *men* <sup>w</sup>counted <sup>John</sup>, that he <sup>was</sup> a prophet indeed. <sup>33</sup> And <sup>they</sup> answered *and* said *unto* <sup>x</sup>Jesus, “We cannot <sup>tell</sup>.”

w. were-holding.

And <sup>x</sup>Jesus <sup>answering</sup> saith *unto* them, “Neither do I tell you <sup>b</sup>by what authority I do these things.”

1. || MAT. 21. 33. LUKE 20. 9. i. ἐν.

12 AND He began to <sup>speak</sup> *unto* them <sup>1</sup>by parables. “A <sup>certain</sup> man planted a **vineyard**, and set a hedge about it, and digged a <sup>place</sup> for the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to **husbandmen**, and went <sup>into</sup> a far country.

i. in.

2-5. || MAT. 21. 34-36. LUKE 20. 10-12. u. πρὸς. b. δούλον. t. λαβόντες.

2 “And at the season he sent <sup>u</sup>to the husbandmen a <sup>b</sup>servant, that he <sup>might</sup> receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard. <sup>3</sup> And they <sup>caught</sup> him, *and* beat him, and sent <sup>him</sup> away empty. <sup>4</sup> And again he sent <sup>unto</sup> them another <sup>b</sup>servant; and at <sup>him</sup> <sup>they</sup> cast stones, *and* wounded <sup>him</sup> in the head, and sent <sup>him</sup> away <sup>shamefully</sup> handled. <sup>5</sup> And again he sent another; and <sup>him</sup> they killed, and many others; beating <sup>some</sup>, and killing some.

u. unto. b. bondservant. t. took.

6-8. || MAT. 21. 37-39. LUKE 20. 13-15.

6 “Having yet therefore one **son**, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last <sup>unto</sup> them, saying, ‘They will reverence my <sup>son</sup>.’ <sup>7</sup> But those <sup>husbandmen</sup> said among themselves, ‘This is the heir; come, <sup>let</sup> us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.’ <sup>8</sup> And <sup>they</sup> took him, *and* killed <sup>him</sup>, and cast <sup>him</sup> out of the vineyard.

d. indeed.

9. || MAT. 21. 40, 41. LUKE 20. 15, 16.

9 “What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard <sup>unto</sup> others.

10, 11. || MAT. 21. 42-44. LUKE 20. 17, 18. Ps. 118. 22, 23. See 1 Pet. 2. 4-8. t. οὗτος.

10 “And <sup>1</sup>have ye not read this <sup>scripture</sup>;   
‘The STONE WHICH THE BUILDERS REJECTED   
<sup>11</sup> <sup>1</sup>IS BECOME THE HEAD OF THE CORNER:   
THIS WAS <sup>the</sup> LORD’S DOING, AND IT IS MARVELLOUS IN OUR EYES.’”

h. did ye never read.

12. || MAT. 21. 45, 46. LUKE 20. 19. m. ὄχλον.

12 And they <sup>sought</sup> to <sup>lay</sup> hold on Him, but feared the <sup>people</sup>: for they knew that He had spoken the parable against them: and <sup>they</sup> left Him, *and* went <sup>their</sup> way.

t. the same. j. Heb. Jehovah’s.

m. multitude.

28 Say, ADEFGHKMNSUVXTH.—Said, MBCLA. And who, ADEFGHKMNSUVXTH.—D omits the last clause of the verse.—Or who, MBLA. 29 Answered and, ADEFGHKMN SUVXTH.—Omit MBCLA. Also, MADEFGHKMNSUVXTH.—Omit BC(?)LA. 31 Then, NBC2DE(Gr.)GHEUNVTH.—Omit AC1LMSXA. 32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared, (D).—But shall we say, Of men? They feared, MARCEFGHKLMSUVXTH. 33 Jesus answering, ADEFGHKMNSUVXTH.—Omit answering, MBCLNTA. CHAP. XII. 1 Speak, MBGLA.—Say, ACEFGHKMNSUVX(T)H. 2 Fruit, AD(Gr.)EFGHKMNSUVXTH.—T omits.—Fruits, MBCLNA. 4 At him cast stones, and, ACEFGHKMNSUVXTH.—Omit MBDLA. Sent him away shamefully handled, ACEFGHKMNSUVXTH.—Shamefully handled him, MBDL(A). 5 Again, ADEFGHKMNSUVXTH.—Omit MBCLDA. 6 Having, AC1DEFGHKM NSUVXTH.—He had, NBC2LA. Therefore, ACEFGHKMNSUVXTH.—Omit MBLA. His, ADEFGHKMNSUVXTH.—Omit MBCLDA. Also, AC(D)EFGHKMNSUVX1TH.—Omit MBLY2A. 8 Killed him, ADEFGHKMNSUVXTH.—Killed him, MBCLA. Cast him, EFGHLSUVXA.—Cast him, MBCLDNTTH. 9 Therefore, MACDEFGHKMNSUVXTH.—Omit BL.

A.D. 33 (37).  
13-15. ||MAT.  
22. 15-17.  
LUKE 20. 20-22.  
t. Διδάσκαλε.  
o. οὐδενός.

13 AND they send unto Him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch Him in His words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto Him, "Master, we know that Thou art true, and carest for no man: for Thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cæsar, or not?"

t. Teacher.  
o. no-one.

15. ||MAT. 22.  
15-17. LUKE  
20. 23-26.

15 "Shall we give, or shall we not give?"  
But He, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, "Why tempt ye Me? bring Me a penny, that I may see it." 16 And they brought it. And He saith unto them, "Whose is this image and superscription?" And they said unto Him, "Cæsar's."

d. denarius, a Roman penny, about 7½d.

17. Rom. 13. 6.  
7. 1 Pet. 2.  
18-22. Acts  
4. 19; 5. 29.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, "Render to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and to God the things that are God's." And they marvelled at Him.

18-23. ||MAT.  
22. 23-28.  
LUKE 20. 27-33.  
18. Acts 23. 8.  
19. Deut. 25. 5, 6.

18 THEN come unto Him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked Him, saying, 19 "Master, Moses wrote unto us, 'If a man's brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.'" 20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed. 21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise. 22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also. 23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife."

24, 25. ||MAT.  
22. 29, 30.  
LUKE 20. 34-36.  
f. ἐκ νεκρῶν.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, "Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God? 25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven."

f. from among the dead.

26, 27. ||MAT.  
22. 31-33.  
LUKE 20. 37, 38.  
26. Ex. 3. 6.  
i. ἐπι τῆς.

26 "And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, 'I am THE GOD OF ABRAHAM, AND THE GOD OF ISAAC, AND THE GOD OF JACOB?' 27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err."

h. did ye never.  
i. in, Gr. epi.

28. ||MAT. 22.  
34-36.

28 AND one of the scribes came and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that He had answered them well, asked Him, "Which is the first commandment of all?"

29. ||MAT. 22.  
37-40. Deut.  
6. 4, 5.

29 And Jesus answered him, "The first of all the commandments is  
"HEAR, O ISRAEL;  
THE LORD OUR GOD IS ONE LORD:"

j. Heb. Jehovah.

13 Knowing, n4ABCEFGHKLM(N)SUVXΓΔII.—Seeing, n1(d). 17 Answering, ADEFGHK MNSUVXΓII.—Omit NBCLA. 19 Children, n1ACDEFGHKMSUVXΓII.—Child, n4BCLA. 20 Now, c3DM.—Omit nABC1EFGHKLSUVXΓΔII. 21 Neither left he any, ADEFGHKMSUV XΓΔII.—Without leaving, NBCLA. 22 Had her, and, A(D)EFGHKM123SUVXΓΔ123II.—Omit NBCLA1.—The seven also, and left, n1. 23 Therefore, AC3DGHKII.—Omit nBC1 EFHLSUVXΓA. When they shall rise, AEFGHKMSUVXΓII.—Omit NBCLDA. 24 And Jesus answering, A(D)EFGHKMSUVXΓII.—Jesus, NBCLA. 25 The angels, B.—Omit the, MACDEFGHKLSUVXΓΔII. Which are, ABEGHSVXΓ.—Omit NCFKLMUΔII. 27 And The God, EGHM123SVT.—Omit nABCDFELM123UXΔII. Therefore, ADEFGHKMSUVXΓII.—Omit NBCLA. 28 Perceiving, n4ABEFGHKMSUVXΓA.—Seeing, n1CDL. 29 And, AC(D)EFG HKMSUVXΓII.—Omit NBCLA. Him, ACDEFGHKMSUVXΓII.—Omit NBCLA. Of all the commandments, EFGHSVT.—Omit NBCLA.—First commandment of all, ACKMUII.—The commandments, Omit DX.

A.D. 33 (37).  
w. εκ.

31. Lev. 19. 18.  
Rom. 13. 8-10.

32. Deut. 4. 39.  
Isa. 45. 6, 14.  
t. διδάσκαλε.  
a. επί.  
b. πλῆν.

33. 1 Sam. 15.  
22. Hos. 6. 6.  
Mic. 6. 6-8.

34. || MAT. 22.  
46. LUKE 20.  
39, 40.  
h. αὐτόν.  
n. οὐδεὶς.

35-37. || MAT. 22.  
41-45. LUKE 20.  
41-44.  
o. ἱερῶ.  
36. 2 Sam. 23.  
2. Ps. 110.  
b. ἐν.  
f. ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου.  
g.m. πολὺς ὄχλος.

38-40. || MAT. 23.  
1-14.  
Lu. 20. 45-47.  
t. διδάχῃ.  
d. θελοντῶν περιπατεῖν.  
l. στολαῖς.  
f. πρωτοκλισίας.  
s.j. περισσώτερον κρίμα.

41-44. || LUKE 21.  
1-4.  
41. 2 Kin. 12. 9.  
m. ὄχλος.  
o. χαλκόν.  
on. μία.  
a. Ἀμῆν.  
44. 2 Cor. 8. 12.  
ou. εκ.

1, 2. || MAT. 24.  
1, 2. LUKE 21.  
5, 6.  
o. ἱεροῦ.  
t. Διδάσκαλε.  
w. ποταπαί.  
n. οὐ μή.  
s. λίθος ἐπὶ λίθῳ.

<sup>30</sup> AND THOU SHALT LOVE <sup>J</sup>the LORD THY GOD WITH ALL THY HEART, AND WITH ALL THY SOUL, AND WITH ALL THY MIND, AND WITH ALL THY STRENGTH: This is the first commandment.

<sup>31</sup> And the second is like, namely this, 'THOU SHALT LOVE THY NEIGHBOUR AS THYSELF.' There is none other commandment greater than these."

<sup>32</sup> And the scribe said unto Him, "Well, Master, Thou hast said the <sup>Λ</sup> truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but He: <sup>33</sup> and to love Him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices."

<sup>34</sup> And when Jesus saw <sup>h</sup> that he answered discreetly, He said unto him, "Thou art not far from the kingdom of God." And no man after that durst ask Him any question.

<sup>35</sup> AND Jesus answered and said, while He taught in the temple, "How say the scribes that Christ is the Son of David?"

<sup>36</sup> For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, 'THE LORD SAID TO MY LORD, SIT THOU ON MY RIGHT HAND, TILL I MAKE THINE ENEMIES THY FOOTSTOOL.'

<sup>37</sup> David therefore himself calleth Him Lord; and whence is He then his son?" And the common people heard Him gladly.

<sup>38</sup> AND He said unto them in His doctrine, "Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the marketplaces, <sup>39</sup> and the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts: <sup>40</sup> which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation."

<sup>41</sup> AND Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

<sup>42</sup> And there came on a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing. <sup>43</sup> And He called unto Him His disciples, and saith unto them, "Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury: <sup>44</sup> for all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living."

w. with, Gr. ek.

t. Teacher.  
a. according to.  
b. beside.

h. him.  
n. no one.

o. outer temple.

b. by, Gr. en.  
J. Heb. Jehovah.  
m. make or shall have set.  
f. the footstool of Thy feet.  
g.m. great multitude.

te. teaching.  
d. desire to walk about.  
l. long robes.  
f. first-reclining places.  
s.j. severer or more abundant judgment.

m. multitude.  
c. copper money.  
on. one.

a. Amen.

ou. out of.

**13** AND as He went out of the temple, one of His disciples saith unto Him, "Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings are here!"

<sup>2</sup> And Jesus answering said unto him, "Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down."

o. outer, entire temple.  
t. Teacher.  
w. what manner of.  
n. not, double negative.  
s. stone upon stone.

<sup>30</sup> This is the first commandment, ADFGHKMSUVXIIH.—Omit NBELA. <sup>31</sup> And, ADFGHKMSUVXIIH.—Omit NBELA. Like, namely, A(D)EFGHKMSUVXIIH.—Omit NBELA.

<sup>32</sup> There is one God, DEFGH.—He is one, NABKLMMSUVXIIH. <sup>33</sup> And with all the soul, ADEFGHKMSUVXIIH.—Omit NBELA. <sup>34</sup> For, ADFGHKMSUVXIIH.—Omit NBELT<sup>4</sup>Δ.

—And, D. The Lord said, NBLM<sup>2</sup>CDUXIΔ.—The Lord saith, AD(Gr.)EGHKMSUVI.  
<sup>37</sup> Therefore, ADFGHKMSUVXIIH.—Omit NBDLT<sup>4</sup>Δ. <sup>38</sup> Unto them, ADE(F)GHKMSUVXIIH.—Omit NBELA. <sup>41</sup> Jesus sat, ADEFGHKMSUVXIIH.—He sat, NBELA. <sup>43</sup> Saith, EFGHKMSUVI.—Said, NABDKLUΔII. Have cast, FH.—Cast, NABDEGKLMMSUVXIIH. CHAP. XIII. <sup>2</sup> Answering, ADFGHKMSUVXIIH.—Omit NBL. Left, AEFHKMSUVXIIH.—Add here, NBDGLM<sup>2</sup>UΔ.

A. D. 33 (37).  
3, 4. || MAT. 24.  
3. LUKE 21.7.

a. μέλλη.  
5-8. || MAT. 24.  
4-8. LUKE  
21. 8-11.  
i. ἐπί.

t. ὀδύων.

9, 10. || MAT. 24.  
9-14. LU. 21.  
12, 13. See  
Mat.10.16-18.

y. ὑμεῖς.  
u. εἰς.  
to. αὐτοῖς.

11. || LU. 21. 14,  
15. See Mat.  
10. 19, 20.

a. μὴ προμε-  
ρινᾶτε.

12, 13. || MAT. 24.  
9, 10. LU. 21.  
16-19. See  
Mat.10.21,22.  
Lu.12.51-53.

d. παραδώσει.  
c. τέκνον.

p. θανατώσου-  
σιν αὐτούς.  
b. ἵπτο.

14-16. || MAT.  
24. 15-18.  
14. Dan. 9. 27;  
12. 11.

co. σοίτω.  
15. Luke 17.  
31-33.

17. || MAT. 24.  
19-22.

al. οὐαί.  
19. Dan. 12. 1.  
t. θλίψις.

a. καὶ οὐ μὴ  
γένηται.

21-23. || MAT. 24.  
23-26. See  
Luke 17. 22-  
24.

3 And 4as He sat upon the mount of 5Olives over-against the 6temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew 7asked Him privately, 8“Tell us, when 9shall these things be? and what shall be the 10sign when all these things 11shall be fulfilled?”

5 And 6Jesus 7answering them began to 8say, “Take heed lest any man 9deceive you: 10for 11many 12shall come 13in My 14name, saying, ‘I am Christ;’ and 15shall deceive many. 16And when ye 17shall hear of 18wars and rumours of wars, 19be ye not troubled: for such things must needs 20be; but the end shall not be yet. 21For nation 22shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be 23famines and 24troubles: these are the beginnings of 25sorrows.

9 “BUT 10take 11heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up 12to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for My sake, for a testimony 13against them. 14And the gospel must first be published 15among all nations.

11 “But when they shall lead you, and 12deliver you up, 13take no 14thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither 15do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that 16hour, that 17speak ye: for it is not ye 18that speak, but the Holy 19Ghost.

12 “Now the brother shall 13betray the brother 14to death, and the father the 15son; and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall 16cause them to be put to death.

13 “And ye shall be 14hated 15of all men for My 16name’s sake: but he that 17shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 “BUT when ye shall see the abomination of 15desolation, 16spoken of by Daniel the prophet, 17standing where it ought not, (let 18him that readeth 19understand,) then let them that be in 20Judæa flee 21to the mountains: 22and let him that is on the housetop not 23go down into the house, neither 24enter therein, to 25take any thing out of his 26house: 27and let him that is in the field not turn back again for to 28take up his 29garment.

17 (5) “But 18woe to 19them that are with child, and 20to 21them that give suck in those 22days! 23And 24pray ye that your 25flight be not in the winter. 26For in those 27days shall be 28affliction, such as 29was not from the beginning of the creation which 30God created unto this time, 31neither shall be. 32And except that 33the LORD had shortened those 34days, no flesh should be saved: but for the 35elect’s sake, whom He 36hath chosen, He 37hath shortened the days.

21 “And then if any man shall say to you, ‘Lo, here is Christ;’ or, ‘Lo, He is there;’ 22believe him not: 23for false-

5 Answering, ADEFGHKMSUVXTAII.—Omit NBL. Them, began to say, ADEFGHKMS VXTAII.—Began to say to them, NBL(M<sup>2</sup>)U(A).—Said to them, D. 6 For, ADEFGHK MSUVXTAII.—Omit NBL. 7 For, K<sup>2</sup>ADEFGHKLSUVXTAII.—Omit N<sup>2</sup>B. 8 2nd And, ADEFGHKMSUVXTAII.—Omit NBDL. 9 2d And, ADEFGHKMSUVXTAII.—Omit N<sup>2</sup>BL.—N<sup>2</sup> omits in divers places, and there shall be famines.—M<sup>1</sup> omits earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be. And troubles, ADEFGHKMSUVXTAII.—Omit NBDL. Beginnings, A<sup>2</sup>F<sup>2</sup>G<sup>2</sup>H<sup>2</sup>M<sup>2</sup>S<sup>2</sup>V<sup>2</sup>X<sup>2</sup>T<sup>2</sup>A<sup>2</sup>I<sup>2</sup>.—Beginning, NBDL(?)KLS<sup>2</sup>UAD<sup>2</sup>I<sup>2</sup>. 9 For, NAEFGHKMSUVX TAI.—Omit BL.—Then, D. 11 But when, ADEFGHKMSUVXTAII.—And when, NBDL. Neither do ye premeditate, ADEFGHKMSUVXTAII.—Omit NBDL. 12 Now, ADEFGHKMSUV XTAI.—And NBDL. 13 Spoken of by Daniel the prophet, ADEFGHKMSUVXTAII.—Omit NBDL. 14 And, NA(D)EGKLSUVXTAII.—Omit BFE. Into the house, ADEFG HKMSUVXTAII.—Omit NBL. 15 Your flight be not, N<sup>2</sup>AEFGHKMSUVXTAII.—It be not, N<sup>2</sup>BDL. 16 Or, ACDEFGHKMSUVXTAII.—Omit NLU.—And, B.

a. are about to.

(1). First Seal, Rev. 6. 2.

(2). Second Seal, Rev. 6. 4.

(3). Third Seal, Rev. 6. 5, 6.

(4). Fourth Seal, Rev. 6. 8. t. throes or birth pangs.

y. yr. u. unto.

to. to them.

a. anxious thought beforehand.

d. deliver up. u. unto. c. child. p. put them to death. b. by.

co. consider or observe.

(5). Fifth Seal, Rev. 6. 9-11.

al. or alas for. f. or for them. t. tribulation.

a. and in no wise. j. or Jehovah.

A.D. 33 (37).  
d. ἀπολλανῶν.  
23. 2 Pet. 3. 17.

Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect. But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

d. deceive.

24-26. || MAT. 24. 29, 30. LUKE 21. 25-27.  
s. ἔσονται ἐκπιπτοντες.  
26. Dan. 7. 13, 14. Acts 1. 11. 2 Thes. 1. 7. 10. Rev. 1. 7.  
27. || MAT. 24. 31. Isa. 27. 13.  
u. ἔως.

24 " BUT in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

(6) Sixth Seal, Rev. 6. 12-17.

s. shall be falling. h. the heavens.

28-31. || MAT. 24. 32-35. LUKE 21. 29-31.  
fr. ἀπό.  
b.a. ἤδη... ἀπαλὸς γένηται.  
h. ἐστίν.  
a. Ἀμήν.  
n. οὐ μή.

27 " And then shall He send His angels, and shall gather together His elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

f. from, Gr. ek. u. unto, Gr. heos.

28 " NOW learn a parable of the fig-tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near: so ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

fr. from, apo. b.a. already becomes tender.

c. coming to pass. h. or He is. a. Amen. u. by no means.

30 " Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but My words shall not pass away.

32. || MAT. 24. 36.  
c. περί.  
o. οὐδεὶς.

32 " BUT of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

c. concerning. o. no one.

33-37. || MAT. 24. 45-51.  
b. ἀγρυπνεῖτε.  
bo. δούλοις.  
e. ἐκάστῳ.  
t. ἵνα γρηγορήσῃ.  
l. κύριος.

33 " TAKE ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch. Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning: lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

b. or be wakeful. i. It is as.

bo. bondservants. e. each. t. that he should watch. l. lord.

1, 2. || MAT. 26. 1-5. LUKE 22. 1, 2.  
a. δέ.  
i. ἐν.

14 AFTER two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take Him by craft, and put Him to death. But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

a. And.

s. were seeking. i. in, Gr. en.

3-5. || MAT. 26. 6-9. Jn. 12. 1-6. Comp. Luke 7. 36-38.  
w. ὄντος αὐτοῦ.  
r. κατακειμένου.  
p. πιστικῆς.  
a. ἀλάβαστρον

3 AND being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as He sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of a spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on His head.

w. while He was. r. reclined at table. p. pure. a. alabaster box.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made? For it might have been sold for more than three hundred

22 Shew, κΑΒCΕFGHKLMΣUVXΓΔΠ.—Do, d. Even, αCΕFGHKLMΣUVW<sup>b</sup>ΧΓΔΠ.—Omit κΒD(Gr.). 23 Behold, κΑCΔEFGHKLMΣUVW<sup>b</sup>ΧΓΔΠ.—Omit βL. 25 Of heaven shall fall, (D)EFGHKLMΣUVW<sup>b</sup>ΧΓΔΠ<sup>2</sup>.—Shall be falling from heaven, κΑΒCUI<sup>1</sup>. 26 And that hour, κΔFS<sup>1</sup>.—Or that hour, αΒCΕGHKLMΣ<sup>2</sup>UVW<sup>b</sup>ΧΓΔΠ. Which are, αCΕFGHK<sup>2</sup>MSVXΓΔΠ.—Omit κΔK<sup>1</sup>LW<sup>b</sup>.—An angel in heaven, β. 28 And pray, κΑCΕFGHKLMΣUVW<sup>b</sup>ΧΓΔΠ.—Omit βD. 29 And to every, αC<sup>2</sup>EFGHKLMΣUVW<sup>b</sup>ΧΓΔ(Gr.)Π.—Omit and, κΒC<sup>1</sup>DL. 30 At even, αDEFGHKLMΣUVW<sup>b</sup>ΧΓΔΠ.—Whether at even, κΒCΛΔ. CHAP. XIV. 2 But, αC<sup>2</sup>EFGHKLMΣUVW<sup>b</sup>ΧΓΔΠ.—For, κΒC<sup>1</sup>DL. 3 And she brake the box, and, αCDEFGHKLMΣUVW<sup>b</sup>ΧΓΔΠ.—Having broken the alabaster box, she poured, κΒL. 4 And said, αC<sup>2</sup>(D)EFGHKLMΣUVW<sup>b</sup>ΧΓΔΠ.—Omit κΒC<sup>1</sup>L. 5 It, EFGHKLMΣVXΓ.—This ointment, αΒCΔKLUΠ.

A. D. 33 (37).  
d. θηναρίων.  
6-9. || MAT. 26.  
10-13. JOHN  
12. 7, 8.

b. προέλαβε.  
u. εἰς.  
a. Ἀμήν.

10, 11. || MAT.  
26. 14-16.  
LUKE 22. 3-6.  
w. ἀπήλαθε.  
t. ἵνα.  
d. παραδῶ.

12-16. || MAT.  
26. 17-19.  
LU. 22. 7-13.  
w-. ἔθνον.

m. οἰκοδεσπό-  
τη.  
t. διδάσκαλος.  
sp. ἐστρωμέ-  
νον.

e. καθώς.

17-21. || MAT.  
26. 20-25.  
LUKE 22. 14,  
21-23. JOHN  
13. 13-30.  
r. ἀνακειμένων  
... καὶ ἐσθι-  
όντων.  
i. εἰς.  
c. περὶ.  
t. διὰ.

22-24. || MAT. 26.  
26-28. LUKE  
22. 19, 20.  
See 1 Cor. 11.  
23-25.  
co. διαθήκης.  
f. περὶ.

25. || MAT. 26.  
29. LUKE 22.  
15-18.

penance, and 'have-been-given to-the 'poor." And they-'mur-  
mured-against her.

6 And 'Jesus said, "Let her alone; why trouble-ye her? she-  
hath-wrought a good work on Me. 7 For ye-have the 'poor with  
you always, and whensoever ye-'will ye-'may 'do them good:  
but Me ye-have not always. 8 She 'hath-done what she could:  
she-'is-come-aforehand to-'anoint My 'body "to the burying.  
9 'Verily I-say unto-you, Wheresoever this 'gospel 'shall-be-  
preached throughout the whole world, this also that she 'hath-  
done 'shall-be-spoken-of for a memorial of-her."

10 AND 'Judas 'Iscariot, one of-the twelve, 'went unto the  
chief-priests, 'to d-'betray Him unto-them. 11 And 'when they  
heard it, they-were-glad, and promised to-'give him 'money.  
And he-'sought how he-'might conveniently d-'betray Him.

12 AND the first day of 'unleavened-bread, when they-'w-'killed  
the passover, His 'disciples 'said unto-Him, "Where 'wilt-Thou  
that-we-'go and 'prepare that Thou-'mayest-eat the pass-  
over?" 13 And He-sendeth-forth two of-His 'disciples, and  
saith unto-them, "Go-ye into the city, and there-'shall-meet  
you a man bearing a pitcher of-water: 'follow him. 14 And  
wheresoever he-'shall-go-in, 'say-ye to-the 'goodman-of-the-  
house, 'The 'Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I  
'shall-eat the passover with My 'disciples?' 15 And he will-shew  
you a large upper-room 'p-'furnished and prepared: there 'make  
-ready for-us."

16 And His 'disciples went-forth, and came into the city, and  
found 'as He-had-said unto-them: and they-made-ready the  
passover.

17 AND 'in the evening He-cometh with the twelve.  
18 And 'as they 'sat and 'did-eat, 'Jesus said, "'a Verily I-say  
unto-you, One of you 'which eateth with Me shall-betray Me."  
19 And they began to-'be-sorrowful, and to-'say unto-Him one by  
one, "Is it I?" and another said, "Is it I?" 20 And He  
'answered and said unto-them, "It is one of the twelve, 'that  
dippeth with Me 'in the dish. 21 The Son of-'man indeed goeth,  
'as it-'is-written 'of Him: but woe to-that 'man 'by whom the  
Son of-'man is-'betrayed! good 'were-it for that 'man if he-had  
never been-born."

22 AND 'as they did-eat, 'Jesus 'took bread, and 'blessed,  
and brake it, and gave to-them, and said, "'Take, 'eat: this is  
My 'body."

23 And 'He-took the cup, and 'when He-had-given-thanks,  
He-gave it to-them: and they-all drank of it. 24 And He-said  
unto-them, "'This is My 'blood 'of-the new 'testament, 'which  
is-shed 'for many.

25 "'a Verily I-say unto-you, I-'will-drink no-more of the  
fruit of-the vine, until that 'day that I-'drink it new in the  
kingdom of-'God."

d. denarii.

b. brought-it-  
beforehand.  
u. unto.  
a. Amen.

w. went-away.  
t. that-he-  
might.  
d. or deliver-  
Him-up.  
s. silver.

The thirteenth  
day of the  
month.  
w-. were-sacer-  
doting or went  
to sacrifice.

m. master-of-  
the-house.  
t. Teacher.

sp. spread, i.e.  
with couches.

e. even-as.

The fourteenth,  
or Passover Day  
commences.  
r. were-reclin-  
ing and eat-  
ing.

i. into.  
c. concerning.  
t. through.

co. covenant.  
f. for, Gr. peri.

9 Verily, ACDFHMUX.—And verily, MBD(Gr.)EGKLSVW<sup>3</sup>TAH. This gospel, ACEFGHKM  
SUVW<sup>3</sup>XGAIH.—The gospel, MBDL. 14 The guestchamber, AEFHGKMPUSUVW<sup>3</sup>XGHI.—My  
guestchamber, MBDCLA. 15 There, AEFHGKMPUSUVW<sup>3</sup>XGAIH.—And there, MBDL.  
19 And they, A(C)DEFHMPUSUVW<sup>3</sup>XGAIH.—Omit and, MBL. And another said, Is it I?  
ADEFHMSUVW<sup>3</sup>XGHI.—Omit MBLPA. 20 Answered and, AEFHMPUSUVW<sup>3</sup>XGAIH.—Omit  
MBCDL. 21 The Son, ACDEFHMPUSUVW<sup>3</sup>XGAIH.—Because the Son, MBL. 22 Jesus  
took, M<sup>1</sup>ACEFHELMPSUVW<sup>3</sup>XGAIH.—He took, M<sup>2</sup>BD. Eat, EFHM<sup>2</sup>SVW<sup>3</sup>XI.—Omit MABCD  
ELM<sup>1</sup>PUGAIH. 23 The cup, AEFHMPUSUVW<sup>3</sup>XGAIH.—A cup, MABCDLW<sup>3</sup>XA. 24 Of, MBD<sup>2</sup>E  
LVW<sup>3</sup>X.—That of, AD<sup>1</sup>FHEMPSUGAIH. New, AEFHMPUSUVW<sup>3</sup>XGAIH.—Omit MBDL.

A.D. 33 (37).  
26. ||MAT. 26. 30.  
LUKE 22. 39.  
27, 28. ||MAT.  
26. 31, 32.  
27. ZECH. 13. 7.  
σκανδαλι-  
σθήσεσθε.  
i. ἐν.  
r. ἐγερθῆναι.  
29-31. ||MAT.  
26. 33-35.  
LUKE 22. 31-  
34. JOHN 13.  
36-38.  
sh. δέγ.

32. ||MAT. 26. 36.  
LUKE 22. 40.  
JOHN 18. 1, 2.  
u. εἰς.  
33, 34. ||MAT.  
26. 37, 38.  
h. ἐαυτοῦ.

35, 36. ||MAT.  
26. 39. LUKE  
22. 41-44.  
See Heb. 5.  
7, 8.

37, 38. ||MAT. 26.  
40, 41. LUKE  
22. 45, 46.

w. πρόθυμον.  
39. ||MAT. 26.  
42.

40. ||MAT. 26.  
43.

41, 42. ||MAT.  
26. 44-46.  
t. τὸ λοιπόν.  
d. παραδίδο-  
ται.  
h. ἤγγικε.

43-46. ||MAT. 26.  
47-50. LUKE  
22. 47, 48.  
JOHN 18. 3-9.

r. Ραββί,  
ραββί.  
k. κατεφίλη-  
σεν.

26 AND "when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olivets.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, "All ye shall be offended because of Me this night: for it is written, 'I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.'

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee."

29 But Peter said unto Him, "Although all shall be offended, yet will not I." 30 And Jesus saith unto him, "am Verily I say unto thee, That this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny Me thrice." 31 But he spake the more vehemently, "If I should die with Thee, I will not deny Thee in any wise." Likewise also said they all.

32 AND they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and He saith to His disciples, "Sit ye here, while I shall pray."

33 And He taketh with Him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy; 34 and saith unto them, "My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch."

35 And He went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from Him. 36 And He said, "Abba, Father, all things are possible unto Thee; take away this cup from Me: nevertheless not what I will, but what Thou wilt."

37 And He cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, "Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one hour? 38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak."

39 And again He went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when He returned, He found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer Him.

41 And He cometh the third time, and saith unto them, "Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. 42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth Me is at hand."

43 AND immediately, while He yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed Him had given them a token, saying, "Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is He; take Him, and lead Him away safely."

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to Him, and saith, "Master, Master;" and kissed Him.

27 Because of Me, AC<sup>2</sup>EF<sup>2</sup>GKMN<sup>2</sup>U<sup>1</sup>.—Omit NBC<sup>2</sup>DHLSVW<sup>2</sup>XTA<sup>2</sup>. This night, AC<sup>2</sup>EF<sup>2</sup>KMN<sup>2</sup>U<sup>1</sup>.—Omit NBC<sup>2</sup>DG<sup>2</sup>HL<sup>2</sup>SVW<sup>2</sup>XTA<sup>2</sup>. 28 That, NCDL.—That thou, AB<sup>2</sup>EF<sup>2</sup>GKLMNSU<sup>1</sup>VW<sup>2</sup>XTA<sup>2</sup>. 29 Spake, NBDL.—Said, ACEF<sup>2</sup>GKLMNSU<sup>1</sup>VW<sup>2</sup>XTA<sup>2</sup>. The more vehemently, AEF<sup>2</sup>GKLMNSU<sup>1</sup>VW<sup>2</sup>XTA<sup>2</sup>.—Very vehemently, NBCDL. 30 Gethsemane.—Gesemane, D.—Gesemane, EFGH.—Gesemaneis, X.—Getsemanei, B<sup>1</sup>.—Gethsemani, KUR<sup>2</sup>ΔΠ.—Gethsemanei, NAB<sup>2</sup>CLMNSV. 31 Enter, N<sup>1</sup>ACDEF<sup>2</sup>GKLMNSU<sup>1</sup>VW<sup>2</sup>XTA<sup>2</sup>.—Come, N<sup>1</sup>B. 32 When He returned, He found them asleep again, ACEF<sup>2</sup>GKLMNSU<sup>1</sup>VW<sup>2</sup>XTA<sup>2</sup>.—Coming again He found them sleeping, NBL.—Again, omit D. 33 Judas, N<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>CEG<sup>2</sup>HLNSVXTA.—Add the Iscariot, AKMUW<sup>2</sup>Π.—The Scariot, D. One, NABC<sup>2</sup>DKLNSU<sup>1</sup>VW<sup>2</sup>(Δ)Π.—Being one, EFGHMVXT. Great, ACEF<sup>2</sup>GKLMNSU<sup>1</sup>VW<sup>2</sup>XTA<sup>2</sup>.—Omit NBL. 34 2nd Master, AEF<sup>2</sup>GKLMNSU<sup>1</sup>VW<sup>2</sup>XTA<sup>2</sup>.—Omit NBC<sup>2</sup>DLMA.—Hail Rabbi, C<sup>2</sup>.

s. stumbled.  
i. in.

r. or raised.

sh. should needs.

c. come.  
u. unto.  
g. Gethsemane,  
Place of olive-  
presses.  
h. Himself.

w. or willing.

t. the remain-  
der.  
d. or delivered.  
up.  
d. delivereth-  
Me up.  
h. hath drawn-  
nigh.

r. Rabbi, rabbi.  
k. kissed Him  
earnestly.



A.D. 33 (37).  
 47-50. || MAT. 26. 51-56. LUKE 22. 49-53. Jno. 18. 10, 11.  
 a. τις.  
 b. δούλον.  
 49. Luke 24. 44.  
 γ. Αρστήν.  
 δ. ιερῶ.  
 e. ἵνα πληρωθῶσιν α. γ.  
 53. || MAT. 26. 57. LU. 22. 54, 66. Jn. 18. 12-14.  
 a. πρὸς.  
 54. || MAT. 26. 58. LU. 22. 54, 55. Jno. 18. 15, 16.  
 c. αὐλήν.  
 w. συγκαθήμενος.  
 of. ὑπηρεῶν.  
 l. φῶς.  
 55-59. || MAT. 26. 59-61. s. συνέδριον.  
 58. John 2. 18-22.  
 in. ναόν.  
 60, 61. || MAT. 26. 62, 63.  
 i. εἰς.  
 62. || MAT. 26. 63, 64. LUKE 22. 66-70.  
 w. μετὰ.  
 63, 64. || MAT. 26. 65, 66. LU. 22. 71. See Lev. 21. 10.  
 l. ἐνοχον.  
 65. || MAT. 26. 67, 68. LUKE 22. 63-65. Mic. 5. 1.  
 r. ραπίσμασιν.  
 66-68. || MAT. 26. 69, 70. LUKE 22. 55-57. Jn. 18. 15-18.  
 c. αὐλή.  
 t. τοῦ Ναζαρηνοῦ.  
 p. προαίτιον.  
 69-71. || MAT. 26. 71-74. LUKE 22. 58-60. Jn. 18. 25-27.  
 o. ἐκ.

46 And they laid their hands on Him, and took Him.  
 47 And <sup>a</sup> one of them that <sup>b</sup> stood by <sup>c</sup> drew a sword, and smote a <sup>d</sup> servant of the high-priest, and cut-off his ear.  
 48 And <sup>e</sup> Jesus answered and said unto them, "Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and with staves to take Me? <sup>f</sup> I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took Me not: but <sup>g</sup> the scriptures must be fulfilled."  
 49 And they all forsook Him, and fled.  
 50 And there followed Him a certain young man, having a linen-cloth cast about his naked body; and the young men laid hold on him: <sup>h</sup> and he left the linen-cloth, and fled from them naked.  
 51 AND they led Jesus away to the high-priest: and with him were assembled all the chief-priests and the elders and the scribes.  
 52 And Peter followed Him afar off, even into the palace of the high-priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.  
 53 And the chief-priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put Him to death; and found none.  
 54 For many bare false witness against Him, but their witness agreed not together. <sup>i</sup> And there arose certain, and bare false witness against Him, saying, "We heard Him say, 'I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.'" <sup>j</sup> But neither so did their witness agree together.  
 55 And the high-priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, "Answerest Thou nothing? what is it which these witness against Thee?" <sup>k</sup> But He held His peace, and answered nothing.  
 56 Again the high-priest asked Him, and said unto Him, "Art Thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?" <sup>l</sup> And Jesus said, "I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right-hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven."  
 57 Then the high-priest rent his clothes, and saith, "What need we any further witnesses? <sup>m</sup> Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye?" And they all condemned Him to be guilty of death.  
 58 And some began to spit on Him, and to cover His face, and to buffet Him, and to say unto Him, "Prophesy:" and the servants did strike Him with the palms of their hands.  
 59 AND as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high-priest: <sup>n</sup> and when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, "And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth." <sup>o</sup> But he denied, saying, "I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest." And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.  
 60 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, "This is one of them." <sup>p</sup> And he denied it

a. a certain.  
 b. bondservant.  
 c. robber.  
 d. outer temple.  
 e. that the scriptures might be fulfilled.  
 f. lay.  
 g. unto.  
 h. palace court.  
 i. was sitting together of officers.  
 j. warming.  
 k. light of the fire.  
 l. sanhedrim.  
 m. were seeking.  
 n. were bearing.  
 o. saying.  
 p. inner temple.  
 q. into.  
 r. with.  
 s. or liable to.  
 t. of officers.  
 u. rods.  
 v. palace court.  
 w. saith.  
 x. the Nazarene.  
 y. porch of the court.  
 z. the maid.  
 aa. of, Gr. ek.

51 The young men laid hold, AC<sup>2</sup>EF<sup>2</sup>GHKMNPSUVW<sup>b</sup>XPII.—They laid hold, ABC<sup>2</sup>DLA.  
 52 From them, ADEFGHKMNPSUVX<sup>2</sup>TAII.—Omit NBCL. 53 With him, ABEFGHKMNPSUVX<sup>2</sup>PII.—Omit MDLA. 54 Did strike Him with the palms of their hands, (E)H(MUW<sup>b</sup>X).—Received Him with buffets, ABC(DG)IKLNSVTAII. 55 Of Nazareth.—The Nazarene, ABCGHELMNSUVIL.—Nazorene, D.—Nazarine, EXT.—Nazoræan, A.—I is here defective. 56 Know not, neither, ACEGHEKMNPSUVX<sup>2</sup>TAII.—Neither know, nor, NBDL.

A.D. 33 (37).  
m. και γαρ.

again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, "Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto." But he began to curse and to swear, saying, "I know not this man of whom ye speak."

m. moreover.

72. || MAT. 26. 75.  
LU. 22. 61, 62.  
s. ρήματος.

72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, "Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny Me thrice." And when he thought thereon, he wept.

s. saying.

1. || MAT. 27. 1, 2.  
LUKE 23. 1.  
JOHN 18. 28.  
See Ps. 2. 2.  
s. συνέδριον.  
d. παρέδωκαν.

15 AND straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried Him away, and delivered Him to Pilate.

s. sanhedrim.  
d. delivered.  
Him up.

2. || MAT. 27. 11.  
LU. 23. 2-12.  
JN. 18. 33-38.

2 And Pilate asked Him, "Art Thou the King of the Jews?" And He answering said unto him, "Thou sayest it."

3-5. || MAT. 27.  
12-14. LUKE  
23. 13-16.  
See Isa. 53. 7.

3 And the chief priests accused Him of many things: [but He answered nothing.] 4 And Pilate asked Him again, saying, "Answerest Thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against Thee." 5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6-8. || MAT. 27.  
15, 16. LUKE  
23. 17. JOHN  
18. 38, 39.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired. 7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

r. was wont to  
release.

w. men who.

a. καθώς.

8 And the multitude, crying aloud, began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.

a. according as.

9, 10. || MAT.  
27. 17-19.  
LUKE 23. 16.  
JOHN 18. 39.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, "Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?"

11. || MAT. 27. 20.  
LU. 23. 18, 19.  
JOHN 18. 40.  
See Acts 3. 14.

10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered Him for envy.  
11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

h. had delivered  
Him up.

m. multitude.

m. ὄχλον.  
12-14. || MAT. 27.  
21-23. LUKE  
23. 20-23.  
Jno. 19. 4-15.

12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, "What will ye then that I shall do unto Him whom ye call the King of the Jews?" 13 And they cried out again, "Crucify Him." 14 Then Pilate said unto them, "Why, what evil hath He done?" And they cried out the more exceedingly, "Crucify Him."

h. hath He  
done at any  
time (aorist).

15. || MAT. 27.  
24-26. LUKE  
23. 24, 25.  
Jno. 19. 1, 16.  
d. παρέδωκε.

15 AND so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged Him, to be crucified.

d. delivered up.

16-20. || MAT. 27.  
27-31. JOHN  
19. 1-3.

16 AND the soldiers led Him away into the hall, which is called Prætorium; and they call together the whole band. 17 And they clothed Him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about His head, 18 and began to salute Him, "Hail, King of the Jews!" 19 And they smote Him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon Him, and bowing their knees worshipped Him. 20 And when they had mocked Him,

h. hall or court.  
w. which is.

c. clothe.  
c. crown or  
wreath.

h. ἀλάης.

w. ὄϊστι.

c. στέφανον.

19. Mic. 5. 1.

70 And thy speech agreeth thereto, AEGHKMNSUVXTAII.—Omit MBCDL. 72 And the second time, ACEHKMNSUVXTAII.—And immediately the second time, MBDGL.—The second time, omit ML. That, DEGHK(M)NSUVXTII.—How, MABCLA. CHAP. XV. 2 Said, AEGHKMNSUVX(?)TAII.—Saith, MBCD. 4 How many things they witness against Thee, AEGHKMNSUVXTAII.—Of how many things they accuse Thee, MBCD. 7 With him, AEGHMNSUVXTAII.—Omit MBCDL. 8 Crying aloud, M<sup>4</sup>ACEGHKMNSUVXTAII.—Coming up, M<sup>1</sup>BD. 13 Will ye, ADEGHKMNSUVXTII.—Omit MBCA. Him whom ye call, M(B)CEGHKMNSUVXTAII.—Omit AD. 18 Again, MBCGHNSUVXTA.—Saying, ADBKII. 14 The more, ENFSUVXTIIM<sup>2</sup>g.—Omit MABCDGHEKMAII<sup>1</sup>.

A.D. 33 (37).

they took off the purple from Him, and put His own clothes on Him, and led Him out to crucify Him.

21. || MAT. 27. 32. LU. 23. 26-31. JOHN 19. 17. f. ἀρό. t. ἰνα.

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear His cross.

f. from. t. to, Gr. hina.

22, 23. || MAT. 27. 33, 34. LUKE 23. 36. JOHN 19. 17. 23. Ps. 69. 21.

22 AND they bring Him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, "The place of a skull." 23 And they gave Him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but He received it not.

24, 25. || MAT. 27. 35. LUKE 23. 33, 34. JOHN 19. 18, 23, 24. 24. Ps. 22. 18.

24 And when they had crucified Him, they parted His garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take. 25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified Him.

b. between the third and sixth hour, see John 19. 14.

26. || MAT. 27. 36, 37. LUKE 23. 38. JOHN 19. 19-22.

26 And the superscription of His accusation was written over, "The King of the Jews."

r. robbers.

27, 28. || MAT. 27. 38. LUKE 23. 32, 39-43. JOHN 19. 18.

27 And with Him they crucify two thieves; the one on His right hand, and the other on His left. 28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith,

"AND HE WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS."

l. lawless ones.

r. ἁμαρτὰς. 28. Isa. 53. 12. Luke 22. 37. l. ἀνομιῶν.

29 AND they that passed by rallied on Him, wagging their heads, and saying, "Ah, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save Thyself, and come down from the cross."

r. were railing. i. inner temple.

29-32. || MAT. 27. 39-44. LUKE 23. 35-37. Jno. 2. 19-21. i. ναόν. a. δέ.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, "He saved others; Himself He cannot save. 32 Let Christ, the King of Israel, descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe." And they that were crucified with Him reviled Him.

a. And. \*C. the Christ or the Messiah. r. were reviling.

33, 34. || MAT. 27. 45, 46. LUKE 23. 44, 46. c. ἐγένετο. e. γῆν.

33 AND when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour. 34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, "Eloi, Eloi, LAMA SABACHTHANI?" which is, being interpreted, "My God, My God, why hast Thou forsaken Me?"

c. came. e. or earth. \*H. didst Thou forsake.

35, 36. || MAT. 27. 47-49. JOHN 19. 25-29. 36. Ps. 69. 21.

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, "Behold, He calleth Elias." 36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave Him to drink, saying, "Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take Him down."

e. Elijah. g. was giving. w. cometh.

37. || MAT. 27. 50. LUKE 23. 46. Jn. 19. 30. e. ἐξέπνευσε.

37 AND Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

e. expired.

38. || MAT. 27. 51-53. LUKE 23. 45. See Jno. 19. 31-37. Heb. 10. 19, 20.

38 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

in. into, Gr. eis.

39. || MAT. 27. 54. LUKE 23. 47.

39 AND when the centurion, which stood over against Him, saw that He so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, "Truly this man was the Son of God."

40, 41. || MAT. 27. 55, 56. LUKE 23. 48, 49. a. καί.

40 There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was a Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the

a. also.

22 To drink, AC2DEFGHKMPSUVXII. — Omit NBC1A. 24 When they had crucified Him, MACD(GR.)EFGHKMPSUVXIIAII. — They crucify Him, and, BL. — And omit L. 25 Retain the verse, EFG(H)KLMPSUVXIIAII. — Omit the verse, MACDX. — MA mark the verse as doubtful. 30 And come down, ACEFGHKM(P)SUVXII. — Coming down, MBD(GR.)LA. 34 Saying, ACEFGHKMPSUVXIIAII. — Omit NBDL. Lama, BD. — Lema, MCLA. — Lîma, AKMPUXII. — Leîma, EFGHSV. 36 And filled, MACDEFGHKMPSUVXIIAII. — Omit and, BL. And put, ACEFGHKMPSU(V)XIIAII. — Omit and, MBD(GR.)L. 39 Cried out add, AC(D)EFGHKMPSUVXIIAII. — Omit NBL. 40 Was Mary, C2DGR. — Was both Mary, MACB'EHKLMPSVXII.

A.D. 33 (37).  
41. Luke 8. 3.

less and of Joses, and Salomē; <sup>41</sup> (=who also, when He- was in Galilee, followed Him, and ministered unto Him;) and many other women which came up with Him unto Jerusalem.

-f. were follow-  
-ing.  
-m. minister-  
-ing.

42-45. || MAT. 27. 57, 58. LUKE 23. 50-52. JOHN 19. 38. 43. Luke 2. 25, 38.  
f. ἀπό.  
h. αὐτός.

<sup>42</sup> AND now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, <sup>43</sup> Joseph of Arimathæa, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus. <sup>44</sup> And Pilate marvelled if He were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether He had been any while dead. <sup>45</sup> And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

The fifteenth or day after the Passover commences.  
f. from.  
h. himself.  
w. was waiting.

46. || MAT. 27. 59, 60. LUKE 23. 53, 54. JOHN 19. 38-42.  
m. μνημείω.

<sup>46</sup> And he bought fine linen, and took Him down, and wrapped Him in the linen, and laid Him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

m. memorial sepulchre.

47. || MAT. 27. 61-66. LUKE 23. 55, 56.

<sup>47</sup> And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where He was laid.

1. || LUKE 23. 56.

**16** AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salomē, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint Him.

The seven-  
teenth or first  
day of the week.

2-4. || MAT. 28. 1. LUKE 24. 1, 2. m. μνημείον.  
t. ἀνατελιαντος τοῦ ἡλίου.  
f. ἐκ.

<sup>2</sup> And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

to come.  
m. memorial sepulchre.  
t. the sun having risen.  
f. from, Gr. ek.

5. || MAT. 28. 3-4. LUKE 24. 3, 4.

<sup>3</sup> And they said among themselves, "Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?" <sup>4</sup> And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

6, 7. || MAT. 28. 5-7. LUKE 24. 5-7.

<sup>5</sup> And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted. <sup>6</sup> And he saith unto them, "Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: He is risen; He is not here: behold the place where they laid Him. <sup>7</sup> But go your way, tell His disciples and Peter that He goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see Him, as He said unto you."

t. the Nazarene.  
i. or was raised.

7. ch. 14. 28. a. καθώς.

<sup>8</sup> And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

a. according as.

8. || MAT. 28. 8-10. LUKE 24. 8-12. See Mat. 28. 11-15.

<sup>9</sup> NOW when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, He appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom He had cast seven devils. <sup>10</sup> And she went and told them that had been with Him, as they mourned and wept. <sup>11</sup> And they, when they had heard that He was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

d. demons.

9-11. || JOHN 20. 1-18.  
d. δαιμόνια.  
b. ὑπό.

<sup>12</sup> AFTER that, He appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country. <sup>13</sup> And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.

h. w. is alive.  
b. by, Gr. hupo.  
a. And.  
t. these things.  
w. was manifested.

12, 13. || LUKE 24. 13-22.  
a. δε.  
w. ἐφανερώθη.

<sup>41</sup> Also, DEGHKMSUVXΓH.—Omit MB. <sup>42</sup> Came, and, DEGHV.—Coming, MAB CKLMUTAIH. <sup>43</sup> Had been any while, MACEGKLSUVX(?)ΓH.—Were already, BD.—And he said "He is dead," Δ(Gr.). (Thus giving the centurion's answer, instead of Pilate's question.) <sup>44</sup> Body, ACEGKMSUVXΓAIH.—Corpse, MBDL. <sup>45</sup> And took, ACEGKMSUVX(?)ΓAIH.—Omit and, MBDL. CHAP. XVI. <sup>1</sup> At the rising of the sun, (D).—When the sun had risen, MABCEGKLSUVXΓAIH. <sup>2</sup> From the door, CD.—Out of the door, MABEGKLSUVXΓAIH. <sup>3</sup> Of Nazareth.—The Nazarene, M<sup>2</sup>ABCEGKMSVXΓH.—Omit M<sup>1</sup>D.—Nazarine, V.—Nazorean, LA. <sup>4</sup> Quickly, E.—Omit MABCD<sup>2</sup>EGKMSVX(?)ΓAIH. For, MB. —And, ACEGKLSUVXΓAIH. <sup>5</sup> To end of gospel retain, ACDE F<sup>2</sup>GH(K)LMSUVXΓAIH.—Omit MB.

A. D. 33 (37).  
 14. || LUKE 24.  
 33-44. JOHN  
 20. 19-25. See  
 1 Cor. 15. 5.  
 r. ἀνακειμέ-  
 νος.  
 Mat. 28. 18-20.  
 Lu. 24. 45-49.  
 15. Col. 1. 23.  
 t. πάση τῇ  
 κτίσει.  
 di. ἀπιστίας.  
 c. κατακριθή-  
 σεται.  
 17. Acts 5. 15,  
 16; 2. 4.  
 18. Acts 28. 5;  
 9. 32-35.  
 Jas. 5. 14, 15.  
 n. οὐ μὴ.  
 19. || LUKE 24.  
 50-53. ACTS  
 1. 1-11. Ps.  
 110. 1.  
 20. Acts 5. 12.  
 Heb. 2. 4.  
 b. δὶά.

<sup>14</sup> AFTERWARD He-<sup>v</sup> appeared unto the eleven <sup>4</sup>as they  
<sup>r</sup>sat at meat, and upbraided them with their <sup>7</sup>unbelief and hard-  
 ness of heart, because they believed not them which <sup>11</sup>had seen  
 Him <sup>12</sup>after He was risen.

<sup>15</sup> AND He said unto them, "<sup>16</sup>Go ye into all the world, and  
<sup>17</sup>preach the gospel <sup>18</sup>to every <sup>19</sup>creature. <sup>20</sup>He that <sup>21</sup>believeth  
 and <sup>22</sup>is baptized shall be saved; but he that <sup>23</sup>believeth not  
 shall be <sup>24</sup>damned.

<sup>25</sup> And these signs shall follow them that <sup>26</sup>believe: in My  
<sup>27</sup>name shall they cast out <sup>28</sup>devils, they shall speak with new  
 tongues; <sup>29</sup>they shall take up serpents; and if they <sup>30</sup>drink any  
 deadly thing, it shall <sup>31</sup>not hurt them; they shall lay hands on  
 the <sup>32</sup>sick, and they shall recover."

<sup>33</sup> SO then after the Lord <sup>34</sup>had spoken unto them, He was  
 received up into <sup>35</sup>heaven, and sat on the <sup>36</sup>right hand of <sup>37</sup>God.

<sup>38</sup> And they <sup>39</sup>went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord  
 working with them, and confirming the word <sup>40</sup>with signs <sup>41</sup>following.  
 Amen.

<sup>14</sup> Afterwards, ΘΕΟΚΛΗΣΟΥΣΤΑΝ.—But afterwards, AD. <sup>19</sup> Lord, AC<sup>3</sup>D<sup>5</sup>E<sup>6</sup>G<sup>6</sup>MSUVXΓ  
 Π<sup>8</sup>Ψ<sup>9</sup>.—Add Jesus, C<sup>1</sup>HELA.—Lord, omit H. <sup>20</sup> Amen, C<sup>1</sup>D<sup>5</sup>E<sup>6</sup>F<sup>7</sup>G<sup>6</sup>KLMSUVXΓAH<sup>8</sup>Ψ<sup>9</sup>.—  
 Omit AC<sup>3</sup>.

w. was mani-  
 fested.  
 r. reclined at  
 table.  
 t. to every crea-  
 ture or to all  
 the creation.  
 di. or disbeliev-  
 eth or refus-  
 eth to believe.  
 c. condemned.  
 d. demons.  
 n. not or by no  
 means.  
 b. or by means  
 of.  
 c. f. or that fol-  
 lowed.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

LUKE.

c. περί.  
 t. πραγμάτων.  
 2. Heb. 2. 1-4.  
 o. υπηρεται.  
 3. See Acts 1. 1.  
 a. ἀκριβώς.  
 th. Θεόφιλε.  
 4. John 20. 31.  
 f. ἐπυγνώς.

The sixth year before A.D.  
 5. 1 Chr. 24. 10, 19. Neh. 12. 4, 17.  
 d. ἐφημερίας.  
 6. Gen. 7. 1; 17. 1.  
 ad. προβεβηκότες ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῶν.  
 8. 1 Chr. 24. 19, 2 Chr. 8. 14.  
 9. Ex. 30. 7, 8. 1 Chr. 23. 13.  
 i. ναόν.  
 10. See Rev. 8. 3, 4.  
 h. ὥρα.  
 11. Ex. 30. 1-10. 1 Kin. 7. 48.

13. v. 59-63.  
 14. v. 58.  
 15. Num. 6. 2-4. Judg. 13. 4, 5. Mat. 11. 9-11, 14. ch. 7. 33.  
 b. ἐνώπιον.  
 s. Πνεύματος.  
 16. Jer. 1. 5. Gal. 1. 15. Mal. 4. 5, 6. Mat. 11. 14. Mk. 9. 11-13.  
 so. νιών.  
 u. ἐπί.  
 un. ἀπειθεῖς.  
 t. ἐν.  
 18. Gen. 15. 8; 17. 17.  
 ad. προβεβηκῦν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῆς.  
 19. Dan. 8. 16; 9. 21-23. Mat. 18. 10. Heb. 1. 14.  
 h. ἐνώπιον.  
 20. Eze. 3. 26; 24. 27.

**F**ORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us, even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word; it seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus, that thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

**T**HERE was in the days of Herod, the king of Judæa, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia; and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the LORD blameless.

And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well-stricken in years.

And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course, according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the LORD. And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

And there appeared unto him an angel of the LORD standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

For he shall be great in the sight of the LORD, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the LORD their God.

And he shall go before Him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the unbelieved to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the LORD.

And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well-stricken in years.

And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings. And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

c. concerning.  
 t. transactions or matters.  
 o. official-ministers.  
 a. accurate.  
 th. Theophilus, Friend of God.  
 f. fully-know.

z. Zachariah, Remembered of Jehovah.  
 d. daily-course.  
 a. Heb. Abijah.  
 e. Elisabeth, Oath of God.  
 j. or Jehovah.  
 ad. advanced in their days.

i. inner-temple or centre building.  
 h. hour.

j. John, Jehovah is gracious.

h. before.  
 j. or Jehovah.  
 s. Spirit.  
 so. sons.  
 u. unto.

e. Heb. Elijah, un. or unbelieving.  
 t. to, Gr. en.

ad. advanced in her days.

g. Gahriël, Strong one of God.  
 b. before.

b. believedst.

<p>B.C. 6. i. ναφ̄.</p>	<p><sup>21</sup> And the people <sup>1</sup>waited for <sup>2</sup>Zacharias, and <sup>3</sup>marvelled that <sup>4</sup>he <sup>5</sup>tarried so long in the <sup>6</sup>temple. <sup>22</sup> And <sup>7</sup>when he came out, he <sup>8</sup>could not <sup>9</sup>speak unto them: and they perceived that he <sup>10</sup>had seen a vision in the <sup>11</sup>temple: for <sup>12</sup>he <sup>13</sup>beckoned unto them, and <sup>14</sup>remained speechless.</p>	<p>i. inner temple or sanctuary. -b. was beckoning. -r. remaining.</p>
<p>p. λειτουργίας. i. εἰς. 25. Gen. 30. 23.</p>	<p><sup>23</sup> AND it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his <sup>1</sup>ministration were accomplished, he <sup>2</sup>departed <sup>3</sup>to his own <sup>4</sup>house. <sup>24</sup> And after those <sup>5</sup>days his <sup>6</sup>wife <sup>7</sup>Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying, <sup>25</sup> "Thus hath the LORD dealt with me in the days wherein He looked on me, to <sup>1</sup>take away my <sup>2</sup>reproach among men."</p>	<p>p. public-ministration. i. into.</p>
<p>b. ὑπό. u. πρὸς. o. ἐκ. m. Μαρίας.</p>	<p><sup>26</sup> AND in the sixth <sup>1</sup>month the angel Gabriel was sent <sup>2</sup>from <sup>3</sup>God unto a city of <sup>4</sup>Galilee, named <sup>5</sup>Nazareth, <sup>27</sup> <sup>6</sup>to a <sup>7</sup>virgin <sup>8</sup>espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, <sup>9</sup>of the house of <sup>10</sup>David; and the virgin's <sup>11</sup>name was <sup>12</sup>Mary.</p>	<p>b. by. u. unto. o. of, Gr. ek. m. Mary, Heb. Miriam.</p>
<p>h. κεχαριτωμένη. w. λόγῳ. r. διελόγιζέτο.</p>	<p><sup>28</sup> And the angel <sup>1</sup>came in unto her, and said, "<sup>2</sup>Hail, thou <sup>3</sup>that <sup>4</sup>art <sup>5</sup>highly-favoured, <sup>6</sup>the LORD is with thee: <sup>7</sup>blessed art thou among women." <sup>29</sup> And <sup>8</sup>when she saw <sup>9</sup>him, she was troubled at his <sup>10</sup>saying, and <sup>11</sup>cast in her mind what manner of <sup>12</sup>salutation this <sup>13</sup>should be. <sup>30</sup> And the angel said unto her, "<sup>1</sup>Fear not, Mary: for thou <sup>2</sup>hast found favour with <sup>3</sup>God. <sup>31</sup> And, behold, thou shalt conceive in <sup>4</sup>thy womb, and <sup>5</sup>bring forth a son, and shalt call His <sup>6</sup>name <sup>7</sup>Jesus. <sup>32</sup> He shall be great, and shall be called the <sup>8</sup>Son of the Highest; and <sup>9</sup>the LORD <sup>10</sup>God shall give unto Him the throne of His <sup>11</sup>father David: <sup>33</sup> and He shall reign over the house of Jacob <sup>1</sup>for <sup>2</sup>ever; and of His <sup>3</sup>kingdom there shall be no end."</p>	<p>h. or hast been graciously-accepted, see v. 30. j. or Jehovah. w. word. r. was reasoning.</p>
<p>31. Isa. 7. 14. Mat. 1. 21. 32. Ps. 132. 11. Isa. 9. 6, 7. 33. Dan. 2. 44; 7. 14, 27. u. εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας.</p>	<p><sup>34</sup> Then said Mary unto the angel, "How shall this be, seeing I <sup>1</sup>know not a man?" <sup>35</sup> And the angel <sup>2</sup>answered and said unto <sup>3</sup>her, "<sup>4</sup>The <sup>5</sup>Holy <sup>6</sup>Ghost shall come upon thee, and <sup>7</sup>the power of <sup>8</sup>the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also <sup>9</sup>that holy <sup>10</sup>thing <sup>11</sup>which shall be born of thee shall be called the <sup>12</sup>Son of <sup>13</sup>God. <sup>36</sup> And, behold, thy <sup>14</sup>cousin Elisabeth, <sup>15</sup>she <sup>16</sup>hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is <sup>17</sup>the sixth month with her, <sup>18</sup>who was called barren. <sup>37</sup> For with <sup>19</sup>God <sup>20</sup>nothing shall be impossible." <sup>38</sup> And Mary said, "Behold the <sup>1</sup>handmaid of <sup>2</sup>the LORD; <sup>3</sup>be it unto me according to thy <sup>4</sup>word." And the angel departed from her.</p>	<p>Je. Jesus, Jehovah the Saviour.* u. unto the ages.</p>
<p>35. MAT. 1. 20. s. Πνεῦμα. t. τὸ γεννώμενον ἁγίου. k. συγγενής.</p>	<p><sup>39</sup> AND <sup>1</sup>Mary <sup>2</sup>arose in those <sup>3</sup>days, and went into the hill-country with haste, into a city of <sup>4</sup>Juda; <sup>5</sup>and entered into the house of <sup>6</sup>Zacharias, and saluted <sup>7</sup>Elisabeth.</p>	<p>s. Spirit. t. that which is-begotten holy. k. kinswoman.</p>
<p>37. Gen. 18. 14. Jer. 32. 17. n. οὐκ...πᾶν ῥῆμα. b. δούλη. sa. ῥῆμα.</p>	<p><sup>41</sup> And it came to pass, that, when <sup>1</sup>Elisabeth heard the salutation of <sup>2</sup>Mary, the babe leaped in her <sup>3</sup>womb; and <sup>4</sup>Elisabeth was filled with <sup>5</sup>the Holy <sup>6</sup>Ghost: <sup>42</sup> and she spake out with a loud voice, and said, "<sup>1</sup>Blessed art thou among women, and <sup>2</sup>blessed is the fruit of thy <sup>3</sup>womb. <sup>43</sup> And whence is this to me, that the mother of my</p>	<p>n. not anything. b. bondmaid. sa. saying or spoken word.</p>
<p>88</p>	<p><sup>44</sup> AND <sup>1</sup>Mary <sup>2</sup>arose in those <sup>3</sup>days, and went into the hill-country with haste, into a city of <sup>4</sup>Juda; <sup>5</sup>and entered into the house of <sup>6</sup>Zacharias, and saluted <sup>7</sup>Elisabeth. <sup>41</sup> And it came to pass, that, when <sup>1</sup>Elisabeth heard the salutation of <sup>2</sup>Mary, the babe leaped in her <sup>3</sup>womb; and <sup>4</sup>Elisabeth was filled with <sup>5</sup>the Holy <sup>6</sup>Ghost: <sup>42</sup> and she spake out with a loud voice, and said, "<sup>1</sup>Blessed art thou among women, and <sup>2</sup>blessed is the fruit of thy <sup>3</sup>womb. <sup>43</sup> And whence is this to me, that the mother of my</p> <p><sup>26</sup> From God, <sup>26</sup>NBLW.—Of God, <sup>26</sup>ACDEGHKMSUVXTAAH. <sup>28</sup> The angel came in, <sup>28</sup>MACDEF<sup>28</sup>GHRMSUVXTAAH.—He came in, <sup>28</sup>BLZ. Blessed art thou among women, <sup>28</sup>ACDEGHKMSUVXTAAH.—Omit <sup>28</sup>NBLW(?). <sup>29</sup> When she saw him, <sup>29</sup>ACDEGHKMSUVXTAAH.—Omit <sup>29</sup>NBDLX. His, <sup>29</sup>AC<sup>29</sup>EGHMSUVXTAAH.—The, <sup>29</sup>NBDLW<sup>29</sup>X. <sup>35</sup> Of thee, <sup>35</sup>C.—Omit <sup>35</sup>NABC<sup>35</sup>DEGHKMSUVXTAAH. <sup>42</sup> Voice, <sup>42</sup>MACDEFGHMSUVXTAAH.—Cry, <sup>42</sup>BLZ.</p> <p>* V. 31. Jesus, Heb. Jehoshua, i.e. Jehovah the Saviour, or the Salvation of Jehovah; see Num. 13. 8, 16, where Oshea, Salvation, is changed by Moses to Jehoshua, the Salvation of Jehovah.</p>	<p>ju. Judah. s. Spirit.</p>

<p>Before A.D. 6. u. πρὸς. c. ἐγένετο... είς. f. τελείωσις.</p>	<p>Lord should come to me? 44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. 45 And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the LORD."</p>	<p>u. unto. c. came into. f. fulfilment. J. or Jehovah.</p>
<p>46. Comp. 1 Sam. 2. 1-10. i. ἐπί. 1. ἐπέβλεψεν ἐπί. b. δούλης.</p>	<p>46 AND Mary said, " My soul doth magnify the Lord, 47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour. 48 For He hath regarded the low estate of His handmaiden: For, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.</p>	<p>i. in, Gr. epi. 1. looked upon. b. bondmaid.</p>
<p>50. Gen. 17. 7. Ex. 20. 6. Ps. 103. 17, 18. u. εἰς. v. ἐποίησε. 52. Job 5. 11. Ps. 107, 40, 41; 118. 5-9. t. θρόνων. 54. Ps. 98. 3. se. παιδός. 55. Gen. 17. 19. Gal. 3. 16. a. καθώς. u. a. εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.</p>	<p>49 For He that is mighty hath done to me great things; And holy is His name. 50 And His mercy is on them that fear Him From generation to generation. 51 He hath shewed strength with His arm; He hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts. 52 He hath put down the mighty from their seats, And exalted them of low degree. 53 He hath filled the hungry with good things; And the rich He hath sent empty away. 54 He hath holpen His servant Israel, In remembrance of His mercy; 55 As He spake to our fathers, To Abraham, and to his seed for ever."</p>	<p>u. Unto. g. generations. o. of. w. wrought. t. thrones. se. servant, Gr. pais. a. According as. u. a. unto the age.</p>
<p>i. εἰς.</p>	<p>56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.</p>	<p>i. into or unto.</p>
<p>58. v. 14. k. συγγενείς. w. ἐμεγάλυνε Κύριος τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ μετ' αὐτῆς.</p>	<p>57 NOW Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son. 58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the LORD had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.</p>	<p>k. kinsfolk. J. or Jehovah. w. was magnifying His mercy with her.</p>
<p>59. Lev. 12. 3. γ. παιδίον.</p>	<p>59 AND it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. 60 And his mother answered and said, "Not so; but he shall be called John." 61 And they said unto her, "There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name." 62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called. 63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, "His name is John." And they marvelled all.</p>	<p>y. young-child. c. were-calling. z. Zacharias, Remembrance of Jehovah. j. John, Jehovah is gracious. m. were-making.</p>
<p>w. πινακίδιον.</p>	<p>64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.</p>	<p>wr. writing-tablet. b. blessing.</p>
<p>64. v. 20. b. εὐλογῶν.</p>	<p>65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill-country of Judæa. 66 And all they that heard them laid them up in their hearts, saying, "What manner of child shall this be!" And the hand of the LORD was with him.</p>	<p>J. or Jehovah.</p>
<p>s. Πνεύματος.</p>	<p>67 AND his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,</p>	<p>s. Spirit.</p>
<p>68. Ex. 4. 31. Ps. 111. 9. w. ἐποίησε λύτρωσιν. 69. Ps. 132. 17.</p>	<p>68 " Blessed be the LORD God of Israel; For He hath visited and redeemed His people, 69 And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us</p>	<p>J. or Jehovah. w. wrought redemption for.</p>
<p>62 Him, ACCEKLMBSUYΓAAZH.—It, MEDFG. 66 And the, AC<sup>6</sup>EFQHKMSUVV<sup>6</sup>ΓAAH.—For also the, NBC<sup>6</sup>DL.</p>		



Before A.D. 6.  
 se. παιδός.  
 70. Jer. 23. 5, 6.  
 a. καθώς.  
 f. ἀπ' αἰῶνος.  
 sa. σωτηρίαν.  
 72. Ps. 98. 3;  
 105. 8-10.  
 w. μετά.  
 73. Gen. 22. 16-18.  
 u. πρὸς.  
 r. λατρεύειν.  
 76. Isa. 40. 3.  
 Mal. 3. 1.  
 y. παιδίον.  
 i. ἐν.  
 b. σπλάγχνα ἐλέους.  
 w. ἐν οἷς.  
 79. Isa. 9. 2.  
 s. ἐπιφάναι.

In the house of His <sup>se</sup>servant David;  
 70 \*As He spake by the mouth of His <sup>o</sup>holy prophets,  
 Which have been <sup>f</sup>since the world began:  
 71 \*\*That we should be saved from our enemies,  
 And from the hand of all <sup>sa</sup>that hate us;  
 72 To perform the mercy promised <sup>w</sup>to our <sup>o</sup>fathers,  
 And to remember His holy covenant;  
 73 The oath which He swore <sup>u</sup>to our <sup>r</sup>father Abraham,  
 74 That He would grant unto us,  
 That we <sup>r</sup>being delivered out of the hand of our <sup>o</sup>enemies  
 Might <sup>r</sup>serve Him without fear,  
 In holiness and righteousness before Him,  
 All the days of our <sup>y</sup>life.  
 76 And thou, <sup>j</sup>child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest  
 For thou shalt go before the face of <sup>j</sup>the LORD to prepare  
 His ways;  
 77 <sup>o</sup>To give knowledge of salvation unto His <sup>r</sup>people  
<sup>i</sup>By the remission of their sins,  
 78 Through the <sup>b</sup>tender mercy of our God;  
<sup>w</sup>Whereby the dayspring from on high <sup>o</sup>hath visited us,  
 79 To <sup>s</sup>give light to them that <sup>a</sup>sit in darkness  
 And in the shadow of death,  
<sup>o</sup>To guide our <sup>r</sup>feet into the way of peace."  
 80 And the <sup>j</sup>child <sup>r</sup>grew, and <sup>w</sup>waxed strong in spirit, and <sup>r</sup>was  
 in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto <sup>r</sup>Israel.

se. servant, Gr.  
 pais.  
 a. According-as.  
 f. from the age.  
 sa. Salvation.  
 w. with.  
 u. unto.  
 r. religiously-serve.  
 y. young-child.  
 j. or Jehovah.  
 i. In.  
 b. bowels of mercy.  
 w. Wherein.  
 s. shine upon them.

Before Anno Domini the fifth year.  
 h. οικουμένην.  
 e. ἀπογραφῆσθαι.  
 2. Acts 5. 37.  
 en. ἀπογραφῆ.  
 4. 1 Sam. 16. 1-4.  
 4. John 7. 42.  
 5. Mat. 1. 18.  
 s. οὐστρ.

2 AND it came to pass in those <sup>r</sup>days, that there went out a  
 decree from Cæsar Augustus, <sup>o</sup>that all the <sup>h</sup>world should  
 be <sup>e</sup>taxed. <sup>2</sup> (And this <sup>en</sup>taxing was first made <sup>w</sup>when Cyrenius  
 was governor of <sup>o</sup>Syria.) <sup>8</sup> And all <sup>r</sup>went to <sup>be</sup>taxed, every-  
 one into <sup>r</sup>his own city.  
<sup>4</sup> And Joseph also went up from <sup>o</sup>Galilee, out of the city of  
 Nazareth, into <sup>r</sup>Judæa, unto the city of David, which is called  
 Bethlehem; (because he <sup>o</sup>was of the house and lineage of  
 David:) <sup>5</sup> to <sup>be</sup>taxed with Mary his <sup>r</sup>espoused wife, <sup>1</sup>being  
 great with child.

h. habitable-world.  
 e. enrolled or registered.  
 en. enrolling.

7. Mat. 1. 25.

<sup>6</sup> AND so it was, that, while they <sup>o</sup>were there, the days were  
 accomplished that she <sup>o</sup>should be delivered. <sup>7</sup> And she brought  
 forth her <sup>r</sup>firstborn <sup>r</sup>son, and wrapped Him in swaddling-  
 clothes, and laid Him in a <sup>r</sup>manger; because there <sup>r</sup>was no room  
 for them in the inn.

m. the manger.

sa. καί.

<sup>8</sup> AND there <sup>r</sup>were in the same <sup>r</sup>country shepherds abiding  
 in the field, <sup>a</sup> keeping <sup>w</sup>watch over their <sup>o</sup>flock by <sup>o</sup>night. <sup>9</sup> And,  
 lo, the <sup>o</sup>angel of <sup>j</sup>the LORD came upon them, and the glory of  
<sup>j</sup>the LORD shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.  
<sup>10</sup> And the angel said unto them, "Fear not: for, behold, I  
 bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all  
<sup>r</sup>people. <sup>11</sup> For unto you <sup>o</sup>is born this day in the city of David  
 a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. <sup>12</sup> And this shall be a <sup>r</sup>sign  
 unto you; Ye shall find the babe <sup>w</sup>wrapped in swaddling clothes,  
 lying in a <sup>r</sup>manger."

sa. and,  
 j. or Jehovah.

11. Isa. 9. 6.

p. the people.

m. the manger.

<sup>70</sup> Which have been, ACDEFHGKMO<sup>abdef</sup>RSUVTAH.—Omit NBLW<sup>a</sup>. <sup>74</sup> Our, ACDFG  
 HKMO<sup>abdef</sup>RSUVTAH.—Omit NBLW<sup>c</sup>. <sup>75</sup> The days of our life, EEMO<sup>bef</sup>STA.—Our  
 days, NABDFELO<sup>ad</sup>RUVW<sup>ca</sup>H.—G omits the verse. <sup>76</sup> And thou, AEFHGKMO<sup>abdef</sup>SUV  
 W<sup>ca</sup>TAH.—Add too, NBCDL. CHAP. II. <sup>4</sup> Nazareth, NDFGHMSUVTA.—Nazarath,  
 ACA.—Nazaret, BEKLMH. <sup>5</sup> Wife, AC<sup>2</sup>(?)EFGHKMSUVTA.—Omit NBC<sup>1</sup>(?)DLX. The  
 manger, EFGHKMSUVTA.—A manger, NABDLX. <sup>9</sup> Lo, ADEFHGKMSUVTA.—Omit  
 NBLX. <sup>12</sup> Lying, AEFHGKMSUVTA.—And lying, N<sup>4</sup>BFLX.—And lying, omit N<sup>1</sup>D.

Before A.D. 5.  
13. Gen. 32. 1, 2.  
Ps. 103. 20, 21.  
14. ch. 19. 38.  
1 Jno. 4. 9, 10.

t. εν.

<sup>13</sup> And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,  
<sup>14</sup> "Glory to God in the highest,  
And on earth peace,  
Good-will toward men."

t. toward or among.

ε. και οι  
ανθρωποι.

<sup>15</sup> AND it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, "Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us."

ε. that the men.

f. ανευρον την  
τε.

<sup>16</sup> And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

f. found out both.  
m. the manger.

α. περι.  
y. παιδιου.  
c. περι.

<sup>17</sup> And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. <sup>18</sup> And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

α. about.  
y. young child.  
c. concerning.

19. Gen. 37. 11.  
Dan. 7. 28.  
ch. 1. 66; v. 51.  
s. ρηματα.

<sup>19</sup> But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

k. was keeping.

a. καθως.

<sup>20</sup> And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

s. sayings.  
p. pondering.  
a. according as.

Before A.D. 4.  
21. Lev. 12. 3.  
ch. 1. 31.  
b. υπο.

<sup>21</sup> AND when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, His name was called Jesus, which was so named of the angel before He was conceived in the womb.

J. Jesus, Jehovah the Saviour.  
b. by.

22. Lev. xii.  
u. εις.

<sup>22</sup> AND when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought Him to Jerusalem, to present Him to the Lord; (as it is written in the law of the Lord, "EVERY MALE THAT OPENETH the WOMB SHALL BE CALLED HOLY TO the LORD;") and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, "A PAIR OF TURTLEDOVES, OR TWO YOUNG PIGEONS."

u. unto.  
J. or Jehovah.

23. Ex. 13. 2;  
22. 29. Num.  
8. 17.  
24. Lev. 12. 8.

25. Isa. 40. 1, 2.

<sup>25</sup> AND, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him. <sup>26</sup> And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. <sup>27</sup> And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for Him after the custom of the law, then took He Him up in His arms, and blessed God, and said,

s. Spirit.  
J. or Jehovah's.  
i. in.  
o. outer temple, i.e. one of the outer buildings.  
c. concerning, Gr. peri.  
r. received.

i. εν.  
o. ιερων.  
c. περι.  
r. εδιξατο.  
i. εις.  
so. δεσποτα.  
b. δουλον.  
sa. ρημα.

<sup>29</sup> "Lord, now lettest Thou Thy servant depart in peace, According to Thy word: For mine eyes have seen Thy salvation, Which Thou hast prepared before the face of all people; A light to lighten the Gentiles, And the glory of Thy people Israel."

i. into.  
so. Sovereign Lord.  
b. bondservant.  
sa. saying.  
f. for revelation of or to.  
n. or nations.

f. αποκαλυψιν.  
n. εθνων.

<sup>33</sup> And Joseph and His mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of Him. <sup>34</sup> And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary His mother, "Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which

w. were marvelling.  
ri. or resurrection or rising up.

34. Isa. 8. 14, 15.  
1 Cor. 1. 23, 24.  
1 Pet. 2. 7, 8.  
Acts 28. 22.  
ri. αναστασιν.

<sup>14</sup> Good will toward men, \*4B\*EGHKMO<sup>d</sup>PSUVTAAN.—Amongst men of good pleasure, \*N\*AB<sup>h</sup>d.  
<sup>15</sup> The shepherds, \*N\*BLE.—That the shepherds, ADEGHEKMP SUVTA.  
<sup>17</sup> Abroad, AEGHKMP SUVTA.—Omit \*N\*BDL<sup>s</sup>. <sup>21</sup> The child, DEGHMV(r).—Him, \*N\*AB F<sup>w</sup>KLRSUXAΔAZH.  
<sup>22</sup> Her purification.—His purification, D.—Their purification, \*N\*ABEGHKLMRSUVXTAASHI.  
<sup>23</sup> People, o<sup>d</sup>.—Peoples, \*N\*ABDEGHEKLMRSUVXTAASHI.  
<sup>28</sup> Joseph, AEGHKMSUVTAASH.—His father, \*N\*BDL.

<p>Before A.D. 5. 35. John 19. 25. r. διαλογισμοι</p>	<p>shall be spoken against; <sup>35</sup> (yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed."</p>	<p>r. or reasonings.</p>
<p>37. Acts 26. 7. 1 Tim. 5. 5. re. λατρευουσα. 38. v. 25. h. ωρα.</p>	<p><sup>36</sup> AND there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with a husband seven years from her virginity; <sup>37</sup> and she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God, with fastings and prayers night and day. <sup>38</sup> And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of Him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.</p>	<p>a. Heb. Asher. re. religiously-serving. h. hour.</p>
<p>u. εις. 40. ch. 1. 80. v. 52.</p>	<p><sup>39</sup> AND when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth. <sup>40</sup> And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon Him.</p>	<p>r. or Jehovah. u. unto.</p>
<p>A. D. 8* (12). 41. Ex. 23. 14-17. Deut. 16. 1, 2, 16. u. εις. b. εγενετο. yo. παις.</p>	<p><sup>41</sup> NOW His parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover. <sup>42</sup> And when He was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast. <sup>43</sup> And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and His mother knew not of it. <sup>44</sup> But they, supposing Him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought Him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance. <sup>45</sup> And when they found Him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking Him.</p>	<p>u. unto. b. became. yo. youth. h. to-be. s. were-seeking.</p>
<p>o. ιερφ. t. διδασκαλων. c. Τεκνον. i. εν τοις του πατρος μου.</p>	<p><sup>46</sup> And it came to pass, that after three days they found Him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. <sup>47</sup> And all that heard Him were astonished at His understanding and answers. <sup>48</sup> And when they saw Him, they were amazed: and His mother said unto Him, "Son, why hast Thou thus dealt with us? behold, Thy father and I have sought Thee sorrowing." <sup>49</sup> And He said unto them, "How is it that ye sought Me? wist ye not that I must be about My Father's business?" <sup>50</sup> And they understood not the saying which He spake unto them.</p>	<p>o. outer-temple. t. teachers. o. Child. h. didst-Thou thus deal. w. had.ye not known. i. in the things of My Father.</p>
<p>51. v. 19. 52. 1 Sam. 2. 26. v. 40.</p>	<p><sup>51</sup> And He went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but His mother kept all these sayings in her heart. <sup>52</sup> And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.</p>	<p>-k. was-keeping.</p>
<p>A. D. 26 (30).</p>	<p><b>3</b> NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of</p>	
<p><sup>35</sup> Also, MADEGHKMSUVXTAAH.—Omit BLZ. <sup>37</sup> Of about, M<sup>4</sup>EGHKMSUVXTAAH.—Up to, M<sup>1</sup>ABLZ. <sup>38</sup> The Lord, AEGHKMSUVXTAAH.—God, MBDLXZ. Redemption in, ADEGHKLSUVXTAAH.—The redemption of, M<sup>3</sup>BZ. <sup>39</sup> Nazareth, B<sup>1</sup>DEGHMSUVTAZ.—Nazarath, A.—Nazarat, A.—Nazaret, M<sup>3</sup>KLXII. <sup>40</sup> In spirit, AEGHKMSUVXTAAH.—Omit MBDL. <sup>42</sup> To Jerusalem, ACEGHKMSUVXTAAH.—Omit MBDL. <sup>43</sup> Joseph and His mother, ACEGHKMSUVXTAAH.—His parents, MBDL. <sup>51</sup> Nazareth, B<sup>1</sup>DEGHMSUVTA.—Nazarath, C<sup>2</sup>A.—Nazarat, A.—Nazaret, M<sup>3</sup>KLXII. All these sayings, M<sup>4</sup>ACEGHKLSUVXTAAH.—All the sayings, M<sup>1</sup>BDM.</p>		
<p>* V. 42. Since Annus Domini commences four years after the birth of Christ, four years must be added to A.D. throughout, to make it correspond with the age of Christ.</p>		

A. D. 26 (30).  
 2. John 11. 49-51; 18. 13, 14. Acts 4. 6.  
 s. ῥήμα.  
 u. ἐπί, acc.  
 3-6. || MAT. 3. 1-6. MARK 1. 2-5. JOHN 1. 6-8, 19-23. ch. 1. 76, 77.  
 u. εἰς.  
 4. ISA. 40. 3, 4; 52. 10.

7-9. || MAT. 3. 7-10.  
 b. ὑπό.  
 o. γενήματα.  
 8. Acts 26. 20.  
 o. ἐκ.  
 9. Mat. 7. 19.

m. ὄχλοι.  
 11. 2 Cor. 8. 14. 1 John 3. 17.  
 a. δέ.  
 12. ch. 7. 29. t. τελεῖναι.  
 te. Διδάσκαλε.  
 13. ch. 19. 8.

o. μηδένα.

15-18. || MAT. 3. 11, 12. MK. 1. 7, 8. Jn. 1. 15, 26, 27, 30-34. See Acts 1. 5.  
 r. διαλογισμένων.  
 c. περί.  
 i. ἐν.  
 s. Πνεύματι.  
 17. Mat. 13. 30.  
 t. μὲν οὖν.  
 e. εὐγγελίε-το.

A. D. 30 (34).  
 19, 20. || MAT. 14. 3-5. MARK 6. 17, 18.

Ituræa and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene, <sup>2</sup> Annas and Caiaphas being the high-priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

<sup>3</sup> And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins; <sup>4</sup> as it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying,

“THE VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE WILDERNESS,

“PREPARE YE THE WAY OF THE LORD,

“MAKE HIS PATHS STRAIGHT.

<sup>5</sup> EVERY VALLEY SHALL BE FILLED, AND EVERY MOUNTAIN AND HILL SHALL BE BROUGHT LOW; AND THE CROOKED SHALL BE MADE STRAIGHT, AND THE ROUGH WAYS shall be MADE SMOOTH;

<sup>6</sup> AND ALL FLESH SHALL SEE THE SALVATION OF GOD.”

<sup>7</sup> THEN said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, “O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? <sup>8</sup> Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. <sup>9</sup> And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.”

<sup>10</sup> And the people asked him, saying, “What shall we do then?” <sup>11</sup> He answered and saith unto them, “He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.”

<sup>12</sup> Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, “Master, what shall we do?” <sup>13</sup> And he said unto them, “Exact no more than that which is appointed you.”

<sup>14</sup> And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, “And what shall we do?” And he said unto them, “Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages.”

<sup>15</sup> AND as the people were in expectation, and all men r<sup>15</sup> mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not; <sup>16</sup> John answered, saying unto them all, “If indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire: <sup>17</sup> whose fan is in His hand, and He will thoroughly purge His floor, and will gather the wheat into His garner; but the chaff He will burn with fire unquenchable.” <sup>18</sup> And many other things he exhorted and preached he unto the people.

<sup>19</sup> BUT Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done, added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

s. saying or spoken word.  
 u. upon.

u. unto.  
 i. Heb. Isaias.  
 j. Heb. Jehovah.

m. multitudes.  
 t. coming.  
 b. by.  
 o. offspring or broods.  
 o. out of.

m. multitudes.  
 a. were asking.  
 a. And.

t. tax-gatherers.  
 te. Teacher.

d. were demanding.  
 o. no one.

r. were reasoning.  
 c. concerning.

i. in.  
 s. Spirit.

t. therefore.  
 e. evangelized.

CHAP. III. <sup>4</sup> Saying, ACFGHEMSUVXTAII.—Omit \*BDLA. <sup>10</sup> What shall we do, GKU.—Should we do, \*ABCD FHEMSVXTAII.—D adds that we should be saved. <sup>11</sup> Answereth and saith, AC<sup>2</sup>D (Gr.) FGHKMSUVTAII.—Answered and said, \*BC<sup>1</sup>LX. <sup>12</sup> Shall we do, GU.—Should we do, \*ABCD FHEKMSVXTAA<sup>2</sup>II.—D adds that we should be saved. <sup>14</sup> Shall we do, AGEU.—Should we do, \*BCDFHEMSVXTAA<sup>2</sup>II.—D adds that we should be saved. <sup>19</sup> His brother Philip's, ACKXII.—His brother's, \*BDEF GHEMSUVTAA<sup>2</sup>II. <sup>20</sup> That, \*ACEFGHEKMSUVXTAII.—Omit \*BDX.

A. D. 27 (31).  
21, 22. [MAT. 3.  
13-17. MARK  
1. 9-11.  
JOHN 1. 32-  
34.  
o. êc.

<sup>21</sup> NOW when all the people <sup>κ</sup>were baptized, it came to pass, that **Jesus** also <sup>α</sup>being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, <sup>22</sup> and the Holy <sup>τ</sup>Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon Him, and a voice came <sup>ο</sup>from heaven, <sup>ι</sup>which said, "Θου ΑRT ΜΥ <sup>κ</sup>BELOVED <sup>κ</sup>SON; IN ΤΗΕ Ι-<sup>α</sup>AM WELL-PLEASED."

o. out-of.  
α. w. saying.  
α. am-well-pleased, *ac-*  
*rist in the pre-*  
*sent, giving*  
*intensity.*

A. D. 26 (30).  
23. Comp. MAT.  
1. 1-17. See  
Num. 4. 8;  
xxxvi.

<sup>23</sup> AND **Jesus** Himself <sup>α</sup>began <sup>α</sup>to be about thirty years of age, being (as <sup>α</sup>was supposed) <sup>τ</sup>the <sup>κ</sup>son of **Joseph**,

- <sup>24</sup> *which was the son of Heli,*
- <sup>24</sup> *which was the son of Matthat,*
- <sup>24</sup> *which was the son of Levi,*
- <sup>24</sup> *which was the son of Melchi,*
- <sup>24</sup> *which was the son of Janna,*
- <sup>24</sup> *which was the son of Joseph,*
- <sup>25</sup> *which was the son of Mattathias,*
- <sup>25</sup> *which was the son of Amos,*
- <sup>25</sup> *which was the son of Naum,*
- <sup>25</sup> *which was the son of Esli,*
- <sup>25</sup> *which was the son of Nagge,*
- <sup>26</sup> *which was the son of Maath,*
- <sup>26</sup> *which was the son of Mattathias,*
- <sup>26</sup> *which was the son of Semei,*
- <sup>26</sup> *which was the son of Joseph,*
- <sup>27</sup> *which was the son of Juda,*
- <sup>27</sup> *which was the son of Joanna,*
- <sup>27</sup> *which was the son of Rhesa,*
- <sup>27</sup> *which was the son of Zorobabel,*
- <sup>27</sup> *which was the son of Salathiel,*
- <sup>28</sup> *which was the son of Neri,*
- <sup>28</sup> *which was the son of Melchi,*
- <sup>28</sup> *which was the son of Addi,*
- <sup>28</sup> *which was the son of Cosam,*
- <sup>28</sup> *which was the son of Elmodam,*
- <sup>29</sup> *which was the son of Er,*
- <sup>29</sup> *which was the son of Jose,*
- <sup>29</sup> *which was the son of Eliezer,*
- <sup>29</sup> *which was the son of Jorim,*
- <sup>29</sup> *which was the son of Matthat,*
- <sup>30</sup> *which was the son of Levi,*
- <sup>30</sup> *which was the son of Simeon,*
- <sup>30</sup> *which was the son of Juda,*
- <sup>30</sup> *which was the son of Joseph,*
- <sup>30</sup> *which was the son of Jonan,*
- <sup>31</sup> *which was the son of Eliakim,*
- <sup>31</sup> *which was the son of Melea,*
- <sup>31</sup> *which was the son of Menan,*
- <sup>31</sup> *which was the son of Mattatha,*
- <sup>31</sup> *which was the son of Nathan,*
- <sup>31</sup> *which was the son of David,*
- <sup>32</sup> *which was the son of Jesse,*
- <sup>32</sup> *which was the son of Obed,*

z. Heb. Zerubabel.

<sup>22</sup> Which said, ΑΡΗΚΗΣΥΥΧΤΑΑΗ.—Omit ΝΒΔΛ. <sup>24</sup> Janna, ΑΕ<sup>2</sup>ΟΚΜΥΥΗ.—Anna, x.—Janna, ΝΒΛ.—Joanna, Ε<sup>1</sup>Α.—Joannan, Γ.—Jannan, ΣΗ. <sup>26</sup> Semei, ΚΥΑΗ.—Semei, ΑΕΓΗΜΣΥ<sup>1</sup>ΧΤΑ.—Semein, ΝΒΛ. Joseph, ΑΕΓΗΚΗΣΥΥΧΑΑΗ.—Josech, ΝΒΛΓ. Juda, ΑΕΓΗΚΗΣΥΥΔΑΑΗ.—Joda, ΝΒΛ(Χ)Γ. <sup>27</sup> Joanna, ΚΜΗ.—Joannan, ΛΣΥΧΓ.—Jonan, Ν<sup>1</sup>Υ.—Jannan, Η.—Joannan, Ν<sup>2</sup>ΑΒΕΓΔΑ. <sup>28</sup> Elmodam, ΑΕΓΗΚΗΣΥΥΧΑΑΗ.—Elmadam, ΝΒΛ.—Elmodan, Γ. <sup>29</sup> Jose, ΑΕΓΗΚΗΣΥΥΔΑΑΗ.—Josech, x.—Jesus, ΝΒΛ(Γ). <sup>30</sup> Jonan, ΑΕΓΗΚΗΣΥΥΧ.—Joannan, ΚΑΑΗ.—Joannan, κ.—Jonan, ΝΒΓ. <sup>31</sup> Menan, ΕΓΗΚΗΣΥΥΔΑΑΗ.—Omit Α.—Menna, ΝΒΛ(Γ).—Mena, Γ. <sup>32</sup> Obed, Δ<sup>2</sup>ΕΓΗΚΗΣΥΑΗ.—Jobel, Ν<sup>1</sup>Β.—Jobed, Ν<sup>4</sup>Α<sup>2</sup>Υ<sup>1</sup>ΛΜΥΧΤΑ.—Obel, Δ<sup>1</sup>(Γ).

A.D. 26 (30).

which was the-son-of <sup>b</sup>Booz,  
 which was the-son-of Salmon,  
 which was the-son-of <sup>n</sup>Naasson,  
 33 which was the-son-of <sup>a</sup>Aminadab,  
 which was the-son-of <sup>a</sup>Aram,  
 which was the-son-of <sup>e</sup>Esrom,  
 which was the-son-of <sup>p</sup>Phares,  
 which was the-son-of <sup>j</sup>Judah,  
 34 which was the-son-of Jacob,  
 which was the-son-of Isaac,  
 which was the-son-of Abraham,  
 which was the-son-of <sup>t</sup>Thara,  
 which was the-son-of <sup>n</sup>Nachor,  
 35 which was the-son-of <sup>s</sup>Saruch,  
 which was the-son-of <sup>r</sup>Ragau,  
 which was the-son-of <sup>p</sup>Phalec,  
 which was the-son-of <sup>h</sup>Heber,  
 which was the-son-of <sup>s</sup>Sala,  
 36 which was the-son-of Cainan,  
 which was the-son-of Arphaxad,  
 which was the-son-of <sup>s</sup>Sem,  
 which was the-son-of <sup>n</sup>Noe,  
 which was the-son-of Lamech,  
 37 which was the-son-of <sup>m</sup>Mathusala,  
 which was the-son-of Enoch,  
 which was the-son-of Jared,  
 which was the-son-of <sup>m</sup>Maleleel,  
 which was the-son-of Cainan,  
 38 which was the-son-of Enos,  
 which was the-son-of Seth,  
 which was the-son-of Adam,  
 which was the-son-of God.

b. Heb. Boaz.

n. Heb. Nah-shon.  
 a. Heb. Amminadab.  
 a. Heb. Ram.  
 e. Heb. Hezron.  
 p. Heb. Pharez.  
 j. Heb. Judah.

t. Heb. Terah.  
 n. Heb. Nahor.  
 s. Heb. Serug.  
 r. Heb. Reu.  
 p. Heb. Peleg.  
 h. Heb. Eber.  
 s. Heb. Salah.

s. Heb. Shem.  
 n. Heb. Noah.

m. Heb. Methuselah.

m. Heb. Maleleel.

A.D. 27 (31).  
 1-4. || MAT. 4.  
 1-4. MARK  
 1. 12, 13.  
 1. v. 14.  
 s. Πνεύματος.  
 i. ἐν.  
 2. Deut. 9. 9, 18.  
 1 Kin. 19. 8.  
 b. ὑπό.  
 d. διαβόλου.  
 c. γένηται.  
 4. Deut. 8. 3.  
 α. πρὸς.  
 on. ἐπί. ο. μόνω  
 sp. ῥήματι.  
 5-8. || MAT. 4.  
 8-10.  
 h. οἰκουμένης.  
 a. ἐξουσίαν.  
 t. ἐμοὶ παρα-  
 δοδοται.  
 6. John 12. 31.  
 Rev. 13. 2.  
 αb. ἐνώπιόν.  
 8. Deut. 6. 13;  
 10. 20.

**4** AND Jesus being full of the Holy <sup>a</sup>Ghost, returned from <sup>o</sup>Jordan, and <sup>-</sup>was led <sup>i</sup>by the Spirit into the wilderness, <sup>2</sup>being forty days tempted <sup>b</sup>of the <sup>d</sup>devil. And in those <sup>2</sup>days He did eat nothing: and <sup>-</sup>when they were ended, He afterward hungered.  
<sup>3</sup>And the <sup>d</sup>devil said unto Him, "If Thou be the Son of <sup>o</sup>God, <sup>\*</sup>command this <sup>2</sup>stone that it <sup>-</sup>be <sup>-</sup>made bread." <sup>4</sup>And Jesus answered <sup>n</sup>him, saying, "It <sup>-</sup>is written,  
 That <sup>\*</sup>MAN SHALL NOT LIVE <sup>on</sup>BY BREAD <sup>o</sup>ALONE,  
 BUT <sup>on</sup>BY EVERY <sup>sp</sup>WORD OF GOD."  
<sup>5</sup>And the <sup>d</sup>devil, taking Him up into a high mountain, shewed unto Him all the kingdoms of the <sup>h</sup>world in a moment of <sup>-</sup>time.  
<sup>6</sup>And the <sup>d</sup>devil said unto Him, "All this <sup>\*</sup>power will I give Thee, and the glory of them: for <sup>t</sup>that <sup>-</sup>is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. <sup>7</sup>If Thou therefore <sup>\*</sup>wilt worship <sup>αb</sup>me, all shall be Thine." <sup>8</sup>And <sup>\*</sup>Jesus <sup>-</sup>answered and

s. Spirit.  
 i. or in.  
 b. by.  
 d. False-accuser, Diabolus.  
 c. or become.  
 α. unto.  
 -i. hath been written.  
 on. on.  
 o. only.  
 sp. spoken-word or saying.

h. habitable-world.

a. authority.  
 t. to-me it hath been delivered.  
 αb. before.

Booz, EGHKM<sup>ns</sup>SUVΓAA.—Balls, n<sup>1</sup>.—Boos, n<sup>4</sup>ABDLM<sup>tt</sup>XII. <sup>ns</sup> Aram, ADEGHUH.  
 —Add the son of Joram, KMSVAA.—Admein, which was the son of Arnei, nBLXr.  
<sup>ns</sup> Cainan, AEGHKMSUVVXTAAII.—Omit d.—Cainan, nBL. <sup>ns</sup> Jared, B<sup>o</sup>EGHLSUVVXTAA.  
 —Jaret, n<sup>1</sup>.—Jareth, AKII. CHAP. IV. <sup>1</sup> Into, AEGHKMSUVV<sup>o</sup>ΓAAAHII.—In, nBDL.  
<sup>2</sup> Afterward, AEGHKMSUVV<sup>o</sup>ΓAAII.—Omit nBDL. <sup>4</sup> Saying, A(d)EGHKMSUVV<sup>o</sup>ΓAAII.—Omit nBL.  
 But by every word of God, ADEGHKMSUVV<sup>o</sup>ΓAAII.—Omit nBL.  
<sup>6</sup> The devil taking Him up . . . shewed, AEGHKMSUVV<sup>o</sup>ΓAA.—Taking Him up . . . he shewed, nBDL. Into a high mountain, AEGHKMSUVV<sup>o</sup>ΓAAII.—Omit nBL.—Into a very high mountain, d.

A.D. 27 (81).  
 g. Ὑπαγε.  
 s. Σατανᾶ.  
 r. λατρεύσεις.  
 9-12. ||MAT. 4. 5-7.  
 i. εἰς.  
 w. τὸ πτερό-  
 γιον.  
 ou. ἱεροῦ.  
 10. Ps. 91. 11.  
 c. περὶ.  
 on. ἐπί.  
 12. DEUT. 6. 16.  
 13. ||MAT. 4. 11.  
 ch. 22. 53.  
 John 14. 30.  
 e. πάντα.  
 u. ἀχρῶ.  
 A.D. 80 (84).  
 14. 15. ||MAT. 4. 12. MARK 1. 14, 15.  
 14. v. 1. Acts 10. 37.  
 b. ὑπό.  
 A.D. 81 (85).  
 16. Mat. 2. 23.  
 Acts 13. 14, 15.  
 un. ἀναπτύξας τὸ βιβλίον.  
 18. Isa. 61. 1, 2. Sept. John 20. 19-23. Isa. 42. 6, 7.  
 t. εὐαγγελί-  
 ζεσθαι.  
 19. See Lev. 25. 8-13.  
 r. πτύξας τὸ βιβλίον.  
 a. ὑπῆρέτη.  
 22. Ps. 45. 2.  
 p. παραβολήν.  
 a. Ἀμήν.  
 ac. δεκτός.  
 25. 1 Kin. 17. 1, 8, 9; 18. 1. James 5. 17.  
 b. εἰ μή.  
 27. 2 Kin. v.

said unto him, "Get thee behind Me, Satan: for it is written, 'THOU SHALT WORSHIP the LORD THY GOD, AND HIM ONLY SHALT THOU SERVE.'"  
 9 And he brought Him to Jerusalem, and set Him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto Him, "If Thou be the Son of God, cast Thyself down from hence: 10 for it is written, 'HE SHALL GIVE HIS ANGELS CHARGE OVER THEE, TO KEEP THEE:  
 11 AND IN their HANDS THEY SHALL BEAR THEE UP, LEST AT ANY TIME THOU DASH THY FOOT AGAINST A STONE.'"  
 12 And Jesus answering said unto him, "It is said, 'THOU SHALT NOT TEMPT the LORD THY GOD.'"  
 13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from Him for a season.  
 14 AND Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of Him through all the region round about.  
 15 And He taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.  
 16 AND He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up: and, as His custom was, He went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.  
 17 And there was delivered unto Him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when He had opened the book, He found the place where it was written,  
 18 "The SPIRIT OF the LORD is UPON ME, BECAUSE HE HATH ANOINTED ME TO PREACH the GOSPEL TO the POOR: HE HATH SENT ME TO HEAL the BROKEN HEARTED, TO PREACH DELIVERANCE to the CAPTIVES, AND RECOVERING OF SIGHT TO the BLIND, TO SET AT LIBERTY THEM THAT ARE BRUISED, TO PREACH the ACCEPTABLE YEAR OF the LORD."  
 20 And He closed the book, and He gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on Him. 21 And He began to say unto them, "This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears."  
 22 And all bare Him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of His mouth. And they said, "Is not this Joseph's son?"  
 23 And He said unto them, "Ye will surely say unto Me this proverb, 'Physician, heal thyself: ' whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in Thy country.'"  
 24 And He said, "Verily, I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country. 25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land; 26 but unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow. 27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian."

g. Get thee hence.  
 s. Satan, Adversary.  
 r. Heb. Jehovah.  
 r. religiously serve.  
 i. into.  
 w. the wing.  
 ou. outer temple.  
 c. concerning.  
 on. on.  
 e. or every temptation.  
 u. until.  
 After John was cast into prison, (see Matt. 4. 12), an interval of about 3 years.  
 b. by.  
 i. into.  
 i. Heb. Isaiah.  
 un. unrolled the roll.  
 r. Heb. Jehovah.  
 t. to announce glad tidings.  
 r. rolled up the roll.  
 a. attendant or official minister.  
 p. parable.  
 w. whatsoever things.  
 a. A men.  
 ac. acceptable.  
 e. Heb. Elijah.  
 b. but or except.  
 z. Heb. Zarephath.  
 z. Heb. Zidon.  
 e. Heb. Elisha.

8 Get thee behind Me, Satan, AEFGRHMSUVWDTAAH.—Omit KBDLZ. For, UWDA.  
 —Omit MABDEFGHKLMSVZGHI. 16 Nazareth, EFGHMSUVWDTA.—Nazaret, B<sup>8</sup>KLH.  
 Nazara, K<sup>8</sup>LZ.—Nazarath, A.—Nazarat, A.—Nazared, D. 17 Opened, ABLZ.—Un-  
 rolled, MDEFGHMSUVWDTAAH. 18 To heal the broken-hearted, AEFGRHMSUVWDTA  
 AH.—Omit KBDLZ. 25 Capernaum, AEFGRHKLMSUVWDTAAH.—Capharnaum, KBDX.  
 26 Sidon, EFGHMSUADAH.—Sidonia, MABCD(L)VKF.

A.D. 31 (85).  
30. John 8. 59;  
10. 39.

<sup>28</sup> And all they in the synagogue, <sup>29</sup> when they heard these things, were filled with wrath, and <sup>30</sup> rose up, and thrust Him out of the city, and led Him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast Him down headlong. <sup>30</sup> But ~~He~~ passing through the midst of them went His way.

<sup>28</sup>w. had been built.

31, 32. || MAT. 4. 13-17. MARK 1. 21, 22.  
h. καθήλθεν.  
u. εἰς.

<sup>31</sup> AND <sup>32</sup> he came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and <sup>32</sup> taught them on the sabbath days. <sup>33</sup> And they were astonished at His doctrine: for His word was with power.

h. He came down.  
u. unto.  
-t. was teaching.  
i. a. in authority.

i. a. ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ.  
33-35. || MARK 1. 23-26.  
d. δαίμονιον.  
34. v. 41. Jas. 2. 19. Ps. 16. 10.  
h. Ἐα.  
i. εἰς.  
f. ἀπό.

<sup>33</sup> AND in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice, <sup>34</sup> saying, "Let us alone; what have we to do with Thee, Thou Jesus of Nazareth? art Thou come to destroy us? I know Thee who Thou art; the Holy One of God." <sup>35</sup> And Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Hold thy peace, and come out of him." And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

d. demon.  
h. or Ha!  
-a. didst Thou come.

36, 37. || MARK 1. 27, 28.  
b. ἐγένετο.  
i. ἐν.  
c. περί.

<sup>36</sup> And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, "What a word is this! for with authority and power He commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out." <sup>37</sup> And the fame of Him went out into every place of the country round about.

i. into.  
f. from.  
b. became.  
-s. were speaking.  
i. in.  
c. concerning.  
-w. was going.

38, 39. || MAT. 8. 14, 15. MARK 1. 29-31.  
w. συνεχομένη.

<sup>38</sup> AND He arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought Him for her. <sup>39</sup> And He stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

w. was holden.

40, 41. || MAT. 8. 16, 17. MARK 1. 32-34.  
e. ἐκάστω.  
d. δαίμόνια.  
f. ἀπό.

<sup>40</sup> NOW when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto Him; and He laid His hands on every one of them, and healed them. <sup>41</sup> And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, "Thou art Christ the Son of God." And He rebuking them suffered them not to speak: for they knew that He was Christ.

e. each.  
d. demons.  
f. from.  
\*C. the Christ.

42-44. || MARK 1. 35-49.  
m. ὄχλοι.  
e. εὐαγγελίσασθαι.

<sup>42</sup> AND when it was day, He departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought Him, and came unto Him, and stayed Him, that He should not depart from them. <sup>43</sup> And He said unto them, "I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent." <sup>44</sup> And He preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

m. multitudes.  
-s. were seeking.  
e. evangelize.  
-a. have I been.  
-p. was preaching.

1-3. || MAT. 4. 18. MARK 1. 16.  
m. ὄχλον.  
a. καί.

**5** AND it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon Him to hear the word of God, <sup>2</sup> He stood by the lake of Gennesaret, and saw two ships standing by the lake: but

m. multitude.  
a. and.  
-s. was standing.

<sup>28</sup> That they might, ACEFGHKMSUVXΓAAH.—So that they might, NBDL. <sup>31</sup> Capernaum, ACEFGHKMSUVXΓAAH.—Capharnaum, NBD.—Caphernaum, X. <sup>34</sup> Saying, ACDEFGHKMSUVXΓAAH.—Omit NBDLVZ. Of Nazareth.—Nazarene, NABCEFGHKLMQSU VXΓAAH.—Nazorene, D. <sup>35</sup> Come out of him, ACEFGHKLMQSU VXΓAAH.—Come out from him, NBDLVZ. Came out of him, MT.—Came out from him, NABCEFGHKLQ SUVXAAH. <sup>36</sup> Out of, ADEFGHKMSUVXΓAAH.—From, NBCDLQZ. <sup>41</sup> Christ the son.—Omit Christ, NBCDFLBXE.—The Christ, the Son, AEGHEMQSU VXΓAAH. Was Christ, D.—Was the Christ, NABCEFGHKLMQSU VXΓAAH. <sup>42</sup> Sought, EGHK.—Sought after, NABCDLQSU VXΓAAZ. <sup>43</sup> Am I sent, ADEFGHKMSUVXΓAAH.—Was I sent, NBCDLX. <sup>44</sup> Galilee, ADEFGHKMSUVXΓAAH.—Judæa, NBCLQZ. CHAP. V. <sup>1</sup> To hear, CDEFGHKMSUVXΓAAH.—And heard, NABLX. <sup>2</sup> Ships, NBCDEFGHKMSUV ΓAAH.—Little ships, AC<sup>1</sup>LQR.



A.D. 31 (35).  
f. ἀπό.  
m. ὄχλους.

the fishermen <sup>1</sup>were-gone-out of them, and <sup>2</sup>were-washing their <sup>3</sup>nets. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>4</sup>He-entered into one of the ships, which <sup>5</sup>was <sup>6</sup>Simon's, and <sup>7</sup>prayed him that he-would-thrust-out a little from the land. And <sup>8</sup>He-sat-down, and <sup>9</sup>taught the <sup>10</sup>people out-of the ship.

f. from.  
m. multitudes.

4. || MAT. 4. 18.  
MARK 1. 16.  
Comp. John 21. 1-8.  
5. Ps. 127. 1, 2.  
m. Ἐπιστάτα.  
n. διά.  
s. ῥήματι.

<sup>4</sup> NOW when He-had-left speaking, He-said unto <sup>5</sup>Simon, <sup>6</sup>"Launch-out into the deep, and <sup>7</sup>let-down your <sup>8</sup>nets for a draught." <sup>9</sup> And <sup>10</sup>Simon <sup>11</sup>answering said unto Him, <sup>12</sup>"Master, <sup>13</sup>we-have-toiled <sup>14</sup>all the night, and <sup>15</sup>have-taken nothing: nevertheless at Thy <sup>16</sup>word I-will-let-down the net." <sup>17</sup> And <sup>18</sup>when they-had this done, they-inclosed a great **multitude of fishes**: and their <sup>19</sup>net <sup>20</sup>brake. <sup>21</sup> And they-beckoned unto their <sup>22</sup>partners, which-were in the other ship, that <sup>23</sup>they-should-come and <sup>24</sup>help them. And they-came, and filled both the ships, so that they <sup>25</sup>began-to-sink.

m. Master, Epistata, i.e. One-set-over.  
t. through.  
s. saying.  
-b. was-break-ing.

8-11. || MAT. 4. 19-22. MARK 1. 20.  
8. 2 Sam. 6. 9.  
1 Kin. 17. 18.  
Isa. 6. 5.  
-b. δέ.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup> When Simon Peter saw <sup>10</sup>it, he-fell-down-at <sup>11</sup>Jesus' <sup>12</sup>knees, saying, <sup>13</sup>"Depart from me; for I-am a sinful man, O Lord." <sup>14</sup> For he was-astonished, and all that-were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they-<sup>15</sup>had-taken: <sup>16</sup> and so was also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which <sup>17</sup>were partners with <sup>18</sup>Simon. And <sup>19</sup>Jesus said unto <sup>20</sup>Simon, <sup>21</sup>"Fear not; from henceforth thou-shalt <sup>22</sup>catch men." <sup>23</sup> And <sup>24</sup>when they-had-brought their <sup>25</sup>ships to land, <sup>26</sup>they-forsook <sup>27</sup>all, and followed Him.

-b. But.  
c. catch-alive.

12, 13. || MAT. 8. 1-4. MARK 1. 40-44.  
o. μὴ τὸν πρό-λεων.  
-a. καί.  
cl. καθαρίσθη-τι.

<sup>12</sup> AND it-came-to-pass, when He <sup>13</sup>was in <sup>14</sup>a certain <sup>15</sup>city, <sup>16</sup>he beheld a man full of **leprosy**: who <sup>17</sup>seeing <sup>18</sup>Jesus <sup>19</sup>fell on his face, and besought Him, saying, <sup>20</sup>"Lord, if Thou-wilt, Thou-canst <sup>21</sup>make me clean." <sup>22</sup> And <sup>23</sup>He-put-forth His <sup>24</sup>hand, and touched him, saying, <sup>25</sup>"I-will: <sup>26</sup>be-thou-<sup>27</sup>clean." And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

o. one of the cities.  
-a. and.  
cl. cleansed.

14. Lev. 14. 1-32.  
o. μηδενί.  
c. περί.

<sup>14</sup> And <sup>15</sup>He charged him to-tell no-<sup>16</sup>man: <sup>17</sup> "But <sup>18</sup>go, and <sup>19</sup>shew thyself to the priest, and <sup>20</sup>offer <sup>21</sup>for thy <sup>22</sup>cleansing, according-as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto-them."

o. no-one.  
c. concerning.

15. || Mk. 1. 45.

<sup>15</sup> But so-much the more <sup>16</sup>went there a <sup>17</sup>fame abroad <sup>18</sup>of Him: and great multitudes <sup>19</sup>came-together to-<sup>20</sup>hear, and to-<sup>21</sup>be-healed by Him <sup>22</sup>of their <sup>23</sup>infirmities.

-c. were-com-ing.

16. || Mk. 1. 45. See Mat. 14. 23. ch. 6. 12. i. ἐν.

<sup>16</sup> And He <sup>17</sup>withdrew Himself <sup>18</sup>into the <sup>19</sup>wilderness, and <sup>20</sup>prayed.

-w. was with-drawing, implying custom.

17. || MAT. 9. 1. MARK 2. 1, 2. o. μὴ τῶν ἡμερῶν. t. νομοδιδά-σκαλοι.

<sup>17</sup> AND it-came-to-pass on <sup>18</sup>a certain <sup>19</sup>day, as <sup>20</sup>He <sup>21</sup>was teaching, that there-<sup>22</sup>were Pharisees and <sup>23</sup>doctors-of-the-law sitting-by, which <sup>24</sup>were <sup>25</sup>come out-of every town of <sup>26</sup>Galilee, and Judæa, and Jerusalem: and the power of <sup>27</sup>the Lord <sup>28</sup>was present to <sup>29</sup>heal them.

i. in.  
o. one of the days.  
t. teachers of law.  
j. or Jehovah.

18, 19. || MAT. 9. 2. Mk. 2. 3, 4. o.c. ἐπὶ κλίνης. p. παραλελυ-μένος. l. κλινιδίω.

<sup>18</sup> AND, behold, men <sup>19</sup>brought <sup>20</sup>in a <sup>21</sup>couch a man which <sup>22</sup>was <sup>23</sup>taken-with-a **palsy**: and they-<sup>24</sup>sought <sup>25</sup>means to-<sup>26</sup>bring him in, and to-<sup>27</sup>lay him before Him. <sup>28</sup> And <sup>29</sup>when they-could not find by-what <sup>30</sup>way they-<sup>31</sup>might-bring him in because-of the multitude, <sup>32</sup>they-went upon the housetop, and let him down through the <sup>33</sup>tiling with his <sup>34</sup>couch into the midst before <sup>35</sup>Jesus.

o.c. on a couch.  
p. paralytic.  
-s. were-seek-ing.  
l. little-couch.

20. || MAT. 9. 2. MARK 2. 5.

<sup>20</sup> And <sup>21</sup>when He-saw their <sup>22</sup>faith, He-said unto-him, <sup>23</sup>"Man, thy <sup>24</sup>sins <sup>25</sup>are-forgiven thee."

-a. have-been-forgiven.

<sup>5</sup> Net, ACEPHKMSUVXTAAH.—Nets, MBDL. <sup>6</sup> Net, ACEPHKMSUVXTAAH.—Nets, MBDL. <sup>7</sup> Which were, ACEPHKMSUVXTAAH.—Omit MBDL. <sup>12</sup> Behold, c.—That behold, KABCDEFHKLMSUVXTAAH. <sup>15</sup> By Him, (A)C<sup>2</sup>BEHKMSUVXTAAH.—Omit MBC<sup>1</sup>DL. <sup>17</sup> As He was, D.—That as He was, KABCDEFHKLMSUVXTAAH. Come, KABCDEFHKLMSUVXTAAH.—Add together, A<sup>1</sup>D. To heal them, ACDEFHMSUVXTAAH.—To heal all, K.—For His healing, MBLX. <sup>20</sup> Unto him, AEFHMSUVXTAAH.—Omit NBLX.

A.D. 31 (35).  
21. MAT. 9. 3.  
MARK 2. 6, 7.

<sup>21</sup> And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, "Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?"

22-25. ||MAT. 9. 4-7. MARK 2. 8-12.

Γ. διαλογισμοῦς.  
w. τί.  
a. ἐξουσίαν.

<sup>22</sup> But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, He answering said unto them, "What reason ye in your hearts? Whether is easier, to say, 'Thy sins be forgiven thee;' or to say, 'Rise up and walk?' <sup>23</sup> But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins," (He said unto the sick of the palsy,) "I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house." <sup>24</sup> And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

r. reasonings.  
w. or Why.  
-b. have-been-forgiven.  
a. authority.

i. εἰς.

26. ||MAT. 9. 8. MARK 2. 12.  
p. παράδοξα.

<sup>25</sup> And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, "We have seen strange things to-day."

i. into.  
p. paradoxes, things beyond expectation.  
t. tax-gatherer.

27, 28. ||MAT. 9. 9. MARK 2. 13, 14.  
t. τελῶνν.

<sup>27</sup> AND after these things He went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and He said unto him, "Follow Me." <sup>28</sup> And he left all, rose up, and followed Him.

29. ||MAT. 9. 10. MARK 2. 15.  
t. τελωνῶν.

w. κατακείμενοι.

<sup>29</sup> AND Levi made Him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

t. tax-gatherers.  
w. were reclining.  
-m. were murmuring.

30. ||MAT. 9. 11. MARK 2. 16.

<sup>30</sup> But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against His disciples, saying, "Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?"

31, 32. ||MAT. 9. 12, 13. MARK 2. 17.  
u. εἰς.

<sup>31</sup> And Jesus answering said unto them, "They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick. <sup>32</sup> I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance."

-c. have not come.  
u. unto.

33. ||MAT. 9. 14. MARK 2. 18.

<sup>33</sup> AND they said unto Him, "Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but Thine eat and drink?"

34, 35. ||MAT. 9. 15. MARK 2. 19, 20.  
s. υἱοῦς.  
a. καί.

<sup>34</sup> And He said unto them, "Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? <sup>35</sup> But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days."

s. sons.  
-a. also.  
-s. or shall have been.

36. ||MAT. 9. 16. MARK 2. 21.  
o. οὐδέεις.  
g. ἱμάτιον.  
f. ἀπό.

<sup>36</sup> AND He spake also a parable unto them; "No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new agreeth not with the old.

o. no-one.  
-g. garment.

37-39. ||MAT. 9. 17. MK. 2. 22.  
l. ἀσκούς.  
i. αὐτός.

<sup>37</sup> "And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish. <sup>38</sup> But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved. <sup>39</sup> No man also having drunk old wine straightway desireth new: for he saith, 'The old is better.'"

f. from.  
l. leathern bottles or skins.  
i. it.

<sup>22</sup> Answering, ΜΑΒΕΚΛΜΣΥΥΓΓΑΔΑΗΗ.—Omit CD. <sup>30</sup> Their scribes and Pharisees, ΑΒ(Ρ)ΚΜΣΥΥ(Χ)ΓΓΑΔΑΗΗ.—The Pharisees and their scribes, (Ν)ΒC(D)ΛΡΞ.—Omit their, ΜΔΡΥ. Publicans, ΣΥΠ.—The publicans, ΜΑΒCΔΕΦΚΛΜΒΥΥΓΓΑΔΑΗ. <sup>33</sup> Why do, Κ'ΑCΔΕΦΗΚΜ ΡCΥΥΓΓΑΔΑΗ.—Omit, Ν'ΒΛΞ. <sup>34</sup> He said, ΑΕΦΗΚΜCΥΥΓΓΑΔΑΗ.—Jesus said, ΜΒCΔΛΡΞ. <sup>35</sup> When the bridegroom, ΜCΦΛΜ<sup>txt</sup>.—Even when the bridegroom, ΑΒΔΕΗΚΜ'Μ'ΡCΥΥΓΓΑ ΔΑΗΗ. And then, ΜΦΜΔ.—Then, ΜΑΒCΔΕΗΚΛΡCΥΥΓΓΑΔΑΗ. <sup>36</sup> No man, ΑCΕΦΗΚ ΜΡCΥΥΓΓΑΔΑΗ.—Add having rent, ΜΒΔΛΞ. Putteth a piece of a new garment, ΑCΕ ΦΗΚΜCΥΥΓΓΑΔΑΗ.—A piece from a new garment, putteth it, ΜΒΔΛΞ. Both the new maketh a rent, ΑΕΦΗΚΜCΥΥΓΓΑΔΑΗ.—Is rent, Ε.—He will both rend the new, ΜΒCΔΛΞ. Agreeth not, ΕΦΗΚΜCΥΥΓΓΑΔΑΗ.—Will not agree, ΜΑΒCΔΛΞ. <sup>38</sup> And both are preserved, ΑCΔΕΦΗΚΜCΥΥΓΓΑΔΑΗ.—Omit ΜΒΛ. <sup>39</sup> Straightway, ΑC'ΕΦΗΚΜCΥΥΓΓΑΔΑΗ.—Omit ΜΒC'Λ. Better, ΑCΕΦΗΚΜCΥΥΓΓΑΔΑΗ.—Good, ΜΒΛ.

A.D. 31 (35).  
 1, 2. ||MAT. 12. 1.  
 2. Mk. 2. 23,  
 24. See Deut.  
 23. 25.  
 s. σαββάτω  
 δευτερο-  
 πρώτω.  
 3, 4. ||MAT. 12.  
 3-7. MARK  
 2. 25, 26.  
 3. 1 SAM. 21. 1-  
 6. Lev. 24.  
 5-9.  
 l. ἀρτους τῆς  
 προθέσεως.  
 5. ||MAT. 12. 8.  
 Mk. 2. 27, 28.

6, 7. ||MAT. 12.  
 9, 10. MARK  
 3. 1, 2.  
 α. ἐκέει.

8, 9. ||MAT. 12.  
 11, 12. MARK  
 3. 3, 4.  
 r. τοῦ διαλο-  
 γισμοῦς.  
 i. εἰς.  
 l. ψυχῆν.

10. ||MAT. 12. 13.  
 MARK 3. 5.

11. ||MAT. 12. 14.  
 MARK 3. 6.

12. ||MARK 3. 13.  
 t. τῆ προσευ-  
 χῆ τοῦ Θεοῦ.

13-16. ||MAT.  
 10. 1-4.  
 Mk. 3. 13-19.  
 b. ἐγένετο.  
 f. ἀπό.  
 a. ἀποστόλους.  
 14. John 1. 42.  
 p. Πέτρον.  
 16. Jude 1.  
 b. ἐγένετο.

17-19. ||MAT. 12.  
 15-21. MARK  
 3. 7-12.  
 o. ἐπί.  
 l. τόπου πεδι-  
 νοῦ.  
 f. ἀπό.

6 AND it\_came\_to\_pass on the <sup>s</sup>second sabbath after the first, that He 'went through the <sup>s</sup>corn-fields; and His <sup>s</sup>disciples <sup>w</sup>plucked the ears\_of\_corn, and <sup>w</sup>did\_eat, rubbing them in their <sup>s</sup>hands.

<sup>2</sup> And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, "Why 'do\_ye that\_which is not lawful to\_'do on the <sup>s</sup>sabbath days?"

<sup>3</sup> And <sup>s</sup>Jesus <sup>w</sup>answering them said, "Have\_ye not read so\_much\_as\_this, what David did, when himself was\_a\_hungred, and <sup>w</sup>they\_which were with him; <sup>4</sup> how he\_'went into the house of\_<sup>s</sup>God, and did\_take and eat the <sup>1</sup>shewbread, and gave also to\_them\_that\_were with him; which it\_is not lawful to\_'eat but for\_the priests alone?"

<sup>5</sup> And He\_said unto them, "That the Son of\_<sup>s</sup>man is Lord also of\_the sabbath."

<sup>6</sup> AND it\_came\_to\_pass also on another sabbath, that He\_ entered into the synagogue and 'taught: and there\_'was <sup>α</sup>a man whose <sup>s</sup>right <sup>s</sup>hand <sup>w</sup>was withered. <sup>7</sup> And the scribes and <sup>s</sup>Pharisees <sup>w</sup>watched Him, whether He\_'would\_heal on the sabbath day; that they\_'might\_find an accusation\_against Him.

<sup>8</sup> But <sup>s</sup>He <sup>w</sup>knew their <sup>s</sup>thoughts, and said to\_the man <sup>w</sup>which had the withered <sup>s</sup>hand, "Rise\_up, and <sup>w</sup>stand\_forth 'in the midst." And he <sup>w</sup>arose and stood\_forth.

<sup>9</sup> Then said <sup>s</sup>Jesus unto them, "I\_will\_ask you one thing; Is\_it lawful on\_the <sup>s</sup>sabbath days to\_'do\_good, or to\_'do\_evil? to\_'save <sup>1</sup>life, or to\_'destroy it?"

<sup>10</sup> And <sup>w</sup>looking\_round\_about\_upon them all, He\_said unto\_the man, "<sup>w</sup>Stretch\_forth thy <sup>s</sup>hand." And he did so: and his <sup>s</sup>hand was\_restored whole as the other.

<sup>11</sup> And they\_were\_filled with\_madness; and <sup>w</sup>communed one with another what they\_'might\_do to\_<sup>s</sup>Jesus.

<sup>12</sup> AND it\_came\_to\_pass in those <sup>s</sup>days, that He\_went\_out into a <sup>s</sup>mountain to\_'pray, and <sup>w</sup>continued\_all-night in <sup>s</sup>prayer to\_<sup>s</sup>God.

<sup>13</sup> AND when it\_<sup>b</sup>was day, He\_called\_unto\_Him His <sup>s</sup>disciples: and <sup>γ</sup>of them <sup>w</sup>He\_chose twelve, whom also He\_named <sup>s</sup>apostles; <sup>14</sup> Simon, (whom He also named <sup>s</sup>Peter,) and Andrew his <sup>s</sup>brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew, <sup>15</sup> Matthew and Thomas, James the son of\_<sup>s</sup>Alphæus, and Simon <sup>w</sup>called <sup>s</sup>Zelotes, <sup>16</sup> and Judas the brother of\_James, and Judas Iscariot, which also <sup>b</sup>was the traitor.

<sup>17</sup> AND <sup>w</sup>He\_came\_down with them, and stood <sup>ο</sup>in the <sup>1</sup>plain, and the company of\_His disciples, and a great multitude of\_<sup>s</sup>people <sup>γ</sup>out\_of all <sup>s</sup>Judæa and Jerusalem, and <sup>γ</sup>from the sea-coast of\_Tyre and Sidon, which came to\_'hear Him, and to\_'be-

CHAP. VI. <sup>1</sup> The second sabbath after the first, ACDEHKMRSUVXTAAH.—The sabbath, NBL. Plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, MAC<sup>3</sup>(D)EHKMSUVXTAAH.—Plucked and eat the ears of corn, BC<sup>1</sup>LE. <sup>2</sup> Unto them, AC<sup>3</sup>EHKMSUVXTAAH.—Omit NBC<sup>1</sup>LE. To do, NACEHKLMSUVXTAAH.—Omit B(D)E. <sup>4</sup> Also, NADDEHKMSUVXTAAH.—Omit BL. <sup>5</sup> Also, AEHKMSUVXTAAH.—Omit NBL. <sup>7</sup> 1st Him, NBDLE.—Omit AEF<sup>7</sup>HKMSUVXTAAH. <sup>9</sup> Then, AEKMSUVXTAAH.—And, NBDL. I will ask, ADEKMSUVXTAAH.—I ask, NBL. One thing, Is it lawful.—Whether it is lawful, MB DL.—What is lawful, AEKMSGAIH. Sabbath days, AEKMSUVXTAAH.—Sabbath day, NBDL. <sup>10</sup> The man, NDLX.—Him, ABEF<sup>7</sup>KMSUVXTAAH. Whole, EMSVTA.—Omit NABDLQXAAH. As the other, A(D)EKMQSVXTAAH.—Omit NBL. <sup>14</sup> James, AE MQSVXTA.—And James, NBDKLAH. Philip, AEKMQSVXTAAH.—And Philip, NBDL. <sup>15</sup> Matthew, AEKMQSVXTAAH.—And Matthew, NBDL. James, AED<sup>2</sup>EKMQSVXTAAH.—And James, NDL. <sup>16</sup> 1st And Judas, NBDP<sup>7</sup>LQ.—Omit and, AEKMSUVXTAAH. Iscariot, N<sup>4</sup>AEKMQSVXTAAH.—Iscarioth, NBL. Also, ADEKMQSVXTAAH.—Omit NBL.

s. or second-  
 first Sabbath.  
 w. were-pluck-  
 ing.

h. Did\_ye  
 never.

l. loaves of the  
 presentation.

α. there.

w. were-watch-  
 ing.

r. reasonings.  
 i. into, imply-  
 ing motion.

l. life, Gr. psu-  
 chē.

α. was con-  
 tinuing.  
 t. lit. the prayer  
 of God.

b. became.  
 f. from.  
 a. apostles, sent  
 ones.  
 p. Peter, A  
 stone.  
 z. Zelotes, the  
 Zealous.  
 b. became.

ο. on.  
 l. a level place.  
 f. from.

A.D. 31 (35).  
b. ὑπὸ.  
19. ch. 8. 46.  
p. δύναμις.

healed f of their diseases; 18 and they that were vexed b with unclean spirits: and they were healed. 19 And the whole multitude sought to touch Him: for there went virtue out of Him, and healed them all.

b. by.  
-s. were seeking, etc.  
p. power.

20-23. || MAT. 5. 1-12.  
t. εἰς.

20 AND He lifted up His eyes to His disciples, and said, "Blessed be ye poor: for your's is the kingdom of God.

20. Having again ascended the mountain, Mat. 5.1. t. towards.

22. 1 Pet. 4. 14.

21 "Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

23. Acts 5. 41. Col. 1. 24.

22 "Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 "Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24. Jas. 5. 1-6.

24 "But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.

25. Prov. 14. 13.

25 "Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. "Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26. John 15. 19.

26 "Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27-31. || MAT. 5. 38-44; 7. 12.  
27. Ex. 23. 4.  
Prov. 25. 21.  
Rom. 12. 20.  
28. ch. 23. 84.  
Acts 7. 60.  
29. 1 Cor. 6. 7.  
30. Deut. 15. 7, 8, 10.  
f. ἀπό.  
a. καθώς.

27 "BUT I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you, bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you. 28 And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not to take thy coat also. 30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again. 31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

f. from.  
a. according-as.

32-36. || MAT. 5. 44-48.

32 "For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them. 33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same. 34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again. 35 But love your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for He is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil. 36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

s. υἱοί.  
a. καθώς.

s. sons.  
e. even-as.

37, 38. || MAT. 7. 1, 2.  
a. καί.  
n. οὐ μή.  
r. ἀπολύετε.  
re. ἀπολυθήσεσθε.

37 "A Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven: 38 give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again."

aa. And.  
n. by no means.  
r. or release.  
re. or released.

38. Prov. 19. 17. Jas. 2. 13.

18 Spirits; and they were healed, ΕΚΡΜΣΥΥΓΑΑΠ.—Spirits were healed, \*ABDLQ.  
20 In the like manner, ΒΔΟΧΞ.—In this manner, \*AEHKLMPSUVYΓAAΠ. 25 Are full, ADEHKMPSUVYΓ.—Add now, \*BLQKXΛ'AN. 28 Unto you, DA.—Omit \*ABEF\*HKLMPQ RSDVYΓAZH. 30 Give, \*BKLRH.—And give, ADEHKMPSUVYΓAAH. 34 For, ADEHK MPSUVYΓAAH.—Omit \*BLZ. 36 Therefore, AEHKMPSUVYΓAAΠ.—Omit \*BDLZ. Also, AD(Gr.)EHKMPSUVYΓAAH.—Omit \*BLZ. 37 Judge not, D.—And judge not, \*ABCEHK LKPSUVYΓAAH. Condemn, ACDEHKMPYVAAH.—And condemn, \*BLXKZ. 38 And shaken, ACEHKMPSUVYΓAAH.—Omit and, \*B(D)L. And running, ACEHKMPSUVYΓAAH.—Omit and, \*BDLZ. The same measure ye mete withal, ACEHKMPSUVYΓAAH.—With what measure ye mete, \*BDLZ.

A.D. 31 (35).  
39. ||MAT. 15. 14.  
p. βόθυνον.  
40. ||MAT. 10. 24,  
25. JN. 12. 26.  
t. διδάσκαλον.

41, 42. ||MAT. 7.  
3-5.  
s. κάρφος.

43-45. ||MAT. 7.  
16-20; 12.  
33-37.  
e. εκαστον.  
b. ἐκ.  
o. ἐκ.  
a. σταφυλήν.

46. MAT. 7. 21-  
23.

47, 48. ||MAT. 7.  
24, 25; 11. 28-  
30. Isa. 26. 3,  
4; 28. 16.  
1 Cor. 3. 10, 11.  
e. πᾶς. u. πρὸς.  
w. λόγων.  
wh. ὅς ἔσκαψε  
καὶ ἐβάθυνε.  
wa. οὐκ ἴσχυσε  
49. ||MAT. 7. 26.  
27. Isa. 28.  
14-20.  
h. ἐγένετο.

1-5. ||MAT. 8.  
5-7.  
i. εἰς.  
b. δούλος.  
p. ἐντιμος.  
c. περι.  
h. διασώσῃ.  
u. πρὸς.  
e. σπουδαίως.

6-8. ||MAT. 8.  
8, 9.

m. παῖς.

39 AND He-spake a parable unto them, "Can the -blind lead the -blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?"

40 "The disciple is not above his master; but every one that is perfect shall be as his master."

41 "AND why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye? 42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, 'Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye,' when thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye."

43 "FOR a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 44 For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes. 45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh."

46 "AND why call ye Me, 'Lord, Lord,' and do not the things which I say?"

47 "Whosoever cometh to Me, and heareth My sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like: 48 he is like a man which built a house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock."

49 "But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built a house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great."

NOW when He had ended all His sayings in the audience of the people, He entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die. 3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto Him the elders of the Jews, beseeching Him that He would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought Him instantly, saying, "That he was worthy for whom He should do this: for he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue."

5 Then Jesus went with them. And when He was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to Him, saying unto Him, "Lord, trouble not Thyself: for I am not worthy that Thou shouldst enter under my roof: wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto Thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed."

39 Spake, ABHKMPSVYTAAP.—Add also, BCDPWLXZ. 43 Either, ACDEHKLMPSUYX TAA.—Omit B.—And how, K. 44 Neither, ACDEHKMPSUYX TAA.—Nor again, MBLZ. 45 Evil treasure of his heart, ACDEHKMPSUYX TAA.—Omit treasure of his heart, MBLZ. 46 For it was founded upon a rock, ACDEHKMPSUYX TAA.—Because it was well built, MBLZ. CHAP. VII. 1 Now, MC<sup>2</sup>EH(K)LMPSUYX TAA.—Omit ABC<sup>2</sup>XII. Capernaum, AC<sup>2</sup>EHKLMPSUYX TAA.—Capharnaum, MBC<sup>2</sup>DXZ. 4 He should, GKMSUYTA.—Thou shouldst, MABCDHEHLXZAP. 7 My servant shall be healed, MACDEGHKMBSU VX TAA.—Let my servant be healed, BL.

p. pit.  
t. teacher.  
4t. that is per-  
fected or  
when he is  
perfected.  
s. or splinter or  
atom.

e. each.  
b. by, Gr. ek.  
o. out of.  
a. a grape.

e. every one.  
u. unto.  
w. words.  
wh. who digged  
and went  
deep.  
r. the rock.  
wa. was not able  
to.  
4w. had been  
founded.  
r. the rock.  
b. became.

i. in, Gr. eis.

b. bondservant.  
p. precious or  
in honour.  
c. concerning.  
h. heal or com-  
pletely heal.  
u. unto.  
e. earnestly.  
s. the syna-  
gogue.

m. manservant.

A.D. 31 (35).  
my. ἐμαντόν.  
t. τούτω.  
b. δούλω.

8 "For I also am a man <sup>u</sup>set under authority, having under <sup>my</sup>me soldiers, and I say unto <sup>o</sup>one, 'Go,' and he goeth; and to <sup>o</sup>another, 'Come,' and he cometh; and to <sup>my</sup>my <sup>b</sup>servant, 'Do this,' and he doeth it."

my. myself.  
t. this soldier.  
b. bondservant.

9. ||ΜΑΤ. 8. 10-12.  
mu. ὄχλω.

9 <sup>u</sup>When <sup>x</sup>Jesus heard these things, He marvelled at him, and <sup>u</sup>turned Him about, and said unto the <sup>mu</sup>people <sup>u</sup>that followed Him, "I say unto you, I <sup>o</sup>have not found so great faith, no, not in <sup>x</sup>Israel."

mu. multitude.

10. ||ΜΑΤ. 8. 13.  
i. εἰς.

10 And they that <sup>u</sup>were sent, <sup>u</sup>returning <sup>i</sup>to the house, found the <sup>b</sup>servant whole that had been sick.

i. into.

na. καί

11 AND it came to pass the day after, that He <sup>u</sup>went into a city <sup>u</sup>called Nain; and many of His <sup>x</sup>disciples <sup>u</sup>went with Him, and much people.

12 Now when He came nigh to the gate of the city, <sup>a</sup> behold, there was a <sup>u</sup>dead man <sup>u</sup>carried out, the only son of his <sup>x</sup>mother, and <sup>s</sup>he was a <sup>u</sup>widow; and much people of the city <sup>u</sup>was with her. <sup>13</sup> And <sup>u</sup>when the Lord saw her, He had compassion on her, and said unto her, "Weep not." <sup>14</sup> And <sup>u</sup>He came and touched the bier: and <sup>u</sup>they that bare him stood still. And He said, "Young man, I say unto thee, <sup>u</sup>Arise." <sup>15</sup> And he that was dead sat up, and began to <sup>u</sup>speak. And He delivered him to his <sup>x</sup>mother.

na. and.  
-c. being carried out.  
-t. the bearers.

16. ch. i. 68.

c. περί

16 And there came a fear on all: and they <sup>u</sup>glorified <sup>o</sup>God, saying, "That a great prophet <sup>is</sup> risen up among us;" and, "That <sup>x</sup>God hath visited His <sup>o</sup>people." <sup>17</sup> And this <sup>x</sup>rumour <sup>o</sup>of Him went forth throughout all <sup>x</sup>Judæa, and throughout all the region round about.

-g were glorifying.  
-i. hath risen up.  
c. concerning.

18-20. ||ΜΑΤ. 11. 2, 3.

to. ἀπήγγελλαν  
-ce. τινάς.  
a. δέ.

18 AND the disciples of <sup>o</sup>John <sup>u</sup>shewed him <sup>o</sup>of all these things.

19 And <sup>x</sup>John <sup>u</sup>calling unto him <sup>u</sup>two of his <sup>o</sup>disciples sent them to <sup>o</sup>Jesus, saying, "Art <sup>o</sup>Thou <sup>u</sup>He that should come? or look we for another?"

20 <sup>u</sup>When the men <sup>u</sup>were come unto Him, they said, "John <sup>x</sup>Baptist hath sent us unto Thee, saying, 'Art Thou <sup>u</sup>He that should come? or look we for another?'"

to. told.  
-ce. certain.

a. And.  
-w. having come.

21-23. ||ΜΑΤ. 11. 4-6.

f. ἀπό.  
d. νόσων.

21 And in that same hour He <sup>u</sup>cured many <sup>o</sup>of their <sup>u</sup>infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that were blind He <sup>u</sup>gave <sup>u</sup>sight.

22 Then <sup>x</sup>Jesus <sup>u</sup>answering said unto them, "<sup>u</sup>Go your way, and <sup>u</sup>tell John what things ye <sup>u</sup>have seen and heard; how that the <sup>u</sup>blind <sup>u</sup>see, the <sup>u</sup>lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the <sup>u</sup>deaf hear, the <sup>u</sup>dead are raised, to the <sup>u</sup>poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he, whosever <sup>u</sup>shall not be <sup>u</sup>offended in Me."

f. from.  
d. diseases.

r. received sight.  
s. stumbled.

24-28. ||ΜΑΤ. 11. 7-15.

m. ἀγγέλων.  
-mu. ὄχλους.  
l. θεάσασθαι.  
b. ὑπό.

24 AND <sup>u</sup>when the <sup>mu</sup>messengers of John were departed, He began to <sup>u</sup>speak unto the <sup>mu</sup>people concerning John, "What <sup>u</sup>went ye out into the wilderness for to <sup>u</sup>see? A reed <sup>u</sup>shaken <sup>u</sup>with the wind? <sup>25</sup> But what <sup>u</sup>went ye out for to <sup>u</sup>see? A man <sup>u</sup>clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and <sup>u</sup>live delicately, are in <sup>x</sup>kings' courts. <sup>26</sup> But what <sup>u</sup>went ye out for to <sup>u</sup>see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto

m. messengers,  
Gr. angelon.  
-mu. multitudes.  
l. look at.  
b. by.

10 That had been sick, ACDEFHGKMSUVXΓAAH.—Omit MBL. 11 The day after, K<sup>1</sup>CDKMSH.—Afterwards, K<sup>4</sup>ABEFGHLSUVXΓAA. Many of, ACEGHKMSUVXΓAAH.—Omit MBDFLK. 12 Is risen up, EFGHKMSUVXΓAAH.—Has been raised up, MABC(D)LK. 13 Jesus, NAEFGHKMSUVXΓAAH.—The Lord, BBLK. 21 And in, ADEFGHKMSUVXΓAAH.—Omit and, KBLK. Same, ADEFGHKMSUVXΓAAH.—Omit MBL. 22 Jesus answering, ABFGHKMSUVXΓAAH.—He answering, MBDK. How that, ADEFGHKMSUVXΓAAH.—Omit MBLK.

A.D. 31 (35).  
27. Mal. 3. 1.  
me. ἀγγελόν.

you, and much more than a prophet. <sup>27</sup> This is he, °of whom it is written,

‘BEHOLD, I SEND MY <sup>me</sup> MESSENGER BEFORE THY FACE, WHICH SHALL PREPARE THY WAY BEFORE THEE.’

l. μικρότερος.  
29. ch. 3. 12.  
t. τελώναι.

<sup>28</sup> For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is <sup>l</sup> least in the kingdom of °God is greater than he.”

<sup>29</sup> And all the people that heard Him, and the °publicans, justified °God, °being baptized with the baptism of John.

b. ὑπό.

<sup>30</sup> But the Pharisees and °lawyers rejected the counsel of °God against themselves, °being not baptized °of him.

81. || MAT. 11.  
16-19.  
l. παιδίος.

<sup>31</sup> AND the Lord said, “Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this °generation? and to what are they like? <sup>32</sup> They are like unto °children <sup>l</sup> sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another and saying, ‘We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.’ <sup>33</sup> For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, ‘He hath a °devil.’ <sup>34</sup> The Son of °man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, ‘Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of °publicans and sinners!’ <sup>36</sup> But °wisdom is justified °of all her °children.”

d. δαιμόνιον.  
t. τελωνῶν.  
o. ἀπό.

bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, ‘He hath a °devil.’ <sup>34</sup> The Son of °man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, ‘Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of °publicans and sinners!’ <sup>36</sup> But °wisdom is justified °of all her °children.”

r. ἀνεκλίθη.  
k. ἐπιτρούσα.  
p. κομίσασα.  
τα. βρέχειν...  
τοῖς δάκρυσι.  
k. κατεφίλει.

<sup>36</sup> AND one of the Pharisees desired Him that He would eat with him. And °He went into the Pharisee’s house, and °sat down to meat.

<sup>37</sup> And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, °when she knew that Jesus °sat at meat in the Pharisee’s house, °brought an alabaster box of ointment, °and began to °wash His feet with °tears, and °did wipe them with the hairs of her °head, and °kissed His feet, and °anointed them with the ointment.

t. Διδάσκαλε.

<sup>39</sup> Now °when the Pharisee which °had bidden Him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, “This man, if He were a prophet, °would have known who and what manner of °woman this is that toucheth Him: for she is a sinner.”

<sup>40</sup> And °Jesus answering said unto him, “Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee.” And he saith, “Master, say on.”

α. δέ.

<sup>41</sup> “There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one °owed five hundred °pence, and the other fifty. <sup>42</sup> And °when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. °Tell Me therefore, which of them will love him most?”

<sup>43</sup> °Simon answered and said, “I suppose that he to whom he forgave most.” And He said unto him, “Thou °hast rightly judged.”

f. ἐπί.  
τα. ἔβρεξε.

<sup>44</sup> And °He turned to the woman, and said unto °Simon, “Seest thou this °woman? I entered into thine °house, thou gavest Me no water for My feet: but she hath °washed My feet with °tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her °head.

c. concerning.  
me. messenger,  
Gr. angelon.

l. less.  
t. tax-gatherers.  
-b. having been  
baptized.  
-b. not having  
been.  
b. by.

l. little chil-  
dren.  
-h. did not  
dance.  
-h. did not weep.  
d. demon.

t. tax-gatherers.  
-i. is fully justi-  
fied, as is in  
the present.  
o. of, Gr. apo.

r. reclined at  
table.  
k. knew cer-  
tainly.  
p. having pro-  
cured.  
ra. rain tears on.  
-d. was wiping.  
k. was kissing  
repeatedly.  
-a. anointing.

t. Teacher.  
d. Gr. denarii;  
in value  
about 7½d. or  
8½d. each.  
-w. having.  
-a. And.

f. for or upon.  
ra. rained on.

<sup>28</sup> For, AEGHKMSUVTAAL.—Omit B. Prophet, AEGHSUVTAA.—Omit MBKLMKMH. The Baptist, AEGHKMSUVXTAAL.—Omit MBLM. (D inserts among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist, in v. 26, instead of reading it in v. 28.) <sup>31</sup> And the Lord said, M<sup>me</sup>.—Omit MABDEF<sup>w</sup>GHEKLM<sup>st</sup>SUVXTAAL.—He no longer was speaking to them, but to the disciples, M. <sup>32</sup> And saying, AEGHKMPSUVXTAAL.—Omit and, MBDLAE. <sup>33</sup> And to you, AEGHKMPSUVXTAAL.—Omit MBDLAE. <sup>34</sup> In the city, which was a sinner, AEGHKMPSUVXTAAL.—Which was, omit D.—Which was in the city, a sinner, MBLM. When she knew, DEGHEKLUAT.—And knowing, MABFMPSVXTAL. <sup>42</sup> And, MABFGHKMSUVXTAAL.—Omit BDLPE. Tell Me, AEFGHKMSUVXTAAL.—Omit MBDLAE. <sup>43</sup> Simon, BDL<sup>2</sup>M.—And Simon, MABFGHKL<sup>2</sup>MPSUVXTAAL.

A. D. 31 (35).  
 s. αυτη.  
 k. καταφιλουσα.  
 r. συνακαειμενοι.  
 u. προς.  
 i. εις.

45 Thou gavest Me no kiss: but <sup>a</sup>this woman since the time I came in <sup>b</sup>hath not ceased <sup>c</sup>to kiss My <sup>d</sup>feet. 46 My <sup>e</sup>head with oil thou didst not anoint: but <sup>f</sup>this woman <sup>g</sup>hath anointed My <sup>h</sup>feet with ointment. 47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her <sup>i</sup>sins, which are many, <sup>j</sup>are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, <sup>k</sup>the same loveth little." 48 And He said unto her, "Thy <sup>l</sup>sins <sup>m</sup>are forgiven."  
 49 And <sup>n</sup>they that <sup>o</sup>sat at meat with Him began to <sup>p</sup>say within themselves, "Who is this that forgiveth sins also?" 50 And He said <sup>q</sup>to the woman, "Thy <sup>r</sup>faith hath saved thee; <sup>s</sup>go <sup>t</sup>in peace."

s. she.  
 h. did not cease.  
 k. kissing repeatedly.  
 a. have been forgiven.  
 r. were reclining with.  
 u. unto.  
 i. in, Gr. eis.

2. Mat. 27. 55, 56. Mk. 16. 9.  
 f. απο.  
 d. δαιμονια.

8 AND it came to pass afterward, that <sup>u</sup>He <sup>v</sup>went throughout every city and village, <sup>w</sup>preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of <sup>x</sup>God: and the twelve <sup>y</sup>were with Him, <sup>z</sup>and certain women, which <sup>aa</sup>had been <sup>ab</sup>healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary <sup>ac</sup>called Magdalene, <sup>ad</sup>out of whom <sup>ae</sup>went seven <sup>af</sup>devils, <sup>ag</sup>and Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which <sup>ah</sup>ministered unto Him of their <sup>ai</sup>substance.

f. from.  
 w. had gone out.  
 d. demons.

4. || MAT. 13. 1-4. Mk. 4. 1-4. See v. 11, 12.  
 u. προς.  
 t. δια.  
 o. δ μεν.

4 AND <sup>aj</sup>when much people were gathered together, and <sup>ak</sup>were come <sup>al</sup>to Him out of every city, He spake <sup>am</sup>by a <sup>an</sup>parable: <sup>ao</sup>"A <sup>ap</sup>sower went out <sup>aq</sup>to sow his <sup>ar</sup>seed: and as he <sup>as</sup>sowed, <sup>at</sup>some fell by the <sup>au</sup>way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

u. unto.  
 t. through or by.  
 o. or one indeed.

6. || MAT. 13. 5, 6. Mk. 4. 5, 6. See v. 13.  
 a. ετερον.

6 "And <sup>av</sup>some fell upon a <sup>aw</sup>rock; and <sup>ax</sup>as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because <sup>ay</sup>it <sup>az</sup>lacked moisture.

a. another.

7. || MAT. 13. 7. MARK 4. 7. See v. 14.

7 "And <sup>ba</sup>some fell among <sup>bb</sup>thorns; and the thorns <sup>bc</sup>sprang up with it, and choked it.

8. || MAT. 13. 8, 9. MARK 4. 8, 9. See v. 15.

8 "And <sup>bd</sup>other fell on <sup>be</sup>good ground, and <sup>bf</sup>sprang up, and bare fruit a hundredfold." And <sup>bg</sup>when He had said these things, He <sup>bh</sup>cried, "<sup>bi</sup>He that hath ears to <sup>bj</sup>hear, <sup>bk</sup>let him hear."

9, 10. || MAT. 13. 10-17. MARK 4. 10-13.  
 10. Isa. 6. 9.

9 AND His <sup>bl</sup>disciples <sup>bm</sup>asked Him, saying, "What <sup>bn</sup>might this <sup>bo</sup>parable be?" <sup>bp</sup>10 And He said, "<sup>bq</sup>Unto you it <sup>br</sup>is given to <sup>bs</sup>know the mysteries of the kingdom of <sup>bt</sup>God: but to <sup>bu</sup>others in parables; <sup>bv</sup>'THAT SEEING THEY <sup>bw</sup>MIGHT NOT SEE, <sup>bx</sup>AND HEARING THEY <sup>by</sup>MIGHT NOT UNDERSTAND.'

i. hath been given.

11, 12. || MAT. 13. 18, 19. MARK 4. 14, 15. See v. 4, 5.  
 a. δε.  
 f. απο.

11 "NOW the parable is this: The <sup>ca</sup>seed is the word of <sup>cb</sup>God. <sup>cc</sup>12 <sup>cd</sup>Those by the <sup>ce</sup>way side are <sup>cf</sup>they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word <sup>cg</sup>out of their <sup>ch</sup>hearts, lest <sup>ci</sup>they should believe <sup>cj</sup>and <sup>ck</sup>be saved.

a. And or But  
 f. from.

13. || MAT. 13. 20, 21. MARK 4. 16, 17. See v. 6.

13 "13 <sup>cl</sup>They on the <sup>cm</sup>rock are <sup>cn</sup>they, which, when they <sup>co</sup>hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14. || MAT. 13. 22. MARK 4. 18, 19. See v. 7.  
 b. υπρο.

14 "And that which <sup>cp</sup>fell among <sup>cq</sup>thorns are they, which, <sup>cr</sup>when they have heard, <sup>cs</sup>go forth, and are choked <sup>ct</sup>with cares and riches and pleasures of <sup>cu</sup>this <sup>cv</sup>life, and <sup>cw</sup>bring no fruit to perfection.

b. by.

15. || MAT. 13. 23. MARK 4. 20. See v. 8.  
 i. εν.

15 "But that <sup>cx</sup>on the <sup>cy</sup>good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit <sup>cz</sup>with patience.

i. in.

CHAP. VIII. <sup>a</sup> Unto Him, ΜΑΛΜΧΗ.—Unto them, ΒΕΦΓΗΡΣΥΥΤΑΑ. <sup>b</sup> A rock, Β.—The rock, ΜΑΔΕΟΗΚΛΜΡΣΥΥΧΤΑΑΗΗ. <sup>c</sup> On, D.—Into, ΜΑΒΕΥ<sup>o</sup>ΗΚΛΜΡΣΥΥΧΤΑΑ ΗΗ. <sup>d</sup> Saying, ΑΕΓΗΚΜΡΣΥΥΧΤΑΑΗ.—Omit ΜΕΔΛΕΒ. <sup>e</sup> Hear, ΑΕΓΗΚΜΡΣΥΥΧΤΑ ΑΗ.—Heard, ΜΒΛΜ.—Follow, D.



A. D. 31 (35).  
 16-18. || MAT. 5.  
 15, 16. MARK  
 4. 21-23. See  
 ch. 11. 33-36.  
 ab. δέ.  
 o. οὐδέεις.  
 l. λυχνίον.  
 la. λυχνίας.  
 17. Mat. 10. 26.  
 ch. 12. 2.  
 t. εἰς φανερόν.  
 18. Mat. 13. 12;  
 25. 29. ch. 19.  
 26.  
 19, 20. || MAT. 12.  
 46, 47. MARK  
 3. 31, 32.  
 u. πρὸς.  
 21. || MAT. 12.  
 48-50. MARK  
 3. 33-35.  
 22. || MAT. 8. 18-  
 23. MARK 4.  
 35, 36.  
 23. || MAT. 8. 24,  
 25. MARK 4.  
 37, 38. Ps.  
 107. 23-30.  
 m. Ἐπιστάτα.  
 24, 25. || MAT. 8.  
 26. MARK 4.  
 39, 40.  
 c. ἐγένετο.  
 25. || MAT. 8. 27.  
 MARK 4. 41.  
 Ps. 89. 9.  
 w. Τίς ἄρα οὐ-  
 τὸς ἐστίν.  
 26, 27. || MAT. 8.  
 28. MARK 5.  
 1-5.  
 d. δαιμόνια.  
 28-31. || MAT. 8.  
 29. MARK 5.  
 6-10.  
 ab. δέ.  
 ab. καί.  
 f. ἀπό.  
 k. φυλασσό-  
 μενος.  
 b. ἵπό.  
 d. δαίμονος.  
 de. ἐρήμους.  
 d. δαιμόνια.  
 a. ἄβυσσον.  
 32, 33. || MAT. 8.  
 30-32. MARK  
 5. 11-13.  
 32. Lev. 11. 7,  
 8. See 1 Kin.  
 22. 22.  
 i. ἐν.

16 " <sup>a</sup> NO<sup>o</sup> man, <sup>1</sup>when he hath lighted a <sup>1</sup>candle, covereth  
 it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but setteth it on  
 a <sup>1</sup>candlestick, that <sup>22</sup>they which enter in may see the light.  
 17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest;  
 neither any thing hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.  
 18 "Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath,  
 to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall  
 be taken even that which he seemeth to have."  
 19 THEN came to Him His mother and His brethren,  
 and could not come at Him for the press.  
 20 And it was told Him by certain which said, "Thy mother  
 and Thy brethren stand without, desiring to see Thee."  
 21 And He answered and said unto them, "My mother and  
 My brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do  
 it."  
 22 NOW it came to pass on a certain day, that He went into  
 a ship with His disciples: and He said unto them, "Let us  
 go over unto the other side of the lake." And they launched  
 forth.  
 23 But as they sailed He fell asleep: and there came down a  
 storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled with water,  
 and were in jeopardy. 24 And they came to Him, and awoke  
 Him, saying, "Master, master, we perish."  
 Then He arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the  
 water: and they ceased, and there was a calm. 25 And He  
 said unto them, "Where is your faith?" And they being  
 afraid wondered, saying one to another, "What manner of  
 man is this! for He commandeth even the winds and water,  
 and they obey Him."  
 26 AND they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which  
 is over against Galilee.  
 27 And when He went forth to land, there met Him out of  
 the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware  
 no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs.  
 28 <sup>a</sup> "When he saw Jesus <sup>a</sup> he cried out, and fell down  
 before Him, and with a loud voice said, "What have I to do  
 with Thee, Jesus, Thou Son of God most high? I beseech  
 Thee, torment me not." 29 (For He had commanded the un-  
 clean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had  
 caught him: and he was kept, bound with chains and in-  
 fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil  
 into the wilderness.)  
 30 And Jesus asked him, saying, "What is thy name?" And  
 he said, "Legion:" because many devils were entered into  
 him.  
 31 And they besought Him that He would not command them  
 to go out into the deep.  
 32 And there was there a herd of many swine feeding in

ab. But.  
 o. no-one.  
 l. lamp.  
 la. lampstand.  
 t. to light.  
 u. unto.  
 w. were filling.  
 m. Master,  
 Epistata, i.e.  
 One set over.  
 c. came.  
 w. Who then is  
 this.  
 w. the water.  
 d. demons.  
 ab. But.  
 aa. and.  
 f. from.  
 k. kept-guard-  
 ed.  
 b. by.  
 d. demon.  
 de. or deserts.  
 d. demons.  
 a. abyss.  
 i. in.

19 Came to Him His mother and His brethren, ΜΑΡΓΗΚΛΜΣΥΝΥΓΑΛΗΠ.—His mother  
 came to Him and His brethren, ΒΔΧ. 20 By certain, which said, ΑΕΦΓΗΚΜΣΥΝΥΓΑΛΗΠ.  
 —Omit ΜΒΔΛΑΞ. 21 Hear the word of God and do it, ΕΦΓΗ<sup>1</sup>ΚΜΣΥΝΥΓΑ.—Hear and  
 do the word of God, ΜΑΒΔΗ<sup>2</sup>Υ<sup>2</sup>ΔΑΗΠ.—\* omits of God. 24 Arose, ΑΔΕΦΓΗΚΜΣΥΝΥΓ  
 ΔΑΠ.—Woke up, ΚΒΛ. 25 Gadarenes, ΑΕΦΓΗΚΜΣΥΝΥΓΑΛΗΠ.—Gergesenes, ΚΛΚΞ.—  
 Gerasenes, ΒΔ. 27 Which had devils a long time, and ware no clothes, Α(Δ)ΕΦΓ  
 ΗΚΜΣΥΝΥΓΑΛΗΠ.—Which had devils, and ware no clothes for a long time, ΚΒΛΞ.  
 28 Had commanded, ΒΦΜΑΞ.—Was commanding, ΜΑΚΕΓΗΚΛΜΣΥΝΥΓΑΛΗΠ.—He said to the  
 demon, Come out of the man, Δ.

<p>A.D. 81 (35).</p>	<p>the mountain: and they-<sup>o</sup>besought Him that He-<sup>o</sup>would-suffer them to-<sup>o</sup>enter into them. And He-suffered them.  <sup>33</sup> Then <sup>o</sup>went the <sup>o</sup>devils out <sup>o</sup>f the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran-violently down a <sup>o</sup>steep-place into the lake, and were-choked.</p>	
<p>34-37.    MAT. 8. 33, 34. MARK 5. 14-17.      .b. δέ.      i. εἰς.      fi. ἀγρούς.      u. πρὸς.      f. ἀπό.      s. σωφρονου-      τα.      sa. ἐσώθη.      a. ἠρώτησαν.</p>	<p><sup>34</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>o</sup>When <sup>o</sup>they-that fed them saw what <sup>o</sup>was-done, they-fled, and <sup>o</sup>went and told it <sup>o</sup>i in the city and <sup>o</sup>i in the <sup>o</sup>country.  <sup>35</sup> Then they-went-out to-<sup>o</sup>see what <sup>o</sup>was-done; and came <sup>o</sup>to <sup>o</sup>Jesus, and found the man, <sup>o</sup>out-of whom the <sup>o</sup>devils <sup>o</sup>were-departed, sitting at the feet of <sup>o</sup>Jesus, <sup>o</sup>clothed, and <sup>o</sup>in-his-right-mind: and they-were-afraid. <sup>36</sup> They also which <sup>o</sup>saw it told them by-what-means he-that <sup>o</sup>was-possessed-of-the-<sup>o</sup>devils was-<sup>o</sup>healed.  <sup>37</sup> Then the whole multitude of-the country of-the Gadarenes round-about <sup>o</sup>besought Him to-<sup>o</sup>depart from them; for they-were-taken with-great fear: and <sup>o</sup>He <sup>o</sup>went-up into the ship, and returned-back-again.</p>	<p>.b. But.      i. in, Gr. eis.      fi. fields.      u. unto.      f. from.      .w. had-depart-ed.      s. sober-minded.      sa. saved.      a. asked.</p>
<p>38, 39.    MARK 5. 18-20.      r. ἐδίετο.      i. εἰς.      re. διηγού.</p>	<p><sup>38</sup> Now the man <sup>o</sup>out-of whom the <sup>o</sup>devils <sup>o</sup>were-departed <sup>o</sup>besought Him that-he-might-be with Him: but <sup>o</sup>Jesus sent him away, saying, <sup>39</sup> <sup>o</sup>Return <sup>o</sup>to thine-own <sup>o</sup>house, and <sup>o</sup>re<sup>o</sup>shew how-great-things <sup>o</sup>God <sup>o</sup>hath-done unto-thee." And he-went-his-way, <sup>o</sup>and-published throughout the whole city how-great-things <sup>o</sup>Jesus had-done unto-him.</p>	<p>.w. had-depart-ed.      r. requested.      i. into.      re. relate.</p>
<p>40.    MAT. 9. 1. MARK 5. 21.      m. ὄχλος.</p>	<p><sup>40</sup> AND it-came-to-pass, that, when <sup>o</sup>Jesus <sup>o</sup>was-returned, the <sup>o</sup>people gladly received Him: for they-were all waiting-for Him.</p>	<p>m. multitude.</p>
<p>41, 42.    MAT. 9. 18. MARK 5. 22-24.      mu. ὄχλοι.</p>	<p><sup>41</sup> AND, behold, there-came a man named Jairus, and he-was a ruler of-the synagogue: and <sup>o</sup>he-fell-down at <sup>o</sup>Jesus' <sup>o</sup>feet, and <sup>o</sup>besought Him that-He-would-come into his <sup>o</sup>house: <sup>42</sup> for he <sup>o</sup>had-one-only daughter, about twelve years of age, and <sup>o</sup>she <sup>o</sup>lay-a-dying.      But as He <sup>o</sup>went the <sup>o</sup>people <sup>o</sup>thronged Him.</p>	<p>mu. multitudes.      .t. were-throng-ing.</p>
<p>43, 44.    MAT. 9. 20-22. MARK 5. 25-29.      b. ἰπὸ.      f. κρασπέδου.</p>	<p><sup>43</sup> AND a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which <sup>o</sup>had-spent all her living upon-physicians, neither <sup>o</sup>could <sup>o</sup>be-healed <sup>o</sup>of any, <sup>44</sup> <sup>o</sup>came behind Him, and touched the <sup>o</sup>border-of-His <sup>o</sup>garment: and immediately her <sup>o</sup>issue-of-<sup>o</sup>blood stanchd.</p>	<p>b. by.      f. fringe. See Num. 15. 37-41.</p>
<p>45, 46.    MARK 5. 30-32.      bu. δέ.      m. Ἐπιστάτα.      46. ch. 6. 19.      p. δυνάμιν.      fr. ἀπό.</p>	<p><sup>45</sup> And <sup>o</sup>Jesus said, "Who <sup>o</sup>touchd Me?" <sup>46</sup> When all <sup>o</sup>denied, <sup>o</sup>Peter and they-that-were with Him said, "<sup>o</sup>Master, the <sup>o</sup>multitude <sup>o</sup>throng Thee and <sup>o</sup>press Thee, and sayest-Thou, Who <sup>o</sup>touchd Me?" <sup>46</sup> And <sup>o</sup>Jesus said, "Somebody <sup>o</sup>hath touched Me: for <sup>o</sup>I <sup>o</sup>perceive that <sup>o</sup>virtue <sup>o</sup>is-gone-out <sup>o</sup>of Me."  <sup>47</sup> And <sup>o</sup>when the woman saw that she-was not hid, she-came trembling, and <sup>o</sup>falling-down-before Him, she-declared unto-Him before all the people for what cause she-<sup>o</sup>had-touched Him, and how she-was-healed immediately.</p>	<p>bu. But.      m. Master, Gr. Epistata.      p. power.      fr. from.</p>
<p>47.    MARK 5. 33.</p>	<p><sup>47</sup> And He said unto-her, "Daughter, <sup>o</sup>be-of-good-comfort: thy <sup>o</sup>faith hath-<sup>o</sup>made thee whole; <sup>o</sup>go <sup>o</sup>in peace."</p>	<p>s. saved thee.      i. in, Gr. eis.</p>
<p>48.    MAT. 9. 22. MARK 5. 34.      s. σέσωκέ σε.      i. εἰς.      49, 50.    MARK 5. 35, 36.</p>	<p><sup>48</sup> <sup>o</sup>WHILE He yet spake, there-cometh one from the ruler-of-</p>	<p>s. saved thee.      i. in, Gr. eis.</p>
<p><sup>36</sup> They also, <sup>o</sup>BCDLPX.—And they also, <sup>o</sup>AE<sup>o</sup>GHKMRSUVΓΔΑΠ. <sup>37</sup> Gadarenes, <sup>o</sup>AE<sup>o</sup>AE<sup>o</sup>GHKMRSUVΓΔΑΠ.—Gergesenes, <sup>o</sup>BC<sup>o</sup>LFX.—Gerasenes, <sup>o</sup>BC<sup>o</sup>D. <sup>38</sup> Jesus sent, <sup>o</sup>ACEG<sup>o</sup>HK MPRSUVΓΔΑΠ.—He sent, <sup>o</sup>MBDL. <sup>40</sup> It came to pass, that, <sup>o</sup>ACEDEG<sup>o</sup>HK MPRSUVΓΔΑΠ.—Omit <sup>o</sup>MBL. <sup>43</sup> But, <sup>o</sup>MABC<sup>o</sup>EGHKLMRSUVΓΔΑΠ.—And it came to pass, <sup>o</sup>C<sup>o</sup>DP. <sup>45</sup> And sayest Thou, Who touched Me? <sup>o</sup>ACDEG<sup>o</sup>HK MPRSUVΓΔΑΠ.—Omit <sup>o</sup>MBL. <sup>47</sup> Declared unto Him, <sup>o</sup>C<sup>o</sup>(?)E<sup>o</sup>HK MPRSUVΓΔΑ.—Omit unto Him, <sup>o</sup>MABC<sup>o</sup>D<sup>o</sup>LX<sup>o</sup>Π. <sup>48</sup> Be of good comfort, <sup>o</sup>ACEH<sup>o</sup>MPRSUVΓΔΑΠ.—Omit <sup>o</sup>MBDL.</p>		

A.D. 31 (35).  
 t. διδάσκαλον.  
 s. σωθήσεται.  
 51-56. || MAT. 9.  
 23-26. MARK  
 5. 37-43.  
 n. οὐδένα.  
 sl. καθεύδει.  
 so. φαγεῖν.  
 o. μηδενί.

the synagogue's house, saying to him, "Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master." <sup>50</sup> But when Jesus heard it, He answered him, saying, "Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole."  
<sup>51</sup> And when He came into the house, He suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden. <sup>52</sup> And all wept, and bewailed her: but He said, "Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth."  
<sup>53</sup> And they laughed Him to scorn, "knowing that she was dead." <sup>54</sup> And He put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, "Maid, arise." <sup>55</sup> And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and He commanded to give her meat. <sup>56</sup> And her parents were astonished: but He charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

t. Teacher.  
 s. saved.  
 n. no-one.  
 sl. sleepeth, Gr. katheudi.  
 so. something to eat.  
 o. no-one.

1, 2. || MAT. 10.  
 1, 5-8.  
 MARK 6. 7.  
 d. δαιμόνια.  
 3-5. || MAT. 10.  
 9-15. MARK  
 6. 8-11.  
 b. πήραν.  
 s. ἀργύριον.  
 5. Acts 13. 51.  
 f. ἀπό.  
 6. || MARK 6. 12,  
 13.

**9** THEN He called His twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. <sup>2</sup> And He sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.  
<sup>3</sup> And He said unto them, "Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece."  
<sup>4</sup> "And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart." <sup>5</sup> And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them."  
<sup>6</sup> And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

d. demons.  
 b. or bag.  
 s. silver.  
 f. from.

A.D. 32 (36).  
 7-9. || MAT. 14.  
 1, 2. MARK  
 6. 14-16.  
 m. διηπόρει.  
 b. ὑπό.  
 9. ch. 23. 8.  
 c. περί.  
 so. ἐζήτει.

**7** NOW Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by Him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead; <sup>8</sup> and of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. <sup>9</sup> And Herod said, "John have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such things?" And he desired to see Him.

m. much-perplexed.  
 b. by.  
 e. Elijah.  
 c. concerning so. or sought.

10. || Mk. 6. 30.  
 w. ὄσα.  
 10. || MAT. 14. 13.  
 Mk. 6. 31, 32.  
 JOHN 6. 1-4.  
 11. || MAT. 14.  
 13, 14. MARK  
 6. 33, 34.  
 m. ὄχλοι.  
 c. περί.

<sup>10</sup> AND the apostles, when they were returned, told Him all that they had done.  
 And He took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.  
<sup>11</sup> And the people, when they knew it, followed Him: and He received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

w. whatsoever.  
 m. multitudes.  
 c. concerning.

12. || MAT. 14. 15.  
 Mk. 6. 35, 36.  
 JOHN 6. 5-7.

<sup>12</sup> AND when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto Him, "Send the multitude away, that

<sup>49</sup> To Him, ACDEHKMPRSUVΓAAΠ.—Omit NBLXK. Not, ACEHKLMPSUVΓAAΠ.—No longer, NBD. <sup>50</sup> Saying, ACDEHKMPRSUVΓAAΠ.—Omit NBLXK. <sup>51</sup> Came into, DV.—Came to, NABCFWHLKMSUVΓAAΠ. Go in, AC<sup>2</sup>EHKMSUVΓAAΠ.—Add with Him, (N)BC<sup>2</sup>DLX. James and John, NALXKA.—Transposed BCDEFHKMSUVΓAAΠ.  
<sup>52</sup> She is, ABEHKMSUVΓAAΠ.—For she is, NBCDFLXA. <sup>54</sup> Put them all out, and, A(C)E FHKMSUVΓA(G)AAΠ.—Omit NBDLX. CHAP. IX. <sup>1</sup> His twelve disciples, C<sup>2</sup>EFHU.—The twelve, ABCKMSUVΓAAΠ.—The twelve apostles, N<sup>2</sup>HLXK. <sup>3</sup> The sick, NA(C)D (EFHK)L(MSUVΓAAΠ)N.—Omit B. <sup>4</sup> Staves, AC<sup>2</sup>E<sup>2</sup>HKSUVΓAAΠ.—A staff, NBC<sup>2</sup>DE<sup>2</sup>FL M(X)N. <sup>5</sup> Will not receive you, C<sup>2</sup>DEF(H)SVX(T)A(A).—Receive you not, NABC<sup>2</sup>KLMU NΠ. Very, AC<sup>2</sup>EFGHRMSUVΓAAΠ.—Omit NBC<sup>2</sup>DLXK. <sup>7</sup> By Him, AC<sup>2</sup>BGHRMSUVX ΓAAΠ.—Omit NBC<sup>2</sup>DLE. <sup>9</sup> And Herod said, AEGHKMSUVΓAAΠ.—But Herod said, NBCDLXK. <sup>10</sup> Into a desert place belonging to the city, ACEGHRMSUVΓAAΠ.—To a city, N<sup>2</sup>BLXK.—Belonging to the city called Bethsaida, omit N<sup>1</sup>.—To a village, D. <sup>11</sup> Received them, ACEGHRMSUVΓAAΠ.—Welcomed them, NBDLXK.

A.D. 32 (36).

“they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.”

13, 14. || MAT. 14. 16-18. MARK 6. 37, 38. JOHN 6. 8, 9.

13 But He said unto them, “Give ye them to eat.” And they said, “We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.” 14 For they were about five thousand men.

u. προς. r. κατακλίνατε. 15-17. || MAT. 14. 19-21. MARK 6. 39-44. JNO. 6. 10-13. i. εις. 17. Isa. 55. 2. h. κόφινου.

And He said to His disciples, “Make them sit down by fifties in a company.” 15 And they did so, and made them all sit down. 16 Then He took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, He blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. 17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up, of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

u. unto. r. recline. i. into. -g. was giving. b. band baskets.

18, 19. || MAT. 16. 13, 14. MARK 8. 27, 28. m. ὄχλοι. 19. v. 7, 8. αα. δε. o. ἄλλου.

18 AND it came to pass, as He was alone praying, His disciples were with Him: and He asked them, saying, “Whom say the people that I am?” 19 They answering said, “John the Baptist; but some say Elias; and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.”

m. multitudes. αα. And. o. others. e. Elijah.

20. || MAT. 16. 15-19. MARK 8. 29.

20 He said unto them, “But whom say ye that I am?” Peter answering said, “The Christ of God.”

21, 22. || MAT. 16. 20-23. MARK 8. 30-33. n. μηδενί.

21 And He straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing; 22 saying, “The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.”

n. no one.

23-26. || MAT. 16. 24-27. MARK 8. 34-38. d. θέλει. l. ψυχῆν.

23 AND He said to them all, “If any man will come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow Me.

d. desireth to.

b. δε. su. ζημωθείς.

24 “For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for My sake, the same shall save it.

l. life, psuchē. -l. or shall have lost.

25 “For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

b. but. an. suffer loss of all.

26 “For whosoever shall be ashamed of Me and of My words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when He shall come in His own glory, and in His Father’s, and of the holy angels.

sa. or shall have been ashamed.

27. || MAT. 16. 28. MK. 9. 1. αο. τῶν. n. οὐ μή.

27 “But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.”

αο. of them. n. by no means. sa. or shall have seen.

28, 29. || MAT. 17. 1, 2. MK. 9. 2, 3. w. λόγους. α. ἐγένετο. f. ἔξαστράπτων.

28 AND it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, He took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray. 29 And as He prayed, the fashion of His countenance was altered, and His raiment was white and glistening.

w. words. ai. it came to pass. f. flashing as lightning.

30-35. || MAT. 17. 8-5. MARK 9. 4-7. d. ἕξοδον. a. ἐμελλε. f. διαγρηγορήσαντες. m. Ἐπιστάτα. t. σκηνάς.

30 And, behold, there talked with Him two men, which were Moses and Elias: 31 who appeared in glory, and spake of His decease which He should accomplish at Jerusalem.

-t. were talking. e. Elijah. d. departure or exodus.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw His glory, and the two men that stood with Him.

a. was about to. f. fully awake.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from Him, Peter said unto Jesus, “Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for Thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias:” not knowing what he said.

m. Master, Gr. Epistata. t. tents or booths.

13 May go, ΜΑΒΔΛΗ.—May go away, ΕΘΗΚΗΣΟΥΤΑΑΗ. 14 By fifties, ΛΕΘΗΚΗΣΟΥΤΑΑΗ.—By about fifties, ΜΒΔΛΗ. 22 Be raised, ΜΒΕΥΣΘΗΛΜΗΣΟΥΤΑΑΗ.—Rise again, ΑCΔΦΨΧΠ. 23 Daily, ΣΨΑΒΚΛΜΒΞΠ.—Omit ΚΨΑCΔΕΦΨΓΗΣΟΥΤΑΑΗ. 25 He took, ΣΨΒΗ.—That He took, ΚΨΑCΔΕΦΓΚΛΜΠΣΒΟΥΤΑΑΗΠ.

<p>A.D. 32 (36). 35. 2 Pet. 1 16-18.</p>	<p>34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud. 35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, "THIS IS MY BELOVED SON: HEAR HIM."</p>	
<p>36.    MAT. 17. 6-8. MARK 9. 8. k. ἐσίγησαν. o. οὐδενί.</p>	<p>36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.</p>	<p>k. kept silence. o. no one.</p>
<p>37-40.    MAT. 17. 14-16. MARK 9. 14-18. m. ὄρους. f. ἀπό. t. Διδάσκαλε. c. σπαράσσει. s. συντρίβον. i. αὐτό.</p>	<p>37 AND it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met Him. 38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, "Master, I beseech Thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child." 39 "And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out: and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him." 40 "And I besought Thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not."</p>	<p>m. mountain. f. from. t. Teacher. c. or convulseth. s. sorely-bruising. i. it.</p>
<p>41, 42.    MAT. 17. 17, 18. MARK 9. 19-27. b. ἀνέξομαι. d. δαιμόνιον.</p>	<p>41 And Jesus answering said, "O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither." 42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.</p>	<p>b. bear-with. d. demon.</p>
<p>43-45.    MAT. 17. 22, 23. MARK 9. 30-32. m. μεγαλειότητι. w. λόγους. a. μέλλει. c. περί.</p>	<p>43 AND they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, He said unto His disciples, "Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men." 45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask Him of that saying.</p>	<p>m. majesty or greatness. w. words. a. is about to. c. concerning.</p>
<p>46-48.    MAT. 18. 1-6. MARK 9. 33-37. g. μείζων. r. διαλογισμόν. l. παιδίου. o. ἐπί.</p>	<p>46 THEN there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest. 47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by Him, and said unto them, "Whosoever shall receive this child in My name receiveth Me: and whosoever shall receive Me receiveth Him that sent Me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great."</p>	<p>g. greater. r. reasoning. l. little child. o. on.</p>
<p>49, 50.    Mk. 9. 38-41. See Num. 11. 26-29. m. Ἐπιστάτα. d. δαιμόνια. 50. See Mat. 12. 30. ch. 11. 23. 51. ch. 24. 51. i. ἐν τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι τὰς ἡμέρας. ab. καί. as. ὥστε. u. εἰς.</p>	<p>49 AND John answered and said, "Master, we saw one casting out devils in Thy name; and we forbid him, because he followeth not with us." 50 And Jesus said unto him, "Forbid him not: for he that is not against us is for us." 51 AND it came to pass, when the time was come that He should be received up, that He stedfastly set His face to go to Jerusalem, and sent messengers before His face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for Him. 52 And they did not receive Him, because His face was as though He would go to Jerusalem.</p>	<p>m. Master, Gr. Epistata. d. demons. i. in the completion of the days. as. also. as. so-as. u. unto.</p>
<p>54. 2 Kin. 1. 10, 12.</p>	<p>54 And when His disciples James and John saw this, they said, "Lord, wilt Thou that we command fire to come down</p>	
<p>35 Beloved, ACDEGHKMPESUVXTAAH.—Chosen, MBLE. 43 Jesus, ACEGHKMSUVW*XTAAH.—He, MBLE. 45 Shall be great, ADEFGHKMSUVXTAAH.—Is great, MBLE. 50 And Jesus, ADEFGHKMSUVXTAAH.—But Jesus, MBLE. Against us is for us, M<sup>49</sup> EFGHSUVTA.—Against you is for you, M<sup>49</sup> BCDELMXII.—Against you is for us, M<sup>49</sup> AXA.</p>		

A.D. 32 (36).

from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?" But He turned, and rebuked them, and said, "Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them." And they went to another village.

<sup>55</sup> But <sup>e</sup>. Elijah.  
<sup>56</sup> For the Son of man <sup>i</sup> is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them.

57, 58. || MAT. 8. 19-22.

AND it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain man said unto Him, "Lord, I will follow Thee whithersoever Thou goest."

And Jesus said unto him, "Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay His head."

And He said unto another, "Follow Me." But he said, "Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father." Jesus said unto him, "Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God."

Ab. δε.

o. εαυτων.

1. Αφες.

a. διαγγελε.

61. 1 Kin. 19, 20.

62. Heb. 10. 38.

n. ουδεις.

u. εις τα οπισω.

And another also said, "Lord, I will follow Thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house."

And Jesus said unto him, "No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God."

<sup>57</sup> But. <sup>o</sup>. their own. <sup>1</sup>. Leave...to bury. <sup>a</sup>. announce.

<sup>n</sup>. No one. <sup>u</sup>. unto the things behind.

1. Num. 11. 16.

Ab. δε.

o. εμελλεν.

2. || MAT. 9. 37, 38. See John 4. 35-38.

3. Comp. Mat. 10. 5-10. Mark 6. 8, 9. ch. 9. 2-4.

4. 2 Kin. 4. 29.

n. μηδεν.

i. μεν.

b. δε.

7. 1 Cor. 9. 4-14.

1 Tim. 5. 18.

h. τα παρ αυτων.

g. μη μεταβαivete.

8. Comp. Mat. 10. 11-15. Mark 6. 10, 11. ch. 9. 5.

ha. εξελθοντες.

11. Acts 13. 51; 18. 6.

o. εκ.

**10** AFTER these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before His face into every city and place, whither He Himself would come.

Therefore said He unto them, "The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that He would send forth labourers into His harvest."

"Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves."

"Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way."

"And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, 'Peace be to this house.'"

"And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again."

"And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire."

"Go not from house to house."

"And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: and heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, 'The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.'"

But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, ha go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say, 'Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.'"

But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city."

<sup>10</sup> And. <sup>w</sup>. was about to.

<sup>n</sup>. no one.

<sup>i</sup>. indeed or truly, as in v. 2.

<sup>b</sup>. but.

<sup>h</sup>. or have.

<sup>g</sup>. Go not about.

<sup>i</sup>. hath come.

<sup>ha</sup>. having gone out. <sup>o</sup>. out of or off.

<sup>54</sup> Even as Elias did, ACDEGHKMSUVXTAAH.—Omit MBLX. <sup>55</sup> And said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of, DF<sup>W</sup>KMUTAH.—Omit MABCEHLSVXAZ. <sup>56</sup> For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them, F<sup>W</sup>KMUTAH.—Omit MABCEHLSVXAZ. <sup>57</sup> It came to pass that, ADEGHKMSUVXTAAH.—Omit MBCLXZ. Lord, ACEGHKMSUVXTAAH.—Omit MBDLX(?). <sup>58</sup> Jesus said, ACEGHKMSUVXTAAH.—He said, MBDLX. CHAP. X. <sup>1</sup> Other seventy, MACEGHKLSUVXTAAH.—Add two, BDMR(?). Also, MACEGHKMSUVXTAAH.—Omit BLX. <sup>2</sup> Therefore said He, AEGHKMSUVXTAAH.—And He said, MBCLX. The son, N<sup>1</sup>.—A son, N<sup>1</sup>ABCDEGKLMESUVXTAAH. <sup>11</sup> On us, ESVTAA.—Add to the feet, MBDR.—add our, i.e. to our feet, ACEGLMUTXHH. Unto you ACEGHKMSUVXTAAH.—Omit MBDLX. <sup>12</sup> But, NDMSEV.—Omit ABCEGLRUXTAAH.

A.D. 32 (36).  
 13. Eze. 3. 6.  
 15. Jer. 51. 53.  
 See Eze. 26.  
 20: 32. 18.  
 e. εως.  
 h. εδου.  
 16. Mat. 10. 40.  
 b. δε.

d. δαιμόνια.  
 i. εν.  
 18. John 12. 31.  
 Rev. 9.1; 12.9.  
 o. εκ.  
 19. Mark 16. 18.  
 Acta 28. 5.  
 a. εξουσιαν.  
 20. Ex. 32. 32.  
 Heb. 12. 23.  
 Rev. 13. 8;  
 20. 12-15.  
 t. οτι.

21. 22. ||MAT.  
 11. 25-27.  
 22. John 3. 35;  
 17. 2.  
 b. υπο.  
 n. οιδεις.  
 w. βουληται  
 ... αποκα-  
 λυψαι.

23. 24. ||MAT.  
 13. 16, 17.  
 24. Heb. 11. 13,  
 39, 40. 1 Pet.  
 1. 10-12.

25. Comp. Mat.  
 19. 16-22; 22.  
 34-40. ch. 18.  
 18-23.  
 t. Διδασκαλε.  
 a. δε.  
 27. DEUT. 6. 5.  
 w. εκ.  
 27. LEV. 19. 18.  
 28. LEV. 18. 5.  
 Eze. 20. 11,  
 13, 21. Rom.  
 10. 5; 7. 10.  
 w. θελων.

t. υπολαβων.  
 u. εις.  
 r. λησταϊς.  
 a. και.  
 i. ημιθανη  
 τυγχανοντα.

13 "Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works <sup>13</sup>had been done in Tyre and <sup>14</sup>Sidon, which <sup>15</sup>have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. <sup>16</sup>But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and <sup>17</sup>Sidon at the judgment, than for you. <sup>18</sup>And thou, Capernaum, which <sup>19</sup>art exalted <sup>20</sup>to heaven, shalt be thrust down <sup>21</sup>to hell. <sup>22</sup>He that heareth you heareth Me; and <sup>23</sup>he that despiseth you despiseth Me; <sup>24</sup>and <sup>25</sup>he that despiseth Me despiseth Him that <sup>26</sup>sent Me."

17 AND the seventy returned again with joy, saying, "Lord, even the <sup>18</sup>devils are subject unto us <sup>19</sup>through Thy <sup>20</sup>name." <sup>21</sup>And He said unto them, "I <sup>22</sup>beheld <sup>23</sup>Satan as lightning <sup>24</sup>fall <sup>25</sup>from heaven."

19 "Behold, I give unto you <sup>20</sup>power <sup>21</sup>to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing <sup>22</sup>shall by any means hurt you."

20 "Notwithstanding in this <sup>21</sup>rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather <sup>22</sup>rejoice, <sup>23</sup>because your <sup>24</sup>names <sup>25</sup>are written in <sup>26</sup>heaven."

21 IN that <sup>22</sup>hour <sup>23</sup>Jesus rejoiced in <sup>24</sup>Spirit, and said, "I thank Thee, O Father, Lord of <sup>25</sup>heaven and <sup>26</sup>earth, that Thou <sup>27</sup>hast hid these things from the <sup>28</sup>wise and <sup>29</sup>prudent, and <sup>30</sup>hast revealed them unto babes: even so, <sup>31</sup>Father; for so it seemed good in Thy sight. <sup>32</sup>All things <sup>33</sup>are delivered to Me <sup>34</sup>of My <sup>35</sup>Father: and <sup>36</sup>no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and <sup>37</sup>he to whom the Son <sup>38</sup>will <sup>39</sup>reveal Him."

23 AND <sup>24</sup>He turned Him unto His <sup>25</sup>disciples, and said privately, "Blessed are the eyes <sup>26</sup>which see the things that ye see: <sup>27</sup>for I tell you, that many prophets and kings <sup>28</sup>have desired to <sup>29</sup>see those things which ye see, and <sup>30</sup>have not seen them; and to <sup>31</sup>hear those things which ye hear, and <sup>32</sup>have not heard them."

25 AND, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and <sup>26</sup>tempted Him, saying, "Master, what <sup>27</sup>shall I do <sup>28</sup>to inherit eternal life?" <sup>29</sup>He said unto him, "What <sup>30</sup>is written in the law? <sup>31</sup>how readest thou?" <sup>32</sup>And he <sup>33</sup>answering said, "Thou <sup>34</sup>shalt LOVE <sup>35</sup>the LORD THY <sup>36</sup>GOD <sup>37</sup>with all thy <sup>38</sup>heart, and <sup>39</sup>with all thy <sup>40</sup>soul, and <sup>41</sup>with all thy <sup>42</sup>strength, and <sup>43</sup>with all thy <sup>44</sup>mind; and <sup>45</sup>thy <sup>46</sup>neighbour as thyself." <sup>47</sup>And He said unto him, "Thou <sup>48</sup>hast answered right: this <sup>49</sup>do, and thou <sup>50</sup>shalt live."

29 But he, <sup>30</sup>willing to <sup>31</sup>justify himself, said unto <sup>32</sup>Jesus, "And who is my neighbour?"

30 And <sup>31</sup>Jesus <sup>32</sup>answering said, "A certain man <sup>33</sup>went down from Jerusalem <sup>34</sup>to Jericho, and fell among <sup>35</sup>thieves, which <sup>36</sup>stripped him of his raiment, and <sup>37</sup>wounded him, and departed, <sup>38</sup>leaving him <sup>39</sup>half dead."

15 Capernaum, AEGKLMBSUVW\*XTAΔH. — Capharnaum, MCBDEX. — Caparnaum, w. Which art exalted to heaven, shalt, ACEGKMBSUVW\*XTAΔH. — Shalt thou be exalted to heaven? Thou shalt, MBDLX. 17 Seventy, NACEGKLMBSUVW\*XTAΔH. — A adds disciples. — Seventy two, BD. 19 I give, ACDEGKMSUVW\*XTAΔH. — I have given, MCBCLX. 20 Rather, x. — Omit MABCDEF\*GHKLMBSUVW\*XTAΔH. 21 Jesus rejoiced, ACEGHKLMBSUVW\*XTAΔH. — He rejoiced, MBDX. In spirit, AEGHMSUVW\*XTAΔ. — In the Holy Spirit, MCBCKLXΔH. Sight, MBDLMΔH. — Add (22) and turning to His disciples, He said, ACDEGHMSUVW\*XTAΔ.

z. Zidon.  
 e. even to.  
 h. hades.  
 b. but.

d. demons.  
 i. in.  
 b. was behold-  
 ing.  
 f. having-  
 fallen.  
 o. out of.  
 a. authority.

t. that.

s. the Spirit.  
 h. didst hide.  
 h. didst reveal.

b. by.  
 n. no one.  
 w. willetth to-  
 reveal.

h. did not.

t. Teacher.  
 a. And.

J. Heb. Jehovah.  
 w. with, Gr. ek.

w. wishing or  
 desiring.

t. taking him-  
 up.  
 w. was going-  
 down.  
 u. unto.  
 r. robbers.  
 a. also.  
 i. in a half dead  
 condition.

A.D. 32 (36).  
31. Prov. 24. 11,  
12.  
c. συγκυρίαν.  
αα. και.

33. John 4. 9.

34. Iss. 1. 6;  
61. 1.  
i. εις.

o. του.

38. John 11. 1;  
12. 1-3.

d. περιεσπᾶ-  
το.  
m. διακονίαν.  
mi. διακονεῖν.  
a. μεριμᾶς.  
o. ἐνὸς δέ ἐστι  
χρεία.  
p. μερίδα.

A.D. 33 (37).  
1-4. || Mat. 6.  
9-15.  
a. τος.  
a. καθώς.

o. ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.  
8. Prov. 30. 8.  
a. ἐπιούσιον.

o.w. ἐξ ὁδοῦ.  
u. πρὸς.

a. ἦδη.  
l. παιδία.  
8. ch. 18. 1-8.

31 " And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 " But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 and went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, "Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee."

36 " Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? " And he said, " He that shewed mercy on him." Then said Jesus unto him, "Go, and do thou likewise."

38 NOW it came to pass, as they went, that they entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received Him into her house. 39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard His word.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to Him, and said, "Lord, dost Thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me."

41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, "Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things: 42 but one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her."

11 AND it came to pass, that, as He was praying in a certain place, when He ceased, one of His disciples said unto Him, "Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples." 2 And He said unto them, "When ye pray, say, 'Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be Thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.' 3 Give us day by day our daily bread. 4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil."

5 And He said unto them, "Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, 'Friend, lend me three loaves; 6 for a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him.' 7 And he from within shall answer and say, 'Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.' 8 I say unto you, Though he will not

31 When he was at the place, came and looked on him, ACEGHKMSUVTAAL.—When he was at the place looked, D.—Looked on him, ADFA.—Came to the place and looked, \*BKLX. 32 Saw him, ACDEGHKMSUVTAAL.—Omit him, \*BLX. 33 When he departed, ACEFHKMSUVTAAL.—Omit \*BDLX. Unto him, \*ACEFGHKMSUVTAAL.—Omit \*BDLX. 34 Now, ACDEFGHKMSUVTAAL.—Omit \*BLX. 35 Then, AC<sup>2</sup>EGHKMSUVTAAL.—And, \*BC<sup>1</sup>DFLXAN. 36 It came to pass, ACDEFGHKMSUVTAAL.—Omit \*BLX. That, ACEFGHKMSUVTAAL.—Omit \*BDLX. 37 Jesus, AB<sup>2</sup>C<sup>2</sup>EFHGHKMSUVTAAL.—The Lord's, \*BC<sup>1</sup>DLX. 38 And, ACEFGHKMSUVTAAL.—Omit D.—For, \*BLX<sup>com</sup>A. CHAP. XI. 1 Our Father which art in heaven.—Our Father which art in the heavens, ACDFGHKMSUVTAAL.—Our Father hallowed, etc., L.—Father, \*B. Thy will be done as in heaven so in earth, \*ACDEFGHKMSUVTAAL.—Omit BL. 4 But deliver us from evil, \*ACEFGHKMSUVTAAL.—Omit \*BL.

c. coincidence.  
c. was coming down.  
aa. also.

i. into.

d. Gr. denarii, Roman pence, in value 7½d. or 8½d. each.

o. of him.

d. distracted, drawn-different-ways.  
m. ministering.  
mi. minister.

a. anxious.  
o. of one thing there is need.  
p. portion.

c. a certain one.  
a. according as.

wh. the heavens.  
o. on the earth.  
a. sufficient or convenient.

o.w. out of the way.  
u. unto.

a. already.  
l. little children.



A.D. 33 (37).

\*rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9, 10. || MAT. 7. 7, 8. See Mark 11. 24. John 15. 7. 1 John 3. 22.

9 "And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. 10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

Ask, etc., present imperatives, denoting continuance.

11-13. || MAT. 7. 9-11. δ. δέ. i. αντί. g. ἐπιδώσει.

11 "Ab If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? 12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? 13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask Him?"

Ab. But. i. instead of. g. give.

14. || MAT. 12. 22, 23. See Mat. 9. 32-34. d. δαιμόνιον. m. ὄχλοι.

14 AND He was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

d. demon.

15-20. || MAT. 12. 24-25. MARK 3. 22-26. o. ἐκ. de. δαιμονίων. t. ἐν. f. παρά. o. ἐκ. a. δέ.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils. 16 And others, tempting Him, sought of Him a sign of heaven.

m. multitudes. o. of, Gr. ek. de. demons. t. through, Gr. en.

17. || MAT. 12. 26. o. ἐκ. de. δαιμονίων. t. ἐν. f. παρά. o. ἐκ. a. δέ. by. ἐν.

17 But He, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation: and a house divided against a house falleth.

b. Gr. Beelzebub. -s. wert seeking. f. from. o. out of. a. And. b. Gr. Beelzebub.

20. Ex. 8. 19. w. ἐν.

18 "Ab If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

by. by, Gr. en.

21. || MAT. 12. 29. MARK 3. 27. Isa. 49. 24, 25. fu. καθωπλισμένος. o. ἐαυτοῦ. 22. Isa. 53. 12. Col. 2. 15.

19 "And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. 20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

w. with, Gr. en.

23. || MAT. 12. 30. Comp. ch. 9. 50.

21 "WHEN a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace: 22 but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

fu. fully armed. o. his own.

24-26. || MAT. 12. 43-45. f. ὄπιο. w. ἀνδρῶν. a. κεκοσμημένον. 26. 2 Pet. 2. 20-22. b. γίνεσθαι.

23 "Ab He that is not with Me is against Me: and he that gathereth not with Me scattereth.

h. had trusted.

27. ch. 1. 28, 43. o. ἐκ.

24 "WHEN the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out. 25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

f. from. i. or it. w. waterless.

28. ch. 8. 21. Jas. 1. 25.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

a. adorned. i. or itself. b. becometh.

29, 30. || MAT. 12. 38-40. See Mat. 16. 1-4. 1 Cor. 1. 22. m. ὄχλων.

27 AND it came to pass, as He spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto Him, Blessed is the womb that bare Thee, and the paps which Thou hast sucked. 28 But He said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

o. out of.

29 AND when the people were gathered thick together,

m. multitudes.

30 A devil, and it was dumb, ἀκούσας τῶν ῥημάτων αὐτοῦ. — A dumb devil, καὶ βλά. Gone out, ἐβλήθη ἐκ τῆς ἀκαθαρσίας. — Cast out, ἀπέβλη. People. — Multitudes, ἄβυστος. — They all marvelled, πάντες ἐθαύμαζον. 31 Beelzebub. — Beelzeboul, ἀκούσας τῶν ῥημάτων αὐτοῦ. — Beelzeboul, L. — Beezeboul, ἄβ. 32 A stronger, ἄβυστος. — The stronger, ἀκούσας τῶν ῥημάτων αὐτοῦ. 33 Rest; and finding none, he saith, καὶ ἀκούσας τῶν ῥημάτων αὐτοῦ. — Rest, and finding none; then he saith, καὶ βλά.

A.D. 33 (37).  
30. John 1. 17;  
2. 10.  
a. καθώς.  
be. ἐγένετο.

31. || MAT. 12. 42.  
1 Kin. 10. 1-13.

g. πλείον.  
32. || MAT. 12. 41.  
JONAH iii.

33. || MAT. 5. 15.  
MARK 4. 21.  
See ch. 8. 16.  
b. δέ.  
o. οὐδαίς.  
1. λύχνον.  
la. τὴν λυχνίαν.

34-36. || MAT. 6.  
22, 23.  
1. λύχνος.  
u. ἀπλοῦς.

r. ἀνέπεσεν.

38. Mar. 7. 1-8.  
b. ἐβαπτίσθη.  
39. MAT. 23. 25,  
26.  
e. ἀρπαγῆς.  
u. ἀφρονες.  
41. Isa. 58. 7.  
Dan. 4. 27.  
t. τὰ ἐνόντα.

42. Mat. 23. 23.

43. MAT. 23. 6, 7.  
Mar. 12. 38,  
39.

c. πρωτοκαθεδρίαν.

44. MAT. 23. 27,  
28.  
s. μνημεία.

t. Διδάσκαλε.  
46. MAT. 23. 4.

47. MAT. 23.  
29-36.

He began to say, "This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet. For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 "The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

32 "The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

33 "NO man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 "The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy whole body also is full of darkness. Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness. If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light."

37 AND as He spake, a certain Pharisee besought Him to dine with him: and He went in, and sat down to meat. 38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that He had not first washed before dinner. 39 And the Lord said unto him, "Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness. 40 Ye fools, did not He that made that which is without make that which is within also? 41 But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 "But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. 43 Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets. 44 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them."

45 THEN answered one of the lawyers, and said unto Him, "Master, thus saying Thou reproachest us also." 46 And He said, "Woe unto you also, ye lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. 47 Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. 48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your

a. according as.  
j. Heb. Jonah.  
be. became.

g. greater or more.

n. Heb. Nineveh.

j. Heb. Jonah.

b. But.

o. no one.

l. lamp.

la. the lampstand.

l. lamp.

u. unmixed.

t. the lamp by its bright shining.

r. reclined at table.

h. bathed.

e. extortion.

u. unwise ones.

t. the things within.

c. chief seat.

s. sepulchres.

t. Teacher.

30 This, CEGHKMSUVTAΔΠ.—Add generation, MABDLXZ. The prophet, ACEGHKMS UVXTAΔΠ.—Omit MBDLXZ. 38 No man, MBCDUF.—But no one, AEGHKLSUVTAΔΞΠ. 34 The eye, M<sup>2</sup>EGHKLSUVXTAΔΠ.—Thine eye, M<sup>1</sup>ABCDM. Therefore, ACEGHKMSUVXT AΔΠ.—Omit MBDLA. 37 Certain, ACEGHEKMSUVXTAΔΠ.—Omit MBL. Besought, C(D)EFGHKLSUVXTAΔΠ.—Beseecheth, MABM. 42 These, M<sup>1</sup>ADEGHSUVTAΔ.—Now these, M<sup>2</sup>BCKLMKE<sup>4</sup>Π. Leave the other undone, (M<sup>1</sup>)B<sup>2</sup>CEGHKMSUVXTAΔΞΠ.—Pass the other by, M<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>L.—D omits the whole clause.—A combines both readings. 44 Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, ADEGHKMSUVXTAΔΠ.—Omit M<sup>2</sup>BCL.—Hypocrites, omit D. That walk, M<sup>2</sup>CLM.—Walking, ADEGHEKMSUVXTAΔΠ. 48 Bear witness, ACEGHEKMSUVXTAΔΠ.—Are witnesses, MBL.

A.D. 33 (37).  
α. εἰς.  
ο. ἐκ.  
φ. ἀπό.  
51. Gen. 4. 8.  
2 Chr. 24. 20,  
21.  
h. οἴκου.  
52. Mat. 23. 13.

s. ἀποστομα-  
τίζαν.  
c. περί.  
m. πλείονων.

1 Mat. 16. 6-  
12. MARK 8.  
15-21.  
m. τῶν μυριά-  
δων.  
ο. ἀπό.  
2. Mat. 10. 26,  
27.

4, 5. || Mat. 10.  
28.

a. ἐξουσίαν.  
g. γέενναν.

6, 7. || Mat. 10.  
29-31.  
ο. ἐκ.

8, 9. || Mat. 10.  
32, 33.  
α. ἐν.

10. || Mat. 12.  
31, 32. MARK  
3. 23-30.  
s. Πνεῦμα.

11. || Mat. 10.  
19, 20. MARK  
13. 11.  
a. ἐξουσίας.  
an. μὴ μερι-  
μῶτε.

12. Acts 4. 8;  
7. 2, 55.  
m. ὄχλου.  
t. Διδάσκαλε.

14. See Ex. 2. 14.  
a. κατέστησε.

of fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres. 49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send unto them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute: 50 that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; 51 from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation. 52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered."

53 And as He said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge Him vehemently, and to provoke Him to speak of many things: 54 laying wait for Him, and seeking to catch something out of His mouth, that they might accuse Him.

**12** IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, He began to say unto His disciples first of all, "Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. 2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known. 3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

4 "And I say unto you My friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. 5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear Him, which after He hath killed the hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear Him.

6 "Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? 7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. 8 Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

9 "Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess Me before men, I will confess him before the Father which is in heaven: but he that denieth Me before men, I will deny him before the Father which is in heaven.

10 "And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

11 "And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: 12 for the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say."

13 And one of the multitude said unto Him, "Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me."

14 And He said unto him, "Man, who made Me a judge or a

an. unto.  
o. of, Gr. ek.  
f. from.  
z. Heb. Zechariah.  
h. house.

s. speak un-  
guardedly.  
c. concerning.  
m. many more-  
things.

m. the myriads  
or the ten-  
thousands.  
o. of, Gr. apo.

a. authority.  
g. Gehenna.

o. of, Gr. ek.  
-a. have all  
been num-  
bered.

i. in.

s. Spirit.

a. authorities.  
an. anxious-  
thought.

m. multitude.  
t. Teacher.

a. appointed.

Their sepulchres, ACEGHKMSUVXΓΑΑΗ.—Omit MBDL. 53 Said these things unto them, ADEGHKMSUVXΓΑΑΗ.—Went out from thence, MBCL. 54 For Him, ABCEGKLM SUVAΑΗ.—Omit κx.—Γ reads for them, instead of for Him.—Laying wait for Him, omit d. And, s(?).—Omit ABCDEGHKLMUVXΓΑΑΗ. Seeking, ACEGHKMSUVXΓ ΑΑΠ.—Omit MBL. That they might accuse Him, AC(D)EGHKMSUVXΓΑΑΠ.—Omit MBL. CHAP. XII. 2 For, d.—But, ABCEGHKMSUVXΓΑΑΗ.—Omit κ. 7 There-  
fore, MADEFGHKMSUVXΓΑΑΗ.—Omit BLR. 11 Or what thing, MABEFGHELMQRSUVXΓ ΑΑΠ.—Omit d.

A. D. 33 (37).  
15. 1 Tim. 6. 6-10.  
k. φυλάσσει  
σθε ἀπό.

l. ζωή.  
Comp. 1 Sam.  
xv.  
r. διαλογίζετο.  
g. συνάξω.

19. Prov. 18. 11.

20. Job 27. 16-22.

u. ἄφρων.  
d. ἀπαιτοῦσιν.  
f. ἀπό.

p. ἠτοίμασας.  
21. v. 29-34.  
Jas. 2. 5.

22-26. || MAT. 6.  
25-27.

an. μὴ μεριμνᾶτε.  
l. ψυχῆ.

24. Job 38. 41.

b. πετεινῶν.  
a. μεριμνῶν.  
t. ἐπί.

c. περί.

27, 28. || MAT. 6.  
28-30.

29. MAT. 6. 31-34.

l. μὴ μετεωρίζεσθε.

32-34. || MAT. 6.  
19-21.

l. μικρὸν ποιμνίον.

33. Hag. 1. 6.

l. λύχνου.

o. ἐαυτῶν.  
d. ἀναλύσει.

ou. ἐκ.  
w. γάμων.  
b. δούλου.

divider over you?" <sup>15</sup> And He said unto them, "Take heed, and <sup>k</sup>beware of <sup>σ</sup>covetousness: for a man's <sup>κ</sup>life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth."

<sup>16</sup> And He spake a parable unto them, saying, "The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: <sup>17</sup> and he <sup>r</sup>thought within himself, saying, 'What shall I do, because I have no room where <sup>t</sup>to bestow my <sup>f</sup>fruits?' <sup>18</sup> And he said, 'This will I do: I will pull down my <sup>b</sup>barns, and <sup>b</sup>build greater; and there will I bestow all my <sup>f</sup>fruits and my <sup>g</sup>goods. <sup>19</sup> And I will say to my <sup>s</sup>soul, Soul, thou hast <sup>m</sup>much goods <sup>l</sup>laid up for many years; <sup>t</sup>take thine ease, <sup>e</sup>eat, <sup>d</sup>drink, and <sup>b</sup>be merry.' <sup>20</sup> But <sup>G</sup>God said unto him, 'Thou <sup>f</sup>fool, this <sup>n</sup>night thy <sup>s</sup>soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou <sup>h</sup>hast provided?' <sup>21</sup> So is <sup>h</sup>he that layeth up treasure for himself, and <sup>i</sup>is not rich toward God."

<sup>22</sup> And He said unto His <sup>d</sup>disciples, "Therefore I say unto you, <sup>t</sup>Take no <sup>a</sup>thought for your <sup>κ</sup>life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on. <sup>23</sup> The <sup>κ</sup>life is more than <sup>σ</sup>meat, and the body is more than <sup>σ</sup>raiment.

<sup>24</sup> "Consider the <sup>r</sup>ravens: for they neither <sup>s</sup>sow nor <sup>r</sup>reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and <sup>G</sup>God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the <sup>b</sup>birds? <sup>25</sup> And which of you with <sup>t</sup>taking <sup>a</sup>thought can add <sup>t</sup>to his <sup>s</sup>stature one cubit? <sup>26</sup> If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why <sup>t</sup>take ye <sup>a</sup>thought for the rest?"

<sup>27</sup> "Consider the <sup>l</sup>lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his <sup>κ</sup>glory was not arrayed like one of these. <sup>28</sup> If then <sup>G</sup>God so clothe the grass, <sup>w</sup>which is to day in the field, and to morrow <sup>i</sup>is cast into the oven; how much more will <sup>H</sup>He clothe you, O ye of little faith?"

<sup>29</sup> "And <sup>s</sup>seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, <sup>n</sup>neither be ye of doubtful mind. <sup>30</sup> For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your <sup>F</sup>Father <sup>k</sup>knoweth that ye have need of these things. <sup>31</sup> But rather <sup>s</sup>seek ye the kingdom of <sup>G</sup>God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

<sup>32</sup> "Fear not, <sup>κ</sup>little flock; for it <sup>i</sup>is your <sup>F</sup>Father's good pleasure to <sup>g</sup>give you the kingdom. <sup>33</sup> Sell <sup>t</sup>that ye have, and <sup>g</sup>give alms; <sup>p</sup>provide yourselves bags <sup>w</sup>which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. <sup>34</sup> For where your <sup>t</sup>treasure is, there will your <sup>h</sup>heart be also.

<sup>35</sup> "Let your <sup>l</sup>loins be <sup>a</sup>girded about, and your <sup>κ</sup>lights burning; <sup>36</sup> and ye yourselves like unto men <sup>t</sup>that wait for their <sup>o</sup>lord, when he will <sup>d</sup>return <sup>o</sup>from the <sup>w</sup>wedding; that <sup>w</sup>when he cometh and <sup>k</sup>knocketh, they may open unto him immediately. <sup>37</sup> "Blessed are those <sup>s</sup>servants, whom the lord <sup>w</sup>when he

k. keep yourselves from.  
l. life, Gr. zōē.

r. was reasoning.  
g. gather together.

u. Unwise one.  
d. do they require.  
f. from.  
p. prepared.

an. anxious thought.  
l. life, Gr. psuchē.

b. or birds.  
a. anxious thought.  
t. to or upon.  
c. concerning.

l. or live not in careful suspense.

l. little flock, double diminutive.

l. lamps.  
t. waiting for.  
o. their own.  
d. depart.  
ou. out of.  
w. wedding feasts.  
b. bondservants.

<sup>15</sup> Beware of, ΕΦΗΣΥΤΑΑ. -Add all, κΑΒΔΚΛΜQRT<sup>w</sup>old<sup>u</sup>XII. <sup>18</sup> Fruits, κ<sup>1</sup>ΑΔΕΦGΗ (R)MQSUVΓΑΑΗ. -Corn, κ<sup>2</sup>ΒΛT<sup>w</sup>old<sup>x</sup>. <sup>22</sup> Your life, ΕGΗΚMST<sup>w</sup>old<sup>u</sup>VVXΓΑΑΗ. -The life, κΑΒΔΛQ. <sup>23</sup> The life, ΑΕGΗKQUVΓΑΑΗ. -For the life, κΒΔLMS(T<sup>w</sup>old<sup>x</sup>). <sup>27</sup> They grow: they toil not, they spin not, κΑΒΕFGHKLMSQST<sup>w</sup>old<sup>u</sup>VVXΓΑΑΗ. -They neither spin, nor weave, D. <sup>29</sup> Or what, ΑΔΕΗKMSUVVΓΑΑΗ. -And what, κΒLQT<sup>w</sup>old. <sup>31</sup> The kingdom of God, ΑD<sup>2</sup>ΕΗKMQST<sup>w</sup>old<sup>u</sup>VVXΓΑΑΗ. -His kingdom, κΒD<sup>1</sup>(Gr.)L. All, κ<sup>2</sup>ΑDΚ MT<sup>w</sup>old<sup>u</sup>XII. -Omit κ<sup>1</sup>ΒΕΗLQSVΑΑ. <sup>36</sup> Will return, ΚXΓΑ. -May return, κΑΒΔΕΗLMP QSVVΔΠ.

A.D. 33 (37).  
a. ἀμήν.  
r. ἀνακλιθεῖ.  
m. διακονήσει.  
an. καί.

cometh 'shall-find watching: 'verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and 'make them to-'sit-down-to-meat, and 'will-come-forth and m'serve them.

a. amen.  
r. recline at table.  
m. minister-to.  
an. and.

39, 40. || MAT. 24. 43, 44. See 1 Thes. 5. 1-11. Rev. 3. 3; 16. 15.  
ma. οἰκοδοσῶντος.

39 " And this 'know, that if the m<sup>a</sup>goodman-of-the-house had-known what hour the thief 'would-come, he-would-have-watched, and not have-suffered his 'house-to-'be-broken-through.

ma. master-of-the-house.

41-44. || MAT. 24. 45-47. See 1 Cor. 4. 1-5.  
p. φρόνιμος.  
s. καταστήσει.  
me. σιτομέτρων.  
b. δούλος.

41 THEN 'Peter said unto-Him, " Lord, speakest-Thou this 'parable unto us, or even to all?" 42 And the Lord said, " Who then is that 'faithful and 'wise steward, whom his 'lord 'shall-'make-ruler over his 'household, 'to-'give-them-their m<sup>a</sup>portion-of-meat in due-season? 43 Blessed is that 'servant, whom his 'lord 'when-he-cometh shall-find so doing. 44 Of-a-truth I say unto-you, that he-will-'make him ruler over 'all that he hath.

p. prudent.  
s. set-over.  
me. measure-of-wheat.  
b. bondservant.

45. || MAT. 24. 48-51.

45 " But and if that 'servant 'say in his 'heart, 'My 'lord delayeth 'his-coming; ' and 'shall-begin to-'beat the menservants and 'maidens, and to-'eat and drink, and to-'be-drunken; 46 the lord-of-that b<sup>o</sup>servant will-come in a day when he-looketh not-for him, and at an hour when he-'k is not aware, and will-'cut him in-sunder, and will-appoint him his 'portion with the unbelievers.

k. knoweth not.  
c. or cut him off or severely-punish.

o. εαυτοῦ.

47 " And that 'servant, which 'knew his 'lord's 'will, and 'prepared not himself, neither 'did according-to his 'will, shall-be-beaten with-many stripes. 48 But he-that 'knew not, and 'did-commit things-worthy-of-stripes, shall-be-beaten with-few stripes. For unto-whomsoever much 'is-given, 'of him shall-be much required: and to-whom men have committed much, of-him they-will-ask the-more.

o. his-own.

f. παρά.

fi. was-given.  
f. from.

o. εἰς.

49 " I-'am-come to-'send fire 'on the earth; and what will I, if it-'be already kindled? 50 But I-have a baptism to-'be-baptized-with; and how am-I-straitened till it-'be-accomplished!

a. came.  
o. on, Gr. eis.

51. MAT. 10. 34-36.  
i. ἐν.

51 Suppose-ye that I 'am-come to-'give peace 'on 'earth? I-tell you, Nay; but rather division: 52 for from henceforth there-shall-be five in one house 'divided, three against two, and two against three. 53 The father shall-be-divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother-in-law against her 'daughter-in-law, and the daughter-in-law against her 'mother-in-law."

i. in.

54-56. || MAT. 16. 2-4.  
m. ὄχλους.  
f. ἀπό.  
c. γίνεται.  
s. καύσων.  
k. οἶδατε.

54 AND He-said also to-the m<sup>a</sup>people, " When ye-'see a 'cloud 'rise 'out-of the 'west, straightway ye-say, 'There-cometh a shower; ' and so it-'is.

m. multitudes.

55 " And when ye see the south-wind 'blow, ye-say, 'There-will-be 'heat; ' and it cometh-to-pass.

r. rising.  
f. from.  
c. cometh-to-pass.

56 " Ye hypocrites, ye-'k-can 'discern the face-of-the 'sky and of-the earth; but how-is-it that-ye-do not discern this 'time?

b. blowing.  
s. scorching-heat.  
k. know-how-to.  
e. earth and of-the sky.

38 Or come, AETHKMPQSUVTAALH.—Omit come, MBLT<sup>void</sup>x. D reads, and if he shall come in the evening watch and find thus, he will do it, and if in the second and in the third, etc. Servants, AETHKMPQST<sup>void</sup>UVXTAALH.—Omit m<sup>a</sup>BDL.—They, m<sup>l</sup>. 40 Therefore, A(DGr.)EHEKMPQSUVTAAALH.—Omit MBLQT<sup>void</sup>. 41 Unto Him, AETHKMPQST<sup>void</sup>UVTAALH.—Omit BDLEX. 42 That faithful and wise, WMLMUTX.—The faithful the wise, BDEHKPQST<sup>void</sup>VAA. 43 Against three. (53) The father shall be divided against the son, AEGHKMSVXTAALH.—Against three shall be divided. (55) The father against the son, MBDLT<sup>void</sup>U. 56 Ye do not discern, ADEGHKMSUVTAALH.—Ye know not to discern, MBLT<sup>void</sup>.

A. D. 33 (37). 57-59. || MAT. 5. 25, 26. See Prov. 25. 8. fo. γάρ. l. ἀντιδίκου. u. ἐπί. un. πρός. d. κατασύρη. e. πράκτορι. n. οὐ μή.

57 "Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?"

58 "When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 "I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite."

f. from. fo. For. l. legal-opponent. u. unto, Gr. epi. un. unto, Gr. pros. d. drag. e. exactor. n. by no means.

1. Acts 5. 37. b. δέ. c. τινες. co. περί. 2. John 9. 2, 3. 4. Neh. 3. 15. John 9. 7. d. σφαιλέται.

13 <sup>a</sup> THERE were present at that season some that told Him of the Galilæans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

<sup>2</sup> And Jesus answering said unto them, "Suppose ye that these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans, because they suffered such things? <sup>3</sup> I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

<sup>4</sup> "Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? <sup>5</sup> I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish."

b. But. c. certain. co. concerning. s. have-suffered. d. debtors.

See Isa. 5. 1-7. Mat. 21. 19.

<sup>6</sup> HE spake also this parable; "A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. <sup>7</sup> Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, 'Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it down; why a cumbereth it the ground?'"

<sup>8</sup> "And he answering said unto him, 'Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it: <sup>9</sup> and if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.'"

a. also. i. indeed.

a. καί.

i. μὲν.

o. ἐν.

<sup>10</sup> AND He was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath. <sup>11</sup> And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself. <sup>12</sup> And when Jesus saw her, He called her to Him, and said unto her, "Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity." <sup>13</sup> And He laid His hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

<sup>14</sup> And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, "There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day."

<sup>15</sup> The Lord then answered him, and said, "Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering? <sup>16</sup> And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?"

o. on, Gr. en. m. multitude.

14. Mat. 12. 9, 10. m. ὄχλῳ.

15. Mat. 12. 11, 12. ch. 14. 3-6.

CHAP. XIII. <sup>3</sup> Jesus answering, ADE<sup>sup</sup>GHKMSUVXΓAAH?—He answering, NBLT<sup>wold</sup>. Such things, AE<sup>sup</sup>PGHKMST<sup>wold</sup>UVXΓAAH.—These things, NBDL. <sup>4</sup> All men, E<sup>sup</sup>PGH ESUVXΓAAH.—All the men, NABDLMT<sup>wold</sup>A. <sup>7</sup> Cut it down, NBDL<sup>sup</sup>PGHKLSUVXΓAAH.—Add therefore, ALT<sup>wold</sup>X. <sup>9</sup> Bear fruit, well; and if not, then after that, ADE<sup>sup</sup>GHKMSUVXΓAAH.—Bear fruit afterwards, well; but if not, NBLT<sup>wold</sup>. <sup>15</sup> The Lord then, AEPGHKMS<sup>wold</sup>UVXΓAAH.—But the Lord, NBDL. Thou hypocrite, DVX.—Hypocrites, NABEPGHKLSMT<sup>wold</sup>UVXΓAAH.

<p>A.D. 33 (37). m. ὄχλος.</p>	<p><sup>17</sup> And <sup>1</sup>when He <sup>1</sup>had said these things, all His <sup>1</sup>adversaries <sup>1</sup>were ashamed: and all the <sup>m</sup>people <sup>1</sup>rejoiced for all the glorious things <sup>1</sup>that were done by Him.</p>	<p>m. multitude.</p>
<p>18, 19.    MAT. 13. 31, 32. MARK 4. 30-32. 19. Dan. 4. 10-12. l. ὁμοίωσω. o. εαυτοῦ. u. eis.</p>	<p><sup>18</sup> THEN said He, "Unto what is the kingdom of <sup>o</sup>God like? and whereunto shall I <sup>1</sup>resemble it? <sup>19</sup> It is like a grain of <b>mustard seed</b>, which a man <sup>1</sup>took, and cast into his <sup>o</sup>garden; and it grew, and waxed <sup>a</sup> a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it."</p>	<p>l. liken. o. his-own. au. unto.</p>
<p>20, 21.    MAT. 13. 33. See Zech. 5. 5-11. s. σάρα.*</p>	<p><sup>20</sup> AND again He said, "Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of <sup>o</sup>God? <sup>21</sup> It is like <b>leaven</b>, which a woman <sup>1</sup>took and hid in three <sup>s</sup>measures of meal, till the whole was leavened."</p>	<p>s. seahs.</p>
<p>22-24.    MAT. 7. 13, 14. l. Ἀγωνίζεσθε. t. διά. n. στενῆς.</p>	<p><sup>22</sup> AND He went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem. <sup>23</sup> Then said one unto Him, "Lord, are there few <sup>1</sup>that be saved?" And He said unto them, <sup>24</sup> "Strive to enter in <sup>t</sup>at the <sup>a</sup>strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able."</p>	<p>w. was going. l. Labour-fer-vently. t. through or by. n. narrow.</p>
<p>25-27.    MAT. 7. 21-23. 25. Mat. 25. 10-12. 27. 2 Tim. 2. 19.</p>	<p><sup>25</sup> "When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open unto us;' and He shall answer and say unto you, 'I know you not whence ye are:' <sup>26</sup> then shall ye begin to say, 'We have eaten and drunk in Thy presence, and Thou hast taught in our streets.' <sup>27</sup> But He shall say, 'I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from Me, all ye workers of iniquity.' <sup>28</sup> There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of <sup>o</sup>God, and you yourselves thrust out. <sup>29</sup> And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north; and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of <sup>o</sup>God. <sup>30</sup> And, behold, there are <sup>1</sup>last which shall be <sup>1</sup>first, and there are <sup>1</sup>first which shall be <sup>1</sup>last."</p>	<p>h. eat and drank. h. didst teach.</p>
<p>r. ἀνακλιθήσονται. 30. Heb. 11. 39, 40. 31. See ch. 23. 7.</p>	<p><sup>31</sup> THE same <sup>1</sup>day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto Him, "Get Thee out, and depart hence: for Herod <sup>d</sup>will kill Thee." <sup>32</sup> And He said unto them, "Go ye, and tell that <sup>1</sup>fox, Behold, I cast out <sup>d</sup>devils, and I do cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected. <sup>33</sup> Nevertheless I must walk to-day, and to-morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet <sup>o</sup>perish out of Jerusalem."</p>	<p>r. recline.</p>
<p>d. θέλει. de. δαίμονια. p. ἐπιτελεῶ. pr. πορεύεσθαι</p>	<p><sup>34</sup> "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, <sup>1</sup>which killest the prophets, and <sup>1</sup>stonest them that are sent unto <sup>h</sup>thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not! <sup>35</sup> Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see Me, until the time come when ye shall say, <sup>1</sup>"BLESSED is HE THAT COMETH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD."</p>	<p>d. desireth-to. de. demons. p. perfect or accomplish. pr. proceed or go-on.</p>
<p>34, 35.    MAT. 23. 37-39. h. ἀνήν. o. εαυτῆς. 35. Ps. 118. 26. a. ἀμήν. i. οὐ μή.</p>	<p><sup>34</sup> "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, <sup>1</sup>which killest the prophets, and <sup>1</sup>stonest them that are sent unto <sup>h</sup>thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not! <sup>35</sup> Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see Me, until the time come when ye shall say, <sup>1</sup>"BLESSED is HE THAT COMETH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD."</p>	<p>h. her. o. her-own. a. amen. i. in no wise. j. Heb. Jehovah.</p>
<p><sup>18</sup> Then said He, <sup>HEL</sup>.—And He said, <sup>ADEFGHKMST</sup><sup>wold</sup><sup>UVXIGAAH</sup>. <sup>19</sup> Waxed a great tree, <sup>ADEFGHKMSUVXIGAAH</sup>.—Became a tree, <sup>WBDLT</sup><sup>wold</sup>. <sup>24</sup> Gate, <sup>ADEFGHKMSUVXIGAAH</sup>.—Door, <sup>WBDL</sup>.—<sup>T</sup><sup>wold</sup> combines both readings, the door of the strait gate. <sup>25</sup> 2nd Lord, <sup>ADDEGHKMSUWold</sup><sup>UVXIGAAH</sup>.—Omit <sup>HEL</sup>. <sup>27</sup> Know you, <sup>MAEGHKMSUVXIGAAH</sup>.—Omit you, <sup>BLRT</sup><sup>wold</sup>.—D, I never saw you. <sup>29</sup> From north, <sup>BLRT</sup><sup>wold</sup>.—Omit from, <sup>WAB</sup>(Gr.)<sup>EGHKMSUVXIGAAH</sup>. <sup>31</sup> Day, <sup>B<sup>2</sup>EGHKMSUWold</sup><sup>UVTAAH</sup>.—Hour, <sup>WAB<sup>1</sup>DLEX</sup>. <sup>35</sup> Desolate, <sup>DEGHMUYA</sup>.—Omit <sup>WABKLSVTAH</sup>. The time come when, <sup>ADEGHUVAA</sup>.—Omit <sup>WBLMRXII</sup>.</p> <p>* Three seahs, <i>σάρα rpta</i>; equal to an ephah, or ten omers; see Ex. 16. 36. Zech. 5. 5-11.</p>		

A. D. 33 (37).  
See Mat. 12. 9-13.  
ch. 13. 10-17.

5. Deut. 23. 4.

u. πρὸς.

c. πρωτοκλι-  
σίας.  
b. ἐπί.  
w. γάμων.  
r. κατακλιθῆς.  
ch. πρωτοκλι-  
σίας.  
p. τόπον.  
10. Prov. 25. 6, 7.  
h. δόξα.  
re. συνανακει-  
μένων.  
hu. ταπεινωθή-  
σεται.

13. Neh. 8. 10, 12.

15-17. || MAT. 22. 1-4.  
r. συνανακει-  
μένων.

17. Prov. 9. 1-5.  
b. δοῦλον.

18-20. || MAT. 22. 5-7.  
f. Ἄγρον.

21. || MAT. 23. 8-10.

14 AND it\_came\_to\_pass, as He<sup>x</sup> went into the house of one of the chief<sup>o</sup> Pharisees to\_eat bread on\_the\_sabbath day, that they<sup>-</sup> watched Him.

<sup>2</sup> And, behold, there<sup>-</sup> was a certain man before Him which had the\_dropsy. <sup>3</sup> And<sup>x</sup> Jesus<sup>-</sup> answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, "Is\_it lawful to\_heal on\_the sabbath day?" <sup>4</sup> And they held\_their\_peace. And He<sup>-</sup> took him, and healed him, and let\_him\_go; <sup>5</sup> and<sup>-</sup> answered them, "saying, "Which of\_you shall\_have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath<sup>x</sup> day?" <sup>6</sup> And they\_could not answer Him again<sup>u</sup> to these things.

<sup>7</sup> AND He\_put\_forth a parable<sup>u</sup> to those\_which<sup>-</sup> were\_bidden, when\_He\_marked how they<sup>-</sup> chose\_out the chief\_rooms; saying unto them, <sup>8</sup> "When thou<sup>-</sup> art\_bidden<sup>b</sup> of any man to a<sup>w</sup> wedding, sit not down in the<sup>ch</sup> highest\_room; lest a more\_honourable\_man than\_thou be<sup>-</sup> bidden<sup>b</sup> of him; <sup>9</sup> and he<sup>-</sup> that<sup>-</sup> bade thee and him<sup>-</sup> come and say to thee, "Give this man place;" and thou<sup>-</sup> begin with shame to\_take the lowest<sup>p</sup> room. <sup>10</sup> But when thou<sup>-</sup> art\_bidden, go and sit\_down in the lowest<sup>p</sup> room; that when he<sup>-</sup> that bade thee cometh, he<sup>-</sup> may\_say unto thee, "Friend, go\_up higher:" then shalt thou have<sup>h</sup> worship in\_the\_presence of<sup>o</sup> them<sup>-</sup> that sit\_at\_meat\_with thee.

<sup>11</sup> For whosoever<sup>x</sup> exalteth himself shall\_be<sup>hu</sup> abased; and<sup>x</sup> he<sup>-</sup> that humbleth himself shall\_be\_exalted."

<sup>12</sup> THEN said\_He also to\_him<sup>-</sup> that bade Him, "When thou<sup>-</sup> makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be\_made thee. <sup>13</sup> But when thou<sup>-</sup> makest a feast, call the<sup>poor, the</sup> maimed, the lame, the blind: <sup>14</sup> and thou<sup>-</sup> shalt be blessed; for they\_cannot recompense thee: for thou<sup>-</sup> shalt be\_recompensed at the resurrection of\_the just."

<sup>15</sup> AND<sup>-</sup> when one of<sup>o</sup> them<sup>-</sup> that sat\_at\_meat\_with Him heard these things, he\_said unto\_Him, "Blessed is he<sup>-</sup> that shall\_eat bread in the kingdom of\_God."

<sup>16</sup> Then said\_He unto\_him, "A certain man made a great supper, and bade many: <sup>17</sup> and sent his<sup>b</sup> servant at supper<sup>o</sup> time to\_say to\_them<sup>-</sup> that were\_bidden, "Come; for all things are now ready."

<sup>18</sup> "And they all with one consent began to\_make\_excuse. The first said unto\_him, "I\_have\_bought a piece\_of\_ground, and I\_must needs go and see it: I\_pray thee have me<sup>-</sup> excused." <sup>19</sup> And another said, "I\_have\_bought five yoke\_of\_oxen, and I\_go to\_prove them: I\_pray thee have me<sup>-</sup> excused." <sup>20</sup> And another said, "I\_have\_married a wife, and therefore I\_cannot come."

<sup>21</sup> "So that<sup>o</sup> servant<sup>-</sup> came, and shewed his<sup>o</sup> lord these things. Then the master\_of\_the\_house<sup>-</sup> being\_angry said to\_his<sup>o</sup> servant, "Go\_out quickly into the streets and lanes of\_the

-w. were watching.

u. unto.

-c. were.choos-  
ing.out.  
c. chief.reclin-  
ing.places.  
b. by.  
w. wedding-  
feasts.  
r. recline.  
ch. chief.reclin-  
ing.place.  
p. place.  
h. honour.  
re. recline.at.  
table.with.  
hu. humbled.

r. reclined.at.  
table.with.

b. bondservant.

f. or field.

CHAP. XIV. <sup>2</sup> Sabbath day, ABGHKMSUVXTAAH.—Add or not? MBDL. <sup>5</sup> Answered them saying, K<sup>1</sup>ABGHMSUVXTAA.—Said, K<sup>2</sup>BDKLIH. Ass, K<sup>3</sup>LXII.—A sheep, D.—Son, ABEGHMSUVXTAA. <sup>6</sup> Him, ABGHKMSUVXTAAH.—Omit MBDL. <sup>10</sup> Presence of, DEGHKMSUVXTAAH.—Add all, M<sup>4</sup>BLX. <sup>15</sup> Blessed is he that, ADEGHKMSUVXTAAH.—Blessed whosoever, K<sup>5</sup>BLPX. <sup>17</sup> All, K<sup>6</sup>ADEGHKMSUVXTAAH.—Omit K<sup>7</sup>BLR. <sup>21</sup> That, EFGHMSUVXTAA.—The, M<sup>8</sup>BDLPRH.



A.D. 33 (37).

city, and 'bring-in hither the 'poor, and the 'maimed, and the 'halt, and the 'blind.'

23. Mar. 16. 15.

22 " And the 'servant, said, ' Lord, it-'is done as thou-'hast commanded, and yet there-is room.' 23 And the lord said unto

-i. hath been done.  
-h. command- edst.

24. Acts 13. 46.

the 'servant, 'Go-out into the highways and 'hedges, and 'compel them to-'come-in, that my 'house 'may-be-filled. 24 For I-say unto-you, That none of-those 'men which 'were-bidden shall -taste of-my 'supper.'"

26. Deut. 13. 6-11; 33. 9. Mat. 10. 37, 38. Rev. 12. 11. u. πρός. o. εαυτού. l. ψυχήν.

25 AND there-'went great multitudes with Him: and He-'turned, and said unto them, 26 " If any man 'come 'to Me, and hate not his' 'father, and 'mother, and 'wife, and 'children, and 'brethren, and 'sisters, yea, and his-own 'life also, he-'cannot be My disciple. 27 And whosoever doth not bear his 'cross, and 'come after Me, cannot 'be My disciple.

-w. were-going.  
u. unto.  
o. his-own.  
l. life, Gr. pen- che.

28. Prov. 24. 27. o. έκ.

28 " FOR which 'of you, intending to-'build a tower, 'sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he-have sufficient 'to finish it? 29 Lest haply, 'after he hath-laid the foundation, and 'is not able to-'finish it, all 'that behold it 'begin to-'mock him, 30 saying, ' This 'man began to-'build, and was not able to-'finish.'

o. of, Gr. ek.

w. έν.

31 " Or what king, going to-'make war against-another king, 'sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he-be able 'with ten thousand to-'meet 'him-that cometh against him with twenty thousand? 32 Or else, 'while the other is yet a-great-way-off, he-'sendeth an ambassage, and desireth 'conditions-of peace. 33 " So likewise, whosoever-he-be 'of you that forsaketh not 'all 'that he hath, he-'cannot 'be My disciple.

w. with, Gr. en.

34, 35. Mat. 5. 13. MARK 9. 50. m. κοπρίαν. t. βάλλουσιν.

34 " Salt is good: but if the salt 'have-lost-his-savour, where-with shall-it-be-seasoned? 35 It is neither fit for the land, nor-yet for the 'dung-hill; but 'men-cast it out. 36 He-that hath ears to-'hear, 'let-him-hear."

m. manure.  
t. they-cast.

See Mat. 9. 10-13. ch. 7. 24, 35. t. τελώναι.

15 THEN 'drew-near unto-Him all the 'publicans and 'sinners for-to-'hear Him, 2 and the Pharisees and 'scribes -murmured, saying, " This man receiveth sinners, and eateth-with them."

-d. were draw- ing-near.  
t. tax-gatherers.  
-m. were-mur- muring.

Comp. Mat. 18. 12-14. 4. Isa. 53. 6. ch. 19. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 25. α. και. o. εαυτού. i. εις τον οικον.

3 AND He-spake this 'parable unto them, saying, 4 " What man of you, having a hundred sheep, 5 'if-he-lose one of them, doth not 'leave the ninety-and-nine in the wilderness, and 'go after that-which 'is-lost, until he-'find it? 6 And 'when-he-hath-found it, he-layeth it on his' 'shoulders, rejoicing. 7 And 'when-he-cometh 'home, he-calleth-together his 'friends and 'neighbours, saying unto-them, 'Rejoice-with me; for I-have-found my 'sheep which 'was-lost.' 8 I-say unto-you, that likewise joy 'shall-be in 'heaven over one sinner 'that-repenteth, more-than over ninety-and-nine just-persons, which 'need no repentance.

α. and.  
-i. having-lost.  
o. his-own.  
i. into the house.

b. ου χρείαν έχουσι.

-t. repenting.  
h. have not need of.

l. λύχρον.

9 " EITHER what woman having ten 'pieces-of-silver, if she-'lose one 'piece, doth not 'light a 'candle, and 'sweep the house, and 'seek diligently till she-'find it? 10 And 'when-she-

d. Gr. drachmae, a Greek coin equal to the Roman penny, value 7½d. or 8½d. dr. drachma. l. lamp.

21 Halt, blind, ΕΓΗΡΣΥΓΓΑΑ.—Transposed \*BDFKLMPII.—The halt and, omit A. 22 It is done as thou hast commanded, ΑΕΓΓΗΚΜΡΣΥΥΥΓΓΑ(Α)Η.—That that thou hast commanded is done, \*BDL. 24 Salt is ΑΕΓΓΗΚΜΡΣΥΥΥΓΓΑΗ.—Add therefore, \*BLX. The salt, ΑΕΓΓΗΚΜΡΣΥΥΥΓΓΑΗ.—Add also, \*BDLX. CHAP. XV. 2 The Pharisees, ΑΕ ΓΗΚΜΡΣΥΥΥΓΓΑΗ.—Both the Pharisees, \*BDL.

<p>A.D. 33 (37). c. γίνεταί.</p>	<p>hath found <i>it</i>, she calleth <i>her</i> friends and <i>her</i> neighbours together, saying, 'Rejoice with me; for I have found the <sup>d</sup>piece which I had lost.' <sup>10</sup> Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth."</p>	<p>c. cometh.</p>
<p>l. τὸν βίον. 13. Job 21. 14, 15. p. ἀσώτως. t. κατά. o. ἐνὶ τῶν πολιτῶν. 16. Isa. 55. 2. f. ἀπὸ τῶν κερατιῶν. n. οὐδεὶς. 17. Jer. 31. 18-20. b. δέ. t. εἰς. 18. Isa. 55. 6, 7. Hos. 14. 1-3. Ps. 51. 3, 4. u. πρὸς. 20. Job 33. 27; 23. Ps. 86. 5; 103. 8-13. o. αὐτοῦ. k. κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν. 22. Isa. 61. 10. Gen. 41. 42. b. δούλους. be. πρώτην. a. καί.</p>	<p><sup>11</sup> AND He said, "A certain man had two sons: <sup>12</sup> "And the younger of them said to his father, 'Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me.' And he divided unto them his <sup>l</sup>living. <sup>13</sup> "And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with <sup>p</sup>riotous living. <sup>14</sup> "And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want. <sup>15</sup> "And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. <sup>16</sup> "And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him. <sup>17</sup> "And when he came to himself, he said, 'How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger! <sup>18</sup> I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, and am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.' <sup>20</sup> "And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. <sup>21</sup> And the son said unto him, 'Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.' <sup>22</sup> "But the father said to his servants, 'Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: <sup>23</sup> and bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry: <sup>24</sup> for this my son was dead, and is alive again; <sup>a</sup> he was lost, and is found.' And they began to be merry. <sup>25</sup> "Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing. <sup>26</sup> "And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant. <sup>27</sup> And he said unto him, 'Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.' <sup>28</sup> "And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him. <sup>29</sup> And he answering said to his father, 'Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: <sup>30</sup> but as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.' <sup>31</sup> "And he said unto him, 'Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. <sup>32</sup> It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.'"</p>	<p>l. living or goods. p. profligate or prodigal. t. throughout. o. one of the citizens. f. from the pods. d. were eating. n. no one. b. But. t. to, Gr. eis. u. unto. o. his own. k. kissed him earnestly. b. bondservants. be. best or first. is. aoristic, or decided present. a. and.</p>
<p>c. προσκαλεσάμενος. y. παιδῶν. 28. Acts 22. 21. 22. Rom. 10. 19. 2 Cor. 5. 20. w. οὐκ ᾔδειεν. 29. Mat. 19. 20. Rom. 8. 20. 27. Mal. 3. 14. s. δουλεύω. 31. Rom. 9. 4, 5. c. Τέκνον. ab. δέ.</p>	<p><sup>25</sup> "Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing. <sup>26</sup> "And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant. <sup>27</sup> And he said unto him, 'Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.' <sup>28</sup> "And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him. <sup>29</sup> And he answering said to his father, 'Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: <sup>30</sup> but as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.' <sup>31</sup> "And he said unto him, 'Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. <sup>32</sup> It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.'"</p>	<p>c. called unto him. y. young men. w. was not willing to. s. serve as a bondservant. l. living or goods. c. Child. ab. But.</p>
<p><sup>17</sup> And I, AEGHKMPQSVXΓAAII.—Add here, WBDLRU. <sup>19</sup> And am, GMPX.—I am, WA BDE<sup>100</sup>PHKLRQSVVΓAAII. <sup>21</sup> And am no more, EGHMPQ<sup>8</sup>SVVXΓAA.—I am no more, WA BDKLII. <sup>23</sup> Bring forth, AEGHKMPQSVVΓAAII.—Add quickly, W(B)DLX. <sup>28</sup> Therefore came his father, EGHKMPQSVVΓAAII.—But his father came, WBDLRX. <sup>31</sup> Son.—Child, WABEGHKMPQSVVXΓAAII.—Child, omit D. <sup>32</sup> Again, W<sup>4</sup>ADEGHKMPQSVVXΓAAII.—Omit W<sup>4</sup>BLRA. And was, ABEGHKMPQSVVΓAAII.—Omit and, NDX.</p>		

A.D. 33 (37).

a. ὡς διασκορπιζων.  
w. τί τοῦτο.  
c. περί.  
g. ἀπόδος.  
ca. δυνήσῃ.

k. ἔγνων τί ποιήσω.  
o. ἕκαστον.  
o. ἑαυτοῦ.  
b. βάτους.

c. κόρους.

8. John 13. 36.  
Eph. 5. 8.  
1 Thes. 5. 5.

p. φρονίμως.  
s. νολ.  
a. αἰώνος.  
i. εἰς.  
m. φρονιμώτεροι.

9. Mat. 6. 19,  
20. 1 Tim. 6. 17-19.

by. ἐκ.  
r. μαμωνᾶ.  
t. σκηνάς.  
a. ἐλαχίστην.  
u. ἄδικος.

13. || MAT. 6. 24.  
See Gal. 1. 10.  
Jas. 4. 4.

h. οἰκέτης.  
b. δουλεύειν.

l. φιλάργυροι.

15. 1 Sam. 16. 7.

e. ὑψηλόν.

16, 17. || MAT. 4. 17; 5. 17, 18; 11. 12, 13.

ev. εὐαγγελίζε-  
ται.  
p. βιάζεται.  
bu. δέ.

t. κεραίας.\*  
18. || MAT. 5. 32;  
19. 9. MARK  
10. 11, 12.

16 AND He said also unto His disciples, "There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 "And he called him, and said unto him, 'How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.'

3 "Then the steward said within himself, 'What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.'

4 "I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.'

5 "So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, 'How much owest thou unto my lord?'

6 "And he said, 'A hundred measures of oil.' And he said unto him, 'Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.'

7 "Then said he to another, 'And how much owest thou?' And he said, 'A hundred measures of wheat.' And he said unto him, 'Take thy bill, and write fourscore.'

8 "And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely.

9 "For the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

10 "And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends by of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

11 "He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. 12 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? 13 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

14 NO servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon."

15 AND the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided Him.

16 And He said unto them, "Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

17 "THE law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseseth into it. 18 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail,

19 "WHOSOEVER putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery.

a. as scattering or wasting.  
w. or What is this.  
c. concerning.  
g. give in.  
ca. canst.

k. know what I will do.

e. each.  
o. his own.

b. Gr. baths, each equal to about 8 gallons; see Eze. 45. 10, 11, 14.

c. Gr. cors, each equal to about 8 bushels.

p. prudently.  
s. sons.  
a. age.  
i. in or for.  
o. their own.  
m. more prudent.

by. or by means of.  
r. riches.  
t. tabernacles.  
a. a very little.  
u. unrighteous.  
h. were.  
r. or riches.

h. household servant.  
b. serve as a bondservant.

l. ἄτι, lovers of silver.

e. or eminent.

ev. evangelized or proclaimed as good news.  
p. presseseth violently.  
hu. But.  
t. tittle.\*

CHAP. XVI. 7<sup>and</sup> And He said, ΑΕΦΓΗΚΜΨΥΧΤΑΑΗ.—Omit and, ΒΛΡ.—But, etc., MD. 9 Ye fail, κ<sup>α</sup>ε(ρ)ΓΗΚΜ(ρ)ς(υ)ΥΓΑΑ.—It fails, κ<sup>α</sup>(Α)ΒΔΛΕ(Χ)Η. 14 Also, ΑΕΦΓΗΚΜΨΥΧΤΑΑΗ.—Omit κΒΔΛΕ. 18 And whosoever, κΑΕΦΓΗΚΜΨΥΧΤΑΑΗ.—And he that, ΒΔΛ.

\* V. 17. Tittle, κεραία, a minute projection, distinguishing two Hebrew letters, as 3 and 3.

A. D. 33 (37).  
 an. δε.  
 in. εὐφραυνόμενος.  
 s. λαμπρῶς.  
 p. πτωχῶς.  
 f. ἀπό.  
 22. Heb. 1. 14.  
 Ps. 113. 7.  
 h. αὐτόν.  
 c. ἀπενεχθηῖναι.  
 23. Mat. 8. 11.  
 12. ch. 13. 28-30.  
 h. ἄδῃ.  
 24. Mar. 9. 43-48.  
 t. ὀδυνῶμαι.  
 c. Τέκνον.  
 f. ἀπέλαβες.  
 h. ὅδε or ὅδε.  
 ch. χάσμα.  
 u. εἰς.  
 s. διαμαρτυρηται.  
 31. Mat. 23. 11-13. John 12. 9-11.  
 f. ἐκ.

1, 2. [MAT. 18. 6, 7. MK. 9. 42. 1 Cor. 11. 19.]  
 o. τὰ σκάνδαλα, from σκάνδαλον, the tripper of a trap.  
 s. σκανδαλίση.  
 3, 4. [MAT. 18. 15, 21, 22. See Lev. 19. 17.]  
 ab. δε.  
 5, 6. See Mat. 17. 20; 21. 21. Mar. 9. 23.  
 b. δούλον.  
 aw. ὅς.  
 i. εὐθείως.

19 "A<sup>n</sup> THERE<sup>-</sup>was a certain rich man, which<sup>-</sup>was clothed<sup>-</sup>in purple and fine linen, and<sup>-</sup> he<sup>-</sup> fared<sup>-</sup> sumptuously every day:  
 20 and there<sup>-</sup>was a certain<sup>-</sup> beggar<sup>-</sup> named<sup>-</sup> Lazarus, which<sup>-</sup> was laid at his<sup>-</sup> gate, full of sores, and desiring to be fed with the crumbs<sup>-</sup> which fell from the rich man's<sup>-</sup> table: moreover the dogs<sup>-</sup> came and<sup>-</sup> licked his<sup>-</sup> sores.  
 22 "And it came to pass, that the<sup>-</sup> beggar died, and a<sup>-</sup> was carried by the angels into<sup>-</sup> Abraham's<sup>-</sup> bosom: a<sup>-</sup> the rich man also died, and was buried;  
 23 "And in<sup>-</sup> hell<sup>-</sup> he<sup>-</sup> lift up his<sup>-</sup> eyes, being in torments, and seeth<sup>-</sup> Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his<sup>-</sup> bosom. 24 And he<sup>-</sup> cried and said, 'Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he<sup>-</sup> may dip the tip of his<sup>-</sup> finger in water, and cool my<sup>-</sup> tongue; for I am<sup>-</sup> tormented in this<sup>-</sup> flame.'  
 25 "But Abraham said, 'Son, remember that thou in thy<sup>-</sup> lifetime receivedst thy<sup>-</sup> good things, and likewise Lazarus<sup>-</sup> evil things: but now a<sup>-</sup> he is comforted, and thou art<sup>-</sup> tormented. 26 And beside all<sup>-</sup> this, between us and you there<sup>-</sup> is a great<sup>-</sup> gulf fixed; so that<sup>-</sup> they<sup>-</sup> which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they<sup>-</sup> pass to us, that would come from thence.'  
 27 "Then he said, 'I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldst send him<sup>-</sup> to my<sup>-</sup> father's<sup>-</sup> house: 28 for I have five brethren; that he may<sup>-</sup> testify unto them, lest they also come into this<sup>-</sup> place of torment.' 29 Abraham saith unto him, 'They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.' 30 And he said, 'Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the<sup>-</sup> dead, they<sup>-</sup> will repent.' 31 And he said unto him, 'If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the<sup>-</sup> dead.'"

17 THEN said He unto the disciples, "It is impossible but that<sup>-</sup> offences<sup>-</sup> will come: but woe unto him, through whom they<sup>-</sup> come! 2 It were<sup>-</sup> better for him that a millstone were hanged about his<sup>-</sup> neck, and he<sup>-</sup> cast into the sea, than that he<sup>-</sup> should offend one of these<sup>-</sup> little ones.  
 3 "TAKE heed to yourselves: a<sup>-</sup> If thy<sup>-</sup> brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he<sup>-</sup> repent, forgive him. 4 And if he<sup>-</sup> trespass against thee seven times in a<sup>-</sup> day, and seven times in a<sup>-</sup> day turn again to thee, saying, 'I repent; thou shalt forgive him.'  
 5 AND the apostles said unto the Lord, "Increase our faith."  
 6 And the Lord said, "If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this<sup>-</sup> sycamine tree, 'Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.'  
 7 "But which of you, having a<sup>-</sup> servant ploughing or feeding cattle, a<sup>-</sup> will say unto him by and by, 'When he is come from

19 There was, DKA.—Now there was, NABEFGHKLMPSTVTAII. 20 There was, AEFGEKMPSTVTAII.—Omit NBDLPX. Which, AEFGEKMPSTVTAII.—Omit NBDLX.  
 21 The crumbs which, K(A)D)EFGHKMPSTVXTAAII.—What, N<sup>1</sup>BL. 22 That would come, N<sup>1</sup>A)EFGHKLMSTVXTAAII.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>BD. 23 Abraham saith, EGHMSTG.—But Abraham saith, NABDFKLVXTAAII. Unto him, AD(GR)EFGHKMSVXTAAII.—Omit NBL. CHAP. XVII. 2 A millstone, NBDL.—A great millstone, AEFGEKMSVXTAAII. 3 If thy, NBDLX.—And if thy, AEFGEKMSVXTAAII. Against thee, DEFGHKMSVXTAAII.—Omit NABL. 4 2nd In a day, AFGHKMSVXTAAII.—Omit NBDLX.—E omits seven times a day sin against thee, and. 5 Had, DEGH.—Have, NABFKL(X)SUVXTAAII. 7 Unto him, NBDLX.—Omit AEFGEKMSVXTAAII. By and by, when he is come from the field, GO, DKMUAII.—By and by, omit X.—When he is come from the field, Go straightway, ELA.

an. Now or And.  
 m. or making-merry.  
 s. splendidly.  
 p. poor man.  
 l. Lazarus, Heb. Eliezer, God my Helper, see Heb. 13. 6.  
 f. from.  
 h. he.  
 c. carried away.  
 h. hades.  
 t. tortured or pained.  
 c. Child, Teknon, acknowledging descent, but not similarity of character.  
 f. fully received.  
 h. or here.  
 ch. chasm.  
 u. unto.  
 e. earnestly testify.  
 f. from among.

o. occasions of stumbling.  
 s. stumble.  
 ab. But.  
 h. were having.  
 b. bondservant.  
 aw. who.  
 i. immediately or straightway.

A.D. 33 (37).  
r. ἀνάπεσαι.  
m. διακόνει.

10. Job 22. 2, 3;  
35. 7, 8. 1 Cor.  
9. 16, 17.  
j. δοκῶ.  
bo. δοῦλοι.

u. εἰς.  
12. Lev. 13. 45,  
46.

m. Ἐπιστάτα.  
14. Lev. 13. 2;  
14. 2.

15. Ps. 30. 11,  
12.  
o. ἔκ.

s. σέσωκέ σε.

b. ὑπό.  
21. Rom. 14. 17.

w. ἐντός, see  
Mat. 23. 26.  
22-25. || MAT. 24.  
23-27. MARK  
13. 21-23.  
22. ch. 5. 35.  
John 13. 33.  
l. ἰδοῦ.  
f. ἀπέλθῃτε.

o. ἀπό.

26. 27. || MAT. 24.  
36-29. See  
Gen. vii.  
a. καθώς.

28. Gen. xix.  
29. Gen. 19. 16,  
24, 25.  
f. ἀπό.

31-33. || MAT. 24.  
15-18. MARK  
13. 14-16.

the field, "Go and sit down to meat?"<sup>8</sup> And will not rather say unto him, "Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?"<sup>9</sup> Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.<sup>10</sup> So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, "We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do."

<sup>11</sup> AND it came to pass, as He went to Jerusalem, that He passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. <sup>12</sup> And as He entered into a certain village, there met Him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off: <sup>13</sup> and they lifted up their voices, and said, "Jesus, Master, have mercy on us." <sup>14</sup> And when He saw them, He said unto them, "Go, shew yourselves unto the priests." And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

<sup>15</sup> And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God, <sup>16</sup> and fell down on his face at His feet, giving Him thanks: and he was a Samaritan. <sup>17</sup> And Jesus answering said, "Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine? <sup>18</sup> There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger." <sup>19</sup> And He said unto him, "Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole."

<sup>20</sup> AND when He was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, He answered them and said, "The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: <sup>21</sup> neither shall they say, 'Lo here!' or 'Lo there!' for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you."

<sup>22</sup> And He said unto the disciples, "The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it. <sup>23</sup> And they shall say to you, 'See here;' or, 'See there: ' go not after them, nor follow them. <sup>24</sup> For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in His day. <sup>25</sup> But first must He suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

<sup>26</sup> "And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. <sup>27</sup> They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered in the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

<sup>28</sup> "Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; <sup>29</sup> but the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. <sup>30</sup> Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

<sup>31</sup> "In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and

<sup>9</sup> That servant, EFGHKMSUVΓAAH.—The servant, N<sup>2</sup>ABDLX.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>. Him, DX.—Omit NABEFGHKLSUVΓAAH. I trow not, ADEFGHKMSUVΓAAH.—Omit NBLX.  
<sup>10</sup> We have done, NABDL.—For we have done, EFGHKMSUVΓAAH. <sup>11</sup> As He went, ADEFGHKLSUVXΓAAH.—In going, NBL. <sup>17</sup> But, NBEFGHKLSUVXΓAAH.—Omit AD.  
<sup>21</sup> 2nd LQ, ADEGHKMSUVXΓAAH.—Omit NBL. <sup>28</sup> Here, there, ADEGHKMSUVXΓAAH.—Transposed N<sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. Or, ABEGRHSUVΓAAH<sup>2</sup>.—Omit D(Gr.)KLXII<sup>1</sup>. <sup>24</sup> Also, D.—Omit NABEGHKLSUVXΓAAH. <sup>28</sup> Also, ADEGHKMSUVΓAAH.—Omit NBLX.

r. recline at table.

m. minister to.

j. judge or think.

bo. bondservants.

u. unto.  
p. was passing.

m. Master, i.e. Epistata, One set over.

o. of Gr. ek.  
g. glorifying.

t. the ten.

s. saved thee.

b. by.  
s. cometh.

w. within or in the midst of.

l. Lo or Behold.  
f. forth.

o. of, Gr. spo.

a. according as.  
n. Noah.  
d. were eating, etc.

f. from.

A. D. 33 (37).  
 g. σκεύη.  
 32. Gen. 19. 26.  
 l. ψυχὴν.  
 i. αὐτήν.  
 34-36. || MAT. 24. 40, 41.  
 See 1 Thes. 4. 17.  
 o. ἐπί.  
 r. παραλη-  
 φθήσεται.  
 37. || MAT. 24. 28. See Job 39. 30.

his <sup>g</sup>stuff in the house, <sup>g</sup>let him not come down to <sup>g</sup>take it away: and he <sup>g</sup>that is in the field, <sup>g</sup>let him likewise not return <sup>g</sup>back. <sup>32</sup> Remember Lot's <sup>g</sup>wife. <sup>33</sup> Whosoever <sup>g</sup>shall seek to <sup>g</sup>save his <sup>31</sup>life <sup>g</sup>shall lose it; and whosoever <sup>g</sup>shall lose <sup>g</sup>his life <sup>g</sup>shall preserve it. <sup>34</sup> "I tell you, in <sup>g</sup>that <sup>g</sup>night there shall be two men <sup>g</sup>in one bed; the one shall be <sup>g</sup>taken, and the other shall be <sup>g</sup>left. <sup>35</sup> Two <sup>g</sup>women shall be grinding together; the one shall be <sup>g</sup>taken, and the other <sup>g</sup>left. <sup>36</sup> Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be <sup>g</sup>taken, and the other <sup>g</sup>left." <sup>37</sup> And they <sup>g</sup>answered and <sup>g</sup>said unto Him, "Where, Lord?" And He said <sup>g</sup>unto them, "Wheresoever the body <sup>g</sup>is, thither <sup>g</sup>will the eagles be <sup>g</sup>gathered together."

g. goods or furniture.  
 l. life, Gr. psuchē.  
 i. it.  
 o. on.  
 r. or received.

a. καί.  
 c. τις.  
 d. Ἐκδικήσων με.  
 f. ἀπό.  
 l. ἀντιδικού.  
 do. ἐκδικήσω αὐτήν.  
 h. ὑπωπιάζω.  
 7. 2 Thes. 1. 6, 7.  
 e. ποιήσει τὴν ἐκδίκησιν.  
 a. καὶ μακροθυμῶν ἐπ' αὐτοῖς.

**18** AND He <sup>a</sup>spake <sup>a</sup>a parable <sup>a</sup>unto them to <sup>a</sup>this end, that <sup>a</sup>men ought always to <sup>a</sup>pray, and not to <sup>a</sup>faint; <sup>2</sup> saying, "There <sup>a</sup>was in a <sup>a</sup>city a <sup>a</sup>judge, <sup>a</sup>which feared not <sup>a</sup>God, neither <sup>a</sup>regarded man: <sup>3</sup> and there <sup>a</sup>was a <sup>a</sup>widow in that <sup>a</sup>city; and she <sup>a</sup>came unto him, saying, <sup>4</sup> Avenge me <sup>a</sup>of mine <sup>1</sup>adversary." <sup>4</sup> "And he <sup>a</sup>would not for a while: but <sup>a</sup>afterward he <sup>a</sup>said within himself, "Though I <sup>a</sup>fear not <sup>a</sup>God, nor regard man; <sup>5</sup> yet because this <sup>a</sup>widow <sup>a</sup>troubleth me, I <sup>a</sup>will <sup>a</sup>avenge her, lest by her continual coming she <sup>a</sup>wear me." <sup>6</sup> And the Lord said, "Hear what the unjust <sup>a</sup>judge saith, <sup>7</sup> and shall not <sup>a</sup>God <sup>a</sup>avenge His own <sup>a</sup>elect, <sup>a</sup>which cry day and night unto Him, <sup>a</sup>though <sup>a</sup>He <sup>a</sup>bear long with them? <sup>8</sup> I tell you that He <sup>a</sup>will <sup>a</sup>avenge them speedily. Nevertheless <sup>a</sup>when the Son of <sup>a</sup>man cometh, shall He <sup>a</sup>find <sup>a</sup>faith on the earth?"

a. also.  
 c. certain.  
 d. Do me justice.  
 f. from.  
 l. legal-opponent.  
 do. do her justice.  
 h. harass.  
 e. execute the justice of or for.  
 a. and be long-suffering over them.

a. καί.  
 u. ἐπί.  
 o. ἱερόν.  
 t. τελώνης.

<sup>9</sup> AND He <sup>a</sup>spake <sup>a</sup>this <sup>a</sup>parable unto certain which <sup>a</sup>trusted <sup>a</sup>in themselves that they <sup>a</sup>were righteous, and <sup>a</sup>despised <sup>a</sup>others: <sup>10</sup> "Two men went up into the <sup>a</sup>temple to <sup>a</sup>pray; the one a <sup>a</sup>Pharisee, and the other a <sup>a</sup>publican. <sup>11</sup> "The Pharisee <sup>a</sup>stood and <sup>a</sup>prayed thus with himself, "God, I thank Thee, that I <sup>a</sup>am not as <sup>a</sup>other <sup>a</sup>men <sup>a</sup>are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this <sup>a</sup>publican. <sup>12</sup> "I fast twice in the week, I <sup>a</sup>give tithes of all that I <sup>a</sup>possess." <sup>13</sup> "And the <sup>a</sup>publican, <sup>a</sup>standing afar off, would not <sup>a</sup>lift up so much as <sup>a</sup>his <sup>a</sup>eyes unto <sup>a</sup>heaven, but <sup>a</sup>smote upon his <sup>a</sup>breast, saying, "God <sup>a</sup>be <sup>a</sup>merciful to me a <sup>a</sup>sinner." <sup>14</sup> "I tell you, this <sup>a</sup>man went down to his <sup>a</sup>house <sup>a</sup>justified rather than the other: for every one <sup>a</sup>that exalteth himself shall be <sup>a</sup>abased; and <sup>a</sup>he <sup>a</sup>that humbleth himself shall be <sup>a</sup>exalted."

a. also.  
 u. upon.  
 o. outer-temple.  
 t. tax-gatherer.

a. κτώμαι.  
 13. Ps. 40. 12; 51. 1-3. Jer. 31. 18, 19.  
 14. Rom. 3. 19-26.  
 hu. ταπεινώθησεται.

<sup>15</sup> AND they <sup>a</sup>brought unto Him also <sup>b</sup>infants, that He <sup>a</sup>would touch them: but <sup>a</sup>when His <sup>a</sup>disciples saw <sup>a</sup>it, they <sup>a</sup>rebuked them. <sup>16</sup> But <sup>a</sup>Jesus <sup>a</sup>called them unto Him, and said,

a. acquire.  
 p. propitious.\*  
 s. the sinner.  
 hu. humbled.

15-17. || MAT. 19. 13-15. MARK 10. 13-16.  
 b. βρέφη.

<sup>15</sup> AND they <sup>a</sup>brought unto Him also <sup>b</sup>infants, that He <sup>a</sup>would touch them: but <sup>a</sup>when His <sup>a</sup>disciples saw <sup>a</sup>it, they <sup>a</sup>rebuked them. <sup>16</sup> But <sup>a</sup>Jesus <sup>a</sup>called them unto Him, and said,

b. were-bringing.  
 b. babes.

<sup>36</sup> Retain the verse, (DU).—Omit MABEGHKLMQRSVXTAAH. <sup>37</sup> Thither, AD(Gr.)EGHKMQRSVXTAAH.—Add also, MBLUA. CHAP. XVIII. <sup>1</sup> Spake, MBLM.—Add also, ADEGHKRSUVXTAAH. That men.—That they, M<sup>1</sup>ABRLMQRSUVXTAAH. <sup>9</sup> Spake, AE GHRUVXTAAH.—Add also, MBDLMQRYA. <sup>13</sup> Upon, AEGHMSUVTAA.—Omit MBDKQXII. <sup>15</sup> Infants, D.—The infants, MABEFGHIKLMQRSUVXTAAH.  
 \* V. 13. Be propitious to me on the ground of reconciliation made, Δάσθητί μοί; see Heb. 2. 17, Δάσασθαι (to make reconciliation for).

<p>A.D. 88 (87). 17. Mat. 18. 3. a. Ἀμὴν.</p>	<p>“Suffer little children to come unto Me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. 17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.”</p>	<p>i. the little children. a. Amen.</p>
<p>18-21. MAT. 19. 16-20. MARK 10. 17-20. t. Διδάσκαλε. 20. Ex. 20. 12-16.</p>	<p>18 AND a certain ruler asked Him, saying, “Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?” 19 And Jesus said unto him, “Why callest thou Me good? none is good, save one, that is, God. 20 Thou knowest the commandments, ‘Do NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, DO NOT KILL, DO NOT STEAL, DO NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS, HONOUR THY FATHER AND THY MOTHER.’” 21 And he said, “All these have I kept from my youth up.”</p>	<p>t. Teacher.</p>
<p>o. ἐφύλαξα-μην. 22, 23. MAT. 19. 21, 22. MARK 10. 21, 22.</p>	<p>22 Now when Jesus heard these things, He said unto him, “Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow Me.” 23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.</p>	<p>o. or observed.</p>
<p>be. ἐγένετο.</p>	<p>24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, He said, “How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God. 25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle’s eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.” 26 And they that heard it said, “Who then can be saved?” 27 And He said, “The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.”</p>	<p>be. became.</p>
<p>24-27. MAT. 19. 23-26. MARK 10. 23-27. 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10. b. γενόμενον. w. Πῶς δύσκολως. e. εἰσαλθεῖν. wi. παρά.</p>	<p>28 Then Peter said, “Lo, we have left all, and followed Thee.” 29 And He said unto them, “Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God’s sake, who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.”</p>	<p>b. became. w. With what difficulty. e. enter-in.</p>
<p>28-30. MAT. 19. 27-30. MARK 10. 28-31. o. οἰδαίς. ag. αἰῶνι.</p>	<p>31 THEN He took unto Him the twelve, and said unto them, “Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished. 32 For He shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on: 33 and they shall scourge Him, and put Him to death: and the third day He shall rise again.” 34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.</p>	<p>wi. with, Gr. para.</p>
<p>31-34. MAT. 20. 17-19. MARK 10. 32-34. See Ps. xxii. Isa. liii. b. διὰ τῶν. d. παραδοθήσεται.</p>	<p>35 AND it came to pass, that as He was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way-side begging: 36 and hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant. 37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. 38 And he cried, saying, “Jesus, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.” 39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace, but he cried so much the more, “Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.”</p>	<p>o. no-one.</p>
<p>35-39. MAT. 20. 29-31. MARK 10. 46-48. 35. Josh. 6. 26. 1 Kin. 16. 34. t. τοῦτο. th. ὁ Ναζωραῖος.</p>	<p>40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto Him: and when he was come near, He asked him, saying, “What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee?” And he said, “Lord, that I may receive my sight.” 42 And Jesus said unto</p>	<p>b. by, Gr. dia. d. delivered-up.</p>
<p>40-43. MAT. 20. 32-34. MARK 10. 49-52.</p>	<p>41 Saying, ARGHKMQRSUVTAAN.—Omit MBDLX.</p>	<p>s. was-sitting, etc. t. this. th. the Nazarene.</p>

A.D. 33 (37).

him, "Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee." <sup>43</sup> And immediately he received his sight, and followed Him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

1. Josh. 6. 26.  
1 Kin. 16. 34.  
c. ἀρχιτελώνης.  
3. John 12. 21.  
r. προδραμῶν.  
a. ἤμελλε.

**19** AND Jesus entered and passed through Jericho. <sup>2</sup> And, behold, there was a man named Zacchæus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich. <sup>3</sup> And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature. <sup>4</sup> And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see Him: for he was to pass that way.

p. was passing.  
c. chief tax-gatherer.  
s. was seeking.  
r. ran on.  
a. was about.

m. δεῖ.

<sup>5</sup> And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, "Zacchæus, make haste, and come down; for to-day I must abide at thy house." <sup>6</sup> And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

m. must needs.

8. ch. 3. 8.  
Jas. 2. 21-24.  
ch. 3. 12, 13.  
Ex. 22. 1.  
b. δεῖ.  
9. Rom. 4. 11,  
12. Gal. 3. 7.

<sup>7</sup> And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, "That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner." <sup>8</sup> And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the Lord; "Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold." <sup>9</sup> And Jesus said unto him, "This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham." <sup>10</sup> For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost."

m. were murmuring.  
b. But.  
i. came.

Comp. Mat. 25.  
14-30.  
11. Acts 1. 6.  
a. μέλλει.  
12. Dan. 7. 13,  
14. Acts 1. 11.  
o. ἐαυτοῦ.  
b. δούλους.  
m. μνᾶς.  
t. Πραγματεύσασθε.  
14. John 1. 11;  
19. 15.  
o. προσβείαν.  
s. ἀργύριον.  
ea. τίς.  
m. μνᾶ and μνᾶς.  
b. δοῦλε.

<sup>11</sup> AND as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

a. is about to.

<sup>12</sup> He said therefore, "A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return."

o. his own.  
b. bondservants.  
m. Gr. mina, worth about £4 each.  
t. Trade.  
o. an embassy.

<sup>13</sup> "And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, 'Occupy till I come.'

<sup>14</sup> "But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, 'We will not have this man to reign over us.'

<sup>15</sup> "And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading."

s. silver.  
ea. each.

<sup>16</sup> "Then came the first, saying, 'Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.' <sup>17</sup> And he said unto him, 'Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, I have thou authority over ten cities.'

m. mina.  
b. bondservant.  
h. wast.

<sup>18</sup> "And the second came, saying, 'Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.' <sup>19</sup> And he said likewise to him, 'Be thou also over five cities.'

ma. made.

<sup>20</sup> "And another came, saying, 'Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin: <sup>21</sup> for I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.' <sup>22</sup> And he saith unto him, 'Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere

ma. ἐποίησε.

CHAP. XIX. <sup>6</sup> Saw him, and, AEFQHEKQRSUVTAAT.—Omit MBL.—D reads, place, He saw, and said. <sup>13</sup> Till I come, EFGHMSUVTA.—While I am coming, MABDKLRIL. <sup>15</sup> Every man had gained by trading, AEFQHEKQRSUVTAAT.—They had gained by trading, MBDL. <sup>20</sup> Another, AEFQHEKQRSUVTAAT.—The other, MBDL. <sup>22</sup> 1st And, AD E<sup>2</sup>PHKS<sup>2</sup>VTAAT.—Omit MBE<sup>2</sup>GLMBS<sup>2</sup>TA.



A.D. 33 (37).  
s. ἀργυρίων.  
a. καί.  
i. αὐτό.  
u. τόκοφ.

man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow: <sup>23</sup> wherefore then gavest not thou my <sup>s</sup> money into the bank, <sup>a</sup> that <sup>a</sup> at my coming I <sup>i</sup> might have required <sup>i</sup> mine own with <sup>u</sup> usury?

s. silver.  
a. and.  
i. it.  
u. interest.

27. Rev. 19. 11-21.

<sup>24</sup> "And he said unto them that stood by, "Take from him the <sup>m</sup> pound, and give it to <sup>s</sup> him that hath <sup>t</sup> ten <sup>m</sup> pounds." <sup>25</sup> (And they said unto him, "Lord, he hath ten <sup>m</sup> pounds.") <sup>26</sup> "For I say unto you, That unto every one <sup>s</sup> which hath shall be given; and from <sup>s</sup> him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

<sup>27</sup> "But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me."

28-31. || MAT. 21. 1-5. MARK 11. 1-3.  
u. εἰς.

<sup>28</sup> AND when He had thus spoken, He went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

u. unto, Gr. eis.

<sup>29</sup> And it came to pass, when He was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, He sent two of His disciples, <sup>30</sup> saying, "Go ye into the village over against you; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither. <sup>31</sup> And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, 'Because the Lord hath need of him.'"

32-36. || MAT. 21. 6-8. MARK 11. 4-8.  
35. 2 Kin. 9. 13. ZECH. 9. 9.  
u. πρὸς.  
o. ἐαυτῶν.

<sup>32</sup> And they that were sent went their way, and found even as He had said unto them. <sup>33</sup> And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, "Why loose ye the colt?" <sup>34</sup> And they said, "The Lord hath need of him." <sup>35</sup> And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon. <sup>36</sup> And as He went, they spread their clothes in the way.

u. unto, Gr. pros.  
o. their-own.

37, 38. || MAT. 21. 9-11. MARK 11. 9, 10. JOHN 12. 12-19.  
c. περὶ.  
38. Ps. 118. 26. Comp. ch. 2. 14.

<sup>37</sup> And when He was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen; <sup>38</sup> saying,

"BLESSED be the KING THAT COMETH IN the NAME OF the LORD:

Peace in heaven,  
And glory in the highest."

o. concerning.  
J. Heb. Jehovah.

h. ὑψίστους.

<sup>39</sup> And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto Him, "Master, rebuke Thy disciples." <sup>40</sup> And He answered and said unto them, "I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out."

h. heights. See Ps. 148. 1.

t. Διδάσκαλε.  
40. Hab. 2. 11.

t. Teacher.

41. Hos. 11. 8.

<sup>41</sup> AND when He was come near, He beheld the city, and wept over it, <sup>42</sup> saying, "If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. <sup>43</sup> For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, <sup>44</sup> and shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation."

r. rampart or palisaded mound.

r. χάρακά.

s. λίθῳ.

s. stone.

<sup>23</sup> Mine own, G.—It, <sup>a</sup>ABDEPHKLMRSUVTA<sup>a</sup>AH. <sup>26</sup> For, ADEFGHKMRSUVTA<sup>a</sup>AI.—Omit <sup>a</sup>BL. <sup>27</sup> Those, ADEFGHR <sup>2nd</sup> From him, <sup>a</sup>ABDEFGHKMRSUVTA<sup>a</sup>AI.—Omit <sup>a</sup>BL. <sup>30</sup> Loose, <sup>a</sup>ABDEFGHKMRSUVTA<sup>a</sup>AI.—And loose, EDL. <sup>31</sup> Unto him, AEGHKMSUVTA<sup>a</sup>AI.—Omit <sup>a</sup>BDFLR. <sup>34</sup> The Lord, EFGHRSUVTA<sup>a</sup>AI.—Because the Lord, <sup>a</sup>ABDKLMIH. <sup>40</sup> Unto them, ADEGHKMSUVTA<sup>a</sup>AI.—Omit <sup>a</sup>BL. Immediately.—Omit <sup>a</sup>MSS. <sup>43</sup> At least, AEGHKMRSUVTA<sup>a</sup>AI.—Omit <sup>a</sup>BDL. Thy day, EGHKMSUVTA<sup>a</sup>AI.—Omit thy, <sup>a</sup>BDL. Thy peace, A(D)EGHKMRSUVTA<sup>a</sup>AI.—Omit thy, <sup>a</sup>BL.

A. D. 33 (37).  
 45, 46. || MAT. 21.  
 12-14. MARK  
 11. 11, 15-17.  
 46. Isa. 56. 7.  
 JER. 7. 11.  
 o. ἱερὸν.  
 ro. ἁγορῶν.  
 47, 48. || MAT. 21.  
 15-17. MARK  
 11. 18, 19.  
 JN. 12. 17-19.  
 h. ἐξεκρέματο  
 αὐτοῦ.  
 l. ἀκούων.  
 1, 2. || MAT. 21.  
 23. MARK 11.  
 27, 28.  
 o. ἱερῶ.  
 b. ἐν.

3, 4. || MAT. 21.  
 24, 25. MARK  
 11. 29, 30.  
 f. ἐκ.  
 5-7. || MAT. 21.  
 25-27. MARK  
 11. 31-33.

8. || MAT. 21. 27.  
 MARK 11. 33.

9. || MAT. 21. 33.  
 MARK 12. 1.  
 Isa. 5. 1-7.  
 u. πρὸς.

10-12. || MAT. 21.  
 34-36. MARK  
 12. 2-5.  
 bo. δοῦλον.  
 fr. ἀπὸ.  
 11. Acts 7. 52.

13-15. || MAT. 21.  
 37-39. MARK  
 12. 6-8.

14. John 5. 43.  
 c. γένηται.

15, 16. || MAT. 21.  
 40, 41. MARK  
 12. 9.

m. Μη γένοιτο.

17, 18. || MAT. 21.  
 42-44. MARK  
 12. 10, 11.

17. Ps. 118. 22.  
 Eph. 1. 10;  
 2. 14.  
 h. ἐμβλέψας.

45 AND <sup>o</sup>He went into the <sup>o</sup>temple, and began to <sup>o</sup>cast out <sup>o</sup>them that sold therein, and <sup>o</sup>them that bought; <sup>46</sup> saying unto them, "It is written, 'My <sup>o</sup>HOUSE is the HOUSE OF PRAYER,' but ye have made it, 'A DEN OF <sup>o</sup>THIEVES.'"

47 AND He <sup>o</sup>taught <sup>o</sup>daily in the <sup>o</sup>temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people <sup>o</sup>sought to <sup>o</sup>destroy Him, <sup>48</sup> and <sup>o</sup>could not find <sup>o</sup>what they <sup>o</sup>might do: for all the people <sup>o</sup>were <sup>h</sup>very attentive <sup>1</sup>to hear Him.

20 AND it came to pass, that on one of those <sup>o</sup>days, <sup>1</sup>as He taught the people in the <sup>o</sup>temple, and <sup>1</sup>preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon Him with the elders, <sup>2</sup> and spake unto Him, saying, "Tell us, <sup>b</sup>by what authority doest Thou these things? or who is he that <sup>1</sup>gave Thee this <sup>1</sup>authority?"

<sup>3</sup> And He <sup>o</sup>answered and said unto them, "I will also ask you one thing; and <sup>o</sup>answer Me: <sup>4</sup> The baptism of John, <sup>o</sup>was it <sup>f</sup>from heaven, or <sup>f</sup>of men?"

<sup>5</sup> And they reasoned with themselves, saying, "If we <sup>o</sup>shall say, <sup>f</sup>'From heaven;' He will say, 'Why then believed ye him not?' <sup>6</sup> But and if we <sup>o</sup>say, <sup>f</sup>'Of men;' all the people will stone us: for they <sup>o</sup>be persuaded that John <sup>o</sup>was a prophet." <sup>7</sup> And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

<sup>8</sup> And <sup>1</sup>Jesus said unto them, "Neither tell I you <sup>b</sup>by what authority I do these things."

<sup>9</sup> THEN began He to <sup>o</sup>speak <sup>u</sup>to the people this <sup>1</sup>parable; "A certain man planted a <sup>o</sup>vineyard, and let it forth to <sup>o</sup>husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

<sup>10</sup> "And at the season he sent a <sup>bo</sup>servant <sup>u</sup>to the husbandmen, that they <sup>o</sup>should give him <sup>fr</sup>of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen <sup>o</sup>beat him, and sent him away empty.

<sup>11</sup> "And again he sent another <sup>bo</sup>servant: and they <sup>o</sup>beat him also, and <sup>o</sup>entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

<sup>12</sup> "And again he sent a third: and they <sup>o</sup>wounded him also, and cast him out.

<sup>13</sup> "Then said the lord of the vineyard, 'What shall I do? I will send my <sup>o</sup>beloved <sup>o</sup>son: it may be they will reverence him <sup>u</sup>when they see him.'

<sup>14</sup> "But <sup>o</sup>when the husbandmen saw him, they <sup>o</sup>reasoned among themselves, saying, 'This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance <sup>o</sup>may be <sup>c</sup>our's.' <sup>15</sup> So they <sup>o</sup>cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him.

"What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them? <sup>16</sup> He shall come and <sup>o</sup>destroy these <sup>o</sup>husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others." And <sup>o</sup>when they heard it, they said, "<sup>m</sup>God <sup>o</sup>forbid."

<sup>17</sup> And He <sup>h</sup>beheld them, and said, "What is this then that <sup>o</sup>is written,

45 Therein, ADEGHKMSUVTAII.—Omit NBCL. And them that bought, ACDEGH KMSUVTAII.—Omit NBL. 46 My house is the house, ACDEGHKMSUVTAII.—And My house shall be a house, NBLR.—<sup>1</sup> omits and shall be. CHAP. XX. <sup>1</sup> Those days, ACEGHKMSUVTAII.—The days, NBDLQ. Chief priests, NBCDLMQR.—Priests, AEGHESUVTAII. <sup>2</sup> Saying, MABEGHKLQRSUVTAII.—Omit CD.—<sup>3</sup> MEL read spake saying unto Him. <sup>3</sup> One, ACDEGHKMSUVTAII.—A, NBLR. <sup>5</sup> Then, ACDEKQII.—Omit BEGHLSUVTAA. <sup>9</sup> Certain, A.—Omit NBCDEGHKLMQRSUVTAII. <sup>13</sup> When they see him, AEGHESUVTAII.—Omit NBCLQ. <sup>14</sup> Come, NCEFGHLSUVTAA.—Omit ABKMQII. May be, C.—May become, MABDEFGHKLQRSUVTAII.

o. outer temple.  
 ro. robbers.  
 t. was teaching.  
 s. were seeking.  
 h. hanging on Him.  
 l. listening.

o. outer temple.  
 b. by, Gr. en.  
 f. from, Gr. ek.

u. unto.  
 bo. bondservant.  
 fr. from.

c. may become.

m. May it not be.  
 h. having looked upon.

A.D. 33 (87).  
18. Dan. 2. 34, 35.  
e. πᾶς ὁ.  
s. λικμήσει αὐτόν.

'The STONE WHICH <sup>18</sup>THE BUILDERS REJECTED, THE SAME <sup>18</sup>IS BECOME the HEAD OF the CORNER? <sup>18</sup> "Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder."

i. or became.  
e. Every-one that.  
s. or scatter him as chaff.

19. ||MAT. 21. 45, 46. MARK 12. 12.

<sup>19</sup> And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on Him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that He had spoken this parable against them.

20-22. ||MAT. 22. 15-17. MARK 12. 13-15.

<sup>20</sup> AND they watched Him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of His words, that so they might deliver Him unto the power and authority of the governor.

l. liars-in-wait.  
t. to be.

l. ἐγκαθέτους.  
t. εἶναι.  
t. Διδάσκαλε.

<sup>21</sup> And they asked Him, saying, "Master, we know that Thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest Thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly: <sup>22</sup> is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or no?"

t. Teacher.

22. See Dent. 28. 47, 48.

<sup>23</sup> But He perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, "Why tempt ye Me? <sup>24</sup> Shew Me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it?" <sup>25</sup> They answered and said, "Cæsar's." <sup>25</sup> And He said unto them, "Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which be Cæsar's, and unto God the things which be God's."

d. denarius.  
aa. And.

26. ||MAT. 22. 22. MARK 12. 17. s. ῥήματος.

<sup>26</sup> And they could not take hold of His words before the people: and they marvelled at His answer, and held their peace.

s. saying.

27-33. ||MAT. 22. 23-28. MARK 12. 18-23.

<sup>27</sup> THEN came to Him certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked Him, <sup>28</sup> saying, "Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. <sup>29</sup> There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children. <sup>30</sup> And the second took her to wife, and he died childless. <sup>31</sup> And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died. <sup>32</sup> Last of all the woman died also. <sup>33</sup> Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife."

t. Teacher.

27. Acts 23. 6-8.  
28. DEUT. 25. 5.  
t. Διδάσκαλε.

b. γίνεται.

b. becometh.

34-36. ||MAT. 22. 29, 30. MARK 12. 24, 25.

<sup>34</sup> And Jesus answering said unto them, "The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage: <sup>35</sup> but they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: <sup>36</sup> neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

so. sons.  
a. age.

so. αἰῶνος.  
f. ἐκ.  
fo. γάρ.

f. from-among.  
fo. for.

37. ||MAT. 22. 31, 32. MARK 12. 26, 27. Ex. 3. 6.

<sup>37</sup> "Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the LORD the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. <sup>38</sup> For He is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto Him."

i. indicated.  
j. Heb. Jehovah.

i. ἐμνήσεν.

<sup>19</sup> Chief priests, scribes, κδεφγθρστυαα.—Transposed αβρλμυη.—Scribes and Pharisees, c. <sup>23</sup> Why tempt ye Me? αδεγθκμψυυττααη.—Omit κβλ. <sup>24</sup> Penny, αβδεγθκμψυυττααη.—Add and they showed it; and He said, κβλ. <sup>25</sup> He die, αε γθκμψυυττααη.—He be, κββλφ.—κ<sup>1</sup> omits from and he die, to and raise up. <sup>30</sup> Took her to wife, and he died childless, αεγθκμψυυττααη.—Omit κβδλ. <sup>31</sup> Seven also: and they left, κμψ<sup>2</sup>ηη.—Seven also left, καβδεηλφ(?)συυτταα. <sup>32</sup> Last, κ<sup>1</sup>βδεης αα.—And last, κ<sup>1</sup>αεγκλμψυυηη. Last of all, αεγθκμψυυττααη.—At last, κβδλ. <sup>33</sup> Therefore, κ<sup>1</sup>αδεγθκμψυυττααη.—Therefore, omit κ<sup>1</sup>.—The woman therefore, βλ. Is she?—Shall she be? κδγλ.—Does she become? αβεηκμψυυττααη. <sup>34</sup> Answering, αεγθκμψυυττααη.—Omit κβδλ.

A. D. 33 (37).  
39. || MAT. 22.  
23-40, 46.  
MK. 12.28-34.  
41-44. || MAT. 22.  
41-45. MARK  
12. 35-37.  
42. Pa. 110. 1.  
o. ἐκ.  
s. ἂν θῶ.

45-47. || MAT. 23.  
1-7, 14. MK.  
12. 38-40.  
of. ἀπό.  
f. φιλοῦντων.  
fi. πρωτοκλι-  
σίας.  
p. προφάσει.  
m.j. περισσό-  
τερον κρίμα.

1-4. || MARK 12.  
41-44.  
p. πενυχθῶν.\*  
3. 2 Cor. 8. 12.  
n. πτωχή.  
o. ἐκ.  
s. περισσεύον-  
τος.  
d. ὑστερήμα-  
τος.

5-7. || MAT. 24.  
1-3. MARK  
13. 1-4. See  
Mic. 3. 12.  
c. περί.  
o. ἱεροῦ.  
co. ἀναθήμασι.  
s. λίθῳ.  
t. Διδάσκαλε.

a. μέλλῃ.  
8-11. || MAT. 24.  
4-8. MARK  
13. 5-8.  
i. ἐπί.  
im. εὐθέως.

12, 13. || MAT. 24.  
9. MARK 13.  
9, 10.

14, 15. || MARK  
13. 11.

<sup>39</sup> THEN certain of the scribes <sup>40</sup>answering said, "Master, Thou hast well said."

<sup>40</sup> And after that they durst not <sup>41</sup>ask Him any question at all.

<sup>41</sup> And He said unto them, "How say they that Christ is David's son? <sup>42</sup> And David himself saith in the book of Psalms,

<sup>43</sup>'THE LORD SAID UNTO-MY LORD,  
<sup>44</sup>'SIT THOU ON MY RIGHT-HAND,

<sup>45</sup>TILL I MAKE THINE ENEMIES THY FOOTSTOOL.'  
<sup>46</sup> David therefore calleth Him Lord, how is He then his son?"

<sup>47</sup> THEN in the audience of all the people He said unto His disciples, <sup>48</sup>"Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts; <sup>49</sup> which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation."

**21** AND He looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. <sup>2</sup> And He saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

<sup>3</sup> And He said, "Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all: <sup>4</sup> for all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had."

<sup>5</sup> AND as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, He said, <sup>6</sup> "As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down."

<sup>7</sup> And they asked Him, saying, "Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign will there be when these things shall come to pass?"

<sup>8</sup> And He said, "Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in My name, saying, 'I am Christ;' and the time draweth near; go ye not therefore after them. <sup>9</sup> But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end is not by and by." <sup>10</sup> Then said He unto them, "Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: <sup>11</sup> and great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

<sup>12</sup> "But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for My name's sake. <sup>13</sup> And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

<sup>14</sup> "Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer: <sup>15</sup> for I will give you a mouth and

r. Heb. Jeho-  
vah.  
o. on, Gr. ek.  
s. or set.  
t. the footstool  
of Thy feet.

of. of, Gr. apo.  
f. fondly-love.  
fi. first couches  
or reclining-  
places.  
p. pretence.  
m.j. more-abun-  
dant judg-  
ment.

p. poor.\*  
n. needy.  
o. out-of.  
s. or superfluity.  
d. deficiency or  
extremity.

c. concerning.  
o. outer or en-  
tire temple.  
co. consecrated.  
offerings.  
s. stone.

t. Teacher.  
a. are about to.

i. in, Gr. epi.  
-d. hath drawn  
-near.

im. imme-  
diately.

<sup>40</sup> And, ADEGHKMPQRSUVTAAPH.—For, MBL. <sup>42</sup> And, ADEGHKMPQRSUVTAAPH.—For, MBL.—o combines both readings, for David also. CHAP. XXI. <sup>3</sup> Also, ADEGHPS UVAA.—Omit MBKLMQXPH. <sup>4</sup> Of God, ADEGHKMQSUVTAAH.—Omit MBLX. <sup>6</sup> Left, AEGHKMSUVTAAPH.—Add here, MBLX.—In the wall here, D. <sup>8</sup> Therefore, AEGHKM SUVTAAH.—Omit MBDLX. <sup>11</sup> In divers places, and, ADEGHKMSUVXTAAH.—And in divers places, MBL. Famines, pestilences, MADEGHKMSUVTAAPH.—Transposed, B.—Pestilences, omit X. <sup>15</sup> And, M<sup>4</sup>AEGHKLMRSUVXTAAH.—Omit M<sup>2</sup>BD.

\* Poor, πενυχθῶν, v. 2. One who supported herself by labour. From πένομαι, to work for one's daily bread.

A.D. 33 (37).

wisdom, which all your \*adversaries shall not be\_able to\_ \*gainsay nor \*resist.

16-19. || MAT. 24. 9-14. MARK 13. 12, 13.

d. παραδοθή-σεσθε.

o. εκ. b. υπό. n. ου μη.

16 " And ye\_shall\_be\_ \*betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some °of you shall they\_cause\_ to\_be\_put\_to\_death.

17 " And ye\_shall\_be\_ \*hated °of all men for My °name's sake.

18 " But there\_°shall °not a hair of your °head perish.

19 " In your °patience °possess\_ ye your °souls.

20. Dan. 9. 26, 27.

u. εις.

f. χώρας.

22. Deut. 28. 45-68. a. οαί.

24. Dan. 12. 7. Rom. 11. 25.

20 " And when ye\_°shall\_ see °Jerusalem compassed °with armies, then °know that the desolation thereof °is\_nigh. 21 Then °let them\_which\_ are in °Judæa flee °to the mountains; and °let them\_which\_ are in the midst of\_it depart\_out; and °let not them\_ that are in the °countries enter thereinto. 22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all\_things which °are\_written °may\_be °fulfilled. 23 But °woe unto\_them\_ that are with child, and to °them\_ that give\_suck, in those °days! for there\_°shall\_ be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this °people. 24 And they\_ °shall\_fall by\_the\_ edge of\_the\_ sword, and °shall\_ be led\_away\_ captive into all °nations: and °Jerusalem °shall\_ be °trodden\_down °of the Gentiles, until the times of\_the\_ Gentiles °be\_fulfilled.

25-27. || MAT. 24. 29-31. MARK 13. 24-27. See Rev. 6. 12-17.

f. από.

h. οίκουμένη.

27. Rev. 1. 7.

25 " AND there\_°shall\_ be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of\_nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; 26 men's hearts\_failing\_ them °for fear, and for\_looking\_after °those\_things\_ which are coming\_on the °earth: for the powers of\_°heaven °shall\_ be shaken.

27 " And then °shall\_ they\_ see the Son of\_°man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 " And °when these\_things begin to\_°come\_ to\_°pass, then\_ °look\_up, and °lift\_up your °heads; for your °redemption draweth\_nigh."

29. || MAT. 24. 32, 33. MARK 13. 28, 29.

29 AND He\_spake to\_them a parable; " °Behold the fig\_tree, and all the trees; 30 when they now °shoot\_forth, °ye\_ see and °know °of your\_°own\_selves that °summer is now\_nigh\_at\_hand.

31 So likewise °ye, when ye\_°see these\_things °come\_to\_pass, °know °ye\_ that the kingdom of\_°God is\_nigh\_at\_hand.

32. || MAT. 24. 34, 35. MARK 13. 30-31.

32. See Deut. 32. 5, 20.

a. αμήν. n. ου μη.

32 " °Verily I\_say unto\_you, This °generation °shall °not pass\_away, till °all °be\_fulfilled. 33 °Heaven and °earth °shall\_ pass\_away: but My °words °shall °not pass\_away.

34. || 1 Thes. 5. 1-11.

o. βιωτικαίς.

35. Ec. 9. 12. s. καθημένους.

b. ἀγρυπνεῖτε.

i. ἐν παντί καιρό.

a. μέλλοντα.

34 " AND °take\_ heed to\_yourselves, lest\_at\_any\_time your °hearts °be\_ overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares °of\_this\_life, and so that °day °come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall\_it\_come on all °them\_ that °dwell on the face of\_the whole earth.

36 " °b) Watch\_ ye therefore, and °pray °always, that ye\_°may\_ be\_°accounted\_ worthy to\_°escape all these\_things that °shall °come\_to\_pass, and to\_°stand before the Son of\_°man."

d. delivered-up. o. of, Gr. ek.

b. by. n. not, double negative.

u. unto.

f. fields.

a. alas-for.

f. from. h. habitable-earth. °h. the heavens.

°c. coming-to-pass.

a. Amen. °s. or shall not have-passed-away, etc. n. not, double negative.

o. of this life, Gr. biōtikos. s. or are-settled.

b. or Be-wake-ful. i. in every season. a. are-about to.

15 Gainsay, resist, ΑΕΓΗΚΜΡΣΥΥΙΤΑΔΗ. — Transposed \*BL. — Or gainsay, omit d. 16 Possess ye, \*ΜΕΓΗΚΛΜΡΣΥΥΙΤΑΔΗ. — Ye shall gain, AB. 23 But, \*ΜΑΚΡΗΚΜΡΣΥΥΙΤΑΔΗ. — Omit BDL. 25 With perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring, ΔΕΓΗΚΣΥΥΙΤΑΔΗ. — In perplexity at the noise of the sea and waves, \*ΜΑΒΚΛΜΡΧ. 26 Heaven. — The heavens, \*ΜΑΒΚΕΓΗΚΛΜΡΣΥΥΙΤΑΔΗ. — Which are in heaven, D. 24 Unawares. (35) For as a snare shall it come, ΑΚΕΦΓΗΚΜΡΣΥΥΙΤΑΔΗ. — Unawares as a snare. (36) For it shall come, \*ΜΒΔΛ. 36 Watch ye therefore, ΑΚΕΦΓΗΚΛΜΡΣΥΥΙΤΑΔΗ. — But watch ye, \*ΜΒΔ. Ye may be accounted worthy, ΑΚΕΦΓΗΚΜΡΣΥΥΙΤΑΔΗ. — Ye may be able, \*ΜΒΛΧ.

A.D. 33 (37).  
37. ch. 22. 39.  
John 8. 1, 2.  
o. ἱερῶ.  
w. ἠρῶλετο.

<sup>37</sup> AND in the <sup>o</sup>day time He <sup>-</sup>was teaching in the <sup>o</sup>temple; and at <sup>=</sup>night <sup>4</sup>He went out, and <sup>w</sup>-abode in the mount <sup>-</sup>that is called the mount of Olives. <sup>38</sup> And all the people <sup>-</sup>came early in the morning to Him in the <sup>o</sup>temple, for to <sup>-</sup>hear Him.

o. outer-temple.  
w. was lodging.  
-c. were coming.

1, 2. || MAT. 26.  
1-5. MARK  
14. 1, 2.  
m. ἀνέλωσιν.

**22** NOW the feast of <sup>o</sup>unleavened bread <sup>-</sup>drew nigh, <sup>x</sup>which is called the **passover**. <sup>2</sup> And the chief priests and <sup>s</sup>cribes <sup>-</sup>sought <sup>-</sup>how they <sup>-</sup>might <sup>-</sup>kill Him; for they <sup>-</sup>feared the people.

-s. were seeking.  
m. make away with.

3-6. || MAT. 26.  
14-16. MARK  
14. 10, 11.  
o. ἐκ.  
d. παραδῶ.  
5. Zech. 11. 12.  
s. ἀργυρίον.

<sup>3</sup> THEN entered <sup>x</sup>Satan into Judas <sup>-</sup>surnamed Iscariot, being <sup>o</sup>of the number of the twelve. <sup>4</sup> And he <sup>-</sup>went his way, and <sup>-</sup>communed with the chief priests and <sup>s</sup>captains, <sup>-</sup>how he <sup>-</sup>might <sup>-</sup>betray Him <sup>unto</sup> them. <sup>5</sup> And they were glad, and <sup>-</sup>covenanted to <sup>-</sup>give him <sup>-</sup>money. <sup>6</sup> And he <sup>-</sup>promised, and <sup>-</sup>sought opportunity <sup>o</sup>to <sup>-</sup>betray Him <sup>unto</sup> them in the absence of the multitude.

o. of, Gr. ek.  
d. deliver Him up.  
s. silver.  
-s. was seeking.

7-13. || MAT. 26.  
17-19. MARK  
14. 12-16.

<sup>7</sup> THEN came the day of <sup>o</sup>unleavened bread, when the <sup>-</sup>passover <sup>-</sup>must <sup>-</sup>be killed. <sup>8</sup> And He <sup>-</sup>sent Peter and John, <sup>-</sup>saying, <sup>-</sup>Go and <sup>-</sup>prepare us the passover, that we <sup>-</sup>may eat. <sup>9</sup> And they said <sup>unto</sup> Him, <sup>-</sup>Where wilt Thou that we <sup>-</sup>prepare? <sup>10</sup> And He said <sup>unto</sup> them, <sup>-</sup>Behold, <sup>-</sup>when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; <sup>-</sup>follow him into the house where he entereth in. <sup>11</sup> And ye <sup>-</sup>shall say <sup>unto</sup> the <sup>m</sup>goodman of the house, <sup>-</sup>The <sup>t</sup>Master saith <sup>unto</sup> thee, Where is the <sup>s</sup>guestchamber, where I <sup>-</sup>shall eat the passover with My <sup>o</sup>disciples? <sup>12</sup> And he <sup>-</sup>shall shew you a large upper room <sup>-</sup>furnished: there <sup>-</sup>make ready. <sup>13</sup> And they <sup>-</sup>went, and found <sup>-</sup>as He <sup>-</sup>had said <sup>unto</sup> them: and they <sup>-</sup>made ready the passover.

m. master.  
t. Teacher.  
-s. may eat.  
g. guestchamber, Gr. kataluma, from kataluo, to unloose.  
a. according as.

14. || MAT. 26. 20.  
MARK 14. 17.  
r. ἀπέσσε.

<sup>14</sup> AND when the hour was come, He <sup>-</sup>sat down, and the twelve apostles with Him.

The 14th or Passover day begins here.  
r. reclined.

15-18. || MAT. 26.  
20. MARK 14.  
25.  
n. οὐ μή.

<sup>15</sup> And He <sup>-</sup>said unto them, With desire I <sup>-</sup>have desired to <sup>-</sup>eat this <sup>-</sup>passover with you before I <sup>o</sup>suffer: <sup>16</sup> for I <sup>-</sup>say <sup>unto</sup> you, I <sup>-</sup>will <sup>-</sup>not any more <sup>-</sup>eat thereof, until it <sup>-</sup>be fulfilled in the kingdom of <sup>o</sup>God. <sup>17</sup> And He <sup>-</sup>took the cup, and <sup>-</sup>gave thanks, and said, <sup>-</sup>Take this, and <sup>-</sup>divide it among yourselves: <sup>18</sup> for I <sup>-</sup>say <sup>unto</sup> you, I <sup>-</sup>will <sup>-</sup>not <sup>-</sup>drink <sup>o</sup>of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of <sup>o</sup>God <sup>-</sup>shall come.

n. not, double negative.  
f. from.  
-s or shall have come.

19, 20. || MAT. 26.  
26-28. MARK  
14. 22-24.  
See 1 Cor. 11.  
23-26.  
i. εἰς.  
c. διαθήκη.

<sup>19</sup> \* AND He <sup>-</sup>took bread, and <sup>-</sup>gave thanks, and brake it, and gave <sup>unto</sup> them, saying, <sup>-</sup>This is My <sup>-</sup>body <sup>x</sup>which is given for you: this <sup>-</sup>do <sup>-</sup>in remembrance of <sup>-</sup>Me. <sup>20</sup> Likewise also the cup after <sup>-</sup>supper, saying, <sup>-</sup>This <sup>-</sup>cup is the new <sup>-</sup>testament in My <sup>-</sup>blood, <sup>x</sup>which is shed for you.

i. in, Gr. eis.  
c. covenant.

21-23. || MAT. 26.  
21-25. MARK  
14. 18-21.  
JOHN 13. 18-30. See Ps.  
41. 9.  
t. δία.  
o. ἐκ.  
a. μέλλον.

<sup>21</sup> BUT, behold, the hand of <sup>o</sup>him that <sup>-</sup>betrayeth Me is with Me on the table. <sup>22</sup> And truly the Son of <sup>o</sup>man goeth, as it <sup>-</sup>was determined: but woe <sup>unto</sup> that <sup>-</sup>man <sup>-</sup>by whom He is <sup>-</sup>betrayed! <sup>23</sup> And they began to <sup>-</sup>enquire among themselves, <sup>-</sup>which <sup>o</sup>of them it <sup>-</sup>was <sup>x</sup>that <sup>-</sup>should <sup>-</sup>do this thing.

d. delivereth Me up.  
t. through.  
d. delivered up.  
o. of, Gr. ek.  
a. was about to.

<sup>3</sup> Surnamed, ACEFGHKMPRSUVΓΔΑΗ.—Called, NBDLX. <sup>14</sup> Twelve, \*<sup>4b</sup>ACEFGHKMPRSUVΓΔΑΗ.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>BD.—\*<sup>4a</sup>LX read simply, the twelve. <sup>16</sup> Any more, <sup>o</sup>DEGKMPRSUVΓΔΑΗ.—Omit NABC<sup>1</sup>HL. Thereof, AC<sup>2</sup>(D)EGHKMPRSUVΓΔΑΗ.—It, NBC<sup>1</sup>L. <sup>17</sup> The cup, ADKMUII.—A cup, N<sup>2</sup>BCEGLSVTAA. <sup>18</sup> Drink, ACEFHSUVΓΔA.—Add from henceforth, NBDGKLMII. <sup>22</sup> And, AEFGHKMSUVΓΔΑΗ.—For, NBD(Gr.)LT.

\* V. 19, 20. These two verses are in parenthesis. They are here inserted in their moral order; but in Matthew and Mark more in their historical order.

A. D. 33 (37).  
 24-27. || MAT. 20.  
 25-28. MARK  
 10. 42-45.  
 g. μειζων.  
 n. εθνων.  
 c. γενεσθω.  
 l. ηγουμενος.  
 m. διακωνων.  
 27. Mat. 20. 28.  
 Phil. 2. 5-8.  
 See John 13.  
 8-17.  
 r. ανακειμενος.  
 mi. διακωνων.  
 28. || MAT. 19.  
 28.  
 a. b. δε.  
 a. καθως.  
 31. See MAT. 26.  
 30-32. MARK  
 14. 26-28.  
 d. εξηρησατο.  
 y. θυμω.  
 32. John 21. 15-17.  
 f. περι.  
 c. επιστρεψας.  
 33, 34. || MAT. 26.  
 33-35. MARK  
 14. 29-31.  
 JOHN 13. 36-38.  
 n. ου μη.  
 35. ch. 9. 3.  
 w. πηραν.  
 37. Isa. 53. 12.  
 MARK 15. 28.  
 l. ανθρωπων.  
 a. καλ.  
 39, 40. || MAT. 26.  
 36-38. MARK  
 14. 32-34.  
 Jno. 18. 1, 2.  
 39. ch. 21. 37.  
 40. MAT. 6. 13.  
 41-44. || MAT. 26.  
 39-44. MARK  
 14. 35-39.  
 John 6. 38.  
 44. Heb. 5. 7, 8.  
 b. γενόμενος.  
 be. έγινερο.  
 u. επί.  
 45, 46. || MAT. 26.  
 45, 46. MARK  
 14. 40-42.  
 f. από.

24 AND there\_was also a strife among them, \*which of\_them should 'be accounted the ^greatest.  
 25 And He said unto\_them, "The kings of\_the ^Gentiles exercise\_lordship\_over them; and ^they\_that exercise\_authority\_upon them are\_called benefactors.  
 26 "But ye shall not be so: but he\_that\_is ^greatest among you, 'let\_him\_be^c as the younger; and ^he\_that is 'chief, as ^he\_that doth\_m^serve.  
 27 "For whether is greater, ^he\_that 'sitteth at meat, or ^he\_that 'serveth? is not ^he\_that 'sitteth at meat? but I am among you as ^he\_that 'serveth.  
 28 "a^b We are they\_which ^have\_continued with Me in My ^temptations. 29 And I appoint unto\_you a kingdom, ^as My ^Father hath appointed unto\_Me; 30 that ye\_'may\_eat and 'drink at My ^table in My ^kingdom, and 'sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of\_Israel."  
 31 AND the Lord said, "Simon, Simon, behold, ^Satan hath ^desired to have ^you, that he\_'may\_sift\_you as ^wheat: 32 but I have prayed ^for thee, that thy ^faith fail not: and ^when thou art.^c converted, 'strengthen thy ^brethren."  
 33 And he\_said unto\_Him, "Lord, I am ready to\_'go with Thee, both into prison, and to death."  
 34 And He said, "I tell thee, Peter, the cock 'shall ^not crow this\_day, before that thou 'shalt thrice deny that\_thou\_'knowest Me."  
 35 AND He\_said unto\_them, "When I sent you without purse, and ^scrip, and shoes, lacked\_ye any\_thing?" And they said, "Nothing." 36 Then said\_He unto\_them, "But now, ^he\_that hath a purse, 'let\_him\_take\_it, and likewise his ^scrip: and ^he\_that hath no sword, 'let\_him\_sell his ^garment, and 'buy one. 37 For I say unto\_you, that this that ^is\_written must yet 'be accomplished in Me, ^AND HE\_WAS\_RECKONED AMONG the ^TRANS- GRESSORS: ^for ^the\_things concerning Me have an end."  
 38 And they said, "Lord, behold, here are two swords." And He said unto\_them, "It is enough."  
 39 AND He\_'^came\_out, and went, as He\_was\_wont, to the mount of\_^Olives; and His ^disciples also followed Him.  
 40 And ^when\_He\_was at the place, He\_said unto\_them, "Pray, that\_ye\_'enter not into temptation."  
 41 And He was\_withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and ^kneeled down, and ^prayed, 42 saying, "Father, If Thou\_'be\_willing, ^remove this ^cup from Me: nevertheless, not My ^will, but ^Thine, ^be\_done."  
 43 And there\_appeared an angel unto\_Him from heaven, strengthening Him.  
 44 And ^being in an agony He\_'^prayed more\_earnestly: and His ^sweat ^be\_was as\_it\_were great\_drops of\_blood falling\_down ^to the ground.  
 45 And ^when\_He\_rose\_up from ^prayer, and ^was\_come to His ^disciples, He\_found them sleeping ^for ^sorrow, 46 and said

g. greater.  
 n. nations.  
 a. become.  
 l. leader.  
 m. minister.  
 r. reclineth at table.  
 mi. ministereth.  
 ab. But.  
 a. according-as.  
 d. demanded.  
 y. you all.  
 f. for, Gr. peri.  
 c. converted or turned found.  
 n. by no means.  
 w. wallet or provision-bag.  
 l. lawless ones.  
 a. also.  
 b. becoming.  
 p. was praying.  
 be. became.  
 u. upon.  
 f. for or from.

31 And the Lord said, ADEFGEHKMQSUVTAAH.—Omit BLT. 36 Then, AEFGEHKMQS UVTFAAH.—And, WBDLT. 37 Yet, EFGKMSUVTAAH.—Omit WABDHLQTX. For, WABEFGHKMQRSUVTAAH.—Omit D. The things . . . have, AEFGEHKMSUVKTA AH.—The matter . . . hath, WBDLQT.

A.D. 33 (37).

unto them, "Why sleep ye? <sup>a</sup>rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation."

47, 48. || MAT. 26. 47-50. MARK 14. 43-46. JNO. 18. 3-9. d. παραδίδως.

<sup>47</sup> AND <sup>a</sup>while He yet spake, behold a multitude, and <sup>a</sup>he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, <sup>a</sup>went before them, and drew near unto <sup>a</sup>Jesus to <sup>a</sup>kiss Him. <sup>48</sup> But <sup>a</sup>Jesus said unto him, "Judas, <sup>a</sup>betrayest thou the Son of <sup>a</sup>man with a kiss?"

d. deliverest thou up.

49-51. || MAT. 26. 51-54. MARK 14. 47. JOHN 18. 10, 11. a. τις. bo. δούλον.

<sup>49</sup> When they which were about Him <sup>a</sup>saw what <sup>a</sup>would follow, they said unto Him, "Lord, <sup>a</sup>shall we smite with the sword?" <sup>50</sup> And <sup>a</sup> one of them smote the <sup>b</sup>servant of the high priest, and cut off his <sup>a</sup>right ear. <sup>51</sup> And <sup>a</sup>Jesus <sup>a</sup>answered and said, "Suffer ye thus far." And He <sup>a</sup>touch<sup>a</sup>ed his <sup>a</sup>ear, and healed him.

a. a certain. bo. bondservant.

52, 53. || MAT. 26. 55, 56. MARK 14. 48-50. o. ιεροῦ. r. ληστήν. a. ἐξουσία.

<sup>52</sup> THEN <sup>a</sup>Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the <sup>a</sup>temple, and the elders, which <sup>a</sup>were come to Him, "<sup>a</sup>Be ye come out, as against a <sup>a</sup>thief, with swords and staves? <sup>53</sup> <sup>a</sup>When I was daily with you in the <sup>a</sup>temple, ye stretched forth no <sup>a</sup>hands against Me: but this is your <sup>a</sup>hour, and the <sup>a</sup>power of <sup>a</sup>darkness."

o. outer or entire temple. r. robber.

a. authority.

54. || MAT. 26. 57. MARK 14. 53. JOHN 18. 12-14.

<sup>54</sup> THEN <sup>a</sup>took they Him, and led Him, and brought Him into the high priest's house.

55-57. || MAT. 26. 58, 59, 70. MARK 14. 54, 66-68. JOHN 18. 15-18. b. δέ. c. αὐλῆς. l. φῶς.

<sup>b</sup> AND <sup>a</sup>Peter <sup>a</sup>followed afar off. <sup>56</sup> And <sup>a</sup>when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and <sup>a</sup>were set down together, <sup>a</sup>Peter <sup>a</sup>sat down among them.

b. But. -f. was following. c. or court. -s. was sitting. l. light or fire light.

<sup>56</sup> But a certain maid <sup>a</sup>beheld him <sup>a</sup>as he sat by the fire, and <sup>a</sup>earnestly looked upon him, and said, "This man <sup>a</sup>was also with Him." <sup>57</sup> And he denied Him, saying, "Woman, I know Him not."

58-60. || MAT. 26. 71-74. MARK 14. 69-71. JN. 18. 25-27. am. ἕτερος. am. ἄλλος τις. a. καί.

<sup>58</sup> And after a little while another <sup>a</sup>man <sup>a</sup>saw him, and said, "Thou art also <sup>a</sup>of them." And <sup>a</sup>Peter said, "Man, I am not."

am. man. o. of, Gr. ek. am. man.

<sup>59</sup> And about the space of one hour after another <sup>a</sup>man <sup>a</sup>confidently affirmed, saying, "Of a truth this fellow also <sup>a</sup>was with Him: for <sup>a</sup>he is a Galilaean."

a. also.

<sup>60</sup> And <sup>a</sup>Peter said, "Man, I know not what thou sayest." And immediately, <sup>a</sup>while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61, 62. || MAT. 26. 75. MARK 14. 72.

<sup>61</sup> And the Lord <sup>a</sup>turned, and looked upon <sup>a</sup>Peter. And <sup>a</sup>Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how He <sup>a</sup>had said unto him, "Before the cock <sup>a</sup>crow, thou <sup>a</sup>shalt deny Me thrice." <sup>62</sup> And <sup>a</sup>Peter <sup>a</sup>went out, and wept bitterly.

63-65. || MAT. 26. 67, 68. MARK 14. 65. be. δέροντες.

<sup>63</sup> AND the men <sup>a</sup>that held <sup>a</sup>Jesus <sup>a</sup>mocked Him, and <sup>a</sup>smote Him. <sup>64</sup> And <sup>a</sup>when they had blindfolded Him, they <sup>a</sup>struck Him on the face, and <sup>a</sup>asked Him, saying, "<sup>a</sup>Prophecy, who is it that <sup>a</sup>smote Thee?"

-m. were mocking, etc. be. beating.

<sup>65</sup> And many other things blasphemously spake they against Him.

66-71. || MAT. 26. 59-66. MARK 14. 55-64. JOHN 18. 19-24. b. ἐγένετο.

<sup>66</sup> AND as soon as it <sup>b</sup>was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led Him into

b. became.

<sup>47</sup> And while, ΔΕΗΣΥΓΑ.—Omit and, ΜΑΒΚΛΜΤΥΧΑΗ. <sup>48</sup> Unto Him, ΑΕΓΗΚΜΒΣΥΓΑΛΗ.—Omit ΜΒΛΤΧ.—To the Lord, Δ. <sup>49</sup> Denied Him, ΔΔ<sup>β</sup>ΕΓΗΥΥΑΑ.—Omit Him, ΜΒΔ<sup>β</sup>(Gr.)ΚΛΜΤΧΗ. <sup>50</sup> Crow, ΑΔΕΓΗΣΥΥΓΑΑ.—Add to day, ΜΒΚΛΜΤΧΗ. <sup>51</sup> Peter went out, ΑΕΓΗΣΥΥΓΑΑ.—He went out, ΜΒΔΚΛΜΤΧΗ. <sup>52</sup> Jesus, ΑΕΓΗΚΣΥΥΓΑΑ.—Him, ΜΒΔΚΛΜΤΧΗ. <sup>53</sup> Struck Him on the face and, ΑΕΓΗΣΥΥΓΑΑ.—Omit ΜΒΚΛΜΤΧΗ.—Covered His face, and struck Him, Δ. <sup>54</sup> Asked Him, ΜΑΕΓΗΣΥΥΓΑΑ.—Omit Him, Β(Δ)ΚΛΜΤΧΗ. <sup>55</sup> Led Him, ΑΕΓΗΚΛΜΒΣΥΥΓΑΑΗ.—Add away, ΜΒΔΚΤ.



A. D. 33 (37).  
o. εαυτων.  
s. συνεδριον.  
n. ου μη.  
h. απο του νυν.

f. απο.

their council, saying, <sup>67</sup> "Art Thou the Christ? tell us." And He said unto them, "If I tell you, ye will not believe: <sup>68</sup> and if I also ask you, ye will not answer Me, nor let Me go. <sup>69</sup> Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right-hand of the power of God." <sup>70</sup> Then said they all, "Art Thou then the Son of God?" And He said unto them, "Ye say that I am." <sup>71</sup> And they said, "What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of His own mouth."

o. their-own.  
s. sanbedrim.  
n. by no-means.  
h. Henceforth.  
s. be-sitting.

f. from.

1. || MAT. 27, 1.  
2. MARK 15.  
1. JOHN 18.  
28-32.

2-5. || MAT. 27.  
11-14. MARK  
15. 2-5. JOHN  
18. 33-38.

u. προς.  
m. οχλους.

ur. επισχνον.  
j. Ιουδαίας.

ab. δε.

f. επιγνωσ.  
7. ch. 3. 1, 2.  
s. ανερεμψεν.  
i. εν ταυταις  
ταις ημεραις.

8. ch. 9. 9.

c. περι.  
s. σημειον.

11. Isa. 53. 3.

12. Acts 4. 25-28.

13-17. || MAT. 27.  
15-19. MARK  
15. 6-10.  
JOHN 18. 38,  
39.

b. αυτω.

a. κατα.

18-23. || MAT.  
27. 20-23.  
MARK 15. 11-  
14. JOHN 18.  
40.

**23** AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led Him unto Pilate.

<sup>2</sup> And they began to accuse Him, saying, "We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying that He Himself is Christ a King."

<sup>3</sup> And Pilate asked Him, saying, "Art Thou the King of the Jews?" And He answered him and said, "Thou sayest it."

<sup>4</sup> Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, "I find no fault in this man."

<sup>5</sup> And they were the more fierce, saying, "He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place."

<sup>6</sup> When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

<sup>7</sup> And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent Him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

<sup>8</sup> AND when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see Him of a long season, because he had heard many things of Him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by Him. <sup>9</sup> Then he questioned with Him in many words; but He answered him nothing. <sup>10</sup> And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused Him.

<sup>11</sup> And Herod with his men of war set Him at nought, and mocked Him, and arrayed Him in a gorgeous robe, and sent Him again to Pilate. <sup>12</sup> And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

<sup>13</sup> AND Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, <sup>14</sup> said unto them, "Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined Him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse Him: <sup>15</sup> no, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto Him. <sup>16</sup> I will therefore chastise Him, and release Him." <sup>17</sup> (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

<sup>18</sup> And they cried out all at once, saying, "Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:" <sup>19</sup> (who for a certain

u. unto.  
m. multitudes.

ur. urgent.  
j. Judææ.

ab. But.

f. fully-knew.  
s. sent Him  
back.  
i. in those days.

c. concerning.  
-h. was-hoping.  
s. sign.

b. or by-Him.

a. at, Gr. kata.

<sup>67</sup> Art Thou, DL.—If Thou be, NABEGHKMSTUVXTAAH. <sup>68</sup> Also, AEGHKMSTUVXTAAH.—Omit NBDLT. Me, nor let Me go, ADEGHKMSUVXTAAH.—Omit NBLT. <sup>69</sup> Hereafter, EGHKMSUVXTAAH.—But hereafter, NABDLTX. <sup>70</sup> The nation, AEGSUVXTAA.—Our nation, NBDHKLMTTH. Saying, AEGHKMSUVXTAAH.—And saying, NB(D)LX. <sup>71</sup> Beginning, ADEGHKMSUVXTAAH.—And beginning, NBLT. <sup>2</sup> Of Galilee, ADEGHKMSUVXTAAH.—Omit NBLT. <sup>3</sup> Many things, AEGHSTUVXTAA.—Omit NBDKLMTH. <sup>4</sup> Pilate, Herod, ADEFGHKMSUVXTAAH.—Transposed NBLT. <sup>5</sup> I sent you to him, ADEFG(H)SUVXTAA.—He sent, H.—He sent him to us, NBKLMTH. <sup>6</sup> Retain the verse, NEFGHMSUVXTAA.—Omit ABKLTTH.—D inserts the words at the end of ver. 19.

A.D. 33 (37).  
i. στάσις.

sedition <sup>1</sup>made in the city, and for-murder, <sup>2</sup>was <sup>3</sup>cast into prison.) <sup>20</sup> Pilate therefore, willing to <sup>4</sup>release Jesus, spake again <sup>5</sup>to them. <sup>21</sup> But they <sup>6</sup>cried, saying, "<sup>7</sup>Crucify Him, <sup>8</sup>crucify Him." <sup>22</sup> And he said unto them *the third time*, "<sup>9</sup>Why, what evil <sup>10</sup>hath ~~He~~ done? I *have* found no cause of death in Him: I will therefore <sup>11</sup>chastise Him, and <sup>12</sup>let Him go." <sup>23</sup> And they <sup>13</sup>were instant with loud voices, requiring that He <sup>14</sup>might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief-priests <sup>15</sup>prevailed.

i. insurrection.  
u. unto.

24, 25. || MAT. 27. 24-26.  
MARK 15. 15.  
JOHN 19. 16.  
w. ἤθρούντο.

<sup>24</sup> And <sup>16</sup> Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required. <sup>25</sup> And he released unto them him that for <sup>17</sup> sedition and murder <sup>18</sup> was cast into prison, whom they <sup>19</sup> had desired; but he delivered <sup>20</sup> Jesus to their <sup>21</sup> will.

w. were-requir-  
ing.

26. || MAT. 27. 32.  
MARK 15. 21. See  
John 19. 17.  
f. ἀπό.

<sup>26</sup> AND as they led Him away, they <sup>27</sup> laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, <sup>28</sup> coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, <sup>29</sup> that he might bear it after <sup>30</sup> Jesus.

f. from.

30. Isa. 2. 19.  
Hos. 10. 8.  
Rev. 6. 16.

<sup>27</sup> And there <sup>31</sup> followed Him a great company of <sup>32</sup> people, and of women, which also <sup>33</sup> bewailed and <sup>34</sup> lamented Him. <sup>28</sup> But <sup>35</sup> Jesus <sup>36</sup> turning unto them said, "<sup>37</sup> Daughters of Jerusalem, <sup>38</sup> weep not for Me, but <sup>39</sup> weep for yourselves, and for your <sup>40</sup> children. <sup>29</sup> For, behold, *the days are coming*, in *the* which they shall say, "<sup>41</sup> Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck." <sup>30</sup> Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, "<sup>42</sup> Fall on us;" and to the hills, "<sup>43</sup> Cover us." <sup>31</sup> For if they do these things in a <sup>44</sup> green tree, what shall be done in the dry?"

f. were-follow-  
ing, etc.

t. ἀναυρεθῆναι.

<sup>32</sup> AND there were also two <sup>33</sup> other, malefactors, <sup>34</sup> led with Him <sup>35</sup> to be put to death.

o. others.  
-l. being led.  
t. to be lifted-  
up.

33, 34. || MAT. 27. 33-38.  
MARK 15. 22-28.  
JOHN 19. 17-24. See Ps. 22. 16-18.

<sup>33</sup> AND when they were come to the place, <sup>34</sup> which is called <sup>35</sup> Calvary, there they crucified Him, and the malefactors, one <sup>36</sup> on the <sup>37</sup> right hand, and <sup>38</sup> the other on the <sup>39</sup> left.

c. Calvary, Gr. Kranion, i.e. A skull.

α. μέν.  
o. ὄν.  
p. διαμεριζόμενοι  
(middle).

<sup>34</sup> Then said <sup>40</sup> Jesus, "<sup>41</sup> Father, <sup>42</sup> forgive them; for they <sup>43</sup> know not what they do." And they <sup>44</sup> parted His <sup>45</sup> raiment, and cast <sup>46</sup> lots.

α. indeed.  
o. one.  
p. parted among  
themselves.  
g. garments.

g. ἰμάτια.

<sup>35</sup> AND the people <sup>36</sup> stood beholding. And the rulers also with them <sup>37</sup> derided Him, saying, "<sup>38</sup> He saved others; <sup>39</sup> let Him save Himself, if ~~He~~ be <sup>40</sup> Christ, the chosen of <sup>41</sup> God." <sup>36</sup> And the soldiers also <sup>42</sup> mocked Him, coming to Him, and offering Him vinegar, <sup>37</sup> and saying, "<sup>43</sup> If ~~Thou~~ be the king of the Jews, <sup>44</sup> save Thyself."

-d. were derid-  
ing.

35-37. || MAT. 27. 39-43.  
MARK 15. 29-32. See Ps. 22. 6-8.

<sup>38</sup> And a superscription also <sup>39</sup> was <sup>40</sup> written over Him in letters of <sup>41</sup> Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, "<sup>42</sup> This is the King of the Jews."

-m. were-mock-  
ing.

39-43. || MAT. 27. 44. MARK 15. 32.

<sup>39</sup> AND one of the malefactors which <sup>40</sup> were hanged

<sup>20</sup> Pilate therefore, ΕΡΓΗΜΣΥΥΤΑΔΑΗ.—But Pilate, ΜΑΒΔΛΤ. <sup>28</sup> The voices of them and of the chief priests, ΑΔΕΡΓΗΚΜΠΣΥΥΤΑΔΑΗ.—Their voices, ΜΒΛ. <sup>29</sup> Unto them, ΚΜΠ.—Omit ΜΑΒΔΕΡΓΗΛΠΣΥΥΤΑΔΑ. <sup>27</sup> Also, ΣΕΡΓΗΚΜΠΣΥΥΤΑΔΑΗ.—Omit ΜΑΒ ΔΔΛΧ. <sup>30</sup> Gave suck, ΑΕΡΓΗΚΜΠΣΥΥΤΑΔΑΗ.—Nourished, ΜΒΔΛ. <sup>31</sup> A green tree, ΒC.—The green tree, ΜΑΔΕΡΓΗΚΛΜΠΣΥΥΤΑΔΑΗ. <sup>34</sup> Lots, ΑΧ.—A lot, ΜΒCΔΕΡΓ ΗΚΛΜΠΣΥΥΤΑΔΑΗ. <sup>35</sup> Also, ΑΒCΕΡΓΗΚΛΜΠΣΥΥΤΑΔΑΗ.—Omit ΚΔ. With them, ΑΕΡΓΗΚΜΣΥΥΤΑΔΑΗ.—Omit ΜΒCΔΛΧ. Christ, the chosen of God, ΑCΕΡΓΗΚΜΠΣΥ ΥΤΑΔΑΗ.—The Christ of God, the chosen one (or the chosen Christ of God), ΜΒΛ. <sup>36</sup> And offering, Σ(Δ)ΕΡΓΗΚΜΠΣΥΥΤΑΔΑΗ.—Omit and, ΜΑΒΔΛ. <sup>38</sup> Written, (Α)C(Δ)Ε ΓΗΚΜ(Q)ΣΥΥΤΑΔΑΗ.—Omit ΜΒΛ. In letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, ΜΑ CΔΕΡΓΗΚΜΠΣΥΥΤΑΔΑΗ.—Omit ΚΔΒΔΛ.

A.D. 33 (37).  
 b. ἐβλασφή-  
 μει.  
 n. Οὐδέ.  
 j. κρίματι.  
 no. οὐδέν.  
 o. ἄστονον.  
 42. Ps. 106. 4-8.  
 i. ἐν.  
 43. 2 Cor. 12. 4.  
 Rev. 2. 7.  
 a. Ἀμήν.  
 44, 45. || MAT. 27.  
 45-49. MARK  
 15. 33-36.  
 c. ἐγένετο.  
 l. ἦν.  
 45. || MAT. 27. 51.  
 MARK 15. 38.  
 i. ναοῦ.  
 46. || MAT. 27.  
 50-53. MARK  
 15. 37, 38.  
 Jn. 19. 28-30.  
 46. Ps. 31. 5.  
 e. ἐξένευσεν.  
 47, 48. || MAT.  
 27. 54. MARK  
 15. 39.  
 m. ὄχλοι.  
 o. ἐαντῶν.  
 49. || MAT. 27.  
 55, 56. MARK  
 15. 40, 41.  
 50-52. || MAT.  
 27. 57, 58.  
 MARK 15. 42-  
 45. JOHN 19.  
 38.  
 c. βουλευτής.  
 f. ἀπό.  
 53, 54. || MAT. 27.  
 59, 60. MARK  
 15. 46. JOHN  
 19. 38-42.  
 m. μνήματι.  
 o. οὐδεὶς.  
 w. ἐπέφωσκε.  
 55. || MAT. 27. 61.  
 MARK 15. 47.  
 m. μνημεῖον.  
 ai. μὲν.  
 1, 2. || MAT. 28. 1.  
 MARK 16. 1-4.  
 JOHN 20. 1.  
 m. μνήμα.

b-railed on Him, saying, "If Thou be Christ, save Thyself and us."

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, "Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?"

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done no nothing amiss." 42 And he said unto Jesus, "Lord, remember me when Thou comest into Thy kingdom." 43 And Jesus said unto him, "Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with Me in Paradise."

44 AND it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. 45 And the sun was darkened.

And the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 AND when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, He said, "Father, into Thy hands I commend My spirit:" and having said thus, He gave up the ghost.

47 NOW when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, "Certainly this was a righteous man."

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all His acquaintance, and the women that followed Him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 AND, behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor; and he was a good man, and a just: 51 (the same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) he was of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of God. 52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, which came with Him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how His body was laid. 56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

24 NOW upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing

80 Saying, κACEGHKMQRSUVXTAAH.—Omit BDL.—D Omits the robber's words. If Thou be, AC²EGHEKMQRSUVXTAAH.—Art Thou not, BDC¹L. 42 Said unto Jesus, N¹AC²EGHEKMQRSUVXTAAH.—Said to Him, D.—Said: Jesus, N¹BC¹L. Lord, AC²EGHEK M²QRSUVXTAAH.—Omit BDC¹DLM¹. Into, BL.—In, κACEGHKMQRSUVXTAAH. D reads the verse, And turning to the Lord, he said to Him, "Remember me in the day of Thy coming." 43 Jesus said, ACDEGHKMQRSUVXTAAH.—He said, BCL. 44 And it was, κAC²DEGHKMQRSUVXTAAH.—Add now, BC¹L. 45 I commend, κABC(D)KMPQ(R) UXH.—I will commend, EGHLSVTAA. 46 Beholding, EGHKMPQSUVTAAH.—Beholding the things that were done, omit A.—Having beheld, κBCD(Gr.)LRX. 47 Followed, κBCLRX.—Had followed, ADEGHKMPSUVT(A)AH. 48 Also himself, AEPGH(KMF)(U)Y (X)AA(N).—Omit κBCDL.—Γ has also, omitting himself. 49 Laid it, AEGHKLMPSUVT AAH.—Laid Him, κBCD. 50 That day was the preparation, AC²EGHEKMQRSUVXTAAH.—It was the day before the sabbath, D.—It was the day of preparation, κBC¹L. 51 The women, BLFX.—Omit the, κACEFGHKMSUVXTAAH.—Two women, D.

b. was blaspheming.  
 n. Neither or Not even dost thou.  
 j. or judgment.  
 no. not one thing.  
 o. out of place.  
 i. in.  
 a. Amen.  
 c. came.  
 l. or land.  
 i. inner temple.  
 e. expired.  
 t. this man was righteous.  
 m. multitudes.  
 o. their own.  
 The 15th or Preparation day commences here.  
 c. or councillor, a member of the sanhedrim.  
 f. from.  
 m. memorial tomb.  
 o. one.  
 w. was approaching.  
 m. memorial sepulchre.  
 ai. indeed.  
 The 16th day or Sabbath.  
 The 17th day; comp. Gen. 8. 4.  
 m. memorial sepulchre.

A.D. 33 (37). the spices *which* they had prepared, and certain *others* with them. <sup>2</sup> And they found the stone rolled away from the <sup>m</sup>sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. <sup>4</sup> And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, <sup>a</sup> behold, two men stood by them in shining garments: <sup>5</sup> and <sup>b</sup> as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, "Why seek ye the living among the dead? <sup>6</sup> He is not here, but <sup>w</sup> 'is risen: remember how He spake unto you when He was yet in Galilee, <sup>7</sup> saying, 'The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.'"

8 And they remembered His words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 <sup>a</sup> It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles. <sup>11</sup> And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 <sup>b</sup> Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 AND, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about three-score furlongs. <sup>14</sup> And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, Jesus Himself drew near, and went with them. <sup>16</sup> But their eyes were holden that they should not know Him. <sup>17</sup> And He said unto them, "What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?"

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto Him, "Art Thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?"

19 And He said unto them, "What things?" And they said unto Him, "Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people: and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered Him to be condemned to death, and have crucified Him. <sup>20</sup> But we trusted that it had been He which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to-day is the third day since these things were done. <sup>21</sup> Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre; <sup>22</sup> and when they found not His body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that He was alive. <sup>23</sup> And certain of them which were with us

m. memorial sepulchre.

sa. and.  
f. flashing-like lightning.  
b. becoming.  
w. or was raised.  
d. delivered up.

s. sayings.

sa. And or Now.

i. an idle tale.  
b. But.  
l. lying.

o. of, Gr. ek.  
w. were going.  
s. or seven miles.  
w. were communing.  
c. concerning.

fu. fully know or recognise.  
w. words.  
e. exchange with another.

d. Dost Thou sojourn alone.

\*C. The things concerning.  
sa. a man.  
d. delivered Him up.  
h. were hoping.  
a. which is about to redeem.  
\*t. these things.

sa. w. say that He is.

m. μνημείου.  
3-7. || MAT. 28.  
2-7. MARK  
16. 5-7.  
sa. και.  
f. ἀστραπτού-  
σαις.  
b. γενομένων.  
w. ἠγγέρθη.  
7. ch. 9. 22.  
d. παραδοθή-  
ναι.  
8-11. || MAT. 28.  
8-10. MARK  
16. 8. JOHN  
20. 18.  
s. ῥημάτων.  
10. ch. 8. 2, 3.  
sa. δέ.  
12. || JOHN 20.  
2, 10.  
b. δέ.  
13-17. || MARK  
16. 12, 13.  
o. ἐκ.  
14. Mat. 3. 16.  
w. ὁμίλων.  
c. περί.  
16. See v. 31.  
John 20. 14;  
21. 4.  
fa. ἐπιγινώσκει.  
w. λόγοι.  
e. ἀντιβάλλετε  
πρός.  
d. Σὺ μόνος  
παροικεῖς.  
sa. ἀνὴρ.  
d. παρέδωκαν.  
21. ch. 2. 38.  
Acts 1. 6.  
h. ἠλπίζομεν.  
a. ὁ μέλλον  
λυτροῦσθαι.  
23. v. 1-11.  
24. v. 12. John  
20. 2-10.

CHAP. XXIV. <sup>1</sup> And certain others with them, AC<sup>2</sup>DEFGHKMSUVXΓΔΑΠ.—Omit MB<sup>1</sup>L. Garments, AC<sup>2</sup>GHKLSUVXΓΔΑΠ.—Balmnt, \*BD. <sup>10</sup> It was.—Now it was, \*BEG (X) LMS(U) VXΔΔ(N).—Omit now it was, ADΓ. <sup>11</sup> Their words, AEFQHIKLSUVXΓΔΑ Π.—These words, \*BDL. <sup>12</sup> Retain the verse, \*ABEFGHIKLSUVXΓΔΑΠ.—Omit D. Laid, AEFQHIKLSUVXΓΔΑΠ.—Omit MB.—Omit by themselves, \*1AKΠ. <sup>15</sup> Jesus.—That Jesus, \*AB<sup>2</sup>CDEFGHIKLSUVXΓΔΑΠ.—Omit that, B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Walk, and are sad? A<sup>2</sup>(D)EFGHI(?)KMNPSUVXΓΔΑΠ.—Walk? and they stood sad, \*A<sup>1</sup>(?)S(L). <sup>18</sup> The one, AE<sup>2</sup>FGHKMSUVXΓΔΑΠ.—Omit the, \*BDE<sup>1</sup>LNP(X)A. <sup>19</sup> Of Nazareth.—The Nazorean.—The Nazarene, \*BBL. <sup>21</sup> To-day is, ADEGHKMSUVXΓΔΑΠ.—It is, \*BBL.

A.D. 33 (37).  
 a. καθώς.  
 u. ἀνοήτοι.  
 α. ἐπί.  
 w. οὐχὶ ταῦτα ἔδει.  
 f. ἀπό.  
 i. διηρημένον.  
 r. κατακλιθῆ-  
 ναι.  
 fu. ἐπέγνωσαν.  
 b. ἄφαντος ἔγενετο ἀπ' αὐτῶν.  
 33-35. || MARK 16. 14. JOHN 20. 19, 20. 1 Cor. 15. 5. w. ἠγγέρθη.  
 36-40. || MARK 16. 14. JOHN 20. 19-23. 1 Cor. 15. 5.  
 r. διαλογισμοί.  
 s. Ἴδετε.  
 a. καθώς.  
 f. ἀπό.  
 14. ch. 18. 31-33. v. 6, 7.  
 45. Ps. 119. 18. 46. v. 26, 27. Ps. xxii. Isa. liii. etc. v. ἔδει.  
 f. ἐκ.  
 17. Acts 2. 38. p. κηρυχθῆ-  
 ναι.  
 v. ἐπί.  
 u. εἰς.

went to the <sup>m</sup>sepulchre, and found *it* even-so <sup>a</sup>as the women *had* said: but Him they saw not.  
 25 Then *He* said unto them, "O-<sup>u</sup>fools, and slow-of <sup>h</sup>heart <sup>o</sup>to-<sup>b</sup>believe <sup>a</sup>all that the prophets <sup>h</sup>have-spoken: <sup>w</sup>ought not <sup>C</sup>Christ to-<sup>h</sup>have-suffered these-things, and to-<sup>e</sup>enter into His <sup>g</sup>glory?" 27 And <sup>a</sup>beginning <sup>f</sup>at Moses and <sup>a</sup>all the prophets, *He*-<sup>e</sup>xpounded <sup>u</sup>nto-them in all the <sup>s</sup>criptures the-things concerning Himself.  
 28 And they-drew-nigh unto the village, whither they-<sup>w</sup>went: and *He* made-as-though *He*-<sup>w</sup>would-have-gone further. 29 But they-constrained Him, saying, "<sup>a</sup>Abide with us: for it-is toward evening, and the day <sup>i</sup>is-far-spent." And *He*-went-in <sup>o</sup>to-<sup>t</sup>tarry with them.  
 30 And it-came-to-pass, as <sup>H</sup>He <sup>s</sup>at at *meat* with them, *He*-<sup>t</sup>ook <sup>b</sup>read, and blessed *it*, and <sup>a</sup>brake, and <sup>-</sup>gave to-them.  
 31 And their <sup>e</sup>eyes were-opened, and they-<sup>f</sup>knew Him; and *He* <sup>b</sup>vanished out-of their sight. 32 And they-said one to another, "<sup>-</sup>Did not our <sup>h</sup>heart <sup>b</sup>burn within us, while *He*-<sup>-</sup>talked with-us by the way, and while *He*-<sup>-</sup>opened to-us the scriptures?"  
 33 AND they-<sup>-</sup>rose-up the same hour and returned to **Jerusalem**, and found the eleven <sup>a</sup>gathered-together, and them-that-<sup>w</sup>were with them, 34 saying, "The Lord <sup>w</sup>'is-risen indeed, and *hath* appeared to-Simon." 35 And they <sup>-</sup>told what-things *were* done in the way, and how *He*-was-known of-them in <sup>h</sup>breaking of-<sup>o</sup>bread.  
 36 AND <sup>a</sup>as they <sup>h</sup>thus spake, <sup>J</sup>Jesus Himself stood in the <sup>m</sup>midst of-them, and saith *unto*-them, "Peace *be unto*-you."  
 37 But they-<sup>-</sup>were terrified and affrighted, and <sup>-</sup>supposed that <sup>-</sup>they-<sup>h</sup>had-seen a spirit. 38 And *He*-said *unto*-them, "Why are <sup>-</sup>ye <sup>t</sup>troubled? and why do <sup>h</sup>thoughts arise in your <sup>h</sup>hearts?  
 39 <sup>a</sup>Behold My <sup>h</sup>hands and My <sup>h</sup>feet, that it-is <sup>I</sup>Myself: <sup>h</sup>handle Me, and <sup>-</sup>see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, <sup>a</sup>as ye see Me <sup>h</sup>have." 40 And <sup>a</sup>when-*He*-had thus spoken, *He*-shewed them *His* <sup>h</sup>hands and *His* <sup>h</sup>feet.  
 41 And <sup>a</sup>while they yet believed-not <sup>f</sup>for <sup>o</sup>joy, and <sup>a</sup>wondered, *He*-said *unto*-them, "Have-ye here any meat?" 42 And they gave Him a piece of-a-broiled fish, and of a honeycomb. 43 And *He*-<sup>t</sup>ook *it*, and did-eat before them.  
 44 AND *He*-said *unto*-them, "These *are* the words which I-spake unto you, <sup>a</sup>while-I-was yet with you, that all-things must <sup>-</sup>be-fulfilled, which <sup>-</sup>were-written in the law of-Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning Me."  
 45 Then opened-*He* their <sup>h</sup>understanding, that they-<sup>h</sup>might-understand the scriptures, 46 and said *unto*-them, "Thus it-<sup>-</sup>is-written, and thus it-<sup>w</sup>-behoved <sup>C</sup>Christ to-<sup>-</sup>suffer, and to-<sup>-</sup>rise <sup>f</sup>from the <sup>h</sup>dead the third day: 47 and that-<sup>r</sup>epentance and <sup>r</sup>emission of-sins <sup>-</sup>should-be-<sup>p</sup>reached <sup>o</sup>in His <sup>h</sup>name <sup>u</sup>among

24 Even so, <sup>h</sup>AEHGKLMPSUVXTAAH.—Omit BD. 25 Day is, <sup>h</sup>ADEGHKMPUSUVXTAAH.—Add now, <sup>h</sup>NBL. 26 Within us, <sup>h</sup>AEHGKLMPSUVXTAAH.—Omit BD. And while, <sup>h</sup>ADEGHKMPUSUVXTAAH.—Omit and, <sup>h</sup>NBDL. 27 Jesus, <sup>h</sup>ADEGKMPUSUVXTAAH.—The Lord, <sup>h</sup>H.—He, <sup>h</sup>NBDL. 28 Hearts, <sup>h</sup>AEHGKLMPSUVXTAAH.—Heart, <sup>h</sup>BD. 29 Retain the verse, <sup>h</sup>AEHGKLMPSUVXTAAH.—Omit the verse, <sup>h</sup>D. 30 And of a honeycomb, <sup>h</sup>EKKMNSUVXTAA.—Omit <sup>h</sup>NBDLH. 31 The words, <sup>h</sup>NEHMSUVXTAA.—My words, <sup>h</sup>AEDELNXH. 32 And thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise, <sup>h</sup>AC<sup>2</sup>EFHKMNSUVXTAAH.—That the Christ should suffer and rise, <sup>h</sup>NBC<sup>1</sup>DL. 33 All nations, <sup>h</sup>AA.—All the nations, <sup>h</sup>AEBOFHKLMSUVXTAAH.

a. according-as.  
 m. memorial-sepulchre.  
 u. unwise-ones.  
 ai. in.  
 w. was-it-not needful-for.  
 C. the Christ or the Messiah.  
 f. from.  
 af. from.  
 i. interpreted.  
 -w. were-going.  
 r. reclined at table.  
 fu. fully-knew or recognised.  
 b. became unseen by them.  
 -D. b. Was not our heart burning.  
 -t. was-talking.  
 -o. was-opening.  
 w. or was-raised.  
 -t. were-telling.  
 r. reasonings.  
 s. See.  
 a. according-as.  
 f. from.  
 w. was-necessary-for.  
 C. the Christ.  
 f. from-among.  
 p. proclaimed-as-by-a-herald.  
 o. on.  
 u. unto.

A.D. 33 (37).  
fr. ἀπό.

all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. 48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

fr. from.

49. John 14. 15-17, 26; 16. 7.  
c. ἐνδύσθητε.  
f. ἐκ.

49 "AND, behold, I send the promise of My Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high."

c. clothed.  
f. from, Gr. ek.

50, 51. || MARK  
16. 19. ACTS  
1. 9-11.

50 "AND He led them out as far as to Bethany, and He lifted up His hands, and blessed them. 51 And it came to pass, while He blessed them, He was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52. || ACTS 1. 12.  
53. Acts 2. 46, 47; 5. 42.  
o. ἱερῶ.

52 And they worshipped Him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: 53 and were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

o. outer temple.

48 And, ἀϞϢϤϥϦϩϫϬϭϮ.—Omit ϩϫϬ. 49 Of Jerusalem, ἀϞϢϤϥϦϩϫϬ.—Omit ϩϫϬϬ. 51 And carried up into heaven, ϩϫϬϭϮϯϰϬϭϮ.—Omit ϩϫϬ. 52 Worshipped Him, and, ϩϫϬϭϮϯϰϬϭϮ.—Omit Ϭ. 53 Praising and, ἀϞϢϤϥϦϩϫϬ.—Omit ϩϫϬ. Amen, ἀϞϢϤϥϦϩϫϬ.—Omit ϩϫϬϬ.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

JOHN.

1. Mic. 5. 2. ch. 17. 5, 24.

w. πρὸς.

3. Col. 1. 15-17.

Heb. 1. 2.

c. ἐγένετο.

t. διά. ο. ἐν.

4. ch. 12. 46.

1 John 1. 1-5.

5. ch. 3. 19-21.

A. D. 20 (24).\*

6-8. || MAT. 3. 1.

2. See Mal.

3. 1.

ca. ἐγένετο.

f. παρά.

te. μαρτυρίαν.

th. ἴνα.

co. περὶ.

11. Luke 20.

13-15.

th. τὰ ἴδια.

p. οἱ ἴδιοι.

12. 1 John 3. 1.

a. ἐξουσίαν.

ch. τέκνα.

i. εἰς.

13. Jas. 1. 18.

1 Pet. 1. 23.

o. ἐκ.

14. 1 Tim. 3. 16.

Heb. 2. 14-18.

b. ἐγένετο.

ta. ἐσκήνωσεν.

of. παρά.

h. ἐμπροσθεν

μου γέγονεν.

o. ἐκ.

f. ἀντί.

t. διά.

18. 1 Tim. 6. 16.

1 John 4. 12.

ch. 17. 6-8, 26.

n. οὐδεὶς.

w. ὁ ὢν.

to. ἐξηγήσατο.

A. D. 30 (34).

te. μαρτυρία.

IN the beginning <sup>4</sup>was the **Word**, and the Word <sup>5</sup>was <sup>w</sup>with <sup>6</sup>God, and the Word <sup>6</sup>was God.

<sup>2</sup>The same <sup>6</sup>was in the beginning <sup>w</sup>with <sup>6</sup>God.

<sup>3</sup>All things <sup>c</sup>were made <sup>t</sup>by Him; and without Him <sup>c</sup>was not <sup>o</sup>any thing made that <sup>t</sup>was made.

<sup>4</sup>In Him <sup>6</sup>was life; and the life <sup>6</sup>was the light of <sup>o</sup>men.

<sup>5</sup>And the light shineth in <sup>r</sup>darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

<sup>6</sup>THERE <sup>ca</sup>was a man <sup>6</sup>sent <sup>f</sup>from God, whose name was <sup>j</sup>John.

<sup>7</sup>The same came for a <sup>te</sup>witness, <sup>th</sup>to <sup>bear</sup> <sup>te</sup>witness <sup>co</sup>of the Light, that all men through him <sup>might</sup> believe.

<sup>8</sup>He <sup>6</sup>was not <sup>that</sup> <sup>r</sup>Light, but <sup>was sent</sup> <sup>th</sup>to <sup>bear</sup> <sup>te</sup>witness <sup>co</sup>of <sup>that</sup> <sup>o</sup>Light.

<sup>9</sup>That <sup>6</sup>was the true <sup>r</sup>Light, which lighteth every man, <sup>that</sup> <sup>t</sup>cometh into the world.

<sup>10</sup>He <sup>6</sup>was in the world, and the world <sup>c</sup>was made <sup>t</sup>by Him, and the world knew Him not.

<sup>11</sup>He came unto <sup>6</sup>His own <sup>th</sup>, and <sup>6</sup>His own <sup>p</sup> received Him not.

<sup>12</sup>But as many as received Him, to them gave He <sup>a</sup>power to <sup>b</sup>become <sup>the</sup> <sup>ch</sup>sons of God, <sup>even</sup> to <sup>6</sup>them that believe <sup>i</sup>on His <sup>name</sup>: <sup>13</sup> which were born, not <sup>o</sup>of <sup>6</sup>blood, nor <sup>o</sup>of the will of the flesh, nor <sup>o</sup>of the will of man, but <sup>o</sup>of God.

<sup>14</sup>AND the **Word** <sup>b</sup>was made flesh, and <sup>ta</sup>dwelt among us, (and we beheld His <sup>r</sup>glory, <sup>the</sup> glory as of <sup>the</sup> only begotten <sup>o</sup>of the Father,) full of <sup>r</sup>grace and truth.

<sup>15</sup>(John <sup>bare</sup> <sup>te</sup>witness <sup>co</sup>of Him, and <sup>6</sup>cried, saying, "This <sup>6</sup>was He of whom I spake, <sup>12</sup>He that cometh after me <sup>h</sup>is preferred before me: for He <sup>6</sup>was before me.")

<sup>16</sup>And <sup>o</sup>of His <sup>o</sup>fulness have all <sup>we</sup> received, and <sup>r</sup>grace <sup>f</sup>for <sup>r</sup>grace.

<sup>17</sup>For the law was given <sup>t</sup>by Moses, <sup>but</sup> <sup>r</sup>grace and <sup>r</sup>truth came <sup>t</sup>by Jesus Christ.

<sup>18</sup>No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, <sup>w</sup> <sup>12</sup> which is <sup>i</sup> in the bosom of the Father, <sup>he</sup> hath <sup>te</sup> declared Him.

<sup>19</sup>AND this is the <sup>te</sup>record of <sup>o</sup>John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to <sup>ask</sup> him, "Who art thou?"

<sup>4</sup>w. was, imperfect tense, marking continuation.

<sup>w</sup>. with, Gr. pros.

<sup>c</sup>. or came into being.

<sup>t</sup>. through.

<sup>o</sup>. one thing.

<sup>w</sup>. hath come into being.

<sup>ca</sup>. came.

<sup>f</sup>. from, Gr. para.

<sup>j</sup>. John, Jehovah is gracious.

<sup>te</sup>. testimony.

<sup>th</sup>. or that he might.

<sup>co</sup>. concerning.

<sup>tc</sup>. coming.

<sup>c</sup>. came into being.

<sup>th</sup>. His own things.

<sup>p</sup>. His own people.

<sup>a</sup>. authority or right.

<sup>ch</sup>. children.

<sup>i</sup>. in.

<sup>o</sup>. of, Gr. ek.

<sup>b</sup>. became.

<sup>ta</sup>. tabernacled.

<sup>of</sup>. of, Gr. para.

<sup>b</sup>. beareth testimony.

<sup>c</sup>. hath cried.

<sup>h</sup>. or hath precedence of.

<sup>me</sup>.

<sup>o</sup>. out of.

<sup>f</sup>. for or corresponding to.

<sup>t</sup>. through.

<sup>n</sup>. No one.

<sup>w</sup>. which always is.

<sup>i</sup>. in, Gr. eis.

<sup>to</sup>. told Him out.

<sup>te</sup>. testimony or witness.

<sup>4</sup> Was life, ABCEFGHKLMSUVXΓΔΛΠ.—Is life, WD. <sup>16</sup> And of His, AC<sup>3</sup>EF<sup>3</sup>G<sup>3</sup>H<sup>3</sup>K<sup>3</sup>M<sup>3</sup>S<sup>3</sup>U<sup>3</sup>V<sup>3</sup>X<sup>3</sup>Γ<sup>3</sup>Δ<sup>3</sup>Λ<sup>3</sup>Π.—For of His, M<sup>3</sup>BC<sup>1</sup>DLX. <sup>18</sup> Son, AC<sup>3</sup>EF<sup>3</sup>G<sup>3</sup>H<sup>3</sup>K<sup>3</sup>M<sup>3</sup>S<sup>3</sup>U<sup>3</sup>V<sup>3</sup>X<sup>3</sup>Γ<sup>3</sup>Δ<sup>3</sup>Λ<sup>3</sup>Π.—God, M<sup>3</sup>BC<sup>1</sup>L. <sup>19</sup> Sent, M<sup>3</sup>AC<sup>3</sup>EF<sup>3</sup>G<sup>3</sup>H<sup>3</sup>K<sup>3</sup>L<sup>3</sup>M<sup>3</sup>S<sup>3</sup>U<sup>3</sup>V<sup>3</sup>X<sup>3</sup>Γ<sup>3</sup>Δ<sup>3</sup>Λ<sup>3</sup>Π.—Add unto him, BC<sup>1</sup>.

\* V. 6. If the chronology given with the Authorized Version be adopted, four years must be add'd throughout, to make it correspond with the years of Christ's life, thus shown, A. D. 20 (24).

A.D. 30 (34). a. καί.	20 And he confessed, and denied not; <sup>a</sup> but confessed, "I am not the Christ."	a. and.
21-23.    MAT. 3. 3. MK. 1. 2, 3. LUKE 3. 4-6. 21. Mat. 4. 5. Deut. 18. 15-19.	21 And they asked him, "What then? Art thou <sup>e</sup> Elias?" And he saith, "I am not." "Art thou <i>that</i> <sup>p</sup> prophet?" And he answered, "No." 22 Then said they unto him, "Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that <sup>co</sup> sent us. What sayest thou <sup>co</sup> of thyself?"	e. Elijah. p. the prophet. co. concerning.
23. Isa. 40. 3. ac. καθώς.	23 He said, "I am the voice of <sup>i</sup> one crying in the wilderness, 'MAKE STRAIGHT THE WAY OF <sup>ac</sup> the LORD,' <sup>ac</sup> as said the prophet <sup>i</sup> Esaias."	i. Heb. Jehovah. ac. according as. i. Isaias.
24-28.    MAT. 3. 11. MARK 1. 7. LUKE 3. 15, 16. Acts 19. 4. i. έν.	24 And they which <sup>ac</sup> were sent <sup>were</sup> of the Pharisees. 25 And they asked him, and said unto him, "Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not <i>that</i> <sup>c</sup> Christ, nor <sup>e</sup> Elias, neither <i>that</i> <sup>x</sup> prophet?" 26 <sup>x</sup> John answered them, saying, "I baptize <sup>i</sup> with water: but there <sup>ac</sup> standeth one among you, whom ye <sup>ac</sup> know not; <sup>27</sup> He it is, who coming after me <sup>h</sup> is preferred before me, whose <sup>o</sup> shoe's latchet I am not worthy to <sup>u</sup> unloose."	c. the Christ. i. in.
h. εμπροσθεν μου γεγονεν. 28. Jud. 7. 24. ch. 10. 40.	27 These things were done in Bethabara beyond <sup>o</sup> Jordan, where John <sup>w</sup> was baptizing.	h. or hath precedence of me.
29-31.    MAT. 3. 11, 12. MARK 1. 7, 8. LUKE 3. 15, 16. 29. Gen. 22. 8. 1 John 2. 2. i. άμνός.	29 THE next day <sup>x</sup> John seeth <sup>w</sup> Jesus coming unto him, and saith, "Behold the <sup>l</sup> Lamb of <sup>o</sup> God, <sup>22</sup> which taketh away the sin of the world." 30 "This is He <sup>co</sup> of whom I said, 'After me cometh a man which <sup>h</sup> is preferred before me: for He <sup>w</sup> was before me.' 31 "And I <sup>u</sup> knew Him not: but that He <sup>w</sup> should be made manifest to <sup>s</sup> Israël, therefore <sup>i</sup> am I come baptizing <sup>i</sup> with <sup>w</sup> water."	l. Lamb, Gr. amnos. 22. the Taker away-of. a. came I.
32-34.    MAT. 3. 16, 17. MARK 1. 10, 11. Lu. 3. 21, 22. te. έμαρτύρησεν. h. τεθάρμαι. o. έκ. 33. Acts 1. 5. s. Πνεύματι.	32 And John bare <sup>te</sup> record, saying, "I <sup>h</sup> saw the Spirit descending <sup>o</sup> from heaven like a dove, and it <sup>abode</sup> upon Him. <sup>33</sup> And I <sup>u</sup> knew Him not: but He <sup>that</sup> <sup>ac</sup> sent me to <sup>b</sup> baptize <sup>i</sup> with water, the same said unto me, 'Upon whom thou <sup>shalt</sup> see the Spirit descending, and remaining on Him, the same is <sup>22</sup> He <sup>which</sup> baptizeth <sup>i</sup> with the Holy <sup>o</sup> Ghost.' 34 "And I <sup>w</sup> saw, and <sup>te</sup> bare record that this is the Son of <sup>o</sup> God."	te. testimony. h. have beheld. o. out-of. s. Spirit. s. have seen and have borne testimony.
i. άμνός. sa. δέ. t. Διδάσκαλε. a. μένεις.	35 AGAIN the next day after <sup>x</sup> John <sup>u</sup> stood, and two of his <sup>o</sup> disciples; <sup>36</sup> and <sup>u</sup> looking upon <sup>x</sup> Jesus <sup>as</sup> He <sup>walked</sup> , he saith, "Behold the <sup>l</sup> Lamb of <sup>o</sup> God!" <sup>37</sup> And the two disciples heard him <sup>speak</sup> , and they followed <sup>x</sup> Jesus. <sup>38</sup> Then <sup>x</sup> Jesus <sup>u</sup> turned, and <sup>saw</sup> them following, and saith unto them, "What seek ye?" <sup>a</sup> They said unto Him, "Rabbi," (which is to say, being interpreted, <sup>Master</sup> ) "where <sup>dwellest</sup> Thou?" <sup>39</sup> He saith unto them, "Come and <sup>see</sup> ." They came and saw where He <sup>dwelt</sup> , and abode with Him that <sup>day</sup> : for it was about <sup>the</sup> tenth hour.	l. Lamb, Gr. amnos. s. speaking. sa. And. t. Teacher. a. abidest. t. That is, two hours before sunset.
an. ό Χριστός.	40 One of the two which <sup>u</sup> heard John <sup>speak</sup> , and <sup>u</sup> followed Him, <sup>w</sup> was Andrew, Simon Peter's <sup>brother</sup> . <sup>41</sup> He first findeth <sup>his own</sup> brother Simon, and saith unto him, "We have found the <sup>m</sup> Messias, which is, being interpreted, the <sup>an</sup> Christ."	m. Heb. Messiah; Dan. 9. 26. an. Anointed.
<p><sup>24</sup> Which were sent, were, <sup>a</sup>Ac<sup>o</sup>EFGHKMSUVXTAAH.—Were sent, <sup>a</sup>A<sup>b</sup>C<sup>L</sup>. <sup>26</sup> But, <sup>ac</sup>2EFGHKMSUVXTAAH.—Omit <sup>w</sup>BC<sup>L</sup>T<sup>b</sup>. <sup>27</sup> He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, <sup>ac</sup>2EF(G)HKMSUVXTAAH.—Who comes after me, <sup>w</sup>BC<sup>L</sup>T<sup>b</sup>. <sup>28</sup> Bethabara, <sup>a</sup>C<sup>o</sup>XT<sup>b</sup>(UA)Π<sup>co</sup>1.—Bethany, <sup>a</sup>ABC<sup>o</sup>EFGHLMSTVITAI<sup>1</sup>. <sup>29</sup> John seeth, <sup>co</sup>2EFGH TA.—He seeth, <sup>w</sup>ABC<sup>o</sup>KLMSTVXTAAH. <sup>30</sup> See, <sup>w</sup>AC<sup>o</sup>EFGHKMPSUVXTAAH.—Ye shall see, <sup>w</sup>BC<sup>L</sup>T<sup>b</sup>. Came, <sup>w</sup>EFGHKMPSUVXTAAH.—Add therefore, <sup>w</sup>ABC<sup>L</sup>T<sup>b</sup>XA.</p>		



A. D. 30 (34).  
 42. Mat. 16. 17, 18.  
 u. πρὸς.  
 l. ἐμβλέψας.  
 p. Πέτρος.  
 w. ἠθέλησεν.  
 f. ἀπό. αο. ἐκ.  
 45. Deut. 18. 18. Isa. 9. 6. ch. 7. 41, 42, 52.  
 f. ἀπό.  
 h. εἶναι.  
 47. Ps. 32. 2. Rom. 2. 28, 29; 9. 6, 7.  
 c. περί.  
 t. ἀληθῶς.  
 51. Gen. 28. 12.  
 a. a. Ἀμήν ἄμήν.\*  
 h. ἀπ' ἀρι.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, He said, "Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas," which is by interpretation, A stone.  
 43 THE day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, "Follow Me." 44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.  
 45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, "We have found Him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph." 46 And Nathanael said unto him, "Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth?" Philip saith unto him, "Come and see."  
 47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to Him, and saith of him, "Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!" 48 Nathanael saith unto Him, "Whence knowest Thou me?" Jesus answered and said unto him, "Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee."  
 49 Nathanael answered and saith unto Him, "Rabbi, Thou art the Son of God; Thou art the king of Israel."  
 50 Jesus answered and said unto him, "Because I said unto thee, 'I saw thee under the fig-tree,' believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these."  
 51 And He saith unto him, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man."

u. unto.  
 l. looked-upon.  
 p. or Peter.  
 w. was-minded-to.  
 f. from.  
 αο. of.  
 f. from.  
 h. be.  
 c. concerning.  
 t. truly.  
 a. a. Amen, amen.\*  
 h. Henceforth.

h. ὑπερῆσαντος οἴνου.  
 w. τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί.  
 m. διακόνους.  
 6. Mar. 7. 3, 4.  
 l. κείμεναι.  
 r. ἀρχιτροκλίνοψ.  
 h. δε.  
 he. γεγενημένον.  
 f. πρῶτον.  
 d. μεθύσῃσι.  
 s. σημείων.  
 i. εἰς.

2 AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: and both Jesus was called, and His disciples, to the marriage.  
 3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto Him, "They have no wine."  
 4 Jesus saith unto her, "Woman, what have I to do with thee? Mine hour is not yet come."  
 5 His mother saith unto the servants, "Whatsoever He saith unto you, do it."  
 6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. 7 Jesus saith unto them, "Fill the waterpots with water." And they filled them up to the brim. 8 And He saith unto them, "Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast." And they bare it.  
 9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, 10 and saith unto him, "Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now."  
 11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth His glory; and His disciples believed in Him.

k. Heb. Kanah, Acquired, Josh. 19. 28.  
 h. wine having-failed.  
 w. lit. what to Me and to thee.  
 m. ministering-servants, Gr. diakonoi.  
 l. lying.  
 a. About nine gallons each.  
 r. ruler or director.  
 h. But.  
 be. become.  
 c. calleth.  
 f. or first.  
 d. drunk-freely.  
 s. signs.  
 i. in.

42 And, AEFHKMSUVXTAAH.—Omit MBGL. And when, SKAAH<sup>2</sup>.—Omit and, MABE FGHKLMUVTH<sup>1</sup>. Jona, AB<sup>2</sup>EFQHKMSUVXTAAH.—John, MB<sup>1</sup>L. 43 Jesus would, FG HUT.—He would, MABEKLMSVXAAH. Saith, FHMT.—Jesus saith, MABEGKLSUVXTAAH. 44 And saith unto, AEFQHKMSUVAAH.—Omit BL.—Answered and said, M.—So XTA, adding unto Him. 45 Hereafter, AEFQHKMSUVXTAAH.—Omit MBL. CHAP. II. 4 Jesus, M<sup>1</sup>EFHMSVTA.—And Jesus, M<sup>4</sup>ABGKLUAAH. 10 Then, M<sup>4</sup>AEFGHKMSUVXTAAH.—Omit M<sup>1</sup>BLT<sup>3</sup>.

\* Amen, amen. This double affirmation occurs only in the Gospel by John.

<p>A.D. 30 (34).</p>	<p><sup>12</sup> AFTER this He_went_down to Capernaum, <i>ἤτε</i>, and His *mother, and His *brethren, and His *disciples: and they_continued there not many days.</p>	
<p>14. <i>Comp. Mat.</i> 21. 12, 13. o. <i>ἱερῶ</i>. ou. <i>ἕκ</i>. c. <i>ἐξέβαλεν</i>. b. <i>τε</i>.</p>	<p><sup>13</sup> AND the Jews' *passover -was at_hand, and *Jesus went_up to Jerusalem, <sup>14</sup> and found in the °temple -"those_that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers_of_money sitting: <sup>15</sup> and -"when_He_had_made a scourge °of small_cords, He_c_drove them all out_of the °temple, °and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured_out the changers' °money, and overthrew the tables; <sup>16</sup> and said unto_°them_that sold °doves, "Take these_things hence; °make not My °Father's °house a house of_merchandise."</p>	<p>o. outer-temple. ou. out-of. c. cast. b. both.</p>
<p>17. Ps. 69. 9.</p>	<p><sup>17</sup> And His *disciples remembered that it_°was °written, "THE ZEAL OF_THINE °HOUSE °HATH_EATEN ME UP."</p>	<p>'w. is.</p>
<p>18. 1 Cor. I. 22. 19. Mat. 26. 61. Mark 14. 58. t. <i>Δύσατε</i>. i. <i>ναόν</i>. 21. 1 Cor. 6. 19. c. <i>περί</i>. f. <i>ἕκ</i>.</p>	<p><sup>18</sup> Then answered the Jews and said unto_Him, "What sign shewest_Thou unto_us, seeing_that Thou_doeest these_things?" <sup>19</sup> *Jesus answered and said unto_them, "°Destroy this °temple, and in three days I_will_raise it up." <sup>20</sup> Then said the Jews, "Forty and six years was this °temple in_building, and wilt_Thou rear it up in three days?" <sup>21</sup> But <i>ἤτε</i> spake °of the °temple_of_His °body. <sup>22</sup> When therefore He_was_risen °from the °dead, His °disciples remembered that He_°had_said this unto_them; and they_believed the scripture, and the word which *Jesus °had_said.</p>	<p>t. Take-down. i. inner-temple. c. concerning. f. from.among.</p>
<p>i. <i>εἰς</i>. 24. ch. 6. 64. Rev. 2. 23. sh. <i>αἰτός</i>. t. <i>ἐπίστευεν</i>.</p>	<p><sup>23</sup> NOW when He_°was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast_day, many believed °in His °name, °when_they_saw the °miracles which He_°did. <sup>24</sup> But *Jesus °did not °commit Himself unto_them, because He °knew all men, <sup>25</sup> and °needed not that any °should_testify °of °man: for <i>ἤτε</i> °knew what °was in °man.</p>	<p>i. in, Gr. eis. °w. seeing. s. signs. °d. was.doing. °h. Himself. t. trust.</p>
<p>1. ch. 7. 50; 19. 39. °b. <i>δέ</i>. 2. Acts 2. 22; 10. 38. u. <i>πρός</i>. n. <i>οὐδεῖς</i>. s. <i>σημεῖα</i>. 3. ch. 1. 12, 13. 1 Pet. 1. 23. a. <i>Ἀμήν</i>. o. <i>τίς</i>. f. <i>ἀνωθεν</i>.</p>	<p><sup>3</sup> ° THERE -was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler_of_the Jews: ° the_same came °to °Jesus by_night, and said unto_Him, "Rabbi, we_°know that Thou_°art a teacher come from God: for °no_man can do these °miracles that_Thou doest, except °God °be with him." <sup>4</sup> *Jesus answered and said unto_him, "°Verily, °verily, I_say unto_thee, Except °a_man °be_born °again, he_cannot °see the kingdom_of_°God." <sup>5</sup> *Nicodemus saith unto Him, "How can a man °be_born °when °he_is old? can he_°enter the second_time into his °mother's °womb, and °be_born?" <sup>6</sup> *Jesus answered, "°Verily, °verily, I_say unto_thee, Except °a_man °be_born of water and of_the_Spirit, he_cannot °enter into the kingdom_of_°God. °That_which °is_born of the flesh is flesh; and that_which °is_born of the Spirit is spirit. °Marvel not that I_said unto_thee, °Ye must °be_born °again.' °The wind bloweth where it_°listeth, and thou_hearest the sound thereof, but canst not °tell whence it_cometh and whither it_goeth: so is every_one that °is_born of the Spirit." <sup>9</sup> Nicodemus answered and said unto_Him, "How can these_things °be?"</p>	<p>°b. But. u. unto. n. no-one. s. signs. a. Amen. o. one or any-one. f. or from-above, as in v. 31; or anew.</p>
<p>5. Ps. 51. 10. Eze. 36. 25-28. Tit. 3. 4-6. 8. Ec. 11. 4, 5. w. <i>θάλει</i>.</p>	<p><sup>6</sup> *Jesus answered, "°Verily, °verily, I_say unto_thee, Except °a_man °be_born of water and of_the_Spirit, he_cannot °enter into the kingdom_of_°God. °That_which °is_born of the flesh is flesh; and that_which °is_born of the Spirit is spirit. °Marvel not that I_said unto_thee, °Ye must °be_born °again.' °The wind bloweth where it_°listeth, and thou_hearest the sound thereof, but canst not °tell whence it_cometh and whither it_goeth: so is every_one that °is_born of the Spirit." <sup>9</sup> Nicodemus answered and said unto_Him, "How can these_things °be?"</p>	<p>w. willeth.</p>

<sup>17</sup> And, ΑΕΦΗΚ(Μ)ΨΟΥΥΤΑΑΗ.—Omit ΚΒΛΤ°X.      <sup>22</sup> Unto them, ΚΗ.—Omit ΚΑΒΕΦΓ ΗΛΜΨΣΤ°ΟΥΥΤΑΑ.      CHAP. III.    ° Jesus, ΕΦΗΗΜΤ.—Him, ΜΑΚΚΛΣΤ°ΟΥΥΤΑΑΗ.

A.D. 30 (34).  
t. διδάσκαλος.  
11. v. 31, 32.

te. μαρτυρίαν.

13. Prov. 30. 4.  
i. εἰς.  
o. ἐκ.  
w. ὁ ὧν.

14. Num. 21. 4-9.  
a. καθώς.  
e. πᾶς ὁ.  
i. εἰς.

16. Rom. 5. 8.  
1 John 4. 9, 10.

17. ch. 12. 47.  
1 John 4. 14.  
t. ἴνα.  
j. κρίνη.

18. ch. 5. 24.  
n. οὐ.  
j. κρίνεται.  
no. μή.\*

19. Eph. 5. 8-14. 1 Thess. 5. 4-8.

ju. κρίσις.  
p. πράσσων.  
b. φαῦλα.  
u. πρὸς.  
d. ἐλεγχθῆναι.  
v. ποιῶν.

22. ch. 4. 1, 2.

te. μημαρτύρη-  
κας.

ta. λαμβάνειν.  
f. ἐκ.

31. v. 11-13.

10 \*Jesus answered and said unto him, "Art thou a \*t master of Israel, and knowest not these things? 11 \*Verily, \*verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our \*witness. 12 If I have told you \*earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things? 13 And \*no man hath ascended up to heaven, but He that came down from heaven, even the Son of man \*which is in heaven.

14 "AND \*as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: 15 that \*whosoever \*believeth in Him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 "FOR \*God so loved the world, that He gave His \*only-begotten Son, that \*whosoever \*believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 "For \*God sent not His Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through Him might be saved.

18 "He that believeth in Him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only-begotten Son of God.

19 "And this is the judgment, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 "For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 "But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God."

22 AFTER these things came Jesus and His disciples into the land of Judæa; and there He tarried with them, and baptized.

23 AND John also was baptizing in Ænon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized. 24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 THEN there arose a question between some of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, "Rabbi, He that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to Him."

27 John answered and said, "A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven. 28 \*He yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before Him. 29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled. 30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 "He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: He that

t. teacher.

te. testimony.

n. no-one.

i. into.  
o. out of.  
w. which ever is.

a. according-as.  
e. every-one that.  
i. in, Gr. eis.

i. in, Gr. eis.

t. that He may.  
j. judge.

i. in, Gr. eis.  
n. not, Gr. ou.  
j. judged.  
no. not, Gr. me.\*  
ju. judgment.

p. practiseth.  
b. bad things.  
u. unto.  
d. detected.  
w. or worketh.

-c. were coming and being-baptized.

te. testimony.

ta. take or claim.

f. from, Gr. ek.

te. testimony.

15 In Him, B(L)Tb.—On Him, \*(A)EFGHKMSUVTAΔH. Not perish, but, AEFHGKM SUTVTAΔH.—Omit NBLTb. 16 In Him, L.—On Him, \*ABEFGHKMS(Tb)UVTAΔH.  
17 His, AEFHGKMSUVTAΔH.—The, NBLTb. 18 But, AEFGHKLMSTbUVTAΔH.—Omit NB.  
23 The Jews, K1GA2H2.—A Jew, K\*ABEFHKLMSTUVTAΔH1.  
25 2nd Is above all, K\*ABEFG HKLMSTbUVTAΔH.—Omit K1D.

\* Oὐ is simply negative, μή implies refusal.

A.D. 30 (34).  
n. οὐδείς.

cometh ffrom <sup>o</sup>heaven is above all. <sup>32</sup> And what He hath seen and heard, that He testifieth; and <sup>n</sup>no man receiveth His testimony.

f. from, Gr. ek.  
n. no-one.

s. ῥήματα.  
b. ἐκ.  
lo. ἀγαπή.  
i. εἰς.  
l. ζωήν.  
d. ἀπεθῶν.

<sup>33</sup> "He that hath received His testimony hath set to his seal that God is true. <sup>34</sup> For He whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto Him. <sup>35</sup> The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into His hand. <sup>36</sup> He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him."

s. sayings.  
b. by, Gr. ek.  
lo. loveth, Gr. agapai.  
i. in.  
l. life, Gr. zōē.  
d. disbelieveth or disobeyeth.

i. ch. 3. 22, 26.  
t. ὅτι.

**4** WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John, (though Jesus Himself baptized not, but His disciples,) He left Judæa, and departed again into Galilee. And He must needs go through Samaria.

t. that.  
-b. was not baptizing.

5. Gen. 33. 18, 19; 48. 22  
Jos. 24. 32.

<sup>5</sup> Then cometh He to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

s. Sychar, Heb. Shechem.  
sp. spring or fountain.  
-s. was sitting.

sp. πηγή.  
a. ἐπί.

<sup>6</sup> Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with His journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

a. at.  
i. i.e. about noon.

o. ἐκ.

<sup>7</sup> There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, "Give Me to drink." (For His disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

o. of, Gr. ek.

f. τροφάς.

<sup>8</sup> Then saith the woman of Samaria unto Him, "How is it that Thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans."

f. food.

9. 2 Kin. 17. 24.

<sup>9</sup> Jesus answered and said unto her, "If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, 'Give Me to drink;' thou wouldst have asked of Him, and He would have given thee living water."

fr. or from.

fr. παρά.

<sup>10</sup> The woman saith unto Him, "Sir, Thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast Thou that living water?"

i. intercourse.

i. συγχρῶνται.

<sup>11</sup> Art Thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?"

k. hadst. known.

c. φρέαρ.

<sup>12</sup> Jesus answered and said unto her, "Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again: but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life."

c. cistern or pit.

s. υἱοί.

<sup>13</sup> Jesus answered and said unto her, "Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again: but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life."

s. sons.

e. πᾶς ὁ.

<sup>14</sup> The woman saith unto Him, "Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw."

e. Every one that.

o. ἐκ.

<sup>15</sup> Jesus saith unto her, "Go, call thy husband, and come hither."

o. of Gr. ek.

m. πῆν.

<sup>16</sup> The woman answered and said, "I have no husband."

m. or may-drink.

i. οὐ μὴ διψήσῃ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.

<sup>17</sup> Jesus said unto her, "Thou hast well said, I have no husband: for thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly."

i. in no wise thirst for ever.

c. γενήσεται.

<sup>18</sup> Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and

c. become.

sp. πηγή.

<sup>19</sup> The woman saith unto Him, "Sir, I perceive that Thou art a prophet."

sp. spring or fountain.

20. Gen. 12. 6, 7; 33. 18-20.  
Dout. 11. 29.  
1 Kin. 9. 3.

<sup>20</sup> Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and

s. saith.

<sup>32</sup> And what, A E F G H K M S U V T A A II.—Omit and, M B D L T<sup>b</sup>. <sup>34</sup> God giveth, A C<sup>2</sup> D E F G H K M S U V T A A II.—He giveth, M B C<sup>1</sup> L T<sup>b</sup>. CHAP. IV. <sup>1</sup> The Lord, A B C E F G H K L M S T<sup>b</sup> U V T A A II.—Jesus, M D A. <sup>16</sup> Jesus saith, M A C<sup>2</sup> D E F G H K L M S U V T A A II.—He saith, B C<sup>1</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Said, M<sup>2</sup> A D E K L M S U V T A A II.—Add to Him, B C E F G H.—N<sup>1</sup> omits and said.

A.D. 30 (34).

ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship."

w. προσκυνού-  
μεν ὃ οἶδα-  
μεν.  
ο. ἔκ.  
23. Phil. 3. 3.  
α. καί.

21 Jesus saith unto her, "Woman, believe Me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. 22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. 23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship Him. 24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth."

w. worship what  
we know.  
o. of, Gr. ek.

α. also.

25. Dent. 18. 18.

25 The woman saith unto Him, "I know that Messiah cometh, which is called Christ: when He is come, He will tell us all things." 26 Jesus saith unto her, "I that speak unto thee am He."

m. Messiah.

ο. οὐδείς.

27 AND upon this came His disciples, and marvelled that He talked with the woman: yet no man said, "What seekest Thou?" or, "Why talkest Thou with her?"

ο. no one.

28 THE woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men, 29 "Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?" 30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto Him.

α. δέ.  
r. Παββί.  
f. βρώσιν.  
ο. Μήγρις.  
t. ἴνα.

31 IN the meanwhile His disciples prayed Him, saying, "Master, eat." 32 But He said unto them, "I have meat to eat that ye know not of." 33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, "Hath any man brought Him ought to eat?" 34 Jesus saith unto them, "My meat is to do the will of Him that sent Me, and to finish His work."

α. And.  
r. Rabbi.  
f. food.

ο. any one.  
t. to, Gr. hina,  
that I may.

α. πρὸς.  
36. 1 Cor. 8. 6-9.

35 "Say not ye, 'There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest?' behold, I say unto you, lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. 36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. 37 And herein is that saying true, 'One soweth, and another reapeth.' 38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours."

α. unto.  
α. h. the reaper.

w. word.  
i. is the sower.  
-b. have be-  
stowed.  
-l. have labour-  
ed.  
-α. have enter-  
ed.

i. εἰς.

39 AND many of the Samaritans of that city believed on Him for the saying of the woman, which testified, "He told me all that ever I did." 40 So when the Samaritans were come unto Him, they besought Him that He would tarry with them: and He abode there two days.

i. in.

α. all things.

α. οὐκέτι διὰ.  
t. ἀληθῶς.

41 And many more believed because of His own word; 42 and said unto the woman, "Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard Him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world."

α. no longer  
because of.

t. truly.

43. v. 40.

43 NOW after two days He departed thence, and went into Galilee. 44 For Jesus Himself testified, that a prophet hath

t. the two,  
v. 40.

20 Then, α. A.—Omit ABEGHKLSUVFAP. 21 In the meanwhile, α. BC<sup>1</sup>DL.—But in the meanwhile, α. B<sup>2</sup>EGHKMSUVFAP. 22 To do, α. B<sup>2</sup>EGHKMSUVFAP.—That I may do, BC<sup>1</sup>DL<sup>2</sup>Π. 23 And, α. B<sup>2</sup>EGHKMSUVFAP.—Omit α. BC<sup>1</sup>DL<sup>2</sup>Π. Both, α. B<sup>2</sup>EGHKMSUVFAP.—Omit BC<sup>1</sup>DL<sup>2</sup>Π. 24 Ever, α. B<sup>2</sup>DEFGHKMSUVFAP.—Omit α. BC<sup>1</sup>L. 25 The Christ, α. B<sup>2</sup>DEFGHKLSUVFAP.—Omit α. BC<sup>1</sup>T. 26 And went, α. B<sup>2</sup>FGHK(L)MSUVFAP.—Omit α. BC<sup>1</sup>T.

A. D. 30 (34).  
n. οὐκ.  
45. Deut. 16. 16.  
ch. 2. 23.

<sup>n</sup>no honour in <sup>r</sup>his own country. <sup>45</sup> Then when He <sup>-</sup>was come into Galilee, the Galilæans received Him, <sup>-</sup>having seen all the things that He did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

n. not.

46. ch. 2. 1, 11.  
c. βασιλικός.

<sup>46</sup> SO <sup>r</sup>Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where He made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum. <sup>47</sup> When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto Him, and besought Him that He would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

c. courtier.

48. 1 Cor. 1. 23.  
n. οὐ μή.  
c. βασιλικός.

<sup>48</sup> Then said Jesus unto him, "Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe." <sup>49</sup> The nobleman saith unto Him, "Sir, come down ere my child die."

n. not, double negative.  
c. courtier.

<sup>50</sup> Jesus saith unto Him, "Go thy way; thy son liveth." And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

-w. was going.  
b. bondservants.

b. δούλοι.

<sup>51</sup> And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, "Thy son liveth." <sup>52</sup> Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, "Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him." <sup>53</sup> So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, "Thy son liveth:" and himself believed, and his whole house.

a. σημεῖον.

<sup>54</sup> This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when He was come out of Judæa into Galilee.

a. sign or sign-miracle.

A. D. 31 (35).  
1. See Ex. 23.  
14-17.  
i. ἐν.

**5** AFTER this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

\*. these things.

ba. κολυμβήθρα.

<sup>2</sup> Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.

i. in.  
g. or gate; see Neh. 3. 1.  
ba. or bathing-place.

t. τῶν ἀσθενούντων.

<sup>3</sup> In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

b. Bethesda, House of loving-kindness or benevolence.  
t. the infirm.

<sup>4</sup> For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

in. ἀσθενῶν.

<sup>5</sup> And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years. <sup>6</sup> When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, He saith unto him, "Wilt thou be made whole?" <sup>7</sup> The impotent man answered Him, "Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me." <sup>8</sup> Jesus saith unto him, "Rise, take up thy bed, and walk." <sup>9</sup> And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

l. lying.

in. infirm man.

t. ἵνα.

<sup>10</sup> The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, "It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed."

t. to, Gr. hina.

<sup>46</sup> Jesus came, A E F G H K M S U V T A A I I. — He came, B C D L. — They came, N. <sup>47</sup> Besought Him, A E F H K L M S U V T A A I I. — Omit Him, M B C D L T. <sup>50</sup> 1st And, A C E F G H K (L) M S (T) U V T A A I I. — Omit M B D. <sup>51</sup> And told him, (K) A B C (D) E F G H (K) M S U V T A A (I) I. — Omit B L. Thy, D (G T) E F G H K I M S U V T A A I I. — His, M A B C. Son, D E L U I I. — Child, M A B C E F G H M S U V T A A. <sup>53</sup> And, M A D E F G H K M S U V T A A I I. — Then, B C L. <sup>3</sup> Bethesda, A C E F G H K M S U V T A A I I. — Bethzatha, N. — Bezatha, L. — Bethsaida, E. — Bithestha, A. <sup>8</sup> Great, A E F G H K M S U V T A A I I. — Omit M B C D L. Waiting for the moving of the water, A C D E F G H K M S U V T A A. — Omit M A B C L. <sup>4</sup> Retain the verse, A C E F G H K I M S U V T A. — Omit M B C D. <sup>5</sup> An infirmity, A C E F G H K M S U V T A A I I. — His infirmity, M B C D L I I. <sup>10</sup> It is not, C E F H M S U A A I I. — And it is not, M A B C D G L V T.

A.D. 31 (35). k. ἦδει.	11 He answered them, "He that <sup>a</sup> made me whole, the same said unto me, 'Take up thy bed, and walk.'" 12 Then asked they him, "What man is that which <sup>a</sup> said unto thee, 'Take up thy bed, and walk?'" 13 And he that <sup>a</sup> was healed <sup>k</sup> wist not who it <sup>a</sup> was: for <sup>a</sup> Jesus <sup>a</sup> had conveyed Himself away, a multitude being in <i>that</i> <sup>a</sup> place.	k. knew.
o. ἱερῶ.	14 <sup>a</sup> Afterward <sup>a</sup> Jesus findeth him in the <sup>o</sup> temple, and said unto him, "Behold, thou <sup>a</sup> art made whole: <sup>a</sup> sin no more, lest a worse thing <sup>a</sup> come unto thee." 15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it <sup>a</sup> was Jesus, which <sup>a</sup> had made him whole.	o. outer temple.
16. See ch. 7. 19-24.	16 AND therefore <sup>a</sup> did the Jews persecute <sup>a</sup> Jesus, and <sup>a</sup> sought to <sup>a</sup> slay Him, because He <sup>a</sup> had done these things on <i>the sabbath day</i> .	-h. was doing.
	17 But <sup>a</sup> Jesus answered them, "My <sup>a</sup> Father worketh hitherto, and <sup>a</sup> I work."	
w. ἔλυε. o. ἴδιον.	18 Therefore the Jews <sup>a</sup> sought the more to <sup>a</sup> kill Him, because He not only <sup>a</sup> had broken the sabbath, but said also that <sup>a</sup> God was His <sup>o</sup> Father, making Himself equal with <sup>a</sup> God.	w. was loosing or breaking. o. His own.
a. Ἀμήν. f. ἀπό.	19 Then answered <sup>a</sup> Jesus and said unto them, " <sup>a</sup> Verily, <sup>a</sup> verily, I say unto you, The Son can <sup>a</sup> do nothing <sup>a</sup> of Himself, but what He <sup>a</sup> seeth the Father <sup>a</sup> do: for what things soever <sup>a</sup> He doeth, these also doeth the Son <sup>a</sup> likewise.	a. Amen. f. from. -d. doing.
i. ὁμοίως. fo. φιλεῖ.	20 "For the Father <sup>o</sup> loveth the Son, and sheweth Him all things that Himself doeth: and He will shew Him greater works than these, that <sup>a</sup> ye may marvel. 21 For as the Father raiseth up the <sup>a</sup> dead, and <sup>a</sup> quickeneth them; even so the Son <sup>a</sup> quickeneth whom He <sup>a</sup> will.	i. in like manner. fo. fondly loveth.
m. ζωοποιεῖ.	22 "For the Father judgeth <sup>a</sup> no man, but hath committed all <sup>a</sup> judgment unto the Son: 23 that <sup>a</sup> all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. <sup>a</sup> He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which <sup>a</sup> hath sent Him.	m. maketh alive.
22. Acts 17. 31. n. οὐδένα.	24 " <sup>a</sup> Verily, <sup>a</sup> verily, I say unto you, <sup>a</sup> He that heareth My <sup>a</sup> word, and <sup>a</sup> believeth on Him that <sup>a</sup> sent Me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into <sup>a</sup> condemnation; but <sup>a</sup> is passed <sup>o</sup> from <sup>a</sup> death <sup>a</sup> unto <sup>a</sup> life.	n. no one.
24. 1 John 5. 9-13. j. κρίσιν. o. ἐκ. i. εἰς.	25 " <sup>a</sup> Verily, <sup>a</sup> verily, I say unto you, <i>The hour is coming, and now is, when the <sup>a</sup>dead shall hear the voice of the Son of <sup>o</sup>God: and they that <sup>a</sup>hear shall live.</i>	-h. He that is a hearer of. -b. and a believer. j. or judgment. o. out of. i. into. i. cometh.
25. Eph. 2. 1, 4-6.	26 "For as the Father hath life in Himself; so <sup>a</sup> hath He given <sup>a</sup> to the Son to have life in Himself; 27 and <sup>a</sup> hath given Him authority to <sup>a</sup> execute judgment also, because He <sup>a</sup> is the Son of man.	-h. gave He. -a. also. -h. gave Him.
26. ch. 6. 57. -a. καί. 27. Acts 10. 42.	28 "Marvel not at this: for <i>the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the <sup>a</sup>graves shall hear His <sup>o</sup>voice, <sup>a</sup>and shall come forth; they that <sup>a</sup>have done <sup>a</sup>good unto the resurrection of life; <sup>a</sup>and they that <sup>a</sup>have done <sup>a</sup>evil, unto the resurrection of <sup>a</sup>damnation.</i>	i. cometh. m. memorial tombs. -g. good things. b. but. p. practised. -e. evil things.
28. 1 Cor. 15. 20-24. m. μνημείους.	30 "I can <sup>o</sup> of Mine own self <sup>a</sup> do nothing: <sup>a</sup> as I hear, I judge: and <sup>a</sup> My judgment is just; because I seek not <sup>a</sup> Mine own will, but the will of the Father which <sup>a</sup> hath sent Me.	f. from. a. according as.
29. Luke 20. 34-36. 1 Cor. 15. 51, 52. 1 Thes. 4. 13-16. Rev. 20. 4-6; 20. 11-15.	31 "If <sup>a</sup> I <sup>a</sup> bear witness <sup>o</sup> of Myself, My <sup>a</sup> witness is not true.	-a. alone. t. testimony. c. concerning.
b. δέ. p. πράξαιτες.	11 He answered, <sup>c</sup> DEFHMSUVT.—But he answered, ( <sup>a</sup> )AB(C)GHLAAH). 12 Then asked they, ACEFGHKLMUVTAALH.—They asked, <sup>a</sup> BD. Thy bed, AC <sup>d</sup> DEFGHKMSUVA Δ <sup>g</sup> Π.—Omit <sup>a</sup> BC <sup>d</sup> L.—Omit the verse, TA <sup>1</sup> . 13 Healed, <sup>a</sup> BACEFGHKLMSUVTAALH.—Impotent, D. 14 And sought to slay Him, AEFHGKMSUVTAALH.—Omit <sup>a</sup> BCDL. 15 Also, D(GR)EFGHKMSUVTAALH.—Omit <sup>a</sup> ABL. 16 And they, <sup>a</sup> MADEGHKLSUVTAALH.—Omit and, B. 17 The Father which hath, EGHMSUVT.—Him that, <sup>a</sup> ABDELLAAH.	
30. ch. 8. 16. a. καθώς.		
31. See ch. 8. 13, 14. t. μαρτυρῶ. o. περὶ.		

A. D. 31 (35),  
32. Mat. 3. 17;  
17.5; ch. 8. 18.  
i. εστιν.  
33. ch. 1. 15, 19-  
27.  
l. λυχνος.  
li. φωτι.  
36. Acts 2. 22.  
2 Pet. 1. 17, 18.  
1 John 5. 9.  
th. ινα τελειω-  
σω αυτα.  
37. Deut. 4. 12.  
ch. 1. 18.  
1 Tim. 1. 17;  
6. 16. 1 John  
4. 12.  
f. ειδος.

39. Acts 17. 11.  
Lu. 24. 25-27.  
1 Pet. 1. 10, 11.  
u. προς.  
g. δοξαν.  
s. αυτοις.  
t. του μονου  
Θεου.  
i. εις.  
h. ηλπικατε.  
s. ρημασι.

A. D. 32 (36).  
1-4. || MAT. 14.  
13, 14. MARK  
6. 31-34.  
LU. 9. 10, 11.  
w. απηλθεν.  
s. σημεια.

4. Lev. 23. 5-8.  
5-9. || MAT. 14.  
15-18. MARK  
6. 35-38.  
LU. 9. 12-14.  
l. αψους.  
d. δηναριων.†  
o. εν.

10, 11. || MAT. 14.  
19-21. MARK  
6. 39-44. LU.  
9. 14-17.  
r. αναπεσειν.

32 "There is another that beareth witness of Me; and I know that the witness which He witnesseth of Me is true.  
33 "He sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.  
34 "But if receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.  
35 "He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.  
36 "But if have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given Me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of Me, that the Father hath sent Me.  
37 "And the Father Himself, which hath sent Me, hath borne witness of Me. Ye have neither heard His voice at any time, nor seen His shape.  
38 "And ye have not His word abiding in you: for whom He hath sent, Him ye believe not.  
39 "Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of Me. 40 And ye will not come to Me, that ye might have life.  
41 "I receive not honour from men.  
42 "But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. 43 I am come in My Father's name, and ye receive Me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. 44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?  
45 "Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust. 46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed Me: for he wrote of Me. 47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe My words?"

6 AFTER these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias.  
2 And a great multitude followed Him, because they saw His miracles which He did on them that were diseased.  
3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there He sat with His disciples.  
4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.  
5 "WHEN Jesus then lifted up His eyes, and saw a great company come unto Him, He saith unto Philip, "Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?" 6 And this He said to prove him: for He Himself knew what He would do.  
7 Philip answered Him, "Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little."  
8 One of His disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto Him, 9 "There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?"  
10 And Jesus said, "Make the men sit down." Now there

87 Himself, which hath sent Me, hath borne witness, AEGHKMSUVTAII.—Which hath sent Me, He hath borne witness, \*B.L. CHAP. VI. 2 His, EFGHMUYTA.—The \*B.L. DKLSAII. 7 Of them, DEFGHKMSUVTAA.—Omit \*B.L.II. 10 And, AEFHKMSUVTA AII.—Omit \*B.L.—Therefore, DG.

\* V. 39, 40. Some render Ye search, etc. And yet ye are not willing, etc.  
† At sevenpence halfpenny to the denarius, this would amount to £6 5s.

i. It is.  
t. testimony.  
te. testifieth.  
-a. have sent.  
-b. hath borne.  
l. lamp.  
li. light, Gr. phos.  
-h. gave Me. th. that I should perfect them.  
f. form or appearance.  
w. are not willing to come. u. unto.  
g. or glory.  
s. yourselves. -a. have come.  
t. or the only God.  
-t. that is your accuser. i. in, Gr. eis.  
h. have hoped. -h. if ye were believing. s. sayings.  
w. went away.  
s. signs.  
-f. the feast.  
l. loaves of bread. a. was about to. d. denaries' worth.†  
o. one.  
r. recline.



<p>A.D. 32 (36). re. ἀπέπεσον.  rec. ἀνακειμέ- vovs.</p>	<p>-was much-grass in the place. So the men <sup>re</sup>sat-down, in- number about five-thousand. <sup>11</sup> And <sup>x</sup>Jesus took the loaves; and <sup>12</sup>when He had given-thanks, He distributed to the dis- ciples, and the disciples to <sup>x</sup>them that were <sup>rec</sup>set-down; and likewise of the fishes as-much-as they-<sup>would</sup>.</p>	<p>re. reclined.  rec. reclining.</p>
<p>12, 13.    MAT. 14. 20. MARK 6. 43. LU. 9. 17. α. δέ. t. συναγάγετε. h. κοφίνους.</p>	<p><sup>12</sup> <sup>a</sup> When they-were-filled, He-'said unto-His <sup>x</sup>disciples, "Gather-<sup>t</sup>up the fragments <sup>13</sup>that-remain, that nothing <sup>be</sup>- lost." <sup>13</sup> Therefore they-gathered-them-together, and filled twelve <sup>h</sup>baskets with-the-fragments of the five <sup>o</sup>barley loaves, which remained-over-and-above unto-them <sup>a</sup>that-had-eaten.</p>	<p>α. And. s. saith. t. Gather-together.  h. hand-baskets.</p>
<p>14. Deut. 18. 15-19. s. σημεῖον. 15. ch. 2. 23- 25; 18. 36. k. γνούς. a. μέλλουσιν. th. ἵνα.</p>	<p><sup>14</sup> THEN <sup>those</sup> <sup>x</sup>men, <sup>15</sup>when they-had-seen the <sup>miracle</sup> that <sup>x</sup>Jesus did, said, "This is of-a-truth that <sup>x</sup>prophet <sup>16</sup>that should- come into the world." <sup>15</sup> When Jesus therefore <sup>k</sup>perceived that they-<sup>a</sup>would <sup>o</sup>come and <sup>t</sup>take Him by-force, to <sup>make</sup> Him a <sup>king</sup>, He-departed again into a <sup>mountain</sup> Himself alone.</p>	<p>s. sign. k. knew or Je- sus having- known. a. lit. are-about to. th. that they- might.</p>
<p>16-18.    MAT. 14. 22-24. MARK 6. 45, 46. al. ἤδη. u. πρὸς.</p>	<p><sup>16</sup> AND when even was-now-come, His <sup>x</sup>disciples went-down unto the sea, <sup>17</sup> and <sup>a</sup>entered into a <sup>ship</sup>, and <sup>went</sup> over the sea toward Capernaum. And it-<sup>was</sup> <sup>a</sup>now dark, and <sup>x</sup>Jesus <sup>18</sup>was not come <sup>u</sup>to them. <sup>18</sup> And the sea <sup>arose</sup> by-reason-of a great wind <sup>that</sup>-blew.</p>	<p>α. the ship. al. alrsgady. u. unto. -w. was-rising.</p>
<p>19, 20.    MAT. 14. 25-31. MARK 6. 47-50. i. Ἐγὼ εἰμι.</p>	<p><sup>19</sup> So-when <sup>a</sup>they-had-rowed about five-and-twenty or thirty furlongs, they-'see <sup>x</sup>Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh-unto the ship: and they-were-afraid. <sup>20</sup> But He saith unto-them, "It-is <sup>x</sup>; <sup>be</sup> not afraid."</p>	<p>i. I am.</p>
<p>21.    MAT. 14. 32, 33. MARK 6. 51, 52. c. ἐγένετο ἐπί. See v. 59. m. ὄχλος. l. πλοῦάριον.</p>	<p><sup>21</sup> Then they-<sup>willingly</sup> <sup>o</sup>received Him into the ship: and immediately the ship <sup>was</sup> at the land whither they-<sup>went</sup>.</p>	<p>-w. were-will- ing to-receive. c. came to. -w. were-going. m. multitude. l. little-boat.</p>
<p>a. Ἀμήν. s. σημεῖα. o. ἐκ. 27. Mat. 3. 16, 17. Acts 2. 22. w. ἐργάζεσθε.</p>	<p><sup>22</sup> THE day-following, <sup>1</sup>when the <sup>m</sup>people which <sup>a</sup>stood on- the-other-side of the sea saw that there-<sup>was</sup> none other <sup>1</sup>boat there, save that one whereinto His <sup>x</sup>disciples <sup>were</sup>-entered, and that <sup>x</sup>Jesus went not with His <sup>x</sup>disciples into the <sup>1</sup>boat, but <sup>that</sup> His <sup>x</sup>disciples <sup>were</sup>-gone-away alone; <sup>23</sup> (howbeit there-came other <sup>1</sup>boats from Tiberias nigh-unto the place where they-did <sup>eat</sup> bread, <sup>24</sup>after-that the Lord had-given-thanks;) <sup>24</sup> when the <sup>m</sup>people therefore saw that Jesus <sup>was</sup> not there, neither His <sup>x</sup>disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking-for <sup>x</sup>Jesus.</p>	<p>l. little-boats.</p>
<p>a. Ἀμήν. s. σημεῖα. o. ἐκ. 27. Mat. 3. 16, 17. Acts 2. 22. w. ἐργάζεσθε.</p>	<p><sup>25</sup> And <sup>1</sup>when they-had-found Him on-the-other-side of the sea, they-said unto-Him, "Rabbi, when <sup>camest</sup>-Thou hither?" <sup>26</sup> <sup>x</sup>Jesus answered them and said, "Verily, <sup>1</sup>verily, I-say unto- you, Ye-seek Me, not because ye-saw the <sup>miracles</sup>, but because ye-did-eat <sup>o</sup>of the loaves, and were-filled. <sup>27</sup> <sup>1</sup>Labour not for the meat <sup>1</sup>which perisheth, but for <sup>that</sup> <sup>meat</sup> <sup>1</sup>which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of <sup>man</sup> shall-give unto- you: for <sup>him</sup> hath <sup>x</sup>God the Father sealed."</p>	<p>a. Amen. s. signs. o. of, Gr. ek. w. Work.</p>
<p>29. 1 John 3. 23. i. εἰς.</p>	<p><sup>28</sup> Then said-they unto Him, "What shall-we-'do, that we- <sup>might</sup>-work the works of-<sup>o</sup>God?" <sup>29</sup> <sup>x</sup>Jesus answered and said unto-them, "This is the work of-<sup>o</sup>God, that ye-<sup>believe</sup> <sup>1</sup>on Him- whom <sup>He</sup> hath sent."</p>	<p>i. in.</p>
<p>30. 1 Cor. 1. 22. d. ποιεῖς.</p>	<p><sup>30</sup> They-said therefore unto-Him, "What sign <sup>a</sup>shewest <sup>Thou</sup> then, that we-may-see, and <sup>believe</sup> Thee? what dost-Thou-</p>	<p>d. doest.</p>

<sup>11</sup> And Jesus, <sup>1</sup>EF(G)HKMSUVTAALH.—Jesus then, <sup>1</sup>ABDL. To the disciples, and the disciples, <sup>1</sup>DEFGHKMSUVTAAL.—Omit <sup>1</sup>ABLH. <sup>14</sup> Jesus did, <sup>1</sup>AEFGHKMSUVTAALH.—He did, <sup>1</sup>ABD. <sup>17</sup> Not, <sup>1</sup>AEFGHKMSUVTAAL.—Add yet, <sup>1</sup>ABDL. <sup>24</sup> Also, ut.—Omit <sup>1</sup>MADEFGHKMSVAA.

A. D. 32 (36).  
31. Ex. xvi.  
Ps. 78. 23-25.  
ac. καθώς.  
o. ἐκ.  
a. Ἀμήν.

35. ch. 4. 14.  
n. πρὸς.  
n. οὐ μὴ.  
i. εἰς.  
sa. πῶποτε.

γ. καί.  
37. ch. 17. 2, 6,  
9, 11, 12, 24.  
Rom. 8. 30.  
2 Tim. 2. 19.  
m. ἐκβάλλω.  
t. ἴνα.  
39. 2 Tim. 1. 12.  
i. ἐν.  
40. ch. 17. 8.  
l. ὁ θεωρῶν.

c. περὶ.  
o. ἐκ.

44. Jer. 31. 3.  
Eph. 2. 8.  
n. οὐδεὶς.  
45. Isa. 54. 13.  
Jer. 31. 34.  
e. πᾶς.  
46. Mat. 11. 25-  
27.

f. παρὰ.  
an. τῆς.  
a. Ἀμήν.  
in. εἰς.

48. v. 33-35.  
o. ἐκ.  
an. τῆς.  
sa. δέ.

av. ἀμήν.

n. οὐκ.  
t. ἐαντοῖς.  
b. ἀληθῶς.

ab. μένει.  
ac. καθώς.

work? <sup>31</sup> Our <sup>f</sup>athers did eat <sup>m</sup>anna in the desert; <sup>ac</sup> as it is <sup>w</sup>ritten, 'HE GAVE THEM BREAD <sup>o</sup> FROM <sup>h</sup> HEAVEN TO <sup>e</sup> EAT.'

<sup>32</sup> Then <sup>J</sup>esus said <sup>u</sup>nto them, "A <sup>v</sup>erily, <sup>v</sup>erily, I say <sup>u</sup>nto you, Moses <sup>g</sup>ave you not <sup>t</sup>hat bread <sup>o</sup> from <sup>h</sup> heaven; but My <sup>F</sup>ather giveth you the true <sup>b</sup>read <sup>o</sup> from <sup>h</sup> heaven. <sup>33</sup> For the bread of <sup>o</sup> God is <sup>h</sup> He which cometh down <sup>o</sup> from <sup>h</sup> heaven, and <sup>g</sup>iveth life <sup>u</sup>nto the world."

<sup>34</sup> Then said they <sup>u</sup>nto Him, "Lord, evermore <sup>g</sup>ive us this <sup>b</sup>read."

<sup>35</sup> And <sup>J</sup>esus said <sup>u</sup>nto them, "I am the bread of <sup>o</sup> life: <sup>h</sup> he that cometh <sup>u</sup>to Me shall <sup>n</sup>ever <sup>h</sup>unger: and <sup>h</sup> he that believeth <sup>i</sup>n Me shall <sup>n</sup>ever <sup>t</sup>hirst <sup>a</sup>."

<sup>36</sup> "But I said <sup>u</sup>nto you, That ye also have seen Me, and <sup>b</sup>elieve not. <sup>37</sup> All that the Father giveth Me <sup>h</sup> shall come <sup>u</sup>to Me; and <sup>h</sup> him that cometh <sup>u</sup>to Me I <sup>w</sup>ill in <sup>n</sup>o wise cast out. <sup>38</sup> For I <sup>c</sup>ame down <sup>o</sup> from <sup>h</sup> heaven, not <sup>t</sup>o <sup>d</sup>o <sup>M</sup>ine own <sup>w</sup>ill, but the will of <sup>H</sup>im that <sup>s</sup>ent Me. <sup>39</sup> And this is <sup>t</sup>he Father's <sup>w</sup>ill which <sup>h</sup>ath sent Me, that <sup>o</sup> of all which He <sup>h</sup>ath given Me I <sup>s</sup>hould lose nothing, but <sup>s</sup>hould raise it up <sup>a</sup>gain <sup>i</sup>n at the last day. <sup>40</sup> And this is the will of <sup>H</sup>im that <sup>s</sup>ent Me, that every one <sup>h</sup> which <sup>s</sup>eeth the Son, and <sup>b</sup>elieveth <sup>i</sup>n on Him, <sup>h</sup> may have everlasting life: and I will <sup>r</sup>aise him up <sup>a</sup>t the last day."

<sup>41</sup> THE Jews then <sup>m</sup>urmured <sup>a</sup>t Him, because He said, "I am the bread which <sup>c</sup>ame down <sup>o</sup> from <sup>h</sup> heaven." <sup>42</sup> And they said, "Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose <sup>f</sup>ather and <sup>m</sup>other we <sup>k</sup>now? how is it then that <sup>h</sup>e saith, 'I <sup>c</sup>ame down <sup>o</sup> from <sup>h</sup> heaven?'"

<sup>43</sup> <sup>J</sup>esus therefore answered and said <sup>u</sup>nto them, "Murmur not among yourselves. <sup>44</sup> <sup>n</sup>o man <sup>c</sup>an <sup>o</sup> come <sup>u</sup>to Me, except the Father which <sup>h</sup>ath sent Me <sup>d</sup>raw him: and I will <sup>r</sup>aise him up <sup>a</sup>t the last day. <sup>45</sup> It is <sup>w</sup>ritten in the prophets, 'AND THEY <sup>s</sup>HALL BE ALL TAUGHT OF <sup>o</sup> GOD.' <sup>e</sup> Every man therefore that <sup>h</sup>ath heard, and <sup>h</sup>ath learned <sup>o</sup> of the Father, cometh <sup>u</sup>nto Me.

<sup>46</sup> "Not that <sup>a</sup>n any man hath seen the Father, save <sup>h</sup> He which is <sup>o</sup> of <sup>o</sup> God, <sup>h</sup> he hath seen the Father.

<sup>47</sup> "A <sup>v</sup>erily, <sup>v</sup>erily, I say <sup>u</sup>nto you, <sup>h</sup> He that believeth <sup>i</sup>n on Me hath everlasting life.

<sup>48</sup> "I am <sup>t</sup>hat <sup>b</sup>read of <sup>o</sup> life. <sup>49</sup> Your <sup>f</sup>athers did eat <sup>m</sup>anna in the wilderness, and <sup>a</sup>re dead. <sup>50</sup> This is the bread <sup>h</sup> which cometh down <sup>o</sup> from <sup>h</sup> heaven, that <sup>a</sup>n a man <sup>h</sup> may eat thereof, and not <sup>d</sup>ie. <sup>51</sup> I am the living <sup>b</sup>read which <sup>c</sup>ame down <sup>o</sup> from <sup>h</sup> heaven: if <sup>a</sup>n any man <sup>e</sup>at of this <sup>b</sup>read, he shall live for ever: and <sup>a</sup> the bread that I will <sup>g</sup>ive is My <sup>f</sup>lesh, which I will <sup>g</sup>ive for the life of <sup>t</sup>he world."

<sup>52</sup> The Jews therefore <sup>s</sup>trove among themselves, saying, "How <sup>c</sup>an this man <sup>g</sup>ive us <sup>H</sup>is <sup>f</sup>lesh to <sup>e</sup>at?"

<sup>53</sup> Then <sup>J</sup>esus said <sup>u</sup>nto them, "A <sup>v</sup>erily, <sup>v</sup>erily, I say <sup>u</sup>nto you, Except ye <sup>e</sup>at the flesh of <sup>t</sup>he Son of <sup>o</sup> man, and <sup>d</sup>rink His <sup>b</sup>lood, ye <sup>h</sup>ave <sup>n</sup>o life in you. <sup>54</sup> <sup>h</sup> Whoso eateth My <sup>f</sup>lesh, and <sup>d</sup>rinketh My <sup>b</sup>lood, hath eternal life; and I will <sup>r</sup>aise him up <sup>a</sup>t the last day. <sup>55</sup> For My <sup>f</sup>lesh is meat <sup>i</sup>n indeed, and My <sup>b</sup>lood is drink <sup>i</sup>n indeed. <sup>56</sup> <sup>h</sup> He that eateth My <sup>f</sup>lesh, and <sup>d</sup>rinketh My <sup>b</sup>lood, <sup>h</sup> dwelleth in Me, and I in him. <sup>57</sup> <sup>ac</sup> As the

ac. according-  
as.  
o. out of.  
a. Amen.  
g. hath not  
given.

h. he that is a  
comer.  
u. unto.  
n. never, double  
negative.  
h. he that is a  
believer.  
i. in.  
sa. at any time.  
y. or yet.  
m. may or can.  
c. have come  
down.  
o. out of.  
t. to or that I  
should.  
i. in, Gr. en.

l. looketh on or  
is a beholder  
of.  
in. in, Gr. eis.

c. concerning.  
o. out of.

c. have come.

n. No one.  
c. is able to  
come.

e. Every one.  
f. from.  
an. any one.

a. Amen.  
in. in, Gr. eis.

a. died.  
o. out of.  
an. any one.

sa. also.  
e. or shall have  
eaten.

n. not.  
s. yourselves.  
w. He that is  
an eater of,  
etc.  
t. truly.  
ab. abideth.  
ac. According-  
as.

<sup>35</sup> <sup>184</sup> And, AEPGHKMSVTAΔ.—Omit BLT.—Therefore, MDP. <sup>36</sup> Me, BDEFGHKLS(T)UVF  
ΔΔΠ.—Omit NA. <sup>37</sup> The Father's will, EGHKMSVTAΔΠ.—The will of Him, M<sup>4</sup>ABDST.  
—K<sup>10</sup> omit the first clause of v. 39. <sup>40</sup> And this, EGHSTFAΔ.—For this, M<sup>4</sup>ABCDKLUH.  
<sup>42</sup> Then, MADEGHEKLSUVTAΔΠ.—Now, BCT. <sup>43</sup> Therefore, MADEGHMSVTAΔ.—Omit B  
CKLPII. <sup>45</sup> Therefore, AEPGHKMSVTAΔΠ.—Omit M<sup>4</sup>BCDST. <sup>47</sup> On Me, ACDEGHKMS  
VTFADΠ.—Omit MBLT. <sup>51</sup> Which I will give, EGHKMSVTAΔΠ.—Omit M<sup>4</sup>BCDLT.

A.D. 32 (36).  
57. John 14. 19,  
20.  
b. διὰ τόν.

living Father hath sent Me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth Me, even he shall live by Me. <sup>58</sup> This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

b. by or because  
of, Gr. dia,  
with acc.  
o out-of.  
a. died.

w. λόγος.  
bu. δέ.  
c. περί.  
s. σκανδαλίξει.  
63. 2 Cor. 3. 6.  
sa. ῥήματα.

<sup>59</sup> THESE things said He in the synagogue, as He taught in Capernaum.

<sup>60</sup> Many therefore of His disciples, when they had heard this, said, "This is a hard saying; who can hear it?"

<sup>61</sup> When Jesus knew in Himself that His disciples murmured at it, He said unto them, "Doth this offend you? What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where He was before? <sup>63</sup> It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

w. word.  
bu. But.  
c. concerning.  
s. stumble.  
a. ascending.  
t. the Spirit is  
the Quickener.  
sa. sayings.

o. ἐκ.  
d. παραδώσω.  
65. v. 44.  
n. οὐδείς.

<sup>64</sup> "But there are some of you that believe not." For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray Him.

<sup>65</sup> And He said, "Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto Me, except it were given unto him of My Father."

o. of, Gr. ek.  
k. had known.  
d. deliver Him  
up.  
n. no one.

66. Mat. 13. 5,  
6, 20, 21.  
1 John 2. 19.

<sup>66</sup> From that time many of His disciples went back, and walked no more with Him.

<sup>67</sup> Then said Jesus unto the twelve, "Will ye also go away?"

<sup>68</sup> Then Simon Peter answered Him, "Lord, unto whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life.

<sup>69</sup> "And we believe and are sure that Thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God."

<sup>70</sup> Jesus answered them, "Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?" <sup>71</sup> He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray Him, being one of the twelve.

u. unto the  
things behind.  
un. unto.  
b. have be-  
lieved.  
h. have known.  
H. Did not I  
choose.  
b. But.  
a. was about to  
d. deliver Him  
up.

sa. καί.  
2. Lev. 23. 33-36,  
39-44. Num.  
29. 12-38.  
Deut. 16. 13-  
17. Neh. 8.  
13-18. Zech.  
14. 16-19.  
p. ἡ σκηνοπη-  
γία.  
t. σου.  
n. οὐδείς.  
i. eis.

<sup>72</sup> AFTER these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for He would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill Him.

<sup>2</sup> Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

<sup>3</sup> His brethren therefore said unto Him, "Depart hence, and go into Judæa, that Thy disciples also may see the works that Thou doest. <sup>4</sup> For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If Thou do these things, shew Thyself to the world."

<sup>5</sup> For neither did His brethren believe in Him.

<sup>6</sup> Then Jesus said unto them, "My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

<sup>7</sup> "The world cannot hate you: but Me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

<sup>8</sup> "Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for My time is not yet full come."

sa. And.  
j. or Judæa.  
s. were seek-  
ing.  
p. the pitching-  
of tents or  
booths.  
t. Thy.  
n. no-one.  
d. were... be-  
lieving.  
i. in, Gr. eis.  
s. saith.

7. ch. 15. 19.  
ch. 3. 19.  
c. περί.  
8. Luke 9. 51.

<sup>58</sup> Your fathers, DEGHKMSUVAAH.—Our, r.—The fathers, MBCLT. Manna, ZGHK MSVTAALH.—Omit MBCLT. <sup>63</sup> I speak, EFGHMSVΓAA.—I have spoken, MBCKLTHH.  
<sup>65</sup> My father, C<sup>2</sup>EFGHKMSUVΓAAH.—The Father, MB<sup>2</sup>DLT. <sup>68</sup> Then, EFHMSVΓA.—Omit MBCKLTHH.—Bnt, D. <sup>69</sup> That Christ, the Son, C<sup>2</sup>EFGHKMSUVΓAAH.—The holy one of, MB<sup>2</sup>DL. Of the living, EFGHKMSUVTAALH.—Omit MBCLT. <sup>71</sup> Judas Iscariot the son of Simon, EFGHMSUVΓAAH<sup>1</sup>.—Judas son of Simon Iscariot, M<sup>2</sup>BCLH<sup>2</sup>.—S<sup>2</sup>carioth, D. CHAP. VII. <sup>6</sup> Then, M<sup>2</sup>BEFGHKMSUVΓAAH.—Omit M<sup>2</sup>D (Gr.)  
<sup>8</sup> 1st This feast, M<sup>2</sup>EFGHMSUVΓAA.—The feast, M<sup>2</sup>BDELTHH. 1st Yet, BEFGHLSUVX ΓAA.—Omit MBKMH.

A.D. 32 (36).  
a. δέ.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>a</sup> When He had said these words unto them, He abode still in Galilee.

aa. And.

ma. φανερώς.  
12. ch. 9. 16.  
m. ὄχλοις.  
b. δέ.  
mu. ὄχλον.  
n. οὐδείς.  
fr. παρηγοία.

<sup>10</sup> BUT when His brethren were gone up, then went He also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret. <sup>11</sup> Then the Jews sought Him at the feast, and said, "Where is He?" <sup>12</sup> And there was much murmuring among the people concerning Him: for some said, "He is a good man:" <sup>13</sup> others said, "Nay; but He deceiveth the people." <sup>13</sup> Howbeit no man spake openly of Him for fear of the Jews.

ma. manifestly.  
m. multitudes.  
ab. but.  
mu. multitude.  
n. no-one.  
fr. freely or boldly.  
c. concerning.

ou. ιερών.  
l. γράμματα.  
w. θέλη.  
o. ἐκ.  
f. ἀπό.

<sup>14</sup> NOW about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. <sup>15</sup> And the Jews marvelled, saying, "How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?" <sup>16</sup> Jesus answered them, and said, "My doctrine is not Mine, but His that sent Me. <sup>17</sup> If any man will do His will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of Myself. <sup>18</sup> He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but He that seeketh His glory that sent Him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in Him.

ou. outer-temple.  
l. or learning.  
w. is-willing to.  
o. of, Gr. ek.  
f. from.

19. John 1. 17.  
Acts 7. 38.  
do. ποιεῖ.  
s. ζητεῖτε.  
d. δαιμόνιον.  
se. ζητεῖ.

<sup>19</sup> "Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you do keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill Me?"

do. doeth.  
s. seek ye.  
d. demon.  
se. seeketh.  
h. did.

21. ch. 5. 1-16.  
22. Lev. 12. 3.  
Gen. 17. 9-14.  
t. ὄτι.

<sup>20</sup> The people answered and said, "Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill Thee?" <sup>21</sup> Jesus answered and said unto them, "I have done one work, and ye all marvel. <sup>22</sup> Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man. <sup>23</sup> If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at Me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day? <sup>24</sup> Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment."

g. hath-given.  
t. that.

tr. ἀληθῶς ὁ.  
n. οὐδείς.

<sup>25</sup> THEN said some of them of Jerusalem, "Is not this He, whom they seek to kill? <sup>26</sup> But lo, He speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto Him. <sup>27</sup> Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ? <sup>27</sup> Howbeit we know this man whence He is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence He is."

tr. truly.  
c. the Christ.  
n. no-one.

ou. ιερῶ.  
a. καί.  
f. ἀπό.

<sup>28</sup> Then cried Jesus in the temple as He taught, saying, "Ye both know Me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of Myself, but He that sent Me is true, whom ye know not."

ou. outer-temple.  
aa. and.  
a. have not.  
f. from.

mu. ὄχλου.  
i. εἰς.  
s. σημεῖα.

<sup>29</sup> "But I know Him: for I am from Him, and He hath sent Me." <sup>30</sup> Then they sought to take Him: but no man laid hands on Him, because His hour was not yet come.

w. had.  
mu. multitude.  
i. in.  
s. signs.

<sup>31</sup> And many of the people believed on Him, and said, "When Christ cometh, will He do more miracles than these which this man hath done?"

<sup>32</sup> THE Pharisees heard that the people murmured such

<sup>10</sup> Gone up, then went He also up unto the feast, DEFGHMSUVTA.—Gone up to the feast, then went He up also, BDKLTII. <sup>15</sup> And, EFGHMSUVTAII.—Therefore, MB DLTX. <sup>16</sup> Jesus, DLX.—Add therefore, MBFGHMSUVTAII. <sup>20</sup> And said, DE FGHMSUVTAA.—Omit MBLTX.—KII read, The Jews answered and said unto Him. <sup>26</sup> Very, EFGHMSUVTAA.—Omit BDKLTII. <sup>27</sup> But, MDX.—Omit BEGHKLMSTUVTAII. <sup>31</sup> These, EGHMSUVTAA.—Those which, BDKLTII.

A. D. 32 (36). t. ἴνα.	things concerning Him; and the Pharisees and the chief-priests sent officers <sup>t</sup> to take Him.	t. to, Gr. hina.
g. ὑπάγω. 34. Hos. 5. 6. ch. 8. 21.	<sup>33</sup> Then said <sup>*</sup> Jesus unto them, "Yet a little while am I with you, and then I <sup>s</sup> go unto Him that <sup>+</sup> sent Me. <sup>34</sup> Ye shall seek Me, and shall not find Me: and where <sup>¶</sup> I am, <i>thither</i> ye <sup>'</sup> cannot <sup>°</sup> come."	g. go-away.
35. 1 Pet. 1. 1, 2. a. μέλλει. gr. Ἐλλήνων. w. λόγος.	<sup>35</sup> Then said the Jews among themselves, "Whither <sup>'</sup> will <sup>¶</sup> He <sup>°</sup> go, that we shall not find Him? <sup>'</sup> will He <sup>°</sup> go unto the dispersed among the <sup>σ</sup> Gentiles, and teach the <sup>σ</sup> Gentiles? <sup>36</sup> What manner of <sup>κ</sup> saying is this that He said, 'Ye shall seek Me, and shall not find Me: and where <sup>¶</sup> I am, <i>thither</i> ye <sup>'</sup> cannot <sup>°</sup> come?'"	a. is <sup>¶</sup> He about to. gr. or Greeks. w. word.
37. Lev. 23. 36. Num. 29. 35. v. 2, 10, 14. b. δέ. i. εἰς. ac. καθώς. 39. Acts ii. c. περί. we. ἐμελλον. s. Πνεῦμα. o. ἐκ. m. ὄχλου. 42. Pa. 132. 11. Mic. 5. 2. f. ἀπό. ar. ἐγένετο. n. οὐδεὶς.	<sup>37</sup> <sup>ab</sup> IN the last day, that <sup>¶</sup> great day of the feast, <sup>*</sup> Jesus <sup>'</sup> stood and cried, saying, "If any man <sup>'</sup> thirst, let him come unto Me, and drink. <sup>38</sup> <sup>κ</sup> He that believeth <sup>'</sup> on Me, <sup>ac</sup> as the scripture hath said, out of his <sup>σ</sup> belly shall flow rivers of living water." <sup>39</sup> (But this spake He <sup>°</sup> of the Spirit, which <sup>κ</sup> they that believe <sup>'</sup> on Him <sup>we</sup> should receive: for the Holy <sup>σ</sup> Ghost was not yet given; because that <sup>*</sup> Jesus was not yet glorified.) <sup>40</sup> MANY <sup>°</sup> of the <sup>m</sup> people therefore, <sup>+</sup> when they heard <i>this</i> <sup>w</sup> saying, said, "Of a truth this is the Prophet." <sup>41</sup> Others said, "This is the Christ." But some said, "'Shall <sup>*</sup> Christ come out of <sup>σ</sup> Galilee? <sup>42</sup> 'Hath not the scripture said, That <sup>*</sup> Christ cometh of the seed of David, and <sup>'</sup> out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?" <sup>43</sup> So there <sup>ar</sup> was a division among the <sup>m</sup> people because of Him. <sup>44</sup> And some <sup>°</sup> of them <sup>w</sup> would <sup>°</sup> have taken Him; but <sup>n</sup> no man laid <sup>h</sup> hands on Him.	ab. But. i. in. ac. according-as. c. concerning. we. were about to. s. Spirit. o. of, Gr. ek. m. multitude. C. the Christ. f. from. ar. arose. n. no-one.
n. πρὸς. 46. Mat. 7. 29. s. οὕτως. 48. 1 Cor. 2. 8. 49. Rom. 2. 13, 17-24. 50. ch. 3. 1, 2. se. ἴδε. e. ἕκαστος.	<sup>45</sup> THEN came the officers <sup>u</sup> to the chief-priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, "Why <sup>'</sup> have ye not brought Him?" <sup>46</sup> The officers answered, "Never man <sup>+</sup> spake like this <sup>*</sup> man." <sup>47</sup> Then answered them the Pharisees, "'Are ye also deceived?" <sup>48</sup> <sup>'</sup> Have any <sup>°</sup> of the rulers or <sup>°</sup> of the Pharisees believed <sup>'</sup> on Him?" <sup>49</sup> But this <sup>m</sup> people <sup>κ</sup> who knoweth not the law are cursed." <sup>50</sup> Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that <sup>+</sup> came <sup>u</sup> to Jesus by night, being one <sup>°</sup> of them,) <sup>51</sup> "Doth our <sup>*</sup> law judge <i>any</i> <sup>'</sup> man, before it <sup>'</sup> hear him, and <sup>'</sup> know what he doeth?" <sup>52</sup> They answered and said unto him, "Art <sup>¶</sup> thou also <sup>°</sup> of <sup>σ</sup> Galilee? <sup>*</sup> Search, and <sup>°</sup> look: for out of <sup>σ</sup> Galilee <sup>+</sup> ariseth no prophet." <sup>53</sup> And <sup>°</sup> every man went unto his own <sup>h</sup> house.	u. unto. h. did...bring. s. so. -a. Have ye also been deceived. o. of, Gr. ek. i. in. se. see. -a. hath arisen. e. each.
ab. δέ.	<b>S</b> <sup>ab</sup> JESUS went unto the mount of <sup>σ</sup> Olives.	ab. But.
o. ἑρὸν.	<sup>2</sup> AND early in the morning He came again into the <sup>°</sup> temple, and all the people <sup>+</sup> came unto Him; and He <sup>+</sup> sat down, and <sup>+</sup> taught them.	o. outer temple.
t. Διδάσκαλε. c. μοιχομενήν.	<sup>3</sup> And the scribes and <sup>*</sup> Pharisees brought unto Him a woman <sup>+</sup> taken in adultery; and <sup>+</sup> when they had set her in the midst, <sup>4</sup> they say unto Him, "'Master, this <sup>*</sup> woman was taken <sup>+</sup> in-	b. bring. t. Teacher. c. committing-adultery.
158	<sup>33</sup> Unto them, T.—Omit <sup>κ</sup> ΒΕΔΕΗΚΛΜΣΥΥΓΑΑΠ. <sup>34</sup> Find Me, <sup>κ</sup> ΒΕΔΕΗΚΛΜΣΥΥΓΑΑΠ.—Find Me, BTX. <sup>35</sup> Find Me, <sup>κ</sup> ΒΕΔΕΗΚΛΜΣΥΥΓΑΑΠ.—Find Me, BOTX. <sup>36</sup> Believe, <sup>κ</sup> ΒΕΔΕΗΚΛΜΣΥΥΓΑΑΠ.—Believed, BLT. Holy Ghost, <sup>κ</sup> ΒΕΔΕΗΚΛΜΣΥΥΓΑΑΠ.—Spirit, <sup>κ</sup> ΚΕΤΠ. <sup>40</sup> Many, <sup>κ</sup> ΕΓΗΚΜΣΥΥΓΑΑΠ.—Some, <sup>κ</sup> ΒΕΔΠΤ. <sup>41</sup> Some, BLTX.—Others, <sup>κ</sup> ΒΕΔΕΗΚΛΜΣΥΥΓΑΑΠ. <sup>42</sup> Like this man, <sup>κ</sup> ΕΓΗΚΜΣΥΥΓΑΑΠ.—Omit <sup>κ</sup> BLT. As this man speaks.— <sup>κ</sup> (D). <sup>43</sup> Then answered them the Pharisees, <sup>κ</sup> ΒΕΔΕΗΚΛΜΣΥΥΓΑΑΠ.—The Pharisees answered them, <sup>κ</sup> D. <sup>44</sup> By night, <sup>κ</sup> ΕΓΗΚΜΣΥΥΓΑΑΠ.—He that came to Him by night, omit <sup>κ</sup> BLT.—Formerly, <sup>κ</sup> BLT. <sup>45</sup> Ariseth, <sup>κ</sup> ΒΕΔΕΗΚΛΜΣΥΥΓΑΑΠ.—Hath arisen, <sup>κ</sup> ΒΟΗΛΜΣΥΥΓΑΑΠ. VII. <sup>53</sup> ; VIII. <sup>11</sup> retain, D( <sup>¶</sup> )ΘΗΚΥ( <sup>¶</sup> ).—Omit <sup>κ</sup> ΒΑΒΕΛΤΥΑ.—ΕΜΣΑΠ mark the passage as doubtful.	

<p>A.D. 32 (36). 5. Lev. 20. 10. Deut. 23. 22. 6. Num. 5. 15-17, 23. See Jer. 17. 13. ab. δέ.</p>	<p>adultery, in the very act. <sup>5</sup> Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest Thou?" <sup>6</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> This they said, tempting Him, that they might have to accuse Him. But Jesus stooped down, and with His finger wrote on the ground, as though He heard them not.</p>	<p>ab. But. i. in. e. earth. b. But.</p>
<p>i. εἰς. e. γῆν. 7. Deut. 17. 7. Rom. 2. 1. b. δέ. 9. Job 5. 11-16.</p>	<p><sup>7</sup> So when they continued asking Him, He lifted up Himself, and said unto them, "He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her." <sup>8</sup> And again He stooped down, and wrote on the ground. <sup>9</sup> And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.</p>	
<p>10. Rom. 8. 34. n. οἰδέσ. 11. ch. 3. 17; 5. 14. 2 Cor. 5. 18-21. a. δέ.</p>	<p><sup>10</sup> When Jesus had lifted up Himself, and saw none but the woman, He said unto her, "Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?" <sup>11</sup> She said, "No man, Lord." And Jesus said unto her, "Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more."</p>	<p>h. did no one condemn. n. no one. a. And.</p>
<p>12. ch. 1. 4-9. See v. 2. no. οὐ μή.</p>	<p><sup>12</sup> THEN spake Jesus again unto them, saying, "I am the light of the world: he that followeth Me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life."</p>	<p>no. not, strong negative.</p>
<p>13. ch. 5. 31-38. t. μαρτυρεῖς. c. περὶ. te. μαρτυρία. a. κἄν.</p>	<p><sup>13</sup> The Pharisees therefore said unto Him, "Thou bearest record of Thyself; Thy record is not true." <sup>14</sup> Jesus answered and said unto them, "Although I bear record of Myself, yet My record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go. <sup>15</sup> Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man. <sup>16</sup> And yet if I judge, My judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent Me. <sup>17</sup> It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. <sup>18</sup> I am one that bear witness of Myself, and the Father that sent Me beareth witness of Me."</p>	<p>t. testimony. c. concerning. te. testimony. a. And if.</p>
<p>15. ch. 12. 47. 17. Deut. 17. 6; 19. 15.</p>	<p><sup>19</sup> Then said they unto Him, "Where is Thy Father?" Jesus answered, "Ye neither know Me, nor My Father: if ye had known Me, ye should have known My Father also." <sup>20</sup> These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as He taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on Him; for His hour was not yet come.</p>	
<p>19. ch. 14. 7. s. ῥήματα. ou. ἱερῶ.</p>	<p><sup>21</sup> THEN said Jesus again unto them, "I go My way, and ye shall seek Me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come." <sup>22</sup> Then said the Jews, "Will He kill Himself? because He saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come." <sup>23</sup> And He said unto them, "Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. <sup>24</sup> I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am He, ye shall die in your sins."</p>	<p>s. sayings. ou. outer-temple. w. had not.</p>
<p>f. ἐκ.</p>	<p><sup>25</sup> Then said they unto Him, "Who art Thou?" And Jesus saith unto them, "Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning. <sup>26</sup> I have many things to say and to judge of you: but He that sent Me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of Him." <sup>27</sup> They understood not that He spake to them of the Father.</p>	<p>a. sin.</p>
<p>c. περὶ. u. εἰς. fr. παρὰ.</p>	<p><sup>28</sup> Then said Jesus unto them, "When ye have lifted up the</p>	<p>s. said. c. concerning. u. unto. fr. from.</p>
<p>CHAP. VIII. <sup>14</sup> Omit from but to go, MSRA. I come, and whither, MEFGL.—I come, or whither, BD(Gr.)ETUXA. <sup>20</sup> Spake Jesus, EFGHMSUXΓAA.—Spake He, NED ELT. <sup>21</sup> Said Jesus, EFGHKMSUTAA.—Said He, NBDLTX. <sup>26</sup> And, EFGHEMST(Tre)UAA.—Omit BLT(Tis)X. <sup>28</sup> Unto them, MDEFGHKMSUXΓAA.—Omit BLT. My Father, BEFGHMSUTAA.—The Father, NDLTX.</p>		

A. D. 33 (36).  
f. ἀπό.  
a. καθώς.

Son of <sup>σ</sup>man, then <sup>τ</sup>shall ye know that <sup>ἐ</sup>I am *He*, and *that* I do nothing <sup>τ</sup>of Myself; but <sup>α</sup>as My <sup>π</sup>Father *hath* taught Me, I speak these things. <sup>29</sup> And He that <sup>α</sup>sent Me is with Me: the Father <sup>τ</sup>hath not left Me alone; for <sup>ἐ</sup>I do always those things that please Him."

f. from.  
a. according-as.

i. εἰς.  
ab. μείνγε.  
tr. ἀληθώς.

<sup>30</sup> <sup>α</sup>AS He spake these words, many believed <sup>ι</sup>on Him. <sup>31</sup> Then said <sup>χ</sup>Jesus <sup>α</sup>to those Jews which <sup>α</sup>believed *on* Him, "If <sup>γ</sup>ye <sup>α</sup>continue in <sup>μ</sup>My <sup>π</sup>word, *then* are ye My disciples <sup>τ</sup>indeed; <sup>32</sup> and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."

i. in.  
ab. abide.  
tr. truly.

33. Lev. 25. 42.  
o. οὐδενί.

<sup>33</sup> They answered Him, "We be Abraham's seed, and <sup>α</sup>were never in bondage to <sup>α</sup>any <sup>ο</sup>man: how sayest <sup>τ</sup>Thou, Ye shall be made free?"

-w. have never been.  
o. any-one.

34. Rom. 6. 16.  
a. Ἀμήν.  
e. πᾶς ὁ.  
b. δοῦλος.  
35. Gal. 4. 30.  
36. Rom. 8. 2.  
Gal. 5. 1.

<sup>34</sup> <sup>χ</sup>Jesus answered them, "<sup>α</sup>Verily, <sup>α</sup>verily, I say *unto* you, <sup>ε</sup>Whosoever <sup>α</sup>committeth <sup>τ</sup>sin is *the* <sup>β</sup>servant of <sup>σ</sup>sin. <sup>35</sup> And the <sup>β</sup>servant abideth not in the house for <sup>τ</sup>ever: *but* the Son abideth <sup>τ</sup>ever. <sup>36</sup> If the Son therefore <sup>τ</sup>shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

a. Amen.  
e. Every-one that.  
α. c. is a committer or doer of.  
b. bondservant or slave.

α. οὖν.

<sup>37</sup> "I <sup>α</sup>know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to <sup>τ</sup>kill Me, because <sup>μ</sup>My <sup>π</sup>word hath no place in you. <sup>38</sup> <sup>ἐ</sup>I speak that which I have seen with <sup>μ</sup>My <sup>π</sup>Father: and <sup>γ</sup>ye <sup>α</sup>do that which ye have seen with your <sup>π</sup>father."

α. therefore or accordingly.

39. Rom. 2. 28, 29; 4. 11, 12.

<sup>39</sup> They answered and said *unto* Him, "**Abraham is our father.**" <sup>χ</sup>Jesus saith *unto* them, "If ye <sup>α</sup>were <sup>σ</sup>Abraham's children, ye <sup>α</sup>would do the works of <sup>σ</sup>Abraham. <sup>40</sup> But now ye seek to <sup>τ</sup>kill Me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard <sup>τ</sup>of <sup>σ</sup>God: this did not Abraham.

f. from.  
w. works.

f. παρά.  
w. ἔργα.  
o. ἐκ.

<sup>41</sup> "<sup>ἔ</sup>Ye do the <sup>τ</sup>deeds of your <sup>σ</sup>father." Then said they *to* Him, "<sup>ο</sup>Ἥτε <sup>α</sup>be not born <sup>ο</sup>of fornication; we have one Father, *even* <sup>σ</sup>God."

o. of, Gr. ek.

42. 1 John 5. 1.  
fr. ἐκ.  
αfo. γάρ.  
of. ἀπό.

<sup>42</sup> <sup>χ</sup>Jesus said *unto* them, "If <sup>σ</sup>God <sup>α</sup>were your Father, ye <sup>α</sup>would love Me: for <sup>ἐ</sup>I proceeded forth and <sup>α</sup>came <sup>τ</sup>from <sup>σ</sup>God; <sup>α</sup>neither <sup>α</sup>came I <sup>τ</sup>of Myself, but <sup>ἔ</sup>He sent Me. <sup>43</sup> Why do ye not understand <sup>μ</sup>My <sup>π</sup>speech? *even* because ye cannot hear <sup>μ</sup>My <sup>π</sup>word. <sup>44</sup> <sup>ἔ</sup>Ye are <sup>ο</sup>of your father the devil, and the lusts of your <sup>σ</sup>father ye <sup>α</sup>will <sup>τ</sup>do. <sup>ἔ</sup>He <sup>α</sup>was a murderer from *the* beginning, and <sup>α</sup>abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh <sup>α</sup>lie, he speaketh <sup>τ</sup>of <sup>σ</sup>his own: for he is a liar, and the father of <sup>α</sup>it. <sup>45</sup> And because <sup>ἐ</sup>I <sup>α</sup>tell you the truth, ye believe Me not. <sup>46</sup> Which <sup>ο</sup>of you <sup>α</sup>convicteth me <sup>τ</sup>of sin? And if I say the truth, why do <sup>γ</sup>ye not believe Me? <sup>47</sup> <sup>α</sup>He that is <sup>ο</sup>of <sup>σ</sup>God heareth <sup>σ</sup>God's <sup>α</sup>words: <sup>γ</sup>ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not <sup>ο</sup>of <sup>σ</sup>God."

c. am come.  
fr. from, Gr. ek.  
αfo. for.  
-c. have I come.  
of. of or from.

44. 1 John 3. 8-15.  
wi. θέλετε.  
st. οὐχ ἔστηκεν.  
s. λέγω.  
c. ἐλέγχει.  
co. περι.

<sup>48</sup> Then answered the Jews, and said *unto* Him, "Say *we* not well that <sup>τ</sup>Thou art a Samaritan, and hast a <sup>δ</sup>devil?" <sup>49</sup> Jesus answered, "<sup>ἐ</sup>I have not a <sup>δ</sup>devil; but I honour My <sup>π</sup>Father, and <sup>γ</sup>ye do dishonour Me. <sup>50</sup> <sup>α</sup>And <sup>ἐ</sup>I seek not Mine *own* glory: there is <sup>α</sup>One that seeketh and <sup>τ</sup>judgeth. <sup>51</sup> <sup>α</sup>Verily, <sup>α</sup>verily, I say *unto* you, If <sup>α</sup>a man <sup>α</sup>keep <sup>μ</sup>My <sup>π</sup>word, he shall <sup>α</sup>never see death."

wi. are willing to.  
st. hath not stood.  
s. speak.  
c. convicteth.  
co. concerning.  
sa. sayings.

47. ch. 10. 26, 27. 1 John 4. 6.  
sa. δήματα.  
d. δαιμόνιον.  
b. δέ.  
51. ch. 5. 24.  
a. Ἀμήν.  
an. τις.  
wo. λόγον.  
n. οὐ μὴ... εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.

<sup>52</sup> Then said the Jews *unto* Him, "Now we <sup>α</sup>know that Thou

d. demon.  
b. But.  
a. Amen.  
an. any-one.  
wo. word.  
n. never, strong negative.

<sup>29</sup> The Father hath not left, ΕΡΘΗΚΜΣΥΤΑΔ.—He hath not left, ΜΒΔΛΤΧ. <sup>30</sup> Speak that which, ΕΡΘΗΚΜΣΤ<sup>ο</sup>ΥΤΑΔ.—Speak the things which, ΜΒΔΛΤΧ. My Father, ΜΔ ΕΡΘΗΚΜΣΥΤΑΔ.—The Father, ΒΔΛΤΧ. Ye do that which, Μ<sup>α</sup>ΕΡΘΗΚΜΣΥΤ<sup>ο</sup>ΥΤΑΔ.—Ye do the things which, Μ<sup>β</sup>ΒΔΛΤΧ. Ye have seen with, Μ<sup>δ</sup>ΕΡΘΗΚΜΣΤ<sup>ο</sup>ΥΤΑΔ.—Ye have heard from, Μ<sup>ε</sup>ΒΔΛΤΧ. Your Father, ΜΔΕΡΘΗΚΜΣΥΤΑΔ.—The Father, ΒΔΤ. <sup>33</sup> Ye were, ΒΕΡΘΗΚΜΣΥ(ΤΓ)ΑΔΠ.—Ye are, ΜΒΔΛΤ. <sup>41</sup> Then, ΔΕΡΘΗΚΜΣΥΤΑΔΠ.—Omit ΜΒΔΤ. <sup>46</sup> And, ΕΡΘΗΚΜΣΥΤΑΔ.—Omit ΜΒΔΛΤΧ. <sup>48</sup> Then answered the Jews, ΕΡΘΗΚΜΣΥΤΑΔΠ.—The Jews answered, ΜΒΔΛΤΧ. <sup>52</sup> Then, ΔΕΡΘΗΚΜΣΥΤΑΔΠ.—Omit ΜΒΔ.

A.D. 32 (36).  
w. λόγον.  
n. οὐ μὴ...εἰς  
τὸν αἰῶνα.

hast a <sup>d</sup>devil. Abraham <sup>a</sup>is dead, and the prophets; and Thou sayest, "If <sup>a</sup>n a-man <sup>k</sup>keep My <sup>w</sup>saying, he <sup>s</sup>shall <sup>n</sup>never taste of death." <sup>53</sup> Art Thou greater than our <sup>o</sup>father Abraham, which <sup>a</sup>is dead? and the prophets <sup>a</sup>are dead: whom makest Thou Thyself?"

<sup>i</sup>. died.  
w. word.  
n. never, strong negative.  
<sup>i</sup>. died.  
<sup>a</sup>. died.

g. δοξάζω.

<sup>54</sup> Jesus answered, "If <sup>k</sup>I <sup>s</sup>honour Myself, My <sup>s</sup>honour is nothing: it is My <sup>f</sup>Father <sup>t</sup>that <sup>s</sup>honoureth Me; of whom ye say, that He is your God: <sup>55</sup> yet ye have not known Him; but <sup>k</sup>I <sup>k</sup>know Him: and if I <sup>s</sup>should say, I <sup>k</sup>know Him not, I <sup>s</sup>shall be a liar like unto you: but I <sup>k</sup>know Him, and keep His <sup>w</sup>saying. <sup>56</sup> Your <sup>f</sup>father Abraham rejoiced <sup>t</sup>to see <sup>w</sup>My <sup>d</sup>day: and he saw it, and was glad."

g. glorify.  
t. that he might see.

55. 1 John 2. 4.

56. Heb. 11. 18.  
t. ἵνα ἴδῃ.

58. ch. 1. 1, 2;  
17. 5. Col. 1. 17.  
b. γενέσθαι.

<sup>57</sup> Then said the Jews unto Him, "Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast Thou seen Abraham?" <sup>58</sup> Jesus said unto them, "<sup>a</sup> Verily, <sup>a</sup> verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham <sup>b</sup>was, I am."

b. became or existed.

o. ἱεροῦ.

<sup>59</sup> Then took they up stones to cast at Him: but Jesus hid Himself, and went out of the <sup>o</sup>temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

o. outer temple.

2. See Luke 13. 1-5. v. 34.  
r. Παῖσι.  
3. ch. 11. 4.

**9** AND <sup>a</sup>as Jesus passed by, He saw a man which was blind from his birth. <sup>2</sup> And His <sup>d</sup>disciples asked Him, saying, "<sup>r</sup> Master, who did sin, this man, or his <sup>p</sup>parents, that he was born blind?" <sup>3</sup> Jesus answered, "Neither <sup>h</sup>hath this man sinned, nor his <sup>p</sup>parents: but that the works of <sup>o</sup>God <sup>s</sup>should be made manifest in him. <sup>4</sup> I must work the works of Him that <sup>a</sup>sent Me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no <sup>o</sup>man can work. <sup>5</sup> As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world."

<sup>a</sup>. passing-by.  
r. Rabbi.  
<sup>h</sup>. did this man sin.  
o. no-one.

4. ch. 4. 34.  
o. οὐδεὶς.

5. ch. 1. 4, 5, 9.

6. Mark 7. 33;  
8. 23.

7. See 2 Kin. 5. 14.  
b. κολυμβήθραν.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>a</sup>When He had <sup>t</sup>thus spoken, He spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and He anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay; <sup>7</sup> and said unto him, "<sup>g</sup> Go, wash in the <sup>b</sup>pool of <sup>o</sup>Siloam," (which is by interpretation, "<sup>a</sup> Sent.") He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

b. or bathing-place.  
s. Heb. Siloah, Neh. 3. 15.

ab. δέ.

<sup>8</sup> The neighbours therefore, and <sup>t</sup>they which <sup>b</sup>before had seen him that he <sup>w</sup>was blind, said, "Is not this <sup>t</sup>he that sat and <sup>a</sup>begged?" <sup>9</sup> Some said, "This is he:" <sup>a</sup> others said, "He is like him:" but he said, "I am he." <sup>10</sup> Therefore said they unto him, "How were thine <sup>e</sup>eyes opened?" <sup>11</sup> He answered and said, "A man <sup>t</sup>that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine <sup>e</sup>eyes, and said unto me, '<sup>g</sup> Go to the <sup>b</sup>pool of <sup>o</sup>Siloam, and wash: ' and I <sup>w</sup>went and <sup>w</sup>washed, and I received sight." <sup>12</sup> Then said they unto him, "Where is he?" He said, "I <sup>k</sup>know not."

ab. but.  
<sup>s</sup>. saith.

u. πρὸς.

<sup>13</sup> THEY <sup>b</sup>brought <sup>t</sup>to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind. <sup>14</sup> And it <sup>w</sup>was the sabbath day when <sup>x</sup>Jesus made the clay, and opened his <sup>e</sup>eyes. <sup>15</sup> Then again the Pharisees also <sup>a</sup>asked him how he <sup>h</sup>had received his sight. <sup>a</sup> He said unto them, "He put clay upon mine <sup>e</sup>eyes, and I washed, and do see." <sup>16</sup> Therefore said some <sup>o</sup>of the Pharisees, "This <sup>m</sup>man is not <sup>f</sup>of <sup>o</sup>God, because He keepeth not the sabbath day." Others

u. unto.  
aa. And.  
o. of, Gr. ek.  
f. from.

aa. δέ.

16. v. 24, 33.  
o. ἐκ.  
f. παρά.

<sup>54</sup> Your God, <sup>nb</sup>DFX.—Our God, <sup>ab</sup>CEGHKLSUTAAH. <sup>59</sup> Going through the midst of them, and so passed by, <sup>a</sup>ACEFGHKLSUTAAH.—Omit <sup>n</sup>BD. CHAP. IX. <sup>4</sup> I, <sup>n</sup>ACEFGHKLSUTAAH.—We, <sup>n</sup>BDL. <sup>6</sup> The eyes of the blind man, ACEFGHKLSUTAAH.—His eyes, <sup>nb</sup>(D)L. <sup>8</sup> That he was blind, <sup>c</sup>BEFGHMSUTAA.—That was a beggar, <sup>mb</sup>CDKLSH.—<sup>n</sup> combines both readings. <sup>9</sup> Others said, <sup>ab</sup>CEFGHKLSUTAAH.—Add No but, <sup>mb</sup>CLX.—E omits from others to like him. <sup>10</sup> How, <sup>ab</sup>CEFGHKLSUTAAH.—Add then, <sup>nc</sup>DLX. <sup>11</sup> And said, <sup>ab</sup>CEFGHKLSUTAAH.—Omit <sup>nb</sup>CDL. A man, <sup>mac</sup>DEFGHKLSUTAAH.—The man, <sup>mb</sup>L. The pool of, <sup>ab</sup>CEFGHKLSUTAAH.—Omit <sup>mb</sup>DLX. And I went, <sup>ab</sup>CEFGHKLSUTAAH.—I went therefore, <sup>mb</sup>DLX. <sup>14</sup> It was the sabbath day when, <sup>ab</sup>CEFGHKLSUTAAH.—It was sabbath, on the day that, <sup>mb</sup>DLX.



<p>A.D. 32 (36). s. σημεία.</p>	<p>said, "How can a man <i>that is</i> a sinner do such "miracles?" And there was a division among them.</p>	<p>s. signs.</p>
<p>c. περι. b. ότι. a. δέ.</p>	<p><sup>17</sup> They say unto the blind man again, "What sayest thou of Him, <sup>b</sup>that He hath opened thine eyes?" <sup>a</sup> He said, "He is a prophet."</p>	<p>c. concerning. b. because or in that. a. And.</p>
	<p><sup>18</sup> But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight. <sup>19</sup> And they asked them, saying, "Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?"</p>	
<p>22. v. 34. sh. ὁμολογήσῃ.</p>	<p><sup>20</sup> His parents answered them and said, "We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: <sup>21</sup> but by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself." <sup>22</sup> These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that He was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. <sup>23</sup> Therefore said his parents, "He is of age; ask him."</p>	<p><sup>a</sup>k. know, perfect in the sense of the present. Present knowledge from past acquaintance. sh. sh. should confess.</p>
<p>se. δευτέρου. g. δόξαν. at. οὖν.</p>	<p><sup>24</sup> Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, "Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner." <sup>25</sup> He answered and said, "Whether He be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see."</p>	<p>se. a second time. g. glory. at. therefore.</p>
<p>c. γενέσθαι. 28, 29. ch. 5. 45-47. ab. δέ.</p>	<p><sup>26</sup> Then said they to him again, "What did He to thee? how opened He thine eyes?" <sup>27</sup> He answered them, "I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye also be His disciples?" <sup>28</sup> Then they reviled him, and said, "Thou art His disciple, but we are Moses' disciples. <sup>29</sup> We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence He is." <sup>30</sup> The man answered and said unto them, "Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence He is, and yet He hath opened mine eyes. <sup>31</sup> Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth His will, him He heareth. <sup>32</sup> Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind. <sup>33</sup> If this man were not of God, He could do nothing." <sup>34</sup> They answered and said unto him, "Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us?" And they cast him out.</p>	<p>c. become. s. hath spoken. ab. but.</p>
<p>31. Ps. 66. 18, 19. a. αἰῶνος. 33. v. 16. f. παρά.</p>	<p><sup>35</sup> Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when He had found him, He said unto him, "Dost thou believe in the Son of God?" <sup>36</sup> He answered and said, "Who is He, Lord, that I might believe in Him?" <sup>37</sup> And Jesus said unto him, "Thou hast both seen Him, and it is He that talketh with thee." <sup>38</sup> And he said, "Lord, I believe." And he worshipped Him.</p>	<p>a. age. f. from.</p>
<p>i. εἰς. 37. ch. 4. 26.</p>	<p><sup>39</sup> And Jesus said, "For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind."</p>	<p>i. in.</p>
	<p><sup>17</sup> They say, EFGHKMSUTAAH.—Add therefore, MABDLX. <sup>20</sup> His parents, DGLUXII.—Add therefore, MB.—But his parents, AEFHKMSΓAA. Them, ADEFGHKMSUTAAH.—Omit MBLX. <sup>21</sup> He is of age; ask him, AEFGHKMSUTAA.—Transposed M<sup>4</sup>BDLX.—Ask him, omit M<sup>1</sup>. <sup>22</sup> He answered, KS.—Then he answered, MABDFGHMUTAA. And said, EFGHKMSUTAA.—Omit MABDL. <sup>23</sup> Again, M<sup>4</sup>AEFGHKMSUTAA.—Omit M<sup>1</sup> BD. <sup>24</sup> Then.—Omit AEFGHKMSUTAA.—But, M<sup>4</sup>DL.—Add, M<sup>1</sup>B. <sup>25</sup> Now, AEFKMSUTAA.—Omit MBDGL. <sup>26</sup> Unto him, M<sup>4</sup>AEFGKLSU(X)ΓAA.—Omit M<sup>1</sup>BD. Son of God, AEFGLKMSUTAA.—Son of man, MBD. <sup>27</sup> Who, AL.—And who, MBEFGKMSUTAA. <sup>28</sup> And Jesus, AEFGLKMSUTAA.—Omit and, MBDX.</p>	<p>a. came. c. become.</p>

A.D. 32 (36).  
o. ἐκ.

40 And some ° of the Pharisees <sup>41</sup>which were with Him heard these words, and said unto Him, "Are <sup>42</sup>ye blind also?" <sup>43</sup>Jesus said unto them, "If ye <sup>44</sup>were blind, ye <sup>45</sup>should have no sin: but now ye say, 'We see;' therefore your <sup>46</sup>sin remaineth.

o. of, Gr. ek.  
-s. were not having sin.

1. Jer. 23. 16, 21.  
a. Ἀμην.  
t. δια.

10 "A VERILY, <sup>11</sup>verily, I say unto you, <sup>12</sup>He that entereth not <sup>13</sup>by the door into the sheepfold, but <sup>14</sup>climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. <sup>15</sup>But <sup>16</sup>he that entereth in <sup>17</sup>by the door is <sup>18</sup>the shepherd of the sheep. <sup>19</sup>To <sup>20</sup>him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his <sup>21</sup>voice: and he <sup>22</sup>calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. <sup>23</sup>And when he <sup>24</sup>putteth forth <sup>25</sup>his own sheep, he <sup>26</sup>goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they <sup>27</sup>know his <sup>28</sup>voice.

a. Amen.  
t. through.  
p. putteth out, ch. 9. 34.  
b. by no means.

p. ἐκβάλλη.

b. οὐ μή.

s. παρομιάν.

<sup>29</sup>And a stranger <sup>30</sup>will they <sup>31</sup>not follow, but <sup>32</sup>will flee from him: for they <sup>33</sup>know not the voice of <sup>34</sup>strangers. <sup>35</sup>This <sup>36</sup>parable spake <sup>37</sup>Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they <sup>38</sup>were which He <sup>39</sup>spake unto them.

s. similitude.  
-s. was speaking.

9. ch. 14. 6.  
Rom. 5. 1, 2.  
t. δια.

7 THEN said <sup>8</sup>Jesus unto them again, "A Verily, <sup>9</sup>verily, I say unto you, I am the <sup>10</sup>door of the sheep.

<sup>11</sup>All that ever came before Me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

<sup>12</sup>I am the door: <sup>13</sup>by Me if any <sup>14</sup>man <sup>15</sup>enter in, he <sup>16</sup>shall be saved, and <sup>17</sup>shall go in and <sup>18</sup>out, and <sup>19</sup>find pasture.

<sup>20</sup>The thief cometh not, but for to <sup>21</sup>steal, and to <sup>22</sup>kill, and to <sup>23</sup>destroy: <sup>24</sup>I <sup>25</sup>am come that they <sup>26</sup>might have life, and <sup>27</sup>that they <sup>28</sup>might have it more abundantly.

t. through.  
-a. came.

11. Ps. xliii.  
1 Pet. 2. 25.  
Rev. 7. 17.

l. τῆθην.

li. ψυχῆν.

-b. ὄν.

-bu. δέ.

co. περί.

14. MAT. II. 27.  
by. ὑπό.

ac. καθώς.

an. καὶ γινώσκω.

16. Isa. 49. 6.  
ch. 11. 49-52.  
Acts 20. 28.  
Eph. 2. 11-18.

c. γενήσεται.

f. ποιμνῆ.

17. Isa. 53. 12.  
Eph. 5. 2.

18. Lu. 23. 46, 47.  
n. οὐδείς.

of. ἀπό.

a. ἐξουσίαν.  
fr. παρά.

ar. ἐγένετο.

w. λόγους.  
d. δαιμόνιον.

11 "I am the <sup>12</sup>good <sup>13</sup>shepherd: the good <sup>14</sup>shepherd <sup>15</sup>giveth his <sup>16</sup>life for the sheep.

<sup>17</sup>But he that is a <sup>18</sup>hireling, and not <sup>19</sup>the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

<sup>20</sup>The hireling fleeth, because he is a hireling, and careth not <sup>21</sup>for the sheep.

<sup>22</sup>I am the good <sup>23</sup>shepherd, and <sup>24</sup>know <sup>25</sup>My sheep, and am known <sup>26</sup>of <sup>27</sup>Mine, <sup>28</sup>as the Father knoweth Me, <sup>29</sup>and even so <sup>30</sup>I know <sup>31</sup>the Father: and I <sup>32</sup>lay down My <sup>33</sup>life for the sheep.

<sup>34</sup>And other sheep I have, which are not <sup>35</sup>of this <sup>36</sup>fold: them also I must <sup>37</sup>bring, and they shall hear My <sup>38</sup>voice; and there shall be <sup>39</sup>one <sup>40</sup>fold, and one shepherd.

<sup>41</sup>Therefore doth <sup>42</sup>My <sup>43</sup>Father love Me, because <sup>44</sup>I lay down My <sup>45</sup>life that I <sup>46</sup>might take it again.

<sup>47</sup>No man <sup>48</sup>taketh it from Me, but <sup>49</sup>I lay it down <sup>50</sup>of Myself. I have <sup>51</sup>power to <sup>52</sup>lay it down, and I have <sup>53</sup>power to <sup>54</sup>take it again. This <sup>55</sup>commandment have I received <sup>56</sup>of My <sup>57</sup>Father."

19 THERE <sup>20</sup>was a division therefore again among the Jews for these <sup>21</sup>sayings.

<sup>22</sup>And many <sup>23</sup>of them said, "He hath a <sup>24</sup>devil, and is mad; why <sup>25</sup>hear ye Him?"

l. layeth down.  
li. life, Gr. psuchē.  
-b. being.

-bu. But.  
co. concerning.  
by. by.  
ac. according as.  
an. or and I know.

o. of, Gr. ek.  
c. become.  
f. flock.

li. life, Gr. psuchē.  
n. no one.  
of. of, Gr. apo.  
a. authority.  
fr. from.

ar. arose.  
w. words.  
o. of, Gr. ek.  
d. demon.

40 1st And, A(D)EFGKMSUTAA.—Omit WBLX. 41 Therefore, AEFKMSUTAA.—Omit WBLX. CHAP. X. 4 And when, ADEFG(K)MSUTAA(II).—Omit and, WBLX. His own sheep, AEFKMSUTAA.—All his own, WBLX.—All, omit W. 12 But, NA DEFGKMSUTAAII.—Omit BGL. Scattereth the sheep, AEFKMSUTAA.—Omit the sheep, WBLX. 13 The hireling fleeth, AEFKMSUTAAII.—Omit NA(?)BGL. 14 Am known of Mine, AEFKMSUTAAII.—Mine know Me, WBLX. 15 Therefore, ADEFGKMSUTAAII.—Omit WBLX.

A. D. 32 (36).  
s. ῥήματα.

<sup>21</sup> Others said, "These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?"

s. sayings.  
d. demon.

A. D. 33 (37).  
de. ἐγκαίνια.

<sup>22</sup> And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

de. dedication-festivals.

o. ἱερῶ.

<sup>23</sup> And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

-w. was walking.

h. τὴν ψυχὴν ἡμῶν αἰρεῖς.

<sup>24</sup> Then came the Jews round about Him, and said unto Him, "How long dost Thou make us to doubt? If Thou be the Christ, tell us plainly."

h. hold our soul in suspense.

b. παρόρησια.

<sup>25</sup> Jesus answered them, "I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in My Father's name, they bear witness of Me.

h. boldly or openly.

t. μαρτυρεῖ.

<sup>26</sup> But ye believe not, because ye are not of My sheep, as I said unto you.

h. believe.

c. περί.

<sup>27</sup> My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of My hand.

t. testify.

26. ch. 8. 47.

<sup>28</sup> My Father, which gave them Me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of My Father's hand.

c. concerning.

a. καθώς.

<sup>29</sup> I and My Father are one.

a. according-as.

27. Rom. 8. 35-39.

<sup>30</sup> Then the Jews took up stones again to stone Him.

n. never, strong negative.

n. οὐ μὴ... εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.

<sup>31</sup> Jesus answered them, "Many good works have I shewed you from My Father: for which of those works do ye stone Me?"

-g. hath-given.

29. ch. 17. 2, 6, 12.

<sup>32</sup> The Jews answered Him, saying, "For a good work we stone Thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that Thou, being a man, makest Thyself God."

n. no-one.

n. οὐδαίς.

<sup>33</sup> Jesus answered them, "Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?"

\*F. the Father.

30. ch. 17. 11, 12.

<sup>34</sup> If He called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, (and the scripture cannot be broken); say ye of Him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?"

o. one in essence (neut.).

c. ἐν ἑσμεν.

<sup>35</sup> If I do not the works of My Father, believe Me not. But if I do, though ye believe not Me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in Me, and I in Him."

t. to, Gr. hina.

31. ch. 8. 18.

<sup>36</sup> Therefore they sought again to take Him: but He escaped out of their hand, and went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized; and there He abode.

f. from, Gr. ek.

t. ἴνα.

<sup>37</sup> And many resorted unto Him, and said, "John a did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true."

f. ἐκ.

<sup>38</sup> And many believed on Him there.

34. Ps. 82. 6. Ex. 22. 28.

<sup>39</sup> And many believed on Him there.

se. ἡγίασε.

<sup>40</sup> And many believed on Him there.

se. set-apart.

40. ch. 1. 28.

<sup>41</sup> And many believed on Him there.

a. μὲν.

<sup>42</sup> And many believed on Him there.

-b. was baptizing.

s. σημεῖον.

<sup>43</sup> And many believed on Him there.

i. indeed.

c. περί.

<sup>44</sup> And many believed on Him there.

s. sign or miraculous-sign.

i. εἰς.

<sup>45</sup> And many believed on Him there.

c. concerning.

i. Luke 10. 38, 39.

<sup>46</sup> And many believed on Him there.

i. in.

f. ἀπό.

<sup>47</sup> And many believed on Him there.

i. Lazarus, Heb. Eliezer, God my Helper. See Heb. 13.6.

a. ο. ἐκ.

<sup>48</sup> And many believed on Him there.

f. from.

2. ch. 12. 1-3.

<sup>49</sup> And many believed on Him there.

a. of, Gr. ek.

a. δέ.

<sup>50</sup> And many believed on Him there.

a. And.

fo. φιλεῖς.

<sup>51</sup> And many believed on Him there.

fo. fondly-lovest, Gr. phileis.

**11** NOW a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary, and her sister Martha.  
<sup>2</sup> (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped His feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)  
<sup>3</sup> Therefore his sisters sent unto Him, saying, "Lord, behold, he whom Thou lovest is sick."

<sup>22</sup> 2nd And, AEFKMSUTAA.—Omit MBGLXII. <sup>26</sup> As I said unto you, ADEFGHM<sup>2</sup>SU XTAAII<sup>2</sup>.—Omit MBKLM<sup>1</sup>PI<sup>1</sup>. <sup>29</sup> My Father which gave them Me, AB<sup>2</sup>EFGRMSUXTA (A)II.—That which My Father hath given Me, MB<sup>1</sup>L.—The Father, N<sup>1</sup>. My Father's, ADEFGHMSUXTAAII.—The Father's, MBL. <sup>31</sup> Then, ADEFGHKMSUXTAAII.—Omit MBL. <sup>33</sup> My Father, N<sup>1</sup>A<sup>2</sup>EFGRHMSUXTAAII.—The Father, N<sup>1</sup>BD. <sup>38</sup> Saying, DEGHM<sup>2</sup>SUTAA.—Omit MBKLM<sup>1</sup>XII. <sup>39</sup> Know, and believe, M<sup>2</sup>AEFGHMSUTAAII.—D omits and believe.—Perceive, and know, BLX. Him, AEGHKMSUTAAII.—The Father, MBDLX. <sup>39</sup> Therefore, MAKLXII.—Omit BEGHMS(?)UTA.—And, D.

<p>A.D. 33 (37). 4. ch. 9. 3. v. 40.</p>	<p>4 When <sup>x</sup>Jesus <sup>^</sup>heard <i>that</i>, He <sup>said</sup>, "This <sup>x</sup>sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of <sup>o</sup>God, that the Son of <sup>o</sup>God might <sup>be</sup> glorified thereby."</p>	
<p>i. ἡγάπα. 6. ch. 10. 40. At. τότε μὲν.</p>	<p>5 Now <sup>x</sup>Jesus <sup>^</sup>loved <sup>^</sup>Martha, and her <sup>^</sup>sister, and <sup>^</sup>Lazarus. 6 When He <sup>had</sup> heard therefore that he <sup>was</sup> sick, <sup>^</sup>He <sup>abode</sup> two days <i>still</i> in the <i>same</i> place where He <sup>was</sup>.</p>	<p>i. loved, Gr. ἀγάπα. At. then indeed.</p>
<p>8. ch. 10. 31, 39. r. Παββί.</p>	<p>7 Then after that saith He to <sup>His</sup> <sup>x</sup>disciples, "Let <sup>us</sup> go into <sup>Judæa</sup> again." 8 <sup>His</sup> <sup>x</sup>disciples say unto Him, "Master, the Jews of late <sup>sought</sup> to <sup>stone</sup> Thee; and goest Thou thither again?"</p>	<p>r. Rabbi. -s. were seeking.</p>
<p>9. ch. 9. 4, 5.</p>	<p>9 <sup>x</sup>Jesus answered, "Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any <i>man</i> <sup>walk</sup> in the day, he <sup>stumbleth</sup> not, because he <sup>seeth</sup> the light of this <sup>o</sup>world.</p>	
<p>10. ch. 12. 35, 36. a. τῆς.</p>	<p>10 "But if <sup>a</sup> <sup>man</sup> <sup>walk</sup> in the night, he <sup>stumbleth</sup>, because <sup>there</sup> is no <sup>light</sup> in him." 11 These things said He: and after that He saith unto them,</p>	<p>a. any one. t. i.e. the light is not in him.</p>
<p>h. κεκοίμηται. b. σωθήσεται. c. περὶ.</p>	<p>"Our <sup>friend</sup> Lazarus <sup>sleepeth</sup>; but I <sup>go</sup>, that I <sup>may</sup> awake him out of <sup>sleep</sup>." 12 Then said His <sup>x</sup>disciples, "Lord, if he <sup>sleep</sup>, he <sup>shall</sup> <sup>do</sup> well." 13 Howbeit <sup>x</sup>Jesus <sup>spake</sup> <sup>o</sup> of his <sup>o</sup>death: but they thought that He <sup>had</sup> spoken <sup>o</sup> of <sup>taking</sup> of <sup>rest</sup> in <sup>sleep</sup>.</p>	<p>h. hath fallen asleep, Gr. kekoimētai. b. be saved or be healed. c. concerning. <sup>^</sup>a. had spoken. h. spake.</p>
<p>At. οὖν.</p>	<p>14 Then <sup>^</sup>He <sup>said</sup> unto them plainly, "Lazarus <sup>is</sup> dead. 15 And I <sup>am</sup> glad for your sakes that I <sup>was</sup> not there, to the intent ye <sup>may</sup> believe; nevertheless let <sup>us</sup> go unto him."</p>	<p>At. therefore.</p>
<p>m. μνημείω.</p>	<p>16 Then said <sup>Thomas</sup>, <sup>^</sup>which is called <sup>Didymus</sup>, unto his <sup>fellow</sup> <sup>disciples</sup>, "Let us also go, that we <sup>may</sup> die <sup>with</sup> Him." 17 Then <sup>when</sup> <sup>x</sup>Jesus came, He <sup>found</sup> that he <sup>had</sup> <sup>lain</sup> in the <sup>grave</sup> four days already.</p>	<p>t. Thomas, Heb. A twin. d. Didymus, Gr. A twin. i. i.e. with Jesus. m. memorial tomb.</p>
<p>o. ἐκ. u. πρὸς.</p>	<p>18 Now <sup>Bethany</sup> <sup>was</sup> nigh unto <sup>Jerusalem</sup>, <sup>about</sup> fifteen furlongs off: 19 and many <sup>o</sup> of the Jews <sup>came</sup> unto <sup>Martha</sup> and <sup>Mary</sup>, to <sup>comfort</sup> them concerning their <sup>brother</sup>. 20 Then <sup>Martha</sup>, as soon as she <sup>heard</sup> that <sup>x</sup>Jesus <sup>was</sup> coming, went and met Him: but <sup>Mary</sup> <sup>sat</sup> <sup>still</sup> in the house.</p>	<p>i. i.e. about two miles. o. of, Gr. ek. ^c. had come. u. unto.</p>
<p>d. ἐπεθνήκει, from θνήσκω, to die, see v. 32.</p>	<p>21 Then said <sup>Martha</sup> unto <sup>Jesus</sup>, "Lord, if Thou <sup>hadst</sup> been here, my <sup>brother</sup> <sup>had</sup> not <sup>died</sup>." 22 But I <sup>know</sup>, that even now, <sup>whatsoever</sup> Thou <sup>wilt</sup> ask of <sup>God</sup>, <sup>God</sup> <sup>will</sup> give <sup>it</sup> Thee."</p>	<p>d. died, ordinary word, see v. 32.</p>
<p>24. ch. 5. 28, 29. i. ἐν.</p>	<p>23 <sup>x</sup>Jesus saith unto her, "Thy <sup>brother</sup> shall <sup>rise</sup> again." 24 <sup>Martha</sup> saith unto Him, "I <sup>know</sup> that he shall <sup>rise</sup> again in the resurrection <sup>at</sup> the last day."</p>	<p>i. in.</p>
<p>25. ch. 6. 39, 40, 44; 14. 6. 1 John 1. 1, 2; 5. 11, 12. in. εἰς. e. πᾶς ὁ. n. οὐ μὴ... εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.</p>	<p>25 <sup>x</sup>Jesus said unto her, "If I am the resurrection, and the life: <sup>he</sup> that believeth <sup>in</sup> Me, though he <sup>were</sup> dead, yet <sup>shall</sup> he <sup>live</sup>: 26 and <sup>whosoever</sup> <sup>liveth</sup> and <sup>believeth</sup> <sup>in</sup> Me <sup>shall</sup> <sup>never</sup> die. Believest thou this?"</p>	<p>in. in, Gr. eis. ^w. or should die. e. every one that. n. never, strong negative.</p>
<p>t. διδάσκαλος.</p>	<p>27 She saith unto Him, "Yea, Lord: If <sup>believe</sup> that Thou art the Christ, the Son of <sup>God</sup>, <sup>which</sup> should <sup>come</sup> into the world." 28 And <sup>when</sup> she <sup>had</sup> <sup>so</sup> said, she <sup>went</sup> her way, and called <sup>Mary</sup> her <sup>sister</sup> secretly, saying, "The <sup>Master</sup> is <sup>come</sup>, and calleth for thee."</p>	<p>t. Teacher.</p>
<p>q. ταχέως.</p>	<p>29 As soon as she <sup>heard</sup> that, she <sup>arose</sup> quickly, and <sup>came</sup> unto Him. 30 Now <sup>x</sup>Jesus <sup>was</sup> not yet come into the town, but <sup>was</sup> in <sup>that</sup> <sup>place</sup> where <sup>Martha</sup> met Him. 31 The Jews then <sup>which</sup> were with her in the house, and <sup>comforted</sup> her, <sup>when</sup> they <sup>saw</sup> <sup>Mary</sup>, that she <sup>rose</sup> up <sup>hastily</sup> and</p>	<p>^w. had not yet. ^c. comforting. q. or quickly.</p>

CHAP. XI. 13 Said, c<sup>o</sup>efghlmsutaa.—Add to Him, <sup>^</sup>abc<sup>o</sup>dxkx. 22 Bnt I know, that even now, ac<sup>o</sup>defghklmsutaaah.—And now I know, that, <sup>^</sup>bc<sup>o</sup>lx. 29 As soon as, ac<sup>o</sup>defghklmsutaaah.—And as soon as, <sup>^</sup>bc<sup>o</sup>lx. 30 But was, ad<sup>o</sup>efghklmsutaaah.—Add still, <sup>^</sup>bc<sup>o</sup>fx. 31 Saying, ac<sup>o</sup>efghklmsutaaah.—Thinking, <sup>^</sup>bc<sup>o</sup>dlx.

A.D. 33 (87).  
 m. *μημέιον*.  
 t. *iva*.  
 32. Luke 10. 39.  
 d. *ἀπέθανε*,  
*from ἀπο-*  
*θνήσκω*, to  
 die utterly.  
 See v. 21.  
 t. *ἐπαραξεν*  
*ἑαυτόν*.  
 f. *ἐφίλει*.  
 37. ch. 9. 6, 7.  
 o. *έκ*.

an. *δέ*.

40. v. 4. 23.

42. ch. 12. 30.  
 m. *ὄχλον*.

o. *έκ*.  
 u. *πρός*.  
 i. *εις*.

s. *συνεδριον*.  
 si. *σημεία*.

c. *τις*.

51. Isa. liii.  
 f. *ἀπό*.  
 a. *ἐμελλεν*.  
 52. Isa. 49. 6.  
 ch. 10. 16.  
 Eph. 2. 11-18.  
 i. *εις*.

54. See 2 Chr.  
 18. 19.

went out, followed her, saying, "She goeth unto the <sup>m</sup>grave <sup>t</sup>to weep there."  
 32 Then when <sup>x</sup>Mary <sup>'</sup>was come where <sup>x</sup>Jesus <sup>-</sup>was, and <sup>'</sup>saw Him, she fell down at His <sup>'</sup>feet, saying unto Him, "Lord, if Thou <sup>-</sup>hadst been here, my <sup>x</sup>brother <sup>'</sup>had not <sup>'</sup>died."  
 33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and *the Jews also* weeping which <sup>'</sup>came with her, He groaned in the spirit, and <sup>'</sup>was troubled, <sup>34</sup> and said, "Where have ye laid him?" They <sup>'</sup>said unto Him, "Lord, come and see." <sup>35</sup> <sup>x</sup>Jesus wept.  
 36 Then said the Jews, "Behold how He <sup>'</sup>loved him!" <sup>37</sup> And some <sup>'</sup>of them said, "Could not this *man*, which <sup>'</sup>opened the eyes of the <sup>-</sup>blind, <sup>'</sup>have caused that even this *man* <sup>'</sup>should not have died?"  
 38 Jesus therefore again, groaning in Himself, cometh to the <sup>m</sup>grave. <sup>a</sup> It <sup>-</sup>was a cave, and a stone <sup>-</sup>lay upon it.  
 39 <sup>x</sup>Jesus <sup>'</sup>said, "Take ye away the stone." Martha, the sister of him that <sup>'</sup>was dead, saith unto Him, "Lord, by this time he <sup>'</sup>stinketh: for he <sup>'</sup>hath been *dead* four days." <sup>40</sup> <sup>x</sup>Jesus saith unto her, "Said I not unto thee, that, if thou <sup>'</sup>wouldest believe, thou <sup>'</sup>shouldest see the glory of <sup>'</sup>God?" <sup>41</sup> Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the <sup>'</sup>dead <sup>'</sup>was <sup>'</sup>laid.  
 And <sup>x</sup>Jesus lifted up *His* <sup>'</sup>eyes, and said, "Father, I thank Thee that Thou <sup>'</sup>hast heard Me.  
 42 "And I <sup>'</sup>knew that Thou hearest Me always: but because of the <sup>m</sup>people which <sup>'</sup>stand by I said *it*, that they <sup>'</sup>may believe that Thou <sup>'</sup>hast sent Me."  
 43 And <sup>'</sup>when He <sup>'</sup>thus had spoken, He cried with a loud voice, "**Lazarus, come forth.**" <sup>44</sup> And he that <sup>'</sup>was dead came forth, <sup>'</sup>bound <sup>'</sup>hand and <sup>'</sup>foot with graveclothes: and his <sup>'</sup>face <sup>'</sup>was bound about with a napkin. <sup>x</sup>Jesus saith unto them, "Loose him, and let him go."  
 45 THEN many <sup>'</sup>of the Jews which <sup>'</sup>came <sup>'</sup>to <sup>'</sup>Mary, and <sup>'</sup>had seen the things which <sup>x</sup>Jesus did, believed <sup>'</sup>on Him.  
 46 But some <sup>'</sup>of them went their ways <sup>'</sup>to the Pharisees, and told them what things <sup>x</sup>Jesus <sup>'</sup>had done.  
 47 Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a <sup>'</sup>council, and said, "What do we? for this <sup>'</sup>man doeth many <sup>'</sup>miracles.  
 48 If we <sup>'</sup>let Him thus alone, all *men* <sup>'</sup>will believe <sup>'</sup>on Him: and the Romans <sup>'</sup>shall come and <sup>'</sup>take away both our <sup>'</sup>place and <sup>'</sup>nation."  
 49 And <sup>'</sup>one <sup>'</sup>of them, named **Caiaphas**, being *the high-priest* that same year, said unto them, "**Ye** <sup>'</sup>know nothing at all, <sup>50</sup> nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man <sup>'</sup>should die for the people, and *that* the whole nation <sup>'</sup>perish not." <sup>51</sup> And this spake he not <sup>'</sup>of himself: but being high-priest that <sup>'</sup>year, he prophesied that <sup>x</sup>Jesus <sup>'</sup>should <sup>'</sup>die for *that* <sup>'</sup>nation; <sup>52</sup> and not for *that* <sup>'</sup>nation only, but that also He <sup>'</sup>should gather together <sup>'</sup>in one the children of <sup>'</sup>God that <sup>'</sup>were scattered abroad.  
 53 Then from that <sup>'</sup>day forth they took counsel together for to <sup>'</sup>put Him to death.  
 54 Jesus therefore <sup>'</sup>walked no more openly among the Jews;

m. memorial-tomb.  
 t. that she might.  
 d. died, a stronger word than v. 21.  
 t. troubled Himself.  
 s. say.  
 f. fondly loved.  
 o. of, Gr. ek.

an. Now.

m. multitude.  
 th. didst send.

o. of, Gr. ek.  
 u. unto.  
 i. in.  
 u. unto.

s. sanhedrim.  
 si. signs or sign-miracles.

c. a certain one.

f. from.  
 a. was about to.

i. into.

<sup>41</sup> From the place where the dead was laid, c<sup>2</sup>εγχεμςυτ<sup>α</sup>α.—Omit mbc<sup>1</sup>DLX.—Where he was, AKH. <sup>44</sup> And he, nAc<sup>2</sup>εγχεμςυτ<sup>α</sup>ααη.—Omit and, bc<sup>1</sup>L.—And immediately he, D. <sup>45</sup> The things which, nA<sup>1</sup>εγχεμςυτ<sup>α</sup>αη.—What, A<sup>2</sup>bc<sup>1</sup>d. Jesus did, (x)<sup>2</sup>εγχεμςυτ<sup>α</sup>αη.—He did, abc<sup>1</sup>(?)L. <sup>46</sup> What things, n(A)εγχεμςυτ<sup>α</sup>αη.—s omits the verse.—That which, cDM. <sup>50</sup> For us, Aεγχεμςυτ<sup>α</sup>αη.—For us, omit n.—For you, bDLMX. <sup>52</sup> Together, Aεγχεμςυτ<sup>α</sup>αη.—Omit nbd.

A.D. 33 (37).

but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with His disciples.

55. Num. 9. 6. 2 Chr. 30. 17-19. u. eis. t. ina. o. ιερψ. n. ου μη.

55 AND the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves. 56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, "What think ye, that He will not come to the feast?" 57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where He were, he should shew it, that they might take Him.

u. unto. t. to, Gr. hina, that they might. o. outer temple. n. in no wise.

1, 2. || MAT. 26. 6. MK. 14. 3. t. ουν. m. διακονει. r. συνακαειμενων.

12 THEN Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom He raised from the dead. 2 There they made Him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with Him.

t. therefore. m. was ministering. r. reclined.

3. || MAT. 26. 7. MARK 14. 3. See Luke 10. 38-42. ch. 11. 2. w. εκ.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped His feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

w. with, Gr. ek.

4-6. || MAT. 26. 8, 9. MARK 14. 4, 5. a. μελλον. d. παραδιδουαι. 6. ch. 13. 29. b. δε. c. περι.

4 Then saith one of His disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray Him, "Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?" 5 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

a. was about to. d. deliver Him up. de. Gr. denarii, each about 7/8d. or 3/4d. of our money. ab. But. c. concerning or about.

7, 8. || MAT. 26. 10-13. MARK 14. 8-9. o. του ενταφιασμου μου.

7 Then said Jesus, "Let her alone: against the day of My burying hath she kept this. 8 For the poor always ye have with you; but Me ye have not always."

o. of the preparation for My burying.

8. Deut. 15. 11. 9. ch. 11. 43, 44.

9 MUCH people of the Jews therefore knew that He was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom He had raised from the dead.

w. were going away and believing. i. in.

10. Luke 16. 31. 11. ch. 11. 45, 46. i. eis.

10 But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death; 11 because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12, 13. || MAT. 21. 8-11. MARK 11. 7-10. LU. 19. 35-40. 13. Ps. 118. 25, 26.

12 ON the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, 13 took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet Him, and cried, "HOSANNA: BLESSED is the KING of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord."

s. Heb. Save now. See Ps. 118. 25. j. Heb. Jehovah.

14, 15. || MAT. 21. 4-7. MARK 11. 7. LUKE 19. 35. ZECH. 9. 9. a. καθως.

14 And Jesus, when He had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written, 15 "FEAR NOT, DAUGHTER OF ZION: BEHOLD, THY KING COMETH, SITTING ON AN ASS'S COLT."

a. according-as. s. Heb. Zion.

b. δε.

16 These things understood not His disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these

ab. But.

57 Both, DEGHIST.—Omit NABKLMUXAAH. CHAP. XII. 1 Which had been dead, ADEGHKMSUTAAH.—Omit NBLX. He raised, HKMSUKTA1.—Jesus raised, (N)(S)DE GILAA2H. 4 Simon's son, AEIKMQSKTAAH.—Omit NBDL. 6 Had the bag, and bare, AEPGHKMSUKTAAH.—Having the bag, bare, NBDLQ. 7 Let her alone: against the day of My burying hath she kept this, AEPGHKMSUTAA.—Suffer her to have kept it for the day of My burying, NBDLQXII. 13 Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord, A(D)EPGH(K)MSU(X)TAA(M).—Blessed is He that cometh in the name of the Lord, even the king of Israel, NBLQ.

A.D. 33 (37).

mu. ὄχλος. me. μνημείου. te. ἐμαρτύρει. 18. v. 9. s. σημεῖον. 19. || MAT. 21. 15-17. MARK 11. 18, 19. LU. 19. 47, 48. 19. ch. 11. 47, 48. 20. I KIN. 8. 41-43. AOTS 8. 27. t. ἴνα. 21. ch. 1. 44. f. ἀπό. e. ἡρώτων. w. θέλωμεν. 23. ch. 17. 1. 24. I Cor. 15. 36. Isa. 53. 10-12. 25. Mat. 10. 39. Mark 8. 35. Luke 17. 33. f. φίλων. l. ψυχῆν. li. ζωὴν. 26. Phil 2. 5-11. m. διακονῆ. mi. δίακονος. sa. καί. f. ἐκ. 28. ch. 13. 31, 32. mu. ὄχλος. 30. ch. 11. 41, 42. 31. ch. 16. 11. Gen. 3. 15. 32. Col. 1. 20. my. ἑμαυτόν. ab. δέ. w. ἤμελλον. 34. Ps. 73. 17. Isa. 9. 7. 35. ch. 8. 12; 9. 5. o. καταλαβῆ. i. εἰς. c. γένησθε. s. υἱοί. si. σημεῖα. 38. Isa. 53. 1. Sept. wo. λόγος.

...things were written of Him, and that they had done these things unto Him. 17 THE people therefore that was with Him when He called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record. 18 For this cause the people also met Him, for that they heard that He had done this miracle. 19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, "Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after Him." 20 AND there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast: 21 the same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, "Sir, we would see Jesus." 22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus. 23 And Jesus answered them, saying, "The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. 24 "Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. 25 "He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. 26 "If any man serve Me, let him follow Me; and where I am, there shall also My servant be: a if any man serve Me, him will My Father honour. 27 "Now is My soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save Me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour. 28 "Father, glorify Thy name." Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, "I have BOTH GLORIFIED it, AND WILL GLORIFY it AGAIN." 29 The people therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, "An angel spake to Him." 30 Jesus answered and said, "This voice came not because of Me, but for your sakes. 31 "Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. 32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto Myself." 33 This He said, signifying what death He should die. 34 The people answered Him, "We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest Thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?" 35 Then Jesus said unto them, "Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. 36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light." These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide Himself from them. 37 But though He had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on Him: 38 that the saying of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake,

mu. multitude. me. memorial-tomb. te. or testimony. s. sign or sign-miracle. ti. went. t. that they might. f. from. e. enquired of or asked. w. wish to. a. Amen. f. fondly-lovetb. l. life, Gr. psuchē. li. life, Gr. zoē. m. minister to. mi. minister. sa. and. f. from, Gr. ek. h. or hour? mu. multitude. my. Myself. ab. But. w. was about to. C. the Christ. o. overtake. i. in, Gr. eis. c. become. s. sons. si. signs. is. Isaiah. wo. word.

17 When, MABE<sup>2</sup>GHMQSUXΓAA.—Because, DE<sup>1</sup>KLII. 21 And again Andrew and Philip, (D)EGHKMSUXΓAAH.—Andrew comes and Philip, and they, ABL.—And again Andrew comes and Philip, and they, K. 22 Answered, ADEGHKMSUTAAII.—Answereth, MBLX. 25 Shall lose, ADEGHKMSUXΓAAH.—Loseth, MBL. 26 Therefore, MADEFGHKLSUXΓAAH.—Omit B. 24 The people, ADEFGHKMSUTAAH.—Add therefore, MBLX. 35 With you, AEFHGSUTAA.—With us, A(Gr.).—Amongst you, MBDKLMXII.

A.D. 33 (37).  
Rom. 10. 16.

40. Isa. 6. 9, 10.

41. Isa. 6. 1-4.  
c. περι.

42. Rom. 10. 10.  
ch. 9. 22.  
Mat. 10. 32,  
33. ch. 5. 44.  
in. εις.  
g. δοξαν.

43. oh. 1. 4, 8, 9.  
e. πας ο.

47. ch. 3. 17.  
s. ρημάτων.  
t. ινα.

48. Deut. 18. 15,  
19.

f. εκ.

50. 1 John 3. 23.

1. ch. 17. 1, 11.

2. Luke 22. 3-6.  
h. γενομένου.  
a. ηδη.  
t. ινα.  
d. παραδω.

3. ch. 3. 35;  
16. 23.  
u. προς.

4. See Luke 12.  
37; 22. 25-27.  
Phil. 2. 5-8.

5. See 1 Sam.  
25. 41.  
w. νικτηρα.

h. εκεινος.

7. 1 Cor. 13. 12.  
p. οιδας, from  
ειδω, to see.  
un. γνωσθη.  
a. μετα ταυτα.  
n. ου μη...εις  
τον αιωνα.

“J LORD, WHO *hath* BELIEVED OUR <sup>2</sup>REPORT?  
AND TO WHOM <sup>1</sup>HATH THE ARM OF <sup>3</sup>the LORD BEEN REVEALED?”  
<sup>39</sup> Therefore they—could not believe, because that <sup>1</sup>Esaias said  
again,  
<sup>40</sup> “HE HATH BLINDED THEIR <sup>1</sup>EYES,  
AND <sup>1</sup>HARDENED THEIR <sup>1</sup>HEART;  
THAT THEY <sup>1</sup>SHOULD NOT SEE WITH *their* <sup>2</sup>EYES,  
NOR <sup>1</sup>UNDERSTAND WITH *their* <sup>2</sup>HEART,  
AND <sup>1</sup>BE CONVERTED, AND I <sup>1</sup>SHOULD HEAL THEM.”  
<sup>41</sup> These things said <sup>1</sup>Esaias, when he saw His <sup>1</sup>glory, and spake  
of Him.  
<sup>42</sup> Nevertheless among the chief-rulers also many believed in  
Him; but because of the Pharisees they—did not confess *Him*,  
lest they—should be put out of *the* synagogue: <sup>43</sup> for they loved  
the <sup>2</sup>praise of <sup>2</sup>men more than the <sup>2</sup>praise of <sup>2</sup>God.  
<sup>44</sup> <sup>a</sup> Jesus cried and said, “<sup>22</sup> He that believeth in Me, be-  
lieveth not in Me, but in Him that <sup>2</sup>sent Me.  
<sup>45</sup> “And <sup>22</sup> he that seeth Me seeth Him that <sup>2</sup>sent Me.  
<sup>46</sup> “If <sup>1</sup>am come a light into the world, that <sup>2</sup>whosoever <sup>22</sup>be-  
lieveth in Me <sup>1</sup>should not abide in <sup>2</sup>darkness.  
<sup>47</sup> “And if any *man* <sup>1</sup>hear My <sup>2</sup>words, and <sup>1</sup>believe not, I  
<sup>1</sup>judge him not: for I came not to <sup>1</sup>judge the world, but <sup>1</sup>to <sup>1</sup>save  
the world.  
<sup>48</sup> “<sup>22</sup> He that rejecteth Me, and <sup>1</sup>receiveth not My <sup>2</sup>words,  
hath <sup>2</sup>one that judgeth him: the word that I <sup>1</sup>have spoken,  
the same shall judge him in the last day.  
<sup>49</sup> “For I <sup>1</sup>have not spoken <sup>1</sup>of Myself; but *the* Father which  
<sup>2</sup>sent Me, <sup>22</sup> He gave Me a commandment, what I <sup>1</sup>should say, and  
what I <sup>1</sup>should speak. <sup>50</sup> And I <sup>1</sup>know that His <sup>2</sup>commandment  
is life everlasting: <sup>22</sup> whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the  
Father <sup>1</sup>said unto Me, so I <sup>1</sup>speak.”

**13** NOW before the feast of the passover, <sup>1</sup>when <sup>2</sup>Jesus knew  
that His <sup>1</sup>hour <sup>1</sup>was come that He <sup>1</sup>should depart out-  
of this <sup>2</sup>world unto the Father, having loved <sup>1</sup>His own which-  
ever in the world, He loved them unto the end. <sup>2</sup> And supper  
<sup>1</sup>being ended, the devil <sup>1</sup>having now put into the heart of <sup>1</sup>Judas  
Iscariot, Simon's son, <sup>1</sup>to <sup>1</sup>betray Him; <sup>3</sup> <sup>2</sup>Jesus <sup>1</sup>knowing that  
the Father <sup>1</sup>had given all things into His <sup>1</sup>hands, and that He  
<sup>1</sup>was come from God, and <sup>1</sup>went <sup>1</sup>to <sup>1</sup>God; <sup>4</sup> He riseth from  
<sup>2</sup>supper, and <sup>1</sup>laid aside His <sup>1</sup>garments; and <sup>1</sup>took a towel, and  
girded Himself.  
<sup>5</sup> After that He poureth water into a <sup>2</sup>w<sup>1</sup> bason, and began to-  
<sup>1</sup>wash the disciples' <sup>1</sup>feet, and to <sup>1</sup>wipe them with the towel  
wherewith He <sup>1</sup>was <sup>1</sup>girded.  
<sup>6</sup> Then cometh He <sup>1</sup>to Simon Peter: and <sup>1</sup>Peter saith unto-  
Him, “Lord, dost <sup>1</sup>Thou <sup>1</sup>wash my <sup>1</sup>feet?”  
<sup>7</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, “What I do <sup>1</sup>thou <sup>1</sup>knowest  
not now; but thou <sup>1</sup>shalt <sup>1</sup>know <sup>1</sup>hereafter.”  
<sup>8</sup> Peter saith unto Him, “Thou <sup>1</sup>shalt <sup>1</sup>never wash my <sup>1</sup>feet.”  
<sup>2</sup> Jesus answered him, “If I <sup>1</sup>wash thee not, thou <sup>1</sup>hast no part  
with Me.”  
<sup>9</sup> Simon Peter saith unto Him, “Lord, not my <sup>1</sup>feet only, but  
also my <sup>1</sup>hands and my <sup>1</sup>head.”

J. Heb. Jeho-  
vah.

c. concerning.

in. in.

-d. were not  
confessing.

g. glory.

b. But.

-a. have come.  
e. every one  
that.

s. sayings.

t. to, Gr. hina.

h. did not  
speak.  
f. from.

-s. hath said.

The fourteenth  
or Passover  
day here com-  
mences.

h. having been  
or having  
come

a. already.

t. to, Gr. hina.

d. deliver Him  
up.

w. came.

w. goeth.

u. unto.

l. layeth aside.

w. washing-  
bason.

u. unto.

h. he.

p. perceivest.

un. understand.

a. after these-  
things.

n. never, strong  
negative.

<sup>41</sup> When, DEFGHKSUTAAH.—Because, ABRLMX. <sup>47</sup> Believe not, EFGHMSUTAA.—  
Keep them not, ABRLKH.—D omit the negative. CHAP. XIII. <sup>2</sup> During supper,  
<sup>3</sup> BLX.—Supper having begun, <sup>4</sup> AD (Gr.) EFGHKMSUTAAH. <sup>5</sup> Jesus, AEFGKMSUTA  
AH.—Omit BDLX. <sup>6</sup> And, ABFGHKMSUTAAH.—Omit BDL.



A.D. 33 (37).  
10. ch. 15. 3.  
Heb. 10. 14.  
b. λελουμένος.  
w. νύσθαι.  
d. παραδίδόν-  
τα.

r. ἀναπεσών.  
13. Mat. 11. 29.  
Lu. 22. 25-27.  
Rom. 12. 10.  
Phil. 2. 5-8.  
t. διδάσκαλος.

15. 1 Pet. 2. 21.  
α. καί.

ac. καθώς.  
a. Ἀμήν.  
b. δούλος.

an. ἀπόστολος.  
17. Jas. 1. 22-25.  
bl. μακάριοι.

18-20. [MAT. 26.  
20-25. MARK  
14. 17-21.  
LU. 22. 21-23.

18. Ps. 41. 9.  
c. περί.

f. ἀπ' ἄρτι.  
oo. γενέσθαι.

d. παραδώσει  
με.

23. ch. 19. 26;  
20. 2; 21. 7,  
20, 24.

r. ἀνακείμενος.  
i. ἐν.

f. ἐπιπεσών.  
o. ἐπί.

m. τὸ ψωμίον.

at. τότε.

n. οὐδεὶς.

r. τῶν ἀνακει-  
μένων.

10 \*Jesus saith to him, "He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all."

11 For He knew who should betray Him; therefore said He, "Ye are not all clean."

12 SO after He had washed their feet, and had taken His garments, and was set down again, He said unto them, "Know ye what I have done to you? I call Me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am."

13 "If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet."

14 "For I have given you an example, that ye also should do as I have done to you."

15 "Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him."

16 "If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them."

17 "I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled,

"HE THAT EATETH BREAD WITH ME, Hath lifted up his heel against Me."

18 "Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am He."

19 "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth Me; and he that receiveth Me receiveth Him that sent Me."

20 "When Jesus had thus said, He was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray Me." Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom He spake. Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of His disciples, whom Jesus loved.

21 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom He spake.

22 He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto Him, "Lord, who is it?"

23 Jesus answered, "It is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it." And when He had dipped the sop He gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon.

24 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, "That thou doest, do quickly."

25 Now no man at the table knew for what intent He spake this unto him. For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, "Buy those things that we have need of against the feast;" or, that he should give something to the poor.

26 He then having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

27 Save to wash his feet, A(B)CE'G(KL)MSUTAA(N).—To wash, κ.—Needeth not to wash his feet, E<sup>2</sup>FH.—Needeth not to wash the head, but the feet only, D.

28 Then, A<sup>1</sup>A DEFGHKLSUTGAAH.—Omit K<sup>4</sup>BC.

29 Now, A<sup>2</sup>AC<sup>2</sup>DEFGHKMSUTGAAH.—Omit BC<sup>1</sup>L.

30 That he should ask who it should be of whom He spake, ADEFGHKMSUTGAAH.—And says to Him: Say who it is of whom He speaks, BC<sup>1</sup>LX.—\* unites both readings.

31 He then, ADEFGHKMSUTGAAH.—Omit then, BC.—Therefore, MDLXMA.

32 Jesus, A<sup>1</sup>AC<sup>2</sup>DEGHEMSUTGAAH.—Add therefore, K<sup>4</sup>BC<sup>1</sup>LX.—\* omits the clause.

To whom I shall give a sop when I have dipped it, MADEFGHKMSUTGAAH.—For whom I shall dip the sop, and give it to him, BCL.

And when, ADEFGHKMSUTGAAH<sup>1</sup>.—When therefore, A<sup>2</sup>BCLX<sup>2</sup>.

He gave, A<sup>1</sup>ADEFGHKMSUTGAAH.—He took, and gave, K<sup>4</sup>A<sup>2</sup>BCLMX.

b. bathed.  
w. wash par-  
tially.  
d. deliver Him  
up.

r. reclined.  
t. Teacher.

h. gave.  
a. also.  
ac. according-  
as.

h. did.  
a. Amen.  
b. bondservant.  
an. an apostle.

bl. blessed.  
c. concerning.

f. From hence  
forth.  
co. come to  
pass.

s. shall send.

d. deliver Me  
up.

r. reclining.  
i. in.

b. beckoneth.

f. falling.  
o. on, Gr. epi.

m. the morsel.

at. then.  
s. saith.

n. no one.  
r. of those re-  
clining.

t. wsr<sup>2</sup>e-think-  
ing.  
h. saith.

A.D. 33 (37).

32. ch. 17. 1, 4, 5. Acts 7. 55, 56.

33. ch. 7. 34; 8. 21.

d. Τεκνία.

a. καθώς.

34. 1 John 3.

11, 23; 4. 21.

36-38. [MAT. 26. 33-35. MARK 14. 29-31. LU. 22. 31-34. 36. ch. 21. 13, 19.

1. ψυχῆν.

n. οὐ μὴ.

b. πιστεύετε.

i. εἰς.

a. μοναί.

λβ. δέ.

3. 1 Thes. 4. 16, 17.

f. ἑμῖν τόπον.

6. ch. 10. 9.

Eph. 2. 18.

Heb. 10. 19-22. ch. 11. 25.

1 John 5. 20.

αα. καί.

ο. οὐδεὶς.

t. δι' ἐμοῦ.

9. ch. 12. 45.

Heb. 1. 1-3.

10. ch. 10. 30; 17. 21, 23; 3. 32-34; 8. 28.

αι. ἔστι.

σ. ῥήματα.

fr. ἀπό.

ab. μένων.

a. Ἀμην.

i. εἰς.

31 THEREFORE, when he-<sup>1</sup>was-gone-out, <sup>2</sup>Jesus <sup>3</sup>said, "Now <sup>4</sup>'is the Son of-<sup>5</sup>man glorified, and <sup>6</sup>God <sup>7</sup>'is-glorified in Him.

32 "If <sup>8</sup>God <sup>9</sup>'be-glorified in Him, <sup>10</sup>God shall also glorify Him in Himself, and shall straightway glorify Him.

33 "A <sup>11</sup>Little-children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek Me: and <sup>12</sup>as I said unto the Jews, 'Whither I go, ye cannot come;'<sup>13</sup> so now I say to you.

34 "A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one-another; <sup>14</sup>as I have loved you, that ye also love one-another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are My disciples, if ye have love one to another."

36 Simon Peter said unto Him, "Lord, whither goest Thou?" <sup>15</sup>Jesus answered him, "Whither I go, thou canst not follow Me now; but thou shalt follow Me afterwards."

37 "Peter said unto Him, "Lord, why cannot I follow Thee now? I will lay down my <sup>16</sup>life for Thy sake."

38 "Jesus answered him, "Wilt thou lay down thy <sup>17</sup>life for My sake? <sup>18</sup>Verily, <sup>19</sup>verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied Me thrice."

14 "LET not your heart be troubled: <sup>20</sup>ye believe in God believe also in Me.

21 "In My Father's house are many mansions: <sup>21</sup>if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

22 "And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto Myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. <sup>22</sup>And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know."

23 Thomas saith unto Him, "Lord, we know not whither Thou goest; and how can we know the way?"

24 "Jesus saith unto him, "I am the way, <sup>23</sup>the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by Me.

25 "If ye had known Me, ye should have known My Father also: and from henceforth ye know Him, and have seen Him."

26 Philip saith unto Him, "Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us."

27 "Jesus saith unto him, "Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known Me, Philip? he that hath seen Me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, 'Shew us the Father?'"

28 "Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father is in Me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of Myself: but the Father that dwelleth in Me, He doeth the works.

29 "Believe Me that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me: or else believe Me for the very works' sake.

30 "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on Me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto My Father.

s. saith.

d. or Dear-children.

a. according-as.

s. saith.

s. saith.

l. life, Gr. psuchē.

n. in no-wise.

h. or believe.

i. in, Gr. eis.

a. abodes.

ab. but.

f. for you a place.

r. will receive.

aa. and.

o. no one.

t. through.

ai. is.

s. sayings.

fr. from.

ab. abideth.

a. Amen.

i. in.

20 Answered Him, κατ'εἰρηκῆς σου τῶν λόγων.—Omit Him, BC<sup>L</sup>. 21 and Me, AC<sup>2</sup>DEGHKMSUGAAII.—Omit κατ'εἰρηκῆς σου τῶν λόγων.—Omit κατ'εἰρηκῆς σου τῶν λόγων. 22 Answered, C<sup>2</sup>DEGHKMSUGAAII.—Answereth, ABC<sup>2</sup>LX. Him, C<sup>2</sup>EGHSUGAAII.—Omit κατ'εἰρηκῆς σου τῶν λόγων. CHAP. XIV. 2 I go, C<sup>2</sup>DEGHKMSUGAAII.—For I go, ABC<sup>2</sup>DEKLXII. 4 Ye know, and the way ye know, AC<sup>2</sup>DEGHKMSUGAAII.—Ye know the way, ABC<sup>2</sup>LQX. 5 And, κατ'εἰρηκῆς σου τῶν λόγων.—Omit BC<sup>L</sup>. Can we know, (K)AC<sup>2</sup>EGH(K)LMNSUGAAII.—Do we know, BC<sup>2</sup>D. 7 And from, κατ'εἰρηκῆς σου τῶν λόγων.—Omit and, BC<sup>2</sup>LQXII<sup>2</sup>. 9 And how, ADEHKLMNSUGAAII.—Omit and, ABC. —G omits And how sayest thou, Shew us the Father. 10 That dwelleth, ADEGHKMSUGAAII.—Dwelling, BC. He doeth the works, AEGHK(L)MNSUG(X)GAAII.—Doeth His works, ABD. 12 My Father, EGHKMSUGAAII.—The Father, ABCDLQXII.

A.D. 33 (37).

13 " And whatsoever ye shall ask in My name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 14 If ye shall ask anything in My name, I will do it.

15 " If ye love Me, keep My commandments.

16 " And I will pray the Father, and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you for ever; 17 even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth Him: but ye know Him; for He dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 " I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

19 " Yet a little while, and the world seeth Me no more; but ye see Me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 " At that day ye shall know that I am in My Father, and ye in Me, and I in you.

21 " He that hath My commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth Me: and he that loveth Me shall be loved by of My Father, and I will love him, and will manifest Myself to him."

22 Judas saith unto Him, (not Iscariot,) " Lord, how is it that Thou wilt manifest Thyself unto us,† and not unto the world? "

23 " Jesus answered and said unto him, " If a man love Me, he will keep My words: and My Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make Our abode with him.

24 " He that loveth Me not keepeth not My sayings: and the word which ye hear is not Mine, but the Father's which sent Me.

25 " These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you. 26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in My name, He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 " Peace I leave with you, My peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. † Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 " Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved Me, ye would rejoice, because I said, ' I go unto the Father: ' for My Father is greater than I. 29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 " Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in Me.

31 " But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave Me commandment, even so I do. ' Arise, let us go hence. "

15 " I AM the true vine, and My Father is the husbandman.

16. ch. 15. 26. r. ἐρωτήσω. p. παράκλητον. \* u. εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. ab. μένει. 18. Mat. 18. 20; 28. 20. o. ὀφθαλμούς. u. πρὸς. 19. Gal. 2. 20. Col. 3. 3, 4. b. θεωρεῖ. i. οὐκ ἐστὶ. i. ἐν. 21. 1 John 2. 3-6; 5. 1-3. by. ὑπο. 22. Mat. 10. 3. Luke 6. 16. Jude 1. a. μέλλεις. 23. v. 15. 2 Cor. 5. 14, 15. ch. 16. 27. 2 Cor. 6. 16-18. 1 John 1. 3. Rev. 3. 20. an. τις. w. λόγους. 26. ch. 16. 13. p. παράκλητος. 27. ch. 16. 33. ac. καθώς. 28. Phil. 2. 5-8. 30. Eph. 2. 2. ra. ἀρχῶν. 31. ch. 10. 17. 18. Phil. 2. 8. l. Comp. Ps. 80. 8. Isa. 5. 7. v. 8. 1 Cor. 3. 9.

s. or shall have asked.

r. request. p. Paraclete.\* u. unto the age. ab. abideth or remaineth.

o. orphans, see Jas. 1. 27 (fatherless). u. unto. b. beholdeth. l. longer. b. behold. i. In.

by. by.

a. art. about to.

an. any one. w. word.

w. words.

ab. abiding or remaining. p. Paraclete.

ac. according as.

ra. or ruler.

14 Ask, ADGELMQSΔΠ.—Add Me, MBEHTA.—XΔ1 omit the verse. 15 Keep, ADEG HKMQSUXΓAΔΠ.—Ye will keep, (N)BL. 16 Abide, ADEGHKMSUTΓAΔΠ.—Be, MBLQX. 17 But, ADEGHKLSUXΓAΔΠ.—Omit MBQ. 18 How, ABDELX.—And how, MGHKMSUT ΔAΠ. 19 Because I said, KGHKMSUTΓAΔ.—Omit I said, MABDKLX. My Father, M1D2EGHKMSUTΓAΔΠ.—The Father, M4ABD1LX.

\* V. 16. Paraclete, one sent on behalf of another, or acting for another, an Advocate, as in 1 John 2. 1. Gr. παράκλητος, from παρά, to, and καλέω, to call, called to one's help.

† V. 22. How hath it come to pass that to us Thou art about to manifest Thyself, τί γέγονεν ὅτι ἡμῖν μέλλεις ἐμφανίζειν σεαυτὸν.

A. D. 33 (37).  
 2. v. 6. Mat. 7. 21-23. Heb. 12. 7-11.  
 a. αἰτό.  
 c. καθαίρει.  
 3. Heb. 10. 14.  
 a. ῥῆθη.  
 b. διὰ τόν.  
 4. Gal. 2. 20.  
 Eph. 3. 14-19.  
 Rom. 7. 18.  
 s. οὕτως οὐδέ.  
 b. φέρει.  
 5. Phil. 1. 11; 4. 13.  
 ap. χωρίς.  
 6. Eze. xv. an. τῆς.  
 t. συνάγουσιν.  
 7. 1 John 3. 22.  
 s. ῥήματα.  
 8. Phil. 1. 11.  
 c. γενήσεσθε.  
 ab. μέινετε.  
 10. ch. 14. 31.  
 11. Comp. 1 John 1. 8, 4.  
 12. Eph. 5. 2. 1 John 3. 11.  
 o. οὐδέις.  
 an. τῆς.  
 l. ψυχῆν.  
 15. See Gen. 18. 17. Jas. 2. 23.  
 b. δούλους.  
 bo. δούλος.  
 f. παρά.  
 ap. ἔθηκα.  
 18. 1 John 3. 1, 13, 14.  
 k. γνώσκετε.  
 19. 1 John 4. 4-6. ch. 17. 14.  
 f. ἐφίλει.  
 20. ch. 13. 16. Heb. 12. 1-3.  
 bo. δούλος.  
 w. λόγον.

2 "Every branch in Me that beareth not fruit He taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, He purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.  
 3 "Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.  
 4 "Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in Me.  
 5 "I am the vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in Me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without Me ye can do nothing.  
 6 "If a man abide not in Me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.  
 7 "If ye abide in Me, and My words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.  
 8 "Herein is My Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be My disciples.  
 9 "As the Father hath loved Me, so have I loved you: continue ye in My love.  
 10 "If ye keep My commandments, ye shall abide in My love; even as I have kept My Father's commandments, and abide in His love.  
 11 "These things have I spoken unto you, that My joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.  
 12 "This is My commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.  
 13 "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.  
 14 "Ye are My friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.  
 15 "Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of My Father I have made known unto you.  
 16 "Ye have not chosen Me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in My name, He may give it you.  
 17 "These things I command you, that ye love one another.  
 18 "If the world hate you, ye know that it hath hated Me before it hated you. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.  
 20 "Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted Me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept My saying, they will keep yours also.  
 21 "But all these things will they do unto you for My name's sake, because they know not Him that sent Me.  
 22 "If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin. He that hateth Me hateth My Father also. If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both Me

st. not bearing.  
 ai. it.  
 c. cleanseth.  
 a. Already.  
 b. or because of.  
 ac. According-ss.  
 f. from, Gr. apo.  
 s. so neither.  
 be. beareth.  
 ap. apart from.  
 oc. are able to do nothing.  
 an. any one.  
 t. they gather.  
 s. sayings.  
 c. become.  
 ab. abide ye.  
 o. no one.  
 an. any one.  
 l. life, Gr. psuchē.  
 b. bondservants.  
 bo. bondservant.  
 f. from.  
 h. did not choose.  
 h. chose.  
 ap. appointed.  
 k. or know ye.  
 h. hath hated.  
 f. have friendship with.  
 h. chose.  
 bo. bondservant.  
 w. word.  
 h. were not having.  
 d. hath done.  
 h. were not having.

CHAP. XV. 7 Ye shall ask, ΜΕΘΗΣΤΕ(Δ)ΑΠ.—Ask, (Δ)B(T)LMX(R). 8 So shall ye be, ΜΑΡΘΗΣΤΕΥΑΠ.—And become, BDLMXA. 11 Remain, ΜΕΘΗΚΛΜΣΥΓΑΠ.—Be, ABD.

A.D. 33 (37).  
25. Pa. 35. 19;  
69. 4.

and My Father. <sup>25</sup> But *this cometh to pass*, that the word 'might be-fulfilled that 'is-written in their 'law, 'THEY-HATED ME WITHOUT-A-CAUSE.'

26. 1 John 5. 6.  
p. παράκλητος.  
c. περί.  
27. Acts 1. 8;  
5. 32.

<sup>26</sup> "But when the Comforter 'is-come, whom I will send unto-you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of-<sup>o</sup>truth, which 'proceedeth from the Father, *He* shall-testify 'of Me: <sup>27</sup> and *ye* also shall 'bear-witness, because ye-have-been with Me from *the* beginning.

p. Paraclete.  
c. concerning.  
h. are-with Me.

s. σκανδαλι-  
σθητε.  
2. Acts 26. 9-11.  
Rom. 10. 2.  
h. ὄρα.  
e. πᾶς ὁ.  
o. προσφέρειν.  
r. λατρείαν.  
f. ἐκ.  
5. ch. 7. 33.  
u. πρὸς.

**16** "THESE-things have-I-spoken unto-you, that ye-should not be-<sup>o</sup>offended. <sup>2</sup> They-shall-put you out-of-*the*-synagogues: yea, *the* <sup>h</sup>time cometh, that 'whosoever \*<sup>o</sup>kill-eth you 'will-think that-he-<sup>o</sup>doeth 'God 'service. <sup>3</sup> And these-things will-they-do unto-you, because they-'have not known the Father, nor Me.

s. stumbled.  
h. hour.  
e. every-one  
that.  
o. offereth.  
r. religious-  
service.  
h. knew-not.

<sup>4</sup> "But these-things have-I-told you, that when the <sup>h</sup>time 'shall-come, ye-'may-remember that I told you of-them. And these-things I-said not unto-you 'at *the* beginning, because I-'was with you.

f. from.

<sup>5</sup> "But now I-go-My-way 'to Him-that 'sent Me; and none of you asketh Me, 'Whither goest-Thou?' <sup>6</sup> But because I-have-said these-things unto-you, 'sorrow hath-filled your 'heart.

u. unto.

p. παράκλητος

<sup>7</sup> "Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It-is-expedient for-you that I 'go-away: for if I-'go not away, the Comforter 'will not come unto you; but if I-'depart, I-will-send Him unto you.

p. Paraclete.

co. ἐλέξει.  
9. ch. 15. 22-24.  
Acts 2. 23, 37.  
c. περί.  
i. μὲν. i. εἰς.  
10. Acts 8. 14, 15.  
sa. δέ.

<sup>8</sup> "And 'when He is-come, *He* will-<sup>o</sup>reprove the world 'of sin, and 'of righteousness, and 'of judgment: <sup>9</sup> 'of sin, 'because they-believe not 'on Me: <sup>10</sup> 'of righteousness, because I-go to My Father, and ye-'see Me no-'more; <sup>11</sup> 'of judgment, because the 'prince of this 'world 'is-judged.

co. convict.  
c. concerning.  
i. indeed.  
i. in.  
sa. and.  
b. behold.  
l. longer.  
ru. or ruler.

b. θεωρεῖτέ.

<sup>12</sup> "I have yet many-things to-'say unto-you, but ye-cannot bear-them now.

l. ἔτι.  
11. ch. 12. 31.  
ru. ἀρχῶν.

<sup>13</sup> "Howbeit when *He*, the Spirit of-<sup>o</sup>truth, 'is-come, He-will-guide you into all 'truth: for He-shall not speak 'of Himself; but 'whatsoever He-'shall-hear, *that* shall-He-speak: and He-will-'shew you 'things-to-come.

f. from, Gr. apo.

12. Mark 4. 33.  
1 Cor. 3. 2.  
13. 1 Cor. 2. 9-13.  
1 John 2. 20, 27.

<sup>14</sup> "I shall-glorify Me: for He-shall-receive of Mine, and shall-'shew it unto-you.

a. announces-to.

a. ἀναγγελεῖ.  
r. ληψεται.

<sup>15</sup> "All-things 'that the Father hath are Mine: therefore said-I, that He-shall-'take 'of Mine, and shall-'shew it unto-you.

r. receive.  
o. of, Gr. ek.

b. οὐ θεωρεῖτέ  
με.  
s. ὄψεσθέ.  
u. πρὸς.

<sup>16</sup> "A little-while, and ye 'shall not 'see Me: and again, a little-while, and ye-'shall-see Me, because I go 'to the Father."

b. behold Me  
not.  
s. see with the  
eye.  
u. unto.

<sup>17</sup> Then said *some* of His 'disciples among themselves, "What is this that He-saith unto-us, 'A little-while, and ye 'shall not 'see Me: and again, a little-while, and ye-'shall-see Me: 'and 'Because I go 'to the Father?'" <sup>18</sup> They-said therefore, "What is this that He-saith, 'A little-while?' we cannot tell what He-saith."

c. περί.  
20. Mark 16. 10.  
Luke 24. 17.  
a. Ἀμήν.

<sup>19</sup> Now 'Jesus knew that they-'were-desirous to-'ask Him, and said unto-them, "Do-ye-inquire among yourselves 'of that I said, 'A little-while, and ye 'shall not 'see Me: and again, a little-while, and ye-'shall-see Me?'" <sup>20</sup> 'Verily, 'verily, I say unto-you, That *ye* shall-weep and lament, but the world shall-

c. concerning.  
a. Amen.

CHAP. XVI. <sup>4</sup> The time, κΔΕΓΗΚΣΥΤΑΑ.—Their hour, ΑΒΛΗ. <sup>10</sup> My Father, ΑΕ ΓΗΚΣΥΤΑΑ.—The Father, κΒΔΛ. <sup>15</sup> Shall take, κ'ΑΚΗ.—Taketh, ΒΔΕΓ(Η)Ι'ΠΛ ΣΥΤ(Γ)ΑΑ.—κ' omits the verse. <sup>16</sup> Not, ΑΕΓΗΚΣΥΤΑΙ'Α.—No longer, κΒΔ(Γ)Ι'ΠΛ ΑΠ'. Because I go to the Father, ΑΕΓΗ'ΠΣΥΤΑΑΗ.—Omit κΒΔΛ. <sup>19</sup> Now, ΑΕΓΗ'Ι'ΠΣΥΤΑΑ(Η).—Omit κΒΔΛ.

A.D. 33 (37).

rejoice: and ye shall-be-sorrowful, but your sorrow shall-be-turned into joy.

l. ἔτι. 22. Luke 24. 26-43, 52. ch. 20. 19, 20.

21 "A woman when she-is-in-travail hath sorrow, because her hour 'is-come: but as-soon-as she-is-delivered-of the child, she-remembereth no-'more the anguish, for joy that a man 'is-born into the world. 22 And ye now therefore 'I have sorrow: but I-will-see you again, and your heart shall-rejoice, and your joy no-'man taketh from you.

l. longer. i. indeed.

o. οὐδείς. e. ἐρωτήσατε. r. αἰτήσατε. 24. Heb. 10. 19-22. re. ἤτήσατε.

23 "And in that day ye-'shall-ask Me nothing. Verily, I-verity, I-say unto-you, 'Whatsoever ye-'shall-ask the Father in My name, He-will-give it you. 24 Hitherto have ye-'asked nothing in My name: 'ask, and ye-shall-receive, that your joy 'may-be full.

o. no-one. e. enquire-of, Gr. ἐρώταετα. r. request-of, Gr. αἰτήσατε. re. requested. r. request.

25. Luke 24. 27, 45, 46. s. παροιμίας. h. ὥρα.

25 "These-things have-I-spoken unto-you in 'proverbs: but the time cometh, when I-shall no-'more speak unto-you in 'proverbs, but I-shall-shew you plainly of the Father.

s. similitudes. h. hour.

i. ἐν. 27. ch. 14. 23. f. φίλει. fo. πεφιλήκατε fr. παρά.

26 "At that day ye-'shall-ask in My name: and I-say not unto-you, that I-will-'pray the Father for you: 27 for the Father Himself 'loveth you, because ye have-'loved Me, and have-believed that I-came-out from God.

i. in. f. fondly-loveth. fo. fondly-loved. fr. from or from -with. -a. have-come.

s. παροιμίαν. w. ὀδαμεν. f. ἀπό.

28 "I-came-forth from the Father, and am-come into the world: again, I-'leave the world, and go to the Father."

s. say. s. similitude. w. we-know. f. from, Gr. apo.

32. MAT. 26. 31. MARK 14. 27.

29 His disciples 'said unto-Him, "Lo, now speakest-Thou plainly, and speakest no 'proverb. 30 Now 'are-we-sure that Thou-'knowest all-things, and needest not that any man 'should -ask Thee: by this we-believe that Thou-camest-forth from God."

e. ἕκαστος.

31 Jesus answered them, "Do-ye now believe? 32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, 'is now come, that ye-'shall-be-scattered, every-man to his 'own, and shall-leave Me alone: and-yet I-am not alone, because the Father is with Me.

e. each.

33. 2 Thes. 3. 16.

33 "These-things I-have-spoken unto-you, that in Me ye-'might-have peace. In the world ye-shall-have tribulation: but 'be-of-good cheer; I have-overcome the world."

1. ch. 12. 27, 28. i. εἰς τὸν.

17 THESE-words spake Jesus, and lifted-up His eyes to 'heaven, and said, "Father, the hour 'is-come; 'glorify Thy Son, that Thy Son also 'may-glorify Thee: 2 'as Thou-'hast-given Him 'power over-all flesh, that He-'should-give eternal life to-as-many-as Thou hast-given Him.

i. into or unto. a. according-as. h. gavest. au. authority.

2. Mat. 11. 27. ch. 10. 23-30.

3 "And this is life 'eternal, that they-'might-know Thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom Thou-'hast-sent.

h. didst-send.

a. καθώς.

4 "I [have] glorified Thee on the earth: I [have] finished the work which Thou-'gavest Me to do.

-g. hast-given Me.

an. ἔξουσίαν.

5 "And now, O-Father, 'glorify Theu Me 'with Thine-own-self with-the glory which I-'had 'with Thee before the world 'was.

t. to, Gr. hina. w. with, Gr. para.

3. 1 John 5. 20.

6 "I-[have]-manifested Thy name unto-the men which Thou-

4. ch. 1. 14. 1 Tim. 3. 16. ch. 4. 34; 19. 30.

6 "I-[have]-manifested Thy name unto-the men which Thou-

t. ἴνα.

20 And ye shall, κ'αεθελμςυτταπ.—Omit and, κ'βδα. 25 Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father, (κ)εθ(εμ)συ(χ)ταπ(π).—If ye shall ask the Father anything, (α)β(δ) λγ.—α omits anything. In My name, He will give it you, α'βγδεζηκςμςυτταπ.—He will give it you in My name, κβγ'λγδ. 25 But the time, α'β'γδ'εζηκςμςυτταπ.—Omit but, κβγδ'λγδ'ηθ. 27 God, κ'α'β'γδ'εζηκςμςυτταπ.—The Father, κ'α'β'γδ'λγδ. 30 Unto Him, κ'α'β'γδ'εζηκςμςυτταπ.—Omit κ'β'γδ'λγδ. 32 Now, κ'β'γδ'εζηκςμςυτταπ.—Omit κβγδ'λγδ. 33 Ye shall have, δ.—Ye have, κβγδεζηκςμςυτταπ.—α omits the clause. CHAP. XVII. 1 And lifted up His eyes to heaven, and said, α'β'γδεζηκςμςυτταπ.—And having lifted up His eyes to heaven, said, κβγδ'λγδ.—ε omits and before said. That Thy Son, α'β'γδ(Gr.)εζηκςμςυτταπ.—That the Son, κβγδ'λγδ. Also, κ'β'γδ'εζηκςμςυτταπ.—Omit κβγδ'λγδ. 4 On the earth: I have finished, (δ)εζηκςμςυτταπ.—On the earth, having finished, κβγδ'λγδ.

5. ch. 1. 1, 2; 13. 31, 32. Phil. 2. 6-11. Heb. 1. 3.

w. παρά, with dative.

6. ch. 6. 37-40. Rom. 8. 28-30. 2 Thes. 2. 13, 14.

A. D. 33 (37).

7. ch. 3. 31-34. f. παρά, gen. 8. ch. 16. 23-30. s. δηματα. t. ἀληθώς.

9. See Ps. 2. 8. a. ἐρωτώ. c. περὶ. 10. ch. 10. 27-30. m. τὰ ἐμὰ.

11. 1 Pet. 1. 3-5. l. ἐτι. an. καί. u. πρὸς. i. ἐν. ac. καθώς. 12. ch. 6. 38-40. Pa. 109. 8. Acts 1. 16, 20. gu. ἐφύλαξα. p. ἀπόλερο. 13. ch. 15. 11. h. δέ.

15. Mat. 6. 13. Gal. 1. 4. a. ἐρωτώ. f. ἐκ. 17. Eph. 5. 28. 18. ch. 20. 21. 19. 1 Cor. 1. 30. Heb. 2. 11.

20. ch. 10. 16. Eph. 2. 13-18; 4. 4-6. c. περὶ. i. εἰς.

22. Rom. 8. 17. Col. 3. 4. Rev. 21. 11, 23.

23. 2 Thes. 1. 10.

24. ch. 14. 2, 3.

25. 1 John 3. 1, 2. a. καί.

26. ch. 1. 18. Rom. 5. 5. 2 Pet. 1. 2-4. 1 John 4. 16. m. ἐγνώρισα.

gavest Me out\_of the world: Thine they\_were, and Thou gavest them Me; and they\_have\_kept Thy word.

7 "Now they\_have\_known that all things whatsoever Thou hast\_given Me are of Thee.

8 "For I\_have\_given unto\_them the words which Thou\_gavest Me; and they\_have\_received them, and have\_known surely that I\_came\_ont from Thee, and they\_have\_believed that Thou didst\_send Me.

9 "I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which Thou\_hast\_given Me; for they\_are Thine.

10 "And all Mine are Thine, and Thine are Mine; and I\_am glorified in them.

11 "And now I\_am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to Thee. Holy Father, keep through Thine own name those\_whom Thou\_hast\_given Me, that they\_may\_be one, as We are.

12 "While I\_was with them in the world, I kept them in Thy name: those\_that Thou\_gavest Me I have kept, and none of them is\_lost, but the son\_of\_perdition; that the scripture might\_be\_fulfilled.

13 "And now come I to Thee; and these\_things I\_speak in the world, that they\_might\_have My joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 "I have\_given them Thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they\_are not of the world, even\_as I am not of the world.

15 "I pray not that Thou\_shouldest\_take them out\_of the world, but that Thou\_shouldest\_keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even\_as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them through Thy truth: Thy word is truth.

18 As Thou hast\_sent Me into the world, even\_so I also sent them into the world. 19 And for their\_sakes I sanctify Myself, that they\_also might\_be sanctified through the truth.

20 "Neither pray\_I for these alone, but for them also which shall\_believe on Me through their word; 21 that they\_all may\_be one; as Thou, Father, art in Me, and I in Thee, that they\_also may\_be one in Us: that the world may\_believe that Thou hast\_sent Me.

22 "And the glory which Thou\_gavest Me I have\_given them; that they\_may\_be one, even\_as We are one: 23 I in them, and Thou in Me, that they\_may\_be made\_perfect in one; and that the world may\_know that Thou\_hast\_sent Me, and hast\_loved them, as Thou\_hast\_loved Me.

24 "Father, I\_will that they\_also, whom Thou\_hast\_given Me, be with Me where I am; that they\_may behold My glory, which Thou\_hast\_given Me: for Thou\_lovedst Me before the foundation\_of\_the\_world.

25 "O\_righteous Father, the world hath\_not\_known Thee: but I have\_known Thee, and these have\_known that Thou\_hast\_sent Me.

26 "And I have declared unto\_them Thy name, and will

19 In the world, AC<sup>2</sup>EGHKMSUXYTAALH.—Omit NBC<sup>2</sup>DL. In Thy name: those that, AC<sup>2</sup>DEGHKMSUXYTAALH.—In Thy name which, (N<sup>1</sup>)BC<sup>2</sup>L.—N<sup>1</sup> omits which Thou hast given Me. Gavest Me I have kept, AC<sup>2</sup>D(Gr.)EGHKMSUXYTAALH.—Gavest Me; and I kept them, NBC<sup>2</sup>L. 17 Thy truth, N<sup>4</sup>C<sup>2</sup>EGHKMSUXYTAALH<sup>1</sup>.—The truth, ABC<sup>2</sup>DLN<sup>2</sup>.—N<sup>1</sup> omits from truth to truth. 20 Shall believe, D<sup>2</sup>.—Believe, MABCD<sup>1</sup>(Gr.)EGHKMSUXYTAALH. 21 One in us, MAC<sup>2</sup>EGHKMSUXYTAALH.—Omit one, BC<sup>2</sup>D. 22 And that the world, (N) AEGHKMSUXYTAALH.—Omit and, BCDLX. 23 I will that they also, whom Thou hast given Me, ACGHKMSUXYTAALH.—As to that which Thou hast given Me, I will that they also, MBD.

-g. hast-given Me. -g. hast-given them.

f. from, Gr. para. with gen. a. sayings. -g. hast-given Me. t. truly.

a. ask or enquire. c. concerning. m. My things. -a. have-been-glorified.

i. longer. an. and. u. unto. i. in. ac. according-as or even-as. -k. was-keeping. -g. hast-given. gu. guarded. p. perished.

b. But.

a. ask. f. from, Gr. ek. t. through, Gr. en. -h. didst-send.

c. concerning. i. in. -h. didst-send. -g. hast-given.

i. in, Gr. eis. -h. didst-send. -h. lovedst them. -h. lovedst Me.

-h. gavest Me.

a. and or also. -h. did not know. -h. knew Thee. -h. knew that. -h. didst-send. m. made. known.

A.D. 33 (37).  
ma. γωρίσω.

ma. declare it: that the love wherewith Thou hast loved Me may-be in them, and I in them."

ma. make-it-known.  
h. lovedst Me.

1. ||MAT. 26. 36-46. MARK 14. 32-42. LUKE 22. 39-46. 2 Sam. 15. 23. Kidron.

18 WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, He went forth with His disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which He entered, and His disciples.

w. winter-brook.

w. χειμάρρου.  
2, 3. ||MAT. 26. 47-50. MARK 14. 43-46. Lu. 22. 47, 48. 2. Luke 21. 37. d. παραδίδους.

And Judas also, which betrayed Him, knew the place: for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with His disciples.

d. or delivered Him up.

3 Jesus then having received a band of men and officers from the chief-priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

t. τὸν Ναζωραίων.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon Him, went forth and said unto them, "Whom seek ye?"

t. the Nazarene.

5 They answered Him, "Jesus of Nazareth." Jesus saith unto them, "I am He." And Judas also, which betrayed Him, stood with them. 6 As soon then as He had said unto them, "I am He," they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked He them again, "Whom seek ye?" And they said, "Jesus of Nazareth."

9. ch. 17. 12. w. λόγος. o. ἐκ. n. οὐδένα.

8 Jesus answered, "I have told you that I am He: if therefore ye seek Me, let these go their way:" that the saying might be fulfilled, which He spake, "Of them which Thou gavest Me have I lost none."

w. word. o. Out-of, Gr. ek. g. bast-given. n. not-one.

10, 11. ||MAT. 26. 51-56. MARK 14. 47-52. Lu. 22. 49-53. b. δοῦλον. ca. δέ. 11. Mat. 26. 42.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high-priest's servant, and cut-off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

b. bondservant. ca. And.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, "Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which My Father hath-given Me, shall I not drink it?"

12-14. ||See MAT. 26. 57. MARK 14. 53. LUKE 22. 54. u. πρὸς. 14. ch. 11. 49-52.

12 THEN the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound Him, and led Him away to Annas first; for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, which was the high-priest that same year.

n. unto.

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

(1). And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest, v. 24.

15, 16. ||MAT. 26. 58, 69, 70. MARK 14. 54, 66-68. LUKE 22. 54-57. ab. δέ. c. αἰλήν.

15 AND Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high-priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high-priest. 16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high-priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

ab. but or and. c. palace-court.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, "Art not thou also one of this man's disciples?" He saith, "I am not."

o. of, Gr. ek. b. bondservants.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

ca. was standing. w. and warming.

19-21. ||MAT. 26. 59-68. MARK 14. 65-65. Lu. 22. 66-71. c. περί. o. ἱερῶ.

19 THE high-priest then asked Jesus of His disciples, and of His doctrine. 20 Jesus answered him, "I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said

c. concerning.

o. outer-temple.

CHAP. XVIII. 4 Said, καὶ ἐκέλευσεν (γ)ταῖν.—Saith, βοδ. 5 Jesus saith, καὶ ἐκέλευσεν ταῖν.—He saith, δ.—He saith, I am Jesus, β. 18 Away, καὶ ἀπέκλεισεν τὸν δαίτην.—Omit κῆδ. 14 Die, καὶ βόδ' ἐλξ.—Perish, ἀπέκλεισεν ταῖν. 19 Peter, ἀπέκλεισεν ταῖν.—Add also, καὶ βόλξ. 20 In the synagogue, α.—In synagogue, καὶ βόδ' ἐκέλευσεν τὸν δαίτην.—The Jews always, οὐδ' ἐκεῖ (β) κλεισθέντα.—All the Jews, καὶ βόδ' ἐλξ.



A.D. 33 (37).	nothing. <sup>21</sup> Why 'askest thou Me? 'ask them which 'heard Me, what I have said unto them: behold, they 'know 'what I said."	
22. Mic. 5. 1. Acts 23. 2. w. ἔδωκε ῥά-πισμα. 23. 1 Pet. 2. 19-23. t. μαρτύρησον. c. περί.	<sup>22</sup> And 'when He had 'thus spoken, one of the officers 'which stood by struck 'Jesus 'with the palm of his hand, 'saying, "'Answerest Thou the high priest so?" <sup>23</sup> 'Jesus answered him, "If I 'have spoken evil, 'bear-'witness °of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou Me?" <sup>24</sup> Now 'Annas 'had sent Him 'bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.	w. or with a rod. h. spake. t. testimony. c. concerning.
25-27.    MAT. 26. 71-75. MARK 14. 69-72. LUKE 22. 58-62. ch. 13. 33. o. ἔκ. b. δούλων.	<sup>25</sup> AND Simon Peter 'stood and 'warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, "Art not thou also one °of His °disciples?" 'He denied it, and said, "I am not." <sup>26</sup> One °of the °servants of the high priest, being his kinsman whose °ear Peter cut off, saith, "Did not I see thee in the garden with Him?" <sup>27</sup> 'Peter then denied again: and immediately the cock crew.	w. was stand- ing and 'warming. o. of, Gr. ek. b. bondservants.
28-32.    MAT. 27. 1, 2. MARK 15. 1. LUKE 23. 1.	<sup>28</sup> THEN 'led they 'Jesus from °Caiaphas unto the °hall of judgment: and it 'was early; and they themselves went not into the °judgment hall, lest they 'should be defiled; but that they 'might eat the passover. <sup>29</sup> 'Pilate then went out unto them, and said, "What accusation bring ye against this °man?" <sup>30</sup> They answered and said unto him, "If 'He 'were not a °malefactor, we 'would not have delivered Him up unto thee." <sup>31</sup> Then said 'Pilate unto them, "'Take ye Him, and 'judge Him according to your °law." The Jews therefore said unto him, "It is not lawful for us to 'put any °man to death:" <sup>32</sup> that the °saying of °Jesus 'might be fulfilled, which He spake, signifying what death He 'should °die.	The morning of the fourteenth day. p. Gr. Prætorium, i.e. the Governor's residence.
e. κακοποιός. o. οὐδένα. 32. Mat. 20. 19. ch. 12. 32, 33. w. λόγος. a. ἤμελλον.	<sup>33</sup> THEN 'Pilate entered into the °judgment hall again, and called 'Jesus, and said unto Him, "Art Thou the King of the Jews?" <sup>34</sup> 'Jesus answered him, "Sayest thou this thing °of thyself, or did others tell it thee °of Me?" <sup>35</sup> 'Pilate answered, "Am I a Jew? 'Thine own °nation and the chief priests have °delivered Thee unto me: what 'hast Thou done?" <sup>36</sup> 'Jesus answered, "'My °kingdom is not °of this °world; if °My °kingdom 'were °of this °world, then 'would °My °of servants fight, that I 'should not be °delivered to the Jews: but now is °My °kingdom not from hence." <sup>37</sup> 'Pilate therefore said unto Him, "Art Thou a king then?" 'Jesus answered, "Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end 'was I born, and for this cause 'came I into the world, that I 'should bear 'witness unto the truth. Every one °that is °of the truth heareth My °voice." <sup>38</sup> 'Pilate saith unto Him, "What is truth?"	o. an evil doer. o. any one. w. word. a. He was about to.
33-38.    MAT. 27. 11-14. MARK 15. 2-5. LUKE 23. 2-12. f. ἀπό. c. περί.	<sup>39</sup> But ye have a custom, that I 'should release unto you one	
36. Dan. 2. 44; 7. 13, 14. ch. 6. 15. 1 Tim. 6. 13. o. ἔκ. f. ὑπέρταται.	<sup>34</sup> 'Jesus answered him, "Sayest thou this thing °of thyself, or did others tell it thee °of Me?" <sup>35</sup> 'Pilate answered, "Am I a Jew? 'Thine own °nation and the chief priests have °delivered Thee unto me: what 'hast Thou done?" <sup>36</sup> 'Jesus answered, "'My °kingdom is not °of this °world; if °My °kingdom 'were °of this °world, then 'would °My °of servants fight, that I 'should not be °delivered to the Jews: but now is °My °kingdom not from hence." <sup>37</sup> 'Pilate therefore said unto Him, "Art Thou a king then?" 'Jesus answered, "Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end 'was I born, and for this cause 'came I into the world, that I 'should bear 'witness unto the truth. Every one °that is °of the truth heareth My °voice." <sup>38</sup> 'Pilate saith unto Him, "What is truth?"	f. from. c. concerning. d. delivered Thee up. o. of, Gr. ek. of. officers. de. delivered up.
j. ἔκ.	<sup>39</sup> But ye have a custom, that I 'should release unto you one	w. have I been born. c. have I come. o. of, Gr. ek.
38, 39.    MAT. 27. 15-19. MARK 15. 6-10. LU. 23. 13-17.	<sup>39</sup> But ye have a custom, that I 'should release unto you one	

<sup>24</sup> Now, (N)BC'LXAN<sup>2</sup>.—Omit AC<sup>2</sup>D<sup>2</sup>EGHMSUYTAH<sup>1</sup>. <sup>25</sup> Lest they should be defiled; but that they might, C<sup>2</sup>EGHLM<sup>2</sup>SUYTAH<sup>2</sup>.—That they might not be defiled, but might, M<sup>2</sup>ABC<sup>2</sup>D<sup>2</sup>A. <sup>26</sup> Said, AC<sup>2</sup>D<sup>2</sup>EGHMSUYTAH<sup>2</sup>.—Saith, M<sup>2</sup>BC<sup>2</sup>LX. <sup>27</sup> A malefactor, AC<sup>2</sup>D<sup>2</sup>EGHMSUYTA<sup>2</sup>Θ<sup>2</sup>Α<sup>2</sup>Η.—Doing evil, M<sup>2</sup>B<sup>2</sup>(C<sup>2</sup>)L. <sup>28</sup> Therefore, M<sup>2</sup>EGHLM<sup>2</sup>SUYTA<sup>2</sup>A. —Omit BC. —But the Jews said, AD<sup>2</sup>EUE<sup>2</sup>H. <sup>29</sup> Him, M<sup>2</sup>C<sup>2</sup>EGHKS<sup>2</sup>TAA. —Omit ABC<sup>2</sup>D<sup>2</sup>LM<sup>2</sup>UX<sup>2</sup>H.

A.D. 33 (37).

at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?"

40. || MAT. 27. 20-23. MK. 15. 11-13. LU. 23. 18-23. See Acts 3. 13, 14.

40 Then cried they all again, saying, "Not this man, but Barabbas." Now Barabbas was a robber.

1-3. || MAT. 27. 24-31. MARK 15. 15-20. 2. Isa. 50. 6. Mat. 20. 18, 19. v. στεφανον. o. εκ. r. βασιματα, from βασις, a rod, Mic. 5. 1.

19 THEN Pilate therefore took Jesus and scourged Him. And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on His head, and they put on Him a purple robe, and said, "Hail, King of the Jews!" and they smote Him with their hands.

v. victor's crown or chaplet. o. of, Gr. ek. -s. were smiting. r. or a rod.

7. Lev. 24. 16. Deut. 13. 1-5. Mat. 26. 63-66. ch. 5. 18; 10. 33-36.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, "Behold, I bring Him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in Him." (Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe.) And Pilate saith unto them, "Behold the man!" When the chief priests therefore and officers saw Him, they cried out, saying, "Crucify Him, crucify Him." Pilate saith unto them, "Take ye Him, and crucify Him: for I find no fault in Him."

w. λογον. 9. Isa. 53. 7. p. πραιτωριον.

7 The Jews answered him, "We have a law, and by our law He ought to die, because He made Himself the Son of God."

a. εξουσιαν. 11. Acts 4. 27, 28.

8 WHEN Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid; and went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, "Whence art Thou?" But Jesus gave him no answer. Then saith Pilate unto Him, "Speakest Thou not unto me? knowest Thou not that I have power to crucify Thee, and have power to release Thee?" Jesus answered, "Thou couldest have no power at all against Me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered Me unto thee hath the greater sin." And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release Him: but the Jews cried out saying, "If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cæsar."

w. word. p. prætorium. a. authority.

d. παραδιδους. 12. Acts 3. 13; 17. 7.

13 WHEN Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha. And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, "Behold your King!" But they cried out, "Away with Him, away with Him, crucify Him." Pilate saith unto them, "Shall I crucify your King?" The chief priests answered, "We have no king but Cæsar."

d. delivered Me up. -s. was seeking. e. every-one that.

w. λογον. o. επι. t. βηματος.

16 Then delivered he Him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led Him away.

w. word. o. on. t. tribunal. g. Gabbatha, Elevated place.

16. || MAT. 27. 26-31. MARK 15. 15-20. LUKE 23. 24, 25. t. ινα.

40 All, AD'EΓHEMSUYΓAAH.—Omit MBLX. CHAP. XIX. 8 And said, AD'EΓHEMSY ΓA.—And came to Him, and said, NBLUXAH. 4 Therefore, EGHMSUYAA.—Omit ND'Γ.—And, ABLXII. 6 Crucify Him, crucify Him, BL.—Crucify, crucify Him, MAD'EHEMSUYΓAAH. 7 Our law, AEHEMSUYΓAH.—The law, NBD'LA. 10 Then saith Pilate, N'BD'EHEHLSUXYΓAAH.—Pilate saith, N'A. To crucify Thee, to release Thee, D'E'COO'HEHLSUXYΓAAH.—Transposed NABE'. 11 Answered, AEHEMSUYΓAAH.—Add him, NBD'LE. Delivered, NBEAA.—Delivereth, AD'HEHLSUXYΓH. 13 That saying, KUAAH.—These words, MAB'D'EHEHLSUYΓA. 14 And about, EHISTYA.—It was about, NAB'D'LMUXAH.—K combines both readings. 15 But, N'AD'EHEHMSUYΓAAH.—Then, N'BLX. 16 And they took, (N')AEHIE(M)S(T)YΓAAH.—Therefore they took, (N')BD'IX. And led Him away, N(A)D'EHEH(M)SUT(Y)ΓAAH.—Omit BLX.

d. delivered he Him up, t. to, Gr. hina.

\* V. 14. Between the third and sixth hour; see Mark 15. 25. The third hour was past.

A.D. 33 (37).  
17, 18. | MAT. 27.  
32-33. MARK  
15. 21-23.  
LU. 23. 26-33.  
17. Heb. 13. 12.  
18. Ps. 22. 16.  
Gal. 3. 13.  
Isa. 53. 12.  
19-22. | MAT. 27.  
37. MARK 15.  
26. LU. 23. 33.  
α. καί.  
τ. ὁ Ναζωραῖ-  
ος.

23, 24. | MAT. 27.  
35. MARK 15.  
24. LU. 23. 34.  
ε. ἐκάστῳ.  
τ. χιτῶνα.  
24. Ps. 22. 18.  
c. περὶ.  
s. ἑαυτοῖς.  
ι. μὲν.

28, 29. | MAT. 27.  
45-49. MARK  
15. 33-36.  
See Ps. 22. 15;  
69. 21.  
f. τετέλεσται,  
v. 30.  
30. | MAT. 27.  
50-53. MARK  
15. 37, 38.  
LUKE 23. 46.  
s. πνεῦμα.

31. Deut. 21. 22,  
23. Josh. 8.  
29; 10. 26, 27.  
ι. μὲν.

34. | John 5, 6-8.  
h. μεμαρτύ-  
ρηκε.  
τ. μαρτυρία.

17 AND He bearing His cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha; where they crucified Him, and two other with Him, on either side one; and Jesus in the midst.

19 AND Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, "Jesus of Nazareth the King of the Jews."

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, "Write not, 'The King of the Jews;' but that He said, 'I am King of the Jews.'" Pilate answered, "What I have written I have written."

23 THEN the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took His garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also His coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. They said therefore among themselves, "Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be:" that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, "THEY PARTED MY RAIMENT AMONG THEM, AND FOR MY VESTURE THEY DID CAST LOTS." These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 NOW there stood by the cross of Jesus His mother, and His mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus therefore saw His mother, and the disciple standing by, whom He loved, He saith unto His mother, "Woman, behold thy son!" Then saith He to the disciple, "Behold thy mother!" And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 AFTER this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, "I thirst." Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to His mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, He said, "It is finished:" and He bowed His head, and gave up the ghost.

31 THE Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was a high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away. Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with Him. But when they came to Jesus, and saw that He was dead already, they brake not His legs: but one of the soldiers with a spear pierced His side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

17 His cross, AD<sup>2</sup>EHIKMSUTTA.—The cross for Himself, \*BLXII. 20 Greek, Latin, AD<sup>2</sup>EHIKMSUTTAII.—Transposed \*BLX.—N<sup>1</sup> omits from Jews in v. 19, to Jews in v. 21. 28 Now, (N)D<sup>2</sup>EGHMSUTTAII.—Omit ABLX. And they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to His mouth, AD<sup>2</sup>EGHMSUTTAII.—Having then put a sponge full of vinegar upon hyssop, they put it to His mouth, \*BLX. 35 That ye, EGMSYTA.—Add also, \*ABD<sup>2</sup>HLUXAII.

g. Golgotha, A skull.

a. also.

t. the Nazarene

e. each.  
t. tunic or inner vesture.

c. concerning.

s. themselves.

ι. indeed.

f. finished or fulfilled.

s. spirit.

The fifteenth day, or day after the Pass-over, commences here. The Preparation.  
ι. indeed.

h. hath-borne testimony.  
t. testimony.

A.D. 33 (37).  
36. Ex. 12. 46.  
NUM. 9. 12.  
Ps. 34. 20.  
37. ZECH. 12. 10.  
o. eis.

<sup>36</sup> For these things were done, that the scripture <sup>36</sup>should be fulfilled, "A BONE OF HIM SHALL NOT BE BROKEN." <sup>37</sup> And again another scripture saith, "THEY SHALL LOOK ON HIM WHOM THEY PIERCED."

o. on, Gr. eis.

38. || MAT. 27.  
57, 58. MARK  
15. 42-45.  
LU. 23. 50-52.  
f. από.

<sup>38</sup> AND after <sup>38</sup>this <sup>38</sup>Joseph <sup>38</sup>of Arimathæa, being a disciple of <sup>38</sup>Jesus, but <sup>38</sup>secretly for <sup>38</sup>fear of the Jews, besought <sup>38</sup>Pilate that he might take away the body of <sup>38</sup>Jesus: and <sup>38</sup>Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore, and took the body of <sup>38</sup>Jesus.

f. from.

39-42. || MAT. 27.  
59, 60. MARK  
15. 46. LUKE  
23. 53, 54.  
39. ch. 3. 1, 2;  
7. 50.  
u. πρὸς.  
a. καθὼς.  
t. ἐνταφιάζειν.  
m. μνημείον.  
42. Isa. 53. 9.

<sup>39</sup> And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first <sup>39</sup>came <sup>39</sup>to <sup>39</sup>Jesus by night, and <sup>39</sup>brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound weight. <sup>40</sup> Then took they the body of <sup>39</sup>Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, <sup>40</sup>as the manner of the Jews is <sup>40</sup>to bury. <sup>41</sup> Now in the place where He <sup>41</sup>was crucified there <sup>41</sup>was a garden; and in the garden a new <sup>41</sup>sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid. <sup>42</sup> There laid they <sup>42</sup>Jesus therefore because of the Jews' <sup>42</sup>preparation day; for the <sup>42</sup>sepulchre <sup>42</sup>was nigh at hand

a. unto.  
b. bringing.  
a. according as.  
t. to prepare for  
burying.  
m. memorial  
sepulchre.  
The seven-  
teenth, or day  
after the Sab-  
bath, here  
intervenes.

1. || MAT. 28. 1.  
MARK 16. 1-4.  
LUKE 24. 1, 2.  
a. δέ.  
m. μνημείον.  
f. ἐκ.

**20** <sup>1</sup> THE first day of the <sup>1</sup>week cometh Mary <sup>1</sup>Magdalene early, <sup>1</sup>when it was yet dark, unto the <sup>1</sup>sepulchre, and seeth the stone <sup>1</sup>taken away <sup>1</sup>from the <sup>1</sup>sepulchre.

Before the other  
women.

2-10. || LUKE 24.  
12.  
u. πρὸς.  
fo. ἐφάρα.

<sup>2</sup> Then she runneth, and cometh <sup>2</sup>to Simon Peter, and <sup>2</sup>to the other disciple, whom <sup>2</sup>Jesus <sup>2</sup>loved, and saith <sup>2</sup>unto them, "They <sup>2</sup>have taken away the Lord out of the <sup>2</sup>sepulchre, and we <sup>2</sup>know not where they <sup>2</sup>have laid Him. <sup>3</sup> <sup>3</sup>Peter therefore went forth, and <sup>3</sup>that <sup>3</sup>other disciple, and <sup>3</sup>came to the <sup>3</sup>sepulchre. <sup>4</sup> So they <sup>4</sup>ran <sup>4</sup>both together: and the other disciple did outrun <sup>4</sup>Peter, and came first to the <sup>4</sup>sepulchre. <sup>5</sup> And he <sup>5</sup>stooping down, and <sup>5</sup>looking in, <sup>5</sup>saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in. <sup>6</sup> Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes <sup>6</sup>lie, <sup>7</sup>and the napkin, that <sup>7</sup>was about His <sup>7</sup>head, not lying with the linen clothes, but <sup>7</sup>wrapped together in <sup>7</sup>a place by itself. <sup>8</sup> Then <sup>8</sup>he <sup>8</sup>went in also <sup>8</sup>that <sup>8</sup>other disciple, which <sup>8</sup>came first to the <sup>8</sup>sepulchre, and he <sup>8</sup>saw, and believed. <sup>9</sup> For as yet they <sup>9</sup>knew not the scripture, that He must <sup>9</sup>rise again <sup>9</sup>from the <sup>9</sup>dead. <sup>10</sup> Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

a. And.  
m. memorial  
sepulchre.  
f. from, Gr. ek.  
u. unto.  
fo. fondly loved.

o. εἷνα.  
t. οὐν.  
9. Ps. 16. 10.  
Acts 2. 24-32;  
13. 34-37.  
f. ἐκ.

l. lying.  
o. one.  
t. therefore.  
f. from among.

11-18. || MARK  
16. 9-11.  
m. μνημείον.

**11** BUT <sup>11</sup>Mary <sup>11</sup>stood without at the <sup>11</sup>sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and <sup>11</sup>looked into the <sup>11</sup>sepulchre, <sup>12</sup>and seeth two angels in <sup>12</sup>white sitting, <sup>12</sup>the one at the head, and <sup>12</sup>the <sup>12</sup>other at the feet, where the body of <sup>12</sup>Jesus <sup>12</sup>had lain. <sup>13</sup> And they say <sup>13</sup>unto her, "Woman, why weepest thou?" She saith <sup>13</sup>unto them, "Because they <sup>13</sup>have taken away my <sup>13</sup>Lord, and I <sup>13</sup>know not where they <sup>13</sup>have laid Him."

m. memorial  
sepulchre.

o. εἷνα.

o. one.

<sup>14</sup> And <sup>14</sup>when she had <sup>14</sup>thus said, she turned herself <sup>14</sup>back, and <sup>14</sup>saw <sup>14</sup>Jesus <sup>14</sup>standing, and <sup>14</sup>knew not that it <sup>14</sup>was <sup>14</sup>Jesus. <sup>15</sup> Jesus saith <sup>15</sup>unto her, "Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou?" She, supposing Him to be the gardener, saith <sup>15</sup>unto Him, "Sir, if <sup>15</sup>Thou <sup>15</sup>have borne Him hence, <sup>15</sup>tell me where <sup>15</sup>Thou <sup>15</sup>hast laid Him, and <sup>15</sup>I will take Him away." <sup>16</sup> Jesus saith <sup>16</sup>unto her, "Mary." She <sup>16</sup>turned herself, and saith <sup>16</sup>unto

s. seeth.

<sup>38</sup> Took the body of Jesus, Δ'ΕΓΗΚΗΣΥΤΑΗ.—Took His body, \*BLXA.—<sup>38</sup> reads the last clause, they came therefore, and took Him.—A omits the latter part of the verse.  
<sup>39</sup> Jesus, ΔΔ'ΕΓΗΚΗΣΥΤΑΗ.—Him, ABLUXY. CHAP. XX. <sup>39</sup> Cometh, ΔΑΔ'ΕΓΗΚΗΣΥΤ ΔΑΗ.—Add also, \*BLX.—<sup>39</sup> omits from lying, v. 5, to lie, v. 6. <sup>42</sup> And when, ΕΚΚ (L) ΜΥΓΑΑ.—Omit and, ΜΑΒΔΣΧΠ. <sup>42</sup> Saith unto Him, ΑΕΓΚΗΣΥΤΑΗ.—Add in Hebrew, ΜΒΔΛΟΧΑΠ.

A. D. 33 (37).  
t. διδάσκαλε.  
17. Ps. 22. 22.  
h. οὐπω γὰρ ἀναβέβηκα.  
u. πρὸς.

Him, "Rabboni;" which is to say, "Master. 17 \*Jesus saith unto her, "Touch Me not; for I am not yet ascended to My Father: but go to My brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto My Father, and your Father; and to My God, and your God."

t. Teacher.  
-h. have not yet ascended.  
u. unto.

18 Mary \*Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that He had spoken these things unto her.

19, 20. || MARK 16. 14. LUKE 24. 33-43.  
See 1 Cor. 15. 5.  
i. εἰς.  
20. ch. 16. 22.  
t. οὖν.

19 THEN the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut, where the disciples were assembled, for fear of the Jews, came \*Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, "Peace be unto you." 20 And when He had so said, He shewed unto them His hands and His side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

i. in, Gr. eis.  
t. or Therefore.  
-w. having seen.  
a. according as.

a. καθὼς.  
23. Comp. Mat. 16. 19; 18. 18.  
1 Cor. 5. 3-5.  
2 Cor. 2. 10.  
b. ἐνεφύσησε, see Gen. 2. 7.  
s. Πνεῦμα.

21 Then said \*Jesus to them again, "Peace be unto you: as My Father hath sent Me, even so send I you." 22 And when He had said this, He breathed on them, and saith unto them, "Receive ye the Holy Ghost: 23 whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained."

b. breathed in.  
s. Spirit.

o. ἐκ.  
i. οὐ μὴ πιστεύσω.

24 BUT Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when \*Jesus came. 25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, "We have seen the Lord." But he said unto them, "Except I shall see in His hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into His side, I will not believe."

o. of, Gr. ek.  
s. or shall have seen.  
i. I shall in no wise believe.

i. εἰς.  
27. 1 John 1. 1.  
29. 1 Pet. 1. 8, 9.  
2 Cor. 5. 7.

26 AND after eight days again His disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came \*Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, "Peace be unto you." 27 Then saith He to \*Thomas, "Reach hither thy finger, and behold My hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into My side: and be not faithless, but believing." 28 And \*Thomas answered and said unto Him, "My Lord and My God." 29 \*Jesus saith unto him, "Thomas, because thou hast seen Me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed."

'c. cometh.  
i. in, Gr. eis.

31. 1 John 5. 13.  
i. ἐν.

30 AND many other signs truly did \*Jesus in the presence of His disciples, which are not written in this book: 31 but these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through His name.

-a. have been written.  
i. in, Gr. en.

m. ἐφανερώσεν.  
f. ἀπό.  
o. ἐκ.

21 AFTER these things \*Jesus shewed Himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed He Himself. 2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of His disciples. 3 Simon Peter saith unto them, "I go a fishing." They say

m. manifested.  
f. from, Gr. apo.  
o. of, Gr. ek.

17 Ascended to My Father, AEGKLMOSUXΓAAH.—Ascended to the Father, MBD.  
18 She had seen, ADEGIKLMUTAAH.—I have seen, MBX.—We have seen, S.  
19 Assembled, ZGKLMSUXΓAAH.—Omit MABDIA.  
20 And Thomas, AC<sup>3</sup>EHKMSUTAAH.—Omit and, MBC<sup>3</sup>DELX.  
21 Life, ABC<sup>3</sup>EGHKMSUXΓAAH.—Add everlasting, NC<sup>3</sup>DLT<sup>3</sup>.

A.D. 33 (37).  
c. ἐρχόμεθα.  
d. ἐν.

5. Comp. Luke 24. 41.  
1. Παιδία.  
fo. προσφάγιον.  
6. Comp. Luke 5. 4-7.  
n. δίκτυον.  
o. εἰς.  
fi. ἰχθύων.  
b. τῷ πλοιαρίῳ.

1. κειμένην.  
li. ὄψαριον.  
of. ἀπό.

b. ἀριστήσατε.

14. ch. 20. 19, 20, 26-29.  
m. ἐφανερῶθη.  
f. ἐκ.

b. ἠρστήσαν.  
l. ἀγαπᾶς.  
fo. φιλῶ.  
g. Βόσκει.

16. Acts 20. 28.  
1 Pet. 5. 1-4.  
s. Ποίμαινε.

k. γνώσκεις.  
g. Βόσκει.  
a. ἀμήν.  
y. νεώτερος.

19. 2 Pet. 1. 14.  
ab. δέ.

unto\_him, "What also 'go with thee." They\_went\_forth, and entered into a "ship immediately; and a<sup>i</sup> that "night they\_caught nothing.

4 But "when the morning was now come, "Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples "knew not that it\_'was Jesus. 5 Then "Jesus saith unto\_them, "1Children, have\_ye any "meat?" They\_answered Him, "No."

6 And He said unto\_them, "'Cast the "net °on the "right side of the ship, and ye\_shall\_find." They\_cast therefore, and now they\_were not able to\_'draw it for the multitude of "fishes. 7 Therefore that "disciple whom "Jesus "loved saith unto\_"Peter, "It\_is the Lord." Now "when Simon Peter heard that it\_'was the Lord, he\_girt his "fisher's\_coat unto\_him, (for he\_'was naked,) and did\_cast himself into the sea. 8 And the other disciples came in a "little\_°ship; (for they\_'were not far from °land, but as\_it\_were two\_hundred cubits,) dragging the net with "fishes.

9 As\_soon then as they\_'were\_come to °land, they\_'saw a fire\_of\_coals "there, and "fish "laid\_thereon, and bread.

10 "Jesus saith unto\_them, "'Bring °of the "fish which ye have now caught."

11 Simon Peter went\_up, and drew the net to °land full of great "fishes, a hundred\_and\_fifty and three: and "for\_all.there\_were so\_many, yet was not the net broken.

12 "Jesus saith unto\_them, "Come and "dine." And none of the disciples "durst "ask Him, "Who art Thou?" "knowing that it\_'was the Lord. 13 "Jesus then cometh, and taketh "bread, and giveth them, and "fish likewise.

14 This is now the third\_time that "Jesus "shewed\_Himself to\_His "disciples, "after\_that\_He\_was\_risen "from the "dead.

15 SO when they\_'had\_b\_dined, "Jesus saith to\_"Simon Peter, "Simon, son\_of\_Jonas, "lovest\_thou Me more than these?" He\_saith unto\_Him, "Yea, Lord; "Thou "knowest that I\_'love Thee." He\_saith unto\_him, "8'Feed My "lambs."

16 He\_saith to\_him again the second\_time, "Simon, son\_of\_Jonas, "lovest\_thou Me?" He\_saith unto\_Him, "Yea, Lord; "Thou "knowest that I\_'love Thee." He\_saith unto\_him, "8'Feed My "sheep."

17 He\_saith unto\_him the third\_time, "Simon, son\_of\_Jonas, "lovest\_thou Me?" "Peter was\_grieved because He\_said unto\_him the third\_time, "°lovest\_thou Me?" And he\_said unto\_Him, "Lord, "Thou "knowest all\_things; "Thou "knowest that I\_'love Thee." "Jesus saith unto\_him, "8'Feed My "sheep.

18 "'A Verily, "verily, I\_say unto\_thee, When thou\_'wast "young, thou\_'girdedst thyself, and "walkedst whither thou\_'wouldest: but when thou\_'shalt\_be\_old, thou\_shalt\_stretch\_forth thy "hands, and another shall\_gird thee, and carry thee whither thou\_'wouldest not."

19 "This spake\_He, signifying by\_what death he\_'should\_glorify "God. And "when\_He\_had\_spoken this, He\_saith unto\_him, "8'Follow Me."

20 THEN "Peter, "turning\_about, seeth the disciple whom

c. come.  
"s the ship.  
d. in.

l. Little-children.  
fo. food or anything to-eat.  
n. net, Gr. diktuon.  
o. on, Gr. eis.  
fi. fishes, Gr. ichthuon.  
The root expresses to dart hither and thither.  
b. "the little boat.

s. see.  
l. lying.  
li. little-fish, Gr. opsarion.  
-l. lying.thereon.  
of. of, Gr. apo.

b. or breakfast.

m. was manifested.  
f. from-among.

b. or breakfasted.  
l. lovest, Gr. agapē.  
fo. fondly-love.  
g. Give food to.

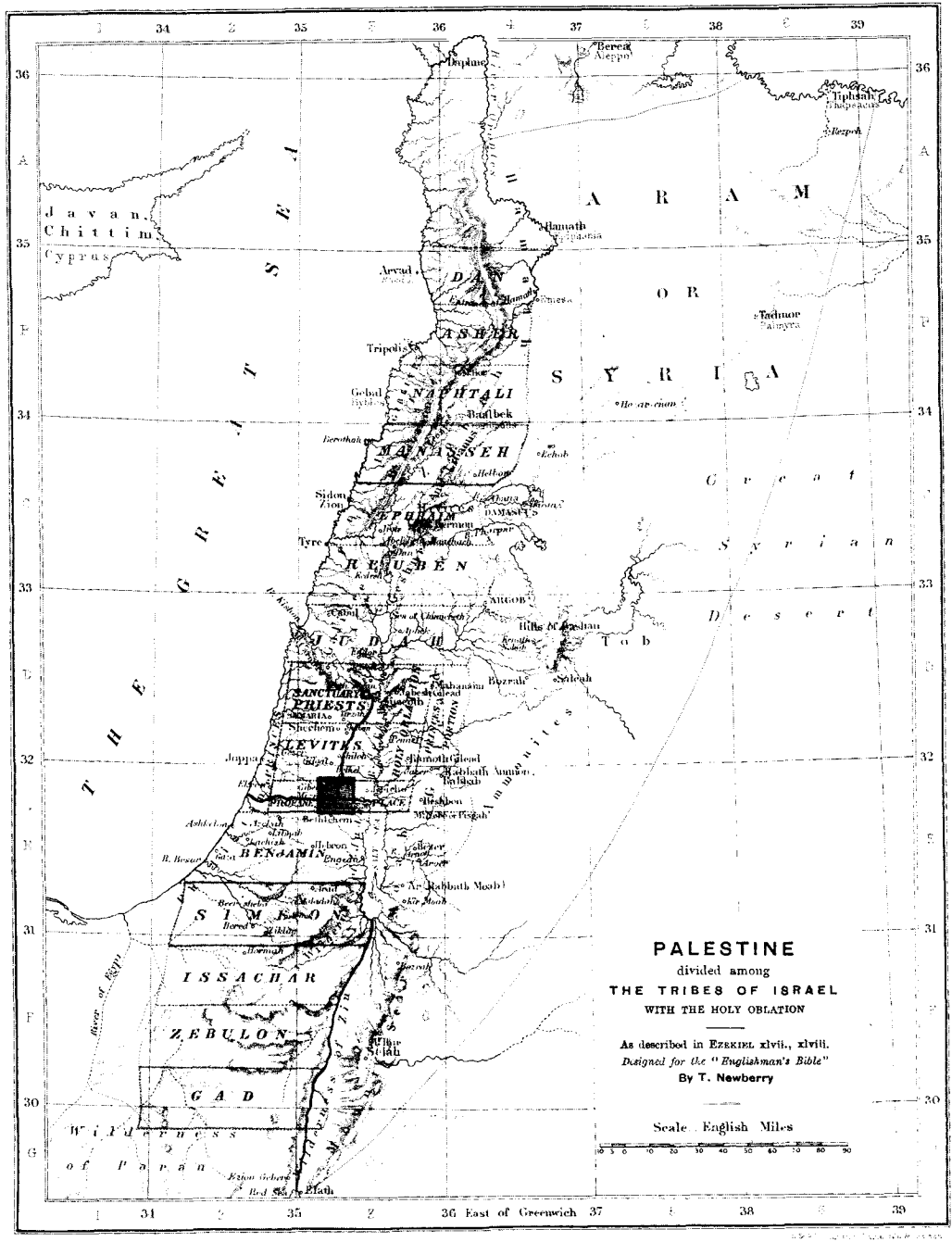
s. Shepherd.

fo. fondly-lovest.  
k. knowest-well.  
g. Give food to.  
a. Amen.  
y. younger.

ab. But.

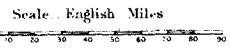
CHAP. XXI. 8 Immediately, AC<sup>9</sup>EGHKMPSUTAAH.—Omit NBC<sup>9</sup>DLXA. 4 Come, KC<sup>9</sup> DGHMPSUXΓAAH.—Breaking, ABC<sup>9</sup>EL. 11 Simon, ADEGHKMPSTAAH<sup>1</sup>.—Therefore Simon, NBC<sup>9</sup>LXH<sup>2</sup>. 18 Then, AEGHKMSUTAAH.—Omit NBC<sup>9</sup>DLX. 15 16 17 Jonas, AC<sup>9</sup>EGHKMSUXΓAAH.—John, NBC<sup>9</sup>DL.—"1 omits John in v. 15.—L is defective from yea Lord, in v. 15, to the end of the gospel. 17 Jesus, ABCDEGHKMSUXΓAAH.—He, ND. 20 Then, NDEGHKMSUXΓAAH<sup>2</sup>.—Omit ABC<sup>9</sup>I.

<p>A.D. 33 (37). d. παραδιδούς. o. ούτος.</p>	<p>*Jesus loved following; which also leaned on His breast at supper, and said, "Lord, which is he that betrayeth Thee?"</p>	<p>d. delivered Thee up. o. of this.</p>
<p>u. προς. w. λόγος.</p>	<p><sup>21</sup> *Peter seeing him saith to *Jesus, "Lord, and what shall this man do?" <sup>22</sup> *Jesus saith unto him, "If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou Me."</p>	<p>u. unto. w. word.</p>
<p>24. ch. 19. 35. 1 John 1. 1, 2. 3 John 12. c. περί.</p>	<p><sup>23</sup> Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet *Jesus said not unto him, "He shall not die;" but, "If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?"</p> <p><sup>24</sup> THIS is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.</p>	<p>c. concerning.</p>
<p>25. oh. 20. 30, 31. m. χωρησαί.</p>	<p><sup>25</sup> And there are also many other things which *Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.</p>	<p>m. or make room for.</p>
<p><sup>21</sup> Peter, AEGHKMSUXTAAH.—Add then, *BCD.      <sup>25</sup> Amen, EGHKMSUXTAAH*P.— Omit *ABC(?)D.—*1 omits the verse.</p>		



**PALESTINE**  
 divided among  
**THE TRIBES OF ISRAEL**  
 WITH THE HOLY OBLATION

As described in EZEKIEL xlvii., xlviii.  
 Designed for the "Englishman's Bible"  
 By T. Newberry





THE

ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

A. D. 33 (37).  
 1. Luke 1. 1-4  
 α. μέν.  
 ο. περί.  
 2. Luke 24. 50, 51; 24. 46-48.  
 ρ. ἀνελήφθη.  
 σ. Πνεύματος.  
 3. Lu. 24. 13-45. ch. 10. 40-43. 1 Cor. 15. 5-8.  
 π. παρέστησεν.  
 σ. παθεῖν.  
 δ. διά.  
 4. Lu. 24. 49. Jn. 14. 16, 17, 26. ch. παρήγγειλεν.  
 5. Mat. 3. 11. 1 Cor. 12. 13. i. ἐν.  
 6. Amos 9. 11.  
 7. Mat. 24. 36. 1 Thes. 5. 1. a. ἐξουσία.  
 8. Luke 24. 47-49. ch. 2. 1-4.  
 9. Lu. 24. 50, 51. b. ἐπέλαβεν. f. ἀπό.  
 α. καί.  
 11. Zech. 14. 4. 1 Thes. 1. 10; 4. 16, 17. Rev. 1. 7. r. ἀναληφθείς.  
 12. See Luke 24. 50-53. u. ἐγγύς.  
 t. ὁ Ζηλωτής.  
 m. ὄχλος.  
 18. Ps. 41. 9.

**T**HE former treatise <sup>α</sup> I have made, O <sup>β</sup>Theophilus, <sup>γ</sup> of <sup>δ</sup> all that <sup>ε</sup> Jesus began both to <sup>ς</sup> do and <sup>τ</sup> teach, <sup>θ</sup> until the day in which He was <sup>ι</sup> taken up, <sup>κ</sup> after that He through the Holy <sup>λ</sup> Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom He <sup>μ</sup> had chosen: <sup>ν</sup> to whom also He <sup>ξ</sup> shewed Himself <sup>ο</sup> alive after His <sup>π</sup> passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them <sup>ρ</sup> forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of <sup>σ</sup> God: <sup>τ</sup> and, being assembled together with them, <sup>θ</sup> commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but <sup>ι</sup> wait for the promise of the Father, <sup>κ</sup> which, *saith He*, ye have heard of Me.  
<sup>λ</sup> "For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence."  
<sup>μ</sup> **AND** when they therefore were come together, they <sup>ν</sup> asked of Him, saying, "Lord, wilt Thou at this <sup>ξ</sup> time restore again the kingdom to <sup>ο</sup> Israel?"  
<sup>π</sup> And He said unto them, "It is not for you to <sup>ρ</sup> know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in <sup>σ</sup> His own power.  
<sup>τ</sup> "But ye shall receive power, <sup>θ</sup> after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto Me both in Jerusalem, and in all <sup>ι</sup> Judæa, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth."  
<sup>θ</sup> **AND** when He had spoken these things, <sup>κ</sup> while they beheld, He was taken up; and a cloud <sup>λ</sup> received Him <sup>μ</sup> out of their sight.  
<sup>ν</sup> And while they <sup>ξ</sup> looked stedfastly toward <sup>ο</sup> heaven as He went up, behold, <sup>π</sup> two men <sup>ρ</sup> stood by them in white apparel; <sup>σ</sup> which also said, "Ye men of Galilee, why <sup>τ</sup> stand ye gazing up into <sup>θ</sup> heaven? this same <sup>ι</sup> Jesus, which <sup>κ</sup> is taken up from you into <sup>λ</sup> heaven, shall so <sup>μ</sup> come in like manner as ye <sup>ν</sup> have seen Him <sup>ξ</sup> go into <sup>ο</sup> heaven."  
<sup>π</sup> **THEN** returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount <sup>ρ</sup> called Olivet, which is <sup>σ</sup> from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey.  
<sup>τ</sup> And when they <sup>θ</sup> were come in, they went up into an <sup>ι</sup> upper room, where <sup>κ</sup> abode both <sup>λ</sup> Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon <sup>μ</sup> Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James. <sup>ν</sup> These all <sup>ξ</sup> continued with one accord in <sup>ο</sup> prayer and <sup>π</sup> supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of <sup>ρ</sup> Jesus, and with His <sup>σ</sup> brethren.  
<sup>τ</sup> **AND** in those <sup>θ</sup> days Peter <sup>ι</sup> stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the <sup>κ</sup> number of names together <sup>λ</sup> were about a hundred and twenty,) <sup>μ</sup> "Men and brethren, this <sup>ν</sup> scripture <sup>ξ</sup> must needs <sup>ο</sup> have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the

α. indeed.  
 β. Theophilus, Gr. A friend of God.  
 γ. concerning.  
 δ. all things.  
 ε. received up.  
 ς. Spirit.  
 ζ. presented.  
 η. living.  
 θ. suffering.  
 ι. during.  
 κ. charged.  
 λ. in, Gr. en.  
 μ. were asking.  
 ν. authority.  
 ξ. bore.  
 ο. from.  
 π. were looking.  
 ρ. also.  
 σ. received up.  
 τ. saw Him going.  
 θ. nigh to.  
 ι. i. e. about one mile or 7½ furlongs.  
 κ. were abiding.  
 λ. the Zealons.  
 μ. were continuing.  
 ν. or multitude.

CHAP. I. <sup>ς</sup> Witnesses unto Me, E.—My witnesses, NABCD. <sup>ι</sup> James, John, E.—*Transposed* NABCD. <sup>κ</sup> And supplication, C.—*Omit* NABCD. <sup>μ</sup> Disciples, C<sup>DE</sup>.—Brethren, NABC<sup>1</sup>. <sup>ν</sup> This Scripture, C<sup>DE</sup>.—The Scripture, NABC<sup>1</sup>.

A. D. 38 (37).  
 b. γενομένου  
 l. τὸν κλῆρον.  
 18. Mat. 27. 3-10.  
 α. μὲν.  
 w. μισθοῦ.  
 be. ἐγένετο.  
 20. Ps. 69. 25; 109. 8.  
 lo. ἔπαυλις.  
 c. γενηθήτω.  
 o. ἐπισκοπήν.  
 22. Mark 1. 1. John 15. 27.  
 r. ἀνελήφθη.  
 b. γενέσθαι.  
 o. ἐκ.  
 l. τὸν κλῆρον.  
 26. Prov. 16. 33.  
 1. Lev. 23. 15-21. Deut. 16. 9-12.  
 o. ἐκ.  
 d. διαμεριζόμεναι.  
 αο. ἕνα.  
 s. Πνεύματος.  
 a. καθῶς.  
 f. ἀπό.  
 6. Contrast Gen. 11. 5-9.  
 b. γενομένης.  
 e. o. εἰς ἕκαστος.  
 d. διαλέκτου.  
 e. ἕκαστος.  
 αb. τε.  
 g. μεγαλεία.  
 u. πρὸς.  
 αbu. δέ.  
 t. εἰσί.

mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which <sup>b</sup> was guide to them that <sup>a</sup> took Jesus, <sup>17</sup> for he <sup>a</sup> was <sup>a</sup> numbered with us, and *had* obtained <sup>1</sup> part of this <sup>σ</sup> ministry." <sup>18</sup> Now this *man* <sup>α</sup> purchased a field with the <sup>v</sup> reward of <sup>σ</sup> iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his <sup>σ</sup> bowels gushed out." <sup>19</sup> (And it <sup>be</sup> was known unto all <sup>ε</sup> the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that <sup>v</sup> field <sup>is</sup> called in their <sup>ε</sup> proper tongue, Aceldama, that <sup>is</sup> to say, *The* field of blood.)  
<sup>20</sup> "For it <sup>is</sup> written in the book of Psalms,  
 'LET HIS <sup>ε</sup> HABITATION BE <sup>c</sup> DESOLATE,  
 AND 'LET NO *man* <sup>ε</sup> DWELL THEREIN;'  
 And 'HIS <sup>o</sup> BISHOPRICK 'LET ANOTHER TAKE.'  
<sup>21</sup> "Wherefore of these men which <sup>a</sup> have <sup>a</sup> companied with us all *the* time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, <sup>22</sup> beginning from the baptism of John, unto that <sup>a</sup> same day that He <sup>a</sup> was <sup>a</sup> taken up from us, must one <sup>b</sup> be <sup>a</sup> ordained to be a witness with us of His <sup>σ</sup> resurrection."  
<sup>23</sup> And they appointed two, Joseph <sup>a</sup> called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.  
<sup>24</sup> And <sup>a</sup> they prayed, and said, "Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all *men*, <sup>σ</sup> shew whether <sup>o</sup> of these <sup>σ</sup> two Thou <sup>a</sup> hast chosen, <sup>25</sup> that he <sup>a</sup> may take <sup>1</sup> part of this <sup>σ</sup> ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he <sup>a</sup> might go to <sup>σ</sup> his own <sup>v</sup> place." <sup>26</sup> And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he <sup>a</sup> was numbered with the eleven apostles.  
**2** AND when the day of <sup>σ</sup> Pentecost <sup>1</sup> was fully come, they <sup>a</sup> were all with one accord in one place. <sup>2</sup> And suddenly there came a sound <sup>o</sup> from <sup>σ</sup> heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they <sup>a</sup> were sitting.  
<sup>3</sup> And there appeared unto them <sup>d</sup> cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each <sup>o</sup> of them. <sup>4</sup> And they were all filled with *the Holy* <sup>σ</sup> Ghost, and began to <sup>v</sup> speak with other tongues, <sup>a</sup> as the Spirit <sup>a</sup> gave them <sup>v</sup> utterance.  
<sup>5</sup> AND there <sup>a</sup> were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, <sup>o</sup> out of every nation <sup>σ</sup> under <sup>v</sup> heaven. <sup>6</sup> Now <sup>a</sup> when this <sup>b</sup> was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were <sup>a</sup> confounded, because that <sup>o</sup> every <sup>o</sup> man <sup>a</sup> heard them <sup>a</sup> speak in <sup>ε</sup> his own <sup>d</sup> language. <sup>7</sup> And they <sup>a</sup> were all amazed and <sup>a</sup> marvelled, saying one to another, "Behold, are not all these <sup>a</sup> which speak Galilæans? <sup>8</sup> And how hear we <sup>o</sup> every man in our <sup>ε</sup> own <sup>d</sup> tongue, wherein we were born? <sup>9</sup> Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and <sup>a</sup> the dwellers in <sup>v</sup> Mesopotamia, and in Judæa, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and <sup>v</sup> Asia, <sup>10</sup> <sup>α</sup> <sup>b</sup> Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of <sup>σ</sup> Libya <sup>σ</sup> about Cyrênê, and <sup>a</sup> strangers of Rome, <sup>α</sup> <sup>b</sup> Jews and proselytes, <sup>11</sup> Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them <sup>a</sup> speak in <sup>ε</sup> our tongues the <sup>ε</sup> wonderful works of <sup>σ</sup> God."  
<sup>12</sup> And they <sup>a</sup> were all amazed, and <sup>a</sup> were in doubt, saying one <sup>a</sup> to another, "What meaneth this?" <sup>13</sup> <sup>α</sup> <sup>bu</sup> Others mocking said, "These men are <sup>a</sup> full of new wine."

b. became.  
 l. the lot.  
 α. indeed.  
 w. wages.  
 be. became.  
 lo. lodging-place.  
 c. become.  
 o. office or overseership.  
 r. received up.  
 b. become.  
 o. of, Gr. ek.  
 l. the lot.  
 o. out of.  
 d. dividing or distributing.  
 αo. one.  
 s. Spirit.  
 a. according as t. to utter.  
 f. from.  
 b. became.  
 e. o. each one.  
 αs. speaking.  
 d. dialect.  
 e. each.  
 αh. both.  
 αs. speaking.  
 g. great things.  
 u. unto.  
 αbu. But.  
 t. They are.

<sup>19</sup> Proper, ΔB<sup>3</sup>CE.—Omit NB<sup>1</sup>D.      <sup>26</sup> Part, κC<sup>8</sup>E.—The place, ΔBC<sup>1</sup>D.      <sup>26</sup> Their lots, D<sup>1</sup>E.—Lots for them, NABCD<sup>3</sup>.      CHAP. II.      <sup>1</sup> With one accord, C<sup>8</sup>E(Gr).—Together, NABC<sup>1</sup>.—Omit D.      <sup>7</sup> One to another, C<sup>8</sup>DEL.—Omit NABC<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>13</sup> These men are, D.—They are, ΔBCEIP.

\*V. 4. To utter, Αποθέγγεσθαι; to utter in short weighty sentences, or apophthegms.

<p>A.D. 33 (37). s. ἀπεφθέγγε- το. sa. ῥήματα.</p>	<p>14 BUT Peter, <sup>a</sup>standing-up with the eleven, lifted-up his <sup>r</sup>voice, and <sup>s</sup>said unto-them, "Ye men of-Judæa, and all <sup>xye</sup> that dwell at-Jerusalem, <sup>b</sup>be this known unto-you, and <sup>h</sup>hearken-to my <sup>sa</sup>words: <sup>15</sup> for these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it-is <sup>but</sup> the third hour of-the day. <sup>16</sup> But this is that-which <sup>a</sup>was-spoken <sup>t</sup>by the prophet Joel;</p>	<p>s. spoke-forth, see v. 4. sa. sayings.</p>
<p>t. διὰ. 17. Joel 2. 28- 32. o. ἀπό.</p>	<p>17 ' AND IT-SHALL-COME-TO-PASS IN THE LAST DAYS, SAITH <sup>x</sup>GOD, I-WILL-POUR-OUT <sup>o</sup>OF MY <sup>o</sup>SPIRIT UPON ALL FLESH : AND YOUR <sup>x</sup>SONS AND YOUR <sup>x</sup>DAUGHTERS SHALL-PROPHECY, AND YOUR <sup>x</sup>YOUNG-MEN SHALL-SEE VISIONS, AND YOUR <sup>x</sup>OLD-MEN SHALL-DREAM DREAMS :</p>	<p>t. through or by-means-of. o. of or from.</p>
<p>sa. γε. b. δούλους. bo. δούλας. on. ἐπί.</p>	<p>18 AND <sup>a</sup>ON MY <sup>b</sup>SERVANTS AND ON MY <sup>bo</sup>HANDMAIDENS I-WILL-POUR-OUT IN THOSE <sup>x</sup>DAYS <sup>o</sup>OF MY <sup>o</sup>SPIRIT ; AND THEY-SHALL-PROPHECY :</p>	<p>sa. also. b. bondservants. bo. bondmaid- ens. on. on.</p>
<p>m. ἐπιφανῆ.</p>	<p>19 AND I-WILL-SHEW WONDERS IN <sup>x</sup>HEAVEN ABOVE, AND SIGNS <sup>on</sup>IN THE EARTH BENEATH ; BLOOD, AND FIRE, AND VAPOUR OF-SMOKE : 20 THE SUN SHALL-BE-TURNED INTO DARKNESS, AND THE MOON INTO BLOOD, BEFORE <sup>that</sup> <sup>r</sup>GREAT AND <sup>m</sup>NOTABLE DAY OF-<sup>J</sup>the-LORD <sup>o</sup>COME : 21 AND IT-SHALL-COME-TO-PASS, <sup>That</sup> <sup>r</sup>WHOSOEVER <sup>o</sup>SHALL-CALL-ON THE NAME OF-<sup>J</sup>the-LORD <sup>o</sup>SHALL-BE SAVED.'</p>	<p>m. manifest. J. Heb. Jsho- vah.</p>
<p>t. τὸν Ναζω- ραῖον. se. ἀποδέδει- γμένον. u. εἰς. e. καθῶς. l. ἀνόμων. ba. ὀδίνας.</p>	<p>22 "Ye men of-Israel, hear <sup>r</sup>these <sup>r</sup>words; Jesus <sup>r</sup>of-Nazareth, a man <sup>se</sup>approved <sup>o</sup>of-<sup>o</sup>God <sup>a</sup>among you by-miracles and won-<sup>d</sup>ders and signs, which <sup>x</sup>God did <sup>t</sup>by Him in <sup>the</sup>midst of-you, <sup>e</sup>as ye-yourselfs also <sup>a</sup>know : <sup>23</sup> Him, being-delivered by-the <sup>d</sup>de-<sup>t</sup>terminate counsel and foreknowledge of-<sup>o</sup>God, ye-<sup>a</sup>have-taken, and by <sup>l</sup>wicked hands <sup>a</sup>have-crucified and <sup>l</sup>slain : 24 "Whom <sup>x</sup>God <sup>hath</sup> raised-up, having-loosed the <sup>ba</sup>pains of-<sup>o</sup>death : because it-<sup>a</sup>was not possible that-He <sup>o</sup>should-be-holden by of it.</p>	<p>t. the Nazarene. se. or set-forth. o. of. Gr. apo. u. unto. t. through. e. even-as. l. lawless. ba. bands or birth-pangs. by. by. Gr. hupo.</p>
<p>25. Psa. 16. 8- 11. Sept. be. Προωρώ- μην.</p>	<p>25 " For David speaketh concerning Him, I-<sup>be</sup>FORESAW <sup>J</sup>the LORD ALWAYS BEFORE MY FACE, FOR HE-IS ON MY <sup>r</sup>RIGHT-HAND, THAT I-<sup>o</sup>SHOULD NOT BE-MOVED : 26 THEREFORE DID MY <sup>x</sup>HEART REJOICE, AND MY <sup>x</sup>TONGUE WAS-GLAD ; 27 MOREOVER ALSO MY <sup>x</sup>FLESH SHALL-<sup>r</sup>REST <sup>on</sup>IN HOPE : 28 BECAUSE THOU-<sup>w</sup>ILT NOT LEAVE MY <sup>r</sup>SOUL IN <sup>h</sup>HELL, NEITHER WILT-THOU-SUFFER THINE <sup>p</sup>HOLY-ONE TO-<sup>o</sup>SEE COR- RUPTION.</p>	<p>be. beheld. r. rest, settle. down. on. on. h. hadēs. p. Pious-One.</p>
<p>γ. κατασκηνώ- σει. on. ἐπί. 27. Acts 13. 35- 37. h. ἄδου. p. ὄσιον. c. περὶ.</p>	<p>29 " Men and brethren, let-me freely <sup>o</sup>speak unto you <sup>o</sup>of the patriarch David, that he-<sup>is</sup> both dead and <sup>o</sup>buried, and his <sup>m</sup>sepulchre is <sup>i</sup>with us unto this <sup>o</sup>day. <sup>30</sup> Therefore being a pro-<sup>phet</sup>, and <sup>a</sup>knowing that <sup>x</sup>God <sup>had</sup>sworn with-an-oath to-him, that of <sup>the</sup>fruit of-his <sup>o</sup>loins, according-to <sup>the</sup>flesh, He-<sup>w</sup>ould-raise-up <sup>t</sup>Christ to-<sup>s</sup>it on his <sup>o</sup>throne; <sup>31</sup> he-<sup>a</sup>seeing-<sup>this</sup> before, spake <sup>o</sup>of the resurrection of-<sup>o</sup>Christ, that His <sup>o</sup>soul was not left <sup>i</sup>in <sup>h</sup>hell, neither His <sup>x</sup>flesh did-see corruption.</p>	<p>c. concerning. di. both died and <sup>l</sup>was buried. m. monument or memorial- tomb. i. in our midst. t. the Messiah or the Anointed. i. in. Gr. eis. h. hadēs. b. having- been. f. from.</p>
<p>m. μνημα. i. ἐν ἡμῖν. 30. Ps. 132. 11. t. τὸν Χρι- στὸν. i. εἰς. h. ἄδου. f. παρά.</p>	<p>32 " This <sup>r</sup>Jesus <sup>hath</sup> <sup>x</sup>God raised-up, whereof <sup>we</sup> all are witnesses. <sup>33</sup> Therefore <sup>a</sup>being by-the right-hand of-<sup>o</sup>God ex-<sup>alted</sup>, and having-received <sup>o</sup>of the Father the promise of-the</p>	<p>c. concerning. di. both died and <sup>l</sup>was buried. m. monument or memorial- tomb. i. in our midst. t. the Messiah or the Anointed. i. in. Gr. eis. h. hadēs. b. having- been. f. from.</p>

<sup>22</sup> Also, c<sup>o</sup>p.—Omit <sup>h</sup>ABC<sup>1</sup>DE. <sup>23</sup> Have taken, and, <sup>h</sup>c<sup>o</sup>d<sup>e</sup>p.—Omit <sup>h</sup>ABC<sup>1</sup>.  
Wicked hands, c<sup>o</sup>p.—The hand of lawless men, <sup>h</sup>ABC<sup>1</sup>D. <sup>30</sup> According to the  
flesh, He would raise up Christ to sit, d<sup>1</sup>(e)p.—He would set, <sup>h</sup>ABC<sup>1</sup>D.  
soul, c<sup>o</sup>p.—Omit <sup>h</sup>ABC<sup>1</sup>D. Was not, ep.—Neither was He, <sup>h</sup>ABC<sup>1</sup>D.

A.D. 33 (37).	Holy Ghost, He <i>hath</i> shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.	
34. Ps. 110. 1.	34 "For David "is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself,	i. did not ascend.
t. ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου.	"THE LORD SAID UNTO MY LORD, 'SIT THOU ON MY RIGHT HAND, UNTIL I MAKE THY FOES THY FOOTSTOOL.'	j. Heb. Jehovah. m. or shall have made. t. the footstool of thy feet.
Ab. αὐτόν.	36 "Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ."	Ab. Him.
	37 NOW when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, "Men and brethren, what shall we do?"	
o. ἐπί. u. εἰς. 39. Dan. 9. 7.	38 Then Peter said unto them, "Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. 39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call." 40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, "Save yourselves from this untoward generation."	o. on. u. unto. j. or Jehovah. s. or shall have called. p. perverse.
p. σκολιᾶς.	41 THEN they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.	i. indeed.
f. διδαχῆ. i. τῆ.	42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.	-c. were continuing. t. or teaching. i. in the.
b. διὰ.	43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.	-w. were being done. b. by or through.
44. ch. 4. 32-35.	44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common; 45 and sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.	-t. the believers. a. according as any one.
a. καθότι ἕνεκεν.	46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, 47 praising God, and having favour with all the people.	o. outer temple. d. in different houses. p. were partaking of food.
o. ἱερῶ. d. κατ' οἶκον. i. ἐν.	And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.	i. in. -a. was adding. t. the saved ones.
t. τοὺς σωζομένους.		
1. Ex. 29. 38, 39; 30. 7, 8. Ps. 55. 17. Dan. 6. 10. Mat. 27. 45, 46. Luke 1. 9, 10. ch. 10. 8, 30.	3 NOW Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour.	-w. were going up. o. outer temple.
o. ἱερῶν. Ab. ὑπάρχων. d. θύραν.	2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; 3 who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms.	Ab. being. -w. was being carried. d. door. f. or from.
f. παρὰ. u. εἰς.	4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, "Look on us." 5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.	u. unto.
At. τοῦτο.	6 Then Peter said, "Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have I give thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk."	At. that.
	<p>38 Now, c<sup>8</sup>EP.—Omit <sup>8</sup>ABCD. 39 Sins, DEP.—Your sins, <sup>8</sup>ABC. 40 Exhort, EP.—Add them, <sup>8</sup>ABCD. 41 Gladly, EP.—Omit <sup>8</sup>ABCD. The same, EP.—In the same, <sup>8</sup>ABCD. 42 And in breaking, <sup>8</sup>BD<sup>3</sup>EP.—Omit and, <sup>8</sup>ABCD<sup>1</sup>. 43 To the church, EP.—Together, <sup>8</sup>ABCG.—D unites the two readings, together daily to the church, CHAP. III. 1 Together, EP.—Omit <sup>8</sup>ABCG. 2 Rise up and, ACEGP.—Omit <sup>8</sup>BD.</p>	

A.D. 33 (37).

r. ἐπεγίνωσκόν τε αὐτόν.

ii. Comp. John 8. 2, 59: 9. 1, 8; 10. 23. ch. 5. 12.

u. ἐπί.

p. στοῶ.

g. εἰσεβεία. h. αὐτόν.

se. παῖδα.

aa. ἄνδρα.

p. ἀρχηγόν.

of. οὗ.

o. ἐπὶ τῆ.

of. τοῦ.

t. διὰ.

17. ch. 13. 27.

1 Cor. 2. 8.

k. οἶδα.

i. κατά, acc.

f. προκατήγγυλε.

t. ἐπιστρέψατε.

s. ὅπως.

m. ἂν ἔλθωσι.

th. ἀποστείλα.

si. μὲν.

f. ἀπ' αἰῶνος.

22. DEUT. 18. 15-19.

25. Gen. 12. 3.

s. υἱοί.

c. δέθετο.

26. Mat. 15. 24. ch. 13. 46.

se. παῖδα.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle-bones received strength. 8 And he, leaping up, stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God: 10 and they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 AND as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified His Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied Him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let Him go. 14 But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you; 15 and killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; of whereof we are witnesses. 16 And His name through faith of in His name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by Him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I know that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers. 18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all His prophets, that Christ should suffer, He hath so fulfilled. 19 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; 20 and He shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: 21 whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A PROPHET SHALL I THE LORD YOUR GOD RAISE UP UNTO YOU OF YOUR BRETHREN, LIKE UNTO ME; HIM SHALL YE HEAR IN ALL THINGS WHATSOEVER HE SHALL SAY UNTO YOU. 23 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, THAT EVERY SOUL, WHICH WILL NOT HEAR THAT PROPHET, SHALL BE DESTROYED FROM AMONG THE PEOPLE.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days. 25 We are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, AND IN THY SEED SHALL ALL THE KINDREDS OF THE EARTH BE BLESSED.

26 Unto you first, God, having raised up His Son Jesus,

7 Him, DEP.—Him, NABCG. 11 The lame man which was healed, P.—He, NABCGE. 13 Of Isaac, and, DEP.—The God of Isaac, and the God, NACD. Denied Him, DEP.—Omit Him, NABC. 15 His prophets, that Christ.—His prophets, that the Christ, SO P; but A, whilst reading His prophets, omits that the Christ should suffer.—The prophets, that His Christ, NABCGE. 20 Jesus Christ, AC.—Christ Jesus, MBD(Gr.) EP. 21 All His, EP.—Omit all, NABCD. 23 For, P.—Omit NABCGE. Unto the fathers, P.—Omit NABC.—Unto our fathers, D.—Unto your fathers, E. Your God, NAD.—Our God, N1CEP.—B has simply, the Lord God. 24 Foretold, C2.—Told, NABC(?)DEP. 25 Our, N1CEP.—Your, N2ABE. 26 Jesus, AP.—Omit NABCGE.

o. outer temple.

r. recognised him.

u. unto. p. portico, or piazza, a covered walk with pillars.

g. godliness. h. him.

se. Servant, Gr. pais.

aa. a man. p. Prince or Author.

of. or of whom. o. on the. of. of. t. through. h. gave him.

k. know. j. in. f. fore. announced. C. the Christ or the Messiah.

t. turn ye. s. so that. m. may come. j. or Jehovah. th. that He may send. si. indeed.

f. or from of old.

j. Heb. Jehovah.

s. sons. c. covenanted.

se. Servant, Gr. pais.

7 Him, DEP.—Him, NABCG. 11 The lame man which was healed, P.—He, NABCGE. 13 Of Isaac, and, DEP.—The God of Isaac, and the God, NACD. Denied Him, DEP.—Omit Him, NABC. 15 His prophets, that Christ.—His prophets, that the Christ, SO P; but A, whilst reading His prophets, omits that the Christ should suffer.—The prophets, that His Christ, NABCGE. 20 Jesus Christ, AC.—Christ Jesus, MBD(Gr.) EP. 21 All His, EP.—Omit all, NABCD. 23 For, P.—Omit NABCGE. Unto the fathers, P.—Omit NABC.—Unto our fathers, D.—Unto your fathers, E. Your God, NAD.—Our God, N1CEP.—B has simply, the Lord God. 24 Foretold, C2.—Told, NABC(?)DEP. 25 Our, N1CEP.—Your, N2ABE. 26 Jesus, AP.—Omit NABCGE.

A.D. 33 (37). sent Him <sup>to</sup> bless you, in <sup>turning</sup> away every one of you from his <sup>iniquities</sup>."

o. ἱεροῦ.  
a. καταγγέλλειν.  
i. ἐν.  
f. ἐκ.

4 AND <sup>as</sup> they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the <sup>temple</sup>, and the Sadducees, came upon them, <sup>being</sup> grieved that they <sup>taught</sup> the people, and <sup>preached</sup> through <sup>Jesus</sup> the resurrection <sup>from</sup> the <sup>dead</sup>.

o. outer temple.  
a. announced.  
i. or in, Gr. en.  
f. from-among.

5 And they <sup>laid</sup> hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it <sup>was</sup> now eventide.

b. ἐγενήθη.

6 Howbeit many of them which <sup>heard</sup> the word believed; and the number of the men <sup>was</sup> about five thousand.

b. became.

b. ἐν.

7 AND it came to pass on the morrow, that their <sup>rulers</sup>, and elders, and scribes, <sup>and</sup> Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as <sup>were</sup> of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem. <sup>And</sup> when they had set them in the midst, they <sup>asked</sup>, "<sup>By</sup> what power, or <sup>by</sup> what name, <sup>have</sup> ye done this?"

b. By or In.

s. Πνεύματος.  
c. ἐπί.  
s. σώσασθαι.  
10. ch. 3. 6.  
f. ἐκ.

8 THEN Peter, <sup>filled</sup> with the Holy <sup>Ghost</sup>, said unto them, "<sup>Ye</sup> rulers of the people, and elders of <sup>Israel</sup>, <sup>if</sup> we this day <sup>be</sup> examined <sup>of</sup> the good deed done to the <sup>impotent</sup> man, <sup>by</sup> what means he <sup>is</sup> made whole; <sup>be</sup> it known unto you all, and to all the people of <sup>Israel</sup>, that <sup>by</sup> the name of <sup>Jesus</sup> Christ of <sup>Nazareth</sup>, whom ye crucified, whom <sup>God</sup> raised <sup>from</sup> the <sup>dead</sup>, even <sup>by</sup> Him <sup>doth</sup> this man stand here before you whole.

s. Spirit.

c. concerning.  
s. hath-been-saved.  
f. from-among.

11. Ps. 118. 22.  
Mat. 21. 42.  
by. ὑπό.

9 "<sup>This</sup> is the stone which <sup>was</sup> set at naught <sup>by</sup> you <sup>builders</sup>, which <sup>is</sup> become the head of the corner.

by. by, Gr. hupo.

w. τὸ δεδομένον.

10 "<sup>Neither</sup> is there <sup>salvation</sup> in any other: for there is none other name under <sup>heaven</sup> <sup>given</sup> among men, whereby we must <sup>be</sup> saved."

w. <sup>which</sup> is given.

r. ἐπεγίνωσκον.  
h. οὐδὲν εἶχον.

11 NOW <sup>when</sup> they saw the boldness of <sup>Peter</sup> and John, and <sup>perceived</sup> that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they <sup>marvelled</sup>; and they <sup>took</sup> knowledge of them, that they <sup>had</sup> been with <sup>Jesus</sup>. <sup>And</sup> beholding the man which <sup>was</sup> healed <sup>standing</sup> with them, they <sup>could</sup> <sup>say</sup> nothing against it.

r. or recognised.

h. had nothing to say.

sa. συνέδριον.  
si. σημεῖον.  
t. διά.

12 But <sup>when</sup> they had commanded them to <sup>go</sup> aside out of the <sup>sanhedrim</sup>, they <sup>conferred</sup> among themselves, <sup>saying</sup>, "<sup>What</sup> shall we do to these <sup>men</sup>? for that indeed a notable <sup>miracle</sup> hath been done <sup>by</sup> them is manifest to all <sup>them</sup> that dwell in Jerusalem; and we <sup>cannot</sup> deny it. <sup>But</sup> that it <sup>spread</sup> no further among the people, <sup>let</sup> us straitly threaten them, <sup>that</sup> they <sup>speak</sup> henceforth to no man <sup>in</sup> this <sup>name</sup>."

sa. sanhedrim.  
si. sign or sign-miracle.  
t. through.

o. on or concerning.

o. ἐπί.

13 And they <sup>called</sup> them, and commanded them not to <sup>speak</sup> at all nor <sup>teach</sup> <sup>in</sup> the name of <sup>Jesus</sup>.

ra. μᾶλλον.

14 But <sup>Peter</sup> and John <sup>answered</sup> and said unto them, "<sup>Whether</sup> it <sup>be</sup> right in the sight of <sup>God</sup> to <sup>hearken</sup> unto you <sup>more</sup> than unto <sup>God</sup>, judge ye. <sup>For</sup> we cannot but <sup>speak</sup> the things which we <sup>have</sup> seen and heard."

ra. or rather.

15 So <sup>when</sup> they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing <sup>how</sup> they <sup>might</sup> punish them, because of the people: for all men <sup>glorified</sup> <sup>God</sup> for that which <sup>was</sup> done. <sup>For</sup> the man <sup>was</sup> above forty years old, on whom this <sup>miracle</sup> of <sup>healing</sup> <sup>was</sup> shewed.

-g. were glorifying.

CHAP. IV. 8 Of Israel, DEP.—Omit MAB.

17 Straitly, EP.—Omit MABD.

<p>A.D. 33 (37). u. πρὸς.</p>	<p><sup>23</sup> AND <sup>u</sup>being_let_go, they_went <sup>u</sup>to their_own_company, and reported <sup>u</sup>all_that the chief_priests and <sup>u</sup>elders had said unto them.</p>	<p>u. unto.</p>
<p>s. Δέσποτα. 25. Ps. 2. 1-3. Sept. se. παιδός. n. ἔθνη.</p>	<p><sup>24</sup> And <sup>u</sup>when they heard <i>that</i>, they_lifted_up their_voice <sup>u</sup>to <sup>u</sup>God with_one_accord, and said, <sup>u</sup>“Lord, <i>Thou art</i> <sup>u</sup>God, which <sup>u</sup>hast_made <sup>u</sup>heaven, and <sup>u</sup>earth, and <sup>u</sup>the sea, and <sup>u</sup>all that in them is: <sup>u</sup>who by <i>the</i> mouth of <sup>u</sup>Thy <sup>u</sup>servant David <sup>u</sup>hast_said,</p>	<p>s. Sovereign-Lord. se. servant, Gr. pais. n. nations.</p>
<p>a. τοῦ Χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ.</p>	<p><sup>26</sup> <sup>u</sup>WHY DID <i>the</i> <sup>u</sup>HEATHEN RAGE, <sup>u</sup>AND <i>the</i> <sup>u</sup>PEOPLE IMAGINE VAIN THINGS? <sup>u</sup>THE KINGS OF <sup>u</sup>THE EARTH STOOD UP, <sup>u</sup>AND THE RULERS WERE GATHERED TOGETHER AGAINST <sup>u</sup>THE LORD, <sup>u</sup>AND AGAINST HIS <sup>u</sup>CHRIST.</p>	<p>J. Heb. Jehovah. a. Anointed.</p>
<p>l. ἐπίδει ἐπί. b. δούλοις. i. ἐν. t. διά.</p>	<p><sup>27</sup> <sup>u</sup>“For of a truth against Thy <sup>u</sup>holy <sup>u</sup>child Jesus, whom Thou <sup>u</sup>hast_anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with <i>the</i> <sup>u</sup>Gentiles, and <i>the</i> <sup>u</sup>people of Israel, were_gathered_together, <sup>u</sup>for_to_do <sup>u</sup>whatsoever Thy <sup>u</sup>hand and Thy <sup>u</sup>counsel determined_beefore to_be_done. <sup>29</sup> <sup>u</sup>“And <sup>u</sup>now, <sup>u</sup>J LORD, <sup>u</sup>behold their <sup>u</sup>threatenings: and grant <sup>u</sup>unto Thy <sup>u</sup>servants, that <sup>u</sup>with all boldness <sup>u</sup>they_may_speak Thy <sup>u</sup>word, <sup>u</sup>by <sup>u</sup>stretching_forth Thine <sup>u</sup>hand to heal; and <sup>u</sup>that_signs and wonders <sup>u</sup>may_be_done <sup>u</sup>by the name of Thy <sup>u</sup>holy <sup>u</sup>child Jesus.”</p>	<p>J. or Jehovah. l. look upon. b. bondservants. i. in. t. through or by.</p>
<p>s. Πνεύματος.</p>	<p><sup>31</sup> AND <sup>u</sup>when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they_were <sup>u</sup>assembled_together; and they_were all <sup>u</sup>filled with <sup>u</sup>the_Holy <sup>u</sup>Ghost, and they_spoke <i>the</i> word of <sup>u</sup>God with boldness.</p>	<p>s. Spirit.</p>
<p>af. γάρ. e. χωρίων. ea. ἐκάστῳ. a. τις.</p>	<p><sup>32</sup> AND the multitude of them_that <sup>u</sup>believed <sup>u</sup>were_of one <sup>u</sup>heart and <sup>u</sup>of one <sup>u</sup>soul; neither <sup>u</sup>said any of <i>them</i> that_ought of <sup>u</sup>the_things_which he possessed <sup>u</sup>was his_own; but they <sup>u</sup>had all_things common. <sup>33</sup> And with_great power <sup>u</sup>gave the apostles <sup>u</sup>witness of the resurrection of <sup>u</sup>the Lord Jesus: and great grace <sup>u</sup>was upon them all. <sup>34</sup> <sup>u</sup>Neither <sup>u</sup>was_there any among them that_lacked: for as many_as <sup>u</sup>were possessors of <sup>u</sup>lands, or houses <sup>u</sup>sold_them, and <sup>u</sup>brought the prices of <sup>u</sup>the_things_that were_sold, <sup>u</sup>and <sup>u</sup>laid_them_down at the apostles' <sup>u</sup>feet: and distribution_<sup>u</sup>was_made unto_<sup>u</sup>every_man according as <sup>u</sup>he <sup>u</sup>had need.</p>	<p>af. For. e. estates or portions of land. ea. each. a. any one.</p>
<p>ex. παρακλήσεως. 37. Comp. Lev. 25. 34. sh. αὐτῶ. f. ἀγροῦ.</p>	<p><sup>36</sup> And <sup>u</sup>Joses, who by the apostles <sup>u</sup>was_surnamed Barnabas, (which is being_interpreted, <sup>u</sup>“The son of_<sup>u</sup>consolation,”) a Levite, and of_the_country of_Cyprus, <sup>u</sup>having <sup>u</sup>land, <sup>u</sup>sold <i>it</i>, and <sup>u</sup>brought the money, and laid <i>it</i> at the apostles' <sup>u</sup>feet.</p>	<p>ex. or exhortation. sh. he. f. or a field.</p>
<p>f. ἀπό.</p>	<p><b>5</b> BUT a certain man named <b>Ananias</b>, with <b>Sapphira</b> his <sup>u</sup>wife, sold a possession, <sup>u</sup>and kept_back <sup>u</sup>part of the price, his <sup>u</sup>wife also <sup>u</sup>being_privy to <i>it</i>, and <sup>u</sup>brought a certain part, and laid <i>it</i> at the apostles' <sup>u</sup>feet.</p>	<p>f. from.</p>
<p>e. χωρίον. a. ἐξουσίᾳ.</p>	<p><sup>3</sup> But Peter said, <sup>u</sup>“Ananias, why <sup>u</sup>hath <sup>u</sup>Satan filled thine <sup>u</sup>heart to_lie_to the Holy <sup>u</sup>Ghost, and to_keep_back <sup>u</sup>part of the price of <sup>u</sup>the <sup>u</sup>land? <sup>u</sup>Whiles_<sup>u</sup>it_remained, <sup>u</sup>was_it not thine <sup>u</sup>own? and <sup>u</sup>after_it_was_sold, <sup>u</sup>was_it not in <sup>u</sup>thine_own <sup>u</sup>power?</p>	<p>e. estate or portion of land. a. authority.</p>
<p><sup>24</sup> Art God, which, DEP.—Art He, who, MAB. <sup>25</sup> Mouth of Thy servant David, P.—Holy Ghost by the mouth of our father, David Thy servant, MAB(D)E.—D omits our father. <sup>33</sup> Jesus, BP.—Add Christ DE.—Jesus Christ the Lord, MA. <sup>36</sup> Joses, P.—Joseph, MABDE.</p>		

<p>A.D. 33 (37). e. ἐξέψυξε.</p>	<p>why <sup>1</sup>hast thou conceived this <sup>2</sup>thing in thine <sup>3</sup>heart? thou <sup>4</sup>hast not lied <i>unto</i>-men, but <i>unto</i>-<sup>5</sup>God."</p>	<p>e. expired.</p>
	<p><sup>6</sup> And Ananias, hearing these <sup>7</sup>words, <sup>8</sup>fell down, and <sup>9</sup>gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all <sup>10</sup>them that heard these things. <sup>11</sup> And the young men <sup>12</sup>arose, wound him up, and <sup>13</sup>carried <i>him</i> out, and buried <i>him</i>. <sup>14</sup> And it was about the space of three hours after, when his <sup>15</sup>wife, not knowing what <sup>16</sup>was done, came in. <sup>17</sup> And <sup>18</sup>Peter answered <i>unto</i> her, "Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much?" And she said, "Yea, for so much." <sup>19</sup> Then <sup>20</sup>Peter said <i>unto</i> her, "How is it that ye <i>have</i> agreed together to tempt the Spirit of <sup>21</sup>the LORD? behold, the feet of them which <sup>22</sup>have buried thy <sup>23</sup>husband <i>are</i> at the door, and shall carry thee out."</p>	<p>J. or Jehovah.</p>
	<p><sup>24</sup> Then fell she down straightway at his <sup>25</sup>feet, and <sup>26</sup>yielded up the ghost: and the young men <sup>27</sup>came in, and found her dead, and <sup>28</sup>carrying <i>her</i> forth, buried <i>her</i> by her <sup>29</sup>husband. <sup>30</sup> And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as <sup>31</sup>heard these things.</p>	
<p>12. ch. 2. 43. t. διὰ.</p>	<p><sup>32</sup> AND <sup>33</sup>by the hands of the apostles <sup>34</sup>were many signs and wonders wrought among the people;</p>	<p>t. through or by.</p>
<p>o. οὐδεὶς. b. δέ.</p>	<p>(And they <sup>35</sup>were all with one accord in Solomon's <sup>36</sup>porch. <sup>37</sup> And of the rest <sup>38</sup>durst no <sup>39</sup>man join himself to them: but the people <sup>40</sup>magnified them. <sup>41</sup> And <sup>42</sup>believers <sup>43</sup>were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)</p>	<p>o. no-one. b. But.</p>
<p>Comp. Mat. 14. 36. ch. 19. 12. b. ὑπό. w. οἰτινες.</p>	<p><sup>44</sup> insomuch that they <sup>45</sup>brought forth the <sup>46</sup>sick into the streets, and <sup>47</sup>laid <i>them</i> on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by <sup>48</sup>might overshadow some of them. <sup>49</sup> There <sup>50</sup>came also a <sup>51</sup>multitude out of the cities round about <i>unto</i> Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and <sup>52</sup>them which were vexed <sup>53</sup>with unclean spirits: and <sup>54</sup>they <sup>55</sup>were healed <sup>56</sup>every one.</p>	<p>b. bring forth. l. lay. b. by. w. who.</p>
<p>c. ζήλου.</p>	<p><sup>57</sup> THEN the high priest <sup>58</sup>rose up, and all they that were with him, (which <sup>59</sup>is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with <sup>60</sup>indignation, <sup>61</sup>and laid their <sup>62</sup>hands on the <b>apostles</b>, and put them in the common <b>prison</b>.</p>	<p>e. envy.</p>
<p>20. 1 John 5. 11. o. ἱερῶ. s. ῥήματα.</p>	<p><sup>63</sup> But the <b>angel</b> of <sup>64</sup>the LORD by <sup>65</sup>night opened the prison <sup>66</sup>doors, and <sup>67</sup>brought them forth, and said, <sup>68</sup>"Go, <sup>69</sup>stand and <sup>70</sup>speaking in the <sup>71</sup>temple to the people all the <sup>72</sup>words of this <sup>73</sup>life." <sup>74</sup> And <sup>75</sup>when they heard <i>that</i>, they entered into the <sup>76</sup>temple early in the morning, and <sup>77</sup>taught.</p>	<p>J. or Jehovah. o. outer temple. s. sayings.</p>
<p>sa. συνέδριον. so. υἱῶν.</p>	<p>But the high priest <sup>78</sup>came, and they that were with him, and called the <sup>79</sup>council together, and all the senate of the <sup>80</sup>children of Israel, and sent to the prison to <sup>81</sup>have them brought.</p>	<p>sa. sanhedrim. so. sons.</p>
<p>o. οὐδένα. ab. τε. ou. ἱεροῦ. w. λόγους. c. περί.</p>	<p><sup>82</sup> But <sup>83</sup>when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they <sup>84</sup>returned, and told, <sup>85</sup>saying, "The prison truly found we <sup>86</sup>shut with all safety, and the keepers <sup>87</sup>standing without before the doors: but <sup>88</sup>when we had opened, we found no <sup>89</sup>man within." <sup>90</sup> Now when <sup>91</sup>the high priest and the captain of the <sup>92</sup>temple and the chief priests heard these <sup>93</sup>things, they <sup>94</sup>doubted <sup>95</sup>of them whereunto this <sup>96</sup>would grow.</p>	<p>o. no-one. ab. both. ou. outer temple. w. words. c. concerning.</p>
	<p><sup>97</sup> Then <sup>98</sup>came one and told them, saying, "Behold, the men whom ye put in <sup>99</sup>prison are <sup>100</sup>standing in the <sup>101</sup>temple, and teaching the people."</p>	
<p>CHAP. V. <sup>5</sup> These things, N<sup>8</sup>EP.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>ABD. <sup>9</sup> Said, AEP.—Omit NBD. <sup>15</sup> Into, D<sup>1</sup>P.—Even into, N<sup>8</sup>ABD<sup>2</sup>(E). <sup>18</sup> Unto, DEP.—Omit NAB. <sup>18</sup> Their, EP.—Omit NABD. <sup>28</sup> Truly, E(Gr.)P.—Omit NABD. Before, E(Gr.)P.—At, NABD. <sup>24</sup> The high priest and, P.—Omit NABD.—The priests and, E.</p>		



<p>A.D. 33 (37).</p>	<p><sup>26</sup> Then <sup>1</sup>went the captain with the officers, <i>and</i> brought them without violence: for they <sup>2</sup>feared the people, lest they <sup>3</sup>should have been stoned.</p>	
<p>i.s. ἐν τῷ συν- εδρίῳ. o. ἐπί.</p>	<p><sup>27</sup> And <sup>1</sup>when they had brought them, they set <i>them</i> <sup>2</sup>before the <sup>3</sup>council: and the high-priest asked them, <sup>28</sup> saying, "Did not we straitly command you that ye <sup>3</sup>should not teach <sup>4</sup>in this <sup>5</sup>name? and, behold, ye have filled <sup>6</sup>Jerusalem with your <sup>7</sup>doctrine, and intend to <sup>8</sup>bring this <sup>9</sup>man's <sup>10</sup>blood upon us."</p>	<p>i.s. in the san- hedrim. o. on or con- cerning.</p>
<p>m. δέ.  s. ῥημάτων.</p>	<p><sup>29</sup> Then <sup>1</sup>Peter and the <i>other</i> apostles <sup>2</sup>answered <i>and</i> said, "We <sup>3</sup>ought to <sup>4</sup>obey God rather than men. <sup>30</sup> The God of our <sup>5</sup>fathers raised up Jesus, whom <sup>6</sup>ye slew <i>and</i> <sup>7</sup>hanged on a tree. <sup>31</sup> <i>Him</i> <sup>8</sup>hath <sup>9</sup>God exalted with His <sup>10</sup>right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to <sup>11</sup>give repentance to <sup>12</sup>Israel, and forgiveness of <sup>13</sup>sins. <sup>32</sup> And <sup>14</sup>we are His witnesses of <sup>15</sup>these <sup>16</sup>things; and so <sup>17</sup>is also the Holy <sup>18</sup>Ghost, whom <sup>19</sup>God <sup>20</sup>hath given to <sup>21</sup>them that obey Him."</p>	<p>m. must.  s. or sayings.</p>
<p>ab. δέ.  sa. συνεδρίῳ. t. νομοδιδά- σκαλος. a. μέλλετε.  b. ἐπειθόντο. 37. Luke 2. 1. t. ὁ Γαλιλαί- ος. r. ἀπογραφῆς. Bejore A.D. 3.  f. θεομάχοι.</p>	<p><sup>33</sup> <sup>a</sup>When they heard <i>that</i>, they <sup>2</sup>were cut to the heart, and <sup>3</sup>took counsel to <sup>4</sup>slay them. <sup>34</sup> Then <sup>5</sup>stood there up one in the <sup>6</sup>council, a Pharisee, named <sup>7</sup>Gamaliel, a <sup>8</sup>doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, <i>and</i> commanded to <sup>9</sup>put the apostles forth a little space; <sup>35</sup> and said unto them, "Ye men of Israel, <sup>1</sup>take heed to yourselves what ye <sup>2</sup>intend to <sup>3</sup>do as touching these <sup>4</sup>men. <sup>36</sup> For before these <sup>5</sup>days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as <sup>6</sup>obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought. <sup>37</sup> After this man rose up Judas <sup>8</sup>of Galilee, in the days of the <sup>9</sup>taxing, and drew away much people after him: <sup>10</sup>he also perished; and all, <i>even</i> as many as <sup>11</sup>obeyed him, were dispersed. <sup>38</sup> And <sup>12</sup>now, I say unto you, <sup>13</sup>Refrain from these <sup>14</sup>men, and <sup>15</sup>let them alone: for if this <sup>16</sup>counsel or this <sup>17</sup>work be of men, it will come to nought: <sup>39</sup> but if it be of God, ye <sup>40</sup>cannot <sup>41</sup>overthrow it; lest haply ye <sup>42</sup>be found even <sup>43</sup>to fight against God."</p>	<p>ab. But.  sa. sanhedrim. g. Gamaliel, Recompence from God. t. teacher. a. are about.  b. or were be- lieving. t. the Galilean. r. registration.  f. fighters- against God.</p>
<p>o. ἐπί. i. μὲν.  in. κατ' οἶκον. e. εὐαγγελιζό- μενοι.</p>	<p>not speak <sup>44</sup>in the name of <sup>45</sup>Jesus, and let them go. <sup>41</sup> And they <sup>46</sup>departed from the presence of the <sup>47</sup>council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to <sup>48</sup>suffer shame for His <sup>49</sup>name. <sup>42</sup> And daily in the <sup>50</sup>temple, and <sup>51</sup>in every house, they <sup>52</sup>ceased not <sup>53</sup>to teach and <sup>54</sup>preach Jesus <sup>55</sup>Christ.</p>	<p>o. on or con- cerning. i. indeed. sa. sanhedrim. ou. enter-tem- ple. in. or in houses. t. teaching and. e. evangelizing.</p>
<p>h. Ἑλληνισ- τῶν.  s. ἀρεστόν. m. διακονεῖν. sp. Πνεύμα- τος. n. χρείας.</p>	<p><b>6</b> AND in those <sup>1</sup>days, <sup>2</sup>when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the <sup>3</sup>Hellenists against the Hebrews, because their <sup>4</sup>widows <sup>5</sup>were neglected in the <sup>6</sup>daily <sup>7</sup>ministration. <sup>2</sup> Then the twelve <sup>3</sup>called the multitude of the disciples unto them, <i>and</i> said, "It is not <sup>4</sup>reason that we should <sup>5</sup>leave the word of <sup>6</sup>God, <i>and</i> <sup>7</sup>serve tables. <sup>3</sup> Wherefore, brethren, <sup>4</sup>look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of <sup>5</sup>the Holy <sup>6</sup>Ghost and wisdom, whom we <sup>7</sup>may appoint over this <sup>8</sup>business. <sup>4</sup> But <sup>9</sup>we will give ourselves continually to <sup>10</sup>prayer, and to the ministry of <sup>11</sup>the word."</p>	<p>h. Hellenists. -w. were being neglected.  s. seemly. m. minister-at.  sp. Spirit. n. necessity.</p>
<p><sup>28</sup> Did not we straitly command, <sup>29</sup>D(Gr.)EP. — We straitly commanded, <sup>30</sup>AB. <sup>31</sup> His, <sup>32</sup>D(Gr.)EHP. — Omit <sup>33</sup>KAD<sup>1</sup>. — In Him, B. Also, <sup>34</sup>D(Gr.)EHP. — Omit <sup>35</sup>KABD<sup>1</sup>. <sup>36</sup> Took counsel, <sup>37</sup>KDEP. — Wished, <sup>38</sup>ABE(Gr.). <sup>39</sup> Apostles, <sup>40</sup>DEHP. — Men, <sup>41</sup>KAB. <sup>42</sup> Much, <sup>43</sup>A<sup>2</sup>[CD(Gr.)]EHP. — Omit <sup>44</sup>KAB<sup>1</sup>B. <sup>45</sup> Cannot, <sup>46</sup>AHP. — Will not be able to, <sup>47</sup>NBDCE. Overthrow it, <sup>48</sup>C<sup>1</sup>HP. — Overthrow them, <sup>49</sup>KABC<sup>2</sup>DE. <sup>50</sup> His name. — The name of the Lord Jesus, E. — The name, <sup>51</sup>KABCDHP. <sup>52</sup> Jesus Christ, E. — That Jesus was the Christ, <sup>53</sup>KAB. — Jesus, the Christ, HP. — The Lord Jesus, C. — The Lord Jesus Christ, D.</p>		

A.D. 33 (37). w. λόγος.	<p><sup>5</sup> And the <sup>w</sup>saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of <i>the</i> Holy <sup>sp</sup>Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: <sup>6</sup> whom they set before the apostles: and <sup>w</sup>when they had prayed, they laid <i>their</i> hands on them.</p>	w. word. sp. Spirit.
wa. ἐπιθύνε- το.	<p><sup>7</sup> And the word of <sup>o</sup>God <sup>w</sup>increased; and the number of the disciples <sup>wa</sup>multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests <sup>w</sup>were obedient to the faith.</p>	-i. was increas- ing. wa. was multi- plying.
si. σημεῖα.	<p><sup>8</sup> AND <b>Stephen</b>, full of faith and power, <sup>w</sup>did great wonders and <sup>si</sup>miracles among the people.</p>	si. signs or sign- miracles.
o. τῶν ἐκ. f. Λιβερτίνων. fr. ἀπό.	<p><sup>9</sup> Then there arose certain <sup>o</sup>of the synagogue, <sup>o</sup>which is called <i>the synagogue of the</i> Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them <sup>fr</sup>of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with <sup>fr</sup>Stephen.</p>	o. of those of. f. Freedmen. fr. from.
s. ῥήματα.	<p><sup>10</sup> And they <sup>w</sup>were not able to <sup>w</sup>resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he <sup>w</sup>spake. <sup>11</sup> Then they suborned men, <sup>w</sup>which said, "We have heard him <sup>s</sup>speak blasphemous <sup>s</sup>words against Moses, and <i>against</i> "God."</p>	s. sayings.
u. εἰς. sa. συνέδριον.	<p><sup>12</sup> And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and <sup>w</sup>came upon <i>him</i>, and caught him, and brought <i>him</i> <sup>u</sup>to the <sup>sa</sup>council, <sup>13</sup> and set up false witnesses, <sup>w</sup>which said, "This <sup>u</sup>man ceaseth not <sup>sa</sup>to speak blasphemous <sup>s</sup>words against this <sup>o</sup>holy <sup>o</sup>place, and the law: <sup>14</sup> for we have heard him <sup>w</sup>say, that this Jesus <sup>t</sup>of Nazareth shall destroy this <sup>o</sup>place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us."</p>	u. unto. sa. sanhedrim.
t. ὁ Ναζωραῖ- ος.	<p><sup>15</sup> And all <sup>w</sup>that sat in the <sup>sa</sup>council, <sup>w</sup>looking stedfastly on him, saw his <sup>t</sup>face as it had been <i>the</i> face of an angel.</p>	t. the Nazarene.
2. GEN. 12. 1.	<p><b>7</b> THEN said the high-priest, "Are these things so?" <sup>2</sup> And <b>he said</b>, "Men, brethren, and fathers, <sup>w</sup>hearken; The God of <sup>o</sup>glory appeared unto our <sup>fr</sup>father <b>Abraham</b>, <sup>w</sup>when he was in <sup>h</sup>Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in <sup>h</sup>Charran, <sup>3</sup> and said unto him, "GET THEE OUT <sup>f</sup>OF THY <sup>o</sup>COUNTRY, AND <sup>f</sup>FROM THY <sup>o</sup>KINDRED, AND COME INTO <i>the</i> LAND WHICH I SHALL SHEW THEE."</p>	h. Heb. Haran, Gen. 12. 4. f. from, Gr. ek.
4. Gen. 11. 31, 32:	<p><sup>4</sup> "Then <sup>w</sup>came he out <sup>f</sup>of the land of <i>the</i> Chaldæans, and dwelt in <sup>h</sup>Charran: and from thence, when his <sup>w</sup>father <sup>w</sup>was dead, He removed him into this <sup>o</sup>land, wherein <sup>gr</sup>ye now dwell.</p>	h. Heb. Haran, Gen. 12. 4, 5.
5. Gen. 13. 15.	<p><sup>5</sup> And He gave him none inheritance in it, <i>no</i>, not so much as to set his foot on: yet He promised that He would give it to him for a possession, and to his <sup>fr</sup>seed after him, <sup>w</sup>when <i>as yet</i> he had no child.</p>	
6. GEN. 15. 13- 16. Ex. 12. 40. Gal. 3. 17. 7. Ex. 3. 12.	<p><sup>6</sup> "And <sup>w</sup>God spake on this wise, That HIS <sup>fr</sup>SEED <sup>w</sup>SHOULD SOJOURN IN A STRANGE LAND; and that THEY <sup>w</sup>SHOULD BRING THEM INTO <sup>o</sup>BONDAGE, AND <sup>w</sup>ENTREAT <i>them</i> EVIL FOUR HUNDRED YEARS. <sup>7</sup> 'AND THE NATION TO WHOM THEY <sup>w</sup>SHALL BE IN BONDAGE WILL <sup>fr</sup>JUDGE,' said <sup>w</sup>God: 'AND AFTER <sup>w</sup>THAT SHALL THEY COME FORTH, AND <sup>w</sup>SERVE ME IN THIS <sup>o</sup>PLACE.'</p>	-r. these things. r. religiously- serve.
f. λατρεύου- σι.	<p><sup>8</sup> "And He gave him <i>the</i> covenant of circumcision: and so <b>Abraham</b> begat <sup>w</sup>Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth <sup>fr</sup>day; and <sup>w</sup>Isaac begat <sup>w</sup>Jacob; and <sup>w</sup>Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs.</p>	
8. Gen. 17. 9-11; 21. 1-4; 25. 26; 29. 31, etc.	<p><sup>9</sup> "And the patriarchs, <sup>w</sup>moved with envy, sold <sup>w</sup>Joseph into Egypt: but <sup>w</sup>God <sup>w</sup>was with him, <sup>10</sup> and delivered him out of all his <sup>o</sup>afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of</p>	
9. Gen. 37. 4, 11, 28; 39. 2, 21, 23. 10. Gen. 41. 37- 45.		

CHAP. VI. <sup>8</sup> Faith, HF.—Grace, MABD.—Grace and faith, E. <sup>13</sup> Blasphemous, EHF.—Omit MABCD.

A.D. 33 (37).  
 11. Gen. 41. 54-57.  
 12. Gen. 42. 1, 2.  
 13. Gen. 45. 1-8.  
 14. Gen. 45. 9-28; 46. 27.  
 15. Gen. 46. 5-7; 49. 33. Ex. 1. 6.  
 16. Gen. 50. 13. Ex. 13. 19. Josh. 24. 32. m. μνήματι. si. ἀργυρίου. 17. v. 6, 7. Ex. 1. 7-9. w. ἐπληθύνθη. 19. Ex. 1. 22.  
 20. Ex. 2. 2. Heb. 11. 23. f. ἀστέρος τῷ Θεῷ.  
 21. Ex. 2. 3-10. i. ἐπαίδευθη.  
 23. Ex. 2. 11, 12. u. ἐπί. s. υἱούς. g. δίδωσιν αὐτοῖς σωτηρίαν.  
 26. Ex. 2. 13, 14. u.p. συνήλασεν αὐτοὺς εἰς εἰρήνην. m. Ἄνδρες. k. ἀνείλες.  
 29. Ex. 2. 15-22; 18. 3, 4. w. λόγῳ. b. ἐγένετο.  
 30. Ex. 3. 1-10. ab. δέ.  
 be. ἔτρομος δὲ γεγόμενος.

Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.  
 11 "Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance. 12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. 13 And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh. 14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls. 15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers, 16 and were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor the father of Sychem. 17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, 18 till another king arose, which knew not Joseph. 19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil-entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.  
 20 "In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months: 21 and when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. 22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.  
 23 "And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel. 24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: 25 for he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not. 26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, 'MIRS, YE ARE BRETHREN; WHY DO YE WRONG ONE TO ANOTHER?' 27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, 'WHO MADE THEE A RULER AND A JUDGE OVER US?' 28 WILT thou KILL ME, AS THOU DIDDEST THE EGYPTIAN YESTERDAY?' 29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.  
 30 "And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the LORD in a flame of fire in a bush. 31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the LORD came unto him, 32 saying, 'I am the GOD OF THY FATHERS, THE GOD OF ABRAHAM, AND THE GOD OF ISAAC, AND THE GOD OF JACOB.' Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold. 33 Then said the LORD to him, 'PUT OFF THY SHOES FROM THY FEET: FOR THE PLACE WHERE THOU STANDEST IS HOLY GROUND. 34 I HAVE SEEN, I HAVE SEEN THE AFFLICTION OF MY PEOPLE WHICH IS IN EGYPT, AND I HAVE HEARD THEIR GROANING, AND I AM COME DOWN TO DELIVER THEM. AND NOW COME, I WILL SEND THEE INTO EGYPT.'

c. Heb. Canaan.  
 w. they were.  
 s. Heb. Shechem, Gen. 23. 16; 33. 19.  
 m. memorial tomb.  
 si. silver.  
 h. Heb. Hamor.  
 w. were multiplied.  
 k. had not known.  
 f. fair to God.  
 i. instructed.  
 u. upon.  
 s. sons.  
 s. suffering.  
 s. was supposing.  
 g. giveth them salvation.  
 u.p. urged them to peace.  
 m. Men.  
 k. killedst.  
 w. word.  
 b. became.  
 m. Heb. Midian, Strife.  
 s. Heb. Sinai, or Jehovah.  
 b. But.  
 be. having become terrified.

CHAP. VII. 10 And all, BDHP.—And over all, KACE(Gr.) 11 The land of, EHP.—Omit NABCD(Gr.). 12 The father of, DH(P)—In, N<sup>1</sup>BC.—Who was in Sychem, N<sup>3</sup>AE. 17 Sworn, HP.—Promised, NABC(DE). 18 Arose, DEHP.—Add over Egypt, NABC. 22 Words, HP.—His words, NABCDE. In deeds, E(Gr.)P.—Omit in, NABCDH. 30 Of the Lord, DEHP.—Omit NABC. 31 The voice of the Lord came unto him, CHP.—There was a voice of the Lord, NAB.—There came a voice from heaven, saying unto him, E.—The Lord spake to him, saying, D. 32 The God of Isaac, and the God, DEHP.—Of Isaac and, NABC.

<p>A.D. 33 (37).                  r. λυτρωτήν.                  b. έν.                  36. Ex. vii.—xi.,                  xiv. Ps. 105.                  26-38. Ex.                  16. 1, 35.                  37. Deut. 18.                  15-18.                  s. υίοις.                  38. Ex. 19. 17,                  18.                  c. ἐκκλησία.                  1. ζώντα.                  40. Ex. 32. 1-6.                  k. οὐδαμην.</p>	<p>35 "This Moses whom they refused, saying, 'WHO MADE                  THESE A RULER AND A JUDGE?' the same did God send to be a ruler                  and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to                  him in the bush. 36 He brought them out, after that He had                  shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red                  sea, and in the wilderness forty years.                  37 "This is that Moses, which said unto the children of                  Israēl, 'A PROPHET SHALL THE LORD YOUR GOD RAISE UP UNTO YOU                  OF YOUR BRETHREN, LIKE UNTO ME; HIM SHALL YE HEAR.' 38 This                  is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel                  which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers:                  who received the lively oracles to give unto us: 39 to whom                  our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in                  their hearts turned back again into Egypt, 40 saying unto                  Aaron, 'MAKE US GODS TO GO BEFORE US: FOR AS FOR THIS                  MOSES, WHICH BROUGHT US OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, WE WOT                  NOT WHAT IS BECOME OF HIM.'</p>	<p>r. redeemer.                  b. by, Gr. en.                  s. sons.                  J. Heb. Jeho-                  vah.                  c. congregation.                  s. Heb. Sinai,                  Deut. 5. 31.                  l. living.                  +r. which shall                  -go.                  k. know.</p>
<p>41. Ex. 32. 1-6.                  42. Ps. 81. 11,                  12. Amos 5.                  25-27.                  a. καθώς.                  b. σκηνήν.                  f. τύπους.                  44. Ex. 25. 40.                  t. σκηνή.                  p. τύπον.                  h. διαδεξάμε-                  νοι.                  46. Ps. 132. 1-5.                  ha. σκήνωμα.                  47. 1 Kin. 6. 1.                  i. ναοίς.                  a. καθώς.                  49. Isa. 66. 1, 2.                  t. ὑποπόδιον                  τῶν ποδῶν                  μου.</p>	<p>41 "And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice                  unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.                  42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host                  of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets,                  'O YE HOUSE OF ISRAEL,                  'HAVE YE OFFERED TO ME SLAIN BEASTS AND SACRIFICES by the                  space of FORTY YEARS IN THE WILDERNESS?                  43 YEA, YE TOOK UP THE TABERNACLE OF MOLOCH, AND THE STAR                  OF YOUR GOD REMPHAN,                  'FIGURES WHICH YE MADE TO WORSHIP THEM: AND I WILL                  CARRY YOU AWAY BEYOND BABYLON.'                  44 "Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wil-                  derness, as He had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that                  he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.                  45 Which also our fathers that came after brought in with                  Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out                  before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David; 46 who                  found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for                  the God of Jacob. 47 But Solomon built Him a house. 48 How-                  beit the Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands;                  as saith the prophet,                  49 'HEAVEN IS MY THRONE,                  AND EARTH IS MY FOOTSTOOL:                  WHAT HOUSE WILL YE BUILD ME? SAITH THE LORD:                  OR WHAT IS THE PLACE OF MY REST?                  50 'HATH NOT MY HAND MADE ALL THESE THINGS?'</p>	<p>-r. were rejoic-                  ing.                  a. according as.                  b. booth or tent.                  f. Figures or                  Types.                  t. or tent.                  p. pattern.                  h. having-                  received.                  j. Heb. Joshua.                  ha. habitation.                  i. inner temples                  or sanctuaries.                  a. according as.                  t. the footstool                  of My feet.                  J. Heb. Jeho-                  vah.                  +H. Did not...                  make.</p>
<p>c. περί.                  he. γεγένησθε.                  53. Gal. 3. 19.                  d. εἰς διατα-                  γάς.                  ab. δέ.</p>	<p>51 "Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye                  do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.                  52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted?                  and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming                  of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and                  murderers: 53 who have received the law by the disposition of                  angels, and have not kept it."                  54 a, b WHEN they heard these things, they were cut to the                  heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.</p>	<p>-h. Did not...                  persecute?                  +h. slew.                  c. concerning.                  be. have-                  become.                  +d. dispositions                  or arrange-                  ments.                  +h. did not                  keep.                  +b. But.                  -g. were gnash-                  ing.</p>
<p>53 2nd A ruler, AACHP. — Both a ruler, A2BDE. By the hand, AHP. — With the                  Hand, ABCD(Gr.)E. 56 The land of, A(DGr.)EHP. — Omit BC. 57 The Lord, CEHP.                  — Omit AABD. Your God, P. — Omit your, AABCD. — Our God, EH. Him shall                  ye hear, CDE. — Omit AABHP. 48 Your god, AACHP. — The god, BD. 46 2nd God,                  AACHP. — House, A2BDE. 48 Temples made with hands, HP. — Places made with                  hands, AABCE. 51 Heart, EHP. — Hearts, A(B)CD. — Your hearts, A.</p>		

a. D. 34 (38). s. Πνεύματος. <sup>55</sup> But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, <sup>56</sup> and said, "Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God."

r. ὄρμησαν. <sup>57</sup> Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, <sup>58</sup> and cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul. <sup>59</sup> And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit." <sup>60</sup> And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, "Lord, lay not this sin to their charge." And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

a. ἐγένετο. i. ἐν. **8** AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa and Samaria, except the apostles. <sup>2</sup> And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him. <sup>3</sup> As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison. <sup>4</sup> Therefore they that were scattered abroad went everywhere preaching the word.

α. μὲν. e. εὐαγγελιζόμενοι. p. ἐκήρυσσεν. m. ὄχλοι. s. σημεῖα. a. ἐγένετο. **5** THEN Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them. <sup>6</sup> And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. <sup>7</sup> For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed. <sup>8</sup> And there was great joy in that city.

n. ἔθνος. as. ἐξιστῶν. as. ἐξέστακέναι. d. εὐαγγελιζόμενῳ. g. μεγάλας. **9** BUT there was a certain man, called Simon, which before time in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one: <sup>10</sup> to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, "This man is the great power of God." <sup>11</sup> And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries. <sup>12</sup> But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. <sup>13</sup> Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

14. 1 Thes. 2. 13. c. περί. s. Πνεῦμα. α. β. δέ. i. εἰς. **14** NOW when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: <sup>15</sup> who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: <sup>16</sup> (for as yet He was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.) <sup>17</sup> Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

s. Spirit.  
r. rushed.  
a. arose.  
i. in.  
α. indeed.  
e. evangelizing or declaring the glad tidings of.  
p. proclaimed as a herald.  
m. multitudes.  
s. signs.  
-c. were coming.  
a. arose.  
n. or nation.  
as. astonished.  
as. astonished.  
d. declaring the glad tidings.  
-c. was continuing.  
-w. wondering.  
g. great.  
c. concerning.  
s. Spirit.  
α. β. but.  
i. into.

CHAP. VIII. <sup>5</sup> The city, \*A.B.—A city, CDEHP. <sup>10</sup> The great power of God.—The power of God, which is called great, \*ABCDE.

<p>A. D. 34 (33).</p>	<p><sup>18</sup> AND <sup>†</sup>when Simon saw that through <sup>ο</sup>laying-on of the apostles' <sup>σ</sup>hands the Holy <sup>†</sup>Ghost <sup>†</sup>was-given, he-offered them <sup>†</sup>money, <sup>19</sup> saying, "Give me also this <sup>α</sup>power, that on whomsoever I <sup>†</sup>lay <sup>†</sup>hands, he <sup>†</sup>may-receive the Holy <sup>†</sup>Ghost."</p>	<p>r. riches. a. authority.</p>
<p>σ. ἀργυρίου.</p>	<p><sup>20</sup> But Peter said unto him, "Thy <sup>σ</sup>money <sup>†</sup>perish with thee, because thou <sup>†</sup>hast-thought that the gift of <sup>ο</sup>God <sup>†</sup>may-be-purchased with <sup>†</sup>money. <sup>21</sup> Thou hast neither part nor lot in this <sup>†</sup>matter: for thy <sup>†</sup>heart is not right in <sup>the</sup>-sight of <sup>ο</sup>God. <sup>22</sup> Repent therefore <sup>†</sup>of this thy <sup>σ</sup>wickedness, and <sup>†</sup>pray <sup>ο</sup>God, if perhaps the thought of <sup>†</sup>thine <sup>σ</sup>heart <sup>†</sup>may-be-forgiven thee. <sup>23</sup> For I <sup>†</sup>perceive that <sup>†</sup>thou <sup>†</sup>art in the gall of <sup>†</sup>bitterness, and in the bond of <sup>†</sup>iniquity."</p>	<p>σ. silver.</p>
<p>f. ἀπό.</p>	<p><sup>24</sup> Then <sup>†</sup>answered <sup>†</sup>Simon, and said, "Pray <sup>†</sup>ye <sup>†</sup>to the Lord for me, that none of <sup>†</sup>these <sup>†</sup>things <sup>†</sup>which ye <sup>†</sup>have-spoken <sup>†</sup>come upon me."</p>	<p>f. from.</p>
<p>u. πρὸς.</p>	<p><sup>24</sup> Then <sup>†</sup>answered <sup>†</sup>Simon, and said, "Pray <sup>†</sup>ye <sup>†</sup>to the Lord for me, that none of <sup>†</sup>these <sup>†</sup>things <sup>†</sup>which ye <sup>†</sup>have-spoken <sup>†</sup>come upon me."</p>	<p>u. unto.</p>
<p>σ. μὲν. σπ. λαλήσαντες. d. εὐηγγελίσαντο.</p>	<p><sup>25</sup> AND they, <sup>σ</sup>when they had testified and <sup>σπ</sup>preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and <sup>σ</sup>preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.</p>	<p>σ. indeed. σπ. spoken. d. declared the glad tidings.</p>
<p>σ. μὲν. σπ. λαλήσαντες. d. εὐηγγελίσαντο.</p>	<p><sup>26</sup> AND the angel of <sup>†</sup>the Lord spake unto <b>Philip</b>, saying, "Arise, and <sup>†</sup>go toward <sup>†</sup>the south unto the way <sup>†</sup>that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert."</p>	<p>σ. or Jehovah.</p>
<p>σ. μὲν. σπ. λαλήσαντες. d. εὐηγγελίσαντο.</p>	<p><sup>27</sup> And he <sup>†</sup>arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an <b>eunuch</b> of great authority under Candacē <sup>σ</sup>queen of the Ethiopians, who <sup>†</sup>had the charge of all her <sup>σ</sup>treasure, and had come to Jerusalem <sup>†</sup>for to worship, <sup>28</sup> <sup>σ</sup>was returning, and sitting <sup>σ</sup>in his <sup>σ</sup>chariot <sup>σ</sup>read <sup>†</sup>Esaias the prophet.</p>	<p>σ. or Jehovah.</p>
<p>σ. μὲν. σπ. λαλήσαντες. d. εὐηγγελίσαντο.</p>	<p><sup>29</sup> Then the Spirit said unto <sup>†</sup>Philip, "Go near, and <sup>†</sup>join thyself to this <sup>†</sup>chariot."</p>	<p>σ. or Jehovah.</p>
<p>σ. μὲν. σπ. λαλήσαντες. d. εὐηγγελίσαντο.</p>	<p><sup>30</sup> And <sup>†</sup>Philip <sup>†</sup>ran thither to <sup>†</sup>him, and heard him <sup>†</sup>read the prophet <sup>†</sup>Esaias, and said, "Understandest thou <sup>†</sup>what thou <sup>†</sup>readest?" <sup>31</sup> And he said, "How <sup>†</sup>can I, except some <sup>†</sup>man <sup>†</sup>should guide me?" And he desired <sup>†</sup>Philip that <sup>†</sup>he would come up and <sup>†</sup>sit with him.</p>	<p>σ. or Jehovah.</p>
<p>σ. μὲν. σπ. λαλήσαντες. d. εὐηγγελίσαντο.</p>	<p><sup>32</sup> <sup>σ</sup>The place of the scripture which he <sup>†</sup>read <sup>†</sup>was this, "HE WAS LED AS A SHEEP TO <sup>†</sup>the SLAUGHTER; AND LIKE A LAMB DUMB BEFORE HIS <sup>σ</sup>SHEARER, SO <sup>†</sup>OPENED HE NOT HIS <sup>†</sup>MOUTH:</p>	<p>σ. or Jehovah.</p>
<p>σ. μὲν. σπ. λαλήσαντες. d. εὐηγγελίσαντο.</p>	<p><sup>33</sup> IN HIS <sup>†</sup>HUMILIATION HIS <sup>†</sup>JUDGMENT WAS TAKEN AWAY: AND WHO SHALL DECLARE HIS <sup>†</sup>GENERATION? FOR HIS <sup>†</sup>LIFE IS TAKEN FROM THE EARTH."</p>	<p>σ. or Jehovah.</p>
<p>σ. μὲν. σπ. λαλήσαντες. d. εὐηγγελίσαντο.</p>	<p><sup>34</sup> And the eunuch <sup>†</sup>answered <sup>†</sup>Philip, and said, "I pray thee, <sup>σ</sup>of whom speaketh the prophet this? <sup>σ</sup>of himself, or <sup>σ</sup>of some other <sup>†</sup>man?" <sup>35</sup> Then <sup>†</sup>Philip <sup>†</sup>opened his <sup>†</sup>mouth, and <sup>†</sup>began <sup>†</sup>at the same scripture, and <sup>†</sup>preached unto <sup>†</sup>him <sup>†</sup>Jesus.</p>	<p>σ. or Jehovah.</p>
<p>σ. μὲν. σπ. λαλήσαντες. d. εὐηγγελίσαντο.</p>	<p><sup>36</sup> And as they <sup>†</sup>went on <sup>†</sup>their <sup>†</sup>way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch <sup>†</sup>said, "See, <sup>†</sup>here is water; what doth hinder me to <sup>†</sup>be-baptized?" <sup>37</sup> And <sup>†</sup>Philip said, "If thou believest <sup>†</sup>with all <sup>†</sup>thine <sup>σ</sup>heart, <sup>†</sup>thou mayest." And he <sup>†</sup>answered and said, "I believe that <sup>†</sup>Jesus Christ is the Son of <sup>ο</sup>God."</p>	<p>σ. or Jehovah.</p>
<p>σ. μὲν. σπ. λαλήσαντες. d. εὐηγγελίσαντο.</p>	<p><sup>38</sup> And he commanded the chariot to <sup>†</sup>stand still: and they went down both into the water, both <sup>†</sup>Philip and the eunuch; and he <sup>†</sup>baptized him. <sup>39</sup> And when they <sup>†</sup>were come up out of the water, the Spirit of <sup>†</sup>the Lord caught away <sup>†</sup>Philip, <sup>†</sup>that the eunuch saw him <sup>†</sup>no more: <sup>†</sup>and he <sup>†</sup>went on his <sup>†</sup>way rejoicing.</p>	<p>σ. or Jehovah.</p>
<p>σ. μὲν. σπ. λαλήσαντες. d. εὐηγγελίσαντο.</p>	<p><sup>38</sup> And he commanded the chariot to <sup>†</sup>stand still: and they went down both into the water, both <sup>†</sup>Philip and the eunuch; and he <sup>†</sup>baptized him. <sup>39</sup> And when they <sup>†</sup>were come up out of the water, the Spirit of <sup>†</sup>the Lord caught away <sup>†</sup>Philip, <sup>†</sup>that the eunuch saw him <sup>†</sup>no more: <sup>†</sup>and he <sup>†</sup>went on his <sup>†</sup>way rejoicing.</p>	<p>σ. or Jehovah.</p>
<p>σ. μὲν. σπ. λαλήσαντες. d. εὐηγγελίσαντο.</p>	<p><sup>18</sup> Holy Ghost, ACDEHLP.—Spirit, MB. <sup>28</sup> God, HLP.—The Lord, MABCDL. <sup>32</sup> And, EHLF.—Omit MABC. <sup>37</sup> Retain the verse, (E).—Omit the verse, MABCHLP.</p>	<p>σ. or Jehovah.</p>

A.D. 34 (38).  
40. ch. 10. 1.

<sup>40</sup> But Philip was found at <sup>a</sup> Azotus: and passing through he <sup>e</sup>-preached in all the cities, till he <sup>o</sup>-came to Caesarea.

a. Azotus, Heb. Ashdod.

A.D. 35 (39).  
1, 2. || ch. 22. 1-5; 26. 9-11.  
2. See ch. 7. 57-60; 8. 1.

**9** AND <sup>\*</sup>Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, <sup>\*</sup>went unto the high-priest, <sup>2</sup> and desired of him letters to Damascus <sup>u</sup>to the synagogues, that if he <sup>\*</sup>found any of *this* <sup>o</sup>way, <sup>bo</sup>whether <sup>\*</sup>they were men or women, he <sup>\*</sup>might bring them <sup>\*</sup>bound unto Jerusalem.

u. unto.  
bo. both men and women.

u. προς.  
bo. ἄνδρας τε καὶ γυναῖκας.  
3, 4. || ch. 22. 6, 7; 26. 12-14.  
up. ἐπί.

<sup>3</sup> And as he <sup>xi</sup>journeyed, he <sup>\*</sup>came near <sup>xi</sup>Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from <sup>o</sup>heaven: <sup>4</sup> and he <sup>\*</sup>fell <sup>up</sup> to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, "Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou Me?"

up. upon.

5. || ch. 22. 8; 26. 15-18.

<sup>5</sup> And he said, "Who art Thou, Lord?" And the Lord said, "I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the <sup>s</sup>pricks."

g. goads.

g. κέντρα.  
6. || ch. 22. 10.

<sup>6</sup> And he trembling and astonished said, "Lord, what wilt Thou have me to do?" And the Lord said unto him, "Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do."

e. enter.

7. || ch. 22. 9.  
i. μὲν.  
o. μηδένα.

<sup>7</sup> And the men <sup>xi</sup>which journeyed with him <sup>xi</sup>stood speechless, hearing <sup>i</sup>a <sup>o</sup>voice, but seeing no <sup>o</sup>man.

i. indeed.  
o. no one.

8. || ch. 22. 11.

<sup>8</sup> And <sup>\*</sup>Saul arose from the earth; and <sup>\*</sup>when his <sup>o</sup>eyes were opened, he saw no <sup>o</sup>man: but they <sup>\*</sup>led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

<sup>9</sup> And he <sup>\*</sup>was three days without <sup>\*</sup>sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

\*s. seeing.

10-12. || ch. 22. 12.

**10** AND there <sup>\*</sup>was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, "**Ananias.**" And he said, "Behold, I am here, Lord." <sup>11</sup> And the Lord said unto him, "<sup>\*</sup>Arise, and go into the street <sup>\*</sup>which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth, <sup>12</sup> and <sup>\*</sup>hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias <sup>\*</sup>coming in, and <sup>\*</sup>putting his hand on him, that he <sup>\*</sup>might receive his sight."

r. recover sight.

r. ἀναβλέψῃ.  
f. ἀπό.  
c. περι.

<sup>13</sup> Then <sup>\*</sup>Ananias answered, "Lord, I have heard <sup>f</sup>by many <sup>o</sup>of this <sup>o</sup>man, <sup>h</sup>how much <sup>h</sup>evil he <sup>\*</sup>hath done to Thy <sup>s</sup>saints at Jerusalem: <sup>14</sup> and here he hath authority from the chief priests to <sup>\*</sup>bind all <sup>\*</sup>that call on Thy <sup>o</sup>name."

f. from.  
c. concerning.  
h. did.

n. ἐθνῶν.  
s. υἱῶν.

<sup>15</sup> But the Lord said unto him, "<sup>\*</sup>Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto Me, <sup>o</sup>to bear My name before the <sup>n</sup>Gentiles, and kings, and the <sup>o</sup>children of Israel: <sup>16</sup> for I will shew him how great things he must suffer for My <sup>o</sup>name's sake."

n. or nations.  
s. sons.

17. || ch. 22. 13-16.

<sup>17</sup> And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and <sup>\*</sup>putting his hands on him said, "Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that <sup>\*</sup>appeared unto thee in the way as thou <sup>\*</sup>camest, hath sent me, that thou <sup>\*</sup>mightest receive thy sight, and <sup>\*</sup>be filled with the Holy <sup>o</sup>Ghost."

r. recover sight.  
s. Spirit.

re. ἀνέβλεψέ.  
f. τροφήν.

<sup>18</sup> And immediately there fell from his <sup>o</sup>eyes as it had been scales: and he <sup>re</sup>received sight forthwith, and <sup>\*</sup>arose, and was baptized. <sup>19</sup> And <sup>\*</sup>when he had received meat, he was strengthened.

re. recovered sight.  
f. food.

CHAP. IX. <sup>3</sup> From, RHP.—Out of, NABCL. <sup>5</sup> The Lord said, HLP.—E reads, but the Lord to him.—He said, NABC. It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. <sup>6</sup> And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt Thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him.—But, NABCEHLP. <sup>8</sup> No man, A<sup>2</sup>CE(Gr.)HLP.—Nothing, NAB. <sup>12</sup> In a vision, BCEHLP.—Omit NA. Hand, HLP.—Hands, NABCE. <sup>15</sup> Before, HLP.—Add both, NABCE. The Gentiles, BC<sup>1</sup>.—Gentiles, MAC<sup>2</sup>CEHLP. <sup>18</sup> Forthwith, C<sup>2</sup>EL.—Omit NABC<sup>1</sup>HP.

A. D. 35 (39).

THEN was <sup>x</sup>Saul certain days with *the* disciples which were at Damascus. <sup>20</sup> And straightway he preached <sup>τ</sup>Christ in the synagogues, that ~~He~~ is the Son of <sup>o</sup>God.

<sup>21</sup> But all <sup>x</sup>that heard *him* were amazed, and said; "Is not this he that <sup>τ</sup>destroyed <sup>τ</sup>them which called on this <sup>τ</sup>name in Jerusalem, and <sup>τ</sup>came hither for that intent, that he <sup>τ</sup>might bring them <sup>τ</sup>bound unto the chief-priests?"

<sup>22</sup> But Saul <sup>τ</sup>increased the more in strength, and <sup>τ</sup>confounded the Jews <sup>τ</sup>which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is *very* <sup>x</sup>Christ.

c. had come.

C. the Christ or Messiah.

A. D. 37 (41).

24. 2 Cor. 11.

32, 33.

c. ἐπιβουλή.

a. b. τε.

t. διά.

<sup>23</sup> AND after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to <sup>τ</sup>kill him: <sup>24</sup> but their <sup>x</sup>laying await was known of <sup>x</sup>Saul. And they <sup>τ</sup>watched the gates <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>τ</sup>day and <sup>τ</sup>night to <sup>τ</sup>kill him. <sup>25</sup> Then the disciples <sup>τ</sup>took him by night, and let *him* down <sup>τ</sup>by the wall in a basket.

c. counsel or conspiracy.

a. b. both.

t. through.

26. ch. 22. 17-

21.

a. ἐπειράτο.

<sup>26</sup> AND <sup>τ</sup>when <sup>x</sup>Saul came to Jerusalem, he <sup>τ</sup>assayed to <sup>τ</sup>join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and <sup>τ</sup>believed not that he <sup>τ</sup>was a disciple.

a. attempted.

<sup>27</sup> But Barnabas <sup>τ</sup>took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he <sup>τ</sup>had seen the Lord in the way, and that He <sup>τ</sup>had spoken to him, and how he <sup>τ</sup>had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of <sup>o</sup>Jesus. <sup>28</sup> And he <sup>τ</sup>was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

<sup>29</sup> And he <sup>τ</sup>spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and <sup>τ</sup>disputed against the <sup>h</sup>Grecians: but they <sup>τ</sup>went about to <sup>τ</sup>slay him. <sup>30</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> *Which* <sup>τ</sup>when the brethren <sup>τ</sup>knew, they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

h. Hellenists or Hellenistic Jews.

a. b. But.

f. fully knew.

b. Ἑλληνισ-

τάς.

a. b. δέ.

f. ἐπιγρόντες.

a. i. μέν.

p. εἰρήνην.

b. οικοδομού-

μεναι.

e. παρακλή-

σει.

<sup>31</sup> Then <sup>a</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>τ</sup>had the churches <sup>τ</sup>rest throughout all <sup>o</sup>Judæa and Galilee and Samaria, and <sup>τ</sup>were <sup>b</sup>edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the <sup>o</sup>comfort of the Holy <sup>o</sup>Ghost, <sup>τ</sup>were multiplied.

a. i. indeed.

p. peace.

b. built-up.

e. or exhortation.

A. D. 38 (42).

l. κατακείμε-

νον ἐπί.

w. ὄς.

p. παραλελυ-

μένος.

b. ἰάται σε.

<sup>32</sup> AND it came to pass, <sup>τ</sup>as Peter passed throughout <sup>τ</sup>all quarters, he came down also <sup>τ</sup>to the saints <sup>τ</sup>which dwelt at Lydda. <sup>33</sup> And there he found a certain man named **Æneas**, <sup>l</sup> <sup>τ</sup>which had kept *his* bed eight years, <sup>a</sup> <sup>w</sup> and <sup>τ</sup>was <sup>p</sup> <sup>τ</sup>sick of the palsy.

u. unto.

l. lying-down on.

a. w. who.

p. paralyzed.

h. healeth thee.

<sup>34</sup> And <sup>x</sup>Peter said unto him, "Æneas, Jesus <sup>x</sup>Christ <sup>h</sup>maketh thee whole: <sup>τ</sup>arise, and <sup>τ</sup>make thy bed." And he arose immediately.

w. οἴτινες.

t. ἐπί.

<sup>35</sup> And all <sup>x</sup>that dwelt at Lydda and <sup>τ</sup>Saron saw him, <sup>w</sup> and turned <sup>τ</sup>to the Lord.

s. Heb. Sharon.

w. <sup>τ</sup>who.

t. to, Gr. epi.

<sup>36</sup> NOW there <sup>τ</sup>was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which <sup>τ</sup>by interpretation is called <sup>d</sup>Dorcas: this woman <sup>τ</sup>was full of good works and almsdeeds which she <sup>τ</sup>did.

d. Doe or Roe.

-d. was doing.

<sup>37</sup> And it came to pass in those <sup>τ</sup>days, that she <sup>τ</sup>was sick, and died: whom <sup>τ</sup>when they had washed, they laid *her* in an upper chamber.

<sup>38</sup> And <sup>τ</sup>forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to <sup>τ</sup>Joppa, and the disciples <sup>τ</sup>had heard that Peter <sup>τ</sup>was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he <sup>τ</sup>would not delay to <sup>τ</sup>come <sup>τ</sup>to them.

u. unto.

u. ἕως.

<sup>19</sup> Then was Saul, HLP.—And he was, MABCE. <sup>20</sup> Christ.—The Christ, HLP.—Jesus, MABCE. <sup>24</sup> They watched, HF.—Add even, MABCE\*(L). <sup>25</sup> The disciples, EHLF.—His disciples, MABCE\*. <sup>26</sup> Saul, HLP.—Paul, E.—He, MABC. <sup>31</sup> The churches—were edified—were multiplied, (E)HLP.—The church—was edified—was multiplied, MABC. <sup>34</sup> Jesus Christ, MBC.—Jesus the Christ, AB<sup>8</sup>EHLF. <sup>36</sup> That he would not delay to come to them, c<sup>3</sup>(?)HLP.—Delay not to come to us, MABC<sup>4</sup>E.



<p>A. D. 38 (42). t. χιτώνας.</p>	<p><sup>39</sup> Then Peter <sup>α</sup>arose and went with them. <sup>α</sup>When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which <sup>γ</sup>Dorcas made, while she was with them.</p>	<p>t. tunics.</p>
<p>a. πρὸς. b. ἐγένετο. o. ἐπί.</p>	<p><sup>40</sup> But <sup>α</sup>Peter put them all forth, and <sup>α</sup>kneeled down, and prayed; and <sup>α</sup>turning him to the body said, "Tabitha, arise." And she opened her eyes: and <sup>α</sup>when she saw <sup>γ</sup>Peter, she sat up. <sup>α</sup>And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up, and <sup>α</sup>when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive. <sup>α</sup>And it was known throughout all <sup>γ</sup>Joppa; and many believed in the Lord. <sup>α</sup>And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.</p>	<p>u. unto. h. became. o. on.</p>
<p>A. D. 41 (45). ab. δέ. n. δνόματι. c. σπείρης. s. δεόμενος τοῦ. m. φανερώς. u. πρὸς. l. ἀπεισίας. a. καὶ ἐμφοβος γενόμενος.</p>	<p><b>10</b> <sup>α</sup> THERE was a certain man in <sup>γ</sup>Cæsarea called <sup>γ</sup>Cornelius, a centurion of the band <sup>α</sup>called the Italian band, <sup>α</sup>a devout man, and <sup>α</sup>one that feared <sup>γ</sup>God with all his house, <sup>α</sup>which gave much alms to the people, and <sup>α</sup>prayed to <sup>γ</sup>God alway. <sup>α</sup>He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of <sup>γ</sup>God coming in to him, and <sup>α</sup>saying unto him, "Cornelius." <sup>α</sup>And <sup>α</sup>when he looked on him, <sup>α</sup>he was afraid, and said, "What is it, Lord?" And he said unto him, "Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before <sup>γ</sup>God. <sup>α</sup>And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter: <sup>α</sup>he lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea-side: <sup>α</sup>he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do." <sup>α</sup>And when the angel which spake unto <sup>γ</sup>Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of <sup>α</sup>them that waited on him continually; <sup>α</sup>and <sup>α</sup>when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to <sup>γ</sup>Joppa.</p>	<p>ab. But or Now. n. named. c. or cohort. s. supplicated. m. manifestly. u. unto. l. having looked intently. a. and becoming afraid.</p>
<p>9-12.   ch. 11. 4-6. ab. δέ. d. ἦθελε. t. ἐκτασις. b. δεδεμένον. up. ἐπί.</p>	<p><sup>9</sup> <sup>α</sup> ON the morrow, <sup>α</sup>as they went on their journey, and <sup>α</sup>drew nigh unto the city, <sup>γ</sup>Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour: <sup>α</sup>and he became very hungry, and <sup>α</sup>would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance, <sup>α</sup>and saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet <sup>α</sup>knit at the four corners, and <sup>α</sup>let down up to the earth: <sup>α</sup>wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and <sup>α</sup>wild beasts, and <sup>α</sup>creeping things, and <sup>α</sup>fowls of the air.</p>	<p>ab. But. d. desired to. t. trance, Gr. ecstasis. s. seeth. b. bound or knotted up upon.</p>
<p>13-16.   ch. 11. 7-10. u. πρὸς. 14. Lev. xi. Eze. 4. 14. ab. δέ.</p>	<p><sup>13</sup> And there came a voice to him, "<sup>α</sup>Rise, Peter; <sup>α</sup>kill, and <sup>α</sup>eat." <sup>α</sup>But <sup>γ</sup>Peter said, "Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean." <sup>α</sup>And the voice spake unto him again the second time, "<sup>α</sup>What <sup>γ</sup>God hath cleansed, that call not thou common." <sup>α</sup>And <sup>α</sup>This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.</p>	<p>u. unto. ab. And.</p>
<p>17, 18.   ch. 11. 11. w. διηπόρει.</p>	<p><b>17</b> NOW while <sup>γ</sup>Peter doubted in himself what this vision</p>	<p>w. or was much perplexed.</p>
<p>40 1st And, <sup>α</sup>ABCE.—Omit LP. CHAP. X. <sup>1</sup> There was a certain.—But a certain, <sup>α</sup>NABCE. <sup>5</sup> One, <sup>α</sup>NELP.—One, <sup>α</sup>ABC. <sup>7</sup> Cornelius, LP.—Him, <sup>α</sup>NABCE. <sup>11</sup> Unto him, LP.—Omit <sup>α</sup>NABCE. Knit at the four corners, and let down, <sup>α</sup>C(?)LP.—Let down by four corners, <sup>α</sup>NABCE. <sup>13</sup> Of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things.—Of the earth, and the wild beasts, and the creeping things, LP.—Creeping things of the earth and wild beasts, <sup>α</sup>E.—And creeping things of the earth, <sup>α</sup>NABCE. Fowls, <sup>α</sup>NABCE.—The fowls, <sup>α</sup>C'ELP. <sup>14</sup> Or, <sup>α</sup>CD(Gr.)ELP.—And, <sup>α</sup>NAB. <sup>16</sup> Again, <sup>α</sup>D(Gr.)LP.—Immediately, <sup>α</sup>NABCE(Gr.).</p>		

A. D. 41 (45).  
s. Πνεύματι.  
b. ὑπό.  
39. ch. 2. 32.

g. ἔδωκεν αὐ-  
τὸν ἐμφανῆ  
γενέσθαι.

l. ζώντων.  
43. Luke 24. 47.  
ev. πάντα τὸν.  
i. εἰς.

44-46. || ch. 11.  
15, 16. Gal.  
3. 2.  
sa. ῥήματα.

47, 48. || ch. 11.  
16, 17.

i. ἐν.

l. I Thes. 2. 13.

u. πρὸς.

4-10. || ch. 10.  
9-16.

o. ἐκ.

h. οὐρανοῦ.

9. 1 Cor. 6. 11.

11-14. || ch. 10.  
17-43.

s. ῥήματα.  
i. ἐν οἷς.

Holy <sup>s</sup>Ghost and with-power: who went about doing good, and healing all <sup>a</sup>that were oppressed <sup>b</sup>of the devil; for <sup>x</sup>God <sup>w</sup>was with Him. <sup>39</sup> And we are witnesses of all things which He did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and <sup>a</sup>hanged on a tree: <sup>40</sup> <sup>H</sup>im <sup>x</sup>God raised up the third day, and <sup>s</sup>shewed Him openly; <sup>41</sup> not to all the people, but unto-witnesses <sup>a</sup>chosen before <sup>b</sup>of <sup>σ</sup>God, even to us, who did eat and drink with Him after He <sup>w</sup>rose from the <sup>w</sup>dead.

<sup>42</sup> "And He commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is <sup>H</sup>e which <sup>a</sup>was ordained <sup>b</sup>of <sup>σ</sup>God to be the Judge of <sup>l</sup>quick and <sup>w</sup>dead. <sup>43</sup> To <sup>H</sup>im give all the prophets witness, that through His <sup>σ</sup>name <sup>ev</sup>whosoever <sup>a</sup>believeth <sup>i</sup>in Him shall receive remission of sins."

<sup>44</sup> <sup>a</sup>WHILE <sup>σ</sup>Peter yet spake these <sup>a</sup>words, the Holy <sup>x</sup>Ghost fell on all <sup>a</sup>them which heard the word. <sup>45</sup> And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with <sup>x</sup>Peter, because that on the Gentiles also <sup>w</sup>was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. <sup>46</sup> For they heard them <sup>s</sup>speak with tongues, and <sup>a</sup>magnify <sup>w</sup>God.

Then answered <sup>x</sup>Peter, <sup>47</sup> "Can any man forbid <sup>w</sup>water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy <sup>x</sup>Ghost as well as we?" <sup>48</sup> And he commanded them to be baptized <sup>i</sup>in the name of the Lord.

Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

**11** AND the apostles and <sup>x</sup>brethren <sup>a</sup>that were in <sup>w</sup>Judæa heard that the Gentiles <sup>a</sup>had also received the word of <sup>σ</sup>God. <sup>2</sup> And when **Peter** was come up to **Jerusalem**, they that were of the circumcision <sup>w</sup>contended with him, <sup>3</sup> saying, "Thou wentest in <sup>a</sup>to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them."

<sup>4</sup> But <sup>x</sup>Peter rehearsed the matter <sup>a</sup>from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying, <sup>5</sup> "I <sup>w</sup>was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel <sup>a</sup>descend, as it had been a great sheet, <sup>a</sup>let down <sup>σ</sup>from <sup>σ</sup>heaven by four corners; and it came even to me: <sup>6</sup> upon the which <sup>a</sup>when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw <sup>w</sup>fourfooted beasts of the earth, and <sup>w</sup>wild beasts, and <sup>w</sup>creeping things, and <sup>w</sup>fowls of the <sup>a</sup>air. <sup>7</sup> And I heard a voice saying unto me, '<sup>a</sup>Arise, Peter; <sup>s</sup>slay and <sup>s</sup>eat.' <sup>8</sup> But I said, 'Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean <sup>hath</sup> at any time entered into my <sup>w</sup>mouth.' <sup>9</sup> But the voice answered me again <sup>σ</sup>from <sup>σ</sup>heaven, '<sup>w</sup>What <sup>x</sup>God <sup>hath</sup> cleansed, that <sup>w</sup>call not thou common.' <sup>10</sup> And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into <sup>w</sup>heaven.

<sup>11</sup> "And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I <sup>w</sup>was, <sup>a</sup>sent from Cæsarea unto me.

<sup>12</sup> "And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these <sup>s</sup>six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's <sup>w</sup>house: <sup>13</sup> and he shewed us how he <sup>w</sup>had seen an <sup>w</sup>angel in his <sup>s</sup>house, <sup>a</sup>which stood and <sup>a</sup>said unto him, '<sup>w</sup>Send men to Joppa, and <sup>w</sup>call for Simon, <sup>a</sup>whose surname is Peter; <sup>14</sup> who shall tell thee <sup>s</sup>words, <sup>i</sup>whereby thou and all thy <sup>w</sup>house shall be saved.'

s. Spirit.  
b. by.

g. gave Him to become manifest.

l. living.  
ev. every-one that.  
i. in, Gr. eis.  
sa. sayings.

s. speaking.  
m. magnifying.

i. in, Gr. en.

u. unto.

o. out of.

h. heaven.

s. sayings.  
i. or in which.

<sup>48</sup> The Lord, HLP.—Jesus Christ, NABE.—D combines both readings.  
<sup>7</sup> I heard, DHLP.—Add also, NABE. <sup>9</sup> Me, (D)EHLF.—Omit NAB.  
—We were, NABD(Gr.). <sup>13</sup> Unto him, DEHLP.—Omit NAB.  
Omit NABD.

CHAP. XI.  
<sup>11</sup> I WAS, EHLF.  
Men, EHLF.—

<p>A.D. 41 (45).</p>	<p>which he-<sup>1</sup>had-seen <sup>1</sup>should-mean, behold, the men which <sup>4</sup>were sent from <sup>o</sup>Cornelius <sup>4</sup>had-made-enquiry-for Simon's <sup>7</sup>house, and stood before the gate, <sup>18</sup> and <sup>4</sup>called, and <sup>4</sup>asked whether Simon, <sup>22</sup> which was-surnamed Peter, <sup>1</sup>were-lodged there.</p>	
<p>19, 20.    ch. 11. 12. ab. δε.</p>	<p><sup>19</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>19</sup> While <sup>o</sup>Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, "Behold, three men <sup>1</sup>seek thee. <sup>20</sup> <sup>4</sup>Arise therefore, and <sup>1</sup>get-thee-down, and <sup>1</sup>go with them, doubting nothing: for <sup>1</sup>I have sent them."</p>	<p>ab. But.</p>
	<p><sup>21</sup> Then Peter <sup>4</sup>went-down <sup>4</sup>to the men which <sup>4</sup>were-sent unto him from <sup>o</sup>Cornelius; and said, "Behold, <sup>1</sup>I am he-whom ye-<sup>1</sup>seek: what <sup>1</sup>is the cause wherefore ye-<sup>1</sup>are-come?"</p>	<p>u. unto.</p>
<p>23. v. 1, 2. ch. 22. 12. s. ῥήματα.</p>	<p><sup>22</sup> And they said, "Cornelius <sup>the</sup> centurion, a just man, and <sup>1</sup>one-that-feareth <sup>7</sup>God, and of-good-report among all the nation of-the Jews, was-warned from <sup>God</sup> by a holy angel to-send-for thee into his <sup>7</sup>house, and to-<sup>1</sup>hear <sup>4</sup>words of thee." <sup>23</sup> Then <sup>4</sup>called-he them in, and <sup>1</sup>lodged them.</p>	<p>s. sayings.</p>
<p>23, 24.    ch. 11. 12.</p>	<p>And on-the morrow <sup>4</sup>Peter went-away with them, and certain <sup>o</sup>brethren from <sup>o</sup>Joppa accompanied him. <sup>24</sup> And the morrow-after they-entered into <sup>7</sup>Cæsarea.</p>	
	<p>And <sup>4</sup>Cornelius <sup>4</sup>waited-for them, and <sup>4</sup>had-called-together his <sup>7</sup>kinsmen and <sup>7</sup>near friends. <sup>25</sup> And as <sup>4</sup>Peter was coming-in, <sup>4</sup>Cornelius <sup>4</sup>met him, and <sup>4</sup>fell-down at his <sup>7</sup>feet, and worshipped him. <sup>26</sup> But <sup>4</sup>Peter took him up, saying, "<sup>4</sup>Stand-up; <sup>1</sup>I myself also am a man."</p>	<p><sup>4</sup>w. was waiting-for.</p>
<p>t. κολλᾶσθαι. a. καί.</p>	<p><sup>27</sup> And <sup>4</sup>as-he-talked-with him, he-went-in, and <sup>1</sup>found many <sup>4</sup>that-were-come-together. <sup>28</sup> And he said unto them, "<sup>4</sup>Ye know how-that-it-is an unlawful-thing for-a-man that-is-a-Jew <sup>1</sup>to-keep-company, or <sup>1</sup>come-unto one-of-another-nation; but <sup>7</sup>God hath shewed me that-I-should not call any man common or unclean. <sup>29</sup> Therefore <sup>1</sup>I came-I unto you without-gainsaying, <sup>4</sup>as-soon-as-I-was-sent-for: I-ask therefore for-what intent ye-<sup>1</sup>have-sent-for me?"</p>	<p>t. to join-himself. a. also.</p>
<p>30-33.    ch. 11. 13, 14. b. ὑπό.</p>	<p><sup>30</sup> And <sup>4</sup>Cornelius said, "Four days ago I-<sup>1</sup>was fasting until this <sup>o</sup>hour; and at-the ninth hour <sup>1</sup>I-prayed in my <sup>7</sup>house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing, <sup>31</sup> and <sup>1</sup>said, 'Cornelius, thy <sup>7</sup>prayer <sup>1</sup>is-heard, and thine <sup>7</sup>alms <sup>1</sup>are-had-in-remembrance in-the-sight-of-<sup>o</sup>God. <sup>32</sup> Send therefore to Joppa, and <sup>1</sup>call-hither Simon, whose surname-is Peter; <sup>33</sup> he-is-lodged in the house of-one-Simon a tanner by the sea-side: who, <sup>4</sup>when-he-come-th, shall-speak unto-thee.' <sup>33</sup> Immediately therefore I-sent <sup>4</sup>to thee; and <sup>4</sup>thou <sup>1</sup>hast well done <sup>4</sup>that-thou-art-come. Now therefore are <sup>4</sup>we all here-present before <sup>o</sup>God, to-<sup>1</sup>hear all-things that <sup>4</sup>are-commanded thee <sup>o</sup>of-<sup>o</sup>God."</p>	<p>s. saith. b. by.</p>
<p>s. υἱοῖς. d. εὐαγγελιζόμενος. t. διά. sa. ῥήμα. h. αὐτόν. f. ἀπό.</p>	<p><sup>34</sup> THEN Peter <sup>4</sup>opened his <sup>7</sup>mouth, and said, "Of a truth I-perceive that <sup>7</sup>God is no respecter-of-persons: <sup>35</sup> but in every nation <sup>4</sup>he-that feareth Him, and <sup>4</sup>worketh righteousness, is accepted with-Him. <sup>36</sup> "The word which <sup>God</sup> sent unto-the <sup>7</sup>children of-Israel, <sup>4</sup>preaching peace <sup>1</sup>by Jesus Christ: (<sup>4</sup>He is Lord-of-<sup>7</sup>all:) <sup>37</sup> that <sup>7</sup>word, I say, ye <sup>4</sup>know, which <sup>4</sup>was-published throughout all <sup>o</sup>Judæa, and <sup>4</sup>began from <sup>o</sup>Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; <sup>38</sup> how <sup>7</sup>God anointed <sup>4</sup>Jesus <sup>7</sup>of Nazareth with-the-</p>	<p>s. sons. d. declaring-glad-tidings-of. t. through. sa. saying. h. Him. f. from.</p>
	<p><sup>21</sup> Which were sent unto him from Cornelius, H.—Omit <sup>7</sup>AB(C)DELP. <sup>33</sup> Peter, HLP.—Rising up he, <sup>7</sup>ABD.—Peter rising up, CE. <sup>34</sup> They entered, <sup>7</sup>ACEHLP.—He entered, BD. <sup>35</sup> Fasting until this hour; and, <sup>7</sup>A<sup>2</sup>(D)EH(L)P.—Until this hour, <sup>7</sup>A<sup>1</sup>BC. <sup>36</sup> Who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee, <sup>7</sup>CDHLP.—Omit <sup>7</sup>AB. <sup>38</sup> Of God, <sup>7</sup>DHLP.—Of the Lord, <sup>7</sup>ABCE. <sup>36</sup> The word which <sup>God</sup> sent, <sup>7</sup>A<sup>1</sup>C(?)<sup>1</sup>(DGr.)EHP.—He sent the word, <sup>7</sup>A<sup>2</sup>B.</p>	

A. D. 41 (45).  
15-17. || ch. 10.  
44-48.  
15. ch. 2. 1-4.  
Gal. 3. 2.  
1 Cor. 12. 13.  
a. καί.  
16. ch. 1. 5.  
sa. ῥήματος.  
i. ἐν.  
s. Πνεύματι.  
w. τίς.  
a. δε.  
t. Ἄραγε.

l. μὲν.  
t. θλίψεως.  
s. λαλοῦντες.  
b. δε.  
d. εὐαγγελιζόμενοι.

A. D. 42 (46).  
c. περὶ αὐτῶν.

s. Πνεύματος.

A. D. 43 (47).  
25. See ch. 9. 30.

i. ἐν.  
o. χρηματίσαι.

c. κατῆλθον.  
28. ch. 21. 10.  
t. διά.  
a. μέλλειν.  
h. οἰκουμένην.

A. D. 44 (48).  
29. Rom 15. 26.  
1 Cor. 16. 1-4.  
2 Cor. ix.  
e. ἕκαστος αὐτῶν.  
30. ch. 12. 25.  
u. πρὸς. t. διά.

i. κακῶσαι.  
f. ἀπό.  
2. Mat. 20. 20-23.  
3. Ex. 12. 14, 15.

i. εἰς.  
s. τετραδίοις.

15 " And as I <sup>κ</sup>began to-'speak, the Holy <sup>α</sup>Ghost fell on them, as <sup>α</sup> on us at *the* beginning.

16 " Then remembered I the <sup>α</sup>word of the Lord, how that He said, 'John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized <sup>ι</sup>with *the* Holy <sup>α</sup>Ghost.'

17 " Forasmuch then as <sup>α</sup>God gave them the like gift as <sup>α</sup> He did unto us, <sup>ι</sup>'who believed <sup>ο</sup>on the Lord Jesus Christ; <sup>ω</sup>what <sup>ι</sup>'was I, that I could <sup>ι</sup>'withstand <sup>α</sup>God?"

18 <sup>α</sup>'When they heard these things, they held their peace, and <sup>ι</sup>'glorified <sup>α</sup>God, saying, "'Then *hath* <sup>α</sup>God also to the Gentiles granted <sup>ι</sup>'repentance unto life."

19 NOW they <sup>ι</sup>'which were scattered abroad upon the <sup>ι</sup>'persecution that <sup>ι</sup>'arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, <sup>ι</sup>'preaching the word to—none but unto *the* Jews only.

20 <sup>β</sup>And some of them <sup>ι</sup>'were men of Cyprus and Cyrēnē, which, <sup>ι</sup>'when they were come to **Antioch**, <sup>ι</sup>'spake unto the Grecians, <sup>ι</sup>'preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And *the* hand of *the* Lord <sup>ι</sup>'was with them: and a great number <sup>ι</sup>'believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 THEN tidings <sup>ο</sup>'of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth **Barnabas**, that he <sup>ι</sup>'should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who, <sup>ι</sup>'when he came, and <sup>ι</sup>'had seen the grace of <sup>ο</sup>God, was glad, and <sup>ι</sup>'exhorted them all, that with <sup>κ</sup>purpose of <sup>ο</sup>heart they <sup>ι</sup>'would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he <sup>ι</sup>'was a good man, and full of *the* Holy <sup>α</sup>Ghost and of <sup>ι</sup>'faith. And much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed <sup>α</sup>Barnabas to Tarsus, for to <sup>ι</sup>'seek **Saul**: 26 and <sup>ι</sup>'when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves <sup>ι</sup>'with the church, and taught much people.

And the disciples were <sup>ο</sup>'called **Christians** first in Antioch.

27 AND in these <sup>κ</sup>days <sup>ο</sup>'came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch. 28 And <sup>ι</sup>'there stood up one of them named **Agabus**, and signified <sup>ι</sup>'by the Spirit that there <sup>α</sup>'should <sup>ο</sup>'be great dearth throughout all the <sup>β</sup>world: which <sup>α</sup>'came to pass in the days of **Claudius Cæsar**.

29 Then the disciples, <sup>ο</sup>'every man according to his ability, determined to <sup>ι</sup>'send relief unto the brethren <sup>κ</sup>'which dwelt in <sup>κ</sup>Judæa: 30 which also they did, and <sup>ι</sup>'sent it <sup>ι</sup>'to the elders <sup>ι</sup>'by *the* hands of **Barnabas** and **Saul**.

**12** NOW about that <sup>ι</sup>'time **Herod** the king stretched forth <sup>ι</sup>'his hands to <sup>ι</sup>'vex certain <sup>ο</sup>'of the church. 2 And he killed **James** the brother of **John** with *the* sword.

3 And <sup>ι</sup>'because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to <sup>ι</sup>'take **Peter** also. (Then <sup>ι</sup>'were *the* days of <sup>ο</sup>'unleavened bread.) 4 And <sup>ι</sup>'when he had apprehended him, he put *him* <sup>ι</sup>'in prison, and <sup>ι</sup>'delivered *him* to four <sup>α</sup>'quaternions of sol-

20 Spake, <sup>κ</sup>DEHLP.—Add also, <sup>κ</sup>AB. Grecians, <sup>β</sup>2EHLF.—Greeks, <sup>κ</sup>2AD.  
21 Believed and, <sup>β</sup>DEHLP.—Which believed, <sup>κ</sup>AB. 22 That he should go, <sup>β</sup>DEHLP.—Omit <sup>κ</sup>AB. 23 Departed Barnabas, <sup>β</sup>EHLF.—He departed, <sup>κ</sup>ABD. 24 That, <sup>β</sup>ELP.—Add even, <sup>κ</sup>AB. 25 Cæsar, <sup>β</sup>EHLF.—Omit <sup>κ</sup>ABD.

a. also.  
sa. saying.

i. in.  
s. Spirit.

o. on, *Gr.* *epi.*  
w. who.

a. And.  
t. Then indeed.

i. indeed.  
t. tribulation.

s. speaking.

b. But.  
d. declaring the glad tidings of.

c. concerning them.

s. Spirit.

i. in.  
o. oracularly called.

c. came down.

t. through.  
a. is about to.  
h. habitable world.

a. also.  
e. each of them.

u. unto.  
t. through or by.

i. ill-treat.  
f. from.

i. into.  
s. sets of four.

A. D. 44 (48).  
 p. τὸ πάσχα.  
 α. μὲν.  
 ε. ἐκτενής.  
 β. ὑπό.

α. ἐμελλεν.

σ. ἐπέστη.  
 c. οἰκήματι.

κ. ἦδει.  
 τ. διά.  
 β. δε.

ι. See Dan. 8.  
 28.  
 t. ἀληθώς.  
 s. ἐξαπέστειλε.

α. καί.

φ. ἐπιγνοῦσα.

β. αὐτὸν ἐξήγαγεν.

ι. ἀπαχθῆναι.

α. πρὸς.

φ. ἀπό.

α. καί.  
 β. τοῦ βήματος.

diers to-keep him; intending after P<sup>r</sup> Easter to-bring him forth to the people. <sup>5</sup> Peter therefore A<sup>t</sup> was kept in <sup>x</sup>prison: but prayer was made without ceasing <sup>b</sup> of the church unto God for him.

<sup>6</sup> And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison. <sup>7</sup> And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, "Arise up quickly." And his chains fell off from his hands. <sup>8</sup> And the angel said unto him, "Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals." And so he did. And he saith unto him, "Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me." <sup>9</sup> And he went out, and followed him; and he wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision. <sup>10</sup> When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

<sup>11</sup> And when Peter was come to himself, he said, "Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent His angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews."

<sup>12</sup> And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying.

<sup>13</sup> And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda. <sup>14</sup> And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

<sup>15</sup> And they said unto her, "Thou art mad." But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, "It is his angel." <sup>16</sup> But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished.

<sup>17</sup> But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, "Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren." And he departed, and went into another place.

<sup>18</sup> NOW as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter. <sup>19</sup> And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judæa to Cæsarea, and there abode.

<sup>20</sup> AND Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's country.

<sup>21</sup> And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

<sup>22</sup> And the people gave a shout, saying, "It is the voice of a god, and not of a man."

p. the passover.  
 α. indeed.  
 ε. or earnestly.  
 β. by.

α. was about to bring.  
 -κ. were keeping.  
 ι. or Jehovah.  
 σ. stood by.  
 c. or cell.

κ. knew.  
 τ. through or by means of.  
 β. But.

τ. truth.  
 σ. sent forth.

α. and.

φ. fully knew or having recognized.

β. brought him forth.

ι. or led away to death.

z. Heb. Zidon.  
 α. unto.  
 φ. from.

α. and having sat.  
 β. the bema or elevated place.  
 -μ. was making.  
 -γ. were shouting.

CHAP. XII. <sup>9</sup> Him, M<sup>9</sup>EHLF.—Omit M<sup>1</sup>ABD. <sup>19</sup> Peter, EH.—He, M<sup>1</sup>ABDLF.  
<sup>20</sup> Herod was highly displeased, EHLF.—He was highly displeased, M<sup>1</sup>ABD.

<p>A.D. 45 (49). b. γενόμενος. c. ἐξέβηξεν.</p>	<p><sup>23</sup> And immediately <i>the</i> angel of <sup>J</sup><i>the</i> Lord smote him, because he gave not <sup>K</sup>God the glory: and he <sup>b</sup>was eaten of worms, and <sup>o</sup>gave up the ghost.</p>	<p>j. or Jehovah. b. he became. e. expired.</p>
<p>25. ch. 11. 29, 30. f. ἐκ. m. διακονίαν.</p>	<p><sup>24</sup> BUT the word of <sup>o</sup>God grew and multiplied. <sup>25</sup> And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled <i>their</i> <sup>m</sup>ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.</p>	<p>f. from, Gr. ek. m. or ministrat-ion.</p>
<p>A.D. 45 (49). 1. ch. 11. 19-26. i. ἐν. f. σύντροφος. α. δέ. p. λειτουργούντων. α. δὴ...τε. 3. ch. 14. 26. l. ἀπέλυσαν. α. μὲν. by. ὑπό. w. κατηγοροῦν. a. ὑπηρέτην.</p>	<p><b>13</b> NOW there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrênê, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. <sup>2</sup> As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, "Separate me <sup>α</sup>Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them." <sup>3</sup> And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away. <sup>4</sup> So they <sup>α</sup>, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus. <sup>5</sup> And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.</p>	<p>i. in. f. foster-brother of. α. And. p. publicly-ministered. α. now both. l. let them-go. α. indeed. by. by, Gr. hupo. w. were announcing. j. i.e. John Mark. a. as official-minister or attendant.</p>
<p>m. μάγον. p. ἀνθυπάφ.</p>	<p><sup>6</sup> AND when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-jesus: which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God. <sup>8</sup> But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.</p>	<p>m. or magician. p. proconsul. e. Elymas, Magician.</p>
<p>s. Πνεύματος. so. υἱέ.</p>	<p><sup>9</sup> Then Saul, (who also is called Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him, <sup>10</sup> and said, "O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou <sup>so</sup>child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?" <sup>11</sup> And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season." And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.</p>	<p>s. Spirit. so. son.</p>
<p>13. ch. 15. 37, 38. se. ἀναχθέντες.</p>	<p><sup>12</sup> Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord. <sup>13</sup> NOW when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John, departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.</p>	<p>se. set sail.</p>
<p>15. Luke 4. 16; v. 27.</p>	<p><sup>14</sup> But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down. <sup>15</sup> And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, "Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on." <sup>16</sup> Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand said, "Men of Israël, and ye that fear God, give audience.</p>	

<sup>25</sup> And took. D<sup>2</sup>EHLF.—Taking, MABD<sup>1</sup>. CHAP. XIII. <sup>1</sup> Certain, EHLF.—Omit NA BD. <sup>6</sup> Through the, HLF.—Add whole, MABCE.

A.D. 45 (49).  
i. ἐν τῇ παροικίᾳ.

17 "The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm brought He them out of it.

j. in their sojourning.

18 "And about the time of forty years suffered He their manners in the wilderness. 19 And when He had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, He divided their land to them by lot.

c. Heb. Canaan.

20 "And after that He gave unto them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21. Hos. 13. 11.

21 "And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

k. Heb. Kish.

22. Ps. 89. 20.  
1 Sam. 13. 14.

22 "And when He had removed him, He raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also He gave testimony, and said, 'I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after Mine own heart, which shall fulfil all My will.'

23 "Of this man's seed hath God according to His promise raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus: 24 when John had first preached, before His coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25. John 1. 20, 27.

25 "And as John fulfilled his course, he said, 'Whom think ye that I am? I am not He. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of His feet I am not worthy to loose.'

s. υἱός.

26 "Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

s. sons.

i. ἐν.

27 "For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew Him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning Him. 28 And though they found no cause of death in Him, yet desired they Pilate that He should be slain.

i. in.

28. Mark 15. 12-14.

29 "And when they had fulfilled all that was written of Him, they took Him down from the tree, and laid Him in a sepulchre. 30 But God raised Him from the dead: 31 and He was seen many days of them which came up with Him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are His witnesses unto the people.

c. concerning.

c. περί.

m. μνημείον.  
30. ch. 10. 40, 41.  
f. ἐκ. w. ὅς.

o. ἐπί, with acc.

32 "And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers, 33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us, their children, in that He hath raised up Jesus [again]: as it is also written in the second psalm, 'Thou art My Son, this day have I begotten Thee.'

m. memorial sepulchre.

f. from among w. who.

o. on or daring.

32. Luke 2. 10, 11.

33. Ps. 2. 7.

34. Isa. 55. 3. Sept.

34 "And as concerning that He raised Him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, He said on this wise, 'I will give you the sure mercies of David.' 35 Wherefore He saith also in another psalm, 'Thou shalt not suffer Thine Holy One to see corruption.' 36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: 37 but He whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

-s. hath said.

k. kindnesses.

p. Pious One or Gracious One.

i. indeed.

o. officially served.

k. ὄσια.

35. Ps. 16. 10.

p. ὁσίων.

36. 1 Kin. 2. 10.

αἰ μὲν.

o. ὑπερήσας.

d. καταγγέλλεται.

r. ἀφεσις.

38 "Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

d. declared or announced.

r. remission.

18 Suffered He their manners, BC<sup>2</sup>DEHLP.—Nursed He them, AC<sup>1</sup>E. 19 To them, ACD<sup>2</sup>EHLP.—Omit KBD<sup>1</sup>. By lot. (20) And after that He gave unto them judges, about the space of four hundred and fifty years, D<sup>2</sup>EHLP.—So D<sup>1</sup>, but omitting after that.—By lot about the space of four hundred and fifty years. (20) And after that He gave judges, MABC. 23 Raised, CD.—Brought, MABEHLF. 25 Whom think ye, CDEHLP.—What think ye, MAB. 26 To you, CEHLP.—To us, MABD. 31 Who, BEHLP.—Add now, MAC(D). 33 Us their children, C<sup>2</sup>EHLP.—Our children, MABC<sup>1</sup>D.

\* V. 33. Raised up Jesus, ἀναστήσας Ἰησοῦν; see ch. iii. 22; vii. 37, and contrast v. 30, 34; again, superfluous.

<p>A. D. 45 (49). b. εν.</p>	<p><sup>39</sup> and <sup>b</sup> by <del>him</del> all <sup>that</sup> believe <sup>are</sup> justified from all things, from which ye could not <sup>be</sup> justified <sup>by</sup> the law of Moses.</p>	<p>b. by, Gr. en. a. all or every one that believeth is.</p>
<p>41. HAB. 1. 5. See Isa. 29. 14. v. αφανισθη- τε. o. τις.</p>	<p><sup>40</sup> "Beware therefore, lest that <sup>come</sup> upon you, which <sup>is</sup> spoken of in the prophets; <sup>41</sup> "BEHOLD, YE <sup>DESPISE</sup>RS, AND <sup>WONDER</sup>, AND <sup>PERISH</sup>: FOR I WORK A WORK IN YOUR <sup>DAYS</sup>, A WORK WHICH YE <sup>SHALL</sup> IN NO WISE BELIEVE, THOUGH <sup>A</sup> MAN <sup>DECLARE</sup> IT UNTO YOU."</p>	<p>v. vanish-away. o. one.</p>
<p>s. ρήματα. sp. λαληθη- vai. sy. συναγω- γης. de. σεβομε- νων.</p>	<p><sup>42</sup> AND <sup>when</sup> the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles <sup>besought</sup> that these <sup>words</sup> might be <sup>preached</sup> to them the next sabbath. <sup>43</sup> Now <sup>when</sup> the <sup>congregation</sup> was broken up, many of the Jews and <sup>religious</sup> proselytes followed <sup>Paul</sup> and <sup>Barnabas</sup>: who, speaking to them, <sup>persuaded</sup> them to <sup>continue</sup> in the grace of <sup>God</sup>.</p>	<p>s. sayings. sp. spoken. sy. synagogue. de. devout.</p>
<p>46. Luke 24. 47. Rom. 1. 16. 47. Isa. 49. 6.</p>	<p><sup>44</sup> AND the next sabbath <i>day</i> came almost the whole city together to <sup>hear</sup> the word of <sup>God</sup>. <sup>45</sup> But <sup>when</sup> the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and <sup>spake</sup> against <sup>those</sup> things which were spoken by <sup>Paul</sup>, contradicting and blaspheming.</p>	
<p>f. εις. n. εθνων.</p>	<p><sup>46</sup> Then <sup>Paul</sup> and <sup>Barnabas</sup> <sup>waxed</sup> bold, and said, "It <sup>was</sup> necessary that the word of <sup>God</sup> <sup>should</sup> first have been spoken to <sup>you</sup>: but seeing ye <sup>put</sup> it from <sup>you</sup>, and <sup>judge</sup> yourselves unworthy of <sup>everlasting</sup> life, lo, we <sup>turn</sup> to the Gentiles. <sup>47</sup> "For so hath the Lord commanded us, <i>saying</i>, 'I HAVE SET THEE <sup>TO</sup> BE A LIGHT OF <sup>THE</sup> GENTILES, THAT THOU <sup>SHOULDEST</sup> BE FOR SALVATION UNTO <sup>THE</sup> ENDS OF <sup>THE</sup> EARTH."</p>	<p>f. for. n. or nations.</p>
<p>u. εις.</p>	<p><sup>48</sup> And <sup>when</sup> the Gentiles heard <i>this</i>, they <sup>were</sup> glad, and <sup>glorified</sup> the word of the Lord: and as many as <sup>were</sup> <sup>ordained</sup> <sup>to</sup> eternal life believed.</p>	<p>u. unto.</p>
<p>fr. απο. b. οριων. 51. Mark 6. 11. 52. Mat. 5. 11, 12. s. Πνεύματος.</p>	<p><sup>49</sup> And the word of the Lord <sup>was</sup> published throughout all the region. <sup>50</sup> But the Jews stirred up the devout and <sup>honourable</sup> women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against <sup>Paul</sup> and <sup>Barnabas</sup>, and expelled them <sup>out</sup> of their <sup>coasts</sup>. <sup>51</sup> But they <sup>shook</sup> off the dust of their <sup>feet</sup> against them, and came unto Iconium. <sup>52</sup> And the disciples <sup>were</sup> filled with joy, and with <sup>the</sup> Holy <sup>Ghost</sup>.</p>	<p>fr. from. b. borders. s. Spirit.</p>
<p>2. 1 Thes. 2. 16. d. απειθουν- τες. s. ψυχας. 3. Mar. 16. 17, 20. i. μεν. c. επι.</p>	<p><b>14</b> AND it came to pass in <b>Iconium</b>, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews and so spake, that a great multitude both of <sup>the</sup> Jews and also of <sup>the</sup> Greeks believed. <sup>2</sup> But the <sup>unbelieving</sup> Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their <sup>minds</sup> evil-affected against the brethren. <sup>3</sup> Long time <sup>therefore</sup> abode they speaking boldly <sup>in</sup> the Lord, <sup>which</sup> gave testimony unto the word of <sup>His</sup> <sup>grace</sup>, and <sup>granted</sup> signs and wonders to <sup>be</sup> done by their <sup>hands</sup>. <sup>4</sup> But the multitude of the city was divided: and part <sup>held</sup> with the Jews, and part with the apostles.</p>	<p>d. or disobe- dient. s. souls. i. indeed. i. in, Gr. epi. c. or concern- ing.</p>
<p>208</p>	<p><sup>40</sup> Upon you, ACELP.—Omit MBD. <sup>42</sup> And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, P.—And as they went out, MABCEI.—And as they went out of the syna- gogue of the Jews, L. The Gentiles, LP.—They, MABCEI. <sup>44</sup> God, B<sup>1</sup>CELP.— The Lord, MAB<sup>3</sup>.—Paul. And when he had spoken much about the Lord, and the Jews saw, D. <sup>45</sup> Contradicting and, D(E)IP.—Omit MABCL. <sup>46</sup> But seeing, M<sup>3</sup>A(C)<sup>2</sup>ELP.—Omit but, M<sup>1</sup>BD<sup>1</sup>. <sup>50</sup> And honourable, M<sup>1</sup>ELP.—Omit and, M<sup>3</sup>ABCD. CHAP. XIV. <sup>3</sup> And granted, CL.—In granting, (N)ABDEP.</p>	



A. D. 46 (50).  
5. Mat. 10. 16,  
17, 23.

<sup>5</sup> And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them, <sup>6</sup> they were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbē, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about: <sup>7</sup> and there they preached the gospel.

<sup>5</sup>p. were preaching.

σα. σωθῆναι.

<sup>8</sup> AND there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked: <sup>9</sup> the same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed, <sup>10</sup> said with a loud voice, "Stand upright on thy feet." And he leaped and walked.

<sup>8</sup>s. speaking.  
σα. saved.

μ. ὄχλοι.

ι. μὲν.

ζ. Δία, acc. of Ζεὺς.

μ. Ἑρμῆν.

<sup>11</sup> And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying, in the speech of Lycaonia, "The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men." <sup>12</sup> And they called Barnabas Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

μ. multitudes.  
ι. indeed.  
ζ. Jupiter, Gr. Zeus.  
μ. Mercury, Gr. Hermes.

<sup>13</sup> Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

μα. ὄχλον.

15. Jer. 14. 22.

με. ἄνδρες.

φ. ὁμοιοπαθεῖς.

β. εὐαγγελιζόμενοι ἡμᾶς.

16. Pa. 147. 19.

20. ch. 17. 30.

γ. γενεαῖς.

17. Rom. 1. 20.

<sup>14</sup> Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out, and saying, "Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein: <sup>16</sup> who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways. <sup>17</sup> Nevertheless He left not Himself without witness, in that He did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness."

μα. multitude.  
με. Men.  
φ. feelings.  
β. bring you glad tidings.  
γ. generations.  
ι. doing good and giving us.

<sup>18</sup> And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19. 2 Cor. 11.

25. 2 Tim. 3.

11.

<sup>19</sup> AND there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium; who persuaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead. <sup>20</sup> Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city.

μα. μαθητεύσαντες ἱκανούς, see Mat. 28. 19, marg.

22. 2 Tim. 2. 11, 12.

α. χειροτονήσαντες.

ι. εἰς.

And the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbē. <sup>21</sup> And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch, <sup>22</sup> confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

μα. made many disciples.

α. χειροτονήσαντες.

ι. εἰς.

<sup>23</sup> And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

α. appointed by stretching forth the hand.  
ι. in.

σ. λαλήσαντες.

26. ch. 13. 1-3; 15. 40.

27. ch. 15. 4, 12.

<sup>24</sup> And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia. <sup>25</sup> And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia: <sup>26</sup> and thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

ι. in.  
β. had believed.  
σ. spoken.

<sup>27</sup> And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them,

<sup>13</sup> Their city, <sup>c</sup>HELP.—The city, <sup>μ</sup>ABC<sup>d</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Ran in, <sup>c</sup>HLP.—Rushed forth, <sup>μ</sup>AB<sup>c</sup>DE. <sup>17</sup> Us.—You, <sup>μ</sup>BCDEHLP. Our, <sup>μ</sup>AHLP.—Your, <sup>μ</sup>BCDE. <sup>21</sup> To Iconium and Antioch, <sup>D</sup>HLP.—To Iconium and to Antioch, <sup>μ</sup>ABCE(Gr.).

<p>A.D. 46 (50). n. ἔθνεσι.</p>	<p>and how He <i>had</i> opened the door of faith unto the <sup>n</sup>Gentiles. 28 And there they <sup>a</sup>abode long time with the disciples.</p>	<p>n. nations.</p>
<p>A.D. 51 (55).</p>	<p><b>15</b> AND certain <i>men</i> <sup>a</sup>which came down from <sup>c</sup>Judæa <sup>b</sup>taught the brethren, <i>and said</i>, "Except ye <sup>b</sup>be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye <sup>c</sup>cannot be saved."</p>	<p>t. were teaching.</p>
<p>A.D. 52 (56). 2. Gal. 2. 1-10. r. συζητήσεως.</p>	<p><sup>2</sup> <sup>a</sup>When therefore <sup>b</sup>Paul and <sup>c</sup>Barnabas had no small dissension and <sup>d</sup>disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, <sup>e</sup>should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this <sup>f</sup>question.</p>	<p>r. reasoning.</p>
<p>i. μὲν. b. ἵπτό.</p>	<p><sup>3</sup> And <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup>being brought on their way <sup>c</sup>by the church, they <sup>d</sup>passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the <sup>e</sup>Gentiles: and they <sup>f</sup>caused great joy unto all the brethren.</p>	<p>i. indeed. b. by, Gr. hupo.</p>
<p>o. τῶν. f. ἀπό.</p>	<p><sup>4</sup> AND <sup>a</sup>when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received <sup>b</sup>of the church, and of the apostles and <sup>c</sup>elders, and they declared all things that <sup>d</sup>God <sup>e</sup>had done with them.</p>	<p>o. of them. f. from.</p>
<p>c. περί. 7. ch. x. r. συζητήσεως.</p>	<p><sup>5</sup> But there rose up certain <sup>a</sup> of the sect of the Pharisees <sup>b</sup>which believed, saying, "That it was needful to <sup>c</sup>circumcise them, and to <sup>d</sup>command them to <sup>e</sup>keep the law of Moses."</p>	<p>c. concerning.</p>
<p>n. ἔθνη. t. διά.</p>	<p><sup>6</sup> AND the apostles and <sup>a</sup>elders came together for to <sup>b</sup>consider of this <sup>c</sup>matter. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>a</sup>when there had been much <sup>b</sup>disputing, Peter <sup>c</sup>rose up, <i>and said</i> unto them, "Men <i>and</i> brethren, ye know how that a good while ago <sup>d</sup>God made choice among us, that the <sup>e</sup>Gentiles <sup>f</sup>by my <sup>g</sup>mouth <sup>h</sup>should hear the word of the gospel, and <sup>i</sup>believe.</p>	<p>r. reasoning. n. nations. t. through or by.</p>
<p>a. καί. b. τε. 10. Gal. 5. 1-6.</p>	<p><sup>8</sup> And God, which knoweth <i>the</i> hearts, bare them witness, <sup>a</sup>giving them the Holy <sup>b</sup>Ghost, even as <sup>c</sup>He did unto us; <sup>d</sup>and put no difference between <sup>e</sup>us and them, <sup>f</sup>purifying their hearts by <sup>g</sup>faith. <sup>10</sup> Now therefore why tempt ye <sup>h</sup>God, to <sup>i</sup>put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our <sup>j</sup>fathers nor we were able to <sup>k</sup>bear? <sup>11</sup> But we believe that through the grace of <sup>l</sup>the Lord Jesus Christ we <sup>m</sup>shall be saved, even as <sup>n</sup>they."</p>	<p>a. also. b. both.</p>
<p>11. Eph. 2. 8. a. κἀκεῖνοι.</p>	<p><sup>12</sup> Then all the multitude kept silence, and <sup>a</sup>gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring <sup>b</sup>what <sup>c</sup>miracles and wonders <sup>d</sup>God <sup>e</sup>had wrought among the <sup>f</sup>Gentiles <sup>g</sup>by them.</p>	<p>a. also.</p>
<p>s. σημεῖα. t. διά.</p>	<p><sup>13</sup> And after they <sup>a</sup>had held their peace, James answered, saying, "Men <i>and</i> brethren, <sup>b</sup>hearken unto me: <sup>14</sup> <sup>c</sup>Simeon <sup>d</sup>hath declared how <sup>e</sup>God at <sup>f</sup>the first did visit <sup>g</sup>the <sup>h</sup>Gentiles, to <sup>i</sup>take out of <sup>j</sup>them a people for His <sup>k</sup>name. <sup>15</sup> And to this agree the words of the prophets; <sup>16</sup> <sup>a</sup>as it <sup>b</sup>is written,</p>	<p>s. signs. t. through.</p>
<p>14. v. 7, 9.</p>	<p><sup>16</sup> 'AFTER <sup>a</sup>THIS I WILL RETURN,</p>	<p>s. i.e. Simon Peter, see 2 Pet. 1. 1, marg.</p>
<p>a. καθώς. 16. Amos 9. 11, 12. Sept.</p>	<p>AND WILL BUILD AGAIN THE TABERNACLE OF DAVID, WHICH <sup>a</sup>IS FALLEN DOWN; AND I WILL BUILD AGAIN THE <sup>b</sup>RUINS THEREOF, AND I WILL SET IT UP:</p>	<p>a. according-as.</p>
<p>17</p>	<p>THAT THE <sup>a</sup>RESIDUE OF <sup>b</sup>MEN <sup>c</sup>MIGHT SEEK AFTER <sup>d</sup>J <sup>e</sup>the LORD, AND ALL THE <sup>f</sup>GENTILES, UPON WHOM MY <sup>g</sup>NAME <sup>h</sup>IS CALLED, SAITH <sup>i</sup>J <sup>j</sup>the LORD, <sup>k</sup>WHO DOETH ALL THESE THINGS.'</p>	<p>J. Heb. Jehovah.</p>
<p>18</p>	<p>Known unto <sup>a</sup>God are all His <sup>b</sup>works from the beginning of the world.</p>	<p></p>

<sup>28</sup> There, EHLF.—Omit NABCD. CHAP. XV. <sup>2</sup> When therefore, AEHP.—And when, NABCD (Gr.)L. <sup>3</sup> Phenice, AEHLF.—Both Phenice, NABCD. <sup>7</sup> Us, (D)EHLF.—You, NABCD. <sup>11</sup> Christ, CD.—Omit NABEHLF. <sup>17</sup> All these, EHLF.—Omit all, NABCD. <sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> Doeth all these things. Known unto God are all His works, from the beginning of the world, EHLF.—Doeth these things known from the beginning, NABCD.

A. D. 52 (56).  
i. ἐγὼ κρίνω.  
20. Gen. 9. 4.  
  
21. ch. 13. 14,  
15, 27.  
f. ἐκ γενεῶν  
ἀρχαίων.

19 "Wherefore <sup>i</sup>my sentence is, that we <sup>1</sup>trouble not <sup>2</sup>them, which from among the <sup>3</sup>Gentiles are turned to <sup>4</sup>God: <sup>5</sup>but that we write unto them, that they <sup>6</sup>abstain from <sup>7</sup>pollutions of <sup>8</sup>idols, and from <sup>9</sup>fornication, and from <sup>10</sup>things strangled, and from <sup>11</sup>blood. <sup>12</sup>For Moses of old <sup>13</sup>time hath in every city <sup>14</sup>them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day."

i. I judge.

f. from generations of old.

22 THEN pleased it the apostles and <sup>1</sup>elders, with the whole church, to <sup>2</sup>send chosen men of their own company to <sup>3</sup>Antioch with <sup>4</sup>Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas <sup>5</sup>surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren.

23 And they <sup>1</sup>wrote letters by them after this manner;

"The apostles and <sup>1</sup>elders and <sup>2</sup>brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the <sup>3</sup>Gentiles in <sup>4</sup>Antioch and Syria and Cilicia: <sup>5</sup>Forasmuch as we <sup>6</sup>have heard, that certain <sup>7</sup>which went out from us <sup>8</sup>have troubled you with words, subverting your <sup>9</sup>souls, saying, 'Ye must <sup>10</sup>be circumcised, and <sup>11</sup>keep the law:' to whom we <sup>12</sup>gave no such commandment: <sup>13</sup>it seemed good unto us, being <sup>14</sup>assembled with one accord, to <sup>15</sup>send chosen men unto you with our <sup>16</sup>beloved Barnabas and <sup>17</sup>Paul, <sup>18</sup>men <sup>19</sup>that have hazarded their <sup>20</sup>lives for the name of our <sup>21</sup>Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>22</sup>We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

23 "For it seemed good to the Holy <sup>1</sup>Ghost, and to us, to <sup>2</sup>lay upon you no greater burden than these <sup>3</sup>necessary things; <sup>4</sup>that ye <sup>5</sup>abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which <sup>6</sup>if ye <sup>7</sup>keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well."

g. given up.  
i. lives, Gr. psuchē.

26. ch. 13. 50;  
14. 19, 20.  
g. παραδεδωκόσι.  
i. ψυχάς.

30 SO <sup>1</sup>when they were dismissed, they came to <sup>2</sup>Antioch: and <sup>3</sup>when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle: <sup>4</sup>which <sup>5</sup>when they had read, they rejoiced for the <sup>6</sup>consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, <sup>1</sup>exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them. <sup>2</sup>And <sup>3</sup>after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto <sup>4</sup>the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased <sup>1</sup>Silas to <sup>2</sup>abide there still. <sup>3</sup>Paul also and Barnabas <sup>4</sup>continued in Antioch, teaching and <sup>5</sup>preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

aa. and.  
e. or exhortation.  
c. or comforted.

t. or those that sent them.

ev. evangelizing or declaring the glad tidings of.

aa. δέ.  
e. παρακλήσει.  
c. παρεκάλεσαν.  
t. ἀποστόλους.

ev. εὐαγγελίζομενοι.  
A. D. 53 (57).  
an. δῆ.  
a. κατηγγέλαμεν.  
37. Col. 4. 10.  
2 Tim. 4. 11.  
Phil. 24.  
co. ἐβουλεύσατο.  
38. ch. 13. 13.  
39. ch. 4. 36.  
b. ἐγένετο.

36 AND some days after <sup>1</sup>Paul said unto <sup>2</sup>Barnabas, "Let us <sup>3</sup>go again <sup>4</sup>and visit our <sup>5</sup>brethren in every city where we <sup>6</sup>have preached the word of the Lord, and <sup>7</sup>see how they do."

37 And Barnabas <sup>1</sup>determined to <sup>2</sup>take with them <sup>3</sup>John, <sup>4</sup>whose surname was <sup>5</sup>Mark.

38 But Paul <sup>1</sup>thought not good to <sup>2</sup>take him with them, who <sup>3</sup>departed from them from Pamphylia, and <sup>4</sup>went not with them to the work. <sup>5</sup>And <sup>6</sup>the contention <sup>7</sup>was so sharp between them,

an. now.  
a. announced.  
co. counselled.

b. became.

22 Surnamed, HP.—Called, MABCELD. 23 After this manner, N<sup>3</sup>(CD)EHLF.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>AB. Elders, and brethren, N<sup>3</sup>EHLF.—Elders, brethren, N<sup>1</sup>ABCD. 24 Saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law, C(E)HLP.—Omit MABD. 25 To send chosen men, NCDEHP.—To choose and send men, ABL. 26 These, NBCDEHLP.—The, A. 27 Things strangled, N<sup>1</sup>A<sup>1</sup>BC.—That which is strangled, N<sup>3</sup>A<sup>3</sup>EHLF.—D omits and from that which is strangled. 28 Came, EHLF.—Went down, MABCD. 29 The apostles, EHLF.—Those who sent them, MABCD. 30 Retain the verse, CD.—Omit the verse, MABEHLF. 31 Our brethren, HLP.—The brethren, MABCE. 32 Determined, (D)HLP.—Was minded, MABCE. John, (D)HLP.—Also John, MABCE. 33 And the contention, MABD.—The contention therefore, CEHLF.

A.D. 53 (57). that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus; 40 and Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God. 41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

41. ch. 16. 5.

**16** THEN came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named **Timotheus**, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father was a Greek: 2 which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium. 3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

i. εν.  
3. 1 Cor. 9. 20.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem. 5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

4. ch. 15. 28.  
b. ιπό.  
i. εν.

6 NOW when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia, 7 after they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not. 8 And they passing by Mysia came down to Troas.

s. Πνεύματος.  
sp. λαλήσαι.  
a. ἐπιείραζον.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, "Come over into Macedonia, and help us."

c. τις.  
b. παρακαλῶν.  
a. και.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

f. πρώτη.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis; 12 and from thence to **Philippi**, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

d. ημέρα.  
w. συνελθούσας.

13 AND on the sabbath we went out of the city by a riverside, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 And a certain woman named **Lydia**, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

b. ιπό.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, "If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there." And she constrained us.

16 AND it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain dam-

40 God, CEHLF.—The Lord, MAB(D). CHAP. XVI. 1 To Derbe, MCEHLF.—Also to Derbe, AB. Lystra, CDEHLF.—To Lystra, MAB. 2 When they had gone throughout, HLF.—They went through, MABCE. 7 After, HLF.—And after, MABCE. Spirit, HLF.—Add of Jesus, MABCE.—Of the Lord, C. 9 And prayed, MABCE.—Praying, DHLF. 10 The Lord, DHLF.—God, MABCE. 11 Therefore loosing, BCHLF(?).—Now loosing, MAE.—D here reads, now on the morrow having loosed. 12 City, EHLF.—Gate, MABCE. Prayer was wont to be made, EHLF.—Where we thought was a place for prayer, MABCE. 13 Prayer, DHLF.—The place for prayer, MABCE.

<p>A.D. 53 (57). h. ἔχουσαν. p. Πύθωνος. bo. δοῦλοι. a. καταγγέλλουσι.</p>	<p>sel <sup>h</sup> possessed with a spirit <sup>p</sup> of <b>divination</b> met us, which <sup>h</sup> brought her <sup>k</sup> masters much gain by soothsaying: <sup>17</sup> the same <sup>h</sup> followed <sup>k</sup> Paul and us, and <sup>c</sup> cried, saying, "These <sup>k</sup> men are the <sup>bo</sup> servants of the Most-high <sup>o</sup> God, which <sup>a</sup> shew unto us the way of salvation."</p>	<p>h. having. p. of Python. bo. bondservants. a. announce a way.</p>
<p>εἰ. ἐπί. f. ἀπό.</p>	<p><sup>18</sup> And this <sup>h</sup> did she <sup>a</sup> many days. But <sup>k</sup> Paul, <sup>h</sup> being grieved, <sup>h</sup> turned and said to the spirit, "I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to <sup>c</sup> come out <sup>f</sup> of her." And he <sup>c</sup> came out the same <sup>k</sup> hour.</p>	<p>εἰ. for. f. from.</p>
<p>b. ῥαβδίζειν.</p>	<p><sup>19</sup> And <sup>h</sup> when her <sup>k</sup> masters saw that the hope of their <sup>o</sup> gains was gone, they <sup>h</sup> caught <sup>k</sup> Paul and <sup>k</sup> Silas, and drew them into the marketplace unto the rulers, <sup>20</sup> and <sup>h</sup> brought them to the magistrates, <sup>a</sup> saying, "These <sup>k</sup> men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our <sup>c</sup> city, <sup>21</sup> and <sup>a</sup> teach customs, which are not lawful for us to <sup>c</sup> receive, neither to <sup>c</sup> observe, being Romans."</p>	<p>a. announce.</p>
<p>25. Mat. 5. 10-12. l. ἐπικροῶντο. c. ἐγένετο.</p>	<p><sup>22</sup> And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates <sup>h</sup> rent off their <sup>c</sup> clothes, and <sup>h</sup> commanded to <sup>b</sup> beat them. <sup>23</sup> And <sup>h</sup> when they had laid many stripes upon them, they <sup>h</sup> cast them into prison, <sup>h</sup> charging the jailor to <sup>c</sup> keep them safely: <sup>24</sup> who, <sup>h</sup> having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their <sup>c</sup> feet fast in the stocks.</p>	<p>b. beat with rods.</p>
<p>j. δεσμόφυλαξ. a. ἐμελλεν.</p>	<p><sup>25</sup> And at <sup>c</sup> midnight Paul and Silas <sup>h</sup> prayed, and <sup>h</sup> sang praises unto <sup>c</sup> God: and the prisoners <sup>h</sup> heard them. <sup>26</sup> And suddenly there <sup>c</sup> was a great <b>earthquake</b>, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's <sup>k</sup> bands were loosed.</p>	<p>p. were praying and singing praises. l. were listening to. c. came.</p>
<p>h. γενομενος.</p>	<p><sup>27</sup> And the <sup>j</sup> keeper of the prison <sup>h</sup> awaking out of his sleep, and <sup>h</sup> seeing the prison <sup>c</sup> doors <sup>h</sup> open, he <sup>h</sup> drew out his sword, and <sup>h</sup> would <sup>o</sup> have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.</p>	<p>j. jailor. a. was about to kill.</p>
<p>31. Mar. 16. 15, 16. o. ἐπὶ τόν. εἰ. σύ.</p>	<p><sup>28</sup> But <sup>k</sup> Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, "Do thyself no harm: for we are all here." <sup>29</sup> Then he <sup>h</sup> called for a <sup>a</sup> light, and sprang in, and <sup>b</sup> came trembling, and fell down before <sup>k</sup> Paul and <sup>k</sup> Silas, <sup>30</sup> and <sup>h</sup> brought them out, and said, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?" <sup>31</sup> And they said, "Believe <sup>o</sup> on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou <sup>h</sup> shalt be saved, <sup>a</sup> and thy <sup>k</sup> house."</p>	<p>l. lights. b. became or having become. o. on, Gr. epi ton. εἰ. thou.</p>
<p>33. Jas. 2. 14-26. εἰ. ἐν. 34. Rom. 5. 1, 2, 11. br. ἀναγαγών. t. τράπεζαν.</p>	<p><sup>32</sup> And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his <sup>k</sup> house. <sup>33</sup> And he <sup>h</sup> took them <sup>a</sup> the same <sup>k</sup> hour of the night, and washed their <sup>c</sup> stripes; and was baptized, <sup>h</sup> ye and all <sup>k</sup> his, straightway. <sup>34</sup> And <sup>h</sup> when he had <sup>br</sup> brought them into his <sup>c</sup> house, he set <sup>c</sup> meat before them, and rejoiced, <sup>h</sup> believing in <sup>k</sup> God with all his house.</p>	<p>εἰ. in. br. brought them up. t. a table with meat.</p>
<p>r. ῥαβδούχους.</p>	<p><sup>35</sup> AND <sup>h</sup> when it was day, the magistrates sent the <sup>r</sup> serjeants, saying, "Let those <sup>k</sup> men go." <sup>36</sup> And the <sup>j</sup> keeper of the prison told <sup>h</sup> this <sup>w</sup> saying to <sup>k</sup> Paul, "The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore <sup>h</sup> depart, and <sup>c</sup> go in peace."</p>	<p>r. rod bearers. w. these words.</p>
<p>w. τοὺς λόγους τούτους. p. δημοσίᾳ. am. ἀνθρώπων.</p>	<p><sup>37</sup> But <sup>k</sup> Paul said unto them, "They <sup>h</sup> have beaten us <sup>p</sup> openly uncondemned, being <sup>m</sup> Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them <sup>h</sup> come themselves and fetch us out."</p>	<p>p. publicly. am. men.</p>
<p>s. ῥήματα.</p>	<p><sup>38</sup> And the <sup>r</sup> serjeants told these <sup>s</sup> words unto the magistrates: and they feared, <sup>h</sup> when they heard that they were Romans. <sup>39</sup> And they <sup>h</sup> came and besought them, and <sup>h</sup> brought them out, and <sup>h</sup> desired them to depart out of the city.</p>	<p>s. sayings.</p>

<sup>17</sup> Unto us, AC<sup>2</sup>HLP.—Unto you, MBDE(Gr). <sup>31</sup> Christ, CDEHLP.—Omit MAB.  
<sup>28</sup> And to, EHLF.—With, ABCD. <sup>36</sup> This saying.—These words, MAEHLF.—The words, BCD(Gr.).

A. D. 53 (57).  
40. 2 Cor. 1. 3-6.  
e. παρεκάλεσαν.

<sup>40</sup> And they-<sup>a</sup> went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and <sup>a</sup>when they had seen the brethren, they-<sup>c</sup> comforted them, and departed.

e. or exhorted.

1. 1 Thes. 2. 1-4.

f. ἀπό.

f. ἐκ.

4. 1 Thes. 1. 5-10; 2. 13.  
w. ἐπεισόθησαν.

**17** NOW <sup>a</sup>when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where <sup>a</sup>was a <sup>a</sup>synagogue of the Jews: <sup>a</sup> and <sup>a</sup>Paul, as his <sup>a</sup>manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath <sup>a</sup>days <sup>a</sup>reasoned with them <sup>a</sup>out of the scriptures, <sup>a</sup> opening and alleging, "that <sup>a</sup>Christ <sup>a</sup>must needs <sup>a</sup>have suffered, and <sup>a</sup>risen again <sup>a</sup>from the <sup>a</sup>dead; and that this Jesus, whom <sup>a</sup>I preach unto you, is <sup>a</sup>Christ."  
<sup>4</sup> And some of them <sup>w</sup>believed, and consorted with <sup>a</sup>Paul and <sup>a</sup>Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

f. from.  
C. the Christ or Messiah.  
f. from among.  
C. the Christ.

w. were persuaded or obedient.

w. ἀπειθοῦντες.

α. καί.

m. ἀγοραίων.

p. δῆμον.

6. Rom. 16. 21.

h. οἰκουμένην.

a. ἕτερον.

m. ὄχλον.

o. παρά.

<sup>5</sup> BUT the Jews <sup>a</sup>which-<sup>w</sup> believed not, <sup>a</sup>moved with envy, <sup>a</sup>took unto them certain <sup>m</sup>lewd fellows of the baser sort, and <sup>a</sup>gathered a company, and <sup>a</sup>set all the city on an uproar, and <sup>a</sup>assaulted the house of Jason, and <sup>a</sup>sought to bring them out to the <sup>p</sup>people. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>a</sup>when they found them not, they-<sup>d</sup> drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, "These that <sup>a</sup>have turned the <sup>a</sup>world upside down are come hither also; <sup>7</sup> whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying that there is <sup>a</sup>another king, <sup>one</sup> Jesus."

w. were disobedient.

α. also.  
m. market-loungers.

p. people, Gr. demos.

h. habitable world.

a. another or a different.

m. multitude.

o. of or from.

α. b. τε.

b. διά.

11. Isa. 8. 20.

Johu 5. 39.

α. β. δέ.

α. i. μέν.

<sup>10</sup> AND the brethren immediately sent away <sup>α</sup>b Paul and <sup>a</sup>Silas <sup>b</sup>by night unto Berea: <sup>a</sup>who <sup>a</sup>coming thither went into the synagogue of the Jews. <sup>11</sup> <sup>α</sup> <sup>β</sup>These <sup>a</sup>were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and <sup>a</sup>searched the scriptures <sup>a</sup>daily, whether those things <sup>w</sup>were so. <sup>12</sup> Therefore <sup>α</sup> many of them believed; also of <sup>σ</sup>honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

α. b. both.

b. by or during the.

α. β. But.

α. s. searching.

α. i. indeed.

13. 1 Thes. 2.

15, 16.

b. ὑπό.

α. a. καί.

m. ὄχλους.

<sup>13</sup> But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached <sup>b</sup>of Paul <sup>α</sup> at Berea, they came thither also, and <sup>a</sup>stirred up the <sup>m</sup>people.  
<sup>14</sup> And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and <sup>α</sup>Timotheus <sup>a</sup>abode there still.

b. by.

α. a. also.

α. s. stirring up.

m. multitudes.

t. or Timothy.

u. πρός.

<sup>15</sup> And <sup>a</sup>they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and <sup>a</sup>receiving a commandment unto Silas and <sup>a</sup>Timotheus for to come <sup>a</sup>to him with all speed, they departed.

u. unto.

A. D. 54 (58).

o. κατείδωλον οὖσαν.

γ. διελέγετο.

<sup>16</sup> NOW <sup>a</sup>while Paul waited for them at Athens, his <sup>a</sup>spirit <sup>a</sup>was stirred in him, <sup>a</sup>when he saw the city <sup>o</sup>wholly given to idolatry. <sup>17</sup> Therefore <sup>a</sup>disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with <sup>a</sup>them that met with him.

α. w. seeing.

o. or full of idols.

r. reasoned.

<sup>18</sup> Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the

CHAP. XVII. <sup>5</sup> Which believed not, D(E)HLP.—Omit MAB. Moved with envy, MABE.—Omit DHLF. <sup>13</sup> Stirred up, EHLF.—Add and troubled, MABD. <sup>14</sup> As it were, HLP.—As far as, MABE. But, DHLF.—And, MABE. Silas, D.—Both Silas, MABEHLF. <sup>15</sup> Then certain, E.—Add also, MABDHLF.

A. D. 54 (58).  
r. σπερμολόγος.  
d. δαυμονίων.  
e. εὐηγγελίζετο.  
m. τὸν Ἀρειοπάγον.  
n. καινότερον.

Stoicks, "encountered him. And some said, "What 'will this 'rabbler 'say?" other some, "He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange 'gods:" because he "preached unto them 'Jesus, and the resurrection.  
19 And they "took him, and brought him unto "Areopagus, saying, "May we 'know what this 'new doctrine, whereof thou 'speakest, is? 20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our 'ears: we 'would 'know therefore what these things mean."  
21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there "spent their time in nothing else, but either to 'tell, or to 'hear some "new thing.)

r. retailer of news.  
d. demons.  
e. was evangelizing.  
m. or Mars' hill, v. 22. It was the highest court in Athens.  
s. were spending.  
n. newer thing.

mu. δεισιδαιμονεστέρους.  
o. τὰ σεβάσματα ἡμῶν.  
aa. καί.  
24. Isa. 66. 1, 2.  
i. ναοῖς.  
25. Ps. 50. 8-12.  
s. θεραπεύεται.  
b. ἰπό.  
26. Gen. 9. 18.  
19. Deut. 32.  
8. Job 7. 1; 14. 5.  
27. Rom. 1. 20.  
g. τὸν Θεόν.  
e. ἐκάστου.  
a. ἐσμέν.  
d. θεῖον.  
30. ch. 14. 16.  
li. μὲν.  
o. ὑπερδίων.  
c. παραγγέλλει.  
31. ch. 10. 42.  
a. μέλλει.  
h. οἰκουμένην.  
f. ἐκ.

22 Then 'Paul "stood in the midst of "Mars' hill, and said, "Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are "too superstitious. 23 For "as I passed by, and "beheld your "devotions, I found "an altar with this "inscription, 'To the unknown God.' Whom therefore ye "ignorantly "worship, "Him declare I unto you. 24 "God that "made the world and all things therein, seeing that "He is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in "temples made with hands; 25 neither is "worshipped "with men's hands, as "though He needed any thing, seeing "He giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; 26 and "hath made "of one blood all nations of men for to "dwell on all the face of the earth, and "hath determined the times "before appointed, and the bounds of their "habitation; 27 that they "should seek "the Lord, if haply they "might feel after Him, and "find Him, though "He be not far from "every one of us: 28 for in Him we live, and move, and "have our being; as certain also of "your own poets have said, 'For we are also His offspring.'

mu. much given to demon worship or very religious.  
o. or objects of worship.  
aa. also.  
w. worship or reverence, Gr. eusebeo.  
i. inner temples.  
s. served.  
b. by.  
o. of, Gr. ek.

c. περί.  
aa. καί.  
al. καί.

29 "Forasmuch then as "we are the offspring of "God, we "ought not to "think that the "Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

g. or God, MSS.  
e. each.  
a. are.

30 "And the times "of this "ignorance "God "winked at; but "now "commandeth all "men everywhere to repent: 31 because He "hath appointed a day, in the which He "will "judge the "world in righteousness "by that man whom He "hath ordained; whereof He "hath given assurance unto all men, "in that He "hath raised Him "from the "dead."

d. Deity or Divine being.  
li. indeed.  
o. overlooked.  
c. chargeth.  
a. is about to.  
h. habitable world.  
b. by, Gr. en.  
f. from among.

32 And "when they heard of the resurrection of the "dead, some "mocked: and others said, "We will hear thee again "of this matter." 33 "So "Paul departed from among them. 34 Howbeit certain men "clave unto him, and believed: among the which was "Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

c. concerning.  
aa. And.  
al. also.

a. δέ.  
2. Rom. 16. 3, 4.  
1 Cor. 16. 19.  
2 Tim. 4. 19.  
n. προσφάτως.  
3. ch. 20. 34.  
1 Cor. 4. 12.  
2 Cor. 11. 7-12.  
1 Thes. 2. 9. 2 Thes. 3. 8-11.

18 "AFTER these things "Paul "departed from "Athens, and came to Corinth; 2 and "found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, "lately "come from "Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius "had commanded all "Jews to depart from "Rome:) and came unto them. 3 And because "he "was of the same craft, he "abode with them, and "wrought: for by their occupation they "were tentmakers.

aa. And.  
n. newly.

18 Unto them, n<sup>3</sup>ARH.—Omit n<sup>1</sup>BLF. 23 Whom—Him, n<sup>3</sup>A<sup>2</sup>EHLF.—What—that, n<sup>1</sup>A<sup>1</sup>BD. 26 Blood, DEHLF.—Omit n<sup>3</sup>AB. Before appointed, d<sup>1</sup>.—Appointed, n<sup>3</sup>AB<sup>2</sup>EHLF. 27 The Lord, EP.—God, n<sup>3</sup>ABHL. And find, n<sup>3</sup>BEHLF.—Or find, AD. 30 This, d<sup>1</sup>.—Omit n<sup>3</sup>ABD<sup>2</sup>EHLF. All men everywhere to, HLF.—Men, that all everywhere should, n<sup>3</sup>ABDE. 32 Again, DEHLF.—Again also, n<sup>3</sup>AB. 33 So, n<sup>3</sup>ABD.—And so, EHLF. CHAP. XVIII. 1 Paul departed, AEHLF.—He departed, n<sup>3</sup>BD.

A.D. 54 (58).

ab. τε.

6. Eze. 3. 18, 19.  
Mat. 10. 14.  
ch. 13. 46.

8. 1 Cor. 1. 14.

9. Isa. 54. 17.  
Jer. 1. 17-19.  
Eze. 2. 1-8.  
Mat. 28. 20.  
2Tim. 4. 17, 18.  
t. δια.  
o. οιδείς.

p. λαός. a. εν.  
A.D. 55 *σπύριγ*,  
(59).

p. ἀνθυπατεύ-  
οντος.  
j. βῆμα.

ι. μέν.  
v. βραδιούρημα.  
c. περί.

17. 1 Cor. 1. 1.

18. Num. 6. 2,  
13, 18. ch. 21.  
23, 24. 1 Cor.  
9. 20.  
m. ἡμέρας ἰκα-  
νάς.

h. δε.  
21. ch. 20. 16.

A.D. 56 (60).

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when <sup>a</sup> Silas and <sup>b</sup> Timothy were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, "Your blood be upon your own heads; for I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles."

7 AND he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, "Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: for I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee; for I have much people in this city." And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 AND when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat, saying, "This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law."

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, "If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you: but if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters."

16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.  
17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 AND Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not; but bade them farewell, saying, "I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will." And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cæsarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch. 23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all

ab. both.  
t. or Timothy.  
c. the Christ or the Messiah, i.e. the Anointed.

t. through or by means of.  
o. no one.  
p. people, Gr. λαός.  
a. among, Gr. εν.  
p. proconsul.  
j. judgment seat, Gr. βημα or elevated place.

ι. indeed.  
v. villany.  
c. concerning.

m. many days.

b. But.

5 In the spirit, HLP.—In respect of the word, MARDE.—Testifying to the Jews of the Christ, P.—Testifying to the Jews that the Lord Jesus is the Christ, D. 7 Justus, AB<sup>2</sup>D<sup>1</sup>HLP.—Titius Justus, B<sup>1</sup>D<sup>2</sup>(Gr.).—Titus Justus, RE. 14 If, MARDE.—Add then, HLP. 15 A question, D<sup>1</sup>HLP.—Questions, MABD<sup>2</sup>(Gr.)E(Gr.). For, EHLF.—Omit MABD. 17 The Greeks, DEHLF.—Omit MAB. 19 He came to Ephesus, and left, (DGr.)HLP.—They came to Ephesus, and he left, MABE. 20 With them, DEHLF.—Omit MAB. 21 Bade them farewell, saying, HLP.—Having taken leave, and saying, MABD.—Having taken leave of them and saying, E. I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem, DHLF.—Omit MABE. But I will, HLP.—Omit but, MABDE. And he sailed, (N<sup>1</sup>)EHLF.—Omit and, N<sup>2</sup>ABD.



<p>A. D. 56 (60).</p>	<p>the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.</p>	
<p>24. 1 Cor. 3. 6. ab. ὄν. a. ἀκριβῶς. c. περὶ. 26. Prov. 9. 9. m. ἀκριβέστερον. t. διὰ. i. εἶναι τὸν Χριστόν.</p>	<p><sup>24</sup> AND a certain Jew named <b>Apollos</b>, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and <sup>a</sup> mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. <sup>25</sup> This man was <sup>a</sup> instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he <sup>a</sup> spake and <sup>a</sup> taught <sup>a</sup> diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John. <sup>26</sup> And he began to <sup>a</sup> speak boldly in the synagogue: whom <sup>a</sup> when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of <sup>o</sup> God <sup>m</sup> more perfectly. <sup>27</sup> And <sup>i</sup> when he was disposed to <sup>a</sup> pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, <sup>a</sup> exhorting the disciples to <sup>a</sup> receive him: who, <sup>a</sup> when he was come, helped them much which <sup>a</sup> had believed through <sup>o</sup> grace: <sup>28</sup> for he mightily <sup>a</sup> convinced the Jews, and <sup>a</sup> that publicly, shewing <sup>t</sup> by the scriptures that Jesus <sup>i</sup> was <sup>t</sup> Christ.</p>	<p>ab. being. a. accurately. c. concerning. m. more accurately. t. through or by means of. i. or is the Christ or the Messiah.</p>
<p>1. ch. 8. 14-17; 21. 4. Eph. 1. 13. p. μέρη. 2. John 7. 37-39. s. Πνεῦμα. i. εἰ Πνεῦμα Ἁγίων ἔστιν. u. εἰς. 4. Mat. 3. 11. in. εἰς. a. δέ. i. εἰς.</p>	<p><b>19</b> AND it came to pass, that while <sup>t</sup> Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper <sup>p</sup> coasts came to <b>Ephesus</b>: and <sup>a</sup> finding certain disciples, <sup>2</sup> he said unto them, <sup>a</sup> "Have ye received the <b>Holy Ghost</b> <sup>a</sup> since ye believed?" And they said unto him, <sup>a</sup> "We have not so much as heard <sup>i</sup> whether there be any Holy Ghost." <sup>3</sup> And he said unto them, <sup>a</sup> "Unto what then were ye baptized?" And they said, <sup>a</sup> "Unto <b>John's baptism</b>." <sup>4</sup> Then said Paul, <sup>a</sup> "John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe <sup>in</sup> on <sup>a</sup> Him which should come after him, that is <sup>in</sup> on <sup>t</sup> Christ Jesus." <sup>5</sup> <sup>a</sup> When they heard this, they were baptized <sup>i</sup> in the name of the <b>Lord Jesus</b>. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>a</sup> when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they <sup>a</sup> spake with tongues, and <sup>a</sup> prophesied. <sup>7</sup> And all the men were about twelve.</p>	<p>p. parts. H. Did ye receive. s. Spirit. a. or when ye believed, lit. having believed. h. did not so much as hear. i. if the Holy Spirit is or be come, Jn. 7. 39. u. unto, Gr. eis. in. in. a. And. i. in or into.</p>
<p>r. διαλεγόμενος. c. τινες. w. ἠπειθουν. 10. ch. 20. 31.</p>	<p><sup>8</sup> AND he <sup>a</sup> went into the <b>synagogue</b>, and <sup>a</sup> spake boldly for the space of three months, <sup>a</sup> disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of <sup>o</sup> God. <sup>9</sup> But when <sup>c</sup> divers were hardened, and <sup>w</sup> believed not, but <sup>a</sup> spake evil of that way before the multitude, he <sup>a</sup> departed from them, and separated the disciples, <sup>a</sup> disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus. <sup>10</sup> And this continued by the space of two years; so that all <sup>a</sup> they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.</p>	<p>r. reasoning. c. certain. w. or were disobedient or would not be persuaded.</p>
<p>u. οὐ ἵας τυχοῖσας. t. διὰ. aa. καί. s. χρωτός. f. ἀπό. A. D. 58 (62). w. περιερχομένων.</p>	<p><sup>11</sup> And <sup>o</sup> God wrought <sup>a</sup> special miracles <sup>t</sup> by the hands of Paul: <sup>12</sup> so that <sup>a</sup> from his <sup>o</sup> body were brought unto the <sup>s</sup> sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases <sup>o</sup> departed from them, and the evil <sup>s</sup> spirits <sup>o</sup> went out of them. <b>13</b> THEN certain of the <sup>v</sup> vagabond Jews, <b>exorcists</b>, took</p>	<p>-w. was working. n. lit. not the ordinary. t. through or by means of. aa. also. s. skin. f. from. w. wandering.</p>
<p><sup>25</sup> The things of the Lord, HP.—The things of Jesus, MABDEL. <sup>26</sup> Aquila, Priscilla, DHP.—Transposed MABE. The way of God, MAB(HLP).—Omit of God, D.—The way of the Lord, E. <sup>28</sup> Christ, (D)E.—The Christ, MABEHP. CHAP. XIX. <sup>1</sup> Finding certain disciples, (2) he said, DEHP.—And found certain disciples. (3) And he said, MAB. <sup>2</sup> They said, HL.—Omit said, MABDE. <sup>3</sup> Unto them, HLP.—Omit MABDE. <sup>4</sup> Verily, EHP.—Omit MABD. Christ, D.—Omit MABE.—The Christ, HLP.—Omit Jesus, D. <sup>9</sup> That way.—The way, MABDEHP.—The way of the Lord, E. One, DEHP.—Omit MAB. <sup>10</sup> Jesus, HLP.—Omit MABDE. <sup>13</sup> Of them, HLP.—Omit MABDE. <sup>13</sup> Certain, DL.—Add also, MABEHP.</p>		

<p>A. D. 58 (62). n. <i>ὀνομάζειν.</i></p>	<p>upon them to <sup>u</sup>call over <sup>t</sup>them which had <sup>v</sup>evil <sup>w</sup>spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, "We <sup>x</sup>adjure you by <sup>y</sup>Jesus whom <sup>z</sup>Paul preacheth."</p>	<p>n. name.</p>
<p>a. <i>ἀρχιερεύς.</i> i. <i>ἐπίσταμαι.</i></p>	<p><sup>14</sup> And there were seven sons of <sup>one</sup>Sceva, a Jew, and <sup>a</sup>chief of the <sup>p</sup>priests, <sup>q</sup>which did so. <sup>15</sup> And the evil <sup>r</sup>spirit <sup>s</sup>answered and said, "<sup>t</sup>Jesus I <sup>u</sup>know, and <sup>v</sup>Paul I <sup>w</sup>know; but who are ye?" <sup>16</sup> And the man in whom the evil <sup>x</sup>spirit <sup>y</sup>was <sup>z</sup>leaped on them, and <sup>a</sup>overcame them, and <sup>b</sup>prevailed against them, so that they <sup>c</sup>fled out of that <sup>d</sup>house naked and <sup>e</sup>wounded.</p>	<p>a. a chief-priest. i. I am acquainted with.</p>
<p>b. <i>ἐγένετο.</i></p>	<p><sup>17</sup> And this <sup>b</sup>was known to all the Jews and Greeks also <sup>d</sup>dwelling at <sup>e</sup>Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus <sup>f</sup>was magnified.</p>	<p>b. became.</p>
<p>d. <i>ἀναγγέλλοντες.</i> p. <i>πράξαντων.</i></p>	<p><sup>18</sup> And many that <sup>a</sup>believed <sup>b</sup>came, and <sup>c</sup>confessed, and <sup>d</sup>shewed their <sup>e</sup>deeds.</p>	<p>d. declared.</p>
<p>p. <i>πράξαντων.</i> t. <i>τοῦ Κυρίου.</i></p>	<p><sup>19</sup> Many of them also which <sup>p</sup>used <sup>q</sup>curious arts <sup>r</sup>brought their <sup>s</sup>books together, and <sup>t</sup>burned them before all men: and they counted the <sup>u</sup>price of them, and found it <sup>v</sup>fifty thousand <sup>w</sup>pieces of silver. <sup>20</sup> So mightily <sup>x</sup>grew the word of <sup>y</sup>God and <sup>z</sup>prevailed.</p>	<p>p. practised. a. about £1875. t. the Lord.</p>
<p>A. D. 59 (63). 21. ch. 20. 22; 23. 11. a. <i>δέ.</i> 22. Rom. 16. 23. 2 Tim. 4. 20.</p>	<p><sup>21</sup> <sup>a</sup>AFTER these things were ended, <sup>b</sup>Paul purposed in the spirit, <sup>c</sup>when he had passed through <sup>d</sup>Macedonia and <sup>e</sup>Achaia, to <sup>f</sup>go to <sup>g</sup>Jerusalem, <sup>h</sup>saying, "After I <sup>i</sup>have been there, I must also <sup>j</sup>see <sup>k</sup>Rome." <sup>22</sup> So he <sup>l</sup>sent into <sup>m</sup>Macedonia two of <sup>n</sup>them that ministered unto him, <sup>o</sup>Timotheus and Erastus; <sup>p</sup>but he himself stayed in <sup>q</sup>Asia for <sup>r</sup>a season.</p>	<p>a. And. t. or Timothy.</p>
<p>t. <i>ναούς.</i> ar. <i>Ἀρτέμιδος.</i></p>	<p><sup>23</sup> AND the same time there arose no small stir about <sup>o</sup>that <sup>p</sup>way. <sup>24</sup> For a certain <sup>q</sup>man named <sup>r</sup>Demetrius, a silversmith, <sup>s</sup>which made silver <sup>t</sup>shrines for <sup>u</sup>Diana, <sup>v</sup>brought no small gain <sup>w</sup>unto the craftsmen; <sup>x</sup>whom he <sup>y</sup>called together with the workmen of <sup>z</sup>like <sup>a</sup>occupation, and said, "Sirs, ye <sup>b</sup>know that by this <sup>c</sup>craft we have our <sup>d</sup>wealth. <sup>e</sup>Moreover ye <sup>f</sup>see and <sup>g</sup>hear, that not alone at <sup>h</sup>Ephesus, but almost throughout all <sup>i</sup>Asia, this <sup>j</sup>Paul <sup>k</sup>hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they <sup>l</sup>be no gods, <sup>m</sup>which are made with hands: <sup>n</sup>so that not only this our <sup>o</sup>craft is in danger to <sup>p</sup>be set at nought; but also that the <sup>q</sup>temple of the great goddess <sup>r</sup>Diana <sup>s</sup>should be despised, and her <sup>t</sup>magnificence <sup>u</sup>should <sup>v</sup>be destroyed, whom all <sup>w</sup>Asia and the <sup>x</sup>world worshippeth."</p>	<p>t. or temples (inner-temples). ar. Artemis. o. outer or entire temple. ar. Artemis. a. is about to. h. habitable world.</p>
<p>o. <i>ἱερόν.</i> a. <i>μέλλειν.</i> b. <i>οἰκονόμη.</i> b. <i>γενόμενοι.</i></p>	<p><sup>25</sup> And <sup>a</sup>when they heard <sup>b</sup>these sayings, they <sup>c</sup>were full of wrath, and <sup>d</sup>cried out, saying, "Great is <sup>e</sup>Diana of <sup>f</sup>the Ephesians." <sup>26</sup> And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of <sup>g</sup>Macedonia, <sup>h</sup>Paul's companions in travel, they <sup>i</sup>rushed with one accord into the <sup>j</sup>theatre.</p>	<p>b. became.</p>
<p>29. Rom. 16. 23. 1 Cor. 1. 14. Col. 4. 10. Philem. 24. 31. 2 Cor. 1. 8-10. a. <i>καί.</i> e. <i>παρεκάλουν.</i> i. <i>μέν.</i> as. <i>ἐκκλησία.</i></p>	<p><sup>27</sup> And <sup>a</sup>when <sup>b</sup>Paul would <sup>c</sup>have entered in unto the people, the disciples <sup>d</sup>suffered him not. <sup>e</sup>And certain <sup>f</sup>of the chief of <sup>g</sup>Asia, <sup>h</sup>which were his friends, <sup>i</sup>sent unto him, <sup>j</sup>desiring <sup>k</sup>him that he would not <sup>l</sup>adventure himself into the theatre. <sup>28</sup> Some therefore <sup>m</sup>cried one thing, and some another: for the <sup>n</sup>assembly <sup>o</sup>was <sup>p</sup>confused; and the more part <sup>q</sup>knew not</p>	<p>a. also. e. entreating. i. indeed. c. were crying. as. assembly, Gr. ecclesia.</p>

<sup>13</sup> We adjure, HLP.—I adjure, MABDE. <sup>15</sup> Said, EHLF.—Add unto them, MABD.  
<sup>16</sup> Overcame them, (E)HLP.—Overcame both of them, MABD. <sup>20</sup> God, E.—So mightily did he prevail, and the faith of God increased and was multiplied, D.—The Lord, MABHLP. <sup>26</sup> But, MBEHP.—Add also, AD(Gr.)L. <sup>27</sup> Her magnificence should be destroyed, HLP.—She should be deposed from her greatness, MABE.—D reads simply, she should be destroyed. <sup>28</sup> Whole, DEHLP.—Omit MAB.

A. D. 59 (63).  
33. 1 Tim. 1. 20.  
2 Tim. 4. 14.  
r. ἐπιγόντων.  
ar. Ἀρτέμιδος.  
m. ὄχλον.  
t. νεωκόρον.  
z. Διοπετοῦς.  
t. ἱεροσύλου.  
i. μὲν.  
c. ἀγόραιοι ἄγονται.  
p. ἀνθύπατοί.  
aa. καί.

wherefore they were come together. <sup>33</sup> And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people. <sup>34</sup> But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice, about the space of two hours, cried out, "Great is Diana of the Ephesians."  
<sup>35</sup> And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, "Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?" <sup>36</sup> Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly. <sup>37</sup> For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess. <sup>38</sup> Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another. <sup>39</sup> But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly. <sup>40</sup> For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse."  
<sup>41</sup> And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

d. w. had come.  
r. recognized.  
ar. Artemis.  
m. multitude.  
t. temple keeper.  
z. Zeus.  
t. temples.  
i. indeed.  
c. or court days are kept.  
p. proconsuls.  
as. assembly, Gr. ecclesia.  
aa. also.

t. θόρυβον.

**20** AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

t. tumult.

A. D. 60 (64).

<sup>2</sup> And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece.

<sup>3</sup> And there abode three months, and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia. <sup>4</sup> And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. <sup>5</sup> These going before tarried for us at Troas.

a. as far as.  
t. or Timothy.

4. ch. 19. 29;  
16. 1, 2.  
a. ἄχρη.

5. Col. 4. 7.  
ch. 21. 29.

<sup>6</sup> AND we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days. <sup>7</sup> And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

d. discoursed.  
w. the word.  
l. lamps.

d. διελέγετο.  
w. τὸν λόγον.

l. λαμπάδες.

<sup>8</sup> And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

<sup>9</sup> And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

o. on.  
b. borne down by.  
di. discoursing.

o. ἐπί.

b. καταφερόμενος.

di. διαλεγόμενου

<sup>10</sup> And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, "Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him."

li. life, Gr. psuchē.

li. ψυχῆ.

<sup>11</sup> When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break-

<sup>33</sup> Said, E.—Saith, NABDHLP. Goddess, HLP.—Omit NABDE. <sup>37</sup> Your, E<sup>1</sup>(Gr.) HLP.—Our, NABDE<sup>2</sup>(Gr.). CHAP. XX. <sup>1</sup> Called unto him, ADHLP.—Sent for, NABE. Disciples, HLP.—Add and exhorted, NABDE. <sup>4</sup> Into Asia, ADHLP.—Omit NB. Sopater, HLP.—Add son of Pythius, NABDE. <sup>5</sup> These, DHLP.—But these, NABE. <sup>7</sup> The disciples, HLP.—We, NABDE. <sup>11</sup> Bread, N<sup>2</sup>D<sup>2</sup>EHLP.—The bread, N<sup>1</sup>ABCD<sup>1</sup>.

A.D. 60 (64).  
l. παῖδα.

of-day, so he departed. <sup>13</sup> And they brought the young-man alive, and were not a little comforted.

l. lad.

16. ch. 19. 21.

<sup>13</sup> AND we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot. <sup>14</sup> And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene. <sup>15</sup> And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios; and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next day we came to Miletus. <sup>16</sup> For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

18. ch. 19. 8-10.

u. πρὸς.  
t. πάντα χρόνον.  
s. δουλεύων.  
st. ἐπιβουλαῖς.

<sup>17</sup> AND from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church. <sup>18</sup> And when they were come to him, he said unto them, "Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons, <sup>19</sup> serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befel me by the lying-in-wait of the Jews: <sup>20</sup> and how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house, <sup>21</sup> testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

u. unto.

<sup>18</sup> h. was with.  
t. the whole time.  
s. serving as a bondservant.  
st. stratagems or plots.

i. λόγον ποιούμαι.  
l. ψυχὴν.  
o. παρά.

<sup>22</sup> " And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there: <sup>23</sup> save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me. <sup>24</sup> But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

i. I make account of.  
l. life, Gr. psuchē.  
o. of, Gr. para.

26. Eze. 3. 18, 19.

ii. ποιμνίαν.  
i. ἐν.  
o. ἐπισκόπους.  
t. ποιμαίνειν.  
w. διὰ τοῦ ἰδίου αἵματος.

<sup>25</sup> " And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more. <sup>26</sup> Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men. <sup>27</sup> For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

<sup>25</sup> h. went.

<sup>27</sup> h. did not shun.

31. 1 Tim. 4. 16. ch. 19. 8-10.

e. ἕκαστον.  
32. ch. 26. 18. Col. 1. 12.

<sup>28</sup> " Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with His own blood. <sup>29</sup> For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. <sup>30</sup> Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. <sup>31</sup> Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

ii. little flock.  
i. in.  
o. overseers, Gr. episcopous.  
t. to feed as shepherds.  
w. with, Gr. dia.

<sup>31</sup> r. remembering.  
o. each.

<sup>32</sup> " And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

<sup>15</sup> And tarried at Trogyllium.—Omit <sup>15</sup> ABCDE.—DHLF read, and having tarried at Trogyllium. <sup>16</sup> Many, CHLP.—Omit <sup>16</sup> ABCDE. <sup>21</sup> Christ, <sup>21</sup> MACDE.—Omit <sup>21</sup> BHLF. <sup>23</sup> Witnesseth, HLP.—Add to me, <sup>23</sup> ABCDE. <sup>24</sup> But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish, EHLF.—Bnt I make of no account my life as precious to me, so that I may finish, <sup>24</sup> BCD<sup>24</sup>. With joy, CEHLF.—Omit <sup>24</sup> ABCD. <sup>25</sup> Of God, EHLF.—Omit <sup>25</sup> ABC. <sup>28</sup> Therefore, CEHLF.—Omit <sup>28</sup> ABCD. God, <sup>28</sup> AB.—The Lord, <sup>28</sup> AC<sup>28</sup>DE.—The Lord and God, <sup>28</sup> CHLP. του ιδιου αιματος, HL.—δια του αιματος του ιδιου, <sup>28</sup> ABCDE. <sup>29</sup> For, (B) <sup>29</sup> CEHLF.—Omit <sup>29</sup> A C<sup>29</sup>D.—And, <sup>29</sup> B<sup>29</sup>. This, <sup>29</sup> CEHLF.—Omit <sup>29</sup> ABC<sup>29</sup>D. <sup>32</sup> Brethren, CEHLF.—Omit <sup>32</sup> A BD. Give you, CHLP.—Omit you, <sup>32</sup> ABCDE. An inheritance, DHLF.—The inheritance, <sup>32</sup> ABCDE.

A. D. 60 (64).  
o. οὐδενός.  
34. ch. 18. 3.  
1 Thes. 2. 9.  
35. Luke 14. 12-14.

33 "I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.  
34 "Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.  
35 "I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, 'It is more blessed to give than to receive.'"

o. no-one's.

a. κατεφίλουv.  
a. μέλλουσι.

36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.  
37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him, sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

a. ardently-kissed.  
w. word.  
s. had-spoken.  
a. are-about to.

f. ἀνευρόντες.

21 AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara: and finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth. Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

f. having-found-out the.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem. 5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8. ch. 6. 5; 8. 26, 40.

8 And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cæsarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was one of the seven; and abode with him. 9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

10. ch. 11. 27, 28.

a. και.

10 AND as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judæa a certain prophet, named Agabus. 11 And when he was come unto us he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, "Thus saith the Holy Ghost, 'So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.'"

a. also.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem. 13 Then Paul answered, "What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus." 14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, "The will of the Lord be done."

CHAP. XXI. 3 We kneeled down on the shore, and prayed. (4) And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, HLP.—When we had kneeled down and prayed, (5) we took leave one of another, and took ship, \*ABCE. 8 That were of Paul's company, HLP.—Omit \*ABCE. 11 Hands, feet, a.—Transposed, \*BCDEHLP.

<p>A. D. 60 (64). b. ἀπόσκευα- σάμενοι. α. δέ. f. ἀπό. e. ἀρχαίω.</p>	<p>15 AND after those <sup>a</sup>days we <sup>b</sup>took up our <sup>c</sup>carriages, and <sup>d</sup>went up to Jerusalem. 16 <sup>e</sup>There went with us also <sup>f</sup>certain of the disciples <sup>g</sup>of Cæsarea, and <sup>h</sup>brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an <sup>i</sup>old disciple, with whom we <sup>j</sup>should lodge.</p>	<p>b. baggage. α. And. f. from. e. or early.</p>
<p>t. διά.</p>	<p>17 And <sup>k</sup>when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.</p> <p>18 And the <sup>l</sup>day following <sup>m</sup>Paul <sup>n</sup>went in with us unto James; and all the <sup>o</sup>elders were present. 19 And <sup>p</sup>when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things <sup>q</sup>God <sup>r</sup>had wrought among the Gentiles <sup>s</sup>by his <sup>t</sup>ministry.</p>	<p>t. through.</p>
<p>te. μυριάδες.</p>	<p>20 And <sup>u</sup>when they heard <sup>v</sup>it, they <sup>w</sup>glorified the Lord, and said unto him, "Thou seest, brother, how many <sup>x</sup>thousands of Jews there are which <sup>y</sup>believe; and they are all zealous of the law:</p>	<p>te. ten-thousands or myriads.</p>
<p>c. περί. a. ἀποστασίαν ... ἀπό.</p>	<p>21 and they <sup>z</sup>are informed <sup>aa</sup>of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles <sup>ab</sup>to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to <sup>ac</sup>circumcise their <sup>ad</sup>children, neither to <sup>ae</sup>walk after the customs. 22 What is it therefore? <sup>af</sup>the multitude must needs <sup>ag</sup>come together: for they will hear that thou <sup>ah</sup>art come. 23 <sup>ai</sup>Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men <sup>aj</sup>which have a <sup>ak</sup>vow on them; <sup>al</sup>them <sup>am</sup>take, and <sup>an</sup>purify thyself with them, and <sup>ao</sup>be at charges with them, that they <sup>ap</sup>may shave their <sup>aq</sup>heads: and all <sup>ar</sup>may know that those things, whereof they <sup>as</sup>were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but <sup>at</sup>that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and <sup>au</sup>keepest the law.</p>	<p>c. concerning. a. apostasy from.</p>
<p>α. πάντως. 23. See Num. 6. 1-8. 24. See Num. 6. 9-12.</p>	<p>25 <sup>av</sup>As touching the Gentiles which <sup>aw</sup>believe, <sup>ax</sup>we <sup>ay</sup>have written and <sup>az</sup>concluded that they <sup>ba</sup>observe no such thing, save only that <sup>bb</sup>they keep themselves from <sup>bc</sup>things <sup>bd</sup>offered to idols, and from <sup>be</sup>blood, and from strangled, and from fornication."</p>	<p>α. certainly or by all means.</p>
<p>25. ch. 15. 19, 20, 28, 29. α. δέ. α. β. τε.</p>	<p>26 Then <sup>bf</sup>Paul <sup>bg</sup>took the men, and the next day <sup>bh</sup>purifying himself with them <sup>bi</sup>entered into the <sup>bj</sup>temple, <sup>bk</sup>to signify the accomplishment of the days of <sup>bl</sup>purification, until that an <sup>bm</sup>offering <sup>bn</sup>should be offered for <sup>bo</sup>every one of them.</p>	<p>-w. have been informed.</p>
<p>26. 1 Cor. 9. 19-23. Gal. 2. 3-5. See Num. 6. 9-12. o. ἑρόν. e. ἑκάστου.</p>	<p>27 AND when the seven days <sup>bp</sup>were almost <sup>bq</sup>ended, the Jews which were <sup>br</sup>of <sup>bs</sup>Asia, <sup>bt</sup>when they saw him in the <sup>bu</sup>temple, <sup>bv</sup>stirred up all the <sup>bw</sup>people, and laid <sup>bx</sup>hands on him, <sup>by</sup>crying out, "Men of Israel, <sup>bz</sup>help: This is the man, <sup>ca</sup>that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this <sup>cb</sup>place: and further brought Greeks also into the <sup>cc</sup>temple, and hath polluted this <sup>cd</sup>holy place." 29 (For they <sup>ce</sup>had <sup>cf</sup>seen before with him in the city Trophimus an <sup>cg</sup>Ephesian, whom they <sup>ch</sup>supposed that <sup>ci</sup>Paul <sup>cj</sup>had brought into the <sup>ck</sup>temple.)</p>	<p>-w. have been informed.</p>
<p>27. See Num. 6. 9-11. f. ἀπό. m. ὄχλον. 23. ch. 6. 13, 14; 24. 5, 6.</p>	<p>30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they <sup>cl</sup>took <sup>cm</sup>Paul, and <sup>cn</sup>drew him out of the <sup>co</sup>temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.</p>	<p>-b. Bnt. α. β. ο. both.</p>
<p>s. ζητούντων. c. συγκέχνηται.</p>	<p>31 And <sup>cp</sup>as they <sup>cq</sup>went about to <sup>cr</sup>kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem <sup>cs</sup>was in <sup>ct</sup>an uproar. 32 Who immediately <sup>cu</sup>took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and <sup>cv</sup>when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of <sup>cw</sup>Paul.</p>	<p>o. outer temple. e. each.</p>
<p>w. ἐστι πεποιγκώς.</p>	<p>33 Then the chief captain <sup>cx</sup>came near, and took him, and commanded <sup>cy</sup>him to <sup>cz</sup>be bound with two chains; and <sup>da</sup>demanded who he <sup>db</sup>was, and <sup>dc</sup>what <sup>dd</sup>he had done. 34 And some <sup>de</sup>cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and <sup>df</sup>when he</p>	<p>f. from. m. multitude.</p>
<p>20 The Lord, DHP.—God, NABCEL. Of Jews, HLP.—Omit N.—Among the Jews, ABCE. 23 The multitude must needs come together: for they will hear, NACDEH LP.—They will certainly hear, BC<sup>1</sup>. 24 May know, HLP.—Will know, NABCDE. 25 That they observe no such thing, save only, CDEHLP.—Omit NAB. 26 An offering, D.—The offering, NABCEHLP. 27 Was in an uproar, N<sup>2</sup>EHLP.—Is in an uproar, N<sup>1</sup>AB<sup>1</sup>D.</p>	<p>31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar. 32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.</p> <p>33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done. 34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he</p>	<p>f. what it is he hath been doing. -c. were crying.</p>

<p>A.D. 60 (64). b. ὑπό. m. ὄχλου. a. μέλλον. d. γινώσκεις. as. σικαριῶν. av. μέν.</p>	<p>could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle. <sup>35</sup> And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne <sup>b</sup> of the soldiers for the violence of the <sup>m</sup> people. <sup>36</sup> For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, "Away with him." <sup>37</sup> And as <sup>*Paul</sup> was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, "May I speak unto thee?" Who said, "Canst thou speak Greek? <sup>38</sup> Art not thou <sup>t</sup> that <sup>*Egyptian</sup>, which before these <sup>o</sup> days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were <sup>as</sup> murderers?" <sup>39</sup> But <sup>*Paul</sup> said, "I am <sup>a</sup> a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in <sup>o</sup> Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people." <sup>40</sup> And when he had given him licence, <sup>*Paul</sup> stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew <sup>d</sup> tongue, saying,</p>	<p>b. by. m. multitude. a. was-being-about. sa. saith. d. Dost thou know. t. This Egyptian rose A.D. 55. See ch. 5. 36. as. assassins. av. verily, as in ch. 22. 3.</p>
<p>d. διαλέκτῳ. 1-5.   CH. 26. 1-11. d. διαλέκτῳ. a. ἀκριβειαν. f. τοῦ. e. καθώς. 4, 5.   CH. 9. 1, 2. p. πρεσβυτεριον.</p>	<p><b>22</b> "MEN, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you." <sup>2</sup> (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew <sup>d</sup> tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,) <sup>3</sup> "I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in <sup>o</sup> Cilicia, yet brought up in this <sup>*city</sup> at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the <sup>a</sup> perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous <sup>t</sup> toward <sup>o</sup> God, as ye all are this day. <sup>4</sup> And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. <sup>5</sup> As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the <sup>p</sup> estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring <sup>t</sup> them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished. <sup>6</sup> "And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto <sup>*Damascus</sup> about noon, suddenly there shone <sup>f</sup> from <sup>o</sup> heaven a great light round about me. <sup>7</sup> And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, 'Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou Me?' <sup>8</sup> "And I answered, 'Who art Thou, Lord?' And He said unto me, 'I am Jesus <sup>*of</sup> Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.' <sup>9</sup> "And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of <sup>o</sup> Him that spake to me. <sup>10</sup> And I said, 'What shall I do, Lord?' And the Lord said unto me, 'Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.' <sup>11</sup> "And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand <sup>b</sup> of <sup>o</sup> them that were with me, I came into Damascus. <sup>12</sup> And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report <sup>b</sup> of all the Jews <sup>o</sup> which dwelt there, <sup>13</sup> came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, 'Brother Saul, receive thy sight.' And the same hour I looked up upon him. <sup>14</sup> And he said, 'The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldst know His will, and see that <sup>o</sup> Just One, and shouldst hear the voice of His mouth. <sup>15</sup> For thou shalt be <sup>w</sup> His witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and</p>	<p>d. dialect. d. dialect. a. accuracy or exactitude. f. for. e. even-as. p. presbytery or elderhood. -w. was-going.</p>
<p>6-10.   CH. 9. 3-9; 26. 12-18. f. ἐκ. t. ὁ Ναζωραῖος. b. ἐγένοντο. u. οὐκ ἤκουσαν. c. περί. 11-16.   CH. 9. 10-19. f. ἀπό. b. ὑπό. o. ἐκ. w. μάρτυς αὐτοῦ.</p>	<p><sup>6</sup> "And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto <sup>*Damascus</sup> about noon, suddenly there shone <sup>f</sup> from <sup>o</sup> heaven a great light round about me. <sup>7</sup> And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, 'Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou Me?' <sup>8</sup> "And I answered, 'Who art Thou, Lord?' And He said unto me, 'I am Jesus <sup>*of</sup> Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.' <sup>9</sup> "And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of <sup>o</sup> Him that spake to me. <sup>10</sup> And I said, 'What shall I do, Lord?' And the Lord said unto me, 'Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.' <sup>11</sup> "And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand <sup>b</sup> of <sup>o</sup> them that were with me, I came into Damascus. <sup>12</sup> And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report <sup>b</sup> of all the Jews <sup>o</sup> which dwelt there, <sup>13</sup> came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, 'Brother Saul, receive thy sight.' And the same hour I looked up upon him. <sup>14</sup> And he said, 'The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldst know His will, and see that <sup>o</sup> Just One, and shouldst hear the voice of His mouth. <sup>15</sup> For thou shalt be <sup>w</sup> His witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and</p>	<p>f. from, Gr. ek. t. the Nazarene. b. became. u. or understood not, 1 Cor. 14. 2. c. concerning. -a. have been appointed. f. for or from. b. by. o. of, Gr. ek. w. a witness to Him.</p>

<sup>37</sup> Speak, DHEP.—Add something, NABE. CHAP. XXII. <sup>8</sup> Verily, HLP.—Omit NABDE. <sup>4</sup> And I, D.—Who, NABEHLP. <sup>9</sup> And were afraid, DELP.—Omit NABH.

A. D. 60 (64).

17. ch. 9. 26.  
Gal. 1. 18.  
a. καί.  
o. ἰερῶ.  
b. γενέσθαι.

o. ἐπί.  
w. μάρτυρός.

21. Gal. 2. 7, 8.  
Eph. 3. 7, 8.  
n. ἔθνη.

f. ἐπιγνώ.

ab. δέ.

a. μέλλεις  
ποιεῖν.

aa. δέ.  
c. πολιτεῖαν.  
a. καί.

a. μέλλοντες.

f. ἐπιγνοῦς.

d. βουλόμενος  
γνώναι.

a. συνέδριον.

1. ch. 24. 16.  
2 Cor. 1. 12.  
2 Tim. 1. 3.  
Heb. 13. 18.  
1 Pet. 3. 15, 16.

a. συνέδριον.  
u. πεπολίτευ-  
μαι.

2. Jer. 20. 1-6.  
John 18. 22,  
23.

a. μέλλει.

5. Ex. 22. 28.  
k. ἦδειν.

heard. <sup>16</sup> And now why tarriest thou? <sup>a</sup>arise, and <sup>b</sup>be-bap-  
tized, and <sup>c</sup>wash-away thy <sup>d</sup>sins, calling-on the name-of-the  
Lord.'

<sup>17</sup> "And it-came-to pass, *that*, <sup>e</sup>when I was-come-again to  
Jerusalem, <sup>f</sup>even <sup>g</sup>while I prayed in the <sup>h</sup>temple, I <sup>i</sup>was in a  
trance; <sup>18</sup> and saw Him saying unto-me, 'Make-haste, and get-  
thee quickly out-of Jerusalem: for they-'will not receive thy  
'testimony concerning Me.'

<sup>19</sup> "And <sup>j</sup>he said, 'Lord, they know that <sup>k</sup>I <sup>l</sup>imprisoned and  
<sup>m</sup>beat in every synagogue <sup>n</sup>them-that believed <sup>o</sup>on Thee: <sup>20</sup> and  
when the blood-of <sup>p</sup>Thy <sup>q</sup>martyr Stephen <sup>r</sup>was-shed, <sup>s</sup>I also <sup>t</sup>was  
<sup>u</sup>standing-by, and consenting unto-his <sup>v</sup>death, and <sup>w</sup>kept the  
raiment-of <sup>x</sup>them-that slew him.' <sup>21</sup> And He-said unto me,  
'Depart: for <sup>y</sup>I will-send thee far-hence unto the <sup>z</sup>Gentiles.'

<sup>22</sup> AND they-gave him audience unto this <sup>a</sup>word, and then  
lifted-up their <sup>b</sup>voices, and <sup>c</sup>said, "Away-with <sup>d</sup>such a fellow  
from the earth: for *it is* not fit that-he 'should-live."

<sup>23</sup> And <sup>e</sup>as they cried-out, and <sup>f</sup>cast-off their <sup>g</sup>clothes, and  
<sup>h</sup>threw dust into the air, <sup>24</sup> the chief-captain commanded him  
to-be-brought into the castle, and <sup>i</sup>bade that-he 'should-be-  
examined by-scourging; that he-'might-know wherefore they-  
<sup>j</sup>cried so against-him.

<sup>25</sup> And as they-bound him with <sup>k</sup>thongs, <sup>l</sup>Paul said unto the  
centurion that <sup>m</sup>stood-by, "Is-it lawful for-you to-scourge a  
man *that is* a Roman, and uncondemned?" <sup>26</sup> <sup>a</sup>When the  
centurion heard *that*, he-<sup>b</sup>went and told the chief-captain, say-  
ing, "Take-heed what thou-<sup>c</sup>doest: for this <sup>d</sup>man is a Roman."

<sup>27</sup> Then the chief-captain <sup>e</sup>came, and said unto-him, "Tell  
me, art thou a Roman?" <sup>a</sup>He said, "Yea." <sup>28</sup> And the chief-  
captain answered, "With-a-great sum obtained <sup>b</sup>I this <sup>c</sup>free-  
dom." And <sup>d</sup>Paul said, "But <sup>e</sup>I <sup>f</sup>was-free-born."

<sup>29</sup> Then straightway they-departed from him <sup>g</sup>which <sup>h</sup>should-  
have examined him: and the chief-captain also was-afraid,  
<sup>i</sup>after-he-knew that he-'was a Roman, and because he-'had  
<sup>j</sup>bound him.

<sup>30</sup> On the morrow, <sup>a</sup>because-he-would <sup>b</sup>have-known the cer-  
tainty <sup>c</sup>wherefore he-'was-accused-of-the Jews, he-loosed him  
from his <sup>d</sup>bands, and commanded the chief-priests and all their  
<sup>e</sup>council to-appear, and <sup>f</sup>brought <sup>g</sup>Paul down, and set him  
before them.

**23** AND <sup>a</sup>Paul, <sup>b</sup>earnestly-beholding the <sup>c</sup>council, said,  
"Men and brethren, <sup>d</sup>I have-'lived in-all good con-  
science before <sup>e</sup>God until this <sup>f</sup>day."

<sup>2</sup> And the high-priest Ananias commanded them-that <sup>a</sup>stood-  
by him to-smite him on-the mouth. <sup>3</sup> Then said <sup>b</sup>Paul unto  
him, "God <sup>c</sup>shall <sup>d</sup>smite thee, *thou* <sup>e</sup>whited wall: for sittest  
thou <sup>f</sup>to-judge me after the law, and commandest me to-be-  
smitten contrary-to-*the-law*?"

<sup>4</sup> And they-that <sup>a</sup>stood-by said, "Revilest-thou <sup>b</sup>God's <sup>c</sup>high-  
priest?" <sup>5</sup> Then said <sup>d</sup>Paul, "I <sup>e</sup>knew not, brethren, that he-  
<sup>f</sup>was the high-priest: for it-'is-written, 'THOU-'SHALT NOT SPEAK  
EVIL OF *the* <sup>g</sup>RULER OF-THY <sup>h</sup>PEOPLE.'"

<sup>16</sup> The name of the Lord, HLP.—His name, NABE. <sup>20</sup> Unto his death, HLP.—  
Omit NABDE. <sup>26</sup> Take heed what thou doest, DHLF.—What art thou about to do?  
NABCE. <sup>30</sup> From his bands, HLP.—Omit NABCE. Their council, HLP.—The  
council, NABCE. To appear, HLP.—To meet, NABCE.

a. and.  
o. outer-temple.  
b. became.

—i. was impri-  
soning and  
beating.  
o. on, Gr. epi.  
w. witness.  
k. keeping.

n. nations.

f. fully-know.

ab. But.

a. art.about to-  
do.

aa. And.  
c. citizenship.  
a. also.  
—w. have-been.

a. were.about  
to-examine.  
f. fully-knew or  
ascertained.

d. desiring to-  
know.

s. sanhedrim.

s. sanhedrim.  
u. used-my.citi-  
zenship.

a. is.about to.  
t. judging.

k. knew.



<p>A.D. 60 (64). 6. ch. 24, 15; 26. 5, 6; 28. 20. s. συνεδρίω. c. περί.</p>	<p><sup>6</sup> BUT <sup>a</sup>when <sup>a</sup>Paul perceived that the one part <sup>a</sup>were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he <sup>a</sup>cried out in the <sup>a</sup>council, <sup>a</sup>“Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: <sup>a</sup>of the hope and resurrection of <sup>a</sup>the <sup>a</sup>dead I am called in question.”</p>	<p>s. sanhedrim. c. concerning.</p>
<p>a. μίν. 9. ch. 22. 7, 8, 10, 18-21.</p>	<p><sup>7</sup> And <sup>a</sup>when he had so said, there <sup>a</sup>arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided. <sup>8</sup> For the Sadducees <sup>a</sup>say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess <sup>a</sup>both. <sup>9</sup> And there <sup>a</sup>arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees’ <sup>a</sup>part <sup>a</sup>arose, and <sup>a</sup>strove, saying, “We find no evil in this <sup>a</sup>man: but if a spirit or an angel <sup>a</sup>hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.”</p>	<p>a. indeed.</p>
<p>b. υπό.</p>	<p><sup>10</sup> And <sup>a</sup>when there <sup>a</sup>arose a great dissension, the chief captain, <sup>a</sup>fearing lest <sup>a</sup>Paul should have been pulled in pieces <sup>b</sup>of them, commanded the soldiers <sup>a</sup>to go down, and to <sup>a</sup>take him by force from among them, and to <sup>a</sup>bring him into the castle.</p>	<p>b. by.</p>
<p>11. Jer. 1. 19. ch. 18. 9, 10; 27. 23, 24. c. τὰ περί ἐμοῦ.</p>	<p><sup>11</sup> AND the night following the Lord <sup>a</sup>stood by him, and said, <sup>a</sup>“Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou <sup>a</sup>hast testified <sup>c</sup>of Me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.”</p>	<p>c. the things concerning Me.</p>
<p>w. οἴτινες. t. γεύσασθαι. s. συνεδρίω. b. μέλλοντας.</p>	<p><sup>12</sup> AND <sup>a</sup>when it was day, certain of the Jews <sup>a</sup>banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither <sup>a</sup>eat nor <sup>a</sup>drink till they <sup>a</sup>had killed <sup>a</sup>Paul. <sup>13</sup> And they <sup>a</sup>were more than forty which <sup>a</sup>had made this <sup>a</sup>conspiracy. <sup>14</sup> <sup>w</sup>And they <sup>a</sup>came to the chief priests and <sup>a</sup>elders, and said, <sup>a</sup>“We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we <sup>a</sup>will <sup>a</sup>eat nothing until we <sup>a</sup>have slain <sup>a</sup>Paul. <sup>15</sup> Now therefore <sup>a</sup>ye with the <sup>a</sup>council <sup>a</sup>signify to the chief captain that he <sup>a</sup>bring him down unto you to-morrow, as <sup>b</sup>though ye would <sup>16</sup>enquire <sup>a</sup>something more perfectly concerning him: and <sup>w</sup>et, or ever he <sup>a</sup>come near, are ready <sup>a</sup>to kill him.”</p>	<p>w. Who. t. taste. s. sanhedrim. b. being about to.</p>
<p>u. προς. c. περί.</p>	<p><sup>16</sup> AND <sup>a</sup>when Paul’s <sup>a</sup>sister’s <sup>a</sup>son heard of their <sup>a</sup>lying in wait, he <sup>a</sup>went and <sup>a</sup>entered into the castle, and told <sup>a</sup>Paul. <sup>17</sup> Then <sup>a</sup>Paul <sup>a</sup>called one of the centurions unto him, and said, <sup>a</sup>“Bring this <sup>a</sup>young man unto the chief captain, for he <sup>a</sup>hath a certain thing to <sup>a</sup>tell him.” <sup>18</sup> So he <sup>a</sup>took him, and brought him <sup>a</sup>to the chief captain, and <sup>a</sup>said, “Paul the prisoner <sup>a</sup>called me unto him, and prayed me to <sup>a</sup>bring this <sup>a</sup>young man unto thee, <sup>a</sup>who hath something to <sup>a</sup>say unto thee.” <sup>19</sup> Then the chief captain <sup>a</sup>took him by the hand, and <sup>a</sup>went with him <sup>a</sup>aside privately, and <sup>a</sup>asked him, “What is that thou <sup>a</sup>hast to <sup>a</sup>tell me?” <sup>20</sup> And he said, “The Jews have agreed <sup>a</sup>to <sup>a</sup>desire thee that thou <sup>a</sup>wouldest bring down <sup>a</sup>Paul to-morrow into the <sup>a</sup>council, as <sup>b</sup>though they would <sup>21</sup>enquire somewhat <sup>a</sup>of him more perfectly. <sup>21</sup> But <sup>a</sup>do not thou yield unto them: for there <sup>a</sup>lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which <sup>a</sup>have bound themselves with an oath, that they <sup>a</sup>will neither <sup>a</sup>eat nor <sup>a</sup>drink till they <sup>a</sup>have killed him: and now are</p>	<p>u. unto. c. concerning.</p>
<p>CHAP. XXIII. <sup>6</sup> Son of a Pharisee, EHELP.—Son of Pharisees, MABC. <sup>9</sup> The scribes.—Scribes, HLP.—Some of the scribes, MBC.—Some of the Pharisees arose, AE. Let us not fight against God, HLP.—Omit MABCE. <sup>11</sup> Paul, C<sup>9</sup>HLP.—Omit MABC<sup>9</sup>E. <sup>12</sup> Certain of, HLP.—Omit MABCE. <sup>15</sup> To-morrow, HLP.—Omit MABCE. <sup>20</sup> They would, (N<sup>9</sup>).—Thou wouldest, M<sup>1</sup>ABE(HLP).</p>		

A.D. 60 (64).  
o. μηδενί.  
u. πρόσ.  
ac. τινάς.

they ready, looking for a promise from thee." 22 So the chief-captain then let the young man depart, and "charged him, "See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me." 23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, "Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Caesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night; 24 and provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor."

o. no-one.  
u. unto.  
ac. certain.

by. υπό.  
b. μέλλοντα.  
so. στρατεύματι.  
d. βουλόμενος γνώναι.  
c. περί.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:  
26 "Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix sendeth greeting.

by. by, Gr. hupo.  
h. being-about to be.  
so. of the soldiers.  
d. desiring to know.  
a. sanhedrim.  
c. concerning.

f. Ἐρρησο, perfect imperatīve.

27 "This man was taken by of the Jews, and should have been killed by of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman. 28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council: 29 whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. 30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell."

f. Farewell, Gr. errhoso.

ab. δέ.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris. 32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle: 33 who, when they came to Caesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

aa. And.

34. ch. 21. 39.  
ab. καί.  
o. ἐκ.  
f. ἀπό.  
p. πραιτωρίω.

34 And when the governor had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia; 35 "I will hear thee," said he, "when thine accusers are also come." And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

aa. also.  
o. of, Gr. ek.  
f. from.  
p. praetorium.

c. κατέβη.

24 AND after five days, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul. 2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, "Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence, we accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness. 4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words. 5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes: 6 who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom as we took, and would have judged according to our law. 7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands, 8 commanding his accusers to come unto thee:

c. came-down.

t. διά.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, "Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence, we accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness. 4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words. 5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes: 6 who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom as we took, and would have judged according to our law. 7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands, 8 commanding his accusers to come unto thee:

t. through.

ab. τε.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, "Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence, we accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness. 4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words. 5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes: 6 who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom as we took, and would have judged according to our law. 7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands, 8 commanding his accusers to come unto thee:

ab. both.

h. οἰκουμένην.  
s. αἰρέσεως.  
a. ἐπέρασε.  
o. ἱερόν.  
aa. καί.

6 who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom as we took, and would have judged according to our law. 7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands, 8 commanding his accusers to come unto thee:

h. habitable world.  
a. sect or here.  
sy.  
a. attempted.  
o. outer-temple.  
aa. also.

22 KNOWN, BHELP.—Add distinctly, MAB. 20 The Jews, HLP.—They, MAE.—Wait was laid for the man, B. Straightway, BHELP.—Omit MAE. Say before thee what they had against him, E(Gr.)H(L)P.—To speak before thee, MA.—Speak against him before thee, B. Farewell, ME(H)L(P).—Omit AB. 24 The governor had, HLP.—He had, MABE. CHAP. XXIV. 1 The elders, HLP.—Certain of the elders, MABE. 2 Worthy deeds are done unto, HLP.—Reforms are made for, MABE. 5 Sedition, HLP.—Seditious, MABE. 6 And would have judged according to our law, (E).—Omit MABHLP. 7 Retain the verse, E.—Omit MABHLP. 8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee, (E).—Omit MABHLP.

<p>A. D. 60 (64). f. ἐπιγνώσει. c. περί.</p>	<p>by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him." 9 And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.</p>	<p>f. full-knowledge. c. concerning.</p>
<p>c. τὰ περί. m. ὄχλου.</p>	<p>10 THEN Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, "Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself: 11 because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship. 12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city: 13 neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.</p>	<p>Felix made Procurator over Judaea, A. D. 53. c. as to the things concerning. o. outer-temple. m. multitude.</p>
<p>g. αἵρεσιν. r. λατρεύω. u. κατά. t. μέλλειν.</p>	<p>14 "But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so I worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets: 15 and have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust. 16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.</p>	<p>g. or a sect, v. 5. r. religiously-serve. a. according to or throughout. h. having. t. there is about to.</p>
<p>ac. κατηγορεῖν. sa. συνεδρίου. 21. ch. 23. 6. c. περί.</p>	<p>17 "Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings. 18 "Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult. 19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me. 20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council, 21 except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day."</p>	<p>ac. or accuse. h. have ought. sa. sanhedrim. c. concerning.</p>
<p>c. τὰ περί. o. ὑπηρετῶν.</p>	<p>22 AND when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, "When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter." 23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.</p>	<p>c. of the things concerning. o. officially-minister.</p>
<p>i. εἰς. c. περί. a. καί. b. δέ. by. ὑπό. a. καί.</p>	<p>24 AND after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ. 25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, "Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee." 26 He hoped also that money should have been given him by of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.</p>	<p>i. in, Gr. eis. c. concerning. a. and. b. but. by. by, Gr. hupo. a. also.</p>

10 Then, HLP.—And, MABE(Gr.). The more cheerfully, HLP.—Cheerfully, MABE.  
11 Understand, MABE.—Know, HLP. 12 Raising up, HLP.—Making any gathering of, MABE.  
13 Prove, HLP.—Add to thee, MABE. 14 Of the dead, EHLP.—Omit MABE.  
15 Whereupon, HLP.—Amid which, MABCE. Certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor tumult, HLP.—They found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude nor with tumult; but certain Jews from Asia, MABCE.  
16 In me, CEHLP.—Omit MAB. 17 And when Felix heard these things, HLP.—And Felix, MABCE. 18 And he commanded, H(L).—Commanding, MABCEP. Paul, HLP.—Him, MABCE. Or come, HLP.—Omit MABCE.  
19 His wife, (M<sup>2</sup>)C<sup>1</sup>(E)HLP.—His own wife, (M<sup>2</sup>)(A)BC<sup>2</sup>. Christ, M<sup>2</sup>AC(?)HP.—Add Jesus, M<sup>1</sup>BEL. 20 That he might loose him, HLP.—Omit MABCE.

<p>A. D. 62 (66). f. χάριτας.</p>	<p><sup>27</sup> BUT after two years Porcius Festus came into *Felix' room: and *Felix, willing to shew the Jews 'a =pleasure, left *Paul =bound.</p>	<p>f. favours.</p>
<p>3. ch. 23. 12.</p>	<p><b>25</b> NOW =when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cæsarea to Jerusalem. <sup>2</sup> Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against °Paul, and =besought him, <sup>3</sup> and =desired favour against him, that he =would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to =kill him.</p>	<p>=d. desiring.</p>
<p>a. μέλλειν.</p>	<p><sup>4</sup> But *Festus answered, that *Paul 'should be kept at Cæsarea, and that he himself =would °depart shortly thither. <sup>5</sup> "Let them therefore," said he, "which among you are =able, =go down with me, and =accuse this *man, if there be any wickedness in him."</p>	<p>a. was about to. s. saith he.</p>
<p>o. ιερόν. f. χάριν.</p>	<p><sup>6</sup> AND =when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he =went down unto Cæsarea; and the next day =sitting on the judgment seat commanded *Paul to =be brought. <sup>7</sup> And =when he was come, the Jews which =came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and =laid many and grievous complaints against °Paul, which they =could not prove. <sup>8</sup> =While he answered for himself, "Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the °temple, nor yet against Cæsar, have I offended any thing at all."</p>	<p>=l. laying. o. outer or entire temple.</p>
<p>c. περί.</p>	<p><sup>9</sup> But *Festus, willing to =do the Jews a 'pleasure, =answered *Paul, and said, "Wilt thou =go up to Jerusalem, and there =be judged °of these things before me?"</p>	<p>f. favour. c. concerning.</p>
<p>a. καί. 11. ch. 23. 17-19. i. μέν. n. οὐδείς.</p>	<p><sup>10</sup> Then said *Paul, "I =stand at Cæsar's °judgment seat, where I ought to =be judged: to the Jews I have I done no wrong, as thou =very well knowest. <sup>11</sup> For if I =be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not =to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, =no man =may deliver me unto them. I =appeal unto Cæsar."</p>	<p>a. also. i. indeed. n. no one.</p>
<p>op. τόπον.</p>	<p><sup>12</sup> Then *Festus, =when he had conferred with the council, answered, "Hast thou appealed unto Cæsar? unto Cæsar shalt thou go."</p>	<p>t. To Cæsar thou hast appealed.</p>
<p>op. τόπον.</p>	<p><sup>13</sup> AND after certain days *king Agrippa and Bernicë came unto Cæsarea =to salute *Festus. <sup>14</sup> And when they =had been there many days, *Festus declared *Paul's =cause unto the king, saying, "There is a certain man =left in bonds by Felix: <sup>15</sup> about whom, =when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him. <sup>16</sup> To whom I answered, 'It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that =he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and =have °p licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.' <sup>17</sup> Therefore, =when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I =sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to =be brought forth. <sup>18</sup> =Against whom =when the accusers stood up, they =brought none accusation of-</p>	<p>op. opportunity.</p>
<p>228</p>	<p>CHAP. XXV. <sup>2</sup> Then, EHLF.—And, MABC. High priest, HF.—Chief priests, MABC. CEL. <sup>5</sup> This, HLP.—The, MABCE. Any wickedness, MABCE.—Any thing, HLP. <sup>6</sup> More than ten days, HLP.—Not more than eight or ten days, MABC.—Not, omit E(Gr.). <sup>7</sup> About, HF.—Add him, MABC(E)L. Against Paul, (E)HF.—Omit MABC.—Against him, L. <sup>8</sup> He answered, HF.—Paul answered, MABC(EL). <sup>11</sup> For if, HLP.—If then, MABCE(Gr.). <sup>16</sup> To die, HLP.—Omit MABCE. <sup>18</sup> None accusation, HLP.—No evil accusation, (N)AC.—None accusation of such evils as, M<sup>2</sup>BE.</p>	

A.D. 62 (66).  
c. περί.  
r. δεισιδαιμονίας.

e. διάγωσιν.

u. πρὸς.

c. αἰτίας.

a. μέλλον.

b. ὑπό.  
bo. τε.

4-8. || ch. 22. 3.

w. θέλωσι.

i. ἐν ἐκτενείᾳ.  
r. λατρεῖον.  
at. κατανη-  
σαι.

c. περί.  
9-11. || ch. 9. 1,  
2; 22. 4, 5.  
u. πρὸς.  
t. τοῦ Ναζω-  
ραίου.  
v. ψῆφον.

such things as I supposed: <sup>19</sup> but I had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. <sup>20</sup> And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters. <sup>21</sup> But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cæsar."

<sup>22</sup> Then Agrippa said unto Festus, "I would also hear the man myself." "To-morrow," said he, "thou shalt hear him."

<sup>23</sup> AND on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

<sup>24</sup> And Festus said, "King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer. <sup>25</sup> But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him. <sup>26</sup> Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write. <sup>27</sup> For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes laid against him."

**26** THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, "Thou art permitted to speak for thyself." Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself: <sup>2</sup> "I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews: <sup>3</sup> especially because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

<sup>4</sup> "My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews; <sup>5</sup> which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee. <sup>6</sup> And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers: <sup>7</sup> unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews. <sup>8</sup> Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

<sup>9</sup> "I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. <sup>10</sup> Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them. <sup>11</sup> And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

<sup>22</sup> Said unto, CEHLP.—Omit said, \*AB. <sup>25</sup> When, \*HLP.—Omit \*ABCE. And that he himself hath appealed, HLP.—But this one having himself appealed, \*ABCE. CHAP. XXVI. <sup>2</sup> I beseech thee, CHLP.—I beseech thee, \*ABE. <sup>4</sup> At Jerusalem, CHLP.—And at Jerusalem, \*ABE(Gr.). <sup>7</sup> King Agrippa, HLP.—O king, \*BC E1.—Omit A.

c. concerning.  
r. or religion.

c. concerning.  
e. examination.

n. unto.

\*w. they having entered.

\*s. saib.

c. or charges.

a. being about to.

b. by.  
abo. both.

w. are willing to.

i. in intensity.  
r. religiously serving.  
n. Gr. night and day.  
at. or attain.  
c. Concerning.

u. unto.  
t. the Nazarene.

\*p. prisons.  
v. vote or voting-  
ing-  
pebble.

\*c. was compelling.  
\*p. was persecuting.

<p>A. D. 62 (66). 12-18.    CH. 9. 3-6; 22.6-10. a. καί.</p>	<p>12 " Whereupon <sup>a</sup> 'as I went to 'Damascus, with authority and commission <sup>c</sup>from the chief priests, <sup>13</sup> at midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, <sup>14</sup> shining round about me and <sup>15</sup> them which journeyed with me. <sup>16</sup> And <sup>17</sup> when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew <sup>d</sup>tongue, 'Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou Me? <i>it is hard for thee to kick against the <sup>e</sup>pricks.</i> <sup>18</sup> And I said, 'Who art Thou Lord?' And He said, 'I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.</p>	<p>a. also.</p>
<p>14. ch. 7. 51-54. d. διαλέκτω.</p>	<p>16 " " But 'rise, and 'stand upon thy <sup>f</sup>feet: for I <i>have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to <sup>g</sup>make thee a <sup>h</sup>minister and a witness both of <sup>i</sup>these things which thou <sup>j</sup>hast seen, and of <sup>k</sup>those things in the which I will appear unto thee;</i> <sup>17</sup> delivering thee from the people, and <sup>18</sup> from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee, <sup>19</sup> to 'open their eyes, and <sup>20</sup> to 'turn them from darkness to light, and <sup>21</sup> from the <sup>22</sup> power of <sup>23</sup> Satan unto 'God, that they <sup>24</sup> may receive forgiveness of sins, and <sup>25</sup> inheritance among them which <sup>26</sup> are sanctified by faith that is <sup>27</sup> in Me.'</p>	<p>d. dialect. g. goods.</p>
<p>g. κέντρα. a. προχειρί- σασθαί. o. ὑπηρέτην.</p>	<p>19-28.    CH. 9. 20-22, 26-29. b. ἐγενόμην. r. χωραν. w. δξία. ou. ἱερῶ. f. τῆς παρά. h. τε. of. ἐξ ἀνα- στάσεως. a. καταγγέλ- λειν.</p>	<p>a. appoint. o. an official minister.</p>
<p>au. ἐξουσίας. ad. τοῦ Σατα- νᾶ. l. κληρον.</p>	<p>20 " Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I <sup>b</sup> was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: <sup>21</sup> but <sup>22</sup> shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the <sup>23</sup> coasts of <sup>24</sup> Judæa, and <sup>25</sup> then to the Gentiles, <sup>26</sup> that they should repent and <sup>27</sup> turn to 'God, and <sup>28</sup> do works <sup>29</sup> meet for <sup>30</sup> repentance. <sup>31</sup> For these causes the Jews <sup>32</sup> caught me in the <sup>33</sup> temple, and <sup>34</sup> went about to <sup>35</sup> kill me. <sup>36</sup> Having therefore obtained help <sup>37</sup> of 'God, I <sup>38</sup> continue unto this <sup>39</sup> day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which <sup>40</sup> the prophets and Moses did say <sup>41</sup> should <sup>42</sup> come: <sup>43</sup> that 'Christ should suffer, and that He should <sup>44</sup> be the first <sup>45</sup> of that should rise from the <sup>46</sup> dead, and <sup>47</sup> should <sup>48</sup> shew light unto the <sup>49</sup> people, and to the Gentiles."</p>	<p>au. authority. ad. or the Ad- versary. l. a lot. i. in, Gr. eis.</p>
<p>19-28.    CH. 9. 20-22, 26-29. b. ἐγενόμην. r. χωραν. w. δξία. ou. ἱερῶ. f. τῆς παρά. h. τε. of. ἐξ ἀνα- στάσεως. a. καταγγέλ- λειν.</p>	<p>21 " Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I <sup>b</sup> was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: <sup>22</sup> but <sup>23</sup> shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the <sup>24</sup> coasts of <sup>25</sup> Judæa, and <sup>26</sup> then to the Gentiles, <sup>27</sup> that they should repent and <sup>28</sup> turn to 'God, and <sup>29</sup> do works <sup>30</sup> meet for <sup>31</sup> repentance. <sup>32</sup> For these causes the Jews <sup>33</sup> caught me in the <sup>34</sup> temple, and <sup>35</sup> went about to <sup>36</sup> kill me. <sup>37</sup> Having therefore obtained help <sup>38</sup> of 'God, I <sup>39</sup> continue unto this <sup>40</sup> day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which <sup>41</sup> the prophets and Moses did say <sup>42</sup> should <sup>43</sup> come: <sup>44</sup> that 'Christ should suffer, and that He should <sup>45</sup> be the first <sup>46</sup> of that should rise from the <sup>47</sup> dead, and <sup>48</sup> should <sup>49</sup> shew light unto the <sup>50</sup> people, and to the Gentiles."</p>	<p>b. became. r. region. w. worthy of. ou. outer temple. f. from.</p>
<p>19-28.    CH. 9. 20-22, 26-29. b. ἐγενόμην. r. χωραν. w. δξία. ou. ἱερῶ. f. τῆς παρά. h. τε. of. ἐξ ἀνα- στάσεως. a. καταγγέλ- λειν.</p>	<p>22 " Having therefore obtained help <sup>38</sup> of 'God, I <sup>39</sup> continue unto this <sup>40</sup> day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which <sup>41</sup> the prophets and Moses did say <sup>42</sup> should <sup>43</sup> come: <sup>44</sup> that 'Christ should suffer, and that He should <sup>45</sup> be the first <sup>46</sup> of that should rise from the <sup>47</sup> dead, and <sup>48</sup> should <sup>49</sup> shew light unto the <sup>50</sup> people, and to the Gentiles."</p>	<p>sh. both. *C. the Christ. of. of the resur- rection from- among. a. announce.</p>
<p>m. μαίην. s. ῥήματα. c. περί.</p>	<p>24 And <sup>25</sup> as he <sup>26</sup> thus spake for himself, 'Festus said with a loud <sup>27</sup> voice, "Paul, thou art <sup>28</sup> beside thyself; <sup>29</sup> much <sup>30</sup> learning doth <sup>31</sup> make thee mad."</p>	<p>m. mad.</p>
<p>s. ῥήματα. c. περί.</p>	<p>25 But he <sup>26</sup> said, "I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth <sup>27</sup> the <sup>28</sup> words of truth and soberness. <sup>29</sup> For the king knoweth <sup>30</sup> of these things, before whom also I speak <sup>31</sup> freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing <sup>32</sup> was not <sup>33</sup> done in a corner.</p>	<p>s. saith. s. sayings. c. concerning. w. is not.</p>
<p>i. Ἐν ὀλίγῳ. c. γενέσθαι. in. ἐν πολλῶ.</p>	<p>27 " King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I <sup>28</sup> know that thou believest." <sup>29</sup> Then Agrippa said unto Paul, "I almost thou persuaded me to <sup>30</sup> be a Christian." <sup>31</sup> And Paul said, "I <sup>32</sup> would to 'God, that not only thou, but also all <sup>33</sup> that hear me this day, <sup>34</sup> were both <sup>35</sup> almost, and <sup>36</sup> altogether such as I am, except these <sup>37</sup> bonds."</p>	<p>i. In a little. c. become. in. in much.</p>
<p>a. b. τε.</p>	<p>27 AND when it was determined that we <sup>28</sup> should sail into Italy, they delivered <sup>29</sup> Paul and certain other</p>	<p>a. b. both.</p>
<p><sup>14</sup> Speaking unto me, and saying, LP.—Saying unto me, *ABC(E)I.—Speaking unto me, H. <sup>15</sup> And He said, HP.—And the Lord said, *ABC(E)IL. <sup>17</sup> From, CHLP.—From, *ABE(Gr.)I. <sup>20</sup> Them, EHLF.—Add both, *AB. <sup>23</sup> Unto the people, LP.—Both to the people, *ABE(Gr.)H. <sup>24</sup> Said, HLP.—Saith, *ABE. <sup>25</sup> But he, HLP.—But Paul, *ABE. <sup>26</sup> Said, EHLF.—Omit *AB. <sup>29</sup> Said, HLP.—Omit *AB. <sup>30</sup> When he had thus spoken, HLP.—Omit *AB.</p>		

A.D. 62 (66).	prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.	
p. τόπους.	And entering into a ship of Adramyttinm, we launched, meaning to sail by the <sup>p</sup> coasts of Asia; one Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us. <sup>s</sup> And the next day we touched at Sidon. And <sup>x</sup> Julius <sup>k</sup> courteously entreated <sup>x</sup> Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself. <sup>4</sup> And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.	p. places. k. or kindly.
k. φιλανθρώπων.	And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.	o. off.
o. κατά.	And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein. <sup>7</sup> And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmonē; <sup>8</sup> and, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called The fair havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.	w. or with difficulty.
w. μόλις.	Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonished them, and said unto them, "Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives."	o. certain.
o. τινά.	Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul. <sup>12</sup> And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenicē, and there to winter; which is a haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south-west and north-west.	th. the voyage. a. also. t. This Fast was on the tenth day of the seventh month, Lev. 23. 27-29.
th. πλοός.	And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Crete. <sup>14</sup> But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.	a. is about to. l. lives, Gr. psuchōn. p. or pilot.
a. και.	And when the ship was caught; and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive. <sup>16</sup> And running under a certain island which is called Claudia, we had much work to come by the boat: <sup>17</sup> which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.	lo. looking.
a. μέλλειν.	And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship: and the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship. <sup>20</sup> And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.	c. came down it. e. Euroclydon, from euros, the east wind, and cludōn, a wave.
l. ψυχών.	But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, "Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss. <sup>22</sup> And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but of the ship. <sup>23</sup> For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve, saying, 'Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cæsar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.'	se. secure the.
p. κυβερνήτη.	Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God,	s. Syrtis. l. or lowered the sail.
lo. βλέποντα.		f. for.
e. Εὐροκλύδων, from εὐρος, κλύδων.		at. then. ao. O. ai. indeed.
se. περικρατείς γενέσθαι.		l. life, Gr. psuchē.
s. τὴν Σύρτιν.		r. religiously. serve or worship.
l. χαλάσαντες τὸ σκεῦος.		
f. ἐπί, acc.		
21. v. 9-12.		
a. τότε.		
o. ὦ.		
ai. μέν.		
l. ψυχῆς.		
r. λατρεύω.		

CHAP. XXVII. <sup>2</sup> We launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, HLP.—Which was about to sail by the coasts of Asia, we launched, MAB. <sup>12</sup> Also, HP.—Omit MAB. <sup>19</sup> We cast out with our, HLP.—They cast out with their, MABC. <sup>21</sup> But, HLP.—And, MABC.

<p>A. D. 62 (66).  <small>αδ. οὕτως.</small></p>	<p>that <sup>α</sup> it shall be even as it was told me. <sup>26</sup> Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island."</p>	<p><small>αδ. so.          w. hath been told.</small></p>
<p><small>σο. ζητούντων.          α. μελλόντων          εκτείνειν.</small></p>	<p><sup>27</sup> But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in <sup>α</sup>Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country; <sup>28</sup> and sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms. <sup>29</sup> Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day. <sup>30</sup> And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship, <sup>31</sup> Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, "Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved." <sup>32</sup> Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.</p>	<p><small>σο. sought.          α. were about to cast.</small></p>
<p><small>φ. τροφῆς.          w. προσδοκῶντες.          σα. σωτηρίας.          β. γινόμενοι.</small></p>	<p><sup>33</sup> And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, "This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing. <sup>34</sup> Wherefore I pray you to take some meat: for this is for your health: for there shall not a hair fall from the head of any of you." <sup>35</sup> And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eat. <sup>36</sup> Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat. <sup>37</sup> And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls. <sup>38</sup> And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.</p>	<p><small>φ. food.          w. waited.          σα. salvation or deliverance.          β. became or having become.</small></p>
<p><small>h. ἐγένετο.          r. ἐπεγίνωσκον.          l. περιελόντες.          φ. ἀρτέμονα.          α. μὲν.</small></p>	<p><sup>39</sup> And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship. <sup>40</sup> And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore. <sup>41</sup> And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained immovable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.</p>	<p><small>β. became.          r. recognized.          l. or let go.          φ. or foresail.          α. indeed.</small></p>
<p><small>β. ἐγένετο.          d. βουλόμενος.</small></p>	<p><sup>42</sup> And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape. <sup>43</sup> But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:</p>	<p><small>β. became.          d. desiring.</small></p>
<p><small>σ. τινων τῶν.          φ. ἀπό.</small></p>	<p><sup>44</sup> And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.</p>	<p><small>αδ. some things.          φ. from.</small></p>
<p><small>φ. ἐπέγνωσαν.          ο. τυχοῦσαν.          π. φιλανθρωπίαν.</small></p>	<p><b>28</b> AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita. <sup>2</sup> And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.</p>	<p><small>φ. recognized.          ο. ordinary.          π. philanthropy.</small></p>
<p></p>	<p><sup>3</sup> And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and</p>	<p></p>
<p><small><sup>24</sup> To take some meat, HLP.—To partake of food, MABC. Fall, HLP.—Perish, MABC.  <sup>41</sup> Of the waves, M<sup>3</sup>CHLP.—Omit M<sup>1</sup>AB. CHAP. XXVIII. <sup>1</sup> They were escaped, then they knew, C<sup>3</sup>M<sup>3</sup>HLP.—We were escaped, then we knew, MABC<sup>1</sup>.</small></p>		



<p>A.D. 62 (66).                  α. ἕκ.                  j. δίκη.                  5. Mark 16. 18.                  Luke 10. 19.</p>	<p>fastened on his hand. <sup>4</sup> And when the barbarians saw the <i>venomous</i> beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, "No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped <sup>α</sup> the sea, yet <sup>j</sup> Vengeance suffereth not to live." <sup>5</sup> And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.  <sup>6</sup> Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.</p>	<p>f. from.                  j. Justice.</p>
<p>α. δέ.                  w. φιλοφρό-                  νως:                  d. δυσεντερία.</p>	<p><sup>7</sup> <sup>α</sup> IN the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.  <sup>8</sup> And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.  <sup>9</sup> So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed: <sup>10</sup> who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.</p>	<p>α. And.                  w. with friendly mind.                  d. dysentery.</p>
<p>A.D. 63 (67).                  d. Διοσκου-                  ρους.                  h. περιελθόν-                  τες.                  s. δευτεραίοι.                  c. τὰ περι.</p>	<p><sup>11</sup> AND after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux. <sup>12</sup> And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three days. <sup>13</sup> And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli: <sup>14</sup> where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome. <sup>15</sup> And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii Forum, and The Three Taverns; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.</p>	<p>d. Gr. Dioscouri,                  The twin brothers.                  h. having gone round.                  s. second day.                  c. concerning.</p>
<p>a. μένειν.</p>	<p><sup>16</sup> AND when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.</p>	<p>a. abide.</p>
<p>α. τοὺς ὄντας.                  20. ch. 26. 6, 7.</p>	<p><sup>17</sup> AND it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, "Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans: <sup>18</sup> who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me. <sup>19</sup> But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of. <sup>20</sup> For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain."</p>	<p>α. those who were.</p>
<p>c. περί.                  f. παρά.                  α. μέν.                  s. αἰρέσεως.</p>	<p><sup>21</sup> And they said unto him, "We neither received letters out of Judæa concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.  <sup>22</sup> "But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against."</p>	<p>c. concerning.                  f. from.                  α. indeed.                  s. sect or heresy.</p>
	<p><sup>23</sup> AND when they had appointed him a day, there came</p> <p><sup>9</sup> So, HLP.—But, NABI. <sup>16</sup> We came to, LP.—They came, H.—We entered, N(A) BI. The centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but, HLP.—Omit NABI. <sup>17</sup> Paul, HLP.—He, NABI.</p>	

<p>A. D. 63 (67). u. πρὸς. αβ. τε. f. ἀπό. w. ἐπέθοντο.</p>	<p>many <sup>u</sup>to him into <i>his</i> lodging; to-whom he-<sup>u</sup>expounded <i>and</i> <sup>t</sup>testified the kingdom of-<sup>o</sup>God, <sup>a</sup>persuading them <sup>u</sup>concerning <sup>o</sup>Jesus, both <sup>f</sup>out-of the law of Moses, and <i>out of</i> the prophets, from morning till evening. <sup>24</sup>And some <sup>l</sup>w-<sup>u</sup>believed <sup>t</sup>the things-which were-spoken, and some <sup>u</sup>believed-not.</p>	<p>u. unto. α. and. f. from. i. indeed. w. were-per-suaded of.</p>
<p>s. ῥῆμα. t. διά. 26. Isa. 6. 9, 10. Sept.</p>	<p><sup>25</sup>And <sup>u</sup>when they-agreed-not among themselves, they-<sup>u</sup>de-parted, <sup>t</sup>after-that <sup>o</sup>Paul had-spoken one <sup>a</sup>word, "Well spake the Holy <sup>u</sup>Ghost <sup>t</sup>by <sup>i</sup>Esaias the prophet unto our <sup>u</sup>fathers, <sup>26</sup>saying,</p>	<p>s. saying. t. through. i. Heb. Isaias.</p>
<p>n. οὐ μή.</p>	<p>'GO UNTO THIS <sup>u</sup>PEOPLE AND <sup>a</sup>SAY, HEARING YE-SHALL-HEAR, AND <sup>a</sup>SHALL <sup>u</sup>NOT UNDERSTAND ; AND SEEING YE-SHALL-SEE, AND <sup>u</sup>NOT <sup>u</sup>PERCEIVE :</p>	<p>n. in no-wise.</p>
<p>27. See John 12. 40.</p>	<p>FOR THE HEART OF-THIS <sup>o</sup>PEOPLE <i>is</i> WAXED-GROSS, AND THEIR <sup>u</sup>EARS <sup>u</sup>ARE-DULL OF-HEARING, AND THEIR <sup>u</sup>EYES <i>have</i> THEY-CLOSED ;</p>	
<p>l. μήποτε.</p>	<p><sup>l</sup>LEST THEY-<sup>u</sup>SHOULD-SEE WITH-<i>their</i>-<sup>u</sup>EYES, AND <sup>u</sup>HEAR WITH-<i>their</i>-<sup>u</sup>EARS, AND <sup>u</sup>UNDERSTAND WITH-<i>their</i>-<sup>u</sup>HEART,</p>	<p>l. Lest at any time.</p>
<p>t. ἐπιστρέψω-σι.</p>	<p>AND <sup>u</sup>SHOULD-<sup>u</sup>BE-CONVERTED, AND I-<sup>u</sup>SHOULD-HEAL THEM.' <sup>28</sup>Be-it known therefore <i>unto</i>-you, that the salvation of-<sup>o</sup>God <sup>u</sup>is-sent <i>unto</i>-the Gentiles, and <i>that</i> they will-hear <i>it</i>."</p>	<p>t. turn.</p>
	<p><sup>29</sup>And <sup>u</sup>when he had-said these-words, the Jews departed, <i>and</i> <sup>u</sup>had great reasoning among themselves.</p>	
<p>A. D. 65 (69). a. ἐμεινε. 31. Phil. 1. 12-14. 2 Tim. 2. 9. b. παρρησίας.</p>	<p><sup>30</sup>AND <sup>u</sup>Paul <sup>u</sup>dwelt two whole years in his-own hired-house, and <sup>u</sup>received all <sup>u</sup>that came-in unto him, <sup>31</sup>preaching the kingdom of-<sup>o</sup>God, and teaching those-things-which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all <sup>b</sup>confidence, no-man-forbidding <i>him</i>.</p>	<p>a. abode. b. boldness.</p>
	<p><sup>25</sup> Our, HLP.—Your, MAB.      <sup>28</sup> The salvation, M<sup>2</sup>E(GF.)HLP.—This salvation, M<sup>1</sup>AB. <sup>29</sup> Retain the verse, HLP.—Omit the verse, MABE.      <sup>30</sup> Paul dwelt, HLP.—He dwelt, MABE.</p>	

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

ROMANS.

A. D. 60 (64).

b. δούλος.  
t. διά.  
3. Acts 13. 22, 23, 32-37.  
c. γενομένου.  
m. ὀρισθέντος.  
w. ἐν. by. ἐκ.  
o. νεκρῶν.  
u. εἰς ὑπακοήν πίστειως.

PAUL, a <sup>b</sup>servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be an* apostle, <sup>a</sup>separated unto *the* gospel of God, <sup>2</sup>(which He *had* promised *before* <sup>t</sup>by His <sup>σ</sup>prophets in *the* holy scriptures,) <sup>3</sup>concerning His <sup>σ</sup>Son Jesus Christ our <sup>σ</sup>Lord, which <sup>c</sup>was made of *the* seed of David according *to the* flesh; <sup>4</sup>and <sup>m</sup>was declared *to be the* Son of God <sup>w</sup>with power, according *to the* Spirit of holiness, <sup>by</sup>by *the* resurrection <sup>o</sup>from *the* <sup>u</sup>dead: <sup>5</sup>by whom we *have* received grace and apostleship, <sup>u</sup>for obedience *to the* faith among all <sup>κ</sup>nations, for His <sup>σ</sup>name: <sup>6</sup>among whom are <sup>γ</sup>also *the* <sup>κ</sup>called of Jesus Christ: <sup>7</sup>to all <sup>κ</sup>that be in Rome, <sup>κ</sup>beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace *to you* and peace from God our Father and *the* Lord Jesus Christ.

b. bondservant.  
t. through.  
c. came or having come.  
m. marked out.  
w. with or in.  
by. by, Gr. ek.  
o. of the dead (plural).  
u. unto obedience of faith.

λ. μὲν.  
r. λατρεύω.  
h. ὥς.  
10. ch. 15. 30-32.  
b. ἐν.  
11. ch. 15. 23, 24.  
g. χάρισμα.  
α. δέ.

<sup>8</sup>FIRST, <sup>λ</sup>I thank my <sup>κ</sup>God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your <sup>κ</sup>faith is *spoken of* throughout the whole world. <sup>9</sup>For <sup>κ</sup>God is my witness, whom I <sup>τ</sup>serve <sup>w</sup>with my <sup>κ</sup>spirit in the gospel of His <sup>σ</sup>Son, <sup>h</sup>that without *ceasing* I *make* mention of *you* always in my <sup>σ</sup>prayers; <sup>10</sup>making *request*, if *by any* means now at length I <sup>τ</sup>might *have a* prosperous journey <sup>b</sup>by the will of <sup>σ</sup>God *to come* unto you. <sup>11</sup>For I <sup>τ</sup>long *to see* you, that I <sup>τ</sup>may *impart* unto *you* some spiritual <sup>g</sup>gift, *to the* end ye <sup>α</sup>may *be* established; <sup>12</sup><sup>α</sup>that is, that I <sup>τ</sup>may *be* comforted together <sup>w</sup>with you <sup>t</sup>by the mutual faith both of *you* and me.

λ. indeed.  
r. religiously serve or worship.  
h. how.  
b. by or in, Gr. en.  
g. gift or endowment.  
α. and.

13. Acts 19. 21. ch. 15. 18-24.  
h. ἐκωλύθη.  
αλ. καί.

<sup>13</sup>NOW I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I <sup>τ</sup>purposed *to come* unto you, (but was <sup>h</sup>let hitherto,) that I <sup>τ</sup>might *have* some fruit among you also, even as <sup>α</sup>among other Gentiles. <sup>14</sup>I am debtor both *to the* Greeks, and *to the* Barbarians; both *to the* <sup>w</sup>wise, and *to the* <sup>w</sup>unwise. <sup>15</sup>So, as much as in me *is*, I am *ready to preach the* gospel *to you* that are at Rome also.

h. hindered.  
αλ. also.

16. 1 Cor. 1. 17-25.  
17. ch. 3. 21-26.  
HAB. 2. 4.  
o. ἐκ. u. εἰς.  
αc. καθὼς.  
αb. δέ.

<sup>16</sup>For I am not ashamed of the gospel of <sup>σ</sup>Christ: for it *is the* power of <sup>σ</sup>God unto salvation *to every one* <sup>κ</sup>that believeth; *to the* Jew first, and also *to the* Greek. <sup>17</sup>For therein *is the* righteousness of <sup>σ</sup>God revealed <sup>o</sup>from faith <sup>u</sup>to faith; <sup>αc</sup>as it *is* written, " <sup>α</sup><sup>b</sup>THE JUST SHALL LIVE <sup>by</sup>BY FAITH."

o. out of.  
u. unto.  
αc. according as.  
αb. BUT.  
by. by, Gr. ek.

18. 2 Thes. 1. 7, 8.  
r. κατεχόντων.  
a. ἐν.  
ma. ἐφάνερωσε.  
d. θεϊότης.  
m. εἶναι.  
ga. εὐχαρίστησαν.  
re. διαλογισμοῖς.

<sup>18</sup>For *the* wrath of <sup>σ</sup>God is *revealed* from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of <sup>σ</sup>men, <sup>α</sup>who <sup>τ</sup>hold the truth in unrighteousness; <sup>19</sup>because *that* which *may be* known of <sup>σ</sup>God is manifest <sup>α</sup>in them; for <sup>κ</sup>God *hath* <sup>ma</sup>shewed *it* unto *them*. <sup>20</sup>For the invisible *things* of <sup>σ</sup>Him from *the* creation of *the* world are *clearly seen*, being *understood* by *the* things that *are* made, even His <sup>κ</sup>eternal power and <sup>d</sup>Godhead; so that they <sup>m</sup>are without excuse: <sup>21</sup>because *that*, <sup>α</sup>when *they* knew <sup>τ</sup>God, they *glorified* *Him* not as <sup>σ</sup>God, neither <sup>α</sup>were *thankful*; but became *vain* in their <sup>re</sup>imaginations, and their <sup>κ</sup>foolish heart was *darkened*. <sup>22</sup>Professing *themselves* *to be* wise, they *became* fools, <sup>23</sup>and changed the glory of *the* uncorruptible <sup>σ</sup>God into an image made

r. retain or hold down.  
a. among.  
ma. manifested.  
d. Divinity.  
m. might be.  
ga. gave thanks.  
re. reasonings.

CHAP. I. <sup>16</sup> Of Christ, D<sup>8</sup>KLP.—Omit MABCD<sup>1</sup>EG. <sup>20</sup> Godhead, P.—Divinity, MAB CDEGKL.

A.D. 60 (64).

u. εἰς.  
i. ἐν.  
f. ἐν τῷ ψεύδει.  
r. ἐλάτρευσαν.  
u.a. εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας.  
f. θήλειαι.  
m. ἄρρενες.  
fe. ἀηλείας.

fu. ἐπιγνώσει.  
u. εἰς.  
  
h. ἐπιγνώτες.  
ri. δικαίωμα.  
a. καί.  
c. συνευδοκοῦσι.  
p. πρᾶσσουσι.

l. 2 Sam. 12. 5-9. Mat. 7. 1, 2.  
p. πρᾶσσεis.

r. λογίζη.  
4. Eccl. 8. 11.

u. εἰς.  
5. Prov. 29. 1.  
i. ἐν.  
e. ἐκάστω.  
i. μὲν.  
in. ἀφθαρσίαν.

w. κατεργαζομένου.  
g. Ἕλληνας.  
a. καί.  
11. Deut. 10. 17.  
wi. παρὰ.

b. διά.

like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

<sup>24</sup> Wherefore <sup>24</sup>God also gave them up <sup>u</sup>to uncleanness <sup>i</sup>through the lusts of their <sup>own</sup> hearts, <sup>o</sup>to dishonour their <sup>own</sup> bodies between themselves: <sup>25</sup> who changed the truth of <sup>o</sup>God <sup>r</sup>into a lie, and worshipped and <sup>r</sup>served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed <sup>u</sup>for <sup>a</sup>ever. Amen. <sup>26</sup> For this cause, <sup>26</sup>God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their <sup>w</sup>women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: <sup>27</sup> and likewise also the <sup>m</sup>men, <sup>27</sup>leaving the natural use of the <sup>fe</sup>woman, burned in their <sup>r</sup>lust one toward another; <sup>m</sup>men with <sup>m</sup>men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their <sup>o</sup>error which <sup>u</sup>was meet.

<sup>28</sup> And even as they did not like to retain <sup>o</sup>God in <sup>fu</sup>their knowledge, <sup>28</sup>God gave them over <sup>u</sup>to a reprobate mind, to <sup>do</sup>those things which are not convenient; <sup>29</sup> <sup>a</sup>being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, <sup>30</sup> backbiters, haters of God, spiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, <sup>31</sup> without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: <sup>32</sup> who <sup>h</sup>knowing the <sup>r</sup>judgment of <sup>o</sup>God, that <sup>2</sup>they, which commit <sup>r</sup>such things are worthy of death, not only <sup>do</sup>the same, but <sup>a</sup>have pleasure in <sup>2</sup>them that <sup>do</sup>them.

**2** THEREFORE thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art <sup>2</sup>that judgest: for wherein thou judgest <sup>o</sup>another, thou condemnest thyself; for <sup>2</sup>thou that judgest <sup>doest</sup>the same things. <sup>2</sup> But we <sup>a</sup>are sure that the **judgment of <sup>o</sup>God** is according to truth against <sup>2</sup>them which <sup>o</sup>commit <sup>r</sup>such things.

<sup>3</sup> And <sup>r</sup>thinkest thou this, O man, <sup>2</sup>that judgest <sup>2</sup>them which <sup>do</sup>such things, and <sup>doest</sup>the same, that thou <sup>shalt</sup>escape the judgment of <sup>o</sup>God? <sup>4</sup> Or despisest thou the riches of His <sup>o</sup>goodness and <sup>o</sup>forbearance and <sup>o</sup>longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of <sup>o</sup>God leadeth thee <sup>u</sup>to repentance?

<sup>5</sup> But after thy <sup>hardness</sup> and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath <sup>1</sup>against the day of wrath and revelation of the <sup>righteous</sup> judgment of <sup>o</sup>God; <sup>6</sup> who <sup>will</sup> render to <sup>o</sup>every man according to his <sup>deeds</sup>: <sup>7</sup> to them <sup>a</sup> who by patient continuance in well doing <sup>seek</sup> for glory and honour and <sup>in</sup>immortality, eternal life: <sup>8</sup> but <sup>u</sup>unto them that are contentious, and do not obey <sup>a</sup> the truth, but <sup>obey</sup> <sup>u</sup>unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, <sup>9</sup> tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man <sup>2</sup>that <sup>doeth</sup> evil, of the Jew first, and also of the <sup>2</sup>Gentile: <sup>10</sup> but glory, <sup>a</sup> honour, and peace, to <sup>o</sup>every man <sup>2</sup>that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the <sup>2</sup>Gentile; <sup>11</sup> for there is no respect of persons <sup>u</sup>with <sup>2</sup>God.

<sup>12</sup> FOR as many as <sup>have</sup> sinned **without law** shall also perish without law: and as many as <sup>have</sup> sinned **in the law** shall be judged <sup>u</sup>by the law; <sup>13</sup> (for not the hearers of the law are just before <sup>2</sup>God, but the doers of the law shall be justified. <sup>14</sup> For when the Gentiles, <sup>2</sup>which have not the law, <sup>do</sup> by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law

u. unto.  
i. in.  
f. or into falsehood.  
r. religiously served.  
u.a. unto the ages.  
f. females.  
m. males.  
fe. female.

fu. full knowledge.  
u. unto.

h. having fully known.  
ri. righteous judgment.  
a. also.  
c. consent to.  
p. practise.

p. practisest.

p. practise.  
r. reckonest.

u. unto.

i. in.  
e. each.  
i. indeed.  
in. incorruptibility.

w. worketh out.  
g. Greek.  
a. and.

wi. with, Gr. para.

b. by, Gr. dia.

<sup>24</sup> Also, DEGKLP.—Omit NABC. Between themselves, D<sup>o</sup>EGLP.—Among them, NABOD<sup>1</sup>. <sup>25</sup> Fornication, D<sup>1</sup>EGLP.—Omit NABCK. <sup>31</sup> Implacable, N<sup>2</sup>CD<sup>o</sup>KLP.—Omit N<sup>2</sup>ABD<sup>1</sup>EG. CHAP. II. <sup>8</sup> Indignation and wrath, D<sup>o</sup>KLP.—Transposed NABD<sup>1</sup>EG.

<p>A.D. 60 (64). r. λογισμῶν. b. μεταξὺ ἀλλήλων. t. διά.</p>	<p>unto themselves: <sup>15</sup> which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;) <sup>16</sup> in the day when God shall judge the secrets of men, by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.</p>	<p>r. reasonings. b. between themselves. t. through.</p>
<p>i. ἐν. tr. δοκιμάζεις τὰ διαφέροντα, as in Phil. 1. 10.</p>	<p><sup>17</sup> BEHOLD, thou art called a Jew, and retest in the law, and makest thy boast of God, <sup>18</sup> and knowest His will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law; <sup>19</sup> and art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness, <sup>20</sup> an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.</p>	<p>i. in. tr. or triest the things that differ. w. having.</p>
<p>r. ιεροσολαίς. i. ἐν. 24. Eze. 36. 23. ac. καθώς. p. πράσσης. b. γέγονεν.</p>	<p><sup>21</sup> Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? <sup>22</sup> thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal? <sup>23</sup> thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? <sup>24</sup> thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege? <sup>25</sup> thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God? <sup>26</sup> For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.</p>	<p>r. rob-temples. i. in. ac. according-as. p. or practise. b. hath become.</p>
<p>ri. δικαίωματα. t. διά. a. παραβάτην.</p>	<p><sup>25</sup> For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision: <sup>26</sup> Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision? <sup>27</sup> And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?</p>	<p>ri. righteous requirements. t. through. a. art a transgressor of.</p>
<p>29. Phil. 3. 3. Col. 2. 10, 11. o. ἐκ.</p>	<p><sup>28</sup> For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: <sup>29</sup> but he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.</p>	<p>o. of, Gr. ek.</p>
<p>2. Deut. 4. 7, 8. Ps. 147. 19, 20. f. πρώτον. i. μὲν. e. ἐπιστεύθησαν. 3. Num. 23. 19. w. ἠπίστησάν. u. ἀπιστία. fa. πίστιν. b. Μὴ γένοιτο. a. καθώς. 4. Ps. 51. 4. Sept. wo. λόγοις.</p>	<p><b>3</b> WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision? <sup>2</sup> Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God. <sup>3</sup> For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect? <sup>4</sup> God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, "THAT THOU MIGHTEST BE JUSTIFIED IN THY SAYINGS, AND MIGHTEST OVERCOME WHEN THOU ART JUDGED."</p>	<p>f. first. i. indeed. e. entrusted. w. were unfaithful. u. unfaithfulness. fa. faithfulness. b. By no means. a. according-as. wo. words.</p>
<p>e. ἐπιφέρων τὴν ὀργήν. 6. Gen. 18. 25. Job 8. 3. i. ἐν. j. κρίμα.</p>	<p><sup>5</sup> But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man.) <sup>6</sup> God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world? <sup>7</sup> For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner? <sup>8</sup> and not rather, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) "Let us do evil, that good may come?" whose damnation is just.</p>	<p>e. executeth wrath. i. in. e. the evil things. g. that the good things. j. judgment or condemnation.</p>
	<p><sup>9</sup> WHAT then? are we better than they? No, in no wise:</p>	

<sup>17</sup> Behold, D<sup>9</sup>L.—But if, KABB<sup>1</sup>EX CHAP. III. <sup>7</sup> For, BDEGKL<sup>9</sup>.—But, KA.

A.D. 60 (64),  
 c. προηγουσά-  
 μεθα.  
 g. Ἑλληνας.  
 11. Ps. 14. 1. 3.  
 Sept.  
 t. οὐκ ἔστιν  
 ἕως ἐνός.  
 13. Ps. 5. 9.  
 Sept.  
 13. Ps. 140. 3.  
 Sept.  
 14. Ps. 10. 7.  
 Sept.  
 15. Isa. 59. 7, 8.  
 Sept.  
 18. Ps. 36. 1.  
 s. λαλεῖ.  
 i. ἐν.  
 u. ὑπόδικος.  
 be. Διότι.  
 b. ἐκ.  
 w. ἔργων.  
 th. διὰ.  
 f. ἐπίγνωσις.  
 a. χωρίς.  
 d. διαστολή.  
 f. ὑστεροῦνται.  
 25. Lev. 16. 14.  
 p. ἱλαστήριον.  
 be. διὰ τὴν.  
 pa. πάρεσεν.  
 do. προγεγονότων.  
 o. ἐκ πίστεως.  
 27. ch. 4. 1-5.  
 r. λογιζόμεθα.  
 g. εἰς ὁ Θεός.  
 by. Μὴ γένοιτο.  
 bu. ἀλλά.  
 2. ch. 3. 27, 28.  
 h. ἐκ.  
 bo. καύχημα.  
 t. πρὸς.  
 3. GEN. 15. 6.  
 sa. δέ.  
 r. ἐλογίσθη.  
 u. εἰς.  
 h. μισθός.  
 a. κατά.

for we *have* before *proved* both **Jews and Gentiles**, that they are **all under sin**; <sup>10</sup> *as it is written*,  
 "THERE IS NONE RIGHTEOUS, NO, NOT ONE :  
 11 THERE IS NONE <sup>11</sup> THAT UNDERSTANDETH,  
 THERE IS NONE <sup>12</sup> THAT SEEKETH AFTER <sup>13</sup> GOD.  
 12 THEY <sup>14</sup> ARE ALL GONE OUT OF THE WAY,  
 THEY <sup>15</sup> ARE TOGETHER BECOME UNPROFITABLE :  
 THERE IS NONE <sup>16</sup> THAT DOETH <sup>17</sup> GOOD, <sup>18</sup> NO, NOT ONE."  
 13 "THEIR <sup>19</sup> THROAT IS AN <sup>20</sup> OPEN SEPULCHRE ;  
 WITH THEIR <sup>21</sup> TONGUES THEY <sup>22</sup> HAVE USED DECEIT,"  
 "The POISON OF ASPES *is* UNDER THEIR <sup>23</sup> LIPS :"  
 14 "WHOSE <sup>24</sup> MOUTH IS FULL OF CURSING AND BITTERNESS :"  
 15 "THEIR <sup>25</sup> FEET *are* SWIFT TO SHED BLOOD :  
 16 DESTRUCTION AND MISERY *are* IN THEIR <sup>26</sup> WAYS :  
 17 AND *the* WAY OF PEACE <sup>27</sup> HAVE THEY NOT KNOWN :"  
 18 "THERE IS NO FEAR OF GOD BEFORE THEIR <sup>28</sup> EYES."  
 19 Now we <sup>29</sup> know, that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are <sup>30</sup> under the law : that every mouth may be stopped, and **all the world** may become **guilty** before <sup>31</sup> God.  
 20 Therefore <sup>32</sup> by the <sup>33</sup> deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in His sight : for <sup>34</sup> by the law *is* the <sup>35</sup> knowledge of sin.  
 21 BUT now *the righteousness of God* <sup>36</sup> without the law <sup>37</sup> is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets ;  
 22 even *the righteousness of God* <sup>38</sup> which *is* <sup>39</sup> by faith of Jesus Christ, unto all and upon all <sup>40</sup> them that believe : for there is no <sup>41</sup> difference : <sup>42</sup> for all *have* sinned, and <sup>43</sup> come short of the glory of <sup>44</sup> God ; <sup>45</sup> being justified freely by His <sup>46</sup> grace through the redemption that *is* in Christ Jesus : <sup>47</sup> whom <sup>48</sup> God *hath* set forth to be a <sup>49</sup> propitiation through <sup>50</sup> faith in <sup>51</sup> His blood, to declare His <sup>52</sup> righteousness <sup>53</sup> because of the <sup>54</sup> remission of sins <sup>55</sup> that are past, <sup>56</sup> through the forbearance of <sup>57</sup> God ; <sup>58</sup> to declare, *I say*, at <sup>59</sup> this time His <sup>60</sup> righteousness : that He <sup>61</sup> might be just, and *the* <sup>62</sup> justifier of him which <sup>63</sup> believeth in Jesus.  
 27 WHERE *is* <sup>64</sup> boasting then ? It <sup>65</sup> is excluded. <sup>66</sup> By what law ? of <sup>67</sup> works ? Nay : but <sup>68</sup> by the law of faith. <sup>69</sup> Therefore we <sup>70</sup> conclude that a man *is* justified by faith <sup>71</sup> without the <sup>72</sup> deeds of the law.  
 29 *Is He* the God of *the Jews* only ? *is He* not also of *the Gentiles* ? Yes, of *the Gentiles* also : <sup>73</sup> seeing *it is* <sup>74</sup> one <sup>75</sup> God, which shall justify *the* circumcision <sup>76</sup> by faith, and uncircumcision through <sup>77</sup> faith.  
 31 Do we then make void *the* law through <sup>78</sup> faith ? <sup>79</sup> By God <sup>80</sup> forbid : <sup>81</sup> yea, we **establish** *the* law.  
 4 WHAT shall we say then that **Abraham** our <sup>82</sup> father, as <sup>83</sup> pertaining to *the* flesh, *hath* found ?  
 3 For if Abraham <sup>84</sup> were justified <sup>85</sup> by works, he *hath* whereof to <sup>86</sup> glory ; but not <sup>87</sup> before <sup>88</sup> God. <sup>89</sup> For what saith the scripture ? "A <sup>90</sup> ABRAHAM BELIEVED <sup>91</sup> GOD, AND IT WAS <sup>92</sup> COUNTED UNTO HIM <sup>93</sup> FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS."  
 4 Now to <sup>94</sup> him that worketh *is* the <sup>95</sup> reward not <sup>96</sup> reckoned <sup>97</sup> of grace, but <sup>98</sup> of debt. <sup>99</sup> But to <sup>100</sup> him that worketh not, but

c. charged, see ch. i. and ii. g. Greeks. ac. according as.  
 t. there is not even one.  
 s. speaketh. i. in. u. under judgment to.  
 be. or Because. b. by, Gr. ek. w. works. th. through. f. full knowledge.  
 a. apart from. i. hath been manifested.  
 d. distinction. f. fall short.  
 p. propitiatory or mercy seat. be. because of. pa. passing over. do. done before. o. is of the faith of.  
 r. reckon. a. apart from.  
 g. God is one.  
 by. By no means. bu. but.  
 b. by, Gr. ek. bo. boast or a matter of boasting. t. toward. sa. And. r. reckoned. u. unto. h. hire or wages. a. as of.  
 22 And upon all, \*2DEFGKL.—Omit \*1ABCP. 28 Therefore, BCD\*EKL.—FOR, WAD1 EFG. 30 Seeing, \*3D1EFGKLP.—If indeed, \*1ABCP2. CHAP. IV. 1 Father, \*2C9D EFGKLP.—Forefather, \*1ABC1.

A.D. 60 (64).  
u. eis.  
re. λογίζεται.  
ap. χωρις.  
7. Ps. 82. 1, 2.  
l. ανομια.  
n. οδ μη.  
rec. λογισθη-  
ται.

11. GEN. 17. 9-  
14. Gal. 3. 7.  
i. εν τη ακρο-  
βυστια.  
o. εκ.

13. Gen. 17. 8.  
n. οδδε.  
ac. κατα.

17. GEN. 17. 5.  
a. καθως.  
c. τεθεικα.

18. GEN. 15. 5.  
o. επι.

19. Gen. 18. 11.  
a. και.  
ab. δε.  
w. ενεδυναμω-  
θη.  
u. εις.

a. μελλει.  
d. παρεδοθη.  
f. δια την.

b. εκ.  
t. δια.

<sup>4</sup>believeth on <sup>4</sup>Him that justifieth the ungodly, his <sup>4</sup>faith is <sup>4</sup>counted <sup>4</sup>for righteousness.

<sup>6</sup>Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom <sup>6</sup>God <sup>6</sup>imputeth righteousness <sup>6</sup>without works, <sup>7</sup>saying,

“BLESSED are THEY WHOSE <sup>4</sup>INIQUITIES <sup>4</sup>ARE FORGIVEN, AND WHOSE <sup>4</sup>SINS <sup>4</sup>ARE COVERED.

<sup>8</sup>BLESSED is the MAN TO WHOM <sup>4</sup>the LORD <sup>4</sup>WILL <sup>4</sup>NOT <sup>4</sup>impute SIN.”

<sup>9</sup>COMETH this <sup>4</sup>blessedness then upon the <sup>4</sup>circumcision only, or upon the <sup>4</sup>uncircumcision also? for we say that <sup>4</sup>faith was <sup>4</sup>reckoned to <sup>4</sup>Abraham <sup>4</sup>for righteousness. <sup>10</sup>How was it then <sup>4</sup>reckoned? <sup>4</sup>when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

<sup>11</sup>And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had yet <sup>4</sup>being <sup>4</sup>uncircumcised: that he <sup>4</sup>might be the father of all <sup>4</sup>them that believe, though <sup>4</sup>they be not circumcised; that <sup>4</sup>righteousness <sup>4</sup>might be imputed unto them also: <sup>12</sup>and the father of circumcision to them who are not <sup>4</sup>of the circumcision only, but <sup>4</sup>who also walk in the steps of <sup>4</sup>that <sup>4</sup>faith of our <sup>4</sup>father Abraham, which he had <sup>4</sup>being yet <sup>4</sup>uncircumcised.

<sup>13</sup>FOR the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to <sup>4</sup>Abraham, or to his <sup>4</sup>seed, through the law, but through the <sup>4</sup>righteousness of faith.

<sup>14</sup>For if they which are <sup>4</sup>of the law be heirs, <sup>4</sup>faith <sup>4</sup>is made void, and the promise <sup>4</sup>made of none effect: <sup>15</sup>because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, <sup>4</sup>there is no transgression.

<sup>16</sup>Therefore it is <sup>4</sup>of faith, that it might be <sup>4</sup>by grace; to the end the promise <sup>4</sup>might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is <sup>4</sup>of the law, but to that also which is <sup>4</sup>of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all, <sup>17</sup>(as it is written, “I HAVE <sup>4</sup>MADE THEE A FATHER OF MANY NATIONS.”) before Him whom he believed, *even* God, <sup>4</sup>who quickeneth the <sup>4</sup>dead, and <sup>4</sup>calleth <sup>4</sup>those things which be not, as though <sup>4</sup>they were.

<sup>18</sup>Who against hope believed <sup>4</sup>in hope, that he <sup>4</sup>might be the father of many nations, according to that which <sup>4</sup>was spoken, “SO SHALL THY <sup>4</sup>SEED BE.”

<sup>19</sup>And <sup>4</sup>being not weak in <sup>4</sup>faith, he considered not <sup>4</sup>his own body now <sup>4</sup>dead, <sup>4</sup>when he was about a hundred years old, <sup>4</sup>neither yet the deadness of Sarah's <sup>4</sup>womb: <sup>20</sup><sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup>he staggered not at the promise of <sup>4</sup>God through <sup>4</sup>unbelief; but <sup>4</sup>was strong in <sup>4</sup>faith, <sup>4</sup>giving glory to <sup>4</sup>God; <sup>21</sup>and <sup>4</sup>being fully persuaded that, what He <sup>4</sup>had promised, He <sup>4</sup>was able also to perform.

<sup>22</sup>And therefore it was <sup>4</sup>imputed to him <sup>4</sup>for righteousness. <sup>23</sup>Now it was not <sup>4</sup>written for his sake alone, that it was <sup>4</sup>imputed to him; <sup>24</sup>but for us also, to whom it <sup>4</sup>shall be <sup>4</sup>imputed, <sup>4</sup>if we believe on Him that <sup>4</sup>raised up Jesus our <sup>4</sup>Lord from the <sup>4</sup>dead; <sup>25</sup>who was <sup>4</sup>delivered for our <sup>4</sup>offences, and was <sup>4</sup>raised again <sup>4</sup>for our <sup>4</sup>justification.

**5** THEREFORE <sup>4</sup>being justified <sup>4</sup>by faith, we have <sup>4</sup>peace with <sup>4</sup>God through our <sup>4</sup>Lord Jesus Christ: <sup>2</sup> <sup>4</sup>by whom

<sup>8</sup> To whom the Lord will not impute sin, <sup>8</sup>ACD<sup>8</sup>FKLP.—Whose sin the Lord shall not at all reckon to him, <sup>8</sup>BD<sup>8</sup>EG. <sup>11</sup> Also, <sup>11</sup>CDEFGKLP.—Omit <sup>11</sup>AB. <sup>15</sup> For, <sup>15</sup>DEFGKLP.—But, <sup>15</sup>ABC. <sup>19</sup> He considered not, DEFGKLP.—Omit not, <sup>19</sup>ABC. Now, <sup>19</sup>ACDEKLP.—Omit BFG. <sup>22</sup> And, <sup>22</sup>ACD<sup>22</sup>EKLP.—Omit BD<sup>22</sup>FG. <sup>25</sup> We have, <sup>25</sup>BD<sup>25</sup>F(Gr.)g(Gr.)p.—Let us have, <sup>25</sup>AB<sup>25</sup>CDEKL. CHAP. V.

r. reckoned.  
u. unto.  
re. reckoneth.  
ap. apart from.  
l. lawlessnesses  
or transgressions of law.  
J. Heb. Jehovah.  
n. not, Gr. ou me, strong negative.  
rec. reckon.

i. in <sup>4</sup>uncircumcision.

o. of, Gr. ek.

-i. hath been made.  
-m. hath been made.  
n. neither is there.  
ac. according to or as of.

a. according as.  
c. constituted.

o. on.

a. and.  
b. but.  
w. was strengthened.  
-h. hath promised.  
w. He is able.  
u. unto.

a. it is about to.  
xi. to us who believe on.  
d. delivered up.  
f. for the sake of or because of or as a declaration of.

b. by, Gr. ek.  
t. through.

A.D. 60 (64).  
 g. καυχώμεθα.  
 o. ἐπί.  
 e. ὑπομονήν.  
 h. ἐκκέχυται.  
 t. διά.  
 s. Πνεύματος.  
 8. 1 John 4. 9, 10.  
 hi. ἑαυτοῦ.  
 by. ἐν.  
 10. 2 Cor. 5. 18, 19. Col. 1. 21, 22.  
 bo. καυχώμενοι.  
 r. καταλλαγῆν.  
 12. Gen. 2. 17; 3. 6.  
 u. εἰς.  
 13. ch. 2. 14, 15; 4. 15. 1 John 3. 4.  
 re. ἐλλογείται.  
 14. Hos. 6. 7, margin.  
 un. μεχρῆ.  
 ty. τύπος.  
 f. χάρισμα.  
 g. δωρεά.  
 o. τοῦ.  
 gi. δώρημα.  
 ai. μὲν.  
 of. ἐκ.  
 o. ἐνὸς παρὰ πτώματος.  
 on. ἐνὸς δικαιώματος.  
 c. κατεστάθησαν.  
 sa. καί.  
 ca. παρεισθήθην.  
 b. πλεονάσθη.  
 e. ὑπερπερίσσευσεν.  
 i. ἐν.  
 1. ch. 8. 8.  
 i. τῆ.  
 by. Μὴ γένοιτο.  
 d. ἀπεθάνομεν.

also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.  
 3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and experience, hope; and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.  
 6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. 7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.  
 8 But God commendeth His love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.  
 9 Much more then, being now justified by His blood, we shall be saved from wrath through Him.  
 10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of His Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by His life.  
 11 And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.  
 12 WHEREFORE, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned: 13 (for until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law. 14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of Him that was to come.  
 15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many. 16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgment a was of by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.  
 17 For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)  
 18 Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men unto condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life. 19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so a by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.  
 20 Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound: 21 that as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.  
 6 WHAT shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?  
 2 by God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

g. glory or boast.  
 o. on.  
 e. endurance.  
 h. hath been-poured forth.  
 t. through or by means of.  
 s. Spirit.  
 hi. His own.  
 by. by, Gr. en.  
 bo. boast or glory.  
 r. reconciliation.  
 u. unto.  
 re. reckoned.  
 un. until.  
 ty. type.  
 f. free gift, Gr. charisma.  
 b. died.  
 g. gift, Gr. δωρεα.  
 o. of, Gr. του.  
 gi. gift, Gr. δώρημα.  
 ai. indeed.  
 of. of, Gr. εκ.  
 o. or one offence.  
 on. or one accomplished righteousness.  
 c. constituted.  
 sa. also.  
 ca. came in by the way.  
 b. be enhanced.  
 w. was enhanced.  
 e. exceedingly abounded.  
 i. in.  
 i. in, Gr. τῆ.  
 by. By no means.  
 d. died.

2 By faith, κ(A)CKLP.—Omit BDEFG. 3 We glory, κADE(F)GK(L)P.—Glorying, BC.  
 17 Man's, κBCKLP.—Omit A(DE)FG. Of the gift, κACDEFGKLP.—Omit B.



A.D. 60 (64).  
3. Col. 2. 12.  
α. ο. η.  
b. διά.  
f. εκ.

m. καταργηθῆ.  
be. δουλεύειν.  
d. ἀποθανῶν  
dedikaíwται.  
8. Gal. 2. 20.  
2 Tim. 2. 11.  
di. ἀπεθάνο-  
μεν.  
l. κυριεύει.  
o. ἐφάπαξ.  
i. ἐν.

12. Eph. 4. 22-  
24.  
13. ch. 12. 1, 2.  
1 Cor. 6. 15,  
20.  
f. εκ νεκρῶν.

15. See v. 1;  
1 Cor. 9. 21.  
by. Μη γένοι-  
το.  
16. John 8. 34.  
b. δούλους.  
f. εκ.  
t. τύπον.  
w. εἰς ὃν πα-  
ραδόθητε.

l. ἀνομία.  
a. τῇ δικαιο-  
σύνη.

23. 1 John 5. 11.  
f. χάρισμα.

α. ο. η.  
1. κυριεύει.  
2. 1 Cor. 7. 39.

<sup>3</sup> α° Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into  
c Jesus Christ were baptized into His death?  
<sup>4</sup> Therefore we are buried with Him by baptism into death:  
that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory  
of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.  
<sup>5</sup> For if we have been planted together in the likeness of His  
death, we shall be also in the likeness of His resurrection.  
<sup>6</sup> Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with Him, that  
the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we  
should not serve sin.  
<sup>7</sup> For he that is dead is freed from sin.  
<sup>8</sup> Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall  
also live with Him: <sup>9</sup> knowing that Christ being raised from  
the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over  
Him. <sup>10</sup> For in that He died, He died unto sin once: but in  
that He liveth, He liveth unto God.  
<sup>11</sup> Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto  
sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

<sup>12</sup> LET not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that  
ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. <sup>13</sup> Neither yield ye  
your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but  
yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the  
dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto  
God. <sup>14</sup> For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are  
not under the law, but under grace.

<sup>15</sup> WHAT then? shall we sin, because we are not under the  
law, but under grace? by God forbid. <sup>16</sup> Know ye not, that  
to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants  
ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of  
obedience unto righteousness?

<sup>17</sup> But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin,  
but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which  
was delivered you.

<sup>18</sup> Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants  
of righteousness.

<sup>19</sup> I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity  
of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants  
to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now  
yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

<sup>20</sup> For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from  
righteousness.

<sup>21</sup> What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are  
now ashamed? for the end of those things is death. <sup>22</sup> But now  
being made free from sin, and become servants to God,  
ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

<sup>23</sup> For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is  
eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

**7** α° KNOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that  
know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over  
a man as long as he liveth? <sup>2</sup> For the woman which hath a  
husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he  
liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law

α. Or.  
c. Christ Jesus.  
a. were buried  
with.  
b. by or by-  
means of, Gr.  
dia.  
f. from among.

f. was crucified  
-with.  
m. made of  
none effect.  
be. be in bon-  
dage to.  
d. died, lit.  
having died,  
hath been  
justified or  
justly freed.  
di. died.  
l. lordship over.  
o. once for all.  
i. in.  
c. Christ Jesus.

f. from among  
the dead.

by. By no-  
means.  
b. bondservants.  
-w. were once.  
f. from, Gr. ek.  
t. type or  
mould.  
w. whereinto  
ye were de-  
livered.

B. Having  
been.  
r. to right-  
eousness.

l. lawlessness.

a. as to right-  
eousness.

b. having been  
made free.  
-b. having be-  
come bond-  
servants.  
f. free gift.  
c. Christ Jesus.

α. Or.  
l. lordship.

CHAP. VI. <sup>11</sup> OUR LORD, \*CKLP.—Omit ABDEFG. <sup>12</sup> IT IN, C\*KLP.—Omit \*ABCD.  
—Obey it, DEFG. The lusts thereof, \*ABCKLP.—Omit DEFG.

<p>A.D. 60 (64). c. γένηται.</p>	<p>of <i>her</i> husband. <sup>3</sup> So then if, <sup>4</sup>while <i>her</i> husband liveth, she- be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if <i>her</i> husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.</p>	<p>c. become.</p>
<p>4. Gal. 2. 19, 20. w. ἐθανατώ- θητε. t. διά. f. ἐκ.</p>	<p><sup>4</sup> Wherefore, my brethren, ye also <sup>w</sup>are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to Him who <sup>is</sup> raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.</p>	<p>w. were put to death. t. through. f. from, Gr. ek.</p>
<p>p. παθήματα. h. ἀποθανόν- τες. s. ὥστε. b. δουλείην.</p>	<p><sup>5</sup> For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. <sup>6</sup> But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.</p>	<p>p. passions. h. having died to that. s. so that. b. serve as bond or bought servants.</p>
<p>7. ch. 3. 20. Ex. 20. 17. t. διά. c. ἐπιθυμίαν. 8. See ch. 4. 15. a. χωρίς.</p>	<p><sup>7</sup> WHAT shall we say then? Is the law sin? <sup>by</sup> God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, "THOU SHALT NOT COVET." <sup>8</sup> But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead. <sup>9</sup> For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.</p>	<p>by. By no means. t. through. c. covetousness or inordinate desire. a. apart from.</p>
<p>u. εἰς. t. αὐτή.</p>	<p><sup>10</sup> And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death. <sup>11</sup> For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.</p>	<p>u. unto. t. this.</p>
<p>ι. μὲν.</p>	<p><sup>12</sup> Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.</p>	<p>ι. indeed.</p>
<p>13. Jas. 1. 13-15. to. μοι. t. διά.</p>	<p><sup>13</sup> Was then that which is good made death unto me? <sup>by</sup> God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.</p>	<p>-W. Hath then... been made to me. t. through.</p>
<p>w. κατεργάζο- μαι. an. οὐ. p. πράσσω. w. κατεργάζο- μαι αὐτό. w. κατεργά- ζεσθαι. an. οὐ.</p>	<p><sup>14</sup> For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. <sup>15</sup> For that which I do allow not: for what I would, that I do [not] but what I hate, that do I. <sup>16</sup> If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good. <sup>17</sup> Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. <sup>18</sup> For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwell- eth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. <sup>19</sup> For the good that I would I do [not]: but the evil which I would not, that I do. <sup>20</sup> Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.</p>	<p>w. work out or perform. an. not. p. I practise. w. work it out or perform it. w. work out. an. not.</p>
<p>ac. κατά. a. ἕτερον. f. ἐκ.</p>	<p><sup>21</sup> I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. <sup>22</sup> For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: <sup>23</sup> but I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. <sup>24</sup> O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?</p>	<p>ac. according to. a. another or a different. f. from, Gr. ek.</p>
<p>ι. μὲν. b. δουλείω.</p>	<p><sup>25</sup> I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.</p>	<p>ι. indeed. b. serve as a bondservant.</p>

CHAP. VII. <sup>6</sup> That we should serve, MACDEKLP.—So as to serve, BFG. <sup>18</sup> I find not, DEFGKLP.—Is not, MABC. <sup>25</sup> I thank God, K<sup>1</sup>AKLP.—Thanks to God, B.—But thanks to God, K<sup>2</sup>o.—It is the grace of God, DE.—It is the grace of the Lord, FG.

A. D. 60 (64).

	<p>8 <b>THERE</b> is therefore now <b>no condemnation</b> to them which are in Christ Jesus, <sup>1</sup>who walk not after <i>the</i> flesh, but after <i>the</i> Spirit. <sup>2</sup>For the law of the Spirit of <sup>σ</sup>life in Christ Jesus [<i>hath</i>] made me free from the law of <sup>σ</sup>sin and <sup>σ</sup>death.</p>	
<p>f. περι. r. δικαίωμα.</p>	<p><sup>3</sup>For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, <sup>κ</sup>God sending <sup>τ</sup>His own Son in <i>the</i> likeness of sinful flesh, and <sup>ε</sup>for sin, condemned <sup>τ</sup>sin in the flesh: <sup>4</sup>that the <sup>τ</sup>righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, <sup>κ</sup>who walk not after <i>the</i> flesh, but after <i>the</i> Spirit.</p>	<p>f. for, Gr. peri. r. righteous- requirement.</p>
<p>5. John 3. 6. 6. Gal. 6. 8. t. τὸ φρόνημα τῆς σαρκός, see v. 7. th. τὸ φρόνημα τοῦ πνεύ- ματος, as in v. 27.</p>	<p><sup>5</sup>For <sup>α</sup>they that are after <i>the</i> flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after <i>the</i> Spirit the things of the Spirit. <sup>6</sup>For <sup>τ</sup>to be carnally minded is death; but <sup>τ</sup>to be spiritually minded is life and peace. <sup>7</sup>Because <sup>τ</sup>the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of <sup>σ</sup>God, neither indeed can be. <sup>8</sup>So then <sup>α</sup>they that are in <i>the</i> flesh cannot please God.</p>	<p>t. the mind of the flesh. th. the mind of the Spirit.</p>
<p>9. 1 Cor. 3. 16; 6. 19.</p>	<p><sup>9</sup>But ye are not in <i>the</i> flesh, but in <i>the</i> Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not <i>the</i> Spirit of Christ, he is none of His.</p>	
<p>α. μὲν. fr. ἐκ. b. διὰ τὸ.</p>	<p><sup>10</sup>And if Christ be in you, the body <sup>α</sup>is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. <sup>11</sup>But if the Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus <sup>α</sup>from the dead dwell in you, He that raised up Christ <sup>α</sup>from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies <sup>β</sup>by His Spirit <sup>α</sup>that dwelleth in you.</p>	<p>α. indeed. fr. from among. b. or because of.</p>
<p>13. Gal. 6. 7. 8. 1 Pet. 2. 11. a. μέλλετε. p. θανατοῦτε.</p>	<p><sup>12</sup><b>THEREFORE</b>, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, <sup>σ</sup>to live after <i>the</i> flesh. <sup>13</sup>For if ye live after <i>the</i> flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through <i>the</i> Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.</p>	<p>a. are about to. p. put to death.</p>
<p>14. Gal. 4. 4-7. u. εἰς. s. υιοθεσίας.</p>	<p><sup>14</sup>For as many as are led by <i>the</i> Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. <sup>15</sup>For ye have not received <i>the</i> spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received <i>the</i> Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, "Abba, Father."</p>	<p>h. did not receive. u. unto. s. sonship.</p>
<p>17. Eph. 1. 3-6, 11-14, 15-23. α. μὲν.</p>	<p><sup>16</sup>The Spirit himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: <sup>17</sup>and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with Him, that we may be also glorified together.</p>	<p>h. or Himself. α. indeed.</p>
<p>18. 2 Cor. 4. 16-18. a. μέλλουσιν. i. εἰς.</p>	<p><sup>18</sup>For I reckon that the sufferings of <i>this</i> present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory <sup>α</sup>which shall be revealed in us.</p>	<p>a. is about to. i. in, Gr. eis.</p>
<p>c. κτίσεως. r. ἀποκάλυψιν. 20. Gen. 3. 17, 18. of. ἐκούσα. o. ἐπί. l. τὴν ἐλευθερίαν τῆς δόξης.</p>	<p><sup>19</sup>For the earnest expectation of the <b>creature</b> waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God. <sup>20</sup>For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of Him who hath subjected the same in hope, <sup>21</sup>because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.</p>	<p>c. or creation. r. revelation. of. of its own will. o. on. l. or liberty of the glory.</p>
<p>23. 2 Cor. 5. 2-5. Eph. 4. 30.</p>	<p><sup>22</sup>For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. <sup>23</sup>And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.</p>	<p>f. firstfruit. a. adoption, Gr. whothesian.</p>
<p>24. 1 Pet. 1. 3-5. t. τῇ ἐλπίδι.</p>	<p><sup>24</sup>For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not</p>	<p>t. to the hope or in hope.</p>

CHAP. VIII. <sup>1</sup> Who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit, κ<sup>σ</sup>δ<sup>ε</sup>κ<sup>λ</sup>π.—So AD<sup>2</sup>, omitting but after the Spirit.—Omit BCD<sup>1</sup>FE. <sup>11</sup> Christ, BD<sup>2</sup>E<sup>1</sup>FG.—Add JESUS, κ<sup>1</sup>AD<sup>1</sup>EP<sup>2</sup>—Jesus Christ, c.—The Christ, κ<sup>2</sup>E<sup>1</sup>KL. By His Spirit that dwelleth in you, κ<sup>AC</sup>E<sup>2</sup>—Because of His Spirit that dwelleth in you, BDEFG<sup>1</sup>KL<sup>1</sup>.

<p>a. d. 60 (64).</p>	<p>hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? <sup>25</sup> But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.</p>	
<p>26. Jude 20. α. δέ. j. συναντι- λαμβάνεται. a. καθό. 27. Jer. 17. 10.</p>	<p><sup>26</sup> <sup>α</sup> LIKEWISE the Spirit also <sup>h</sup>helpeth our <sup>h</sup>infirmities: for we <sup>h</sup>know not what we <sup>h</sup>should pray for <sup>α</sup>as we ought: but the Spirit <sup>h</sup>itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. <sup>27</sup> And <sup>α</sup>He that searcheth the hearts <sup>h</sup>knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because He maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.</p>	<p>α. And. j. jointly help- eth. a. according-as. h. or Himself.</p>
<p>28. ch. 5. 3-5. 2 Cor. 4. 15- 17. 2 Tim. 1. 9.</p>	<p><sup>28</sup> AND we <sup>h</sup>know that all things work together for good to <sup>α</sup>them that love God, to <sup>α</sup>them who are the <sup>h</sup>called according to His purpose. <sup>29</sup> For whom He did foreknow, He also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His <sup>o</sup>Son, that He <sup>h</sup>might be the firstborn among many brethren. <sup>30</sup> Moreover whom He did predestinate, them He also called: and whom He called, them He also justified: and whom He justified, them He also glorified.</p>	
<p>31. Ps. 27. 1. n. πρός. α. γε.</p>	<p><sup>31</sup> WHAT shall we then say <sup>α</sup>to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us? <sup>32</sup> He that <sup>h</sup>spared not <sup>o</sup>His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us <sup>α</sup>all things?</p>	<p>u. unto. α. indeed.</p>
<p>33. Isa. 50. 7-9. 34. ch. 5. 8-11. Heb. 7. 25. α. και. w. ἐγερθείς.</p>	<p><sup>33</sup> Who <sup>h</sup>shall lay any thing to the charge of God's <sup>h</sup>elect? It is God <sup>α</sup>that justifieth? <sup>34</sup> Who is <sup>α</sup>he that condemneth? It is Christ that <sup>h</sup>died, yea rather, <sup>α</sup>that <sup>h</sup>is risen again, who is even at the right hand of <sup>o</sup>God, who also maketh intercession for us?</p>	<p>α. also. w. was-raised- again.</p>
<p>35. John 10. 27, 28. 36. Ps. 44. 22. a. καθώς. m. ὑπερικώ- μεν.</p>	<p><sup>35</sup> WHO <sup>h</sup>shall separate us from the love of <sup>o</sup>Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? <sup>36</sup> <sup>α</sup>As it <sup>h</sup>is written, "FOR THY SAKE WE <sup>h</sup>ARE KILLED ALL THE DAY LONG; WE <sup>h</sup>ARE ACCOUNTED AS SHEEP <sup>h</sup>TO THE SLAUGHTER." <sup>37</sup> Nay, in all these things we <sup>h</sup>are more than conquerors through Him that <sup>h</sup>loved us. <sup>38</sup> For I <sup>h</sup>am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things <sup>h</sup>present, nor things <sup>h</sup>to come, <sup>39</sup> nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, <sup>h</sup>shall be able to separate us from the love of <sup>o</sup>God, which is in Christ Jesus our <sup>h</sup>Lord.</p>	<p>a. According-as. α. were-ac- counted. m. more-than- conquer.</p>
<p>s. Πνεύματι. w. ἠχώμην. α. ἐγώ. a. ἀνάθεμα. 4. Ex. 4. 22. Deut. 14. 1. Jer. 31. 9. 1 Kin. 8. 10, 11. Ex. 34. 27, 28. Jer. 31. 31-34. Ps. 147. 19, 20. Acts 26. 6, 7. so. υιοθεσία. r. λατρεία. 5. Heb. 1. 8. o. ἐκ.</p>	<p><b>I</b> SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my <sup>o</sup>conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy <sup>h</sup>Ghost, <sup>2</sup> that I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my <sup>h</sup>heart. <sup>3</sup> For I <sup>h</sup>would wish that <sup>α</sup>I myself <sup>h</sup>were <sup>α</sup>accursed from <sup>o</sup>Christ for my <sup>o</sup>brethren, my <sup>o</sup>kinsmen according to the flesh: <sup>4</sup> who are Israelites; to whom <sup>h</sup>pertaineth the <sup>o</sup>adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the <sup>h</sup>service of God, and the promises; <sup>5</sup> whose are the fathers, and <sup>o</sup>of whom, <sup>α</sup>as con-</p> <p><sup>24</sup> Yet, <sup>α</sup>ACKLP.—Omit BDFG.—He also waits for, omitting why, <sup>α</sup>1. <sup>26</sup> Infirmities, KLP.—Infirmity, <sup>α</sup>ABCD.—Our supplication, FG. For us, <sup>α</sup>CKLP.—Omit <sup>α</sup>1AB DFG. <sup>28</sup> All things work together, <sup>α</sup>CDPFGKLP.—God causeth all things to work together, AB. <sup>34</sup> Christ, BDEK.—Add Jesus, <sup>α</sup>MACFGL. That is risen, <sup>α</sup>ABC.—That is also risen, <sup>α</sup>DEFGKL. Even, <sup>α</sup>BDEFGKL.—Omit <sup>α</sup>1AC. <sup>38</sup> Powers, nor things present, nor things to come, KL.—Things present, nor things to come, nor powers, <sup>α</sup>ABCDEF G.</p>	<p>a. Spirit. w. was-wishing. α. ἕ. a. anathema. so. sonship. r. religious- service or worship. o. of, Gr. ek.</p>

A.D. 60 (64).  
w. δ ὄν.

6. ch. 11. 1-5.

ab. δέ.

f. ἐκπέπτωκεν.

o. ἐκ.

7. Gen. 17. 20.

21; 21. 12.

8. ch. 4. 16.

Gal. 4. 23, 28.

r. λογίζεσθαι.

9. Gen. 18. 14.

10. Gen. 25. 21-23.

12. GEN. 25. 23.

g. μείζων.

b. δουλεύσει.

l. ελάσσονι.

13. MAL. 1. 2, 3.

a. καθώς.

14. Deut. 32. 4.

w. παρά.

by. Μη γένοιτο.

15. Ex. 33. 19.

Sept.

17. Ex. 9. 16.

p. βουλήματι.

20. Job. 33. 12.

13. Isa. 45. 9.

o. ἦ.

a. ἐξουσίαν.

o. ἐκ.

i. μέν.

b. δέ.

i. ἐν.

u. εἰς.

o. ἐκ.

25. Hos. 2. 23.

1 Pet. 2. 10.

26. Hos. 1. 10.

s. υἱοί.

27. Isa. 10. 22.

23. Sept.

cerning the flesh \*Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 a b NOT as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but,

"IN ISAAC SHALL THY SEED BE CALLED."

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, "AT THIS TIME WILL I COME, AND SARAH SHALL HAVE A SON." 10 And not only this; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac;

11 (for the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of Him that calleth;) 12 it was said unto her, "THE ELDER SHALL SERVE THE YOUNGER."

13 As it is written, "JACOB HAVE I LOVED, BUT ESAU HAVE I HATED."

14 WHAT shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? by God forbid. 15 For He saith to Moses, "I WILL HAVE MERCY ON WHOM I WILL HAVE MERCY, AND I WILL HAVE COMPASSION ON WHOM I WILL HAVE COMPASSION."

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. 17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, "EVEN FOR THIS SAME PURPOSE HAVE I RAISED THEE UP, THAT I MIGHT SHEW MY POWER IN THEE, AND THAT MY NAME MIGHT BE DECLARED THROUGHOUT ALL THE EARTH."

18 Therefore hath He mercy on whom He will have mercy, and whom He will He hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, "Why doth He yet find fault? For who hath resisted His will?" 20 Nay, but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to Him that formed it, "Why hast Thou made me thus?"

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew His wrath, and to make His power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: 23 and that He might make known the riches of His glory on the vessels of mercy, which He had afore prepared unto glory, 24 even us, whom He hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

25 As He saith also in Hosea, "I WILL CALL THEM 'MY PEOPLE,' WHICH WERE NOT MY PEOPLE;

AND HER 'BELOVED,' WHICH WAS NOT 'BELOVED.' " 26 "AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, THAT IN THE PLACE WHERE IT WAS SAID UNTO THEM, 'We are NOT MY PEOPLE;'

THERE SHALL THEY BE CALLED THE "CHILDREN OF THE LIVING GOD."

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, "THOUGH THE NUMBER OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL BE AS THE SAND OF THE SEA, A REMNANT SHALL BE SAVED:

w. who ever is.

ab. But. f. failed. o. of, Gr. ek.

r. reckoned.

g. greater. b. erve-as-a bondservant. l. lesser. a. According-as.

w. with, Gr para. by. By no. means.

p. purpose.

b. didst-Thou make.

o. Or. a. authority. o. of, Gr. ek. i. indeed.

b. But. i. in. u. unto.

o. of, Gr. ek.

h. Heb. Hosea.

s. sons.

i. Heb. Isaiah.

A.D. 60 (64). <sup>28</sup> FOR <sup>4</sup>HE WILL FINISH *the* WORK, AND <sup>4</sup>CUT *it* SHORT IN RIGHT-  
 EOUSNESS:  
 BECAUSE A <sup>4</sup>SHORT WORK WILL <sup>1</sup>*the* LORD MAKE UPON THE  
 EARTH.”

29. Isa. 1. 9. <sup>29</sup> AND <sup>2</sup>as <sup>1</sup>Esaias <sup>4</sup>said before,  
 “EXCEPT <sup>1</sup>*the* LORD OF SABAOTH <sup>4</sup>HAD LEFT US A SEED,  
 WE <sup>4</sup>HAD <sup>6</sup>BEEN AS <sup>6</sup>SODOMA,  
 AND <sup>4</sup>BEEN MADE LIKE *unto* GOMORRHA.”

30 WHAT shall we say then? That *the* Gentiles <sup>24</sup>which fol-  
 lowed not after righteousness, *have* <sup>1</sup>attained to righteousness,  
 even *the* righteousness which is of faith. <sup>31</sup> But Israel, <sup>4</sup>which  
 followed after the law of righteousness, <sup>4</sup>hath not attained <sup>2</sup>to  
 the law of righteousness. <sup>32</sup> Wherefore? Because *they sought it*  
 not <sup>2</sup>by faith, but as it were <sup>2</sup>by the works of *the* law. For  
 they stumbled at *that* <sup>3</sup>stumblingstone; <sup>33</sup> as it is written,  
 “BEHOLD, I LAY IN SION A STUMBLINGSTONE AND ROCK OF  
 OFFENCE:  
 AND WHOSEVER <sup>24</sup>BELIEVETH <sup>0</sup>ON HIM <sup>1</sup>SHALL NOT BE PASHAMED.”

**10** BRETHREN, <sup>0</sup>my heart's <sup>25</sup>desire <sup>1</sup>and <sup>25</sup>prayer <sup>26</sup>to  
 God for Israel is, that they might be saved. <sup>2</sup> For I  
 bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not accord-  
 ing to <sup>1</sup>knowledge.  
<sup>3</sup> For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and <sup>26</sup>going  
 about to establish their own righteousness, <sup>4</sup>have not submit-  
 ted themselves *unto* the righteousness of God. <sup>4</sup> For Christ *is*  
 the <sup>0</sup>end of *the* law <sup>2</sup>for righteousness to every one <sup>24</sup>that be-  
 lieveth.  
<sup>5</sup> For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law,  
 That “*the* MAN WHICH <sup>4</sup>DOETH THOSE THINGS SHALL LIVE <sup>1</sup>BY THEM.”  
<sup>6</sup> But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise,  
 “SAY NOT IN THINE <sup>2</sup>HEART, ‘WHO <sup>1</sup>SHALL ASCEND INTO <sup>1</sup>HEAVEN?’”  
 (that is, to bring Christ down from above:) <sup>7</sup> or, “‘WHO <sup>1</sup>SHALL  
 DESCEND INTO THE <sup>2</sup>DEEP?’” (that is, to bring up Christ again  
 from the <sup>2</sup>dead.) <sup>8</sup> But what saith it? “THE <sup>26</sup>WORD IS NIGH  
 THEE, *even* IN THY <sup>2</sup>MOUTH, AND IN THY <sup>2</sup>HEART:” that is, the <sup>26</sup>word  
 of <sup>0</sup>faith, which we preach; <sup>9</sup> that if thou shalt confess <sup>1</sup>with  
 thy <sup>2</sup>mouth *the* Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine <sup>2</sup>heart  
 that <sup>4</sup>God hath raised Him <sup>1</sup>from *the* <sup>2</sup>dead, thou shalt be saved.  
<sup>10</sup> For with *the* heart man believeth unto righteousness; and  
 with *the* mouth confession is made unto salvation. <sup>11</sup> For the  
 scripture saith, “<sup>0</sup>WHOSEVER <sup>24</sup>BELIEVETH ON HIM <sup>1</sup>SHALL NOT BE  
 PASHAMED.”  
<sup>12</sup> For there is no <sup>4</sup>difference between *the* Jew and *the* Greek:  
 for the same Lord over all is rich unto all <sup>24</sup>that call upon Him.  
<sup>13</sup> For “<sup>0</sup>WHOSEVER <sup>1</sup>SHALL CALL UPON THE NAME OF <sup>1</sup>*the* LORD  
<sup>1</sup>SHALL BE SAVED.”  
<sup>14</sup> HOW then shall they call on Him <sup>1</sup>in whom they <sup>4</sup>have not  
 believed? and how shall they believe *in* Him of whom they  
<sup>4</sup>have not heard? and how shall they hear without a <sup>1</sup>preacher?

29. Isa. 1. 9. Sept. καθώς. be. ἐγενήθημεν.  
 1. κατέλαβε.  
 u. εἰς.  
 b. ἐκ.  
 33. Isa. 23. 16. Sept. 1 Pet. 2. 6-8. ch. 10. 11.  
 o. ἐπί.  
 p. καταισχυθήσεται.  
 g. εὐδοκία.  
 α. μὲν.  
 s. δεήσις.  
 w. ἡ πρός.  
 f. ἐπίγνωσιν.  
 3. ch. 3. 21-26. se. ζητούντες.  
 4. ch. 8. 1-4. o. τέλος.  
 u. εἰς.  
 5. Lev. 18. 5. Neh. 9. 29. i. ἐν.  
 6. DEUT. 30. 11-14.  
 a. ἀβυσσον.  
 f. ἐκ.  
 sa. ῥῆμα.  
 i. ἐν.  
 11. Isa. 28. 16. Sept. See ch. 9. 33. e. Πᾶς ὁ.  
 p. καταισχυθήσεται.  
 d. διαστολή.  
 13. JOEL 2. 32.  
 i. εἰς.

J. Heb. Jeho- vah.  
 a. according-as. i. Isaiah.  
 be. become. s. Sodom.  
 l. laid hold on.  
 w. following- after.  
 h. did not at- tain.  
 u. unto.  
 b. by, Gr. ek. t. the stum- bling-stone.  
 o. on, Gr. epi. p. put-to-shame.  
 g. good-plea- sure.  
 α. indeed.  
 s. supplication.  
 w. which-is unto.  
 f. full-know- ledge.  
 se. seeking.  
 h. did not sub- mit.  
 o. object or result.  
 u. unto, Gr. eis.  
 i. in.  
 a. abyss.  
 f. from-among. sa. saying or spoken-word.  
 i. in.  
 e. Every-one that.  
 p. or put-to- shame.  
 d. distinction.  
 J. Heb. Jeho- vah.  
 i. in, Gr. eis.  
 h. did not be- lieve.  
 h. did not hear.

CHAP. IX. <sup>28</sup> For He will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness: be-  
 cause a short work will the Lord make upon the earth, <sup>28</sup>DEFGKLP.—For a matter,  
 finishing and cutting it short, will the Lord do upon the earth, <sup>28</sup>AB.  
<sup>29</sup> The works of the law, <sup>29</sup>DEKLP.—Works, <sup>29</sup>ABFG. For, <sup>29</sup>DEKLP.—Omit <sup>29</sup>ABD'FG.  
<sup>30</sup> Whosoever, KLP.—He that, <sup>30</sup>ABDEFG. CHAP. X. <sup>1</sup> For Israel, KL.—For them,  
<sup>1</sup>ABDEFGP. <sup>2</sup> and Righteousness, <sup>2</sup>FGKL.—Omit <sup>2</sup>ABDEP. <sup>3</sup> By them, <sup>3</sup>DEFGK  
 LP.—By it, <sup>3</sup>AB.

A.D. 60 (64).  
15. Isa. 52. 7.  
Nab. 1. 15.  
a. καθώς.

16. Isa. 53. 1.  
a. ἀκοῆς.  
r. ἡ ἀκοή.  
t. δίδ.

sp. ῥήματος.  
18. Ps. 19. 4.  
Sept.

h. οἰκουμένης.  
19. DEUT. 32. 21.  
u. ἔθνε.

20. Isa. 65. 1, 2.  
Sept.

21. Isa. 65. 2.  
Sept.  
u. πρὸς.  
un. ἀπειθοῦν-  
τα.

1. 1 Sam. 12. 22.  
Jer. 31. 37.  
c. ἀπόστατο.  
b. Μὴ γένοιτο.

αο. ἦ.  
k. οἴδατε.  
i. ἐν.  
p. ἐντυγχάνει.  
3. 1 Kin. 19. 10, 14.  
Sept.

l. ψυχῆν.  
4. 1 KIN. 19. 18.  
d. χρηματι-  
σμος.

b. γίνεται.  
i. ἐστίν.

h. ἐπωρώθη-  
σαν.  
8. Isa. 6. 9, 10;  
29. 10.

9. Ps. 69. 22, 23.  
Sept.

b. Μὴ γένοιτο.  
d. παραπτώ-  
ματι.

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written,

“HOW BEAUTIFUL ARE THE FEET OF THEM THAT PREACH THE GOSPEL OF PEACE,  
AND BRING GLAD TIDINGS OF GOOD THINGS!”

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, “LORD, WHO HATH BELIEVED OUR REPORT?”

17 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, “Have they not heard? Yes verily, THEIR SOUND WENT INTO ALL THE EARTH, AND THEIR WORDS UNTO THE ENDS OF THE WORLD.”

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, “I WILL PROVOKE YOU TO JEALOUSY BY THEM THAT ARE NO PEOPLE, AND BY A FOOLISH NATION I WILL ANGER YOU.”

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, “I WAS FOUND OF THEM THAT SOUGHT ME NOT; I WAS MADE MANIFEST UNTO THEM THAT ASKED NOT AFTER ME.”

21 But unto Israel He saith, “ALL DAY LONG I HAVE STRETCHED FORTH MY HANDS UNTO AN UNDISOBEDIENT AND GAINSAING PEOPLE.”

11 I SAY then, Hath God cast away His people? God forbid, for I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. God hath not cast away His people which He foreknew.

10 11 Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying, “LORD, THEY HAVE KILLED THY PROPHETS, AND DIGGED DOWN THINE ALTARS; AND I AM LEFT ALONE, AND THEY SEEK MY LIFE.” But what saith the answer of God unto him? “I HAVE RESERVED TO MYSELF SEVEN THOUSAND MEN, WHO HAVE NOT BOWED THE KNEE TO THE IMAGE OF BAAL.” Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded (according as it is written,

“GOD HATH GIVEN THEM THE SPIRIT OF SLUMBER, EYES THAT THEY SHOULD NOT SEE, AND EARS THAT THEY SHOULD NOT HEAR:”)

unto this day. 9 And David saith,

“LET THEIR TABLE BE MADE A SNARE, AND A TRAP, AND A STUMBLINGBLOCK, AND A RECOMPENCE UNTO THEM:

10 “LET THEIR EYES BE DARKENED, THAT THEY MAY NOT SEE, AND BOW DOWN THEIR BACK ALWAY.”

11 I SAY then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy. 12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?

a. according-as.

h. did not all obey.  
i. Heb. Esaias.  
a. a report.  
r. the report.  
t. through.  
sp. spoken-word.  
j. H. Did they not hear.  
h. habitable world.  
n. nation.

u. unto.  
un. or unbelieving.

H. Did.  
c. cast-off.  
b. By no means.  
h. did not cast-off.

αο. Or.  
k. Know.  
i. in.  
e. Heb. Elijah.  
p. pleadeth-with.  
j. Heb. Jehovah.  
l. life, Gr. psu-  
chee.  
d. divine answer.

b. becometh.  
i. is, Gr. estin.  
h. did not obtain.  
h. or hardened.

H. gave them.

H. Did they stumble.  
b. By no means.  
d. defection.

15 Preach the gospel of peace, and, <sup>15</sup>DEFGKLP.—Omit <sup>15</sup>ABC. 17 God, <sup>17</sup>AD<sup>2</sup>KLP.—  
—FG omit God.—Christ, <sup>17</sup>BCD<sup>2</sup>E. CHAP. XI. 2 Saying, <sup>2</sup>L.—Omit <sup>2</sup>ABCDEF<sup>2</sup>GP.  
<sup>3</sup> 1st And, <sup>3</sup>DEL.—Omit <sup>3</sup>ABCDF<sup>2</sup>GP. 6 But if it be of works, then is it no more  
grace: otherwise work is no more work, <sup>6</sup>(B)L.—Omit <sup>6</sup>ACDEF<sup>2</sup>GP.

A.D. 60 (64).  
 13. Acts 9. 15.  
 α. μέν.  
 μ. διακονίαν.  
 j. παραζηλώσω.  
 f. ἐκ.  
 17. Jer. 11. 16.  
 b. τῆ.  
 α. μέν.  
 ο. ἐπί.  
 h. πύρωσις.  
 26. Isa. 59. 20,  
 21. Sept.  
 a. καθώς.  
 t. ἡ παρ' ἐμοῦ  
 διαθήκη.  
 28. Deut. 10. 15.  
 α. μέν.  
 29. Num. 23. 19.  
 f. χαρίσματα.  
 a. ἀμεταμέλητα.  
 α. καί.  
 w. ἠπειθήσατε.  
 d. ἀπειθεία.  
 we. ἠπειθήσαν.  
 to. τῶ ὑμετέρω ἐλέει.  
 α. ἵνα.  
 s. συνέκλεισε.  
 u. εἰς.  
 33. Ps. 36. 6.  
 Job 11. 7-9.  
 34. Isa. 40. 13,  
 14. Sept.  
 35. Job 41. 11.  
 36. 1 Chr. 29.  
 10-13.  
 h. αὐτῶ.  
 un. εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας.

<sup>13</sup> For I speak to you <sup>κ</sup>Gentiles, inasmuch as <sup>α</sup>I am *the* apostle of *the* Gentiles, I magnify mine <sup>μ</sup>office: <sup>14</sup> if by any means I may provoke to <sup>j</sup>emulation *them which are* my <sup>κ</sup>flesh, and <sup>μ</sup>might save some of them. <sup>15</sup> For if the casting-away of *them be* the reconciling of *the* world, what shall the receiving of *them be*, but life <sup>f</sup>from *the* <sup>μ</sup>dead?

<sup>16</sup> For if the firstfruit *be* holy, the lump *is* also *holy*: and if the root *be* holy, so *are* the branches. <sup>17</sup> And if some of *the* branches <sup>μ</sup>be broken off, and *thou*, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them <sup>μ</sup>partakest of *the* root and <sup>σ</sup>fatness of *the* olive tree; <sup>18</sup> boast not against the branches. But if thou <sup>μ</sup>boast, *thou* bearest not the root, but the root *thee*.

<sup>19</sup> Thou wilt say then, "The branches were broken off, that *I* might be grafted in." <sup>20</sup> Well; <sup>μ</sup>because of <sup>κ</sup>unbelief they were broken off, and *thou* standest by <sup>κ</sup>faith. Be not high-minded, but <sup>κ</sup>fear: <sup>21</sup> for if <sup>κ</sup>God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest He also spare not thee. <sup>22</sup> Behold therefore *the* goodness and severity of <sup>κ</sup>God: on them <sup>α</sup>which <sup>μ</sup>fell, severity; but <sup>κ</sup>toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in *His* goodness: otherwise *thou* also shalt be cut off.

<sup>23</sup> And they also, if they abide not *still* in <sup>κ</sup>unbelief, shall be grafted in: for <sup>κ</sup>God is able to graff them in again. <sup>24</sup> For if *thou* wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into <sup>κ</sup>their own olive tree?

<sup>25</sup> For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this <sup>κ</sup>mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that <sup>μ</sup>blindness in part <sup>κ</sup>is happened to <sup>κ</sup>Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles <sup>μ</sup>be come in.

<sup>26</sup> And so all <sup>κ</sup>Israel shall be saved: <sup>α</sup>as it is written, "THERE SHALL COME OUT OF <sup>κ</sup>SION <sup>κ</sup>THE DELIVERER, AND SHALL TURN AWAY UNGODLINESS FROM JACOB:"

<sup>27</sup> FOR THIS IS <sup>κ</sup>MY COVENANT UNTO THEM, WHEN I SHALL TAKE AWAY THEIR <sup>κ</sup>SINS."

<sup>28</sup> As concerning the gospel <sup>α</sup>they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they are* <sup>μ</sup>beloved for the fathers' sakes. <sup>29</sup> For the <sup>κ</sup>gifts and <sup>κ</sup>calling of <sup>σ</sup>God <sup>α</sup>are without repentance.

<sup>30</sup> For as <sup>α</sup>ye in times past <sup>μ</sup>have not believed <sup>κ</sup>God, yet <sup>μ</sup>have now obtained mercy through <sup>κ</sup>their <sup>μ</sup>unbelief: <sup>21</sup> even so <sup>μ</sup>have these also now <sup>μ</sup>not believed, <sup>κ</sup>that through <sup>κ</sup>your mercy <sup>α</sup>they also may obtain mercy. <sup>32</sup> For <sup>κ</sup>God <sup>κ</sup>hath <sup>κ</sup>concluded them <sup>κ</sup>all <sup>μ</sup>in <sup>μ</sup>unbelief, that He might have mercy upon <sup>κ</sup>all.

<sup>33</sup> O *the* depth of *the* riches both of *the* wisdom and knowledge of <sup>κ</sup>God! how unsearchable *are* His <sup>κ</sup>judgments, and His <sup>κ</sup>ways past finding out! <sup>34</sup> For

"WHO <sup>κ</sup>HATH KNOWN *the* MIND OF <sup>κ</sup>THE LORD?  
 OR WHO <sup>κ</sup>HATH BEEN HIS COUNSELLOR?"

<sup>35</sup> Or who <sup>κ</sup>hath first given to Him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? <sup>36</sup> For of Him, and through Him, and <sup>κ</sup>to Him, *are* <sup>κ</sup>all things: to <sup>μ</sup>whom *be* <sup>κ</sup>glory <sup>μ</sup>for <sup>κ</sup>ever. Amen.

<sup>13</sup> For, DEFGL.—But, NABP.—Therefore, C. Inasmuch, DEFGL.—Add therefore, NABP. <sup>17</sup> And fatness, N<sup>2</sup>AD<sup>2</sup>ELP.—Of the fatness, N<sup>1</sup>BC.—Partakest of the fatness, D<sup>1</sup>FG, omitting of the root and. <sup>19</sup> The branches, D<sup>1</sup>.—Branches, NABCD<sup>2</sup>FGLP. <sup>21</sup> Take heed lest He also spare not thee, DEFGL.—Neither will He spare thee, NABCP. <sup>22</sup> Thee, goodness, D<sup>2</sup>FGL.—Thee, God's goodness, NABCD<sup>1</sup>. <sup>26</sup> And shall turn, D<sup>2</sup>EL.—He shall turn, NABCD<sup>1</sup>.—To turn, FG. <sup>31</sup> May obtain, AD<sup>2</sup>EFGL.—May now obtain, NBD<sup>1</sup>.

i. indeed.  
 m. my ministry.  
 j. or jealousy.  
 f. from among.  
 b. were broken,  
 p. didst partake.  
 b. or by.  
 α. indeed.  
 o. on.  
 h. or hardness.  
 i. hath happened.  
 a. according as.  
 z. Heb. Zion.  
 t. the covenant from Me.  
 α. indeed.  
 f. free gifts.  
 a. are not repented of.  
 α. also.  
 w. or were disobedient to.  
 d. or disobedience.  
 we. were disobedient to.  
 to. to your mercy.  
 α. that.  
 s. shut up.  
 u. unto.  
 h. knew.  
 j. Heb. Jehovah.  
 h. was His.  
 h. first gave.  
 h. Him.  
 un. unto the ages.



A. D. 60 (64).  
 t. διά.  
 τε. οίκτιρμών.  
 w. εὐάρεστον.  
 in. λογικήν.  
 r. λατρείαν.  
 a. αἰώνι.  
 3. Eph. 4. 1-4.  
 e. ἐκάστῳ.  
 4. 1 Cor. 12. 12, 13, 20, 27.  
 ac. καθάπερ.  
 ev. καθείς.  
 6. Eph. 4. 7-13.  
 1. Pet. 4. 10, 11.  
 f. χάρισματα.  
 m. διακονίαν.  
 i. ἐν.  
 im. μεταδιδούς.  
 l. ἀπλότητι.  
 9. 1 John 3. 18.  
 u. ἀνυπόκριτος.  
 11. Ec. 9. 10.  
 Col. 3. 23, 24.  
 d. τῆ σπουδῆ.  
 bo. δουλεύοντες.  
 13. Gal. 6. 10.  
 Heb. 13. 2-16.  
 14. Mat. 5. 44.  
 16. ch. 15. 5, 6.  
 Phil. 2. 5-8.  
 g. τοῖς ταπεινοῖς συναπαγόμενοι.  
 c. γίνεσθε.  
 17. Prov. 20. 22.  
 o. μηδενί.  
 18. Rom. 14. 19.  
 19. Deut. 32. 35.  
 20. Prov. 25. 21, 22. Sept. Luke 6. 35, 36.  
 b. ὑπό.  
 i. ἐν.  
 1. Prov. 24. 21, 22. 1 Pet. 2. 13-17.  
 a. ἐξουσία.  
 au. ἐξουσία.  
 f. ἀπό.  
 ab. δέ.  
 by. ὑπό.  
 j. κρίμα.  
 d. θέλει.

**12** **1** BESEECH you therefore, brethren, <sup>t</sup>by the <sup>te</sup>mercies of <sup>te</sup>God, that ye <sup>w</sup>present your <sup>w</sup>bodies a living sacrifice, <sup>holy</sup>, <sup>w</sup>acceptable unto <sup>te</sup>God, <sup>which is</sup> your <sup>in</sup>reasonable <sup>r</sup>service. <sup>2</sup> And <sup>be</sup> not conformed to this <sup>sa</sup>world: but <sup>be</sup> ye transformed by the renewing of your <sup>o</sup>mind, that ye <sup>may</sup> prove what <sup>is that</sup> <sup>x</sup>good, and <sup>w</sup>acceptable, and perfect, <sup>x</sup>will of <sup>o</sup>God. <sup>3</sup> For I say, through the grace <sup>o</sup>given unto me, to every man <sup>that is</sup> among you, not to <sup>think of himself</sup> more highly than he <sup>ought to</sup> think; but to <sup>think</sup> soberly, according as <sup>o</sup>God hath dealt to <sup>e</sup>every man the measure of faith. <sup>4</sup> For <sup>as</sup> as we have many members in one body, and all <sup>x</sup>members have not the same office: <sup>so</sup> we, <sup>being</sup> <sup>x</sup>many, are one body in Christ, and <sup>ev</sup>every one members one of another. <sup>5</sup> Having then <sup>r</sup>gifts differing according to the grace that <sup>is</sup> given to us, whether prophecy, <sup>let us prophesy</sup> according to the proportion of <sup>o</sup>faith; <sup>7</sup> or <sup>m</sup>ministry, <sup>let us wait</sup> on our <sup>xm</sup>ministering: or <sup>xa</sup>he that teacheth, <sup>on</sup> <sup>x</sup>teaching; <sup>8</sup> or <sup>xa</sup>he that exhorteth, <sup>on</sup> <sup>x</sup>exhortation: <sup>xa</sup>he that <sup>im</sup>giveth, <sup>let him do it</sup> with <sup>simplicity</sup>; <sup>xa</sup>he that ruleth, <sup>with</sup> diligence; <sup>xa</sup>he that sheweth mercy, <sup>with</sup> cheerfulness. <sup>9</sup> LET <sup>x</sup>love be <sup>u</sup>without dissimulation. <sup>4</sup> Abhor that <sup>which is</sup> evil; <sup>4</sup> cleave to that <sup>which is</sup> good. <sup>10</sup> Be kindly affectioned one to another with <sup>x</sup>brotherly love; in <sup>x</sup>honour preferring one another; <sup>11</sup> not slothful in <sup>ad</sup>business; <sup>4</sup> fervent in <sup>x</sup>spirit; <sup>bo</sup> serving the Lord; <sup>12</sup> rejoicing in <sup>x</sup>hope; patient in <sup>x</sup>tribulation; continuing instant in <sup>x</sup>prayer; <sup>13</sup> distributing to the <sup>n</sup>necessity of <sup>o</sup>saints; <sup>4</sup> given to <sup>o</sup>hospitality. <sup>14</sup> Bless <sup>them</sup> which persecute you: <sup>1</sup> bless, and <sup>1</sup> curse not. <sup>15</sup> Rejoice with <sup>them</sup> that do rejoice, and <sup>10</sup> weep with <sup>them</sup> that weep. <sup>16</sup> Be of the same mind one toward another. <sup>4</sup> Mind not <sup>high</sup> things, but <sup>sc</sup>condescend to men <sup>of low estate</sup>. <sup>1</sup> Be not wise in your own conceits. <sup>17</sup> Recompense to no <sup>o</sup>man evil for evil. <sup>4</sup> Provide things honest in the sight of all men. <sup>18</sup> If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, <sup>4</sup> live peaceably with all men. <sup>19</sup> Dearly beloved, <sup>4</sup> avenge not yourselves, but rather <sup>4</sup> give place unto <sup>x</sup>wrath: for it <sup>is</sup> written, "VENGEANCE IS MINE; I WILL REPAY," SAITH <sup>J</sup>the LORD." <sup>20</sup> Therefore "IF THINE <sup>x</sup>ENEMY <sup>1</sup>HUNGER, <sup>1</sup>FEED HIM; IF HE <sup>1</sup>THIRST, <sup>1</sup>GIVE HIM DRINK: FOR <sup>in</sup> SO DOING THOU <sup>1</sup>SHALT HEAP COALS OF FIRE ON HIS <sup>o</sup>HEAD." <sup>21</sup> Be not overcome <sup>b</sup> of <sup>o</sup>evil, but overcome <sup>o</sup>evil with <sup>x</sup>good.

t. through.  
 te. tender-mercies or compassion.  
 w. or well-pleasing.  
 in. or intelligent.  
 r. religious-service.  
 a. age.  
 e. each.  
 ac. according-as.  
 ev. every one, severally.  
 f. free-gifts.  
 m. ministry, Gr. diakonian.  
 i. in.  
 im. imparteth.  
 l. or liberality.  
 u. unfeigned or without hypocrisy.  
 d. diligence or labour.  
 bo. serving-as-bondservants.  
 n. necessities.  
 g. going-along with the lowly.  
 c. Become.  
 o. no-one.  
 J. Heb. Jehovah.  
 b. by, Gr. hupo.  
 i. in.  
 a. authorities.  
 au. authority.  
 f. from.  
 ab. hut.  
 by. by.  
 r. hath-resisted.  
 j. judgment.  
 d. Desirest.  
 b. to-be-afraid of.

1. Prov. 24. 21, 22. 1 Pet. 2. 13-17.  
 a. ἐξουσία.  
 au. ἐξουσία.  
 f. ἀπό.  
 ab. δέ.  
 by. ὑπό.  
 j. κρίμα.  
 d. θέλει.

**13** LET every soul be subject unto the <sup>a</sup>higher <sup>a</sup>powers. For there is no <sup>an</sup>power but <sup>of</sup> God: <sup>ab</sup> the <sup>a</sup>powers <sup>that be</sup> are <sup>ordained</sup> by <sup>of</sup> God. <sup>2</sup> Whosoever therefore resisteth the <sup>an</sup>power, <sup>resisteth</sup> the ordinance of <sup>o</sup>God: and they that <sup>resist</sup> shall receive to themselves <sup>1</sup>damnation. <sup>3</sup> For <sup>x</sup>rulers are not a terror to <sup>o</sup>good works, but to the evil. <sup>4</sup> Wilt thou then not <sup>be</sup> afraid of the <sup>an</sup>power? <sup>do</sup> that which is good, and thou <sup>shalt</sup> have praise of the same: <sup>4</sup> for he is the minister of God to thee for <sup>o</sup>good. But if thou <sup>do</sup> that which is evil, <sup>be</sup> afraid; for he beareth not the sword in-

a. authorities.  
 au. authority.  
 f. from.  
 ab. hut.  
 by. by.  
 r. hath-resisted.  
 j. judgment.  
 d. Desirest.  
 b. to-be-afraid of.

CHAP. XII. <sup>15</sup> And weep, AD<sup>3</sup>ELP.—Omit and, NBD<sup>1</sup>FG. CHAP. XIII. <sup>3</sup> Good works, D<sup>3</sup>EL.—The good work, NABD<sup>1</sup>FGP.

A. D. 60 (64).  
 a. ἐκδικος.  
 p. πρᾶσσοντι.  
 5. Ec. 8. 2-5.  
 pu. λειτουργοί.  
 7. Mat. 22. 21.

vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil. 5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

a. an avenger.  
 p. practiseth.

8. Mat. 7. 12.  
 Gal. 5. 13, 14.  
 o. μηδενί.  
 9. Ex. 20. 13-17.

6 For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing. 7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

pu. public-ministers.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law. 9 For this, "THOU SHALT NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, THOU SHALT NOT KILL, THOU SHALT NOT STEAL, THOU SHALT NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS, THOU SHALT NOT COVET;"

o. no-one.

h. ἀνακεφαλαιούται.  
 w. λόγῳ.  
 10. Lev. 19. 13.

and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, "THOU SHALT LOVE THY NEIGHBOUR AS THYSELF." 10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

h. headed-up.  
 w. word.

11. Mat. 25. 5, 6.  
 1 Thes. 5. 1-10.

11 AND that, knowing the time, that now it is high time for us to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

a. already.  
 ho. hour.  
 f. for-us.

al. ἡδῆ.  
 ho. ὥρα.  
 f. ἡμᾶς.  
 a. b. δέ.  
 ha. ἡγγικεν.  
 a. ὄπλα.  
 b. εὐσκημόνως.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. 13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. 14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

a. b. but.  
 ha. hath-drawn-nigh.  
 a. arms or defensive-armour.  
 b. becomingly.

a. b. δέ.  
 d. διακρίσεις διαλογισμῶν.  
 i. μὲν.  
 s. ἐξουθενείτω.  
 h. οἰκέτην.  
 m. σταθήσεται.  
 i. μὲν.  
 c. ἕκαστος.  
 a. πληροφωρείσθω.

14 HIM that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations. 2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs. 3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

a. b. But.  
 d. decisions of reasonings.  
 i. indeed.  
 s. set-at-nought.

4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

h. household-servant.  
 m. made-to-stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

a. indeed.  
 e. each.  
 a. assured.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7. 2 Cor. 5. 14, 15.  
 o. οὐδείς.  
 a. b. τε.  
 9. Eph. 1. 20-23.  
 u. εἰς.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself. 8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. 9 For unto this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that He might be Lord both of the dead and living.

o. no-one.  
 a. b. both.  
 u. unto.

7 Therefore, a b d e f g l p. — Omit n a b d 1. 9 Thou shalt not bear false witness, m p. — Omit a b d e f g l. CHAP. XIV. 4 God, d e f g l. — The Lord, n a b c p. 6 And he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it, c d e f. — Omit n a b c d e f g. 8 Both died, n o c d e l. — Omit both, n a ( ? ) b c d e f g p. Rose, and revived. — Rose, f o. — Lived, and died, and rose, d e. — Died, and rose, and lived, n o d l p. — Lived, n a b c.

A. D. 60 (64).  
 α. και.  
 11. Isa. 45. 23.  
 c. περι.  
 13. 1 Cor. viii.  
 b. εν.  
 15. 1 Cor. 13. 5.  
 a. κατά αγάπην.  
 16. Heb. 13. 9.  
 s Πνεύματι.  
 bo. δουλεύων.  
 19. 1 Cor. 10. 23-33.  
 f. ενεκεν.  
 t. Μη...κατάλυε.  
 c. σκανδαλιζεται.  
 m. διακρίνομενος.  
 co. κατακρίνεται.  
 1. Gal. 6. 2.  
 2. Phil. 2. 4, 5.  
 α. γάρ.  
 u. προς.  
 3. Pa. 69. 9.  
 u. και.  
 ac. καθώς.  
 t. 2 Tim. 3. 16, 17.  
 c. υπομονής.  
 av. εν.  
 t. εις.  
 8. Acts 8. 25, 26.  
 h. γεγενήσθαι.

<sup>10</sup> But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. <sup>11</sup> For it is written,  
 "As I LIVE, SAITH THE LORD,  
 EVERY KNEE SHALL BOW TO ME,  
 AND EVERY TONGUE SHALL CONFESS TO GOD."  
<sup>12</sup> So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.  
<sup>13</sup> Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.  
<sup>14</sup> I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth anything to be unclean, to him it is unclean.  
<sup>15</sup> But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.  
<sup>16</sup> Let not then your good be evil spoken of: for the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. <sup>18</sup> For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men.  
<sup>19</sup> Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.  
<sup>20</sup> For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.  
<sup>21</sup> It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.  
<sup>22</sup> Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth. <sup>23</sup> And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

**15** WE then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. <sup>2</sup> Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification. <sup>3</sup> For even Christ pleased not Himself; but, as it is written, "THE REPROACHES OF THEM THAT REPROACHED THEE FELL ON ME."  
<sup>4</sup> For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.  
<sup>5</sup> Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus: <sup>6</sup> that ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>7</sup> Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.  
<sup>8</sup> NOW I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circum-

α. also.  
 j. Heb. Jeho-  
 vah.  
 c. concerning.  
 b. by, Gr. en.  
 a. according to  
 love.  
 s. Spirit.  
 bo. serveth as a  
 bondservant.  
 f. For the sake  
 of.  
 t. throw not  
 down.  
 e. ensnared.  
 m. maketh a  
 difference.  
 co. condemned.  
 f. For.  
 u. unto.  
 a. also.  
 ac. according-  
 as.  
 c. consolation.  
 av. with.  
 G. the God and  
 Father.  
 t. to or unto.  
 b. hath become.

<sup>10</sup> Christ, <sup>10</sup>c(?)LP.—God, <sup>10</sup>A<sup>1</sup>BC<sup>1</sup>DEFG. <sup>12</sup>To God, <sup>12</sup>MACDELP.—Omit BFG.  
<sup>15</sup> But, L.—For, <sup>15</sup>A<sup>1</sup>BCDEFGP. <sup>18</sup> These things, <sup>18</sup>D<sup>2</sup>EL.—This, <sup>18</sup>A<sup>1</sup>BCD<sup>1</sup>FGP. <sup>21</sup> Or  
 is offended, or is made weak, <sup>21</sup>B<sup>2</sup>DEFGLP.—Omit <sup>21</sup>A<sup>1</sup>AC. <sup>22</sup> Hast thou faith? have  
 it, <sup>22</sup>DEFGLP.—The faith which thou hast, have to thyself, <sup>22</sup>A<sup>1</sup>BC. <sup>23</sup> Now, L.—  
<sup>4</sup> Written for, <sup>4</sup>A<sup>1</sup>BCDEFG.—Written aforetime for, <sup>4</sup>A<sup>1</sup>LP. And comfort, <sup>4</sup>C<sup>2</sup>(?)DEFGP.  
 —And through comfort, <sup>4</sup>A<sup>1</sup>BC<sup>1</sup>L. <sup>7</sup> Us, <sup>7</sup>BD<sup>1</sup>P.—You, <sup>7</sup>MACD<sup>2</sup>EFGL. <sup>8</sup> Now, L.—  
 For, <sup>8</sup>A<sup>1</sup>BCDEFGP. Jesus, <sup>8</sup>DEFG.—Omit <sup>8</sup>A<sup>1</sup>BC.—Christ Jesus, <sup>8</sup>LP.

<p>A.D. 60 (64). 9. Ps. 18. 49. Sept. a. καθώς.</p>	<p>cision for <i>the</i> truth of God, to confirm the promises <i>made unto</i> the fathers: <sup>9</sup> and that the Gentiles might glorify God for His mercy; <sup>9</sup> as it is written, "FOR THIS CAUSE I WILL CONFESS TO THEE AMONG THE GENTILES, AND SING UNTO THY NAME." <sup>10</sup> And again He saith, "REJOICE, YE GENTILES, WITH HIS PEOPLE." <sup>11</sup> And again, "PRAISE THE LORD, ALL YE GENTILES: AND LAUD HIM, ALL YE PEOPLE." <sup>12</sup> And again, <sup>12</sup> Esaias saith, "THERE SHALL BE A ROOT OF JESSE, AND HE THAT SHALL RISE TO REIGN OVER THE GENTILES; IN HIM SHALL THE GENTILES TRUST." <sup>13</sup> Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.</p>	<p>a. according-as.</p>
<p>10. DEUT. 32. 43. 11. Ps. 117. 1. 12. Isa. 11. 1, 10. Sept.</p>	<p><sup>14</sup> AND if myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another. <sup>15</sup> Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God, <sup>16</sup> that I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost. <sup>17</sup> I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God. <sup>18</sup> For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed, <sup>19</sup> through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ. <sup>20</sup> Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation: <sup>21</sup> but as it is written, "TO WHOM HE WAS NOT SPOKEN OF, THEY SHALL SEE: AND THEY THAT HAVE NOT HEARD SHALL UNDERSTAND." <sup>22</sup> FOR which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you. <sup>23</sup> But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you; <sup>24</sup> whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company. <sup>25</sup> But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints. <sup>26</sup> For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem. <sup>27</sup> It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.</p>	<p>J. Heb. Jehovah. i. Heb. Isaiah.</p>
<p>o. ἐπί. h. ἐλπιούσιν. i. ἐν. s. Πνεύματος.</p>	<p><sup>14</sup> AND if myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another. <sup>15</sup> Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God, <sup>16</sup> that I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost. <sup>17</sup> I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God. <sup>18</sup> For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed, <sup>19</sup> through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ. <sup>20</sup> Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation: <sup>21</sup> but as it is written, "TO WHOM HE WAS NOT SPOKEN OF, THEY SHALL SEE: AND THEY THAT HAVE NOT HEARD SHALL UNDERSTAND." <sup>22</sup> FOR which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you. <sup>23</sup> But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you; <sup>24</sup> whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company. <sup>25</sup> But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints. <sup>26</sup> For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem. <sup>27</sup> It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.</p>	<p>o. On. h. hope. i. in. s. Spirit.</p>
<p>c. περί. p. μέρους. h. ὑπό. 16. Comp. Isa. 66. 20. pu λειτουργόν. sa. ἱεροουργούντα. o. γένηται. b. ἐν. i. ἐν. t. διά. m. δυνάμει σημείων.</p>	<p><sup>14</sup> AND if myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another. <sup>15</sup> Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God, <sup>16</sup> that I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost. <sup>17</sup> I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God. <sup>18</sup> For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed, <sup>19</sup> through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ. <sup>20</sup> Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation: <sup>21</sup> but as it is written, "TO WHOM HE WAS NOT SPOKEN OF, THEY SHALL SEE: AND THEY THAT HAVE NOT HEARD SHALL UNDERSTAND." <sup>22</sup> FOR which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you. <sup>23</sup> But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you; <sup>24</sup> whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company. <sup>25</sup> But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints. <sup>26</sup> For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem. <sup>27</sup> It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.</p>	<p>c. concerning. p. part. b. by, Gr. hupo. pu. public-minister. sa. sacredly-ministering or as a priest. c. become. b. by, Gr. en. s. Spirit. i. in. c. J. Christ Jesus. h. did not work. t. through. m. might-of.</p>
<p>20. 2 Cor. 10. 15, 16. be. φιλοτιμούμενον. 21. Isa. 52. 15. Sept.</p>	<p><sup>20</sup> Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation: <sup>21</sup> but as it is written, "TO WHOM HE WAS NOT SPOKEN OF, THEY SHALL SEE: AND THEY THAT HAVE NOT HEARD SHALL UNDERSTAND." <sup>22</sup> FOR which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you. <sup>23</sup> But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you; <sup>24</sup> whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company. <sup>25</sup> But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints. <sup>26</sup> For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem. <sup>27</sup> It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.</p>	<p>be. being-ambitious. a. according-as.</p>
<p>u. πρόσ. 23. Acts 19. 21. ch. 1. 10-12. h. ἐλπίζω.</p>	<p><sup>22</sup> FOR which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you. <sup>23</sup> But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you; <sup>24</sup> whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company. <sup>25</sup> But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints. <sup>26</sup> For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem. <sup>27</sup> It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.</p>	<p>u. unto. h. hope.</p>
<p>26. 2 Cor. 8. 1-4. pu. λειτουργήσαι.</p>	<p><sup>25</sup> But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints. <sup>26</sup> For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem. <sup>27</sup> It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.</p>	<p>t. ministering. h. were made-partakers. pu. publicly-minister.</p>
<p><sup>11</sup> Again, M<sup>ACLP</sup>.—Add he saith, B<sup>DFG</sup>. Let all the peoples praise Him, M<sup>ABCDE</sup>. <sup>16</sup> Jesus Christ, DEL.—Christ Jesus, M<sup>ACFGP</sup>. <sup>20</sup> I will come to you, M<sup>EL</sup>.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>ABCDEF<sup>GP</sup>. Laud Him, all ye people, F<sup>GLP</sup>.— Brethren, M<sup>DFGLP</sup>.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>ABC. <sup>19</sup> Spirit of God, M<sup>D<sup>2</sup>LP</sup>.—Holy Spirit, ACD<sup>1</sup>EFG.—B reads only the Spirit. <sup>20</sup> Have I strived, B<sup>1</sup>F<sup>GP</sup>.—Aiming, M<sup>ACD<sup>2</sup>EL</sup>. For I trust, M<sup>ABCDRLP</sup>.—Omit for, F<sup>G</sup>.</p>		

A.D. 60 (64).

k. οἶδα.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain. 29 And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fullness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

k. know.

t. διὰ τοῦ. ο. ἡμῶν.

30 NOW I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me; 31 that I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judæa; and that my service which I have for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints; 32 that I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

t. through or by. o. our. c. Christ's sake or Christ. a. or are. disobe-dient. m. ministrat-ion. b. become.

33. 2 Cor. 13. 11. Phil. 4. 9.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

ab. δέ. m. διάκονον.

16 I COMMEND unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea: 2 that ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

ab. But. m. ministering-servant or deaconess. be. became.

3. Acts 18. 2, 3, 18, 26. sa. Ασπασία-σθε.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus: 4 who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles. 5 Likewise greet the church that is in their house. 6 Salute my well beloved Epænetus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia unto Christ.

sa. Salute. f. fellow-workers. l. life, Gr. psu-chee. f. firstfruit.

f. συνεργούς. 1. ψυχῆς. 5. 1 Cor. 16. 19. Col. 4. 15. Phil. 2.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us. 7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

j. Junias.

f. συνεργόν.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord. 9 Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

u. Urbanus. f. fellow-worker.

o. ἐκ.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. 11 Salute them which are of Aristobulus' household. 12 Salute Herodion my kinsman. 13 Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord. 14 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. 15 Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord. 16 Salute Rufus, chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

o. of, Gr. ek.

V. 12. Feminine names.

16. 1 Cor. 16. 20. 2 Cor. 13. 12, 13. 1 Theas. 5. 26. 1 Pet. 5. 14.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them. 15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them. 16 Salute one another with a holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17. 2 Theas. 3. 6-15. s. σκάνδαλα. 18. Phil. 3. 17-19.

17 NOW I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. 18 For they that are such serve not

s. stumbling-blocks. se. serve-as. bondservants.

se. δουλεύου-σιν.

20 Of the gospel, n<sup>5</sup>L.—Omit n<sup>1</sup>ABCDEFOP. 21 My service, n<sup>1</sup>ACD<sup>2</sup>ELP.—My ministrat-ion of alms, b<sup>1</sup>FG. 22 And may with you be refreshed, n<sup>2</sup>(DE)(FG)LP.—n<sup>1</sup>AC read the verse, That, when I come to you with joy by the will of God, I may with you be refreshed.—For God B reads Lord Jesus.—DEFG have Christ Jesus.—n<sup>1</sup> Jesus Christ.—But n<sup>2</sup>ACD<sup>2</sup>LP read God.—Omit B. CHAP. XVI. 5 Achaia, d<sup>2</sup>LP.—Asia, n<sup>1</sup>ABCD<sup>2</sup>EFG. 6 On us, c<sup>2</sup>L.—On you, n<sup>1</sup>ABC<sup>2</sup>P.—Among you, DEF(Gr.)g. 7 Amplias, b<sup>2</sup>C(?)DEL<sup>2</sup>P.—Ampliatius, n<sup>1</sup>AB<sup>2</sup>FG. 8 Christ, n<sup>1</sup>ABLP.—The Lord, CDEFG. 9 Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, d<sup>2</sup>EL.—Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, n<sup>1</sup>ABCD<sup>2</sup>FGP. 10 The churches.—All the churches, n<sup>1</sup>ABCLP.—DEFG insert and all the churches of Christ at end of v. 21.

<p>A. D. 60 (64). t. διὰ τῆς. i. ἀκάκων.</p>	<p>our <sup>r</sup>Lord Jesus Christ, but <sup>r</sup>their_own belly; and <sup>t</sup>by <sup>o</sup>good- -words and fair_-speeches <sup>t</sup>deceive the hearts of_the <sup>i</sup>simple.</p>	<p>t. through. i. innocent.</p>
<p>19. Mat. 10. 16. 1 Cor. 14. 20. t. εἶναι. i. μὲν. u. εἰς.</p>	<p><sup>19</sup> For <sup>r</sup>your obedience <sup>t</sup>is_come_abroad unto all men. I am- glad therefore <sup>t</sup>on your behalf: but_yet I_-would_have you <sup>l</sup>wise <sup>l</sup>unto that_which_is good, and simple <sup>u</sup>concerning <sup>t</sup>evil. <sup>20</sup> And the God of_<sup>o</sup>peace shall_bruiſe <sup>t</sup>Satan under your <sup>t</sup>feet shortly. The grace of_our <sup>o</sup>Lord Jesus Christ <i>be</i> with you.</p>	<p>t. to be. i. indeed. u. unto.</p>
<p>20. Gen. 3. 15.</p>	<p>Amen.</p>	
<p>21. Acts 16. 1; 13. 1; 17. 5; 20. 4.</p>	<p><sup>21</sup> <sup>ti</sup> <b>Timotheus</b> my <sup>r</sup>workfellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my <sup>r</sup>kinsmen, salute you.</p>	<p>ti. Timothy.</p>
<p>23. 1 Cor. 1. 14. 3 John 1, 5, 6. Acts 19. 22. st. οἰκονόμος.</p>	<p><sup>22</sup> If Tertius, who <sup>u</sup>wrote <i>this</i> <sup>t</sup>epistle, <sup>t</sup>salute you in <i>the</i> Lord. <sup>23</sup> Gaius mine <sup>r</sup>host, and of_the whole church, <sup>t</sup>saluteth you. Erastus the <sup>st</sup>chamberlain of_the city saluteth you, and Quartus <i>a</i> <sup>r</sup>brother.</p>	<p>st. steward.</p>
<p>25. Jude 24. 25. Eph. 3. 1-11. Col. 1. 26, 27. i. χρόνους αἰώνιους. t. διὰ γραφῶν. p. προφητικῶν. 27. 1 Tim. 1. 17. st. φ. ag. τοῦς αἰώ- νας.</p>	<p><sup>25</sup> NOW to_Him_that_is <sup>o</sup>of_power to_<sup>o</sup>stablish you according_ to my <sup>t</sup>gospel, and the preaching of_Jesus Christ, according_to <i>the</i> revelation of_<i>the</i> mystery, <sup>u</sup>which_was_kept_secret <sup>i</sup>since <i>the</i> <sup>o</sup>world began, <sup>26</sup> but now <sup>u</sup>is_made_manifest, and <sup>t</sup>by <i>the</i> scrip- tures <sup>p</sup>of_<i>the</i> prophets, according_to <i>the</i> commandment of_the everlasting God, <sup>u</sup>made_known to all <sup>t</sup>nations for <i>the</i> obedience of_faith: <sup>27</sup> to_God only wise, <sup>l</sup>be <sup>r</sup>glory through Jesus Christ for <sup>28</sup>ever. Amen.</p>	<p>a. able. i. in-eternal times. t. through. p. or prophetic scriptures. st. to-Him. ag. the ages.</p>
	<p><sup>18</sup> Jesus, L.—Omit MABCEFGP. <sup>20</sup> Amen.—Omit MABCP. <sup>24</sup> Retain the verse, DEFGI.—Omit the verse, MABC.—P inserts the verse at the end of the epistle. <sup>27</sup> Ever, BC.—Add and ever, MADEF. <i>The closing verses (25-27) omitted altogether by D<sup>8</sup>(?)</i> <i>F(Gr.)c, are found in L only at the end of chap xiv., and in AF both there and here.</i></p>	

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

CORINTHIANS.

A.D. 59 (63).

PAUL, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours: grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

I THANK my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you in by Jesus Christ; that in every thing ye are enriched by Him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge; even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: so that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of His Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

NOW I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

Now this I say, that every one of you saith, "I am of Paul;" and "I of Apollos;" and "I of Cephas;" and "I of Christ."

Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you; or were ye baptized in the name of Paul? I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius; lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name. And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. For it is written,

"I WILL DESTROY THE WISDOM OF THE WISE, AND WILL BRING TO NOTHING THE UNDERSTANDING OF THE PRUDENT."

Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

in. év.  
5. 2 Cor. 8. 7.  
w. λόγῳ.  
7. Tit. 2. 13.  
n. μηδενί.  
f. χαρίσματι.  
r. ἀποκάλυψιν.  
8. 1 Thes. 5. 23, 24.  
b. δι' οὗ.  
10. Eph. 4. 1-6.  
t. διά.  
s. σχίσματα.  
c. περί.  
e. έκαστος.  
λ. μέν.  
i. εἰς.  
16. ch. 16. 15.  
in. év.  
18. Rom. 1. 16.  
w. λόγος.  
λ. μέν.  
19. Isa. 29. 14.  
Sept.  
u. συνετών.  
20. Comp. Isa. 33. 18.  
a. αἰῶνος.  
wo. κόσμου.  
t. διά τῆς.

in. in.  
c.j. Christ Jesus.  
w. word.  
n. no one.  
f. free gift.  
r. revelation.  
b. by or through.  
t. through or by.  
s. schisms.  
c. concerning.  
e. each.  
λ. indeed.  
i. into.  
in. in.  
w. word.  
λ. indeed.  
u. understand- ing ones.  
a. age.  
h. did not God make.  
wo. world, Gr. kosmos.  
t. through.

CHAP. I. 1 Jesus Christ, MALP.—Christ Jesus, BDEFG. 2 Both, \*A\*<sup>2</sup>\*D\*<sup>2</sup>ELP.—Omit \*A\*<sup>1</sup>(?)BD<sup>1</sup>FG. 14 I thank God, \*C\*DEFGLP.—I thank my God, A.—I give thanks, \*A\*<sup>1</sup>B. 15 I had baptized, \*C\*DEFGLP.—Ye were baptized, \*A\*BC<sup>1</sup>.

A. D. 59 (C3).  
22. Mat. 16. 1.  
κ. και.  
a. αιτουσι.  
23. Isa. 8. 14.  
i. μεν.  
fo. μωρον.

22 For the Jews <sup>a</sup> require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: <sup>23</sup> but we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews <sup>i</sup> a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness; <sup>24</sup> but unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

a. also.  
a. ask for.  
c. the perfect participle expresses the fact and the result.  
i. indeed.  
fo. folly.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

p. κατασχύ-  
νῃ.  
wi. σοφους.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: <sup>27</sup> but God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; <sup>28</sup> and base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: <sup>29</sup> that no flesh should glory in His presence.

h. chose.  
p. put to shame.  
wi. wise ones.  
h. chose.  
h. did God choose.

o. εκ.  
f. απο.  
b. τε.  
31. Jer. 9. 23,  
21.

30 But of Him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: <sup>31</sup> that, according as it is written, "HE THAT GLORIETH, LET HIM GLORY IN THE LORD."

o. of, Gr. ek.  
f. from.  
b. both.  
j. Heb. Jehovah.

u. προς.

2 AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. <sup>2</sup> For I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ, and Him crucified.

u. unto.

i. εν.  
p. παιθοις.  
b. η.

3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. <sup>4</sup> And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: <sup>5</sup> that your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

i. in.  
p. or persuasive.  
h. he.

f. τελειοις.  
a. αιωνος.  
7. Rom. 16. 25,  
26. Eph. 3.  
1-11. Col. 1.  
24-29.  
pr. προωρισεν.  
ag. αιωνων.

6 HOWBEIT we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought: <sup>7</sup> but we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: <sup>8</sup> which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

f. or of full growth.  
a. age.  
pr. preordained.  
ag. ages.

9. Isa. 64. 4.  
ac. καθως.  
at. A.  
c. ανεβη.  
o. επι.

9 But as it is written,  
"AT EYE HATH NOT SEEN,  
NOR EAR HEARD,  
NEITHER HAVE ENTERED INTO THE HEART OF MAN,  
THE THINGS WHICH GOD HATH PREPARED FOR THEM THAT LOVE HIM."

ac. according.  
as.  
t. Things which.  
c. came np.  
o. on.

t. δια.

10 But God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. <sup>11</sup> For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

t. through.

n. ουδεις.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

n. no one.

of. εκ.  
h. υπο.

13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's

of. of, Gr. ek.  
b. by.

22 A sign, L.—Signs, NABCDEFGP. 23 Greeks, C<sup>2</sup>D<sup>2</sup>.—Gentiles, NABC<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>EFG<sup>1</sup>L<sup>1</sup>.  
24 Yea, and, N<sup>2</sup>BC<sup>2</sup>D<sup>2</sup>E<sup>2</sup>L<sup>2</sup>.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>AC<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>FG. 25 In his presence, C<sup>1</sup>.—In the presence of God, NABC<sup>2</sup>DEFGL<sup>2</sup>. CHAP. II. 1 Testimony, N<sup>2</sup>BDEFGL<sup>2</sup>.—Mystery, N<sup>1</sup>AC.  
4 Man's, N<sup>2</sup>AC<sup>2</sup>L<sup>2</sup>.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>BDEF<sup>1</sup>G. 9 The things which, NDEFGL<sup>2</sup>.—All that, ABC(?).  
10 His, N<sup>2</sup>DEFGL<sup>2</sup>.—The, N<sup>1</sup>ABC.



<p>A.D. 59 (63).                  α. ἐν.                  s. Πνεύματος.                  so. ψυχικός.</p>	<p>wisdom teacheth, but α<sup>1</sup> which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.                  14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.</p>	<p>α. in.                  s. Spirit.                  so. soulish.</p>
<p>d. ἀνακρίνει.                  α. μὲν.                  di. ἀνακρίνε-                  ται.                  h. ὑπό.                  o. οὐδενός.                  16. Isa. 40. 13.                  Sept.</p>	<p>15 But he that is spiritual judgeth α<sup>1</sup> all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.                  16 FOR "WHO HATH KNOWN the MIND OF the LORD, THAT HE MAY INSTRUCT HIM?" But we have the mind of Christ.</p>	<p>d. discerneth.                  α. indeed.                  di. discerned.                  h. by.                  o. no-one.                  j. Heb. Jeho-                  vah.</p>
<p>2. 1 Pet. 2. 1-3.                  John 16. 12,                  13.                  3. Gal. 5. 19-21.                  a. κατὰ ἀν-                  θρωπον.                  α. μὲν.</p>	<p><b>3 AND I</b>, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ. I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.                  3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?                  4 For while one saith, "I am of Paul;" and another, "I am of Apollos;" are ye not carnal?</p>	<p>a. according-to                  man.                  α. indeed.</p>
<p>5. Acts 18. 1-4.                  t. διά.                  e. ἑκάστω.                  6. Acts 18. 24,                  27.</p>	<p>5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?                  6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.                  7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.</p>	<p>t. through.                  e. each.                  -g. was-giving.                  α. the Giver                  of.</p>
<p>8. John 4. 36.                  o. ἐν.                  e. ἑκαστος.                  h. μισθόν.                  t. Θεοῦ.                  o. γεώργιον.                  a. ἀρχιτέκτων.</p>	<p>8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.                  9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.                  10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon.</p>	<p>o. one. neuter,                  &amp; e. one in                  aim.                  e. each.                  h. hire.                  of. of God.                  t. tillage or cul-                  tivated field.                  a. architect.</p>
<p>11. Acts 4. 11,                  12. Col. 2.                  6-8.                  n. οὐδείς.</p>	<p>But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.                  11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.</p>	<p>n. no-one.</p>
<p>13. Eze. 13. 10,                  11. ch. 4. 5.                  i. ἐν.</p>	<p>12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.</p>	<p>e. each-one's.                  s. is-revealed.                  i. in.</p>
<p>14. 2 John 8.                  th. διά.</p>	<p>14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.                  15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.</p>	<p>th. through.</p>
<p>16. 2 Cor. 6. 16.                  i. ναός.                  17. 1 Pet. 2. 4,                  5. Eph. 2.                  20-22. Comp.                  1 Cor. 6. 19,                  20.</p>	<p>16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?                  17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.</p>	<p>i. inner-temple.                  c. corrupt.                  co. corrupt.</p>
<p>c. φθείρει.                  co. φθερεί.                  n. μηδείς.                  a. αἰῶνι.</p>	<p>18 LET no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.                  19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God.</p>	<p>n. no-one.                  a. age.                  c. become.                  w. world, Gr.                  kosmos.                  wi. with, Gr.                  para.</p>
<p>c. γέννηται.                  19. Job 5. 13.                  w. κόσμου.                  wi. παρά.</p>	<p>18 Holy Ghost, D<sup>2</sup>ELP.—Spirit, M<sup>1</sup>ABCD<sup>1</sup>FG. 16 Christ, M<sup>1</sup>ACD<sup>2</sup>ELP.—The Lord, BD<sup>1</sup>FG.                  CHAP. III. 2 And, DEFGL.—Omit M<sup>1</sup>ABCF. 3 And divisions, DEFGL.—Omit M<sup>1</sup>ABCF.                  4 Carnal, N<sup>1</sup>LP.—Men, N<sup>1</sup>ABCDEF. 5 Who . . . and who, M<sup>1</sup>CD(Gr.)E(Gr.)F                  (Gr.)G(Gr.)LP.—What . . . and what, N<sup>1</sup>AB. Paul, Apollos, D<sup>2</sup>L.—Transposed                  M<sup>1</sup>ABCD<sup>1</sup>EFG. But, D<sup>2</sup>LP.—Omit M<sup>1</sup>ABCD<sup>1</sup>EFG. 12 This, M<sup>1</sup>CD<sup>2</sup>DELP.—The, N<sup>1</sup>ABC<sup>1</sup>.                  13 The fire, NDEL.—Add itself, ABCP.</p>	<p></p>

A.D. 59 (63).	For it <sup>is</sup> -written, " <sup>11</sup> HE TAKETH THE <sup>W</sup> WISSE IN THEIR <sup>own</sup> own <sup>C</sup> CRAFTINESS."	
20. Ps. 94. 11. <i>Sept.</i> r. διαλογισμοῦς.	20 And again, " <sup>J</sup> THE LORD KNOWETH THE <sup>T</sup> THOUGHTS OF <sup>T</sup> THE <sup>W</sup> WISSE, THAT THEY <sup>ARE</sup> ARE VAIN."	j. Heb. Jehovah. r. reasonings.
n. μηδεὶς. w. κόσμος.	21 Therefore <sup>let</sup> let <sup>no</sup> no-man glory in men. For all-things are yours; 22 whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or <sup>the</sup> the <sup>w</sup> world, or life, or death, or <sup>things</sup> things-present, or <sup>things</sup> things-to-come; all are yours; 23 and <sup>ye</sup> ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.	n. no-one. w. the arranged or beautified world, Gr. kosmos.
23. Rom. 8. 16, 17. Eph. 1. 15-18.		
1. Mat. 24. 45, 46. 1 Pet. 4. 10.	<b>4</b> <sup>LET</sup> LET a man so account of us, as of <sup>the</sup> the <sup>ministers</sup> ministers of Christ, and <sup>stewards</sup> stewards of <sup>the</sup> the <sup>mysteries</sup> mysteries of God.	o. official ministers.
o. ἐπιηρέτας.	2 <sup>Moreover</sup> moreover it <sup>is</sup> is required in <sup>stewards</sup> stewards, that <sup>on</sup> on a-man <sup>be</sup> be found faithful.	on. one. b. by, Gr. hapo. d. day.
b. ἰπός. d. ἡμέρας. n. οὐδέ.	3 But with-me it <sup>is</sup> is a very-small-thing that I <sup>should</sup> should be judged <sup>of</sup> of you, or <sup>of</sup> of man's <sup>judgment</sup> judgment: yea, I <sup>judge</sup> judge <sup>not</sup> not mine <sup>own</sup> own-self.	n. not-even. c. I-am-conscious-of.
4. 1 John 3. 20, 21.	4 For <sup>I</sup> I <sup>know</sup> know nothing <sup>by</sup> by-myself; yet <sup>am</sup> am-I not hereby justified: but <sup>He</sup> He-that judgeth me is <sup>the</sup> the Lord.	a. as-to-myself or against-myself.
c. σύννοια. a. ἐμαντώ.	5 Therefore <sup>judge</sup> judge nothing before <sup>the</sup> the time, until the Lord <sup>come</sup> come, who both <sup>will</sup> will bring-to-light the hidden-things of <sup>darkness</sup> darkness, and will <sup>make</sup> make-manifest the counsels of-the hearts: and then shall <sup>every</sup> every-man have <sup>praise</sup> praise <sup>of</sup> of God.	-a. have-I not been. c. or shall have-come.
5. Rom. 14. 10-13. e. ἐκάστη. f. ἀπό.	6 <sup>AND</sup> AND these-things, brethren, I <sup>have</sup> have-in-a-figure-transferred to myself and to Apollos for your sakes; that ye <sup>might</sup> might learn in us <sup>not</sup> not to <sup>think</sup> think of men above that-which <sup>is</sup> is-written, that no one of <sup>you</sup> you <sup>be</sup> be-puffed-up for <sup>one</sup> one against <sup>another</sup> another.	e. each. f. from.
	7 For who maketh thee to-differ <sup>from</sup> from another? and what hast-thou that thou-didst not receive? Now if <sup>thou</sup> thou-didst-receive <sup>it</sup> it, why dost-thou-glory, as <sup>if</sup> if-thou-hadst not received <sup>it</sup> it?	
-a. καί.		-a. also.
al. Ἡδῆ.	8 <sup>NOW</sup> NOW ye-are <sup>full</sup> full, <sup>now</sup> now ye- <sup>are</sup> are-rich, ye <sup>have</sup> have-reigned as <sup>kings</sup> kings without us: and I <sup>would</sup> would to God ye- <sup>did</sup> did-reign, that we also <sup>might</sup> might-reign-with you. 9 For I <sup>think</sup> think that <sup>God</sup> God <sup>hath</sup> hath set-forth us the apostles last, as-it-were appointed-to-death: for we- <sup>are</sup> are-made a <sup>spectacle</sup> spectacle <sup>unto</sup> unto-the world, <sup>and</sup> and to-angels, and to-men. 10 <del>They</del> <sup>are</sup> are fools for Christ's sake, but <sup>ye</sup> ye are <sup>wise</sup> wise in Christ; <sup>we</sup> we are weak, but <sup>ye</sup> ye are strong; <sup>ye</sup> ye are honourable, but <sup>we</sup> we are despised.	al. Already.
t. θέατρον. bo. καί. p. φρόνιμοι.		t. theatre. bo. or both. p. prudent.
	11 Even- <sup>unto</sup> unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are-naked, and are-buffed, and have-no-certain-dwelling place; 12 and labour, working with <sup>our</sup> our-own hands: being-reviled, we-bless; being-persecuted, we-suffer-it: 13 being-defamed, we-intreat: we- <sup>are</sup> are-made as <sup>the</sup> the <sup>filth</sup> filth of-the world, and <sup>are</sup> are the offscouring of-all-things <sup>unto</sup> unto this-day.	
r. περικαθάρματα.	14 I <sup>write</sup> write not these-things <sup>to</sup> to-shame you, but as my beloved <sup>sons</sup> sons I <sup>warn</sup> warn you. 15 For though ye-have ten-thousand <sup>in</sup> instructors in Christ, yet <sup>have</sup> have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus <sup>I</sup> I <sup>have</sup> have-begotten you through the gospel. 16 Wherefore I-beseech you, <sup>be</sup> be-ye <sup>followers</sup> followers of-me.	r. refuse, what-is-cleansed-off.
c. τέκνα. 15. ch. 9. 1, 2. p. παιδαγωγούς.		c. children. p. pedagogues.
be. γίνεσθε. i. μιμηταί.		-h. begat. be. become. i. imitators.
ch. τέκνον.	17 For this-cause <sup>have</sup> have I-sent <sup>unto</sup> unto-you <sup>Timotheus</sup> Timotheus, who is my beloved <sup>son</sup> son, and faithful in <sup>the</sup> the Lord, who shall bring you into-	t. Timothy. ch. child.
	CHAP. IV. 2 <sup>Moreover</sup> moreover, <sup>add</sup> add here, <sup>that</sup> that which is, <sup>defgl</sup> defgl.—The things which are, <sup>h</sup> h, <sup>bc</sup> bc, <sup>fg</sup> fg. <sup>3</sup> That, <sup>h</sup> h, <sup>bc</sup> bc, <sup>fg</sup> fg.—Omit <sup>h</sup> h, <sup>bc</sup> bc, <sup>fg</sup> fg. <sup>4</sup> To think of men, <sup>h</sup> h, <sup>bc</sup> bc, <sup>fg</sup> fg. <sup>5</sup> That, <sup>h</sup> h, <sup>bc</sup> bc, <sup>fg</sup> fg.—Omit <sup>h</sup> h, <sup>bc</sup> bc, <sup>fg</sup> fg.	

A.D. 59 (63).  
a. καθώς.  
18. 2 Cor. 13.  
1, 2.  
u. πρός.  
wo. λόγον.  
w. έν.

remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every-where in every church.

a. according as.  
u. unto.  
wo. word.  
w. with, Gr. en.

<sup>18</sup> Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you. <sup>19</sup> But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power. <sup>20</sup> For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power. <sup>21</sup> What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

1. Eph. 5. 8.  
a. ὅλως.

**5** IT is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife. <sup>2</sup> And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

a. actually.  
h. did not rather mourn.

w. κατεργασάμενον.  
4. Mat. 18. 18, 20.  
5. 1 Tim. 1. 20.

<sup>3</sup> For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, to deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

w. worked out or wrought.

7. Ex. xii.  
ac. καθώς.  
wa. ἐτύθη.  
wi. έν.

<sup>6</sup> Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? <sup>7</sup> Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover was sacrificed for us: <sup>8</sup> therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

ac. according as.  
wa. was sacrificed.  
wi. with, Gr. en.

10. John 17. 15.  
11. 2 Thes. 3. 6-15.

<sup>9</sup> I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators: <sup>10</sup> yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world. <sup>11</sup> But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat. <sup>12</sup> For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within? <sup>13</sup> But them that are without God judgeth. <sup>14</sup> Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

a. And.

1. Mat. 18. 15-18.  
2. Dan. 7. 22.  
Rev. 20. 4.  
w. κόσμον.  
m. κριτηρίων.  
3. Jude 6.

**6** DARE any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints? <sup>2</sup> Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters? <sup>3</sup> Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life? <sup>4</sup> If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

w. world, Gr. kosmos.  
s. is judged.  
m. matters of judgment.

CHAP. V. <sup>1</sup> So much as named, n<sup>3</sup>LP.—Omit n<sup>1</sup>ABCDEFG. <sup>3</sup> As absent, d<sup>2</sup>EFGL.—Omit as, nABCDFP. <sup>4</sup> 1st Christ, n<sup>2</sup>EFGLP.—Omit ABD<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2nd</sup> Christ, d<sup>2</sup>EFGL.—Omit nABD<sup>1</sup>P. <sup>5</sup> Jesus, nL.—Omit B.—Add Christ, DE.—Our Lord Jesus Christ, AFGP. <sup>7</sup> Therefore, n<sup>2</sup>CLP.—Omit n<sup>1</sup>ABDEFG. For us, n<sup>3</sup>CL.—Omit n<sup>1</sup>ABCDEFG.—For you, P. <sup>10</sup> Yet, n<sup>2</sup>d<sup>2</sup>LP.—Omit n<sup>1</sup>ABCDEFG. <sup>12</sup> Also, d(Gr.)E(Gr.)L.—Omit nABCDFP. <sup>13</sup> Therefore, d<sup>2</sup>EL.—Omit nABCDFGP. CHAP. VI. <sup>2</sup> Do ye not, d<sup>2</sup>EL.—Or do ye not, nABCDFGP.

<p>A.D. 59 (63). a. πρὸς. t. διακρίναι.</p>	<p><sup>5</sup> I speak <sup>a</sup>to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise-man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his <sup>o</sup>brethren?</p>	<p>a. unto. t. decide.</p>
<p><sup>6</sup> But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.</p>	<p><sup>6</sup> But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.</p>	
<p>7. Mat. 5. 38-42; 18. 21-35. a. ἤδη. i. μὲν. al. ὅλως. d. ἤττημα. h. κρίματα ἔχετε.</p>	<p><sup>7</sup> Now <sup>a</sup> therefore there is <sup>a</sup>utterly a <sup>d</sup>fault among you, because ye <sup>h</sup>go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?</p>	<p>a. Already. i. indeed. al. altogether. d. defect or shortcoming. h. have law-suits.</p>
<p><sup>8</sup> Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.</p>	<p><sup>8</sup> Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.</p>	<p>o. Or.</p>
<p><sup>9</sup> Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.</p>	<p><sup>9</sup> Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, <sup>10</sup> nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.</p>	<p>a. were washed or washed yourselves. i. were sanctified. i. were justified.</p>
<p>11. Tit. 3. 3-7. b. ἐν τῷ.</p>	<p>And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified, in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.</p>	<p>b. by. Gr. en to.</p>
<p>12. Rom. xiv. ch. viii.; 10. 23-33. u. ἐξουσιασθήσομαι. by. ὑπό.br. καταργήσει.</p>	<p>ALL things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.</p>	<p>a. under authority. by. by.</p>
<p>13. Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.</p>	<p><sup>13</sup> Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.</p>	<p>br. bring to-nought.</p>
<p>14. Rom. 8. 11. t. διὰ.</p>	<p>And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by His own power.</p>	<p>t. through or by.</p>
<p>15. ch. 12. 12, 13. 16. GEN. 2. 24. o. ἓ.</p>	<p>Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of a harlot? God forbid.</p>	<p>b. By no means. o. Or.</p>
<p>17. ch. 12. 13. f. εἰς.</p>	<p>What! know ye not that he which is joined to a harlot is one body? For two, saith He, shall be one flesh.</p>	<p>f. for.</p>
<p>18. Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.</p>	<p><sup>18</sup> Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.</p>	
<p>19. What! know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.</p>	<p><sup>19</sup> What! know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.</p>	<p>i. inner temple. f. from. i. were bought.</p>
<p>20. Acts 20. 28. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.</p>	<p>Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.</p>	
<p>2. Heb. 13. 4. b. διὰ τὰς. e. ἕκαστος. e. ἕκαστη. a. ἐξουσιάζει.</p>	<p>Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband. Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.</p>	<p>b. because of. e. each man. e. each woman.</p>
<p>The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife. Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and</p>	<p><sup>4</sup> The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife. <sup>5</sup> Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and</p>	<p>a. authority.</p>
<p><sup>5</sup> A wise man among you? no, not one that, D<sup>2</sup>L.—D<sup>1</sup>E a wise man among you, omitting no, not one.—A omits v. 3-6.—One wise man among you, that, KBC(RG). <sup>7</sup> Therefore, K<sup>2</sup>ABCD<sup>2</sup>ELF.—Omit K<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>.—FG omit from v. 7-15. <sup>11</sup> Jesus, AD<sup>2</sup>L.—Add Christ, KBC(?)D<sup>1</sup>EP. <sup>20</sup> And in your spirit, which are God's, C<sup>2</sup>D<sup>2</sup>KLP.—Omit K<sup>1</sup>ABC<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>EPG. CHAP. VII. <sup>1</sup> Unto me, ADEFGKLP.—Omit KBC. <sup>5</sup> Due benevolence, KL.—Her due, KABCDEFKLP. <sup>5</sup> Fasting and, K<sup>2</sup>KL.—Omit K<sup>1</sup>ABCDEFKLP.</p>		

A. D. 59 (63).	<sup>5</sup> prayer; and 'come together again, that <sup>6</sup> Satan tempt you not	b. because of.
b. διὰ τήν.	<sup>6</sup> for your incontinency.	a. according to
a. κατά.	<sup>7</sup> But I speak this <sup>8</sup> by permission, and not <sup>9</sup> of commandment.	or by way of.
7. Mat. 19. 11.	<sup>7</sup> For I would that all men were even as I myself. But <sup>8</sup> every-	e. each.
12. ch. 9. 5.	man hath his proper <sup>9</sup> gift of God, one <sup>10</sup> after this manner, and	f. free gift.
e. ζῆστος.	another after that. <sup>11</sup> I say therefore to the unmarried and	i. indeed.
f. χάρισμα.	<sup>12</sup> widows, it is good for them if they abide even as I. <sup>13</sup> But if	
i. μέν.	they cannot contain, <sup>14</sup> let them marry: for it is better to marry	
9. 1 Tim. 5. 14.	than to burn.	
10. Mat. 5. 32;	<sup>10</sup> And unto the <sup>11</sup> married I command, yet not <sup>12</sup> I, but the Lord,	
19. 6.	<sup>13</sup> Let not the wife depart from her husband: <sup>14</sup> but and if she	
	depart, <sup>15</sup> let her remain unmarried, or <sup>16</sup> be reconciled to her <sup>17</sup> hus-	
	band: and <sup>18</sup> let not the husband put away his wife.	
	<sup>19</sup> But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: if any brother hath a	
1. ἀφιέτω.	wife that believeth not, and she be <sup>20</sup> pleased to dwell with him,	1. or leave her.
	let him not <sup>21</sup> put her away. <sup>22</sup> And the woman which hath a hus-	-i. hath been sanctified.
b. ἐν.	band that believeth not, and if he be <sup>23</sup> pleased to dwell with her,	b. by, Gr. en.
	let her not leave him. <sup>24</sup> For the unbelieving <sup>25</sup> husband is sanc-	-i. hath been sanctified.
15. Rom. 12. 18.	tified <sup>26</sup> by the wife, and the unbelieving <sup>27</sup> wife is sanctified <sup>28</sup> by	
	the husband: else were your <sup>29</sup> children unclean; but now are	
i. ἐν.	they holy. <sup>30</sup> But if the unbelieving <sup>31</sup> depart, let him depart. A	i. in.
16. 1 Pet. 3. 1.	<sup>32</sup> brother or a <sup>33</sup> sister is not under bondage in <sup>34</sup> such cases: but	w. wbat.
w. τί.	<sup>35</sup> God hath called us to peace. <sup>36</sup> For what <sup>37</sup> knowest thou, O	
e. ἐκάστῳ.	wife, whether thou <sup>38</sup> shalt save thy husband? or <sup>39</sup> how <sup>40</sup> knowest	e. each.
	thou, O man, whether thou <sup>41</sup> shalt save thy wife?	-i. Was any.
	<sup>42</sup> But as <sup>43</sup> God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath	-i. Was any.
	called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all	
	<sup>44</sup> churches. <sup>45</sup> Is any man called <sup>46</sup> being circumcised? let him	-A. Wert. thou called.
	not become uncircumcised. <sup>47</sup> Is any called in uncircumcision?	b. bondservant.
	let him not be circumcised. <sup>48</sup> Circumcision is nothing, and <sup>49</sup> un-	a. and or also.
	circumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of	f. freedman.
	God. <sup>50</sup> Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he	
	was called. <sup>51</sup> Art thou called being a <sup>52</sup> servant? care not for	-a. were bought.
	it: but <sup>53</sup> if thou mayest be made free, use it rather. <sup>54</sup> For he	c. become.
	that <sup>55</sup> is called in the Lord, being a <sup>56</sup> servant, is the Lord's <sup>57</sup> free-	bo. bondser-
	man: likewise also he that <sup>58</sup> is called, being free, is Christ's <sup>59</sup> ser-	vanta.
	vant.	e. each.
23. 1 Pet. 1. 18,	<sup>60</sup> Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the <sup>61</sup> servants of	-i. was called.
19.	men.	
c. γίνεσθε.	<sup>62</sup> Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein	
bo. δοῦλοι.	abide with God.	
	<sup>63</sup> NOW concerning <sup>64</sup> virgins I have no commandment of the	
	Lord: yet I give my judgment, as <sup>65</sup> one that hath obtained	
	mercy of the Lord to be faithful. <sup>66</sup> I suppose therefore that	
	this is good for the <sup>67</sup> present distress, I say, that it is good for a	
	man so to be. <sup>68</sup> Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to	
	be loosed. <sup>69</sup> Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.	
	<sup>70</sup> But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned: and if a <sup>71</sup> virgin	
	marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless <sup>72</sup> such shall have	
	trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.	
	<sup>73</sup> But this I say, brethren, the time is <sup>74</sup> short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>75</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>76</sup> and <sup>77</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>78</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>79</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>80</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>81</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>82</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>83</sup> and <sup>84</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>85</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>86</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>87</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>88</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>89</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>90</sup> and <sup>91</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>92</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>93</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>94</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>95</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>96</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>97</sup> and <sup>98</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>99</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>100</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>101</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>102</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>103</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>104</sup> and <sup>105</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>106</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>107</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>108</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>109</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>110</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>111</sup> and <sup>112</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>113</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>114</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>115</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>116</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>117</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>118</sup> and <sup>119</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>120</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>121</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>122</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>123</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>124</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>125</sup> and <sup>126</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>127</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>128</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>129</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>130</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>131</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>132</sup> and <sup>133</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>134</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>135</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>136</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>137</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>138</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>139</sup> and <sup>140</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>141</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>142</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>143</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>144</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>145</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>146</sup> and <sup>147</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>148</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>149</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>150</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>151</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>152</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>153</sup> and <sup>154</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>155</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>156</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>157</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>158</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>159</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>160</sup> and <sup>161</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>162</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>163</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>164</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>165</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>166</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>167</sup> and <sup>168</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>169</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>170</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>171</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>172</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>173</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>174</sup> and <sup>175</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>176</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>177</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>178</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>179</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>180</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>181</sup> and <sup>182</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>183</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>184</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>185</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>186</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>187</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>188</sup> and <sup>189</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>190</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>191</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>192</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>193</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>194</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>195</sup> and <sup>196</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>197</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>198</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>199</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>200</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>201</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>202</sup> and <sup>203</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>204</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>205</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>206</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>207</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>208</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>209</sup> and <sup>210</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>211</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>212</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>213</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>214</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>215</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>216</sup> and <sup>217</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>218</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>219</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>220</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>221</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>222</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>223</sup> and <sup>224</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>225</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>226</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>227</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>228</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>229</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>230</sup> and <sup>231</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>232</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>233</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>234</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>235</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>236</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>237</sup> and <sup>238</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>239</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>240</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>241</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>242</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>243</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>244</sup> and <sup>245</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>246</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>247</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>248</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>249</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>250</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>251</sup> and <sup>252</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>253</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>254</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>255</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>256</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>257</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>258</sup> and <sup>259</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>260</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>261</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>262</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>263</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>264</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>265</sup> and <sup>266</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>267</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>268</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>269</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>270</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>271</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>272</sup> and <sup>273</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>274</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>275</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>276</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>277</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>278</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>279</sup> and <sup>280</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>281</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>282</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>283</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>284</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>285</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>286</sup> and <sup>287</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>288</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>289</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>290</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>291</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>292</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>293</sup> and <sup>294</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>295</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>296</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>297</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>298</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>299</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>300</sup> and <sup>301</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>302</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>303</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>304</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>305</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>306</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>307</sup> and <sup>308</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>309</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>310</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>311</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>312</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>313</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>314</sup> and <sup>315</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>316</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>317</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>318</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>319</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>320</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>321</sup> and <sup>322</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>323</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>324</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>325</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>326</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>327</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>328</sup> and <sup>329</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>330</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>331</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>332</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>333</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>334</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>335</sup> and <sup>336</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>337</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>338</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>339</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>340</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>341</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>342</sup> and <sup>343</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>344</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>345</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>346</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>347</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>348</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>349</sup> and <sup>350</sup> they that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>351</sup> they	
	that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>352</sup> they that buy,	
	<sup>353</sup> as though they bought nothing.	
	<sup>354</sup> But of this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth,	
	that both <sup>355</sup> they that have wives be as though they had none;	
	<sup>356</sup> and <sup>357</sup> they that weep, as	

A.D. 59 (63).  
31. 1 Tim. 6.  
17-19.

w. κόσμῳ.  
u. καταχρώμε-  
νοι.

t. εἶναι.  
u. ἀμερίμους.

a. εὐσχημον.

u. ἀσχημονεῖν.  
v. παρθένον.  
h. ἦ.

a. ἐξουσίαν.  
u. ἑαυτοῦ.  
v. παρθένον.

39. 2 Cor. 6. 14.  
m. κοιμηθῆ.  
40. ch. 14. 37.

l. Rom. xiv.  
ch. 10. 23-33.

l. ἀγάπη.  
b. οἰκοδομεῖ.  
a. καθὼς.  
by. ὑπό.

a. καί.  
u. ἐπί.

f. εἰς αὐτόν.  
t. διά.

as though they possessed not; <sup>31</sup> and <sup>32</sup> they that use this <sup>w</sup> world, as not <sup>u</sup> abusing it: for the fashion of this <sup>w</sup> world passeth away.

<sup>32</sup> But I would have you <sup>a</sup> without <sup>u</sup> carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he <sup>u</sup> may please the Lord: <sup>33</sup> but he that <sup>u</sup> is married careth for the things that are of the <sup>w</sup> world, how he <sup>u</sup> may please his <sup>w</sup> wife. <sup>34</sup> There <sup>u</sup> is difference also between a <sup>w</sup> wife and a <sup>w</sup> virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she <sup>u</sup> may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she <sup>u</sup> that <sup>u</sup> is married careth for the things of the <sup>w</sup> world, how she <sup>u</sup> may please her <sup>w</sup> husband. <sup>35</sup> And this I speak for <sup>u</sup> your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is <sup>a</sup> comely, and that <sup>u</sup> ye may attend upon the Lord without dis- traction.

<sup>36</sup> But if any <sup>u</sup> man think that he behaveth himself <sup>u</sup> uncomely toward his <sup>v</sup> virgin, if <sup>h</sup> she pass the flower of <sup>h</sup> her age, and need so require, <sup>h</sup> let him do what he will, he sinneth not: <sup>h</sup> let them marry.

<sup>37</sup> Nevertheless he that <sup>u</sup> standeth stedfast in his <sup>w</sup> heart, having no necessity, but hath <sup>a</sup> power over <sup>u</sup> his own will, and hath so de- creed in his <sup>w</sup> heart that he <sup>u</sup> will keep <sup>u</sup> his <sup>v</sup> virgin, doeth well. <sup>38</sup> So then <sup>u</sup> he that giveth <sup>u</sup> her in marriage doeth well; but <sup>u</sup> he that giveth <sup>u</sup> her not in marriage doeth better.

<sup>39</sup> The wife <sup>u</sup> is bound by <sup>u</sup> the law as long as her <sup>w</sup> husband liveth; but if her <sup>w</sup> husband <sup>u</sup> be dead, she is at liberty to <sup>u</sup> be married to whom she <sup>u</sup> will; only in <sup>u</sup> the Lord. <sup>40</sup> But she is happier if she so <sup>u</sup> abide, after <sup>u</sup> my judgment; and <sup>u</sup> I think also that <sup>u</sup> I have <sup>u</sup> the Spirit of God.

**8** NOW as touching <sup>o</sup> things offered unto idols, we <sup>u</sup> know that we all have knowledge.

<sup>1</sup> Knowledge puffeth up, but <sup>u</sup> charity <sup>u</sup> edifieth. <sup>2</sup> And if any <sup>u</sup> man think that he <sup>u</sup> knoweth anything, he <sup>u</sup> knoweth nothing yet <sup>a</sup> as he ought to <sup>u</sup> know.

<sup>3</sup> But if any <sup>u</sup> man love <sup>u</sup> God, the same <sup>u</sup> is known <sup>u</sup> by of Him.

<sup>4</sup> As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we <sup>u</sup> know that an idol is nothing in <sup>u</sup> the world, and that <sup>u</sup> there is none other God but one. <sup>5</sup> For <sup>u</sup> though there be <sup>u</sup> that are called gods, whether in heaven or <sup>u</sup> in <sup>u</sup> earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) <sup>6</sup> but to us <sup>u</sup> there is but <sup>u</sup> one God, the Father, of whom are <sup>u</sup> all things, and <sup>u</sup> we <sup>u</sup> in Him; and <sup>u</sup> one Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>u</sup> by whom are <sup>u</sup> all things, and <sup>u</sup> we <sup>u</sup> by Him.

<sup>7</sup> Howbeit <sup>u</sup> there is not in <sup>u</sup> every man that knowledge: for some with <sup>u</sup> conscience of the idol unto this hour eat <sup>u</sup> it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their <sup>u</sup> conscience being weak <sup>u</sup> is defiled.

<sup>8</sup> But meat commendeth us not to <sup>u</sup> God: for neither, if we <sup>u</sup> eat, are we the better; neither, if we <sup>u</sup> eat not, are we the worse.

<sup>31</sup> Use this world, <sup>w</sup>DE(FG)KLP.—Use the world, <sup>w</sup>AB. <sup>37</sup> Decreed in his heart. DEFGKL.—Decreed in his own heart, <sup>w</sup>ABF. <sup>38</sup> Giveth her in marriage, KL.—Giveth his own virgin in marriage, <sup>w</sup>ABDEF. But, <sup>w</sup>KLP.—And, <sup>w</sup>ABDEFG. Doeth better, DEFGKLP.—Shall do better, <sup>w</sup>AB. <sup>39</sup> By the law, <sup>w</sup>D<sup>2</sup>EFGLP.—Omit <sup>w</sup>ABD<sup>2</sup>F<sup>2</sup>.—By marriage, K. CHAP. VIII. <sup>3</sup> And, DEFGKL.—Omit <sup>w</sup>ABF. Nothing, <sup>D</sup>BEKL.—It not, <sup>w</sup>ABD<sup>2</sup>F<sup>2</sup>GP. <sup>4</sup> None other, <sup>w</sup>EKL.—No, <sup>w</sup>ABDEFGP. <sup>7</sup> With conscience of, <sup>w</sup>DEFGKL.—Through habituation to, <sup>w</sup>ABF.—K omits from for some to end of v. 11. <sup>8</sup> Commendeth us not, <sup>w</sup>DE(FG)LP.—Will not commend us, <sup>w</sup>AB. For, DEFGLP.—Omit <sup>w</sup>AB. Neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither, if we eat not, are we the worse, <sup>w</sup>DEFGLP.—Neither, if we eat not, are we the worse; neither, if we eat, are we the better, <sup>w</sup>AB.

w. world, Gr. kosmos.  
u. or using to the utmost.  
at. to be.  
a. anxiety.

s. seemly.

u. unseemly.  
v. or virginity, see Rev. 14. 4, and v. 26.  
h. or be.  
h. or his.

a. authority.  
o. his-own.  
v. or virginity.

m. may have fallen asleep.

l. love.  
b. buildeth up.  
a. according as by by.

aa. also.  
o. on.

f. for Him.  
t. through.

A. D. 59 (63).  
 a. ἡ ἐξουσία.  
 γ. κατακείμενον.  
 b. οἰκοδομηθήσεται.  
 s. σκανδαλίζει.  
 f. εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.  
 1. Acts 22. 14, 15.  
 a. ἐξουσίαν.  
 o. ἐκ.  
 9. DEUT. 25. 4. 1 Tim. 5. 18.  
 10. 2 Tim. 3. 16.  
 11. Rom. 15. 27. Gal. 6. 6.  
 12. 2 Cor. 11. 9.  
 b. στέγομεν.  
 γ. ἐγκοπήν τινα δώμεν.  
 13. Nu. 18. 1-15. 1. ἐργαζόμενοι.  
 s. τὰ ἱερά.  
 f. ἐσθίουσιν.  
 ou. ἱεροῦ.  
 14. Mat. 10. 9, 10. Luke 10. 7.  
 i. ἐν ἐμοί.  
 16. Luke 17. 10.  
 e. εὐαγγελίζωμαι.  
 17. ch. 3. 8; 4. 1. Gal. 2. 7. Col. 1. 25.  
 h. μισθόν.  
 s. οἰκονομίαν.

<sup>9</sup> But 'take heed lest by any means this <sup>a</sup>liberty of yours 'become a stumblingblock to <sup>2</sup>them that are weak. <sup>10</sup> For if any man 'see thee <sup>2</sup>which hast knowledge <sup>1</sup>'sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which 'is weak 'be <sup>b</sup>emboldened to 'eat those things which are offered to idols; <sup>11</sup> and through <sup>2</sup>thy knowledge shall <sup>2</sup>the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died? <sup>13</sup> But 'when ye sin so against the brethren, and 'wound their 'weak 'conscience, ye 'sin against Christ.

<sup>13</sup> Wherefore, if meat 'make my 'brother to 'offend, I 'will eat no flesh 'while the world standeth, lest I 'make my 'brother to 'offend.

**9** AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our 'Lord? are not ye my 'work in the Lord? <sup>2</sup> If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of <sup>c</sup>mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

<sup>3</sup> Mine answer to <sup>2</sup>them that do examine me is this, <sup>4</sup> Have we not <sup>a</sup>power to 'eat and to 'drink? <sup>5</sup> Have we not <sup>a</sup>power to 'lead about a sister, a wife, as well as <sup>2</sup>other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? <sup>6</sup> Or I only and Barnabas, have not we <sup>a</sup>power <sup>c</sup>to forbear working? <sup>7</sup> Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not <sup>o</sup> of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not <sup>o</sup> of the milk of the flock?

<sup>8</sup> Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also? <sup>9</sup> For it 'is written in the law of Moses, "THOU 'SHALT NOT MUZZLE the mouth of the ox 'THAT TREADETH OUT the CORN." Doth <sup>2</sup>God take care for <sup>c</sup>oxen?

<sup>10</sup> Or saith He it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, *this* 'is written: that <sup>2</sup>he that plougheth should 'plough in hope; and *that* <sup>2</sup>he that thresheth in hope should 'be partaker of his <sup>c</sup>hope.

<sup>11</sup> If we 'have sown unto you 'spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we 'shall reap your 'carnal things?

<sup>12</sup> If others be partakers of *this* <sup>a</sup>power over you, are not we rather?

Nevertheless we 'have not used this <sup>a</sup>power; but <sup>b</sup>suffer all things, lest we 'should <sup>2</sup>hinder the gospel of <sup>c</sup>Christ.

<sup>13</sup> Do ye not <sup>a</sup>know that <sup>2</sup>they which <sup>1</sup>minister about <sup>2</sup>'holy things 'live of the things <sup>o</sup> of the <sup>ou</sup> temple? and <sup>2</sup>they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

<sup>14</sup> Even so *hath* the Lord ordained that <sup>2</sup>they which preach the gospel 'should live <sup>o</sup> of the gospel.

<sup>15</sup> But I *have* used none of these things: neither 'have I written these things, that it 'should be so 'done unto me: for *it were* better for me to 'die, than that any man 'should make my 'glorying void.

<sup>16</sup> For though I 'preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I 'preach not the gospel! <sup>17</sup> For if I do this thing willingly, I have <sup>a</sup>reward: but if against my will, a <sup>a</sup>dispensation of the gospel 'is committed unto me.

a. authority.  
 r. reclining at table.  
 b. built-up.  
 s. stumble.  
 f. for ever or to the age.  
 a. authority or right.  
 o. of, Gr. ek.  
 i. was written.  
 h. sowed.  
 h. did not use.  
 b. or bear.  
 g. give any hindrance to.  
 l. labour.  
 s. the sacred or temple things.  
 f. feed.  
 ou. outer temple.  
 i. in my case.  
 e. evangelize or announce glad tidings.  
 h. or hire.  
 s. stewardship.  
 i. I have been entrusted with.

<sup>11</sup> The weak brother perish, for, <sup>a</sup>LP.—The weak one perish, the brother for, <sup>a</sup>ABD EFG. CHAP. IX. <sup>1</sup> Apostle, free, DEFGKL.—*Transposed* <sup>a</sup>ABP. Jesus Christ, DEKLP.—*Omit* Christ, <sup>a</sup>AB.—Christ Jesus, FG. <sup>13</sup> And that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope, <sup>a</sup>PEKL.—And that he that thresheth should partake of his hope, <sup>a</sup>FG.—And he that thresheth in hope of partaking, <sup>a</sup>ABCP. <sup>16</sup> Yea, woe, <sup>a</sup>EKL.—For woe, <sup>a</sup>ABCDEFGP.

A. D. 59 (63).

18 What is my <sup>h</sup>reward then? *Verily* that, <sup>4</sup>when I preach the gospel, I <sup>1</sup>may make the gospel of <sup>o</sup>Christ without charge, that I <sup>2</sup>abuse not my <sup>a</sup>power in the gospel.

h. or hire.

a. or authority.

b. εδουλωσα. 20. Acts 16. 3; 21. 20-26.

19 For <sup>4</sup>though I be free from all *men*, yet have I made myself <sup>b</sup>servant unto all, that I <sup>1</sup>might gain the more. <sup>20</sup> And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I <sup>1</sup>might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I <sup>1</sup>might gain them that are under the law; <sup>21</sup> to them that are without law as without law, (being not without law to God, but <sup>u</sup>under the law, to Christ,) that I <sup>1</sup>might gain them that are without law. <sup>22</sup> To the weak became I as weak, that I <sup>1</sup>might gain the weak: I <sup>am</sup> made <sup>a</sup>all things to <sup>a</sup>all men, that I <sup>1</sup>might by all means save some. <sup>23</sup> And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I <sup>1</sup>might be <sup>c</sup>partaker thereof *with you*.

b. bondservant.

21. Gal. 2. 3-5, 11-21. u. εννομος.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I <sup>1</sup>might gain the weak: I <sup>am</sup> made <sup>a</sup>all things to <sup>a</sup>all men, that I <sup>1</sup>might by all means save some. <sup>23</sup> And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I <sup>1</sup>might be <sup>c</sup>partaker thereof *with you*.

u. under law or in law.

c. γένωμαι. f. συγκοινωνός.

24 <sup>2</sup>Know ye not that <sup>24</sup>they which run in a race run <sup>a</sup>all, but one receiveth the prize? So <sup>1</sup>run, that ye <sup>1</sup>may obtain. <sup>25</sup> And every *man* <sup>24</sup>that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now *they* <sup>a</sup>do it to <sup>1</sup>obtain a corruptible <sup>v</sup> crown; but *we* an incorruptible.

a. have been made.

c. become.

f. fellow-partaker.

a. indeed.

24. Phil. 3. 13, 14. Heb. 12. 1-3. 2 Tim. 4. 7, 8.

25 And every *man* <sup>24</sup>that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now *they* <sup>a</sup>do it to <sup>1</sup>obtain a corruptible <sup>v</sup> crown; but *we* an incorruptible.

re. receive.

v. victor's crown.

a. μέν. re. λάβωσιν. v. στέφανον.

26 If therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so <sup>b</sup>fight I, not as <sup>4</sup>one that beateth the air: <sup>27</sup> but <sup>u</sup>I keep under my <sup>1</sup>body, and bring *it* into subjection: lest that by any means, <sup>24</sup>when I have preached to others, I myself <sup>1</sup>should be <sup>c</sup>a castaway.

b. box.

4o. beating air.

bu. I buffet.

b. πικτεύω. bu. υποπιτάζω.

27 but <sup>u</sup>I keep under my <sup>1</sup>body, and bring *it* into subjection: lest that by any means, <sup>24</sup>when I have preached to others, I myself <sup>1</sup>should be <sup>c</sup>a castaway.

c. become.

r. rejected or not approved on trial.

c. γένωμαι. r. ἀδόκιμος.

1. Ex. 13. 21; 14. 22.

**10** MOREOVER, brethren, I <sup>1</sup>would not that ye <sup>1</sup>should be ignorant, how that all our <sup>2</sup>fathers <sup>1</sup>were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; <sup>2</sup> and were all baptized <sup>u</sup>unto <sup>1</sup>Moses in the cloud and in the sea; <sup>3</sup> and did all eat the same spiritual meat; <sup>4</sup> and did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they <sup>1</sup>drank of that spiritual Rock <sup>2</sup>that followed them: and that <sup>1</sup>Rock <sup>1</sup>was <sup>1</sup>Christ.

u. unto, Gr. eis.

u. εἰς. 3. Ex. 16. 35. 4. Ex. 17. 1-6.

5 But <sup>u</sup>with <sup>5</sup>many of them <sup>1</sup>God was not well-pleased: for they were <sup>1</sup>overthrown in the wilderness.

w. with, Gr. en tois.

5. Nu. 26. 64, 65. w. εν τοῖς.

6 Now these things <sup>1</sup>were our <sup>1</sup>examples, to the intent we <sup>1</sup>should not lust after evil things, <sup>2</sup>as *they* also lusted.

g. the greater part.

a. strown along.

g. τοῖς πλείοσιν.

7 Neither <sup>1</sup>be <sup>1</sup>ye idolaters, <sup>2</sup>as *were* some of them; as it <sup>1</sup>is written, "THE PEOPLE SAT DOWN TO <sup>1</sup>EAT AND <sup>1</sup>DRINK, AND ROSE UP TO <sup>1</sup>PLAY."

b. became.

t. types.

a. according-as.

c. become-ye.

a. κατεστράθησαν.

6. Num. 11. 4, 33, 34.

8 Neither <sup>1</sup>let us commit fornication, <sup>2</sup>as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. <sup>9</sup> Neither <sup>1</sup>let us tempt <sup>1</sup>Christ, <sup>2</sup>as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed <sup>1</sup>by of <sup>1</sup>serpents.

by. by.

b. ἐγενήθησαν. t. τύποι.

9 Neither <sup>1</sup>let us tempt <sup>1</sup>Christ, <sup>2</sup>as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed <sup>1</sup>by of <sup>1</sup>serpents.

a. καθώς. 7. Ex. 32. 1-6. Sept.

10 Neither <sup>1</sup>murmur ye, <sup>2</sup>as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed <sup>1</sup>by of the destroyer.

c. γίνεσθε. 8. Num. 25. 1-9. by. ἰπτό.

11 Now all these things <sup>1</sup>happened unto *them* for <sup>1</sup>ensamples: and they <sup>1</sup>are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the <sup>2</sup>world <sup>1</sup>are come. <sup>12</sup> Wherefore <sup>1</sup>let <sup>24</sup>him that thinketh he <sup>1</sup>standeth take heed lest he <sup>1</sup>fall.

10. Num. 14. 2, 29.

12 Wherefore <sup>1</sup>let <sup>24</sup>him that thinketh he <sup>1</sup>standeth take heed lest he <sup>1</sup>fall.

h. were happening.

a. were written.

ag. ages.

ar. arrived.

11. Rom. 15. 4. ag. αἰώνων.

13 There <sup>1</sup>hath no temptation taken you but such <sup>1</sup>as is common to man: but <sup>1</sup>God <sup>1</sup>is faithful, who will not suffer you to <sup>1</sup>be tempted above that ye <sup>1</sup>are able; but will with the temptation also make a <sup>1</sup>way to <sup>1</sup>escape, that ye <sup>1</sup>may be able to <sup>1</sup>bear it.

ar. κατήντησεν.

13. 2 Thes. 3. 3. 2 Pet. 2. 9.

14 Of Christ.—Of the Christ, D<sup>3</sup>E(Gr.)FGKLP.—Omit MABCD<sup>1</sup>. 20 As under the law, D(Gr.)<sup>3</sup>(?)K.—Add not being myself under law, MABCEFGP.—L omits from gain the Jews to end of verse. 22 As, M<sup>2</sup>CD(Gr.)E(Gr.)FGKLP.—Omit M<sup>1</sup>AB. 23 This, KL.—All things, MABCEFGP. CHAP. X. 1 Moreover, M<sup>3</sup>KL.—For, M<sup>1</sup>ABCEFGP. 2 Christ.—The Christ, DEFGKL.—God, A.—The Lord, M<sup>2</sup>CF. Also, D<sup>3</sup>EKL.—Omit MABCD<sup>1</sup>FGP. 10 Also, KL.—Omit MABCEFGP. 11 All, M(Gr.)E(Gr.)FGKLP.—Omit AB.

w. the way.



A. D. 59 (63).  
 p. φρονίμοις.  
 16. Mat. 26. 26-28.  
 πα. κοινωνία.  
 17. ch. 12. 12, 13.  
 18. Deut. 12. 27.  
 f. κοινωνοί.  
 20. DEU. 32. 17.  
 d. δαιμονίους.  
 b. κοινωνούς.  
 21. Deut. 32. 37, 38.  
 22. Ex. 34. 14, 15. DEUT. 32. 16, 21.  
 α. ο. η.  
 23. Rom. xiv. ch. viii.  
 n. μηδείς.  
 e. έκαστος.  
 26. Ps. 24. 1.  
 28. Ps. 24. 1.  
 b. δέ.  
 by. υπό.  
 30. 1 Tim. 4. 3-5.  
 w. χάριτι.  
 31. Col. 3. 17.  
 be. γίνεσθε.  
 o. ἀπρόσκοποι.  
 α. κἀγώ.  
 i. Μιμηταί.  
 t. παραδόσεις.  
 a. καθώς.  
 3. Eph. 5. 22-24.  
 7. Gen. 1. 27.

<sup>14</sup> WHEREFORE, my *dearly* beloved, flee from <sup>o</sup>idolatry.  
<sup>15</sup> I speak as to <sup>p</sup>wise men; judge ye what I say.  
<sup>16</sup> The cup of <sup>o</sup>blessing which we bless, is it not *the* <sup>pa</sup>communion of the blood of <sup>o</sup>Christ? The bread which we break, is it not *the* <sup>pa</sup>communion of the body of <sup>o</sup>Christ? <sup>17</sup> For we *being* <sup>x</sup>many are one bread, and one body: for we are <sup>x</sup>all partakers of *that* <sup>o</sup>one bread.  
<sup>18</sup> Behold <sup>o</sup>Israel after *the* flesh: are not <sup>xx</sup>they which eat of the sacrifices <sup>f</sup>partakers of the altar?  
<sup>19</sup> What say I then? that *the* idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice unto idols is any thing? <sup>20</sup> But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, "THEY SACRIFICE TO <sup>d</sup>DEVILS, AND NOT TO GOD:" and I would not that ye should <sup>b</sup>have fellowship with <sup>d</sup>devils. <sup>21</sup> Ye cannot drink *the* cup of *the* Lord, and *the* cup of <sup>d</sup>devils: ye cannot be partakers of *the* Lord's table, and of *the* table of <sup>d</sup>devils. <sup>22</sup> <sup>α</sup>Do we "<sup>o</sup>PROVOKE *the* <sup>J</sup>LORD TO JEALOUSY?" are we stronger than He?  
<sup>23</sup> All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.  
<sup>24</sup> Let <sup>no</sup> man seek <sup>his</sup> own, but <sup>every</sup> man <sup>o</sup>another's <sup>w</sup>wealth.  
<sup>25</sup> Whatsoever <sup>is</sup> sold in *the* shambles, *that* eat, asking no question for <sup>conscience</sup> sake: <sup>26</sup> for "THE EARTH *is* <sup>J</sup>THE LORD'S, AND THE FULNESS THEREOF."  
<sup>27</sup> If <sup>any</sup> of them that believe not bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever <sup>is</sup> set before you, eat, asking no question for <sup>conscience</sup> sake. <sup>28</sup> But if any man say unto you, "This is offered in sacrifice unto idols," eat not for his sake that <sup>shewed</sup> it, and for <sup>conscience</sup> sake: for "THE EARTH *is* <sup>J</sup>THE LORD'S, AND THE FULNESS THEREOF:" <sup>29</sup> <sup>α</sup>b conscience, I say, not <sup>thine</sup> own, but <sup>of</sup> the other: for why is my <sup>liberty</sup> judged <sup>by</sup> of another *man's* conscience? <sup>30</sup> For if I <sup>w</sup>by grace be a partaker, why am I evil-spoken of for that for which I give thanks?  
<sup>31</sup> Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do <sup>all</sup> to *the* glory of God.  
<sup>32</sup> <sup>be</sup> Give none <sup>o</sup>offence, neither to *the* Jews, nor to *the* Gentiles, nor to the church of <sup>o</sup>God: <sup>33</sup> even as I <sup>a</sup>please <sup>all</sup> men in <sup>all</sup> things, not seeking <sup>mine</sup> own profit, but the *profit* of <sup>o</sup>many, that they <sup>may</sup> be saved.

**11** BE ye <sup>o</sup>followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ.  
<sup>2</sup> NOW I praise you, brethren, that ye <sup>remember</sup> me in all things, and <sup>keep</sup> the <sup>o</sup>ordinances, <sup>as</sup> I delivered *them* to you.  
<sup>3</sup> But I would have you <sup>know</sup>, that the head of every man is <sup>x</sup>Christ; and *the* head of *the* woman is the man; and *the* head of <sup>o</sup>Christ is <sup>x</sup>God.  
<sup>4</sup> Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his <sup>head</sup>. <sup>5</sup> But every woman <sup>that</sup> prayeth or <sup>prophesieth</sup> with *her* <sup>head</sup> uncovered dishonoureth her <sup>head</sup>: for that is even all one as if she <sup>were</sup> shaven. <sup>6</sup> For if *the* woman <sup>be</sup> not covered, let her also be shorn: but if *it* be a shame for a woman <sup>to</sup> be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.  
<sup>7</sup> For a man indeed ought not to <sup>cover</sup> *his* <sup>head</sup>, <sup>forasmuch</sup>

p. or prudent.  
 pa. or participation.  
 f. fellow-partakers.  
 d. demons.  
 b. become partakers.  
 α. O.  
 J. Jehovah.  
 n. no-one.  
 e. each.  
 w. welfare.  
 J. Heb. Jehovah's.  
 α. b. but.  
 by. by.  
 w. with thanks-giving.  
 be. Become not.  
 o. occasions of stumbling.  
 α. also.  
 i. imitators.  
 r. have remembered.  
 t. traditions.  
 a. according as.

<sup>28</sup> 1st For me, <sup>α</sup>ο<sup>β</sup>ηκλ.—Omit <sup>α</sup>1<sup>β</sup>2<sup>γ</sup>3<sup>δ</sup>εζζη.  
<sup>29</sup> 2nd For me, <sup>α</sup>ο<sup>β</sup>ηκλ.—Omit <sup>α</sup>1<sup>β</sup>2<sup>γ</sup>3<sup>δ</sup>ε.  
 —Omit all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not, ζηθ.  
<sup>30</sup> Unto idols, <sup>α</sup>βγδεζηθλ.—Omit <sup>α</sup>βγδ.  
 For the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof, <sup>α</sup>βγδ.  
 κλ.—Omit <sup>α</sup>βγδεζηθλ.  
 CHAP. XI. <sup>2</sup> Brethren, <sup>α</sup>βγδεζηθλ.—Omit <sup>α</sup>βγδ.

<p>A. D. 59 (63). 8. Gen. 2. 18-23. o. ἐκ. on. διὰ with acc. a. ἐξουσίαν. th. διὰ.</p>	<p>as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man. <sup>8</sup> For the man is not of the woman; but the woman is of the man. <sup>9</sup> Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man. <sup>10</sup> For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head because of the angels. <sup>11</sup> Nevertheless neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord. <sup>12</sup> For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.</p>	<p>o. of, Gr. ek. on. on account of. a. authority or sign of being under authority. th. through.</p>
<p>o. ἦ. i. μὲν. l. κόμη.</p>	<p><sup>13</sup> Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered? <sup>14</sup> Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him? <sup>15</sup> But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.</p>	<p>o. Or. i. indeed. l. long hair. -i. hath been given.</p>
<p>s. σχίσματα. se. αἰρέσεις.</p>	<p><sup>16</sup> But if any man seem to be contentious, let him have no such custom, neither the churches of God.</p> <p><sup>17</sup> NOW in this that I declare unto you I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse. <sup>18</sup> For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you, and I partly believe it. <sup>19</sup> For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.</p>	<p>s. or schisms. se. or sects.</p>
<p>e. ἕκαστος. i. μὲν.</p>	<p><sup>20</sup> When ye come together therefore into one place, this is not to eat the Lord's supper. <sup>21</sup> For in eating every one taketh before other his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken. <sup>22</sup> What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.</p>	<p>e. each. i. indeed.</p>
<p>23. Mat. 26. 26-29. Mark 14. 22-25. Luke 22. 19, 20. f. ἀπό. in. ἐν. i. εἰς. c. διαθήκη. 26. John 14. 3. p. καταγγέλλετε. or. ἦ.</p>	<p><sup>23</sup> For I [have] received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus in the same night in which He was betrayed took bread: <sup>24</sup> and when He had given thanks, He brake it, and said, "Take, eat: this is My body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of Me." <sup>25</sup> After the same manner also He took the cup, when He had supped, saying, "This cup is the new testament in My blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of Me." <sup>26</sup> For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till He come.</p>	<p>f. from. in. in. i. in, Gr. eis. c. covenant. p. proclaim. or. or.</p>
<p>j. κρίμα.</p>	<p><sup>27</sup> Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. <sup>28</sup> But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. <sup>29</sup> For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh judgment to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.</p>	<p>j. judgment.</p>
<p>a. κοιμῶνται. h. ὑπό.</p>	<p><sup>30</sup> For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. <sup>31</sup> For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. <sup>32</sup> But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world. <sup>33</sup> Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another. <sup>34</sup> And if any man hunger, let him eat</p>	<p>a. are fallen asleep, Gr. koimontai. -w. were judging. b. by.</p>
<p>266</p>	<p><sup>11</sup> Man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, D<sup>3</sup>KL.—Woman without the man, neither the man without the woman, NABCD<sup>1</sup>EF<sup>2</sup>GH<sup>3</sup>. <sup>24</sup> Take, eat, C<sup>3</sup>KL<sup>1</sup>.—Omit NABCD<sup>1</sup>EF<sup>2</sup>G. Broken, K<sup>3</sup>C<sup>2</sup>D<sup>2</sup>EF<sup>2</sup>GKLP.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>ABC<sup>1</sup>. <sup>26</sup> This cup, N<sup>3</sup>C<sup>3</sup>D<sup>3</sup>EKLP.—The cup, N<sup>1</sup>ABC<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>FG. <sup>27</sup> This bread, KLP.—The bread, NABCD EFG. And drink, A.—Or drink, N<sup>3</sup>C<sup>3</sup>DEF<sup>2</sup>GKLP. <sup>29</sup> Unworthily, N<sup>3</sup>C<sup>3</sup>DEF<sup>2</sup>GKLP.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>ABC<sup>1</sup>. Lord's, N<sup>3</sup>C<sup>3</sup>DEF<sup>2</sup>GKLP.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>ABC<sup>1</sup>. <sup>31</sup> For, N<sup>3</sup>C<sup>3</sup>KL<sup>1</sup>.—But, N<sup>1</sup> ABDEFG. <sup>34</sup> And if, N<sup>3</sup>D<sup>3</sup>EKLP.—Omit and, N<sup>1</sup>ABCD<sup>1</sup>FG.</p>	

A.D. (59) 68.  
j. κρίμα.

at home: that ye<sup>1</sup> come not together unto <sup>1</sup>condemnation. And <sup>j</sup> judgment.  
the <sup>2</sup>rest will I set in order when I<sup>1</sup> come.

n. οὐδείς.  
b. ἐν.  
an. ἀνάθεμα.  
c. δύνανται.  
s. Πνεύματι.  
4. Rom. 12. 3-8.  
Eph. 4. 1-6.  
1 Pet. 4. 10.  
11.  
f. χαρισμάτων.  
m. διακονιών.  
o. ἐνεργιών.  
e. ἕκαστω.  
u. πρὸς.  
mu. συμφέρον.  
i. μὲν.  
t. διὰ τοῦ.  
a. δέ.  
a. κατὰ.  
ac. καθὼς.

12. Rom. 12. 4.  
5. Eph. 4. 4.  
15, 16.  
ev. καθάπερ.  
13. Mat. 3. 11.  
Acts 1. 5.  
John 7. 37-39.  
a. καί.  
g. Ἕλληνες.  
a. καί.

e. ἕκαστον.  
ac. καθὼς.  
i. μὲν.

d. σχίσμα.

**12** NOW concerning <sup>σ</sup>spiritual gifts, brethren, I<sup>1</sup> would not have you ignorant.

<sup>2</sup> Ye<sup>1</sup> know that ye<sup>1</sup> were Gentiles, <sup>1</sup>carried away unto these <sup>1</sup>dumb <sup>1</sup>idols, even as ye<sup>1</sup> were led.

<sup>3</sup> Wherefore I give you to understand, that <sup>1</sup>no man speaking <sup>b</sup>by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus <sup>an</sup>accursed: and that <sup>1</sup>no man <sup>c</sup>can say that Jesus is the Lord, but <sup>b</sup>by the Holy <sup>1</sup>Ghost.

<sup>4</sup> Now there are diversities of <sup>1</sup>gifts, but the same Spirit.

<sup>5</sup> And there are differences of <sup>m</sup>administrations, but the same Lord.

<sup>6</sup> And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God <sup>1</sup>which <sup>o</sup>worketh <sup>1</sup>all in <sup>1</sup>all.

<sup>7</sup> But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to <sup>e</sup>every man <sup>u</sup>to <sup>mu</sup>profit withal. <sup>8</sup> For to one <sup>1</sup>is given <sup>1</sup>by the Spirit the word of wisdom; <sup>1</sup>to another the word of knowledge <sup>1</sup>by the same Spirit; <sup>9</sup> <sup>1</sup>to another faith <sup>b</sup>by the same Spirit; <sup>1</sup>to another the <sup>1</sup>gifts of <sup>1</sup>healing <sup>b</sup>by the same Spirit; <sup>10</sup> <sup>1</sup>to another the working of miracles; <sup>1</sup>to another prophecy; <sup>1</sup>to another discerning of spirits; <sup>1</sup>to another <sup>1</sup>divers kinds of tongues; <sup>1</sup>to another the interpretation of tongues: <sup>11</sup> but all these <sup>o</sup>worketh that <sup>1</sup>one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to <sup>e</sup>every man severally <sup>ac</sup>as He <sup>1</sup>will.

<sup>12</sup> FOR <sup>ev</sup> as the **body** is **one**, and hath many members, and all the members of <sup>1</sup>that <sup>o</sup>one <sup>o</sup>body, being many, are one body: so also is <sup>1</sup>Christ. <sup>13</sup> For <sup>1</sup>by one Spirit <sup>1</sup>are <sup>we</sup> all baptized into one body, whether <sup>we</sup> be Jews or <sup>1</sup>Gentiles, whether <sup>we</sup> be <sup>1</sup>bond or <sup>1</sup>free, and <sup>1</sup>have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

<sup>14</sup> For <sup>1</sup>the body is not one **member**, but **many**. <sup>15</sup> If the foot <sup>1</sup>shall say, "Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body;" is it therefore not of the body? <sup>16</sup> And if the ear <sup>1</sup>shall say, "Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body;" is it therefore not of the body? <sup>17</sup> If the whole <sup>1</sup>body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

<sup>18</sup> But now <sup>1</sup>hath <sup>1</sup>God set the members <sup>e</sup>every one of them in the body, <sup>ac</sup>as it <sup>1</sup>hath pleased Him. <sup>19</sup> And if they <sup>1</sup>were <sup>1</sup>all one member, where were the body? <sup>20</sup> But now are they <sup>1</sup>many members, yet but one body. <sup>21</sup> And the eye <sup>1</sup>cannot say unto the hand, "I have no need of thee:" nor again the head to the feet, "I have no need of you."

<sup>22</sup> Nay, much more <sup>1</sup>those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary: <sup>23</sup> and those <sup>1</sup>members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our <sup>1</sup>uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness. <sup>24</sup> For our <sup>1</sup>comely parts have no need: but <sup>1</sup>God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to <sup>1</sup>that part which lacked: <sup>25</sup> that there should be no <sup>1</sup>schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another. <sup>26</sup> And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be

-w. were-being-led.  
n. no one.  
b. by or in, Gr. en.  
an. anathema.  
c. is able to say.  
s. Spirit.  
f. free gifts.  
m. ministrations.  
o. operateth or energizeth.  
e. each.  
u. unto.  
mu. or mutual-profit.  
1. indeed.  
t. through.  
a. and.  
a. according to.  
ac. according-as.

ev. even-as.  
a. also.  
1. were we all.  
g. Greeks.  
h. were all made.  
a. also.

e. each.  
ac. according-as.  
i. indeed.

d. or division.

CHAP. XII. <sup>2</sup> That, F(Gr.)G(Gr.)K<sup>ms</sup>.—Add when, MABCD(Gr.)E(Gr.)K<sup>1</sup>LP. <sup>3</sup> Call-eth Jesus accursed, DE(F)GKL. —Saith, Accursed is Jesus, MABC. <sup>6</sup> It is, M<sup>2</sup>(B)KL. —Omit M<sup>1</sup>ACDEFGP. <sup>9</sup> The gifts, F<sup>1</sup>G<sup>1</sup>.—Omit the, MABCDKLP. <sup>13</sup> 2nd Into one, D<sup>3</sup>EKL.—Of one, M<sup>2</sup>BCD<sup>1</sup>FGP.

A.D. 59 (63).  
 α. μέν.  
 f. χάρισματα.  
 d. ζηλοῦτε.  
 b. κρείττονα.  
 s. καθ' ὑπερβολήν.  
 I. 1 John 4. 7, 8, 20, 21.  
 l. ἀγάπην.  
 n. ἀλαλάζον.

im. λογίζεσθαι.  
 n. οὐ.  
 6. 2 John 1. 2, 4.  
 o. ἐπὶ τῇ ἀδικία.  
 w. συγκαίρει.  
 7. 1 Pet. 4. 8.  
 b. καταργηθῆσονται.  
 i. νήπιος.  
 r. ἐλογιζόμενον.  
 s. ὅτε γέγονα.  
 b.m. δι' ἐσόπτρου.  
 o. ἐν αἰνίγματι.  
 f. ἐπιγνώσομαι.  
 wa. ἐπεγνώσθην.

g. μείζων.  
 l. ἀγάπην.  
 d. ζηλοῦτε.  
 o. οὐδεὶς.  
 h. ἀκούει.

ab. δέ.  
 b. ἐν.

honoured, all the members rejoice with it. <sup>27</sup> Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.  
<sup>28</sup> And God <sup>α</sup> hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.  
<sup>29</sup> Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? <sup>30</sup> Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?  
<sup>31</sup> But <sup>α</sup> covet earnestly the <sup>β</sup> best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a <sup>γ</sup> more excellent way.

**13** THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not <sup>α</sup> charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. <sup>2</sup> And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not <sup>α</sup> charity, I am nothing. <sup>3</sup> And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not <sup>α</sup> charity, it profiteth me nothing.  
<sup>4</sup> Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.  
<sup>5</sup> Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.  
<sup>6</sup> For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.  
<sup>7</sup> But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.  
<sup>8</sup> When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child; I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.  
<sup>9</sup> For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.  
<sup>10</sup> And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

**14** FOLLOW after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy. <sup>2</sup> For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries. <sup>3</sup> But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.  
<sup>4</sup> He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.  
<sup>5</sup> I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.  
<sup>6</sup> Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

α. indeed.  
 f. free-gifts.  
 d. or desire earnestly.  
 b. better.  
 s. surpassingly excellent.

l. love, Gr. agape.  
 a. have become.  
 n. or noisy.  
 im. or imputeth.  
 n. not.  
 o. or over righteousness.  
 w. rejoiceth with.

b. be done away.  
 i. an infant.  
 r. reasoned.  
 s. since I have become.  
 p. have put away.  
 b.m. by means of a mirror.  
 o. obscurely or in an enigma.  
 f. fully know.  
 wa. was fully known.

g. greater.  
 l. love.  
 d. desire earnestly.  
 o. no one.  
 h. heareth.

ab. But.  
 b. by or in, Gr. en.

<sup>21</sup> Best.—Greater, MABC. CHAP. XIII. <sup>10</sup> Then, D<sup>2</sup>KL.—Omit MABD<sup>1</sup>FGP. <sup>11</sup> But, M<sup>2</sup>D<sup>2</sup>FGKLP.—Omit M<sup>1</sup>ABD<sup>1</sup>. CHAP. XIV. <sup>6</sup> By doctrine, M<sup>2</sup>ABD<sup>2</sup>KLP.—Omit by, M<sup>1</sup>D(Gr.)F(Gr.)G(Gr.).

<p>A.D. 59 (63). w. ψυχα. α. και. w. ευσημων. p. δυναμιν.</p>	<p>7 And even <sup>w</sup>things <sup>w</sup>without-life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they-<sup>w</sup>give a distinction in-the sounds, how <sup>'</sup>shall-it-be-known <sup>x</sup>what is-piped or <sup>x</sup>harped? <sup>'</sup>For if <i>the</i> trumpet <sup>'</sup>give an uncertain sound, who <sup>'</sup>shall-prepare-himself to <i>the</i> battle? <sup>'</sup>So likewise <sup>g</sup>, except ye-<sup>w</sup>utter by the tongue <sup>w</sup>words <sup>w</sup>easy-to-be-understood, how <sup>'</sup>shall-it-be-known <sup>x</sup>what is-spoken? for ye-<sup>w</sup>shall-<sup>'</sup>speak into <i>the</i> air. <sup>'</sup>There-are, it-may-be, so-many kinds of-voices in <i>the</i> world, and none of-them <i>is</i> without-signification. <sup>'</sup>Therefore if I-<sup>'</sup>know not the <sup>'</sup>meaning of-the voice, I-<sup>'</sup>shall-be unto-<sup>x</sup>him-that speaketh a barbarian, and <sup>x</sup>he-that speaketh <i>shall be</i> a barbarian unto-me.</p>	<p>w. without-life or without-soul. α. also. w. well-marked. p. power.</p>
<p>a. περισσεύητε. u. πρόσ. pl. τόπον.</p>	<p><sup>'</sup>12 Even so <sup>g</sup>, forasmuch-as ye-are zealous of-<sup>'</sup>spiritual gifts, <sup>'</sup>seek that ye-<sup>'</sup>may-<sup>'</sup>excel <sup>'</sup>to the edifying of-the church. <sup>'</sup>13 Wherefore <sup>'</sup>let <sup>x</sup>him-that speaketh in-<i>an-unknown-tongue</i> pray that he-<sup>'</sup>may-interpret. <sup>'</sup>14 For if-I-pray in-<i>an-unknown-tongue</i>, my <sup>'</sup>spirit prayeth, but my <sup>'</sup>understanding is unfruitful. <sup>'</sup>15 What is-it then? I-will-pray with-the spirit, and I-will-pray with-the understanding also: I-will-sing with-the spirit, and I-will-sing with-the understanding also.</p>	<p>a. abound. n. unto. pl. or place.</p>
<p>u. ταῖς φρεσίν. i. νηπιάζετε. p. τέλειω. 21. Isa. 28. 11, 12. αω. έν.</p>	<p><sup>'</sup>16 Else when thou-<sup>'</sup>shalt-bless with-the spirit, how <sup>'</sup>shall <sup>x</sup>he-that occupieth the <sup>'</sup>room of-the <sup>'</sup>unlearned say <sup>'</sup>“Amen” at <sup>'</sup>thy giving-of-thanks, seeing he-<sup>'</sup>understandeth not what thou-sayest? <sup>'</sup>17 For <i>thou</i> verily givest-thanks well, but the other is not edified. <sup>'</sup>18 I-thank my <sup>'</sup>God, I-<sup>'</sup>speak with-tongues more than-ye all: <sup>'</sup>yet in <i>the</i> church I-had-rather <sup>'</sup>speak five words with my <sup>'</sup>understanding, that <i>by my voice</i> I-<sup>'</sup>might-teach others also, than ten-thousand words in <i>an unknown</i> tongue.</p> <p><sup>'</sup>20 Brethren, <sup>'</sup>be not children in <sup>'</sup>understanding: howbeit in <sup>'</sup>malice <sup>'</sup>be-ye-<sup>'</sup>children, but in <sup>'</sup>understanding <sup>'</sup>be <sup>'</sup>men.</p> <p><sup>'</sup>21 In the law it-<sup>'</sup>is-written, “WITH <i>men of OTHER-TONGUES AND A<sup>w</sup> OTHER LIPS WILL-I-SPEAK UNTO-THIS<sup>'</sup> PEOPLE:</i> AND YET FOR-ALL-THAT WILL-THEY NOT HEAR ME, SAITH <sup>'</sup>the LORD.”</p>	<p>u. or your <sup>'</sup>understandings. i. infants. p. perfect or of-ripe-age. αω. with. r. Heb. Jehovah.</p>
<p>c. ἐλέγχετε. h. ύπό. e. έκαστος.</p>	<p><sup>'</sup>22 Wherefore <sup>'</sup>tongues are for a sign, not to-<sup>'</sup>them-that believe, but to-them-that believe-not: but <sup>'</sup>prophesying <i>serveth</i> not for-them-that believe-not, but for-<sup>'</sup>them-which believe.</p> <p><sup>'</sup>23 If therefore the-whole <sup>'</sup>church <sup>'</sup>be-come-together into one place, and all <sup>'</sup>speak with-tongues, and there-<sup>'</sup>come-in <i>those that are</i> <sup>'</sup>unlearned, or unbelievers, <sup>'</sup>will-they not say that ye-are-mad? <sup>'</sup>24 But if all <sup>'</sup>prophesy, and there-<sup>'</sup>come-in one that-believeth-not, or <i>one</i> unlearned, he-<sup>'</sup>is-<sup>'</sup>convinced <sup>'</sup>of <sup>'</sup>all, he is judged <sup>'</sup>of <sup>'</sup>all: <sup>'</sup>25 and thus <sup>'</sup>are the secrets of-his <sup>'</sup>heart made manifest; and so <sup>'</sup>falling-down on <i>his</i> face he-will-worship <sup>'</sup>God, and <sup>'</sup>report that <sup>'</sup>God is in you of-a-truth.</p>	<p>c. convicted. h. by, Gr. hupo. r. reporting. e. each.</p>
<p>αβυ. δέ. d. διακρινέτωσαν.</p>	<p><sup>'</sup>26 HOW is-it then, brethren? when ye-<sup>'</sup>come-together, <sup>'</sup>every-one of-you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. <sup>'</sup>Let all-things be-done unto edifying.</p> <p><sup>'</sup>27 If any <i>man</i> <sup>'</sup>speak in-<i>an-unknown-tongue</i>, let it be by two, or at-the most by three, and <i>that</i> by course; and <sup>'</sup>let one interpret. <sup>'</sup>28 But if there-<sup>'</sup>be no interpreter, <sup>'</sup>let-him-keep-silence in <i>the</i> church; and <sup>'</sup>let-him-speak to-himself, and to-<sup>'</sup>God.</p> <p><sup>'</sup>29 <sup>'</sup>Let <i>the</i> prophets speak two or three, and <sup>'</sup>let the <sup>'</sup>other <sup>'</sup>judge. <sup>'</sup>30 <sup>'</sup>If <i>any thing</i> <sup>'</sup>be-revealed to-another <sup>'</sup>that-sitteth-</p>	<p>αβυ. But. d. or discriminate.</p>
<p><sup>'</sup>10 Of them, <sup>'</sup>κ<sup>'</sup>δ<sup>'</sup>εκλ.—Omit <sup>'</sup>κ<sup>'</sup>αβδ<sup>'</sup>εγ(Gr.)p. <sup>'</sup>18 My, κλ.—Omit <sup>'</sup>καβδεεεεε. <sup>'</sup>25 And thus are the secrets of his heart, <sup>'</sup>δ<sup>'</sup>κλ.—The secrets of his heart are, <sup>'</sup>καβδ<sup>'</sup>εγ. <sup>'</sup>26 Of you, <sup>'</sup>κ<sup>'</sup>δεεεεεκλ.—Omit <sup>'</sup>κ<sup>'</sup>αβ. Tongue, revelation, L.—Transposed <sup>'</sup>καβδεεεεε.—κ omits hath a tongue.</p>		

A.D. 59 (63).

by, 'let the first hold-his-peace. <sup>31</sup> For ye-'may all 'prophecy one by-one, that all 'may-learn, and all 'may-be-comforted. <sup>32</sup> And the spirits of-the-prophets are-subject to-the-prophets. <sup>33</sup> For 'God is not the author of-confusion, but of-peace, as in all churches of-the-saints.

a. καθώς.  
d. θέλουσιν.  
t. τοὺς ἰδίους.

<sup>34</sup> 'Let your women keep-silence in the churches: for it-'is not permitted unto-them to-'speak; but they are commanded to-be-under-obedience, 'as also saith the law. <sup>35</sup> And if they-'will learn any-thing, 'let-them-ask 'their husbands at home: for it-is a shame for women to-'speak in the church.

a. according-as.  
d. desire to.  
t. their-own.

o. ἦ.

<sup>36</sup> 'What? came the word of-<sup>o</sup>God out from you? or came-it unto you only? <sup>37</sup> If any man think-himself to-be a prophet, or spiritual, 'let-him-acknowledge that the-things-that I-write unto-you are the commandments of-the Lord. <sup>38</sup> But if any man 'be-ignorant, 'let-him-be-ignorant.

o. Or.

de. ζηλοῦτε.

<sup>39</sup> Wherefore, brethren, <sup>de</sup>covet 'to-prophecy, and 'forbid not 'to-speak with-tongues. <sup>40</sup> 'Let all-things be-done decently and in order.

de. desire-earnestly.

m. Γνωρίζω.  
an. εὐηγγελισάμην.  
th. διὰ.  
h. κατέχευε.  
w. τίνι λόγῳ.

**15** MOREOVER, brethren, I-<sup>m</sup>declare unto-you the gospel which I-<sup>an</sup>preached unto-you, which also ye-<sup>have</sup>received, and wherein ye-'stand; <sup>2</sup>th by which also ye-'are-saved, if ye-<sup>h</sup>keep-in-memory 'what I-<sup>an</sup>preached unto-you, unless ye-<sup>have</sup>believed in-vain.

m. make-known.  
an. announced-as-glad-tidings.  
th. or through.  
h. hold-fast.  
w. with-what word.

be. ἐγγήγερται.  
5. Luke 24. 34.  
John 20. 19-26.  
u. ὤφθη.  
6. Mat. 28. 16.  
17. Acts 10. 40, 41.  
o. ἐκ.  
sa. καί.  
8. Acts 9. 1-6.  
p. ἐκτρώματι.

<sup>3</sup> For I-delivered unto-you first-of-all that-which I also received, how-that Christ died for our 'sins according-to the scriptures; <sup>4</sup> and that He-was-buried, and that <sup>he</sup>He-'rose-again the third day according-to the scriptures: <sup>5</sup> and that He-'was-seen 'of-Cephas, then 'of-the twelve: <sup>6</sup> after-that, He-'was-seen 'of-above five-hundred brethren at-once; <sup>o</sup> of whom the greater-part remain unto this-present, but some <sup>a</sup>'are-fallen-asleep. <sup>7</sup> After-that, He-'was-seen 'of-James; then 'of-all the apostles. <sup>8</sup> And last of-all He-'was-seen 'of-me also, as 'of 'one-<sup>p</sup>born-out-of-due-time.

be. or He-hath-been-raised.  
a. appeared.  
to. to, dative.  
o. of, Gr. ek.  
sa. also.

h. ἐγενήθη.

<sup>9</sup> For I am the least of-the-apostles, that am not meet to-be-called an apostle, because I-persecuted the church of-<sup>o</sup>God. <sup>10</sup> But by-the-grace of-God I-am what I-am: and His 'grace which was bestowed upon me <sup>b</sup>was not in-vain; but I-laboured more-abundantly than-they all: yet not I, but the grace of-<sup>o</sup>God which was with me. <sup>11</sup> Therefore whether it were I or they, so we-<sup>h</sup>preach, and so ye-believed.

p. prematurely-born.

h. ἐγγήγερται.  
f. ἐκ.

<sup>12</sup> Now if Christ be-preached that <sup>h</sup>He-'rose 'from the 'dead, how say some among you that there-is no resurrection of-the-'dead? <sup>13</sup> But if there-be no resurrection of-the-'dead, then 'is Christ 'not <sup>b</sup>risen: <sup>14</sup> and if Christ 'be not <sup>b</sup>risen, then 'is our 'preaching vain, and your 'faith 'is also vain.

b. became.

h. or He-hath-been-raised.  
f. from-among.

n. οὐδέ.  
b. ἐγγήγερται.

<sup>15</sup> Yea, and we-are-found false-witnesses of-<sup>o</sup>God; because we <sup>h</sup>have-testified 'of 'God that He-raised-up 'Christ: whom He-raised not up, if so-be that the 'dead 'rise not.

-i. hath.  
n. neither.  
b. been-raised.

c. κατά.  
a. οὐκ ἐγείρονται.

<sup>16</sup> For if the 'dead 'rise not, 'then 'is not Christ <sup>b</sup>raised: <sup>17</sup> and if Christ 'be not raised, your 'faith 'is vain; ye-are yet in your 'sins.

c. concerning.  
a. are not raised.

n. οὐδέ Χριστὸς ἐγγήγερται.

a. are not raised.  
n. neither hath Christ been-raised.  
-h. hath not been-raised.

<sup>34</sup> YOUR, DEFGKL.—The, MAB. They are commanded to be under obedience, D(E) FGKL.—Let them be in subjection, MAB. <sup>35</sup> WOMEN, M<sup>2</sup>DEFGKL.—A woman, M<sup>1</sup>AB. <sup>37</sup> THAT THE THINGS THAT I WRITE UNTO YOU ARE, D<sup>2</sup>E<sup>2</sup>KL.—The things which I write unto you, that it is, MABD<sup>1</sup>E<sup>1</sup>F(Gr.)G. <sup>38</sup> LET HIM BE IGNORANT, M<sup>2</sup>A<sup>2</sup>BD<sup>2</sup>E<sup>2</sup>KL.—He is ignored, M<sup>1</sup>A<sup>1</sup>(?)D<sup>1</sup>(FG). <sup>39</sup> BROTHERN, B<sup>2</sup>D<sup>2</sup>DEFGKL.—My brethren, MAB<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>. <sup>40</sup> LET, KL.—But let, MABDEFG. CHAP. XV. <sup>6</sup> SOME, M<sup>1</sup>A<sup>1</sup>(?)BD<sup>1</sup>EFG.—Add also, M<sup>2</sup>A<sup>2</sup>D<sup>2</sup>ELF.

A. D. 59 (63).  
fa. κοιμηθέντες.  
t. ἐλεινότεροι.

<sup>18</sup> Then they also which <sup>a</sup>are-<sup>a</sup>fallen-asleep in Christ are perished. <sup>19</sup> If in this <sup>k</sup>life only we have <sup>a</sup>hope in Christ, we are of all men most-<sup>a</sup>miserable.

fa. fallen-asleep,  
Gr. koimēthentes.  
t. to be pitied.

th. διά.

<sup>20</sup> (But now <sup>i</sup>is Christ <sup>b</sup>risen <sup>f</sup>from the <sup>=</sup>dead, and <sup>i</sup>become the <sup>-</sup>firstfruits of them that <sup>a</sup>slept. <sup>21</sup> For since <sup>th</sup>by man came <sup>a</sup>death, <sup>th</sup>by man came also the resurrection of <sup>the</sup>-<sup>=</sup>dead. <sup>22</sup> For as in <sup>k</sup>Adam all die, even so in <sup>k</sup>Christ shall all be made alive.

-i. hath Christ been raised.  
f. from among.  
-f. firstfruit.  
th. through.

<sup>23</sup> Col. 1. 18.  
1 Thes. 4. 13-17.

<sup>23</sup> But <sup>e</sup>every man in <sup>k</sup>his own order: Christ the <sup>-</sup>firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at His <sup>k</sup>coming.

e. each.  
-f. firstfruit.  
c. coming, Gr. parousia.

e. ἕκαστος.  
c. παρουσία.

<sup>24</sup> Then cometh the end, when He <sup>-</sup>shall have delivered up the kingdom to <sup>k</sup>God, even <sup>the</sup> Father; when He <sup>-</sup>shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. <sup>25</sup> For He must reign, till He <sup>-</sup>hath <sup>-</sup>PUT ALL <sup>-</sup>ENEMIES UNDER HIS <sup>-</sup>FEET." <sup>26</sup> The last enemy that shall be <sup>a</sup>destroyed is <sup>a</sup>death.

to the God and Father.

<sup>25</sup> Ps. 110. 1.  
<sup>26</sup> Rev. 20. 14.  
a. καταργήται.

<sup>27</sup> For He <sup>-</sup>hath <sup>-</sup>PUT ALL THINGS UNDER HIS <sup>-</sup>FEET." But when He <sup>-</sup>saith <sup>-</sup>"All things <sup>-</sup>are put under Him," it is manifest that He is excepted, which <sup>-</sup>did put <sup>-</sup>all things under Him. <sup>28</sup> And when <sup>-</sup>all things <sup>-</sup>shall be subdued unto Him, then <sup>-</sup>shall the Son also Himself be subject unto Him that <sup>-</sup>put <sup>-</sup>all things under Him, that <sup>-</sup>God <sup>-</sup>may be <sup>-</sup>all in <sup>-</sup>all.)

a. abolished or rendered powerless.

<sup>27</sup> Ps. 8. 6.

<sup>29</sup> Else what <sup>-</sup>shall they do <sup>-</sup>which are baptized for the <sup>-</sup>dead, if <sup>the</sup> <sup>-</sup>dead <sup>-</sup>rise not at all? why are they <sup>-</sup>then <sup>-</sup>baptized for the <sup>-</sup>dead?  
<sup>30</sup> And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?  
<sup>31</sup> I protest by <sup>-</sup>your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our <sup>-</sup>Lord, I die daily. <sup>32</sup> If after <sup>the</sup> <sup>-</sup>manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what <sup>-</sup>advantageth it me, if <sup>the</sup> <sup>-</sup>dead <sup>-</sup>rise not? <sup>-</sup>"Let us eat and <sup>-</sup>drink; for to-morrow we <sup>-</sup>die."  
<sup>33</sup> Be not deceived: <sup>-</sup>"Evil communications corrupt good manners."  
<sup>34</sup> <sup>-</sup>Awake to <sup>-</sup>righteousness, and <sup>-</sup>sin not; for some have not <sup>the</sup> <sup>-</sup>knowledge of God: I speak <sup>this</sup> <sup>-</sup>to your shame.

-a. have been put.

-s. or shall have been subdued.

ar. οὐκ ἐγείρονται.  
al. καί.

<sup>35</sup> BUT some man <sup>-</sup>will say, <sup>-</sup>"How are the <sup>-</sup>dead raised up? and with what body do they come?"

ar. are not raised.  
al. also.

<sup>31</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 10, 11.

<sup>36</sup> Thou <sup>-</sup>unfool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it <sup>-</sup>die: <sup>37</sup> and that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that <sup>-</sup>shall be, but <sup>-</sup>bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of <sup>-</sup>some <sup>-</sup>other grain: <sup>38</sup> but <sup>-</sup>God giveth it a body <sup>-</sup>as it <sup>-</sup>hath pleased Him, and to <sup>-</sup>every <sup>-</sup>seed <sup>-</sup>his own body.

a. are not raised.

<sup>32</sup> Acts 19. 23-41. 1 Sa. 22. 13.

<sup>39</sup> All flesh <sup>-</sup>is not the same flesh: but there is <sup>-</sup>one kind of flesh of men, <sup>-</sup>another flesh of beasts, <sup>-</sup>another of fishes, and another of birds. <sup>40</sup> There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory <sup>-</sup>of the <sup>-</sup>celestial is one, and the <sup>-</sup>glory of the <sup>-</sup>terrestrial is another. <sup>41</sup> There is one glory of <sup>-</sup>the sun, and another glory of <sup>-</sup>the moon, and another glory of <sup>-</sup>the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory.

aw. Awake up as from intoxication.  
r. righteously.  
u. unto.

<sup>34</sup> Ps. 4. 4.  
aw. ἐκνήψατε.  
r. δικάως.  
u. πρὸς.

<sup>42</sup> So also is the resurrection of the <sup>-</sup>dead.  
It is sown in corruption;  
It is raised in incorruption:  
<sup>43</sup> It is sown in dishonour;  
It is raised in glory;  
It is sown in weakness;  
It is raised in power:

un. ἄφρον.

<sup>44</sup> And become, <sup>-</sup>D<sup>KL</sup>.—Omit <sup>-</sup>κ<sup>ABD</sup>EF<sup>GP</sup>. <sup>45</sup> Enemies, <sup>-</sup>κ<sup>BDKLP</sup>.—His enemies, <sup>-</sup>AF<sup>G</sup>.

un. unwise.

n. γυμνόν.

<sup>46</sup> Flesh of beasts, <sup>-</sup>κ<sup>ABD</sup>LP.—Omit flesh, <sup>-</sup>D<sup>1</sup>EF<sup>G</sup>.—<sup>-</sup>K omits Another flesh of beasts.

n. naked.

ac. καθώς.

Another of, <sup>-</sup>AKLP.—Another flesh of, <sup>-</sup>κ<sup>BD</sup>EF<sup>G</sup>. Fishes, birds, <sup>-</sup>FGKL.—Transposed <sup>-</sup>κ<sup>ABDE</sup>F.

-s. some one of the others.

e. ἐκάστῳ τῶν σπερμάτων.

Another of, <sup>-</sup>AKLP.—Another flesh of, <sup>-</sup>κ<sup>BD</sup>EF<sup>G</sup>. Fishes, birds, <sup>-</sup>FGKL.—Transposed <sup>-</sup>κ<sup>ABDE</sup>F.

ac. according-as.

i. μὲν.

Another of, <sup>-</sup>AKLP.—Another flesh of, <sup>-</sup>κ<sup>BD</sup>EF<sup>G</sup>. Fishes, birds, <sup>-</sup>FGKL.—Transposed <sup>-</sup>κ<sup>ABDE</sup>F.

e. each of the seeds.

ab. δέ.

Another of, <sup>-</sup>AKLP.—Another flesh of, <sup>-</sup>κ<sup>BD</sup>EF<sup>G</sup>. Fishes, birds, <sup>-</sup>FGKL.—Transposed <sup>-</sup>κ<sup>ABDE</sup>F.

i. indeed.

ab. and.

<sup>20</sup> And become, <sup>-</sup>D<sup>KL</sup>.—Omit <sup>-</sup>κ<sup>ABD</sup>EF<sup>GP</sup>. <sup>25</sup> Enemies, <sup>-</sup>κ<sup>BDKLP</sup>.—His enemies, <sup>-</sup>AF<sup>G</sup>. <sup>26</sup> Flesh of beasts, <sup>-</sup>κ<sup>ABD</sup>LP.—Omit flesh, <sup>-</sup>D<sup>1</sup>EF<sup>G</sup>.—<sup>-</sup>K omits Another flesh of beasts. Another of, <sup>-</sup>AKLP.—Another flesh of, <sup>-</sup>κ<sup>BD</sup>EF<sup>G</sup>. Fishes, birds, <sup>-</sup>FGKL.—Transposed <sup>-</sup>κ<sup>ABDE</sup>F.

<p>A.D. 59 (63). s. ψυχικόν.</p>	<p>44 It is sown a <sup>a</sup>natural body; It is raised a spiritual body. There is a <sup>a</sup>natural body, And there is a spiritual body.</p>	<p>s. soulish.</p>
<p>45. GEN. 2. 7. b. ἐγένετο.</p>	<p>45 And so it <sup>a</sup>is written, The first man "ADAM <sup>b</sup>WAS MADE A LIVING SOUL;" The last Adam <i>was made</i> a quickening spirit.</p>	<p>b. became.</p>
<p>47. Gen. 2. 7. f. ἐκ.</p>	<p>46 Howbeit <i>that was</i> not first which is spiritual, But that which is <sup>a</sup>natural; And afterward that which is spiritual. 47 The first man is <sup>1</sup>of the earth, earthy; The second man is the Lord <sup>1</sup>from heaven.</p>	<p>f. from, Gr. ek.</p>
<p>49. Phil. 3. 20. 21. 1 Jn. 3. 2. a. καθώς.</p>	<p>48 As <i>is</i> the earthy, such <i>are</i> they also that are earthy: And as <i>is</i> the heavenly, such <i>are</i> they also that are heavenly. 49 And <sup>a</sup>as we <sup>a</sup>have borne the image of the earthy, We shall also bear the image of the heavenly.</p>	<p>a. according-as. h. bare.</p>
<p>50. 1 Pet. 1. 4.</p>	<p>50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood <sup>1</sup>cannot <sup>o</sup>inherit the kingdom of God; Neither doth <sup>o</sup>corruption inherit <sup>o</sup>incorruption.</p>	
<p>51. 1 Thes. 4. 15-17. t. λέγω. i. μὲν. fa. κοιμηθησόμεθα.</p>	<p>51 Behold, I <sup>1</sup>shew you a mystery; We shall not <sup>1</sup>all <sup>1a</sup>sleep, But we shall all be <sup>1</sup>changed, In a moment, in <i>the</i> twinkling of an eye, At the last trump: For <i>the</i> trumpet shall sound, And the <sup>1</sup>dead shall be raised incorruptible, And we shall be changed.</p>	<p>t. tell. i. indeed. fa. fall-asleep, Gr. koime- thesometha.</p>
<p>53. Luke 20. 35, 36.</p>	<p>53 For this <sup>o</sup>corruptible <sup>1</sup>must <sup>1</sup>put on incorruption, And this <sup>o</sup>mortal <sup>1</sup>must <sup>1</sup>put on immortality.</p>	
<p>54. 1sa. 25. 8. w. λόγος. i. εἰς.</p>	<p>54 So when this <sup>o</sup>corruptible <sup>1</sup>shall have put on incorruption, And this <sup>o</sup>mortal <sup>1</sup>shall have put on immortality, Then <sup>1</sup>shall be brought to pass the <sup>1</sup>saying that <sup>1</sup>is written, "DEATH <sup>1</sup>IS SWALLOWED UP <sup>1</sup>IN VICTORY."</p>	<p>s. future-perfect. w. word. 1. aoristic present, utterly-swallowed-up. i. in, Gr. eis.</p>
<p>55. Hos. 13. 14. Sept. h. ὄδῳ. 56. Rom. 4. 15; 7. 10, 11. b. δέ. 57. Rom. 7. 24, 25; 8. 38-39. 58. Gal. 6. 8-10.</p>	<p>55 O DEATH, WHERE <i>is</i> thy sting? O GRAVE, WHERE <i>is</i> thy <sup>1</sup>victory? 56 <sup>1a</sup>The sting of <sup>o</sup>death is <sup>o</sup>sin; And the strength of <sup>o</sup>sin is the law. 57 But thanks be to <sup>o</sup>God, <sup>1a</sup>which giveth us the victory Through our <sup>o</sup>Lord Jesus Christ.</p>	<p>h. hades. b. But.</p>
<p>1. Acts 11. 27-30. 2. Prov. 3. 9, 10. Acts 20. 7. Rev. 1. 10. e. ἕκαστος. w. ὅτι ἂν εἰδοῦσθαι. c. λογία. t. διά.</p>	<p>58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, <sup>1</sup>forasmuch as ye know that your <sup>1</sup>labour is not in vain in <i>the</i> Lord.</p>	
<p>1. Acts 11. 27-30. 2. Prov. 3. 9, 10. Acts 20. 7. Rev. 1. 10. e. ἕκαστος. w. ὅτι ἂν εἰδοῦσθαι. c. λογία. t. διά. 5. Acts 19. 21. 2 Cor. 1. 16.</p>	<p>16 NOW concerning the collection <sup>o</sup>for the saints, as I <sup>1</sup>have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so <sup>1</sup>do ye. <sup>2</sup> Upon <i>the</i> first day of <i>the</i> week <sup>1</sup>let every one of you lay by him <sup>1</sup>in store, <sup>1</sup>as God <sup>1</sup>hath prospered him, that there <sup>1</sup>be no <sup>o</sup>gatherings when I <sup>1</sup>come. <sup>3</sup> And when I <sup>1</sup>come, <sup>1</sup>whomsoever ye <sup>1</sup>shall approve <sup>1</sup>by <i>your</i> letters, <sup>1</sup>them will I send to <sup>1</sup>bring your <sup>1</sup>liberality unto Jerusalem. <sup>4</sup> And if it <sup>1</sup>be meet that I <sup>1</sup>go also, they shall go with me. <sup>5</sup> Now I <sup>1</sup>will come unto you, when I <sup>1</sup>shall pass through Ma-</p>	<p>h. gave order. e. each. w. whatever he may be prospered in. c. collections. t. through or by.</p>

<sup>44</sup> There is a natural body, D<sup>2</sup>EKL.—If there is a natural body, M<sup>1</sup>ABCD<sup>1</sup>FG.—P omits the last half of the verse. <sup>45</sup> Body, KL.—Omit M<sup>1</sup>ABCEFG. <sup>47</sup> The Lord, M<sup>1</sup>A D<sup>2</sup>KLP.—Omit M<sup>1</sup>BCD<sup>1</sup>FG. <sup>56</sup> Grave.—Hades, M<sup>1</sup>A<sup>2</sup>KLMP.—Death, M<sup>1</sup>BCDEFGI. Sting, victory, M<sup>1</sup>A<sup>2</sup>DEFGKLP.—Transposed M<sup>1</sup>BCIM.



<p>A.D. 59 (63). 7. Prov. 3. 6. James 4. 15. h. ἐλπίζω.</p>	<p>cedonia: for I-'do-pass-through Macedonia. <sup>6</sup> And it-may-be that-I-'will-abide, yea, and 'winter with you, that ye 'may-bring me on-my-journey whithersoever I-'go. <sup>7</sup> For I-'will not 'see you now by the-way; but I-'trust to-'tarry a while with you, if the Lord 'permit. <sup>8</sup> But I-'will-tarry at Ephesus until 'Pentecost.</p>	<p>h. hope. -bath.been-opened.</p>
<p>9. Acts 19. 1, 8-10.</p>	<p><sup>9</sup> For a great door and effectual 'is-opened unto-me, and there are many adversaries.</p>	
<p>10. Acts 19. 22.</p>	<p><sup>10</sup> Now if 'Timotheus 'come, 'see that he-'may-be with you without-fear: for he-worketh the work of-the-Lord, as I also do. <sup>11</sup> Let no man therefore despise him: but 'conduct him forth in peace, that he-'may-come unto me: for I-'look-for him with the brethren.</p>	<p>t. or Timothy.</p>
<p>ab. δέ. e. παρεκάλεσα αὐτὸν ἵνα.</p>	<p><sup>12</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> As-touching our 'brother Apollos, I 'greatly 'desired him to 'come unto you with the brethren: but his will 'was not at-all to 'come at-this-time; but he-will-come when he-'shall-have-convenient-time.</p>	<p>ab. But. e. exhorted him that he would come.</p>
<p>i.1. ἐν ἀγάπῃ. 15. ch. 1. 16. ab. δέ.</p>	<p><sup>13</sup> WATCH-YE, 'stand-fast in the faith, 'quit-you-like-men, 'be-strong. <sup>14</sup> Let all your-things be-done 'with 'charity.</p>	<p>i.1. in love. ab. But.</p>
<p>16. Heb. 13. 17. aa. καί.</p>	<p><sup>15</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> I-beseech you, brethren, (ye-'know the house of-Stephanas, that it-is the 'firstfruits of-'Achaia, and that they-have-addicted themselves to the ministry-of the saints,) <sup>16</sup> that ye 'submit-yourselves unto-'such, and to-every-one <sup>17</sup> that helpeth-with us, and 'laboureth.</p>	<p>aa. also.</p>
	<p><sup>17</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> I-am-glad of the coming of-Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that-which-was lacking on-your-part they have supplied. <sup>18</sup> For they-have-refreshed 'my spirit and 'yours: therefore 'acknowledge-ye them-that are-such.</p>	
<p>19. Rom. 16. 3-5. Phil. 2. 20. Rom. 16. 16. 1 Pet. 5. 14. s. ἀσπάζονται.</p>	<p><sup>19</sup> The churches of-'Asia 'salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you 'much in the Lord, with the church that-is in their house. <sup>20</sup> All the brethren 'greet you. 'Greet-ye one-another with a holy kiss.</p>	<p>s. salute.</p>
<p>21. 2 Thes. 3. 17. l. φιλεῖ. a. ἀνάθεμα.</p>	<p><sup>21</sup> The salutation of-me-Paul with 'mine own hand. <sup>22</sup> If any man 'love not the Lord Jesus Christ, 'let-him-be 'Anathema; 'Maran-atha. <sup>23</sup> The grace of-our-'Lord Jesus Christ be with you. <sup>24</sup> My 'love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.</p>	<p>l. love, Gr. phileo. a. accused or given-up-to-judgment. m. Maranatha, the Lord cometh. Aramaic.</p>
<p>CHAP. XVI. <sup>6</sup> And winter, F(Gr.)G.—Or even winter, MDEFGL.—Or winter, BM.—That if I winter, D(Gr.). <sup>7</sup> But, KL.—For, MABCDEFGLMP. <sup>12</sup> Priscilla, CDEFG KL.—Prisca, MBMP. <sup>22</sup> Jesus Christ, M<sup>2</sup>C<sup>2</sup>DEFGLP.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>ABC<sup>1</sup>M.—Our Lord Jesus Christ, KP. <sup>23</sup> Our Lord, ALP.—The Lord, MBCDEFGKM. Christ, M<sup>2</sup>ACDEFGLMP.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>B.</p>		

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

CORINTHIANS.

A.D. 60 (64).

t. διά.

i. ἐν.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ <sup>t</sup>by the will of God, and Timothy <sup>our</sup>brother, <sup>unto</sup>the church of God, <sup>which</sup>is at Corinth, with all the saints <sup>which</sup>are in all Achaia: <sup>grace</sup>be to you and peace from God our Father, and <sup>from</sup>the Lord Jesus Christ.

t. or through.

i. or in.

co. παρακλησεως.

tr. θλίψει. by. ὑπό.

a. καθως.

i. εἰς.

t. διά.

w. τῆς ἐνεργουμένης.

f. ὑπέρ.

<sup>3</sup>BLESSED be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; <sup>who</sup>comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we <sup>may</sup>be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, <sup>by</sup>the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted <sup>by</sup>of God.

G. or the God and Father.

co. or consolation.

w. or who is our Comforter.

tr. tribulation.

by. by, Gr. hupo.

<sup>5</sup>For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

a. according-as.

i. in, Gr. eis.

t. or through.

<sup>6</sup>And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, <sup>which</sup>is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation. <sup>7</sup>And our hope of you is stedfast, <sup>knowing</sup>, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

w. worketh.

f. for.

8. Acts 19. 23-41.

c. ὑπέρ.

u. ἐπί.

10. 2 Tim. 4. 16-18.

h. ἠλπίκαμεν.

a. καί.

11. Rom. 15. 30, 31. Phil. 1. 19, 20.

f. χάρισμα.

12. Acts 24. 16.

bo. καύχησις.

s. εἰλικρινεῖα Θεοῦ.

i. ἐν.

b. ἀνεστράφημεν.

u. πρὸς.

h. ἐλπίζω.

14. 1 Thes. 2. 19, 20.

ac. καθως.

15. Rom. 1. 11, 12.

f. ἀπό.

<sup>8</sup>For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life: <sup>but</sup>we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God <sup>which</sup>raiseth the dead: <sup>10</sup>who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that He will yet deliver us; <sup>11</sup>ye also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

c. concerning.

-h. have the sentence.

u. upon or in.

h. lit. having-hoped-still-hope.

a. also.

f. free-gift.

<sup>12</sup>FOR our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

bo. or boasting.

s. sincerity of God.

i. in or by.

b. behaviour.

u. unto.

<sup>13</sup>For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end; <sup>14</sup>as also ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as we also are yours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

a. also.

b. hope.

ac. according-as or even-as.

<sup>15</sup>And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit; <sup>16</sup>and to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and by of you to be brought on my way toward Judæa.

t. or through.

f. from.

by. by, Gr. hupo.

<sup>17</sup>When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh,

CHAP. I. <sup>1</sup> Jesus Christ, ADEGKL. — Christ Jesus, MBMP. — <sup>2</sup> omits the words. <sup>10</sup> Doth deliver, D<sup>2</sup>EFGKLM. — Will deliver, MBCP. — <sup>11</sup> AD<sup>1</sup> omit the words. <sup>12</sup> Simplicity, M<sup>2</sup>DEFG. — Holiness, M<sup>1</sup>ABCKMP. <sup>13</sup> Even, D<sup>2</sup>ELMP. — Omit MABCD<sup>1</sup>EFG. <sup>14</sup> The Lord, ACDEKL. — Our Lord, MBFGMP.

A.D. 60 (64).  
 f. πωτός.  
 t. διά.  
 w. ὄσατ.  
 i. εἰς.  
 22. ch. 5. 5.  
 Eph. 1. 13,  
 14; 4. 30.

23. 1 Cor. 4. 18  
 -21. ch. 13.  
 2. 10.  
 wi. μάρτυρα.

u. πρὸς.  
 s. λύπη.

tr. θλίψεως.  
 t. διά.  
 m. λυπηθῆτε.

5. See 1 Cor. v.

r. ἐπιτιμία.  
 b. ἵπρό.

10. John 20. 23.  
 ἄ. δέ.  
 ἁ. καί.

12. Acts 20. 6,  
 7.  
 i. ἐν.

l. θριαμβεύοντι ἡμᾶς.  
 t. διά.

16. ch. 3. 5, 6.  
 ἰ. μὲν.

17. ch. 4. 2.  
 ἁ. καπηλεύοντες.

that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay? <sup>18</sup> But as God is true, our word toward you was not yea and nay. <sup>19</sup> For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in Him was yea. <sup>20</sup> For all the promises of God in Him are yea, and in Him Amen, unto the glory of God by us. <sup>21</sup> Now He which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; <sup>22</sup> who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

<sup>23</sup> MOREOVER I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth. <sup>24</sup> Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

**2** BUT I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness. <sup>2</sup> For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me? <sup>3</sup> And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all. <sup>4</sup> For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

<sup>5</sup> But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all. <sup>6</sup> Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was inflicted of many. <sup>7</sup> So that contrariwise ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow. <sup>8</sup> Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm your love toward him.

<sup>9</sup> For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>a</sup> To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for as if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it in the person of Christ; <sup>11</sup> lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

<sup>12</sup> FURTHERMORE, when I came to Troas to preach Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord, I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

<sup>14</sup> Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of His knowledge by us in every place.

<sup>15</sup> For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish: <sup>16</sup> to the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things?

<sup>17</sup> For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God:

f. faithful.  
 t. or through.  
 s. or Silas.  
 ti. Timothy, as in v. 1.  
 -w. hath been yea.  
 w. whatsoever or as many as are.  
 y. the yea and in Him the Amen.  
 i. in, Gr. eis.

wi. or witness.  
 t. sparing.

u. unto.  
 s. sorrow.

tr. tribulation.  
 t. through.  
 m. made sorry.

r. or rebuke.  
 h. by.

ἄ. But.  
 ἁ. also.  
 -f. have forgiven.  
 -f. have forgiven.

i. in, Gr. en.

l. or leadeth us in triumph.  
 t. through.

ἰ. indeed.

ἁ. adulterating or huxterizing.

<sup>18</sup> Was, <sup>18</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup>.—Is, <sup>18</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>p</sup>. <sup>20</sup> And in Him, <sup>20</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup>.—Wherefore through Him too is the, <sup>20</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>o</sup> (?).—And through Him, <sup>20</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>1</sup>. CHAP. II. <sup>3</sup> Unto you, <sup>3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup>.—Omit <sup>3</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Rather, <sup>7</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>r</sup>.—Omit <sup>7</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup>.

<p>A. D. 60 (64). o. εκ.</p>	<p>but as ° of sincerity, but as ° of God, in <i>the</i> sight of ° God speak we in Christ.</p>	<p>o. of, Gr. ek.</p>
<p>u. προς.  3. Ex. 24. 12; 84. 1. Jer. 31. 31-34. Heb. 8. 10.</p>	<p><b>3</b> DO we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some <i>others</i>, epistles of commendation ° to you, or letters of commendation from you?  <sup>2</sup> ¶ We are our ° epistle ° written in our ° hearts, ° known and ° read ° of all men: ° forasmuch as ye are ° manifestly declared to be <i>the</i> epistle of Christ ° ministered by us, ° written not with ink, but with <i>the</i> Spirit of <i>the</i> living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of <i>the</i> heart.</p>	<p>u. unto.  b. by, Gr. hupo.</p>
<p>c. πεποιθήσιν.  6. Rom. 8. 1-4. Heb. 8. 7-13. s. ικανώσεν. co. διαθήκης.  7. Ex. 34. 1-4, 23-25. i. εν γραμμασιν. so. υιού. 9. δια την. b. Gal. 3. 10. Rom. 1. 16, 17.</p>	<p>° And such ° trust have we through ° Christ to ° Godward: ° not that we are sufficient ° of ourselves to ° think any thing as ° of ourselves; but our ° sufficiency is ° of ° God; ° who also hath made us ° able ministers of <i>the</i> new ° testament; not of <i>the</i> letter, but of <i>the</i> Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit giveth life.  <sup>7</sup> But if the ministration of ° death, ° written and ° engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the ° children of Israel ° could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses ° for the glory of his ° countenance; ° which glory was to be done away: ° how ° shall not the ministration of <i>the</i> Spirit ° be rather glorious?  <sup>9</sup> For if the ministration of ° condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of ° righteousness exceed in glory.  <sup>10</sup> For even that which ° was made glorious ° had no glory in this ° respect, by reason of <i>the</i> glory ° that excellet.  <sup>11</sup> For if ° that which is done away ° was glorious, much more ° that which remaineth ° is glorious.</p>	<p>c. confidence. f. from, Gr. apo. o. of, Gr. ek. s. sufficient or competent. co. covenant.  i. in letters. so. sons. b. because of.</p>
<p>t. δια δόξης. in. εν δόξη.</p>	<p>° For even that which ° was made glorious ° had no glory in this ° respect, by reason of <i>the</i> glory ° that excellet.  <sup>11</sup> For if ° that which is done away ° was glorious, much more ° that which remaineth ° is glorious.</p>	<p>-h. hath no glory. t. through glory. in. in glory.</p>
<p>13. Ex. 34. 29-35. a. καθάπερ. h. επωρώθη.  l. κείται. 16. Jer. 31. 31-34. Isa. 25. 7. i. περιαιρείται. u. ανακεκαλυμμένω. m. κατοπτριζόμενοι. t. μεταμορφούμεθα. f. από Κυρίου Πνεύματος.</p>	<p><sup>12</sup> SEEING then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech.  <sup>13</sup> And not ° as Moses, which ° put a vail over his ° face that the ° children of Israel ° could not stedfastly look to the end of ° that which is abolished: ° but their ° minds were ° blinded.          For until this day remaineth the same vail ° untaken away in the reading of <i>the</i> old ° testament; which vail ° is done away in Christ.  <sup>15</sup> But even unto this day, when Moses is read, <i>the</i> vail ° is upon their ° heart.  <sup>16</sup> Nevertheless when it ° shall turn to ° the Lord, the vail ° shall be taken away.  <sup>17</sup> Now the Lord is <i>that</i> ° Spirit: and where the Spirit of ° the Lord is, there is liberty.  <sup>18</sup> But we all, with ° open face beholding as in a ° glass the glory of ° the Lord, are ° changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as ° by the Spirit of ° the Lord.</p>	<p>a. according as. so. sons. h. hardened. co. covenant.  l. lieth.  j. or Jehovah. i. is completely taken away. u. unvaild. m. mirror. t. transformed or transfigured into the. f. or from the Lord, the Spirit.</p>
<p>1. 1 Tim. 1. 15, 16. 2. ch. 2. 17. s. της αισχύνης. a. και. v. κεκαλυμμένον. i. εν. 4. Isa. 25. 7. a. αιώνος. s. φωτισμόν. g. ευαγγελίου της δόξης. b. αυγάσαι.</p>	<p><b>4</b> THEREFORE ° seeing we have this ° ministry, ° as we have received mercy, we faint not; ° but have renounced the hidden things of ° dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of ° God deceitfully; but by ° manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in <i>the</i> sight of ° God.  <sup>3</sup> But if ° our ° gospel be ° hid, it is ° hid ° to ° them that are lost: ° in whom the god of this ° world hath blinded the minds of ° them which believe not, lest the ° light of the ° glorious gospel of ° Christ, who is <i>the</i> image of ° God, ° should ° shine unto them.</p>	<p>a. according as.  s. shame. aa. also. v. veiled. i. in. a. age. s. shining forth or radiance. g. or gospel of the glory. b. beam forth.</p>

a. d. 60 (64).  
 b. δούλους.  
 6. Gen. 1. 3.  
 s. εἰπών.  
 λ. ὅς.  
 u. πρὸς φω-  
 τισμὸν.  
 7. ch. 3. 4-6.  
 Jud. 7. 15-23.  
 p. θλιβόμενοι.  
 st. στενοχω-  
 ρούμενοι.  
 9. Heb. 13. 5, 6.  
 Ps. 37. 24.  
 10. Gal. 2. 20.  
 p. νέκρωσιν.  
 λ. μὲν.  
 13. Ps. 116. 10.  
 λ. b. δέ.  
 14. Rom. 8. 11.  
 t. διά.  
 15. 2 Tim. 2. 10.  
 16. Ps. 84. 5-7.  
 α. καί.  
 17. Rom. 8. 18.  
 18. Heb. 11. 24  
 -27.  
 f. πρόσκαιρα.  
 1. 2 Pet. 1. 13, 14.  
 2. Rom. 8. 23. 1  
 Cor. 15. 47, 49.  
 α. καί.  
 h. οἰκητήριον.  
 3. Ps. 49. 14, 15.  
 Rev. 20. 4-6.  
 4. 1 Cor. 15. 50-  
 54.  
 5. ch. 1. 21, 22.  
 Eph. 1. 13, 14.  
 aw. ἐκδημου-  
 μεν.  
 λ. b. δέ.  
 a. ἐνδημῆσαι  
 πρὸς.  
 ar. φιλοτιμου-  
 μεθα.  
 w. εὐάρεστοι.  
 10. Rom. 14. 10.  
 Rev. 22. 12.  
 b. φανερωθη-  
 ναι.  
 tr. βήματος.  
 e. ἕκαστος.  
 t. διά.

<sup>5</sup> For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus <sup>a</sup>the Lord; and ourselves your <sup>b</sup>servants for Jesus' sake.  
<sup>6</sup> For <sup>x</sup>God, who <sup>a</sup>commanded the light to shine out of dark-ness, <sup>λ</sup> hath shined in our <sup>κ</sup> hearts, <sup>u</sup> to give the light of the know-ledge of the glory of <sup>σ</sup> God in the face of Jesus Christ.  
<sup>7</sup> BUT we have this <sup>τ</sup> treasure in earthen vessels, that the ex-celency of the power <sup>μ</sup> may be of <sup>σ</sup> God, and not <sup>ο</sup> of us.  
<sup>8</sup> We are <sup>p</sup> troubled on every side, yet not <sup>st</sup> distressed; we are <sup>perplexed</sup>, but not <sup>in</sup> despair; <sup>9</sup> we are <sup>persecuted</sup>, but not <sup>s</sup> forsaken; <sup>cast</sup> down, but not <sup>destroyed</sup>;  
<sup>10</sup> Always bearing about in the body the <sup>p</sup> dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of <sup>σ</sup> Jesus <sup>might</sup> be made manifest in our <sup>κ</sup> body.  
<sup>11</sup> For <sup>we</sup> which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of <sup>σ</sup> Jesus <sup>might</sup> be made manifest in our <sup>κ</sup> mortal flesh.  
<sup>12</sup> So then <sup>λ</sup> death worketh in us, but <sup>κ</sup> life in you. <sup>13</sup> <sup>λ</sup> We having the same spirit of <sup>σ</sup> faith, according as <sup>τ</sup> it is written, "I BELIEVED, and THEREFORE <sup>λ</sup> HAVE I SPOKEN;" <sup>we</sup> also believe, and therefore speak; <sup>14</sup> <sup>κ</sup> knowing that He which <sup>τ</sup> raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also <sup>τ</sup> by Jesus, and shall present us with you. <sup>15</sup> For <sup>all</sup> things are for your sakes, that the <sup>abundant</sup> grace <sup>might</sup> through the thanksgiving of <sup>σ</sup> many redound to the glory of <sup>σ</sup> God.  
<sup>16</sup> For which cause we faint not, but though <sup>λ</sup> our <sup>outward</sup> man <sup>perish</sup>, yet the inward <sup>man</sup> is renewed day by day.  
<sup>17</sup> For our <sup>κ</sup> light <sup>affliction</sup>, which is but for a moment, work-eth for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; <sup>18</sup> <sup>κ</sup> while we look not at <sup>τ</sup> the things which are seen, but at <sup>τ</sup> the things which are not seen: for <sup>τ</sup> the things which are seen are <sup>τ</sup> temporal; but <sup>κ</sup> the things which are not seen are eternal.

**5** FOR we know that if our <sup>κ</sup> earthly house of <sup>τ</sup> this <sup>σ</sup> taber-nacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.  
<sup>2</sup> For <sup>λ</sup> in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our <sup>κ</sup> house which is from heaven: <sup>3</sup> if so be <sup>λ</sup> that <sup>κ</sup> being clothed we shall not be found naked.  
<sup>4</sup> For <sup>λ</sup> we <sup>κ</sup> that are in <sup>τ</sup> this <sup>κ</sup> tabernacle do groan, being bur-dened: not for that we would be unclothed, but <sup>κ</sup> clothed upon, that <sup>κ</sup> mortality <sup>might</sup> be swallowed up <sup>of</sup> <sup>κ</sup> life.  
<sup>5</sup> Now He that <sup>κ</sup> hath wrought us for the selfsame thing is God, who also <sup>κ</sup> hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.  
<sup>6</sup> Therefore we are always <sup>κ</sup> confident, <sup>λ</sup> knowing that, <sup>κ</sup> whilst we are at home in the body, we are <sup>aw</sup> absent from the Lord: <sup>7</sup> (for we walk by faith, not by sight:) <sup>8</sup> <sup>λ</sup> we are confident, I say, and <sup>κ</sup> willing rather to be <sup>aw</sup> absent from the body, and to be <sup>κ</sup> present with the Lord.  
<sup>9</sup> Wherefore <sup>λ</sup> we <sup>κ</sup> labour, that, whether <sup>κ</sup> present or <sup>aw</sup> ab-sent, <sup>we</sup> may be <sup>w</sup> accepted of Him.  
<sup>10</sup> For we must <sup>τ</sup> all <sup>κ</sup> appear before the <sup>κ</sup> judgment seat of <sup>σ</sup> Christ; that <sup>κ</sup> every one <sup>κ</sup> may receive the things done <sup>τ</sup> in his <sup>κ</sup> body, according to <sup>τ</sup> that he <sup>κ</sup> hath done, whether it be <sup>κ</sup> good or <sup>κ</sup> bad.

CHAP. IV. <sup>10</sup> The Lord, κλ.—Omit <sup>κ</sup> NABCEFGP.—<sup>D</sup>FG read Christ for Jesus.—<sup>D</sup> reads Christ Jesus. <sup>14</sup> By Jesus, <sup>κ</sup> D<sup>2</sup> κλ.—With Jesus, <sup>κ</sup> BCD<sup>2</sup> EFGP. CHAP. V. <sup>5</sup> Also, <sup>κ</sup> D<sup>2</sup> κλ.—Omit <sup>κ</sup> BCD<sup>2</sup> EFGP.

a. or as.  
 b. bondservants.  
 s. spake.  
 λ. is He who.  
 u. unto the shining forth.  
 o. of, Gr. ek.  
 p. pressed.  
 st. straitened.  
 p. putting-to death.  
 λ. indeed.  
 λ. b. But.  
 κ. H. did I speak.  
 t. through.  
 α. also.  
 κ. w. we not looking.  
 f. for a season or temporary.  
 α. also.  
 h. habitation.  
 b. by, Gr. hupo.  
 aw. lit. away from home as to.  
 λ. b. but.  
 a. at home.  
 ar. are ambi-tious.  
 a. being at home  
 aw. away from home.  
 w. well-pleas-ing to.  
 b. be made manifest.  
 tr. tribunal, Gr. béma.  
 e. each.  
 t. or through.  
 κ. t. the things he did.  
 277

A.D. 60 (64).  
f. φόβον.

<sup>11</sup> KNOWING therefore the <sup>t</sup>terror of the Lord, we persuade men.

f. or fear.

But we <sup>-</sup>are made manifest unto God; and I trust also <sup>-</sup>are made manifest in your <sup>x</sup>consciences.

-a. have been made manifest.  
-a. to have been made manifest.

<sup>12</sup> For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but <sup>t</sup>give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye <sup>-</sup>may have somewhat to answer <sup>-</sup>them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

<sup>13</sup> For whether we <sup>-</sup>be beside ourselves, it is to God: or whether we <sup>-</sup>be sober, it is for your cause.

-b. were beside ourselves, it was.

t. ἀρα οι πάντες ἀπέθανον.

<sup>14</sup> For the love of <sup>o</sup>Christ constraineth us; <sup>-</sup>because we thus judge, that if one died for all, <sup>t</sup>then were <sup>-</sup>all <sup>-</sup>dead: <sup>15</sup> and that He died for all, that <sup>-</sup>they which live <sup>-</sup>should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto Him which <sup>-</sup>died for them, and <sup>-</sup>rose again.

t. then <sup>-</sup>all died.

15. Rom. 14. 7-9.

16. Mat. 12. 46-50. Col. 3. 11.

k. οἶδαμεν.

n. οὐδένα.

ac. κατά.

kn. ἐγνώκαμεν.

l. ἐτι.

c. κρίσις.

18. Col. 1. 21, 22.

th. διά.

p. θέμενος ἐν.

20. Joh 33. 23.

Eph. 6. 20.

ch. 6. 1.

t. οὖν.

21. Isa. 53. 6, 10-12. 1 Pet. 2. 21-24.

s. ἀμαρτιαν.

n. μη.

c. γνώμεθα.

1. 1 Cor. 3. 9.

a. δε.

2. Isa. 49. 8.

h. βοηθησα.

w. εὑπροσδεκτος.

c. συνιστῶντες.

i. ἐν.

s. Πνεύματι.

t. διά.

a. ὄπλων.

g. δόξης.

d. παιδευόμενοι.

<sup>16</sup> Wherefore henceforth <sup>k</sup>know we <sup>n</sup>no man <sup>ac</sup>after the flesh: yea, though <sup>a</sup>we have <sup>kn</sup>known Christ <sup>ac</sup>after the flesh, yet now henceforth <sup>k</sup>know we Him no <sup>1</sup>more.

k. know, Gr. oidamen.

n. no one.

ac. according to.

kn. known, Gr. egnōkamen.

l. longer.

c. creation.

-a. have become.

<sup>17</sup> Therefore if any man be in Christ, <sup>he</sup> is a new creature: <sup>x</sup>old things are passed away; behold, <sup>x</sup>all things are become new.

o. of, Gr. ek.

th. through, Gr. dia.

p. lit. put in.

<sup>18</sup> AND <sup>x</sup>all things are <sup>o</sup>of <sup>o</sup>God, who <sup>-</sup>hath reconciled us to Himself <sup>th</sup>by Jesus Christ, and <sup>-</sup>hath given to us the **ministry of reconciliation**; <sup>19</sup> to wit, that God <sup>-</sup>was in Christ, reconciling the world unto Himself, not imputing their <sup>-</sup>trespasses unto them; and <sup>-</sup>hath <sup>p</sup>committed unto us the word of <sup>o</sup>reconciliation.

t. Therefore.

<sup>20</sup> Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though <sup>o</sup>God <sup>-</sup>did beseech you <sup>th</sup>by us: we <sup>-</sup>pray you in Christ's stead, "<sup>-</sup>Be ye reconciled to <sup>x</sup>God."

s. or sin offering, as Lev. 6. 25.

n. not.

c. become.

<sup>21</sup> For He <sup>-</sup>hath made Him to be <sup>s</sup>sin for us, who <sup>-</sup>knew <sup>n</sup>no sin; that we <sup>-</sup>might be <sup>-</sup>made the righteousness of God in Him.

**6** WE then <sup>a</sup>, as <sup>-</sup>workers together with Him, <sup>-</sup>beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of <sup>o</sup>God in vain. <sup>2</sup> (For He saith,

sa. also.

w. working together.

"I have heard thee in a time accepted, AND in the DAY OF SALVATION have I <sup>-</sup>succoured thee:" behold, now is the <sup>w</sup>accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)

h. or helped.

w. well accepted.

<sup>3</sup> Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry <sup>-</sup>be not blamed: <sup>4</sup> but in <sup>-</sup>all things <sup>c</sup>approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, <sup>5</sup> in stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings; <sup>6</sup> <sup>i</sup>by pureness, <sup>i</sup>by knowledge, <sup>i</sup>by longsuffering, <sup>i</sup>by kindness, <sup>i</sup>by the Holy <sup>s</sup>Ghost, <sup>i</sup>by love unfeigned, <sup>7</sup> <sup>i</sup>by the word of truth, <sup>i</sup>by the power of God, <sup>i</sup>by the <sup>a</sup>armour of <sup>o</sup>righteousness on the <sup>r</sup>right hand and on the <sup>l</sup>left, <sup>8</sup> <sup>i</sup>by <sup>h</sup>honour and dishonour, <sup>i</sup>by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true; <sup>9</sup> as <sup>-</sup>unknown, and yet <sup>-</sup>well known; as dying, and, behold, we live; as <sup>d</sup>chastened, and not <sup>-</sup>killed; <sup>10</sup> as <sup>-</sup>sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

c. commending.

i. or in, Gr. en.

s. Spirit.

t. through.

a. or arms.

g. glory.

d. disciplined.

<sup>11</sup> O ye Corinthians, our <sup>-</sup>mouth <sup>-</sup>is open unto you, our <sup>-</sup>heart <sup>-</sup>is enlarged. <sup>12</sup> Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your <sup>o</sup>own <sup>x</sup>bowels.

<sup>12</sup> For, D<sup>8</sup>EKL.—Omit M<sup>8</sup>BCD<sup>1</sup>FG. are, D<sup>8</sup>EKL.—They are, M<sup>8</sup>BCD<sup>1</sup>FG.

<sup>14</sup> If, K<sup>8</sup>C<sup>1</sup>.—Omit K<sup>1</sup>BC<sup>2</sup>DEFGLP. <sup>16</sup> Jesus, D<sup>8</sup>EKL.—Omit M<sup>8</sup>BCD<sup>1</sup>FGP.

<sup>17</sup> All things <sup>21</sup> 1st For, K<sup>8</sup>D<sup>8</sup>EKL.—Omit K<sup>1</sup>BCD<sup>1</sup>FG.

<p>A.D. 60 (64).</p>	<p><sup>13</sup> Now for a recompence <i>in</i> the same, (I speak as unto my children,) <i>be ye</i> also enlarged.</p>	
<p>14. Deut. 22. 9, 10. d. ἐτεροζυγούνητες. l. ἀνομία. w. πρὸς. u. ἀπίστου. 16. 1 Cor. 3. 16, 17. Ex. 29. 45. LEV. 26. 12. JER. 31. 33. i. ναφ. ac. καθὼς. 17. Isa. 52. 11.</p>	<p><sup>14</sup> Be ye not <b>unequally yoked</b> together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? <sup>15</sup> And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? <sup>16</sup> And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; <sup>ac</sup> as God hath said, "I WILL DWELL IN THEM, AND WALK IN them; AND I WILL BE THEIR GOD, AND they SHALL BE MY PEOPLE." <sup>17</sup> "WHEREFORE COME OUT FROM AMONG THEM, AND BE YE SEPARATE, SAITH <sup>J</sup>the LORD, AND TOUCH NOT the UNCLEAN thing; AND I WILL RECEIVE YOU, AND WILL BE A FATHER UNTO YOU, AND ye SHALL BE MY SONS AND DAUGHTERS, SAITH <sup>J</sup>the LORD ALMIGHTY."</p>	<p>d. diversely-yoked. a. and, Gr. kai. l. lawlessness. w. with, Gr. pros. u. unbeliever. i. inner-temple. ac. according-as.  J. Heb. Jehovah.</p>
<p>l. ch. 6. 16-18.</p>	<p><b>HAVING</b> therefore these promises, <i>dearly</i> beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.</p>	
<p>m. Χωρήσατε. n. οὐδένα.</p>	<p><sup>2</sup> RECEIVE us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man. <sup>3</sup> I speak not this to condemn you: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with you.</p>	<p>m. Make room for. n. no-one.</p>
<p>o. ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν. i. ἐπί. 5. ch. 2. 12, 18. a. καί.</p>	<p><sup>4</sup> Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation. <sup>5</sup> For, when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without were fightings, within were fears. <sup>6</sup> Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus; <sup>7</sup> and not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.</p>	<p>o. on your behalf. -a. have-been-filled. i. in, Gr. epi. a. also.</p>
<p>a. καί.  w. ἐλπηθήτε. u. εἰς. ac. κατὰ Θεόν. su. ζημιωθήτε. s. ἢ κατὰ Θεόν λυπη.</p>	<p><sup>8</sup> For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season. <sup>9</sup> Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing. <sup>10</sup> For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death. <sup>11</sup> For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge! In all things ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.</p>	<p>a. also. -d. was-repenting.  w. were-made-sorry. u. unto. ac. according-to God. su. suffer-loss. s. sorrow according-to God.</p>
<p>12. ch. 2. 3. 4. a. καί.</p>	<p><sup>12</sup> Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered</p>	<p>a. also.</p>
<p>CHAP. VI. <sup>14</sup> And what, κ.—Or what, κBCDEFLP <sup>15</sup> Belial.—Beliar, κBCLP. <sup>16</sup> Ye are, κ<sup>2</sup>CD<sup>2</sup>EPGK.—We are, κ<sup>1</sup>BD<sup>1</sup>LP.</p>		

<p>A. D. 60 (64). b. φανερωθή- vai.</p>	<p>-wrong, but that our <sup>c</sup>care <sup>r</sup>for you in <sup>the</sup>sight of <sup>o</sup>God <sup>o</sup>might <sup>b</sup>appear unto you.</p>	<p>b. be-mani- fested.</p>
<p>i. ἐπι. wa. οὐ κατη- σχύνθη.</p>	<p><sup>13</sup> Therefore we <sup>were</sup> comforted <sup>in</sup> your <sup>comfort</sup>: yea, and exceedingly the <sup>more</sup> joyed we <sup>for</sup> the joy of Titus, because his <sup>spirit</sup> <sup>was</sup> refreshed by you all. <sup>14</sup> For if I have boasted any- thing to him of you, I <sup>am</sup> not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our <sup>boasting</sup>, which I made before Titus, <sup>is</sup> found a truth.</p>	<p>-w. have been comforted. i. in, Gr. epi. -w. hath been refreshed. wa. was not put to shame. -i. was found.</p>
<p>15. ch. 2. 9. e. παντί.</p>	<p><sup>15</sup> And his <sup>inward</sup> affection is more abundant toward you, <sup>whilst</sup> he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.</p>	<p>e. every thing.</p>
<p>1. Acts 11. 27- 30. m. Γνωρίζο- μεν δὲ ὑμῖν. i. ἐν. g. χάριν. a. καθώς. t. διά.</p>	<p><b>S</b> MOREOVER, brethren, we <sup>do</sup> you to wit of the grace of <sup>o</sup>God <sup>that</sup> bestowed <sup>on</sup> the churches of <sup>o</sup>Macedonia; <sup>how</sup> that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their <sup>joy</sup> and their <sup>deep</sup> poverty abounded unto the riches of their <sup>liber-</sup> <sup>ality</sup>. <sup>3</sup> For to <sup>their</sup> power, I bear record, yea, and beyond <sup>their</sup> power they were willing of themselves; <sup>4</sup> praying us with much intreaty that we would receive the <sup>gift</sup>, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering <sup>to</sup> the saints. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>this</sup> they <sup>did</sup>, not <sup>as</sup> we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us <sup>by</sup> the will of God. <sup>6</sup> Insomuch that we de- sired Titus, that <sup>as</sup> he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same <sup>grace</sup> also.</p>	<p>m. make known to you. i. in.</p>
<p>b. ἅλλὰ. by. κατά.</p>	<p><sup>7</sup> Therefore, as ye abound in every thing, <sup>in</sup> faith, and utter- ance, and knowledge, and <sup>in</sup> all diligence, and <sup>in</sup> your love to us, see that ye abound in this <sup>grace</sup> also.</p>	<p>g. grace.</p>
<p>c. πλουτήση- τε.</p>	<p><sup>8</sup> I speak not <sup>by</sup> by commandment, but by occasion of the for- wardness of others, and <sup>to</sup> prove the sincerity of your love. <sup>9</sup> For ye know the grace of our <sup>o</sup>Lord Jesus Christ, that, <sup>though</sup> He was rich, yet for your sakes He became poor, that ye through <sup>his</sup> poverty might be <sup>rich</sup>.</p>	<p>a. according as. t. through, Gr. dia.</p>
<p>12. Ex. 25. 2.</p>	<p><sup>10</sup> And herein I give my advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only <sup>to</sup> do, but also <sup>to</sup> be for- ward a year ago. <sup>11</sup> Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as there was a <sup>readiness</sup> <sup>to</sup> will, so there may be a <sup>per-</sup> <sup>formance</sup> also out of that which ye have.</p>	<p>b. But. by. by way of, Gr. kata.</p>
<p>15. Ex. 16. 18. a. καθώς.</p>	<p><sup>12</sup> For if there be first a <sup>willing</sup> mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not. <sup>13</sup> For I mean not that <sup>other</sup> men be eased, and ye burdened: <sup>14</sup> but by an equality, that now at this time <sup>your</sup> abundance may be a supply for <sup>their</sup> want, that <sup>their</sup> abundance also may be a supply for your want: that there may be equality: <sup>15</sup> as it <sup>is</sup> written, "HE THAT HAD GATHERED MUCH HAD NOTHING OVER; AND HE THAT HAD GATHERED LITTLE HAD NO LACK."</p>	<p>+t. being rich. c. become rich.</p>
<p>c. χειροτονη- θεις. h. υπό. u. πρὸς.</p>	<p><sup>16</sup> But thanks be to <sup>o</sup>God, <sup>which</sup> put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you. <sup>17</sup> For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you. <sup>18</sup> And we have sent with him the brother, whose <sup>praise</sup> is in the gospel throughout all the churches; <sup>19</sup> and not that only, but who <sup>was</sup> also <sup>chosen</sup> <sup>of</sup> the churches to travel with us with this <sup>grace</sup>, <sup>which</sup> is administered by us <sup>to</sup> the glory of the same</p>	<p>+h. began before. +r. the readi- ness. +p. the perform- ance. +w. the willing- mind.</p>
<p>CHAP. VII. <sup>12</sup> Our care for you.—Your care for us, LCD<sup>3</sup>ELP.—Your care for your- selves, MD<sup>4</sup>(Gr.)P(Gr.).—Our care for ourselves, G.</p>	<p></p>	<p>a. according as. c. chosen by- stretching- forth the hand. b. by, Gr. hupo. u. unto.</p>



A.D. 60 (64).

Lord, and declaration of your ready-mind: <sup>20</sup> avoiding this, that no-man should-blame us in this <sup>21</sup> abundance <sup>22</sup> which is administered by us: <sup>23</sup> providing-for honest-things, not only in-the-sight of-the-Lord, but also in-the-sight of-men.

ab. ὄντα.

<sup>23</sup> And we-have-sent-with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved <sup>24</sup> diligent in many-things, but now much more diligent, upon-the-great confidence which <sup>25</sup> I have in you.

ab. as being.  
h. or he hath.

ap. ἀπόστολοι.

<sup>23</sup> Whether any do enquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren be enquired of, they are the <sup>24</sup> messengers of-the-churches, and the glory of-Christ.

ap. apostles.

<sup>24</sup> Wherefore shew-ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of-your love, and of-our boasting on your behalf.

ai. μὲν.

**9** FOR <sup>1</sup> as-touching the ministering <sup>2</sup> to the saints, it is superfluous for-me <sup>3</sup> to-write to-you: <sup>4</sup> for I-know the forwardness of-your mind, for which I-boast of-you to-them-of-Macedonia, that Achaia <sup>5</sup> was-ready a year ago; and <sup>6</sup> your zeal hath provoked <sup>7</sup> very-many.

ai. indeed.  
r. readiness.

r. προθυμίαν.

re. μέρει.  
a. καθώς.

<sup>8</sup> Yet have I-sent the brethren, lest our <sup>9</sup> boasting <sup>10</sup> of you should-be-in-vain in this <sup>11</sup> behalf; that, <sup>12</sup> as I-said, ye-may-be ready: <sup>13</sup> lest-haply if they-of-Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we-say not, ye) should-be-ashamed in this-unpre-<sup>14</sup> confident boasting. <sup>15</sup> Therefore I-thought it-necessary to-exhort the brethren, that they-would-go-before unto you, and <sup>16</sup> make-up-beforehand your <sup>17</sup> bounty, <sup>18</sup> whereof-ye-had-notice-before, that-the-same might-be ready, as a matter of <sup>19</sup> bounty, and not as of covetousness.

re. respect.  
a. according-as.

b. εὐλογίαν.  
p. τὴν προκατηγγελ-μένην.

b. blessing.  
p. previously-announced.

6. Prov. 11. 24, 25.

<sup>6</sup> But this I say, <sup>7</sup> He-which soweth sparingly shall-reap also sparingly; and <sup>8</sup> he-which soweth <sup>9</sup> bountifully shall-reap also <sup>10</sup> bountifully. <sup>11</sup> Every man according-as he-purposeth in his <sup>12</sup> heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for <sup>13</sup> God loveth a cheerful giver.

i. in blessings.  
e. Each.

i. ἐπ' εὐλογί-αις.  
e. ἕκαστος.

ev. παντί.  
9. Psa. 112. 9. Sept.  
a. καθώς.

<sup>8</sup> And <sup>9</sup> God is able to-make all-grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all-sufficiency in <sup>10</sup> all-things, may-abound to every good work: <sup>11</sup> (as it-is-written,

ev. every-thing.  
a. according-as.

“HE-HATH-DISPENSED-ABROAD;  
HE-HATH-GIVEN TO-THE POOR:  
HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS REMAINETH FOR EVER.”

10. Isa. 55. 10, 11.

<sup>10</sup> Now <sup>11</sup> He-that ministereth seed to-<sup>12</sup> the sower both <sup>13</sup> minister bread for your food, and <sup>14</sup> multiply your seed-sown, and <sup>15</sup> increase the fruits of-your righteousness;) <sup>16</sup> being-enriched in every-thing to-all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to-<sup>17</sup> God.

ab. abundantly-supplieth.  
a. supply.

ab. ἐπιχορηγῶν.  
a. χορηγήσαι.

pu. λειτουργίας.

<sup>12</sup> For the administration of-this <sup>13</sup> service not only <sup>14</sup> supplieth the want of-the saints, but <sup>15</sup> is-abundant also <sup>16</sup> by many thanksgivings unto-God; <sup>17</sup> whiles <sup>18</sup> by the <sup>19</sup> experiment of-this <sup>20</sup> ministration they-glorify God for-your <sup>21</sup> professed <sup>22</sup> subjection unto the gospel of-Christ, and for your <sup>23</sup> liberal <sup>24</sup> distribution unto them, and unto <sup>25</sup> all men; <sup>26</sup> and by their prayer for you, <sup>27</sup> which long-after you <sup>28</sup> for the <sup>29</sup> exceeding grace of-God in you.

pu. public-service.  
t. through.  
pr. proof.  
th. the subjection of your confession.  
l. liberality of.  
be. because-of.

t. διὰ.  
pr. δοκιμῆς.  
th. τῇ ὑποταγῇ τῆς ὁμολογίας ὑμῶν.

l. ἀπλότητι.  
be. διὰ τὴν.  
ab. δέ.

<sup>15</sup> Thanks be unto-God for His <sup>16</sup> unspeakable gift.

ab. But.

t. διὰ τῆς.  
ai. μὲν.

**10** NOW if Paul myself beseech you <sup>1</sup> by the meekness and gentleness of-Christ, who in presence <sup>2</sup> am base among

t. through.  
ai. indeed.

CHAP. IX. <sup>4</sup> This same confident boasting, κ<sup>2</sup>δ<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>κ<sup>2</sup>λ<sup>2</sup>φ.—This confidence, κ<sup>1</sup>β<sup>1</sup>κ<sup>1</sup>δ<sup>1</sup>φ<sup>1</sup>ε<sup>1</sup>.  
<sup>5</sup> Whereof ye had notice before, κ<sup>2</sup>λ.—Before promised, κ<sup>1</sup>β<sup>1</sup>κ<sup>1</sup>δ<sup>1</sup>ε<sup>1</sup>φ<sup>1</sup>ε<sup>1</sup>φ<sup>1</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Purposeth, δ<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>κ<sup>2</sup>λ.—Hath purposed, κ<sup>1</sup>β<sup>1</sup>κ<sup>1</sup>δ<sup>1</sup>ε<sup>1</sup>φ<sup>1</sup>ε<sup>1</sup>φ<sup>1</sup>.

A.D. 60 (64).

a. κατά.

u. πρὸς.  
c. καθάρεισιν.  
r. λογισμούς.

e. πᾶσαν.

7. see v. 1.

f. ἀπό.  
ac. καθώς.

a. καί.  
co. περί.

t. διὰ τῶν.  
i. μὲν.  
s. φησί.

a. εἰς.  
l. κανόνος.

i. ἐν.

17. Jer. 9. 23,  
24.  
h. ἐκεῖνος.

2. Eph. 5. 25-27.  
j. Θεοῦ ζήλω.

3. Gen. 3. 1-7.  
i. ἐν.

a. εἰς.

4. Gal. 1. 6-8.  
i. μὲν.  
d. ἕτερον.

you, but being absent am bold toward you: <sup>2</sup> but I beseech *you* that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, <sup>3</sup> which think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

<sup>3</sup> For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: <sup>4</sup> (for the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) <sup>5</sup> casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; <sup>6</sup> and having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

<sup>7</sup> Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christ's, even so are we Christ's.

<sup>8</sup> For though I should boast somewhat more <sup>a</sup> of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed: <sup>9</sup> that I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters. <sup>10</sup> For his letters, say they, are weighty and powerful; but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

<sup>11</sup> Let such an one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such will we be also in deed when we are present.

<sup>12</sup> For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.

<sup>13</sup> But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you. <sup>14</sup> For we stretch not ourselves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you: for we are come as far as to you also in preaching the gospel of Christ: <sup>15</sup> not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other men's labours: but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly, <sup>16</sup> to preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another man's line of things made ready to our hand.

<sup>17</sup> But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. <sup>18</sup> For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

**11** WOULD to God ye could bear with me a little in my folly: and indeed bear with me. <sup>2</sup> For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ. <sup>3</sup> But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

<sup>4</sup> For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.

CHAP. X. <sup>7</sup> Christ's, D<sup>8</sup>EKL.—Omit <sup>8</sup>NBCD<sup>1</sup>FGP. <sup>8</sup> Us, <sup>8</sup>N<sup>8</sup>D<sup>8</sup>EFGKLP.—Omit <sup>8</sup>N<sup>1</sup>BCD<sup>1</sup>.  
CHAP. XI. <sup>8</sup> So, D<sup>8</sup>EKLM.—Omit <sup>8</sup>NBD<sup>1</sup>FGP. Simplicity, <sup>8</sup>N<sup>8</sup>D<sup>8</sup>EKLMF.—Add and chastity, <sup>8</sup>NBF(Gr.)g.

a. or after.

u. unto.  
c. casting down.  
r. reasonings.

e. every.

f. from, Gr. apo.  
ac. according-as.

a. also.  
co. concerning-gave.

t. through.  
i. indeed.  
s. saith one.

a. or as to.  
l. or line.

came.  
i. in or among.

r. or Jehovah.  
h. he.

j. jealousy of God.

i. in, Gr. en.  
a. or as to, or toward.

a. indeed.  
did not preach.  
d. a different.  
did not receive.  
it. or it.

A.D. 60 (64).  
5. 1 Cor. 15. 10.  
r. Λογίζομαι.  
e. και.

<sup>5</sup> For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

r. reckon.  
-have not been.

αο. ἦ.  
s. ἀμαρτίαν.  
e. εὐηγγελισάμην.  
g. δωρεάν.  
8. Phil. 4. 15, 16.  
9. Acts 18. 1-3.  
o. οὐδενός.  
e. παντί.

<sup>6</sup> But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

ac. even.

t. ὅτι ἡ καυχῆσις αὐτῆ οὐ σφραγίσεται εἰς ἐμέ.  
a. και.

<sup>7</sup> Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely? <sup>8</sup> I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service. <sup>9</sup> And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: (for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied:) and in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself.

αο. Or.  
Did I commit.  
s. sin.  
e. evangelized.  
g. gratuitously.  
o. no-one.

<sup>10</sup> As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

t. this boasting shall not be sealed up as to me.

ατ. εἶναι.  
h. δέ.  
αα. κἀγώ.

<sup>11</sup> Wherefore because I love you not? God knoweth. <sup>12</sup> But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

a. also.

<sup>13</sup> For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

<sup>14</sup> And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. <sup>15</sup> Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

a. τις.

<sup>16</sup> I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

ατ. to be.  
h. but.  
αα. also.

<sup>17</sup> That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.

<sup>18</sup> Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

<sup>19</sup> For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye yourselves are wise. <sup>20</sup> For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

a. any-one.

d. ἀτιμίαν.

<sup>21</sup> I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also. <sup>22</sup> Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I.

d. dishonour.

24. Deut. 25. 3.  
25. Acts 16. 22;  
14. 19; 27. 41.

<sup>23</sup> Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I am more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft. <sup>24</sup> (Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one. <sup>25</sup> Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;)

r. ποταμῶν.  
n. ἐθνῶν.

<sup>26</sup> in journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren; <sup>27</sup> in weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

r. rivers.  
n. nations.

s. σκανδαλίζεται.

<sup>28</sup> Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches. <sup>29</sup> Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

s. stumbled.

u. εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας.

<sup>30</sup> If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities. <sup>31</sup> The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

u. lit. unto the ages.

<sup>28</sup> That which cometh upon me, KLMF.—That which presseth on me, MDEFG.  
<sup>31</sup> Our Lord, DEMF.—The Lord, MRF(Gr.)XKL. Christ, DEKLMF.—Omit MRF(Gr.)G.

A. D. 60 (64).  
32. Acts 9. 22-25.  
t. δια τοῦ.

<sup>32</sup> In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of *the* Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me: <sup>33</sup> and through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

t. through.

f. γάρ.

**12** It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. <sup>1</sup> I will come to **visions and revelations** of *the* Lord.

f. For.

k. οὐκ οἶδα.  
e. ἔως.

<sup>2</sup> I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven.

k. know not.  
e. even to.

A. D. 46.  
Acts 14. 6.

s. ῥήματα.

<sup>3</sup> And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) how that he was caught up into Paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

s. sayings.

a. εἰς.  
aa. τι.

<sup>5</sup> Of such an one will I glory: yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities. <sup>6</sup> For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me.

a. as to.  
aa. any-thing.

<sup>7</sup> And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

t. ἐπισκηνώ-  
ση.

<sup>8</sup> For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. <sup>9</sup> And He said unto me, "My grace is sufficient for thee: for My strength is made perfect in weakness."

s. hath said.

Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

t. tabernacle.

b. ὑπό.

<sup>10</sup> Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

b. by, Gr. hupo.  
ja. was I be-  
hind.

<sup>11</sup> I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

<sup>12</sup> Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

<sup>13</sup> For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except it be that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

u. πρὸς.

<sup>14</sup> Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children. <sup>15</sup> And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

u. unto.

y. τῶν ψυχῶν  
ὑμῶν.

<sup>16</sup> But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile. <sup>17</sup> Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you? <sup>18</sup> I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

y. your souls.

t. διά.

<sup>16</sup> But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile. <sup>17</sup> Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you? <sup>18</sup> I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

t. through, Gr.  
dia.

<sup>22</sup> Desirous, κδ<sup>2</sup>εφγ(Gr.)κλμψ.—Omit δδ<sup>1</sup>. CHAP. XII. <sup>1</sup> It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory, (κ)(δ<sup>1</sup>)κμ.—Boast I must. It is no advantage, δδ<sup>2</sup>(ε)φγ(λ)ψ.  
<sup>3</sup> Out of, κδ<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>φγκλμψ.—Apart from, δδ<sup>1</sup>ε<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Mine, κδ<sup>2</sup>εφγκλμψ.—Omit δδ<sup>1</sup>.  
<sup>6</sup> Or that he, κ<sup>1</sup>δδ<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>φ(Gr.)ε.—Or ought that he, κ<sup>2</sup>δ<sup>1</sup>ε<sup>1</sup>κλψ. <sup>7</sup> And lest, δκλψ.  
—Wherefore also lest, κδβγ. <sup>8</sup> Lest I should be exalted above measure, κ<sup>2</sup>βκ  
λψ.—Omit κ<sup>1</sup>αδβγ. <sup>11</sup> In glorying, λψ.—Omit κδβδβγκ.

<p>A.D. 46 (50). b. προημαρτη- κότων.</p>	<p><sup>19</sup> Again, think-ye that we-excuse-ourselves unto-you? we-speak before <sup>o</sup>God in Christ; but <i>we do</i> <sup>o</sup>all-things, <i>dearly</i> be-loved, for <sup>o</sup>your edifying. <sup>20</sup> For I-fear, lest, <sup>o</sup>when-I-come, I-<sup>o</sup>shall not find you such-as I-would, and <i>that</i> I <sup>o</sup>shall-be-found unto-you such-as ye-would not: lest <i>there be</i> debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults: <sup>21</sup> and lest, <sup>o</sup>when-I-come again, my <sup>o</sup>God <sup>o</sup>will-humble me among you, and <i>that</i> I-<sup>o</sup>shall-bewail many which <sup>o</sup>have-sinned-<sup>b</sup>already, and <i>have</i> not <sup>o</sup>repented of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they-<i>have</i>-committed.</p>	<p>b. before.</p>
<p>i. Deut. 19. 15. Mat. 18. 16. 1 Cor. 4. 18-21. u. πρὸς. s. ῥῆμα.</p>	<p><b>13</b> <i>THIS is the third time</i> I-am-coming <sup>o</sup>to you. In <i>the</i> mouth-of-two or three witnesses shall every <sup>o</sup>word be-established. <sup>2</sup> I-<sup>o</sup>told-you-before, and foretel-you, as <sup>o</sup>if-I-were-present, the second-time; and being-absent now I-write to-them-which <sup>o</sup>heretofore-have-sinned, and to-all <sup>o</sup>other, that, if I-<sup>o</sup>come <sup>o</sup>again, I-will not spare.</p>	<p>u. unto. s. saying.</p>
<p>ae. καί. t. ἐκ. ao. ἦ. f. ἐπιγινώσκε- τε. d. ἀδόκιμοι. h. ἐλπίζω.</p>	<p><sup>3</sup> Since ye-seek a proof of-<sup>o</sup>Christ speaking in me, (which to you-ward is not weak, but is-mighty in you. <sup>4</sup> For <sup>o</sup>though He-was-crucified <sup>o</sup>through weakness, yet He-liveth <sup>o</sup>by the power of-God. For <i>we</i> also are-weak in Him, but we-shall-live with Him <sup>o</sup>by the power of-God toward you.) <sup>5</sup> Examine yourselves, whether ye-be in the faith; <sup>o</sup>prove your-<i>own</i>-selves. <sup>6</sup> Know-ye not your-<i>own</i>-selves, how-that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye-be <sup>o</sup>reprobates? <sup>6</sup> But I-<sup>o</sup>trust that ye-<sup>o</sup>shall-know that <i>we</i> are not <sup>o</sup>reprobates.</p>	<p>ae. even. t. through, Gr. ek. ao. Or. f. Fully-know. d. disapproved. h. hope.</p>
<p>p. εὐχόμεθα. c. κατάρτισιν.</p>	<p><sup>7</sup> Now I-<sup>o</sup>pray <sup>o</sup>to <sup>o</sup>God that ye-<sup>o</sup>do no evil; not that <i>we</i> <sup>o</sup>should-appear approved, but that <i>ye</i> <sup>o</sup>should-do that-which-is honest, though <i>we</i> <sup>o</sup>be as <sup>o</sup>reprobates. <sup>8</sup> For we-<sup>o</sup>can-do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. <sup>9</sup> For we-are-glad, when <i>we</i> are-weak, and <i>ye</i> are-strong: and this also we-<sup>o</sup>wish, <i>even</i> <sup>o</sup>your <sup>o</sup>perfection.</p>	<p>p. pray-for. c. or complete- adjustment.</p>
<p>a. ἐξουσίαν. c. καθαιρεσιν. r. χαίρετε. pe. καταρτίζε- σθε. m. τὸ αὐτὸ φρονείτε. sa. ἀσπάζον- ται.</p>	<p><sup>10</sup> Therefore I-write these-things being-absent, lest being-present I-should-use sharpness, according-to the <sup>o</sup>power which the Lord <sup>o</sup>hath-given me to edification, and not to <sup>o</sup>destruction. <sup>11</sup> FINALLY, brethren, <sup>o</sup>farewell. <sup>o</sup>Be-<sup>o</sup>perfect, <sup>o</sup>be-of-good-comfort, <sup>o</sup>be of one mind, <sup>o</sup>live-in-peace; and the God of-<sup>o</sup>love and peace shall-be with you. <sup>12</sup> <sup>o</sup>Greet one-another with a holy kiss. <sup>13</sup> All the saints salute you.</p>	<p>a. authority. h. gave. c. casting-down. r. or rejoice. pe. perfectly- joined-to- gether. m. mind the same-thing. sa. Salute.</p>
<p></p>	<p><sup>14</sup> The grace-of-the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love-of-<sup>o</sup>God, and the communion-of-the Holy Ghost, <i>be</i> with you all. Amen.</p>	<p></p>
<p>CHAP. XIII. <sup>1</sup> I pray, <sup>o</sup>DEKL.—We pray, <sup>o</sup>KABD<sup>1</sup>FGP. <sup>13</sup> Amen, <sup>o</sup>DEKP.—Omit <sup>o</sup>ABFG<sup>1</sup>(?).</p>		

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

GALATIANS.

A.D. 58 (62).

f. ἀπό.  
t. διά.  
fr. ἐκ.  
4. Tit. 2. 14.  
o. ἐκ.  
a. αἰῶνος.  
u. εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων.

i. ἐν.  
d. ἐπερον.  
7. Acts 15. 1.  
de. θέλοντες.

ae. καί.  
ev. εὐαγγελισάμεθα.  
an. ἀνάθεμα.

10. I Thea. 2. 4.  
c. πείθω.  
Comp. Acts 12. 20.  
b. δοῦλος.

by. ὑπό.  
ac. κατά.  
12. Eph. 3. 1-11.  
fr. παρά.

m. ἀναστροφῆν.  
w. προέκοπτον... ὑπέρ.  
j. τῷ Ἰουδαϊσμί.  
co. συναρλεκίωτας.

A.D. 35 (39).  
15. Acts 9. 13-16.  
s. ἀφορίσας.  
16. 2 Cor. 4. 6.  
n. ἐθεσιν.  
A.D. 38 (42).  
b. ἱστορήσαι.

e. εὐαγγελίζονται.

A.D. 52 (56).  
1. Acts 15. 1-12.

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised Him from the dead); and all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia; grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ, who gave Himself for our sins, that He might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

I marvel that ye are so soon removed from Him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed, as we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

BUT I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached by of me is not after man.

For if neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it: and profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by His grace, to reveal His Son in me, that I might preach Him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days. But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother. Now the things which I write unto you, behold before God, I lie not.

Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia; and was unknown by face unto the churches of Judæa which were in Christ: but they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed. And they glorified God in me.

THEN fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also. And I

f. from, Gr. apo.  
t. through, Gr. dia.  
fr. from-among.

o. out-of.  
a. age.  
u. unto the ages of the ages.

i. in, Gr. en.  
d. a different.

de. desire to.  
ae. even.

ev. evangelize.  
eva. evangelized.  
an. anathema, set-apart for God to deal with.

c. or conciliate.  
p. were-pleasing.  
h. bondservant.

by. by, Gr. hupo.  
ac. according-to.  
fr. from, Gr. para.  
t. through, Gr. dia.

m. manner-of-life.  
j. Judaism.  
w. was-advancing... beyond.  
co. contemporaries.

an. ancestors, Gr. patrikôn.  
s. set-apart.  
ev. evangelize.  
n. nations.

u. unto, Gr. pros.  
b. become-acquainted-with.

-h. were hearing.  
e. evangelizeth.  
-d. was-destroying.

CHAP. I. 10 For if I yet, D<sup>2</sup>EKL<sup>2</sup>F.—Omit for, MABD<sup>1</sup>FG. 11 But, M<sup>1</sup>AD<sup>2</sup>E(Gr.)KLP.—For, M<sup>2</sup>BD<sup>1</sup>FG. 12 Peter, M<sup>2</sup>DEFGKLP.—Cephas, M<sup>1</sup>AB.

A.D. 52 (56).  
 a. κατά.  
 l. ἀνεθέμην.  
 n. ἔθνεσι.  
 s. κατ' ἰδίαν.  
 no. οὐδέ.

went up <sup>a</sup>by revelation, and <sup>l</sup>communicated unto them that <sup>g</sup>gospel which I preach among the <sup>n</sup>Gentiles, but <sup>a</sup>privately to <sup>x</sup>them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or <sup>l</sup>had run, in vain.

a. according-to.  
 l. laid-before them.  
 n. or nations.  
 s. severally.  
 no. not-even.

f. ἀπό.  
 ao. ποτε.  
 n. οὐ.  
 7. Acts 15. 22-29.  
 a. καθώς.  
 al. καί.  
 w. ἐνήργησε.  
 sa. καί.  
 n. ἔθνη.

<sup>3</sup> But <sup>no</sup>neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised: <sup>4</sup> and that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage: <sup>5</sup> to whom we gave place by <sup>x</sup>subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

f. from.  
 ao. once.  
 n. not.

<sup>6</sup> But <sup>f</sup>of <sup>o</sup>these who seemed to be somewhat (=whatsoever <sup>o</sup>they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth <sup>n</sup>no man's person:) for <sup>x</sup>they who seemed to be somewhat in conference added nothing to me: <sup>7</sup> but contrariwise, <sup>a</sup>when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, <sup>a</sup>as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter; <sup>8</sup> (for He that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, <sup>al</sup>the same <sup>w</sup>was mighty in me toward the Gentiles:) <sup>9</sup> and <sup>a</sup>when James, <sup>a</sup>Cephas, and John, <sup>x</sup>who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that <sup>a</sup>was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that <sup>w</sup>we should go unto the <sup>n</sup>heathen, and <sup>th</sup>they unto the circumcision. <sup>10</sup> Only they would that we should remember the <sup>n</sup>poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

w. hath-been-committed.  
 a. according-as.

al. also.  
 w. wrought-effectually-in.  
 sa. and.

n. nations or Gentiles.

11. Acts 15. 22, 35.

<sup>11</sup> BUT when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was <sup>a</sup>to be blamed. <sup>12</sup> For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision. <sup>13</sup> And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their <sup>x</sup>dissimulation.

t. Ιουδαίειν.  
 16. Rom. 3. 20.  
 b. ἐκ.  
 th. διά.  
 i. εἰς.

<sup>14</sup> But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto <sup>x</sup>Peter before them all, "If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?" <sup>15</sup> ~~Who~~ who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, <sup>16</sup> knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but <sup>th</sup>by the faith of Jesus Christ, even <sup>w</sup>we have believed in <sup>c</sup>Jesus <sup>j</sup>Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified."

t. to Judaize.

h. by, Gr. ek.  
 th. through.  
 i. in, Gr. eis.  
 c.j. Christ Jesus.

i. ἐν.  
 h. Μὴ γένοιτο.  
 t. κατέλυσα.  
 c. συνίστημι.  
 19. Rom. 7. 1-6.  
 d. ἀπέθανον.  
 20. Rom. 6. 3-11.  
 n. οὐκέτι.  
 t. ὅ.

<sup>17</sup> But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? <sup>b</sup>God forbid. <sup>18</sup> For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. <sup>19</sup> For I through the law <sup>a</sup>am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

i. or in.

b. By no means.  
 t. threw-down.  
 c. constitute.  
 d. died.

<sup>20</sup> I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; <sup>a</sup>yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave Himself for me.

a. have-been-crucified.  
 n. no-longer.  
 t. that-which.

th. διά.  
 d. ἀπέθανεν.  
 ne. δωρεάν.

<sup>21</sup> I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come <sup>th</sup>by the law, then Christ is dead <sup>ne</sup>in vain.

th. or through.  
 d. died.  
 ne. needlessly.

CHAP. II. <sup>11</sup> Peter, DEFGKL.—Cephas, NABCHP. <sup>14</sup> Peter, DEFGKLP.—Cephas, NABC. Why compellest thou, KL.—How is it thou compellest, NABCD EFGP. <sup>16</sup> Knowing, AD<sup>3</sup>KP.—But knowing, RBCD<sup>1</sup>E<sup>1</sup>FGL.

A.D. 58 (62).

g. προεγράφη.  
 f. ἀπό.  
 b. ἐκ.  
 a. καί.  
 s. ἐπιχορηγῶν.  
 r. ἀκοῆς.  
 C. GEN. 15. 6.  
 u. εἰς.  
 so. υἱοί.  
 8. GEN. 12. 3;  
 18. 18.  
 j. δίκαιοι.  
 n. ἔθνη.  
 a. προευγγε-  
 λίσασατο.  
 10. DEUT. 27.  
 26. Sept.  
 11. HAB. 2. 4.  
 o. οὐδεὶς.  
 i. ἐν.  
 w. παρά.  
 12. LEV. 18. 5.  
 13. DEUT. 21. 23.  
 h. γεγόμενος.  
 u. εἰς.  
 i.e.j. ἐν Χρί-  
 στῷ Ἰησοῦ.  
 o. οὐδεὶς.  
 16. GEN. 12. 1-  
 3, 7; 17. 1-8.  
 s. ἐρρήθησαν.  
 u. ἐπί.  
 17. EX. 12. 40,  
 41.  
 by. ὑπό.  
 t. εἰς.  
 c. γεγονώς.  
 d. οὐκ ἀκυροί.  
 f. κεχάρισται.  
 t. διά.  
 19. ACTS 7. 53.  
 Heb. 3. 2.  
 Ex. 20. 19, 21.  
 DEUT. 5. 5.  
 b. Μη γένοιτο.  
 b. ἐκ.  
 s. συνέκλεισεν.

3 O FOOLISH Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye-  
 10 should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ  
 11 hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?  
 12 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit  
 13 by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? 14 Are  
 ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made  
 15 perfect by the flesh? 16 Have ye suffered so many things in  
 vain? if it be yet <sup>a</sup> in vain.  
 17 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and work-  
 18 eth miracles among you, doeth he it <sup>b</sup> by the works of the law, or  
 19 by the hearing of faith?  
 20 Even as "ABRAHAM BELIEVED <sup>c</sup> GOD, AND IT WAS ACCOUNTED TO  
 21 HIM "FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS."  
 22 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same  
 are the <sup>so</sup> children of Abraham.  
 23 And the scripture, "foreseeing that <sup>d</sup> God <sup>e</sup> would justify  
 the <sup>n</sup> heathen <sup>b</sup> through faith, <sup>a</sup> preached before the gospel unto-  
 24 Abraham, saying, "IN THEE SHALL ALL <sup>n</sup> NATIONS BE BLESSED."  
 25 So then they which be of faith <sup>are</sup> blessed with <sup>f</sup> faithful  
 Abraham.  
 26 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the  
 curse: for it <sup>is</sup> written, "CURSED <sup>is</sup> EVERY ONE THAT CONTINUETH  
 NOT IN ALL THINGS WHICH <sup>are</sup> WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF THE LAW  
 27 "TO DO THEM."  
 28 But that no <sup>o</sup> man is justified <sup>i</sup> by the law <sup>in</sup> the sight of  
 29 God, it is evident: for, "THE JUST SHALL LIVE <sup>b</sup> BY FAITH."  
 30 And the law is not <sup>b</sup> of faith: but, "THE MAN THAT <sup>doeth</sup>  
 31 THEM SHALL LIVE IN THEM."  
 32 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, <sup>h</sup> being  
 made a curse for us: for it <sup>is</sup> written, "CURSED <sup>is</sup> EVERY ONE  
 33 THAT HANGETH ON A TREE:" <sup>14</sup> that the blessing of <sup>o</sup> Abraham  
 34 might come <sup>on</sup> the Gentiles <sup>i</sup> through <sup>e</sup> Jesus <sup>j</sup> Christ; that we-  
 35 might receive the promise of the Spirit through <sup>o</sup> faith.  
 36 BRETHREN, I speak after the manner of men; Though  
 37 it be but a man's covenant, yet if it be <sup>a</sup> confirmed, no <sup>o</sup> man  
 disannulleth, or addeth thereto.  
 38 Now to <sup>a</sup> Abraham and his <sup>seed</sup> were the promises <sup>a</sup> made.  
 He saith not, "And to <sup>seeds</sup>," as <sup>of</sup> many; but as <sup>of</sup> one,  
 39 "AND TO THY <sup>seed</sup>," which is Christ. <sup>17</sup> And this I say, that  
 the covenant, <sup>a</sup> that was confirmed before <sup>b</sup> of <sup>o</sup> God <sup>i</sup> in Christ,  
 the law, which <sup>a</sup> was four hundred and thirty years after, <sup>d</sup> can-  
 not disannul, that <sup>i</sup> it should make the promise of <sup>none</sup> effect.  
 40 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise:  
 but <sup>g</sup> God <sup>i</sup> gave it to <sup>a</sup> Abraham <sup>i</sup> by promise.  
 41 Wherefore then <sup>serveth</sup> the law? It was added because of  
 42 transgressions, till the <sup>seed</sup> should come to whom the promise  
 43 was made; and it was <sup>a</sup> ordained <sup>i</sup> by angels in the hand of <sup>a</sup> a  
 mediator.  
 44 Now a <sup>mediator</sup> is not a mediator of <sup>one</sup>, but <sup>g</sup> God is one.  
 45 Is the law then against the promises of <sup>o</sup> God? <sup>b</sup> God forbid:  
 for if there <sup>a</sup> had been a law given <sup>a</sup> which could <sup>a</sup> have given  
 life, verily <sup>a</sup> righteousness <sup>a</sup> should have been <sup>b</sup> by the law.  
 46 But the scripture hath <sup>a</sup> concluded <sup>a</sup> all under sin, that the  
 promise <sup>b</sup> by faith of Jesus Christ <sup>a</sup> might be given to <sup>a</sup> them  
 that believe.

g. graphically presented.  
 v. 2. The absence of the articles marks character.  
 f. from, Gr. apo.  
 b. by, Gr. ek.  
 h. did ye suffer.  
 a. also.  
 s. supplieth.  
 r. report.  
 u. unto.  
 so. sons.  
 i. f. having foreseen.  
 j. justifieth.  
 n. nations or Gentiles.  
 a. announced before glad tidings.  
 o. no one.  
 i. or in, Gr. en.  
 w. with God.  
 h. having become.  
 u. unto.  
 i.e.j. in Christ Jesus.  
 o. no one.  
 s. spoken.  
 u. unto.  
 by. by, Gr. hupo.  
 t. to, Gr. eis.  
 c. came.  
 d. doth not annul.  
 f. hath freely given.  
 t. or through.  
 w. hath been made.  
 b. By no means.  
 b. by, Gr. ek.  
 s. shut-up-together.

CHAP. III. 1 That ye should not obey the truth, CD<sup>3</sup>EKLK.—Omit <sup>a</sup>ABD<sup>1</sup>FG. Among you, DEFGLK.—Omit <sup>a</sup>ABC. 12 The man, D<sup>3</sup>EKL.—He, <sup>a</sup>ABCD<sup>1</sup>FGP. 17 In Christ.—Omit <sup>a</sup>ABCP.



A. D. 52 (56).  
 g. ἐφρουρού-  
 μεθα.  
 a. μέλλουσαν.  
 be. γέγονεν.  
 p. παιδαγω-  
 γός.  
 so. υἱοί.  
 t. διά.  
 28. Col. 3. 11.  
 th. ἐνι.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.  
 24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. 25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.  
 26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.  
 27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.  
 29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

g. guarded.  
 a. was about to.  
 be. hath be-  
 come.  
 p. pedagogue or  
 tutor.  
 so. sons.  
 t. through.  
 b. were bap-  
 tized.  
 th. There is in-  
 Him.

1. See John 8.  
 30-36.  
 i. νήπιος.  
 b. δούλου.  
 s. οἰκονόμους.  
 in. νήπιοι.  
 r. στοιχία.  
 bo. γενομενον.  
 t. ἴνα.  
 p. υιοθεσίαν.  
 6. Rom. 8. 14-  
 17.  
 f. πατήρ.  
 l. ἔτι.  
 a. καί.  
 i. μὲν.  
 b. ἐδουλεύσα-  
 τε.  
 n. μή.  
 by. ὑπό.  
 tu. ἐπιστρέφε-  
 τε.

4 NOW I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all; but is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.  
 Even so we, when we were in children, were in bondage under the elements of the world: but when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth His Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.  
 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying, "Abba, Father."  
 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, a then an heir of God through Christ.  
 Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?  
 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years. I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

i. an infant.  
 b. bondservant.  
 s. stewards.  
 in. infants.  
 r. or rudiments  
 or rules.  
 w. came.  
 bo. born or  
 having come.  
 t. that He might.  
 p. or position of  
 sons.  
 a. Abba,  
 Aramaic.  
 f. Father, Gr.  
 pater.  
 l. longer.  
 a. also.  
 i. indeed.  
 b. bondservice.  
 n. not.  
 by. by, Gr. hu-  
 po.  
 tu. turn ye-  
 back.

c. γίνεσθε.  
 a. κάγω.  
 w. ἠδικήσατε.  
 b. δέ.  
 a. εὐηγγελι-  
 σάμην.  
 m. ἀγγελον.  
 y. ὁ μακαρι-  
 σμός ὑμῶν.

12 BRETHREN, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are: ye have not injured me at all.  
 13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first. 14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.  
 15 Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me. 16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?  
 17 They zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them.  
 18 But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

c. become  
 a. also.  
 w. did not  
 wrong.  
 b. But.  
 a. announced-  
 glad tidings.  
 m. or a messen-  
 ger.  
 y. your blessed-  
 ness.  
 -A. Have I.  
 b. by being-  
 truthful to  
 you.  
 f. from us.  
 z. zealously-  
 affect.

d. τεκνία.  
 b. δέ.  
 a. ἀπορούμαι  
 ἐν.  
 22. Gen. 16. 1,  
 15; 21. 2.  
 o. ἐκ.  
 m. παιδίσκησ.  
 a. καί.

19 MY little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you.  
 21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law? 22 for it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman.

d. or dear chil-  
 dren.  
 b. But.  
 a. am perplexed  
 about.  
 o. of, Gr. ek.  
 m. the maidser-  
 vant.  
 a. and.

29 And heirs, F (Gr.) GKL P. — Omit and, M ABCDE. CHAP. IV. 6 Your, D<sup>8</sup> EKL. — Our, M ABCD<sup>1</sup> F G P. 7 Of God through Christ, K<sup>3</sup> C<sup>3</sup> D<sup>3</sup> EKL P. — Through God, N<sup>1</sup> ABC<sup>1</sup>. 14 My temptation which was, D<sup>2</sup> EKL P. — Your temptation, N<sup>1</sup> AB (C<sup>2</sup>) D<sup>1</sup> F G.

A. D. 52 (56).  
 23. Gen. 18. 10.  
 14.  
 ι. μέν.  
 τ. διά.  
 α. ἀλληγο-  
 ρούμενα.  
 ι. μέν.  
 ι. συστοιχεί.  
 27. Isa. 54. 1.  
 29. Gen. 21. 9.  
 30. GEN. 21. 10-  
 12.  
 τ. παιδίσκην.  
 η. οὐ μή.  
 φ. ἐλευθέρας.  
 1. John 8. 30-36.  
 Acts 15. 10.  
 2. Acts 15. 1.  
 γ. κατηγορήθη-  
 τε ἀπὸ τοῦ  
 Χριστοῦ.  
 ι. ἐν.  
 φ. ἐξέπεσate.  
 5. See ch. 6. 15.  
 β. ἐκ.  
 τ. διά.  
 θ. ἦ.  
 9. 1 Cor. 5. 6.  
 το. εἰς.  
 σ. σκάνδαλον.  
 ω. καὶ ἀποκο-  
 ψονται,  
 middle.  
 υ. ἀναστα-  
 τούντες.  
 β. δουλεύετε.  
 14. LEV. 19. 18.  
 θ. ὁ πᾶς νό-  
 μος.  
 βγ. ὑπό.  
 16. Rom. 8. 1-  
 8, 12, 13.  
 η. οὐ μή.

<sup>23</sup> But he <sup>i</sup> who was of the <sup>m</sup> bondwoman <sup>was</sup> born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman <sup>was</sup> <sup>t</sup> by <sup>σ</sup> promise.  
<sup>24</sup> Which things are <sup>α</sup> an allegory: for <sup>these</sup> are the two cove- nants; <sup>the</sup> one <sup>α</sup> from the mount Sinai, <sup>which</sup> gendereth to bond- age, which is <sup>h</sup> Agar. <sup>25</sup> For this <sup>h</sup> Agar is mount Sinai in <sup>Arabia</sup>, and <sup>i</sup> answereth to Jerusalem which now <sup>is</sup>, and <sup>is</sup> in bondage with her <sup>σ</sup> children.  
<sup>26</sup> But Jerusalem which <sup>is</sup> above is free, which is <sup>the</sup> mother of <sup>us</sup> all. <sup>27</sup> For it <sup>is</sup> written,  
 "REJOICE, <sup>thou</sup> BARREN <sup>THAT</sup> BEAREST NOT;  
 "BREAK-FORTH AND "CRY, <sup>THOU</sup> THAT TRAVAILLEST NOT:  
 FOR THE DESOLATE HATH MANY-MORE <sup>CHILDREN</sup> THAN <sup>SHE</sup>-  
 WHICH HATH A "HUSBAND."  
<sup>28</sup> Now <sup>we</sup>, brethren, as Isaac <sup>was</sup>, are <sup>the</sup> children of <sup>promise</sup>.  
<sup>29</sup> But as then he <sup>that</sup> <sup>was</sup> born after the flesh <sup>persecuted</sup> him <sup>that</sup> <sup>was</sup> born after the Spirit, even so <sup>it</sup> is now.  
<sup>30</sup> Nevertheless what saith the scripture? "CAST-OUT THE <sup>BONDWOMAN</sup> AND HER <sup>SON</sup>: FOR THE SON OF THE <sup>BONDWOMAN</sup> "SHALL <sup>NOT</sup> BE-HEIR WITH THE SON OF THE FREEWOMAN."  
<sup>31</sup> So <sup>then</sup>, brethren, <sup>we</sup> are not children of <sup>the</sup> <sup>bondwoman</sup>, but of <sup>the</sup> <sup>free</sup>.  
**5** <sup>STAND</sup> fast therefore in <sup>the</sup> liberty wherewith Christ <sup>hath</sup> made us free, and <sup>be</sup> not entangled again with <sup>the</sup> yoke of <sup>bondage</sup>.  
<sup>2</sup> Behold, <sup>I</sup> Paul say <sup>unto</sup> you, that if ye <sup>be</sup> circumcised, Christ <sup>shall</sup> profit you nothing.  
<sup>3</sup> For I testify again to every man <sup>that</sup> <sup>is</sup> circumcised, that he <sup>is</sup> a debtor to <sup>do</sup> the whole <sup>law</sup>. <sup>4</sup> <sup>Y</sup> Christ <sup>is</sup> become of no effect <sup>unto</sup> you, whosoever <sup>of</sup> you <sup>are</sup> justified <sup>by</sup> the law; ye <sup>are</sup> fallen from <sup>grace</sup>.  
<sup>5</sup> For <sup>we</sup> through <sup>the</sup> Spirit wait for <sup>the</sup> hope of <sup>righteousness</sup> <sup>by</sup> faith. <sup>6</sup> For in <sup>Jesus</sup> Christ neither circumcision availeth any <sup>thing</sup>, nor uncircumcision; but faith <sup>which</sup> worketh <sup>by</sup> love.  
<sup>7</sup> Ye <sup>did</sup> run well; who <sup>did</sup> hinder you that ye <sup>should</sup> not obey the truth? <sup>8</sup> <sup>This</sup> persuasion cometh not of <sup>Him</sup> that calleth you. <sup>9</sup> A little leaven leaveneth <sup>the</sup> whole <sup>lump</sup>. <sup>10</sup> <sup>I</sup> have confidence <sup>in</sup> you <sup>through</sup> the Lord, that ye <sup>will</sup> be none otherwise minded; but <sup>he</sup> that troubleth you shall bear <sup>his</sup> judgment, whosoever he <sup>be</sup>.  
<sup>11</sup> And <sup>I</sup>, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer <sup>persecution</sup>? then <sup>is</sup> the <sup>offence</sup> of <sup>the</sup> cross ceased.  
<sup>12</sup> I <sup>would</sup> <sup>they</sup> were even cut off which <sup>trouble</sup> you.  
<sup>13</sup> For, brethren, ye <sup>have</sup> been called <sup>unto</sup> liberty; only <sup>use</sup> not <sup>liberty</sup> for an occasion to <sup>the</sup> flesh, but <sup>by</sup> love <sup>serve</sup> one <sup>another</sup>.  
<sup>14</sup> For <sup>all</sup> the law <sup>is</sup> fulfilled in one word, <sup>even</sup> in this; "THOU <sup>SHALT</sup> LOVE THY <sup>NEIGHBOUR</sup> AS THYSELF."  
<sup>15</sup> But if ye <sup>bite</sup> and <sup>devour</sup> one <sup>another</sup>, <sup>take</sup> heed that ye <sup>be</sup> not consumed one <sup>by</sup> of another.  
**16** <sup>THIS</sup> I say then, <sup>Walk</sup> in <sup>the</sup> Spirit, and ye <sup>shall</sup> not fulfil <sup>the</sup> lust of <sup>the</sup> flesh.

ι. indeed.  
 τ. through.  
 α. allegorical.  
 ι. indeed.  
 α. w. gendering.  
 η. Heb. Hagar.  
 ι. or is in the same rank with.  
 π. was persecuting.  
 τ. maidservant.  
 η. by no means.  
 φ. free-woman.  
 γ. or Ye became unprofitable by Christ.  
 ι. or in.  
 φ. fell off from.  
 β. by, Gr. ek.  
 γ. Christ Jesus.  
 α. w. working.  
 τ. through.  
 δ. were running.  
 θ. The.  
 το. towards.  
 ι. hath the scandal or stumbling-block.  
 ω. or would even cut themselves off.  
 υ. unsettle, Acts 17. 6.  
 β. serve as bond or bought-servants.  
 θ. the whole law.  
 βγ. by, Gr. hupo.  
 η. not or by no means.

<sup>24</sup> The two, α'.—Omit the, α'ABCDEFGLK. <sup>25</sup> And is, δ'EKL.—For she is, αABC δ'E(Gr.)GF. <sup>26</sup> Mother of us all, α'ac'KL. —Our mother, α'bc'DEFG. <sup>27</sup> So then, δ'E(Gr.)KL.—Wherefore, αBD'.  
 CHAP. V. <sup>1</sup> Wherewith, δ'E(FG)KL.—Omit αABCD'P.

<p>A.D. 52 (56). t. <i>ἵνα μὴ.*</i></p>	<p><sup>17</sup> For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary <i>the one to the other</i>: <sup>18</sup> so that ye cannot 'do the things that ye 'would. <sup>18</sup> But if ye 'be led of <i>the Spirit</i>, ye are not under <i>the law</i>.</p>	<p>t. that ye might not.*</p>
<p>21. 1 Cor. 6. 9, 10. Eph. 5. 5, 6. Rev. 22. 15. e. <i>καθώς.</i> p. <i>πράσσοντες.</i></p>	<p><sup>19</sup> Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are <i>these</i>; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, <sup>20</sup> idolatry, witchcraft, <sup>21</sup> hatred, <sup>22</sup> variance, emulations, <sup>23</sup> wrath, <sup>24</sup> strife, seditions, heresies, <sup>25</sup> envyings, murders, <sup>26</sup> drunkenness, revellings, and such <sup>27</sup> like: of the which I tell you before, <sup>28</sup> as I have also told <i>you</i> in time past, that <sup>29</sup> they which <sup>30</sup> do <sup>31</sup> such things shall not inherit <i>the kingdom of God</i>.</p>	<p>*h. hatreds. *v. variances. *w. wraths. *s. strifes. *d. drunkennesses. e. even-as. p. practise.</p>
<p>se. <i>ἐγκράτεια.</i></p>	<p><sup>22</sup> But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, <sup>23</sup> meekness, <sup>24</sup> temperance: against <sup>25</sup> such there is no law.</p>	<p>se. or self-control. *s. such things.</p>
<p>p. <i>παθήμασι.</i> w. <i>στοιχώμεν.</i> c. <i>γινώμεθα.</i></p>	<p><sup>26</sup> And they that are <sup>27</sup> Christ's have crucified the flesh with the <sup>28</sup> affections and <sup>29</sup> lusts.</p>	<p>p. passions.</p>
<p>a. <i>καί.</i> s. <i>τινί.</i> lo. <i>σκοπῶν.</i> 2. Röm. 15. 1, 1. Cor. 12. 12, 25-27. b. <i>βάρη.</i> 3. Röm. 12. 3. a. <i>τις.</i> 4. 2 Cor. 1. 12. e. <i>ἕκαστος.</i> as. <i>εἰς.</i> l. <i>φορτίον.</i> 6. 1 Cor. 9. 11, 13, 14. *b. <i>δέ.</i> 8. Rom. 8. 18. o. <i>ἑαυτοῦ.</i> 9. 2 Thes. 3. 13. 10. 1 Thes. 5. 15. w. <i>ἐργαζώμεθα.</i> *h. <i>δέ.</i> i. <i>πηλικοῖς... γράμμασιν.</i></p>	<p><sup>25</sup> If we live in <i>the Spirit</i>, let us also <sup>26</sup> walk in <i>the Spirit</i>. <sup>26</sup> Let us not 'be <sup>27</sup> desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.</p>	<p>w. walk orderly, or by-rule, or guide our steps. c. become.</p>
<p>a. <i>καί.</i> s. <i>τινί.</i> lo. <i>σκοπῶν.</i> 2. Röm. 15. 1, 1. Cor. 12. 12, 25-27. b. <i>βάρη.</i> 3. Röm. 12. 3. a. <i>τις.</i> 4. 2 Cor. 1. 12. e. <i>ἕκαστος.</i> as. <i>εἰς.</i> l. <i>φορτίον.</i> 6. 1 Cor. 9. 11, 13, 14. *b. <i>δέ.</i> 8. Rom. 8. 18. o. <i>ἑαυτοῦ.</i> 9. 2 Thes. 3. 13. 10. 1 Thes. 5. 15. w. <i>ἐργαζώμεθα.</i> *h. <i>δέ.</i> i. <i>πηλικοῖς... γράμμασιν.</i></p>	<p><b>6</b> BRETHREN, if <sup>1</sup> a man <sup>2</sup> be overtaken in <sup>3</sup> a fault, <sup>4</sup> ye which <sup>5</sup> are spiritual, <sup>6</sup> restore <sup>7</sup> such an one in <i>the spirit of meekness</i>; <sup>8</sup> considering thyself, lest thou also <sup>9</sup> be tempted. <sup>10</sup> Bear ye one another's <sup>11</sup> burdens, and so <sup>12</sup> fulfil the law of <sup>13</sup> Christ. <sup>14</sup> For if <sup>15</sup> a man <sup>16</sup> think <i>himself</i> to be something, <sup>17</sup> when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. <sup>18</sup> But let <sup>19</sup> every man <sup>20</sup> prove his own <sup>21</sup> work, and then <sup>22</sup> shall he have <sup>23</sup> rejoicing <sup>24</sup> in himself alone, and not <sup>25</sup> in <sup>26</sup> another. <sup>27</sup> For <sup>28</sup> every man shall bear <sup>29</sup> his own <sup>30</sup> burden. <sup>31</sup> Let <sup>32</sup> him that is taught in the word <sup>33</sup> communicate unto <sup>34</sup> him that teacheth in all good things. <sup>35</sup> Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man <sup>36</sup> soweth, that shall he also reap. <sup>37</sup> For <sup>38</sup> he that soweth to his <sup>39</sup> flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but <sup>40</sup> he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. <sup>41</sup> And let us not be weary <sup>42</sup> in <sup>43</sup> well doing: for in <sup>44</sup> due season we shall reap, <sup>45</sup> if we faint not. <sup>46</sup> As we have therefore opportunity, let us <sup>47</sup> do <sup>48</sup> good unto all <sup>49</sup> men, <sup>50</sup> especially unto them who are of <sup>51</sup> the household of <sup>52</sup> faith. <sup>53</sup> YE see <sup>54</sup> how large a letter I <sup>55</sup> have written unto you with <sup>56</sup> mine own hand. <sup>57</sup> As many as desire to <sup>58</sup> make a fair shew in <i>the flesh</i>, they constrain you to <sup>59</sup> be circumcised; only lest they <sup>60</sup> should suffer persecution for <sup>61</sup> the cross of <sup>62</sup> Christ. <sup>63</sup> For neither they themselves who <sup>64</sup> are circumcised keep <i>the law</i>; but desire to <sup>65</sup> have you <sup>66</sup> circumcised, that they <sup>67</sup> may glory in <sup>68</sup> your flesh. <sup>69</sup> But <sup>70</sup> God <sup>71</sup> forbid that I <sup>72</sup> should glory, save in the cross of <sup>73</sup> our <sup>74</sup> Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>75</sup> by whom <sup>76</sup> the world <sup>77</sup> is crucified unto <sup>78</sup> me, and <sup>79</sup> I unto <sup>80</sup> the world. <sup>81</sup> For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing,</p>	<p>*a. also. s. some. lo. looking to. h. burdens, in the sense of infirmities. a. any one. e. each. as. as to. l. load, in the sense of responsibility. *b. But. o. his own. w. work. *h. but. i. in how large letters. h. But far be it from me to. w. or wherehy.</p>
<p>b. <i>ἔμοι δὲ μὴ γένοιτο.</i> w. <i>δὲ οὐ.</i> 15. 2 Cor. 5. 17. Eph. 4. 22-24.</p>	<p><sup>81</sup> For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing,</p>	<p>h. But far be it from me to. w. or wherehy.</p>
<p>17 And these, *<sup>18</sup>ACD<sup>19</sup>KLP.—For these, *<sup>1</sup>BD<sup>2</sup>EF<sup>3</sup>G.—Omit *<sup>4</sup>ABCP. <sup>21</sup> Murders, ACDEF<sup>6</sup>GKLP.—Omit *<sup>7</sup>B. Also, *<sup>8</sup>ACDEKLP.—Omit *<sup>9</sup>BFG(Gr.). <sup>24</sup> Christ's, DEF<sup>5</sup>GKL.—Of the Christ Jesus, *<sup>10</sup>ABCN<sup>11</sup>COF. CHAP. VI. <sup>15</sup> In Christ Jesus, *<sup>16</sup>ACDEF<sup>17</sup>GKLP.—Omit D. Circumcision <sup>18</sup>availeth, *<sup>19</sup>D<sup>20</sup>KLP.—Is circumcision, *<sup>21</sup>ABCD<sup>22</sup>EF<sup>23</sup>G.</p>	<p>* V. 17. Or that the things which ye would not, these ye may do, <i>ἵνα μὴ ἂν θέλητε, ταῦτα ποιῆτε.</i></p>	<p>291</p>

A. D. 52 (56).  
 c. κτίσις.  
 16. Ps. 125. 5.  
 g. στοιχήσου-  
 σιν.  
 17. 2 Cor. 4. 10.  
 f. τοῦ λοιποῦ.  
 o. μηδείς.  
 b. στίγματα.

nor uncircumcision, but a new <sup>c</sup>creation. <sup>16</sup> And as many as  
<sup>g</sup>walk according to this <sup>x</sup>rule, peace *be* on them, and mercy, and  
 upon the Israel of <sup>o</sup>God.  
<sup>17</sup> <sup>f</sup>From henceforth 'let no <sup>o</sup>man trouble me: for I bear in my  
<sup>x</sup>body the <sup>b</sup>marks of the Lord Jesus.  
<sup>18</sup> Brethren, the grace of our <sup>o</sup>Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your  
<sup>o</sup>spirit. Amen.

c. creation.  
 g. guide their  
 steps by.  
 f. or For the  
 rest.  
 o. no one.  
 b. brand-marks  
 or stigmas.

<sup>17</sup> The Lord, <sup>c</sup><sup>d</sup><sup>s</sup>EKL.—Omit ABC<sup>1</sup>.

EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

EPHESIANS.

A.D. 64 (68).

t. διά.  
i. έν.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ <sup>t</sup>by the will of God, to the <sup>i</sup>saints <sup>α</sup>which are <sup>α</sup>at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus: <sup>2</sup> grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

t. through.  
i. in.

3. Col. 2. 10.  
in. e. έν πάση  
εὐλογία  
πνευματικῆ.  
h. τοῖς ἐπου-  
ρανίοις.  
4. 2 Tim. 1. 9.  
w. ἀμώμους.  
5. Rom. 8. 29, 30.  
p. υἰοθεσίαν.  
u. εἰς.  
d. ἐχαρίτωσεν  
ἡμᾶς.

<sup>3</sup> BLESSED be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who <sup>α</sup>hath blessed us <sup>in</sup> with <sup>α</sup>all spiritual blessings in <sup>h</sup>heavenly places in Christ: <sup>4</sup> according as He <sup>α</sup>hath chosen us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we <sup>α</sup>should be holy and <sup>w</sup>without blame before Him in love:

in. e. or in every  
spiritual  
blessing.  
h. the heaven-  
lies.  
w. or without  
blemish.  
p. or the posi-  
tion of sons.  
n. unto.  
d. or dealt gra-  
ciously with  
us.

7. Rom. 3. 24-26.  
See Col. 1. 14.  
tr. παραπτω-  
μάτων.

<sup>5</sup> Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ <sup>α</sup>to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His <sup>σ</sup>will, <sup>6</sup> <sup>α</sup>to the praise of the glory of His <sup>σ</sup>grace, wherein He <sup>d</sup>hath made us accepted in the <sup>α</sup>beloved.

tr. trespasses or  
offences.

9. See ch. 3. 1-  
11. Col. 1. 25-  
29; 2. 1-3.  
10. See Col. 1. 20.  
he. ἀνακεφα-  
λαιώσασθαι.  
th. τοῖς οὐρα-  
νοῖς.

<sup>7</sup> IN whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of <sup>tr</sup>sins, according to the riches of His <sup>σ</sup>grace; <sup>8</sup> wherein He <sup>α</sup>hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;

he. head-up.  
th. Gr. the  
heavens.  
e. the earth.

11. Acts 20. 32;  
26. 18.  
o. ἐκληρώθη-  
μεν.

<sup>9</sup> Having made known unto us the mystery of His <sup>σ</sup>will, according to His good pleasure which He <sup>α</sup>hath purposed in Himself: <sup>10</sup> that in the dispensation of the fulness of <sup>σ</sup>times <sup>α</sup>He <sup>α</sup>might <sup>h</sup>gather together in one all things in <sup>κ</sup>Christ, both which are in <sup>h</sup>heaven, and which are on <sup>σ</sup>earth; even in Him:

o. obtained an-  
inheritance.  
by lot or were  
taken by lot.  
α. having been  
predestinated.  
ho. hoped or  
forehoped.  
α. having  
heard.  
α. having  
believed.  
pl. or pledge.  
u. unto.

ho. προηπι-  
κότας.

<sup>11</sup> In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, <sup>α</sup>being predestinated according to the purpose of <sup>σ</sup>Him who worketh all things after the counsel of His <sup>σ</sup>own will: <sup>12</sup> that we <sup>α</sup>should be <sup>α</sup>to the praise of His <sup>σ</sup>glory, who <sup>α</sup>first <sup>h</sup>trusted in <sup>κ</sup>Christ.

13. Acts 19. 1-7.  
14. Rom. 8. 15-  
17, 23. 2 Cor.  
5. 5.  
pl. ἀρραβών.  
u. εἰς.

<sup>13</sup> IN whom ye also trusted, <sup>α</sup>after that ye heard the word of <sup>σ</sup>truth, the gospel of your <sup>σ</sup>salvation: in whom also <sup>α</sup>after that ye believed, ye were sealed with <sup>that</sup> <sup>h</sup>holy <sup>κ</sup>Spirit of <sup>σ</sup>promise, <sup>14</sup> which is the earnest of our <sup>σ</sup>inheritance <sup>α</sup>until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of His <sup>σ</sup>glory.

i. ἐπί.  
17. 1 Cor. 2. 7-12.  
f. ἐπιγνώσει.  
18. v. 4. 5. 6.  
Comp. Dent.  
32. 7-9. v. 10-  
14.

<sup>15</sup> WHEREFORE I also, <sup>α</sup>after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and <sup>α</sup>love <sup>α</sup>unto all the saints, <sup>16</sup> cease not <sup>α</sup>to give thanks for you, making mention of you <sup>α</sup>in my <sup>σ</sup>prayers; <sup>17</sup> that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of <sup>σ</sup>glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wisdom and revelation in the <sup>κ</sup>knowledge of Him: <sup>18</sup> the eyes of your <sup>σ</sup>understanding <sup>α</sup>being enlightened; that ye <sup>α</sup>may know what is the hope of His <sup>σ</sup>calling, and what the riches of the glory of His <sup>σ</sup>inheritance in the saints.

α. having  
heard of.  
i. in, Gr. epi.  
f. full know-  
ledge.

e. ἐν ἐργείαν  
τοῦ κράτους  
τῆς ἰσχύος  
αὐτοῦ.  
fr. ἐκ.

<sup>19</sup> And what is the exceeding greatness of His <sup>σ</sup>power to us-ward <sup>α</sup>who believe, according to the <sup>σ</sup>working of His <sup>σ</sup>mighty <sup>σ</sup>power, <sup>20</sup> which He wrought in <sup>κ</sup>Christ, <sup>α</sup>when He raised Him <sup>fr</sup>from the <sup>α</sup>dead, and <sup>α</sup>set Him at His <sup>σ</sup>own right hand in the

e. energy of the  
strength of  
σHis might.  
α. having  
raised.  
fr. from among.

CHAP. I. Jesus Christ, <sup>α</sup>αFGKL.—Christ Jesus, <sup>β</sup>DEP. <sup>6</sup> Wherein He hath made us accepted, <sup>κ</sup>DE(F)GKL.—Which He hath freely bestowed on us, <sup>α</sup>ABP. <sup>15</sup> Love, <sup>κ</sup>DEFGKL.—Omit <sup>α</sup>ABP. Unto, <sup>δ</sup>FG.—Which ye have unto, <sup>α</sup>ABD<sup>2</sup>EKLP. <sup>18</sup> Un-derstanding.—Heart, MSS. And, <sup>κ</sup>DE<sup>2</sup>EKLP.—Omit <sup>α</sup>ABD<sup>2</sup>FG.

A. D. 64 (68).  
ev. πάσης.  
au. ἐξουσίας.  
l. κυριότητος.  
a. αἰώνι.  
22. 1 Cor. 12. 12.  
Col. 1. 18.  
f. πλήρωμα.

=heavenly places, <sup>21</sup> far above <sup>ev</sup>-all principality, and <sup>au</sup>power, and might, and <sup>l</sup>dominion, and every name <sup>t</sup>that is named, not only in this <sup>a</sup>world, but also in <sup>l</sup>that which is to come: <sup>22</sup> and hath put <sup>a</sup>all things under His <sup>f</sup>feet, and gave Him *to be the head over* <sup>a</sup>all things to the church, <sup>23</sup> which is His <sup>f</sup>body, the <sup>f</sup>fulness of <sup>o</sup>Him that filleth <sup>a</sup>all in <sup>a</sup>all;

ev. every.  
au. authority.  
l. lordship.  
a. age.  
f. filling up or complement.

t. τοῖς.  
o. ποτε.  
2. ch. 6. 12.  
au. ἐξουσίας.  
s. υἱοῖς.  
3. Tit. 3. 3.  
c. ἀνεστράφη-  
μεν.  
w. θελήματα.  
4. 1 John 4. 9, 10.  
5, 6. Rom. 6. 4, 10.  
11. See Col. 2.  
12, 13; 3. 1-3.  
a. καὶ ὄντας  
ἡμᾶς.  
t. τοῖς παρα-  
πτώμασι.  
i. ἐν.  
8. 2 Tim. 1. 9.  
t. τοῦτο.  
9. 1 Cor. 1. 29-31.  
10. 2 Cor. 5. 17.  
ch. 4. 24.  
p. προητοίμα-  
σεν.

2 AND you hath He quickened, <sup>t</sup>who were dead <sup>t</sup>in <sup>t</sup>trespasses and <sup>s</sup>sins; <sup>2</sup> wherein <sup>o</sup>in time past ye walked according to the <sup>a</sup>course of this <sup>o</sup>world, according to the prince of the <sup>au</sup>power of the air, the spirit <sup>o</sup>that now worketh in the <sup>a</sup>children of <sup>o</sup>disobedience: <sup>3</sup> among whom also <sup>w</sup>we all had our <sup>c</sup>conversation <sup>o</sup>in times past in the lusts of our <sup>f</sup>flesh, fulfilling the <sup>w</sup>desires of the flesh and of the <sup>m</sup>mind; and <sup>w</sup>were by nature the children of wrath, even as <sup>o</sup>others.

<sup>w</sup>. being dead.  
t. or to the.  
o. once.  
a. age.  
au. authority.  
s. sons.  
c. conduct or manner of life.  
w. wills.

<sup>4</sup> But <sup>t</sup>God, <sup>t</sup>who is rich in mercy, <sup>o</sup>for His <sup>g</sup>great love wherewith He loved us, <sup>6</sup> <sup>a</sup>even <sup>t</sup>when we were dead <sup>t</sup>in <sup>t</sup>sins, hath quickened us together with <sup>t</sup>Christ, (by grace ye <sup>a</sup>are <sup>a</sup>saved;)

on. on account of, Gr. diatēn.  
a. and we being.  
t. or to the trespasses.

<sup>6</sup> And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in <sup>a</sup>heavenly places in Christ Jesus: <sup>7</sup> that in the ages <sup>a</sup>to come He <sup>m</sup>might shew the <sup>a</sup>exceeding riches of His <sup>o</sup>grace in His kindness toward us <sup>t</sup>through Christ Jesus.

<sup>s</sup>h. the heavenlies.

<sup>8</sup> For by <sup>f</sup>grace <sup>a</sup>are ye <sup>a</sup>saved through <sup>o</sup>faith; and <sup>t</sup>that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: <sup>9</sup> not of works, lest any man <sup>a</sup>should boast.

i. in.  
t. this, neuter. This salvation through grace by faith.

<sup>10</sup> For we <sup>a</sup>are His workmanship, <sup>a</sup>created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which <sup>t</sup>God hath before <sup>p</sup>ordained that we <sup>a</sup>should walk in them.

p. prepared.

o. ποτε.  
12. Ps. 147. 19, 20.  
a. χαρίς.  
n. μη.  
w. ἄθεοι.  
13. See Col. 1. 21, 22.  
b. ἐν.  
14. John 10. 16.  
Gal. 3. 28.  
15. See Col. 2. 14. ch. 4. 24.  
Col. 3. 10.  
c. κρίση.  
d. εἰς.  
t. διά.  
th. ἐν αὐτῷ.  
17. Isa. 57. 19.  
d. εὐγγελίσσατο.  
18. John 14. 6.  
Heb. 10. 19-22.  
19. Gal. 3. 28, 29.  
l. οὐκέτι.  
s. παροικοί.  
20. 1 Cor. 3. 9-11. Rev. 21. 14. Isa. 28. 16.  
ex. ἀκρογων-  
αίου.

<sup>11</sup> WHEREFORE <sup>a</sup>remember, that <sup>gr</sup>ye being <sup>o</sup>in time past <sup>a</sup>Gentiles in the flesh, <sup>a</sup>who are called Uncircumcision by <sup>o</sup>that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by <sup>a</sup>hands; <sup>12</sup> that at that <sup>t</sup>time ye <sup>w</sup>were <sup>o</sup>without Christ, <sup>a</sup>being aliens from the commonwealth of <sup>o</sup>Israel, and strangers from the covenants of <sup>o</sup>promise, having <sup>n</sup>no hope, and <sup>w</sup>without God in the world:

o. once.  
a. apart from.  
n. not.  
w. without God, Gr. atheoi.

<sup>13</sup> But now in Christ Jesus <sup>gr</sup>ye <sup>a</sup>who <sup>o</sup>sometimes were far off <sup>a</sup>are made nigh <sup>b</sup>by the blood of <sup>o</sup>Christ.

h. by, Gr. en.

<sup>14</sup> For <sup>gr</sup>He is our <sup>x</sup>peace, who <sup>a</sup>hath made <sup>w</sup>both one, and <sup>a</sup>hath broken down the middle wall of <sup>o</sup>partition between us; <sup>15</sup> <sup>a</sup>having abolished in His <sup>f</sup>flesh the enmity, *even* the law of <sup>o</sup>commandments contained in ordinances; for to <sup>o</sup>make in Himself <sup>o</sup>twain <sup>a</sup>one new man, so making peace;

c. create.  
d. into.

<sup>16</sup> And *that* He <sup>m</sup>might reconcile <sup>w</sup>both unto <sup>t</sup>God in one body <sup>t</sup>by the cross, having slain the enmity <sup>th</sup>thereby:

t. through, Gr. dia.  
th. or therein.

<sup>17</sup> And <sup>a</sup>came and <sup>d</sup>preached peace to you which *were* afar off, and to them that *were* nigh.

d. declared glad tidings of.

<sup>18</sup> For through Him we <sup>a</sup>both have <sup>a</sup>access <sup>b</sup>by one Spirit unto the Father.

b. by, Gr. en.

<sup>19</sup> Now therefore ye are no <sup>l</sup>more strangers and <sup>a</sup>foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of <sup>o</sup>God;

l. no longer.  
s. sojourners.

<sup>20</sup> And <sup>a</sup>are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being *the* <sup>ex</sup>chief corner stone;

<sup>a</sup>. Having been built.  
ex. extreme or foundation corner.

CHAP. II. <sup>1</sup> Trespasses, KL.—Your trespasses, MBDEFGP.—Your own, A. <sup>17</sup> And to them, KL.—And peace to them, MABDEFGP. <sup>19</sup> But, D<sup>2</sup>E<sup>2</sup>KLFP.—Add Ye are, MAB CD<sup>1</sup>E<sup>1</sup>FG. <sup>20</sup> Jesus Christ, CDEFGKLP.—Christ Jesus, M<sup>2</sup>AB.

A.D. 64 (68).  
 21. Col. 2. 19.  
 ev. *πάσα*.  
 in. *ναόν*.  
 22. 2 Cor. 6. 16.  
 i. *ἐν Πνεύματι*.  
 1 Rom. 11. 13.  
 c.j. τοῦ Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ.  
 2. 1 Cor. 4. 1, 2.  
 3. Gal. 1. 11, 12.  
 Col. 1. 24-29.  
 ch. 1. 9, 10;  
 2. 11-22.  
 ac. *καθώς*.  
 5. Rom. 16. 25, 26.  
 g. *γενεαῖς*.  
 by. *ἐν*.  
 6. 1 Cor. 12. 12, 13.  
 fe. *σύσσωμα*.  
 f. *συμμέτοχα*.  
 t. *διά*.  
 be. *ἐγερόμην*.  
 i. *ἐνεργεῖαν*.  
 8. 1 Cor. 15. 9, 10.  
 e. *εὐαγγελισασθαί*.  
 9. See Col. 2. 1-3.  
 en. *φωτίσαι*.  
 a. *αἰώνων*.  
 10. 1 Pet. 1. 12.  
 au. *ἐξουσίας*.  
 11. ch. 1. 9, 10.  
 p. *πρόθεσιν τῶν αἰώνων*.  
 m. *ἐποίησεν*.  
 12. ch. 2. 18.  
 13. See Col. 1. 24.  
 1 Thea. 3. 3.  
 14. See Col. 1. 9-11; 2. 1-3.  
 e. *πάσα*.  
 au. *ἐπί*.  
 f. *ἐξισχύσητε*.  
 a. *τε*.  
 8. *τὴν ὑπερβάλλουσαν*.  
 i. *εἰς*.  
 20. Rom. 16. 25-27. *Comp.*  
 ch. 1. 19, 20.  
 in. *ἐν*.  
 u. *εἰς πάσας τὰς γενεὰς τοῦ αἰῶνος τῶν αἰώνων*.  
 i. *ἐν Κυρίῳ*.  
 2. See Col. 3. 12-15.  
 g. *σπουδαζόντες*.  
 u. *συνδέσμῳ*.  
 4. 1 Cor. 12. 4-6, 12, 13.  
 aa. *καί*.

<sup>21</sup> In whom <sup>ev</sup>all the building <sup>fitly framed together</sup> groweth unto a holy <sup>in</sup>temple in *the* Lord:  
<sup>22</sup> In whom <sup>ye</sup> also are <sup>'builted together</sup> for a habitation of <sup>o</sup>God <sup>'through</sup> *the* Spirit.

**3** FOR this cause I Paul, the prisoner of <sup>o</sup>Jesus <sup>i</sup>Christ for you <sup>o</sup>Gentiles, (<sup>2</sup> if ye <sup>'have heard of</sup> the dispensation of the grace of <sup>o</sup>God which <sup>'is given</sup> me to you <sup>ward</sup>: <sup>3</sup> how that <sup>b</sup> by revelation He <sup>made known unto me</sup> the **mystery**; (<sup>ac</sup> as I <sup>wrote afore</sup> in <sup>few words</sup>, <sup>4</sup> whereby, <sup>'when ye read</sup>, ye <sup>'may</sup> <sup>o</sup>understand my <sup>'knowledge</sup> in the mystery of <sup>o</sup>Christ) <sup>6</sup> which in other <sup>s</sup>ages was not <sup>made known unto</sup> the sons of <sup>o</sup>men, as it <sup>'is now revealed unto</sup> His <sup>'holy</sup> apostles and prophets <sup>by</sup> *the* Spirit; <sup>6</sup> that <sup>the</sup> Gentiles <sup>'should be</sup> fellowheirs, and <sup>fe</sup> of *the* same <sup>body</sup>, and <sup>'partakers</sup> of His <sup>o</sup>promise in <sup>'Christ</sup> <sup>'by</sup> the gospel: <sup>7</sup> whereof I <sup>be</sup> was <sup>made</sup> a minister, according to the gift of <sup>the</sup> grace of <sup>o</sup>God <sup>'given unto me</sup> <sup>b</sup> by the <sup>'effectual</sup> working of <sup>His</sup> <sup>o</sup>power.

<sup>8</sup> Unto me, who <sup>am</sup> less than the least of all <sup>o</sup>saints, <sup>'is</sup> this <sup>'grace</sup> given, <sup>o</sup>that I <sup>should</sup> <sup>o</sup>preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of <sup>o</sup>Christ; <sup>9</sup> and to <sup>en</sup>make all <sup>men</sup> see what <sup>is</sup> the fellowship of <sup>the</sup> mystery, which from <sup>the beginning</sup> of the <sup>o</sup>world <sup>'hath been hid</sup> in <sup>'God</sup>, who <sup>'created</sup> <sup>'all things</sup> <sup>'by</sup> Jesus Christ: <sup>10</sup> to <sup>the</sup> intent that now <sup>unto</sup> the principalities and <sup>au</sup> powers in <sup>'heavenly places</sup> <sup>'might be known</sup> <sup>'by</sup> the church the manifold wisdom of <sup>o</sup>God, <sup>11</sup> according to <sup>the</sup> <sup>o</sup>eternal purpose which He <sup>m</sup>purposed in Christ Jesus our <sup>'Lord</sup>: <sup>12</sup> in whom we <sup>have</sup> <sup>'boldness</sup> and <sup>'access</sup> <sup>in</sup> with confidence <sup>'by</sup> the faith of <sup>His</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Wherefore I <sup>desire</sup> that <sup>ye</sup> <sup>'faint not</sup> at my <sup>'tribulations</sup> for you, which is your glory.)

<sup>14</sup> FOR this cause I <sup>bow</sup> my <sup>'knees</sup> unto the Father of our <sup>o</sup>Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>15</sup> of whom <sup>the</sup> <sup>o</sup>whole family in <sup>'heaven</sup> and <sup>'earth</sup> is <sup>named</sup>, <sup>16</sup> that He <sup>would</sup> <sup>grant</sup> you, according to the riches of <sup>His</sup> <sup>o</sup>glory, to <sup>be</sup> strengthened with <sup>might</sup> <sup>'by</sup> His <sup>o</sup>Spirit in the inner man; <sup>17</sup> that <sup>'Christ</sup> <sup>'may dwell</sup> in your <sup>'hearts</sup> <sup>'by</sup> <sup>o</sup>faith; that ye, <sup>'being rooted</sup> and <sup>'grounded</sup> in love, <sup>18</sup> <sup>'may be able</sup> to <sup>comprehend</sup> with all <sup>'saints</sup> what <sup>is</sup> the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; <sup>19</sup> <sup>'and to</sup> <sup>'know</sup> <sup>the</sup> love of <sup>o</sup>Christ, <sup>'which</sup> <sup>'passeth</sup> <sup>o</sup>knowledge, that ye <sup>'might be</sup> <sup>filled</sup> <sup>'with</sup> all the fulness of <sup>o</sup>God.

<sup>20</sup> Now <sup>unto</sup> <sup>'Him</sup> that is <sup>able</sup> to <sup>'do</sup> exceeding abundantly above <sup>'all</sup> that we <sup>'ask</sup> or <sup>'think</sup>, according to the power <sup>'that</sup> worketh in us, <sup>21</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>'Him</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>'glory</sup> in the church <sup>in</sup> <sup>'by</sup> Christ Jesus <sup>'throughout</sup> all ages, world without end. Amen.

**4** I THEREFORE, the prisoner <sup>i</sup>of *the* Lord, beseech you <sup>o</sup>that ye <sup>walk</sup> worthy of the vocation wherewith ye <sup>'are</sup> called, <sup>2</sup> with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one <sup>another</sup> in love; <sup>3</sup> <sup>'endeavouring</sup> to <sup>'keep</sup> the **unity** of <sup>the</sup> Spirit in the <sup>'bond</sup> of <sup>o</sup>peace.

<sup>4</sup> *There is one body, and one Spirit, even as* <sup>'ye</sup> <sup>'are</sup> called

CHAP. III. <sup>8</sup> He made known, D<sup>8</sup>EKL.—Was made known, M<sup>8</sup>ABCD<sup>1</sup>FGP. <sup>6</sup> Christ, DEFGKL.—Add Jesus, M<sup>8</sup>ABCP. <sup>8</sup> Among, DEFGKL.—To, M<sup>8</sup>ABCP. <sup>9</sup> Fellowship. —Dispensation, MSS. By Jesus Christ, D<sup>8</sup>EKL.—Omit M<sup>8</sup>ABCD<sup>1</sup>FGP. <sup>14</sup> Of our Lord Jesus Christ, M<sup>8</sup>DEFGKL.—Omit M<sup>8</sup>ABCP. <sup>15</sup> Heaven, P.—The heavens, M<sup>8</sup>ABCD EFGKL. <sup>18</sup> Depth, height, MAKL.—Transposed BCDEFG. <sup>21</sup> Church by Christ, D<sup>8</sup>EKL.—Church and in Christ, M<sup>8</sup>BC.—In Christ Jesus, and to the Church, D<sup>1</sup>FG.

ev. or every building. in inner temple. i. in or by.  
 c.j. Christ Jesus.  
 b. by, Gr. kata. ac. according-as.  
 g. generations. by. by, Gr. en. fe. fellow members of one body. f. fellow-partakers. t. through. be. became. i. or in working.  
 e. evangelize. en. lit. enlighten.  
 a. ages.  
 au. authorities. p. purpose of the ages. m. made. in. in, Gr. en.  
 e. or every. au. upon.  
 ab. having been and being. f. fully-able. a. and, Gr. te. s. surpasseth. i. into.  
 in. in, Gr. en. u. unto all the generations of the age of the ages.  
 i. in the Lord, characteristic, i.e. for the Lord's sake. a. were called. g. giving diligence. u. uniting bond. aa. also. ja. were called.

A.D. 64 (68).  
 5. 1 Cor. 8. 6;  
 12. 5. Jude  
 3. Mat. 23. 19.  
 Gal. 3. 27, 28.  
 6. 1 Cor. 12. 6.  
 7. Mat. 23. 14.  
 15. Rom. 12.  
 6-8. 1 Pet.  
 4. 10, 11.  
 e. ἐκάστῳ.  
 8. Ps. 68. 18.  
 See Col. 2. 15.  
 10. ch. 1. 20-23.  
 11. 1 Cor. 12. 28.  
 s. τοὺς. α. μὲν.  
 f. πρὸς τὸν.  
 u. εἰς.  
 a. καταστήσω-  
 μεν.  
 fu. ἐπιγνώσε-  
 ως.  
 14. Heb. 13. 9.  
 i. νῆπιοι. αἰ. ἐν  
 u. πρὸς τὴν  
 μεθοδείαν  
 τῆς πλάνης.  
 15. See Col. 2. 19.  
 b. ἀληθεύοντες  
 α. πᾶν τὸ σῶμα  
 t. διὰ.  
 e. ἐνὸς ἐκάστου  
 17. ch. 2. 1-3.  
 1 Pet. 4. 3.  
 n. μηκέτι...  
 περιπατεῖν.  
 a. καθὼς.  
 α. καί.  
 18. 2 Cor. 4. 3, 4.  
 b. διὰ τῆν.  
 h. πῶρσιν.  
 22. Rom. 6. 6.  
 See Col. 3. 9, 10.  
 ac. κατά.  
 be. ἀναστρο-  
 φῆν.  
 l. ἐπιθυμίας  
 τῆς ἀπάτης.  
 23. Rom. 12. 2.  
 24. 2 Cor. 5. 17.  
 ch. 2. 10.  
 p. ὁσιότητι  
 τῆς ἀληθείας.  
 25. ZECH. 8. 16.  
 Rom. 12. 5.  
 f. τὸ ψεῦδος.  
 26. Ps. 4. 4. Sept.;  
 37. 8. Mk. 3. 5.  
 pr. παρορ-  
 γισμῶ.  
 27. 2 Cor. 2. 10, 11.  
 28. Acts 20. 35.  
 29. See Col. 4. 6.  
 30. ch. 1. 13. 14.

in one hope of your calling; <sup>5</sup> one Lord, one faith, one baptism,  
<sup>6</sup> one God and Father of <sup>=</sup>all, who is above <sup>=</sup>all, and through <sup>=</sup>all,  
 and in you <sup>=</sup>all.  
<sup>7</sup> But unto <sup>e</sup>every one of us <sup>i</sup>is given <sup>x</sup>grace according to the  
 measure of the gift of <sup>o</sup>Christ.  
<sup>8</sup> Wherefore He saith,  
 " <sup>+</sup>WHEN HE ASCENDED UP ON HIGH,  
 HE LED CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE,  
 AND GAVE GIFTS UNTO <sup>x</sup>MEN."  
<sup>9</sup> (Now that He ascended, what is it but that He also de-  
 scended first into the lower parts of the earth? <sup>10</sup> He that  
 descended is the same also that ascended up far above all  
 heavens, that He might fill all things.)  
<sup>11</sup> And He gave <sup>s</sup>some, <sup>i</sup>apostles; and <sup>s</sup>some, prophets; and  
<sup>s</sup>some, evangelists; and <sup>s</sup>some, pastors and teachers; <sup>12</sup> for the  
 perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the  
 edifying of the body of <sup>o</sup>Christ: <sup>13</sup> till we all come in the  
 unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of <sup>o</sup>God,  
 unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the  
 fulness of <sup>o</sup>Christ: <sup>14</sup> that we henceforth be no more children,  
 tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of <sup>o</sup>doc-  
 trine, in by the sleight of <sup>o</sup>men, and in cunning craftiness, where-  
 by they lie in wait to deceive; <sup>15</sup> but speaking the truth in  
 love, may grow up into Him in all things, which is the head,  
 even <sup>x</sup>Christ: <sup>16</sup> from whom the whole body fitly joined toge-  
 ther and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, ac-  
 cording to the effectual working in the measure of every part,  
 maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.  
<sup>17</sup> THIS I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye  
 henceforth walk not as <sup>s</sup>other Gentiles walk, in the vanity  
 of their mind, <sup>18</sup> having the understanding darkened, being  
 alienated from the life of <sup>o</sup>God through the ignorance that  
 is in them, because of the blindness of their heart: <sup>19</sup> who  
 being past feeling have given themselves over unto lascivi-  
 ousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.  
<sup>20</sup> But ye have not so learned <sup>o</sup>Christ;  
<sup>21</sup> If so be that ye have heard Him, and have been taught  
 by Him, as the truth is in <sup>x</sup>Jesus: <sup>22</sup> that ye put off <sup>ac</sup>con-  
 cerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt  
 according to the deceitful lusts; <sup>23</sup> and be renewed in the  
 spirit of your mind; <sup>24</sup> and that ye put on the new man,  
 which after God is created in righteousness and true holi-  
 ness.  
<sup>25</sup> Wherefore putting away lying, "SPEAK EVERY-MAN TRUTH  
 WITH HIS NEIGHBOUR:" for we are members one of another.  
<sup>26</sup> "BE YE ANGRY, AND SIN NOT:" let not the sun go down upon  
 your wrath: <sup>27</sup> neither give place to the devil.  
<sup>28</sup> Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him  
 labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that  
 he may have to give to him that needeth.  
<sup>29</sup> Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth,  
 but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may  
 minister grace unto the hearers.  
<sup>30</sup> And grieve not the holy Spirit of <sup>o</sup>God, whereby ye are  
 sealed unto the day of redemption.

e. each.  
 i. was-given.  
 -W. Having-  
 ascended-up.  
 s. some, Gr.  
 tous.  
 ai. indsed.  
 f. for, Gr. pros.  
 u. unto, Gr. eis.  
 a. arrive.  
 fu. full know-  
 ledge.  
 i. infants.  
 in. in, Gr. en.  
 u. unto the sys-  
 tematizing of  
 error.  
 b. or being-  
 truthful.  
 al. all the body.  
 t. through.  
 e. each one.  
 n. no longer  
 walk.  
 a. according as.  
 as. also.  
 b. because of.  
 n. or hardness.  
 h. did not so  
 learn.  
 h. were in-  
 structed in  
 Him.  
 ac. according to.  
 be. behaviour  
 or manner of  
 life.  
 l. lusts of de-  
 ceit.  
 p. piety of the  
 truth.  
 f. falsehood or  
 the lie.  
 pr. provocation.  
 h. the stealer.  
 a. were sealed.

CHAP. IV. <sup>6</sup> You.—Omit <sup>α</sup>ABC<sup>o</sup>DP.—Us, DEFGKL. <sup>9</sup> First, <sup>α</sup>BC<sup>o</sup>XLP.—Omit <sup>α</sup>A  
 c<sup>1</sup>DEFG<sup>o</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Other, <sup>α</sup>B<sup>o</sup>D<sup>2</sup>EKLP.—The, <sup>α</sup>ABD<sup>1</sup>FG<sup>o</sup>.



A.D. 64 (68).  
31. See Col. 3. 8.  
32. See Col. 3. 12, 13.  
καί.  
i. ἐν Χριστῷ.

1. Mat. 5. 44, 45.  
i. μιμηταί.  
b. ἀγαπητά.  
2. Jno. 13. 34, 35.  
e. καθώς.

n. μηδέ.  
be. ἀνήκοντα.

5. Gal. 5. 19-21.

o. μηδείς.  
s. υἱούς.  
c. γίνεσθε.  
f. συμμέτοχοι.  
8. I Thes. 5. 5-8.  
o. ποτε.

we. εὐάρεστον.

αα. καί.  
b. ὑπό.

13. Jno. 3. 20, 21.  
i. τὸ φανερούμενον.

14. Isa. 60. 1, 2.  
fr. ἐκ.  
s. ἐπιφαύσει σοι.

15. Prov. 4. 23-27. Col. 4. 5.  
u. ἀσοφοί.

16. Eccl. 9. 10.  
John 9. 4.

17. Col. 1. 9, 10.  
fo. ἄφρονες.

18. Prov. 20. 1.  
r. ἀσωτία.

19. Col. 3. 16, 17.  
21. 1 Pet. 5. 5.

22. Gen. 3. 16.  
Col. 3. 18.  
1 Pet. 3. 1-6.

23. 1 Cor. 11. 3.  
See Col. 1. 18.  
b. ἀλλά.  
αα. καί.

25. Col. 3. 19.  
1 Pet. 3. 7.

26. John 15. 3;  
17. 17-19.  
Tit. 3. 5, 6.  
1 John 5. 6.

<sup>31</sup> LET all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: <sup>32</sup> and be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as <sup>a</sup> \*God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

**5** BE ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; <sup>2</sup> and walk in love, as Christ also [hath] loved us, and hath given Himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

<sup>3</sup> BUT fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; <sup>4</sup> neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

<sup>5</sup> For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

<sup>6</sup> Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

<sup>7</sup> Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

<sup>8</sup> For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light: <sup>9</sup> (for the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;) <sup>10</sup> proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

<sup>11</sup> And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather <sup>a</sup> reprove them. <sup>12</sup> For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

<sup>13</sup> But all things that are reprov'd are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever <sup>13a</sup> doth make manifest is light.

<sup>14</sup> Wherefore He saith, "Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light."

<sup>15</sup> See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, <sup>16</sup> redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

<sup>17</sup> Wherefore be ye not <sup>16</sup> unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

<sup>18</sup> And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

<sup>19</sup> Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

<sup>20</sup> giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

<sup>21</sup> Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

<sup>22</sup> \*Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. <sup>23</sup> For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and He is the Saviour of the body.

<sup>24</sup> Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.

<sup>25</sup> \*Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave Himself for it; <sup>26</sup> that He might sanctify

L. aorist imperative, once for all.

b. present imperative, implying continuation.

αα. also.  
i. in Christ.

h. forgave.

B. w. present imperative implying continuation.

i. imitators.  
b. beloved.  
e. even-as.  
h. gave.

n. not-even.  
be. befitting.

o. no-one.  
s. sons.

c. Become.  
f. fellow-partakers.

o. once.

we. well-pleasing.

αα. also.  
b. by, Gr. hupo.

i. or is made manifest.

fr. from-among.  
s. shine-upon thee.

u. unwise.  
fo. foolish.

r. riot or profanity.  
w. with, Gr. en.

G. to the God and Father.

b. But.  
αα. also.

CHAP. V. <sup>2</sup> Loved us, N<sup>3</sup>DEFGKL.—Loved you, N<sup>1</sup>ABP. N<sup>3</sup>BFG. <sup>9</sup> Spirit, D<sup>2</sup>E<sup>2</sup>KL.—Light, N<sup>3</sup>ABD<sup>1</sup>E<sup>1</sup>FGP. <sup>17</sup> Understanding, DE(FG)KL.—Understand, N<sup>3</sup>ABP. <sup>21</sup> God.—Christ, N<sup>3</sup>ABLEP. <sup>22</sup> Submit yourselves, DEF(Gr.)GKL.—Omit B.—Let the wives be in subjection, N<sup>3</sup>AP. <sup>23</sup> And, N<sup>3</sup>D<sup>2</sup>E<sup>2</sup>KL.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>A<sup>1</sup>BD<sup>1</sup>E<sup>1</sup>FG. <sup>24</sup> Own, AD<sup>2</sup>E<sup>2</sup>KLP.—Omit N<sup>3</sup>BD<sup>1</sup>E<sup>1</sup>F(Gr.)G. <sup>5</sup> Who, AD<sup>2</sup>ELP.—Which, N<sup>3</sup>ABP. <sup>17</sup> Understanding, DE(FG)KL.—

A.D. 64 (68).  
1. λουτρόν.  
s. ἐν ῥήματι.  
27. Col. 1. 21, 22.  
h. ἄνδρες.  
t. ἐαυτῶν.  
o. ἐαυτοῦ.  
n. οὐδεὶς.  
a. καί.  
30. 1 Cor. 12. 12, 13.  
31. Gen. 2. 23, 24.  
th. τὸ μ. μέγα ἐστίν.  
ac. εἰς.  
ca. καί.

1. See Col. 3. 20.  
j. δίκαιον.  
2. Deut. 5. 16.  
3. Jer. 35. 5-7, 18-19.  
4. Col. 3. 21.  
t. παιδεία.  
5. Col. 3. 22-25.  
1 Tim. 6. 1, 2.  
1 Pet. 2. 18-20.  
b. δούλοι.  
f. ἐκ ψυχῆς.  
8. 2 Cor. 5. 10.  
b. δουλεύοντες.  
e. ἕκαστος.  
fr. παρά.  
9. Col. 4. 1.  
wi. παρά.  
10. Phil. 4. 13.  
11. 2 Cor. 10. 4.  
p. πανοπλίαν.  
au. ἐξουσίας.  
wo. κοσμοκρατορίας.  
ag. αἰῶνος.  
s. τὰ πνευματικά τῆς πονηρίας.  
h. τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις.  
t. ἀναλάβετε.  
a. κατεργασάμενοι.  
14. Luke 12. 35.  
1 Pet. 1. 13.  
Isa. 59. 17.  
h. ἐνδυσάμενοι, middle.  
15. Isa. 52. 7.  
Rom. 5. 1, 2.  
r. ἐτοιμασίᾳ.

and "cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, that He might present it to Himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. 29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of His body, of His flesh, and of His bones:

31 "For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh."

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

6 CHILDREN, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 "HONOUR THY FATHER AND MOTHER;" which is the first commandment with promise; 3 "THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH THEE, AND THOU MAYEST LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH."

4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; 6 not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart; 7 with good-will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men: 8 knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with Him.

10 FINALLY, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of His might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; 15 and your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

28 So ought, NKL.—Add also, ABDEFGP. 29 The Lord, D<sup>3</sup>EKL.—The Christ, NAB D<sup>1</sup>FGP. 30 Of His flesh, and of His bones, N<sup>2</sup>DEFGLP.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>AB.—Of His flesh, and of His body, K. CHAP. VI. 9 Knowing that, (D<sup>3</sup>(Gr.)EFG)K.—Add both their and, N<sup>1</sup>ABD<sup>1</sup>(Gr.)P. 10 Finally, N<sup>2</sup>DEFGKLP.—Henceforth, N<sup>1</sup>AB. My brethren, N<sup>2</sup>AFGKLP.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>BDE. 12 The darkness of this world, N<sup>2</sup>BD<sup>3</sup>EKLP.—This darkness, N<sup>1</sup>ABD<sup>1</sup>FG.

l. laver.  
b. by, Gr. en.  
s. spoken word.  
h. or husbands.  
t. their-own.  
o. his-own.  
n. no-one.  
ca. also.

th. This mystery is great.  
ac. concerning or in-regard-to.

ca. also.

j. just.

w. with, Gr. en.

t. training or discipline.  
b. Bond or Bought-servants.

f. from the soul.  
b. bondservice.  
e. each-one.  
fr. from.

h. the heavens.  
wi. with, Gr. para.

p. panoply.  
o. our wrestling is not.  
b. blood and flesh.  
au. authorities.  
wo. world-rulers.  
ag. age.  
s. spiritual powers of wickedness.  
h. the heavens.  
t. take-ye-up.  
a. accomplished.

h. having-put-on.  
r. or readiness or preparedness.

A. D. 64 (68).  
 16. 1 Pet. 5. 3, 9.  
 u. ἀναλαβόν-  
 τες.  
 1. θυρεόν.  
 17. 1 Thes. 5. 8.  
 Heb. 4. 12.  
 Rev. 1. 16.  
 re. δέξασθε.  
 s. ῥῆμα.  
 18. Col. 4. 2.  
 19. Col. 4. 3, 4.  
 f. ἐν παρρη-  
 σίᾳ.  
 a. αἰύσει.  
 21. Col. 4. 7, 8.  
 2 Tim. 4. 12.  
 wh. τί πρῶσ-  
 σω.

<sup>16</sup> °Above all, °taking<sup>a</sup> the <sup>1</sup>shield of <sup>σ</sup>faith, wherewith ye-  
 shall be able to quench all the °fiery °darts of the -wicked.

<sup>17</sup> And re<sup>a</sup>take the helmet of <sup>σ</sup>salvation, and the sword of the-  
 Spirit, which is the °word of God :

<sup>18</sup> Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the  
 Spirit, and watching thereunto <sup>w</sup>with all perseverance and sup-  
 plication for all <sup>σ</sup>saints ;

<sup>19</sup> And for me, that utterance °may be given unto me, that I-  
 may open my <sup>σ</sup>mouth <sup>f</sup>boldly, to °make known the mystery of-  
 the gospel, <sup>20</sup> for which I am an ambassador in °bonds : that  
 therein I °may speak <sup>f</sup>boldly, as I ought to °speak.

<sup>21</sup> BUT that ye also may know my °affairs, and <sup>wh</sup>how I do,  
 Tychicus, a °beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord,  
 shall make known to you all things : <sup>22</sup> whom I have sent unto  
 you for the same purpose, that ye °might know our °affairs, and  
 that he °might comfort your °hearts.

<sup>23</sup> PEACE be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God  
 the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>24</sup> °Grace be with all  
<sup>σ</sup>them that love our °Lord Jesus Christ <sup>i</sup>in sincerity. Amen.

o. Over, Gr. epi.  
 u. having taken  
 .up.  
 1. large shield.  
 °w. or wicked-  
 one.  
 re. receive.  
 s. spoken word.  
 w. with, Gr. en.  
 f. or with free-  
 dom.  
 a. a chain.

wh. what I do.

i. or in incor-  
 ruption.

<sup>24</sup> Amen, κ<sup>σ</sup>DEKLP.—Omit κ<sup>1</sup>ABFG.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

PHILIPPIANS.

A. D. 64 (68).

b. δούλοι.  
i. ἐν.  
o. ἐπισκόποις.  
m. διακόνους.

PAUL and Timothy, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons: grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

t. or Timothy.  
b. bondservants.  
i. in, Gr. en.  
o. overseers.  
m. ministers.

s. δεήσει.  
in. eis.  
pe. ἐπιτελέσει.  
j. δίκαιον.  
y. διὰ τὸ ἔχειν  
με ἐν τῇ  
καρδίᾳ  
ὑμῶν.  
f. συγκοινωνούς.  
w. μάρτυς.

I THANK my God upon every remembrance of you, always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy, for your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now; being confident of this very thing, that He which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ: even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace. For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

s. or supplication.  
in. in, Gr. eis.  
pe. perfect.  
j. just.  
y. ye have me in your heart.  
f. fellow-partakers.  
w. witness.  
te. or tender mercies.

9. Col. 1. 9, 10.  
1 Thes. 2. 12, 13; 5. 23.  
fu. ἐπιγνώσει.  
d. αἰσθήσει.  
di. δοκιμάζειν.  
m. διαφέροντα.  
11. John 15. 5, 8.

And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all judgment; that ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ; being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

fu. full knowledge.  
d. discernment.  
i. in order that.  
di. discerningly.  
m. more excellent.  
t. through, dia.  
k. know.

k. γινώσκειν.  
be. φανερούς ἐν Χριστῷ γενέσθαι.  
pr. πραιτωρίῳ.  
m. πλείονας.  
p. κηρύσσουσιν.  
h. διὰ, acc.  
i. μὲν.  
a. καταγγέλλουσιν.  
pa. ἐριθείας.  
a. καταγγέλλεται.

BUT I would ye should understand, brethren, that things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel; so that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other places; and many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

be. became manifest in Christ.  
pr. pretorium.  
m. most.

f. ἐπιχορηγίας.  
20. Rom. 14. 7, 8, 9.

Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will: the one I preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds; but the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

p. preach, Gr. kērussousin.  
b. because of.  
i. indeed.  
a. announce.  
pa. party-spirit

t. διά.  
21. Gal. 2. 20.

What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

a. announced.

k. οὐ γνωρίζω.  
23. 2 Cor. 5. 8.  
v. πολλῶ μάλλον.  
o. δι' ὑμῶν.

For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, according to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

f. further-supply.  
t. through.

For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I know not. For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better: nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for you.

k. know not or make not known.  
v. very far.  
o. on your account.

CHAP. I. 1 Jesus Christ, FGKLP.—Christ Jesus, NBDE. 8 Jesus Christ, FKL.—Christ Jesus, MABD<sup>2</sup>EGP.—Omit Jesus, D<sup>8</sup>. 14 Word, D<sup>8</sup>E<sup>2</sup>K.—Add of God, MABD<sup>1</sup>E<sup>1</sup>P.—Word of the Lord, F(Gr.)g. 16 To add, D<sup>8</sup>EKL.—To raise np. MABD<sup>1</sup>FG(F).

A.D. 64 (68).  
25. Rom. 1.11,12.  
2 Cor. 1. 24.  
t. διά.  
u. πρός.  
27. 1 Cor. 1. 10.  
Jude 3.  
ci. πολυτεύ-  
εσθε.  
w. ἀξίως.  
s. ψυχῇ.  
28. Isa. 51.12,13.  
2 Thes. 1.5-10.  
i. μέν.  
f. ἀπό.  
29. Mat. 5.11,12.  
1 Pet. 4.12-14.  
g. ἐχαρίσθη.  
i. εἰς.

<sup>25</sup> And <sup>25</sup>having this confidence, I <sup>25</sup>know that I <sup>25</sup>shall abide and <sup>25</sup>continue with you all for <sup>25</sup>your furtherance and joy of <sup>25</sup>faith; <sup>26</sup> that your <sup>26</sup>rejoicing <sup>26</sup>may be <sup>26</sup>more abundant in <sup>26</sup>Jesus Christ <sup>26</sup>for me <sup>26</sup>by <sup>26</sup>my coming <sup>26</sup>to you again.  
<sup>27</sup> Only let your <sup>27</sup>conversation be <sup>27</sup>as it becometh the gospel of <sup>27</sup>Christ: that whether <sup>27</sup>I come and <sup>27</sup>see you, or else <sup>27</sup>be absent, I <sup>27</sup>may hear <sup>27</sup>of your affairs, that ye <sup>27</sup>stand fast in one spirit, with one <sup>27</sup>mind striving together for the faith of the gospel; <sup>28</sup> and in nothing <sup>28</sup>terrified by <sup>28</sup>your <sup>28</sup>adversaries: which is to them <sup>28</sup>an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that <sup>28</sup>of God.  
<sup>29</sup> For <sup>29</sup>unto you it <sup>29</sup>is <sup>29</sup>given in the behalf of Christ, not only <sup>29</sup>to believe <sup>29</sup>on Him, but also <sup>29</sup>to suffer for His sake; <sup>30</sup> having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear <sup>30</sup>to be in me.

c. j. Christ Je-  
sus.  
i. in, Gr. en.  
t. through.  
u. unto.  
ci. citizenship  
or manner-of-  
life.  
w. or worthy-of.  
s. soul, Gr.  
psuchē.  
i. indeed.  
f. from.  
g. was-granted.  
i. in, Gr. eis.

1. 1 Cor. 1. 10.  
3. Gal. 5. 26.  
4. 1 Cor. 10. 24,  
33.  
e. ἕκαστος.  
5. Mat. 11. 29.  
f. γάρ.  
6. Heb. 1. 3.  
a. ἀρπαγμόν.  
7. Isa. 53. 3.  
em. ἐαυτὸν  
ἐκένωσε.  
b. δούλου.  
h. γινόμενος.  
8. Gal. 3. 13.  
9. Isa. 53. 12.  
g. ἐχαρίσατο.  
10. Eph. 1.20-23.  
Rev. 5. 8-14.  
i. ἐν.  
o. ἐπιγείων.  
11. Rom. 14. 9.  
12. Heb. 6.11,12.  
ac. καθώς.  
13. Heb. 13. 20,  
21.  
ef. ἐνεργῶν.  
w. ἐνεργεῖν.  
o. ὑπέρ.  
14. Mat. 3. 44,  
45, 48.  
15. Deut. 32. 5.  
Sept. Mat. 5.  
5, 14-16.  
c. τέκνα.  
g. γενεάς.  
l. φωστῆρες.  
16. 1 Thes. 2. 19,  
20.  
f. εἰς καύχημα  
ἐμοί.  
17. Acts 20. 24.  
2 Tim. 4. 6-8.  
p. σπένδομαι.  
pu. λειτουργία.

**2** IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, <sup>2</sup> fulfil ye my <sup>2</sup>joy, that ye be <sup>2</sup>likeminded, having the same love, *being of one accord, of one mind.*  
<sup>3</sup> Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in <sup>3</sup>lowliness of mind let each <sup>3</sup>esteem <sup>3</sup>other <sup>3</sup>better than themselves.  
<sup>4</sup> Look not <sup>4</sup>every man on his own things, but <sup>4</sup>every man also on the things of others.  
<sup>5</sup> <sup>5</sup>Let this mind be in you, which *was* also in Christ Jesus: <sup>6</sup> who, being in the form of God, thought it not <sup>6</sup>robbery <sup>6</sup>to be equal with God: <sup>7</sup> but <sup>7</sup>made Himself of no reputation, and <sup>8</sup>took upon Him the form of a <sup>8</sup>servant, and <sup>9</sup>was made in the likeness of men: <sup>9</sup> and <sup>9</sup>being found in fashion as a man, He humbled Himself, and <sup>10</sup>became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.  
<sup>11</sup> Wherefore <sup>11</sup>God also hath highly exalted Him, and <sup>11</sup>given Him a name which is above every name: <sup>12</sup> that <sup>12</sup>at the name of Jesus every knee <sup>12</sup>should bow, of things in heaven, and things on earth, and things under the earth; <sup>13</sup> and <sup>13</sup>that every tongue <sup>13</sup>should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.  
**12** WHEREFORE, my beloved, <sup>12</sup>as ye have always obeyed, not as in my <sup>12</sup>presence only, but now much more in my <sup>12</sup>absence, <sup>13</sup>work out <sup>13</sup>your own salvation with fear and trembling. <sup>13</sup> For it is <sup>13</sup>God <sup>13</sup>which worketh <sup>13</sup>in you both <sup>13</sup>to will and <sup>13</sup>to do <sup>13</sup>of His <sup>13</sup>good pleasure.  
<sup>14</sup> Do all things without murmurings and disputings: <sup>15</sup> that ye <sup>15</sup>may be blameless and harmless, the <sup>15</sup>sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse <sup>15</sup>nation, among whom ye <sup>15</sup>shine as <sup>15</sup>lights in the world; <sup>16</sup> holding forth the word of life; <sup>16</sup> that <sup>16</sup>I may rejoice <sup>16</sup>in the day of Christ, that I <sup>16</sup>have not run <sup>16</sup>in vain, neither laboured <sup>16</sup>in vain.  
<sup>17</sup> Yea, and if I <sup>17</sup>be <sup>17</sup>offered upon the sacrifice and <sup>17</sup>service of your <sup>17</sup>faith, I <sup>17</sup>joy, and rejoice with you all.  
<sup>18</sup> For the same cause also <sup>18</sup>do <sup>18</sup>ye joy, and <sup>18</sup>rejoice with me.  
<sup>29</sup> But to you of salvation, <sup>29</sup>ERL.—But of your salvation, <sup>29</sup>MABC<sup>2</sup>P.—To us of salvation, <sup>29</sup>c<sup>2</sup>d<sup>1</sup>(Gr.)f(Gr.)g. CHAP. II. <sup>5</sup> Or, d(Gr.)e(Gr.)fgklp.—Neither, <sup>5</sup>MABC. Vain glory, <sup>5</sup>n<sup>5</sup>d<sup>5</sup>efgklp.—Through vain glory, <sup>5</sup>n<sup>5</sup>abc. <sup>6</sup> Look, L.—Looking, <sup>6</sup>MABCD EFGP. Every man on his own things, <sup>6</sup>ncd<sup>6</sup>efklp.—Each of you on their own things, <sup>6</sup>ABFG. But every man, <sup>6</sup>kl.—But each of you, <sup>6</sup>MABC(?)d(Gr.)e(Gr.)f. <sup>7</sup> Let this mind be in you, <sup>7</sup>c<sup>7</sup>klp.—Have this mind in you, <sup>7</sup>MABC<sup>2</sup>DEFG. <sup>9</sup> A name, <sup>9</sup>DEF GKLP.—The name, <sup>9</sup>MABC.

o. the one thing  
+minding.  
e. each.  
f. For.  
a. a thing-to-be  
grasped at.  
em. emptied  
Himself.  
b. bondservant.  
h. having-  
become.  
g. gave or  
granted.  
i. in, Gr. en.  
o. on-earth.  
ac. according-  
as.  
ef. effectually.  
w. work effectually.  
o. of, Gr. huper.  
c. children.  
g. generation.  
l. luminaries.  
f. for a joy, or  
boast, to me.  
i. in, Gr. eis.  
h. did not run.  
p. poured-forth.  
pu. public-  
service.

A.D. 64 (68).  
 λ. Ἐπιζῶ.  
 n. οὐδένα.  
 s. γνησίως.  
 o. τοῦ Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ.  
 ch. τέκνον.  
 b. ἐδοῦλευσεν.  
 λ. μέν.  
 f. ἐξαυτῆς.

25. ch. 4. 18.  
 u. πρὸς.  
 a. ἀπόστολον.  
 p. λειτουργόν.

sp. σπουδαιότερος.

h. ἐντίμους.  
 l. ψυχῆ.  
 w. τὸ ὑμῶν ἕσπέρημα.  
 p. λειτουργίας.

i. ὀκνηρόν.

2. Mat. 7. 6.  
 3. Rom. 2. 28, 29.  
 Col. 2. 11.  
 John 4. 23, 24.  
 Gal. 6. 12-16.  
 c. κατατομήν.  
 ou. περιτομή.  
 r. λατρεύοντες.  
 b. καυχώμενοι.  
 4. Gal. 1. 13, 14.

h. γεινόμενος.  
 f. διὰ τόν.

st. εἶναι.

of. σκύβαλα.  
 g. κερδήσω.

11. Lu. 20. 35, 36.  
 ou. ἐξανάστασιν.

12. 1 Cor. 9. 24-27. 2 Tim. 4. 6-8.

ob. ἔλαβον.  
 p. τετελειώμαι.  
 pr. διώκω.

l. καταλάβω.  
 w. κατέληφθην.

la. κατελήφεναι.

<sup>19</sup> BUT I trust in the Lord Jesus to send <sup>t</sup>Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state. <sup>20</sup> For I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state. <sup>21</sup> For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's. <sup>22</sup> But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel. <sup>23</sup> Him therefore I hope to send presently, soon as I shall see how it will go with me. <sup>24</sup> But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.

<sup>25</sup> YET I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellowsoldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants. <sup>26</sup> For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick. <sup>27</sup> For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow. <sup>28</sup> I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

<sup>29</sup> Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and hold such in reputation: <sup>30</sup> because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

**3** FINALLY, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

<sup>1</sup> Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision. <sup>2</sup> For we are the circumcision which worship God in the Spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

<sup>3</sup> Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more: <sup>4</sup> circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee; <sup>5</sup> concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

<sup>6</sup> But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

<sup>7</sup> Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ, and be found in Him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: <sup>8</sup> that I may know Him, and the power of His resurrection, and the fellowship of His sufferings, being made conformable unto His death: <sup>9</sup> if by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

<sup>10</sup> Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended by of Christ Jesus.

<sup>11</sup> Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended; but

<sup>20</sup> Of Christ, B(D)EFG(KL).—Of the Lord, MAP.—Omit C. CHAP. III. <sup>2</sup> Worship God in the Spirit, M<sup>2</sup>D<sup>2</sup>P.—Worship by the Spirit of God, M<sup>1</sup>ABCD<sup>2</sup>EFGKL. <sup>11</sup> Of the dead, KL.—From the dead, MABDE(F(Gr.)(G.))P. <sup>12</sup> Not, BD<sup>2</sup>EFGKL.—Add yet, MAD<sup>2</sup>(Gr.)P.

h. hope.  
 t. or Timothy.  
 n. no-one.  
 s. or sincerely.  
 o. of Christ Jesus.  
 ch. child.  
 b. served-as-a-bondservant.  
 i. indeed.  
 f. forthwith.

u. unto.  
 a. apostle.  
 p. publicly ministered.  
 was longing after.

sp. speedily.

h. honour.  
 l. life, Gr. psuche.  
 w. what was lacking on your part.  
 p. public service.

i. irksome.

c. cutting-off or maiming.  
 ou. cutting-round.  
 r. religiously-serve.  
 b. boast or glory.

h. having been.  
 have counted.  
 f. for or on account of.  
 st. to be.

of. offal, that which is thrown to the dogs.  
 g. gain.  
 b. by, Gr. epi.

ou. lit. out-resurrection.  
 ob. obtained.  
 have been already.  
 p. perfected.  
 pr. press-on.  
 a. also, Gr. kai.  
 l. lay-hold of.  
 w. was laid-hold of.  
 by, by, Gr. hupo.  
 la. laid-hold.

<p>A.D. 64 (68).                  α. μέν.                  to. κατά, acc.                  u. ἄνω.</p>	<p><i>this one thing I do</i>, forgetting <sup>a</sup> those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, <sup>14</sup> I press <sup>to</sup> toward <i>the</i> mark for the prize of the <sup>u</sup> high calling of <sup>σ</sup> God in Christ Jesus.</p>	<p>α. indeed.                  to. towards, Gr. kata.                  u. or up.</p>
<p>15. Hos. 6. 3.                  f. τέλειοι.                  16. Gal. 6. 16.                  w. στοιχεῖν.</p>	<p><sup>15</sup> Let us therefore, as many as be <sup>f</sup> perfect, be thus minded: and if <i>in</i> any thing ye be otherwise minded, <sup>x</sup> God shall reveal even this unto you. <sup>16</sup> Nevertheless, whereto we <i>have already</i> attained, <sup>10</sup> let us <sup>w</sup> walk by the same rule, <sup>10</sup> let us mind the same thing.</p>	<p>f. or full-grown.                  w. walk orderly.</p>
<p>17. 1 Cor. 11. 1.                  i. συμμηγαί.                  ac. καθώς.</p>	<p><sup>17</sup> BRETHREN, be <sup>i</sup> followers together of me, and mark <sup>α</sup> them which walk so, <sup>ac</sup> as ye have us for an ensample.</p>	<p>i. imitators together.                  ac. according as.</p>
<p>18. Rom. 16. 17.                  18. 2 Pet. 2. 1-3.</p>	<p><sup>18</sup> (For many walk, of whom I <i>have</i> told you often, and now tell you even weeping, <i>that they are</i> the enemies of the cross of <sup>σ</sup> Christ; <sup>19</sup> whose <sup>x</sup> end is destruction, whose <sup>x</sup> God is their <sup>x</sup> belly, and whose <sup>x</sup> glory is in their <sup>x</sup> shame, <sup>x</sup> who mind <sup>τ</sup> earthly things.)</p>	
<p>20. Col. 3. 1-4.                  Heb. 11. 16.                  1 Thes. 1. 10.                  c. πολίτευμα.                  21. 1 Cor. 15. 42-54.                  t. τὸ σῶμα τῆς ταπεινώσεως ἡμῶν.                  b. γενέσθαι... σύμμορθον.</p>	<p><sup>20</sup> For our <sup>ac</sup> conversation is in <sup>h</sup> heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: <sup>21</sup> who shall change our <sup>τ</sup> vile <sup>σ</sup> body, that it may <sup>b</sup> be fashioned like unto <sup>h</sup> His glorious <sup>κ</sup> body, according to the working whereby He is able even to <sup>α</sup> subdue all things unto Himself.</p>	<p>c. citizenship.                  t. the body of our humiliation.                  b. become conformed to.                  th. the body of His glory.</p>
<p>1. 1 Thes. 2. 19, 20; 3. 7-9.                  v. στέφανος.</p>	<p><b>4</b> THEREFORE, my brethren <i>dearly</i> beloved and longed for, <b>4</b> my joy and <sup>v</sup> crown, so stand fast in the Lord, <i>my dearly</i> beloved.  <sup>2</sup> I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, <sup>o</sup> that they be of the same mind in the Lord.</p>	<p>v. victor's crown.                  v. 2. Feminine names.</p>
<p>3. Luke 10. 20.                  Rev. 3. 5;                  20. 12, 15.                  s. συνήθησαν.</p>	<p><sup>3</sup> And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help <sup>t</sup> those women which <sup>α</sup> laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with <sup>σ</sup> other my fellowlabourers, whose <sup>x</sup> names are in the book of life.</p>	<p>t. these.                  s. strove together with.                  σ. the others.</p>
<p>4. ch. 3. 1.                  5. Jas. 5. 8, 9.                  f. ἐπεικές.                  6. Ps. 55. 22.                  1 Pet. 5. 7.                  7. Isa. 26. 3.                  su. ὑπερέχουσα.                  k. φρουρήσει.</p>	<p><sup>4</sup> REJOICE in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice.  <sup>5</sup> Let your <sup>x</sup> moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.  <sup>6</sup> Be <sup>a</sup> careful for nothing; but in every thing by <sup>x</sup> prayer and <sup>x</sup> supplication with thanksgiving let your <sup>x</sup> requests be made known unto <sup>τ</sup> God. <sup>7</sup> And the peace of <sup>σ</sup> God, <sup>x</sup> which <sup>su</sup> passeth all understanding, shall <sup>k</sup> keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.</p>	<p>f. forbearance.                  a. i.e. anxious.                  su. surpasseth.                  k. keep as with a garrison.                  i. in, Gr. en.</p>
<p>a. τὸ λοιπόν.                  ve. σεμνά.</p>	<p><sup>8</sup> FINALLY, brethren, whatsoever things are true, Whatsoever things are just, Whatsoever things are pure, Whatsoever things are lovely, Whatsoever things are of good report; If there be any virtue, And if there be any praise, Think on these things.</p>	<p>a. or As to the rest.                  ve. venerable, dignified, or grave.</p>
	<p><sup>9</sup> Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and <sup>α</sup> seen in me, do: And the God of <sup>σ</sup> peace shall be with you.</p>	
	<p><sup>10</sup> BUT I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your <sup>x</sup> care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.</p>	<p>y. or ye revived your care for me.                  303</p>

<p>A.D. 64 (68). 11. 1 Tim. 6. 6-8. 8. Heb. 13. 5. 12. Prov. 30. 8, 9. h. μενύμμαι. 13. 2 Cor. 12. 9, 10. a. ισχύω. i. έν.</p>	<p><sup>11</sup> Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, [therewith] to be content. <sup>12</sup> I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound; Every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need. <sup>13</sup> I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.</p>	<p>h. I have been initiated. a. I am strong for. i. in, Gr. en. h. did well.</p>
<p>15. 2 Cor. 11. 9. ab. και.</p>	<p><sup>14</sup> Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction. <sup>15</sup> Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only. <sup>16</sup> For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.</p>	<p>ab. both.</p>
<p>17. Heb. 6. 10. 18. Heb. 13. 16.</p>	<p><sup>17</sup> Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account. <sup>18</sup> But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet-smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God.</p>	
<p>19. 2 Cor. 9. 8. f. πληρώσει. i. έν. u. εις τοις αιωνας των αιωνων.</p>	<p><sup>19</sup> But my God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus. <sup>20</sup> Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.</p>	<p>f. fully-supply. i. in, Gr. en. u. unto the ages of the ages.</p>
<p>a. ασπάζονται. b. δε. o. εκ.</p>	<p><sup>21</sup> SALUTE every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you. <sup>22</sup> All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Caesar's household. <sup>23</sup> The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.</p>	<p>a. salute. b. but. o. of, Gr. ek.</p>

CHAP. IV. <sup>18</sup> Christ which, <sup>20</sup> D<sup>2</sup>(Gr.)F(Gr.)GKLP.—Him that, <sup>21</sup> ABD<sup>1</sup>. <sup>23</sup> You all, <sup>23</sup> EK.—Your spirit, <sup>21</sup> ABDEFGF. Amen, <sup>21</sup> ABDEKLP.—Omit BFG.



THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

COLOSSIANS.

A. D. 64 (68).

1. 2 Cor. 1. 1, 2. Phil. 1. 1, 2. 1 Thes. 1. 1. 2 Thes. 1. 1, 2. Phil. 1-3. t. διὰ.

i. ἐν. 3. 1 Thes. 1. 2-5. f. περι.

b. διὰ τὴν. ac. καθώς. λα. καί. w. κόσμῳ. f. ἐπέγνωτε. 7. ch. 4. 12, 13. Phil. 23. fr. ἀπό. f. h. συνδούλου. m. διάκονος.

9. Comp. Eph. 1. 15-23. fu. ἐπίγνωσιν. u. εἰς. 11. Eph. 3. 14-19. t. τὸ κράτος τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ. e. ὑπομονήν.

12. Eph. 1. 3-8. Acts 26. 18. f. εἰς τὴν μερίδα τοῦ κλήρου. a. ἐξουσίας.

15. Jn. 1. 1-3, 14. Heb. 1. 1-3. al. πάσης κτίσεως. t. δι' αὐτοῦ.

18. Eph. 1. 22, 23. fr. ἐκ. m. γένηται. p. πρωτεύων.

19. ch. 2. 9. 20. Eph. 1. 9, 10. Rev. 5. 8-14.

21. Eph. 2. 11-18. on. ποτε.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

WE give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints, for the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel; which is come unto you, as it is in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth: as ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellowservant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ; who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

FOR this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of His will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; that ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all might, according to His glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering with joyfulness;

Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of His dear Son: in whom we have redemption through His blood, even the forgiveness of sins:

Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: for by Him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by Him, and for Him: and He is before all things, and by Him all things consist.

And He is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things He might have the preeminence.

For it pleased the Father that in Him should all fulness dwell; and, having made peace through the blood of His cross, by Him to reconcile all things unto Himself; by Him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in-

t. through. ti. or Timothy. i. in, Gr. en.

G. the God and Father. f. for, Gr. peri. b. because of. h. the heavens. ac. according as or even as. a. also. w. world, Gr. kosmos. b. is fruit-bearing. f. fully-knew. fr. from, Gr. apo. f. b. fellow-bondservant. m. minister, Gr. diakonos.

fa. full knowledge.

u. unto. t. the power of His glory. e. endurance.

f. for the portion of the lot. o. out of, Gr. ek. a. authority. t. the Son of His love.

al. all creation. b. by, Gr. en. h. the heavens. o. on the, Gr. epi. au. authorities. t. through Him.

fr. from among. m. might-become. p. pre-eminent.

o. on the earth. h. the heavens. on. once.

CHAP. I. 1 Jesus Christ, d(Gr.)e(Gr.)k.—Christ Jesus, MABFGLP. 2 And the Lord Jesus Christ, MACFG(F).—Omit BDERL. 3 And, MAC2D3EKLFP.—Omit BC1D1FG. 4 And bringeth forth, D2E2FGKL.—Omit and, MABCD1E1P. Bringeth forth fruit, D2E2K.—Bringing forth fruit, and increasing, MABCD1E1FGLP. 7 Also, D2EKL.—Omit MABCD1FGP. For you, M2CD2EKLFP.—For us, M1ABD1(Gr.)f(Gr.)g. 10 That ye might walk, M2D2EKLFP.—To walk, M1ABCD1FG. In the knowledge, (M2)D2E2KL.—By the full knowledge, MABCD1E1FGP. 16 That are, M2AD2E2KL.—Omit M1BD1E1FGP. And that are, M2ACDEFKGLP.—Omit that are, M1B.

A.D. 64 (68).  
 b. ἐν.  
 23. Heb. 3. 6, 14.  
 Mar. 16. 15.  
 be. κατενώπιον  
 αὐτοῦ.  
 i. ἐν πάσῃ τῇ  
 κτίσει.  
 b. ἐγενόμην.  
 24. Eph. 3. 1-13.  
 n. Νῦν χαίρω.  
 t. πληρῶσαι.  
 27. Rom. 16.  
 25-27.  
 w. ἠθέλησεν.  
 a. καταγγέλλομεν.  
 c. ἀγωνιζόμενος.  
 1. 2 Cor. 1. 6-11.  
 c. ἀγῶνα.  
 eo. περὶ.  
 i. ἐν.  
 u. εἰς.  
 f. ἐπίγνωσιν.  
 w. ἐν φ.  
 4. Eph. 4. 14, 15.  
 2 Pet. 3. 14-18.  
 ae. καί.  
 i. εἰς.  
 6. Jude 20, 21.  
 a. καθώς.  
 8. 1 Tim. 6. 20, 21.  
 m. ἔσται ὁ  
 συλαγωγῶν.  
 e. στοιχεῖα.  
 fi. πεπληρωμένοι.  
 ev. πάσης.  
 au. ἐξουσίας.  
 11. Rom. 2. 28,  
 29. Phil. 3. 3.  
 s. ἀπεκδύσει.  
 i. ἐν.  
 12. Rom. 6. 3-11.  
 1 Pet. 3. 21, 22.  
 i. ἐν φ.  
 y. συνηγήρθητε.  
 fr. ἐκ.  
 13. See Eph. 2.  
 1, 4-6, 11.  
 t. παραπτώμασι.

your mind by wicked works, yet now hath He reconciled in the body of His flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unproveable in His sight: if ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister.  
 24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for His body's sake, which is the church: whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to His saints.  
 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: whereunto I also labour, striving according to His working, which worketh in me mightily.  
 2 FOR I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh; that their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ; in whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.  
 4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.  
 6 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.  
 8 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in Him: rooted and built up in Him, and established in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.  
 8 BEWARE lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.  
 9 For in Him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.  
 10 And ye are complete in Him, which is the head of all principality and power:  
 11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:  
 12 Buried with Him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with Him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised Him from the dead.  
 13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision

b. by, Gr. en.  
 be. before Him.  
 i. in all the creation.  
 b. became.  
 n. Now I rejoice.  
 t. those things which are.  
 b. became.  
 t. to fill up.  
 w. willed to.  
 a. announce.  
 c. or contending.  
 c. or contention.  
 eo. concerning.  
 i. in, Gr. en.  
 u. unto, Gr. eis.  
 f. or full knowledge.  
 w. or wherein.  
 ae. even.  
 i. in, Gr. eis.  
 a. according as.  
 m. make a prey of.  
 e. or elements.  
 fi. filled up.  
 ev. every.  
 au. authority.  
 a. were circumcised.  
 s. stripping off.  
 i. in, Gr. en.  
 i. or in whom.  
 y. ye were raised together.  
 fr. from among.  
 t. trespasses.

28 JESUS, M<sup>8</sup>D<sup>2</sup>E<sup>2</sup>K<sup>2</sup>L<sup>2</sup>P.—Omit M<sup>1</sup>ABCD<sup>1</sup>F(Gr.)G. CHAP. II. 2 And of the Father, and of Christ, D<sup>2</sup>E<sup>2</sup>K<sup>2</sup>L<sup>2</sup>P.—Omit D<sup>2</sup>P. 4 And, M<sup>2</sup>A<sup>2</sup>CO<sup>2</sup>CD<sup>2</sup>B<sup>2</sup>R<sup>2</sup>L<sup>2</sup>P.—Omit M<sup>1</sup>A<sup>1</sup>(?)B. 7 Therein, BD<sup>2</sup>E<sup>2</sup>K<sup>2</sup>L<sup>2</sup>P.—Omit M<sup>1</sup>AC. 10 Which, BDB(Gr.)F(Gr.)G(Gr.).—Who, MACKLLP. 11 The sins of, M<sup>8</sup>D<sup>2</sup>E<sup>2</sup>K<sup>2</sup>L<sup>2</sup>P.—Omit M<sup>1</sup>ABCD<sup>1</sup>E<sup>1</sup>F<sup>1</sup>G<sup>1</sup>P.

A.D. 64 (68).  
 u. ἡμῶν.  
 14. Eph. 2.14-16.  
 Heb. 9. 9, 10.  
 ov. ὑπεραντίον.  
 m. μέσον.  
 15. Isa. 53. 12.  
 Luke 11. 21.  
 22. Heb. 2.14.  
 s. ἀπεκδυσά-  
 μενος.  
 16. Rom. xiv.  
 f. εορτῆς.  
 w. σαββάτων.  
 17. Heb. 10. 1.  
 o. μηδεῖς.  
 p. θέλων.  
 d. ἡμᾶς κατα-  
 βαβεύετω.  
 19. Eph. 4.11-16.  
 h. κρατῶν.  
 u. συνδέσμων.  
 b. ἐπιχορη-  
 γούμενον.  
 20. v. 12.  
 γ. ἀπεθάνατε.  
 e. στοιχείων.  
 21. Gal. 4. 9; 5.  
 1. 1 Tim. 4. 3.  
 n. ἀφείδια.  
 1. ch. 2.12,13,20.  
 w. συνηγέ-  
 ρητε.  
 2. 2 Cor. 4. 18.  
 λ. ἔστιν.  
 m. φρονεῖτε.  
 3. Rom. 6. 4, 8-  
 11. Gal. 2. 20.  
 γ. ἀπεθάνατε.  
 4. 1 John 3. 2,  
 3; 5. 11, 12.  
 b. φανερωθῆ-  
 ναι.  
 5. Rom. 8. 12,13.  
 Gal. 5. 24.  
 p. Νεκρώσατε.  
 6. Rom. 1. 18.  
 s. νουός.  
 7. See Eph. 2.2,3.  
 o. ποτε.  
 8. Eph. 4. 17-25.  
 e. βλασφημίαν.  
 9. Rom. 6. 6.  
 2 Cor. 5. 17.  
 h. ἀπεκδυσά-  
 μενοι.  
 f. ἐπίγνωσιν.  
 11. 1 Cor. 12.  
 13, 18. Gal.  
 3. 27, 28.  
 w. ὅπου... ἐνι.  
 n. οὐκ. a. καί.  
 12. See Eph. 4.  
 31, 32; 5. 1, 2.  
 c. μομφήν.

of your <sup>o</sup>flesh hath He quickened together with Him, <sup>u</sup>having-  
 forgiven <sup>u</sup>you all <sup>u</sup>trespasses;  
<sup>14</sup> <sup>u</sup>Blotting out the handwriting of <sup>o</sup>ordinances that was  
 against us, which <sup>u</sup>was <sup>ov</sup>contrary to us, and <sup>u</sup>took it out of the  
<sup>m</sup>way, <sup>u</sup>nailing it to <sup>His</sup> <sup>o</sup>cross;  
<sup>15</sup> <sup>u</sup>And <sup>u</sup>having <sup>o</sup>spoiled <sup>o</sup>principalities and <sup>o</sup>powers, He made  
<sup>u</sup>a shew of them openly, <sup>u</sup>triumphing over them in it.  
<sup>16</sup> <sup>u</sup>LET no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in  
 respect of a <sup>h</sup>holyday, or of <sup>the</sup> new moon, or of <sup>the</sup> <sup>w</sup>sabbath  
 days; <sup>17</sup> which are a shadow of things to come; but the body  
 is of <sup>o</sup>Christ.  
<sup>18</sup> <sup>u</sup>Let no <sup>o</sup>man <sup>u</sup>beguile you of your reward, in a <sup>voluntary</sup>  
 humility and worshipping of <sup>o</sup>angels, intruding into those things  
 which he hath not seen, vainly <sup>u</sup>puffed up by his <sup>o</sup>fleshly <sup>o</sup>mind,  
<sup>19</sup> and not <sup>h</sup>holding the head, from which all the body <sup>u</sup>by  
<sup>o</sup>joints and <sup>u</sup>bands <sup>h</sup>having nourishment ministered, and <sup>u</sup>knit-  
 together, increaseth with the increase of <sup>o</sup>God.  
<sup>20</sup> Wherefore, if <sup>ye</sup> <sup>u</sup>be dead with <sup>o</sup>Christ from the <sup>o</sup>rud-  
 iments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye  
 subject to ordinances, <sup>21</sup> (<sup>u</sup>touch not; <sup>u</sup>taste not; <sup>u</sup>handle not; <sup>u</sup>)  
<sup>22</sup> which all are to perish with the using;) after the command-  
 ments and doctrines of <sup>o</sup>men? <sup>23</sup> Which things <sup>u</sup>have indeed a  
 shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and <sup>u</sup>neglecting  
 of <sup>the</sup> body; not in any honour, <sup>u</sup>to the satisfying of the flesh.  
 3 IF ye then <sup>u</sup>be risen with <sup>o</sup>Christ, <sup>u</sup>seek those things  
 which are above, where <sup>o</sup>Christ <sup>u</sup>sitteth on the right hand  
 of <sup>o</sup>God.  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>u</sup>Put your affection on things above, not on things on the  
 earth. <sup>3</sup> For <sup>ye</sup> <sup>u</sup>are dead, and your <sup>o</sup>life <sup>u</sup>is hid with <sup>o</sup>Christ  
 in <sup>o</sup>God. <sup>4</sup> When <sup>o</sup>Christ, <sup>who</sup> is our <sup>o</sup>life, <sup>u</sup>shall appear, then  
<sup>u</sup>shall <sup>ye</sup> also <sup>u</sup>appear with Him in glory.  
<sup>5</sup> <sup>u</sup>Mortify therefore your <sup>o</sup>members which are upon the earth;  
 fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence,  
 and <sup>o</sup>covetousness, which is idolatry: <sup>6</sup> for which things' sake  
 the wrath of <sup>o</sup>God cometh on the <sup>o</sup>children of <sup>o</sup>disobedience:  
<sup>7</sup> in the <sup>u</sup>which <sup>ye</sup> also walked <sup>o</sup>some time, when ye <sup>u</sup>lived in them.  
<sup>8</sup> But now <sup>ye</sup> also <sup>u</sup>put off <sup>u</sup>all these; anger, wrath, malice,  
<sup>o</sup>blasphemy, filthy communication out of your <sup>o</sup>mouth.  
<sup>9</sup> <sup>u</sup>Lie not one to another, <sup>u</sup>seeing that ye have put off the  
 old man with his <sup>o</sup>deeds; <sup>10</sup> and <sup>u</sup>have put on the new man,  
<sup>u</sup>which is renewed <sup>u</sup>in <sup>o</sup>knowledge after the image of Him that  
<sup>u</sup>created him: <sup>11</sup> <sup>u</sup>where there is <sup>u</sup>neither Greek <sup>u</sup>nor Jew, cir-  
 cumcision <sup>u</sup>nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond <sup>u</sup>nor  
 free: but Christ <sup>is</sup> <sup>u</sup>all, and in <sup>u</sup>all.  
<sup>12</sup> <sup>u</sup>Put on therefore, as the <sup>u</sup>elect of <sup>o</sup>God, <sup>u</sup>holy and <sup>u</sup>beloved,  
 bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness,  
 longsuffering; <sup>13</sup> forbearing one another, and forgiving one  
 another, if any man have a <sup>o</sup>quarrel against any: even as <sup>o</sup>Christ  
 forgave you, so also <sup>do</sup> <sup>ye</sup>.

u. us.  
 ov. over-against  
 or adverse.  
 -t. hath taken.  
 m. midst.  
 s. stripped-off.  
 a. authorities.  
 f. a feast.  
 w. or weeks.  
 o. no-one.  
 p. purposely.  
 d. decide.  
 against you  
 as to the  
 prize.  
 h. holding fast.  
 t. through, dia.  
 u. uniting-  
 bands.  
 b. being-sup-  
 plied.  
 y. ye-died.  
 e. or elements.  
 h. are having  
 indeed.  
 n. or not-spar-  
 ing.  
 un. unto, Gr.  
 pros.  
 w. were-raised.  
 with.  
 i. is.  
 s. sitting.  
 m. Mind.  
 y. ye-died.  
 -i. hath-been-  
 hid.  
 b. be mani-  
 fested.  
 p. Put-to-death.  
 s. sons.  
 w. which  
 things.  
 o. once.  
 -l. were-living.  
 e. evil-speaking.  
 h. having-  
 stripped-off.  
 -h. having-put-  
 on.  
 -w. which is-  
 being-re-  
 newed.  
 u. unto, Gr. eis.  
 f. full know-  
 ledge.  
 w. wherein.  
 n. not.  
 a. and.  
 c. complaint.

<sup>18</sup> Flesh, <sup>u</sup>DEFGP.—Add even you, <sup>u</sup>ACKL. You, <sup>u</sup>LP.—Us, <sup>u</sup>ABCDEF(Gr.)GK.  
<sup>19</sup> Not, <sup>u</sup>CD<sup>2</sup>(FG)KLP.—Omit <sup>u</sup>ABD<sup>1</sup>. <sup>20</sup> Wherefore, <sup>u</sup>1.—Omit <sup>u</sup>ABCDEFGLP.  
 CHAP. III. <sup>4</sup> Our, <sup>u</sup>BD<sup>2</sup>KL.—Your, <sup>u</sup>MCD<sup>1</sup>FGP. <sup>7</sup> Them, <sup>u</sup>D<sup>2</sup>E<sup>2</sup>FGKL.—These things, <sup>u</sup>NA  
 BCD<sup>1</sup>HP. <sup>13</sup> Christ, <sup>u</sup>CD<sup>2</sup>EKL.—God, <sup>u</sup>1.—The Lord, <sup>u</sup>ABD<sup>1</sup>FG.

<p>a. d. 64 (68). l. ἀγάπην. un. σύνδεσμος. p. βραβεύετω. 16. John 15. 7. See Eph. 5. 19, 20. 2 Tim. 3. 14-17. 1 John 2. 24.</p>	<p><sup>14</sup> And above all these things put on <sup>1</sup>charity, which is the un<sup>n</sup> bond of <sup>σ</sup>perfectness. <sup>15</sup> And let the peace of <sup>σ</sup>God <sup>r</sup>rule in your <sup>x</sup>hearts, to the which also ye <sup>are</sup> called in one body; and <sup>be</sup> ye thankful. <sup>16</sup> Let the word of <sup>σ</sup>Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another; in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your <sup>x</sup>hearts to the Lord.</p>	<p>l. love. un. uniting-bond. p. preside or arbitrate. a. were-called. h. heart.</p>
<p>α. ἐν. t. διά.</p>	<p><sup>17</sup> And whatsoever ye do in word or <sup>α</sup> deed, do <sup>=</sup>all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to <sup>x</sup>God and the Father <sup>by</sup> Him.</p>	<p>i. in, Gr. en. G. the God and Father. t. through.</p>
<p>18. Gen. 3. 16. See Eph. 5. 22-23.</p>	<p><sup>18</sup> <sup>x</sup>Wives, submit yourselves unto <sup>x</sup>your own husbands, as it <sup>is</sup> fit in the Lord. <sup>19</sup> <sup>x</sup>Husbands, love your <sup>w</sup>ives, and be not bitter against them.</p>	
<p>20. See Eph. 6. 1-4.</p>	<p><sup>20</sup> <sup>x</sup>Children, obey your <sup>x</sup>parents in all things: for this is wellpleasing unto the Lord. <sup>21</sup> <sup>x</sup>Fathers, provoke not your <sup>c</sup>hildren to anger, lest they be discouraged.</p>	
<p>22. Eph. 6. 5-8. 1 Pet. 2. 18-21. b. δούλου. 23. Eccl. 9. 10. w. ἐργάζεσθε. f. ἀπό. r. ἀνταπόδο-σιν. b. δουλεύετε. 25. 2 Cor. 5. 9, 10. 1 Pet. 1. 17.</p>	<p><sup>22</sup> <sup>xb</sup> Servants, obey in all things your masters <sup>x</sup>according to the flesh; not with <sup>=</sup>eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing <sup>τ</sup>God: <sup>23</sup> and whatsoever ye do, <sup>w</sup>do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men; <sup>24</sup> <sup>α</sup>knowing that <sup>f</sup>of the Lord ye shall receive the <sup>r</sup>eward of the inheritance: for ye <sup>b</sup>serve the Lord Christ. <sup>25</sup> But <sup>αα</sup>he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he <sup>hath</sup> done: and there is no respect of persons.</p>	<p>b. Bondservants. e. eyeservices. w. work. f. from. r. recompence. b. serve-as-bondservants. h. did.</p>
<p>1. See Eph. 6. 9. h. δούλους.</p>	<p><b>4</b> <sup>x</sup>MASTERS, give unto your <sup>xb</sup>servants that which is just and <sup>=</sup>equal; <sup>α</sup>knowing that <sup>γ</sup>also have a Master in <sup>=</sup>heaven.</p>	<p>h. bondservants. h. the heavens.</p>
<p>2. See Eph. 6. 18-20. c. περί. o. τοῦ λόγου.</p>	<p><sup>2</sup> CONTINUE in <sup>x</sup>prayer, and <sup>α</sup>watch in the same with thanksgiving; <sup>3</sup> withal praying also <sup>c</sup>for us, that <sup>x</sup>God <sup>would</sup> open unto us a door <sup>of</sup> utterance, to <sup>speak</sup> the mystery of <sup>σ</sup>Christ, for which I <sup>am</sup> also in bonds: <sup>4</sup> that I <sup>may</sup> make it manifest, as I ought to <sup>speak</sup>.</p>	<p>w. watching. c. concerning. o. lit. of the word.</p>
<p>5. See Eph. 5. 15-17.</p>	<p><sup>5</sup> Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.</p>	
<p>6. Mal. 3. 16, 17. i. ἐν. e. ο. ἐνὶ ἐκά-στω.</p>	<p><sup>6</sup> Let your <sup>x</sup>speech be always <sup>i</sup>with grace, <sup>α</sup>seasoned with salt, <sup>αο</sup>that ye may know how ye ought to <sup>answer</sup> every <sup>o</sup>man.</p>	<p>i. in, Gr. en. e. o. each one.</p>
<p>7. See Eph. 6. 21, 22. 2 Tim. 4. 12. f. σύνδουλος. 9. Phil. 10, 11.</p>	<p><sup>7</sup> ALL <sup>my</sup> <sup>=</sup>state shall Tychicus declare unto you, who is a <sup>x</sup>beloved brother and a faithful minister and <sup>f</sup>fellow-servant in the Lord: <sup>8</sup> whom I <sup>have</sup> sent unto you for the same purpose, that he <sup>might</sup> know <sup>your</sup> <sup>=</sup>estate, and <sup>comfort</sup> your <sup>hearts</sup>; <sup>9</sup> with Onesimus, a <sup>x</sup>faithful and beloved brother, who is <sup>one</sup> of you. They shall make known unto you all things which are done here.</p>	<p>f. fellow-bond-servant.</p>
<p>10. Acts 19. 29; 20. 4; 27. 2; 15. 36-40. 2 Tim. 4. 11.</p>	<p><sup>10</sup> Aristarchus my <sup>x</sup>fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and <sup>m</sup>Marcus, <sup>x</sup>sister's son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him;) <sup>11</sup> and Jesus, <sup>αα</sup>which</p>	<p>m. Mark.</p>
<p>308</p>	<p><sup>15</sup> God, <sup>n</sup>bc<sup>2</sup>d<sup>3</sup>e<sup>4</sup>k<sup>l</sup>.—Christ, <sup>n</sup>abc<sup>2</sup>d<sup>3</sup>f<sup>4</sup>g<sup>5</sup>p. <sup>16</sup> Christ, <sup>n</sup>bc<sup>2</sup>d<sup>3</sup>ef<sup>4</sup>g<sup>5</sup>h<sup>6</sup>l<sup>7</sup>p. —God, <sup>α</sup>c<sup>1</sup>.—The Lord, <sup>n</sup>l. And hymns, <sup>c</sup>d<sup>2</sup>e<sup>3</sup>k<sup>l</sup>l<sup>7</sup>p. —Omit and, <sup>n</sup>abc<sup>2</sup>d<sup>3</sup>f<sup>4</sup>g. And spiritual, <sup>α</sup>c<sup>2</sup>d<sup>3</sup>e<sup>4</sup>k<sup>l</sup>. —Omit and, <sup>n</sup>bc<sup>2</sup>d<sup>3</sup>f<sup>4</sup>g. The Lord, <sup>c</sup>d<sup>2</sup>e<sup>3</sup>k<sup>l</sup>. —God, <sup>n</sup>abc<sup>2</sup>d<sup>3</sup>f<sup>4</sup>g. <sup>17</sup> God and, <sup>def</sup>g<sup>5</sup>k<sup>l</sup>. —Omit and, <sup>n</sup>abc. <sup>18</sup> Own, <sup>l</sup>. —Omit <sup>n</sup>abcde(fg)k. <sup>19</sup> God, <sup>n</sup>bc<sup>2</sup>e<sup>4</sup>k. —The Lord, <sup>n</sup>abcd<sup>1</sup>(Gr.)e<sup>1</sup>(Gr.)f<sup>4</sup>g<sup>5</sup>l. <sup>20</sup> And whatsoever, <sup>d</sup>2<sup>3</sup>k<sup>l</sup>. —Omit and, <sup>n</sup>abc<sup>2</sup>d<sup>3</sup>f<sup>4</sup>g. <sup>24</sup> For, <sup>d</sup>2<sup>3</sup>k<sup>l</sup>. —Omit <sup>n</sup>abcd<sup>1</sup>e. <sup>25</sup> But, <sup>d</sup>2<sup>3</sup>k<sup>l</sup>. —For, <sup>n</sup>abcd<sup>1</sup>f<sup>4</sup>g. CHAP. IV. <sup>8</sup> He might know your, <sup>n</sup>bc<sup>2</sup>d<sup>3</sup>e<sup>4</sup>k<sup>l</sup>. —Ye might know our, (n<sup>1</sup>)abd<sup>1</sup>f<sup>4</sup>(Gr.)g<sup>5</sup>p.</p>	

A. D. 64 (68).	is called Justus, <sup>x1</sup> who are of <i>the</i> circumcision. These only <i>are</i> my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of <sup>o</sup> God, which <sup>h</sup> have been	<sup>h</sup> were.
12. Phil. 23.	a comfort unto me. <sup>12</sup> Epaphras, who is <i>one</i> of you, a <sup>b</sup> servant	b. bondservant.
b. δούλος.	of Christ, <sup>1</sup> saluteth you, always <sup>1</sup> labouring fervently for you in	s. or striving.
s. ἀγωνιζόμενος.	<sup>1</sup> prayers, that ye <sup>1</sup> may stand perfect and <sup>2</sup> complete in all <i>the</i>	
14. 2 Tim. 4. 10.	<sup>13</sup> For I bear him record, that he hath a great	
11.	zeal for you, and them <i>that are</i> in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.	
15. Rom. 16. 5.	<sup>15</sup> Salute <i>the</i> brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas,	
1 Cor. 16. 19.	and <i>the</i> church which is in his house.	
16. 1 Thes. 5. 27.	<sup>16</sup> And when <i>this</i> <sup>1</sup> epistle is read among you, <sup>1</sup> cause that it	
	<sup>1</sup> be read also in the church of <i>the</i> Laodiceans; and that ye like-	
	wise <sup>1</sup> read the <i>epistle</i> from Laodicea.	
17. Phil. 2.	<sup>17</sup> And <sup>1</sup> say to Archippus, <sup>1</sup> Take heed to the ministry which	
	thou <sup>1</sup> hast received in <i>the</i> Lord, that thou <sup>1</sup> fulfil it.	
18. 1 Cor. 16.	<sup>18</sup> The salutation by the hand of me Paul. <sup>1</sup> Remember my	
21-24.	<sup>1</sup> bonds. <sup>1</sup> Grace be with you. Amen.	
<p><sup>12</sup> Christ, DEFGK.—Add Jesus, <sup>1</sup>ABCL.—Jesus Christ. P. Complete, D<sup>2</sup>EKLF.—Fully persuaded, <sup>1</sup>ABCD<sup>1</sup>FG. <sup>13</sup> Zeal, D<sup>2</sup>EKL.—Labour, <sup>1</sup>ABC(D<sup>1</sup>FG)P. <sup>15</sup> His, DEFGKL.—Her, B.—Their. <sup>1</sup>ACF. <sup>18</sup> Amen, <sup>1</sup>DEKLF.—Omit <sup>1</sup>ABC(Gr.)g.</p>		

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

THESSALONIANS.

A. D. 54 (58).

1. Acts 18. 5.

PAUL, and <sup>s</sup>Silvanus, and <sup>t</sup>Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians which is in God the Father and in the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

s. or Silas.  
t. or Timothy.

c. περι.

3. 1 Cor. 13. 13.

o. τοῦ.

b. ἐμπροσθεν.

be. ἡγαπημένοι

οὐκ ὑπὸ Θεοῦ

τὴν ἐκλογὴν

ὑμῶν.

by. ὑπό.

5. 1 Cor. 2. 4, 5.

s. Πνεύματι.

a. καθὼς.

i. μιμηταί.

b. γενέσθαι.

<sup>2</sup> WE give thanks to <sup>κ</sup>God always <sup>ε</sup>for you all, making mention of you in our <sup>σ</sup>prayers; <sup>3</sup> remembering without ceasing your <sup>σ</sup>work of <sup>σ</sup>faith, and <sup>σ</sup>labour of <sup>σ</sup>love, and <sup>σ</sup>patience of <sup>σ</sup>hope <sup>ο</sup>in our <sup>σ</sup>Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>β</sup>in the sight of <sup>σ</sup>God and our Father; <sup>4</sup> <sup>α</sup>knowing, brethren <sup>β</sup>beloved, your <sup>ε</sup>election <sup>β</sup>of God.

c. concerning.  
o. of our.  
b. before.  
be. or beloved  
by God, your  
election.  
by. by, Gr.  
hupo.

u. πρὸς.

bo. δουλεύειν.

10. John 14. 3.

ch. 4. 16, 17.

f. ἐκ νεκρῶν.

<sup>5</sup> For our <sup>κ</sup>gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy <sup>σ</sup>Ghost, and in much **assurance**; <sup>α</sup>as ye <sup>2</sup>know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

s. Spirit.  
a. according-as.

<sup>6</sup> And <sup>ε</sup>we became <sup>ι</sup>followers of us, and of the Lord, <sup>α</sup>having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy <sup>σ</sup>Ghost: <sup>7</sup> so that ye <sup>β</sup>were **ensamples** to all <sup>α</sup>that believe in <sup>κ</sup>Macedonia and <sup>κ</sup>Achaia. <sup>8</sup> For from you <sup>ε</sup>sounded out the word of the Lord not only in <sup>κ</sup>Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your <sup>κ</sup>faith <sup>ε</sup>to <sup>κ</sup>God-ward <sup>ε</sup>is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

i. imitators.  
b. became.  
s. hath-sounded-out.  
-i. hath-spread-abroad.

<sup>9</sup> For they themselves shew <sup>ε</sup>of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye <sup>ε</sup>turned <sup>ε</sup>to <sup>κ</sup>God from <sup>σ</sup>idols to <sup>β</sup>serve the living and true God; <sup>10</sup> and to <sup>ε</sup>wait for His <sup>σ</sup>Son from <sup>σ</sup>heaven, whom He <sup>ε</sup>raised <sup>ι</sup>from the <sup>σ</sup>dead, <sup>ε</sup>even Jesus, <sup>α</sup>which delivered us from the wrath <sup>α</sup>to come.

h. we have.  
u. unto.  
bo. serve-as.  
bondservants.  
s. h. the heavens.  
f. from-among.  
w. our deliverer.

1. Acts 17. 1-4.

2. Acts 16. 19-24.

a. καθὼς.

i. ἐν.

c. ἀγῶνι.

3. 2 Cor. 2. 17;

4. 1, 2.

4. 1 Cor. 9. 16,

17. 1 Tim. 1.

11, 12.

by. ὑπό.

**2** FOR yourselves, brethren, <sup>α</sup>know our <sup>ε</sup>entrance in <sup>ε</sup>unto you, that it <sup>ε</sup>was not in vain; <sup>2</sup> but even <sup>α</sup>after that we had suffered before, and <sup>α</sup>were shamefully entreated, <sup>α</sup>as ye <sup>α</sup>know, at Philippi, we were bold in our <sup>κ</sup>God to speak unto you the gospel of <sup>σ</sup>God <sup>ι</sup>with much <sup>ε</sup>contention. <sup>3</sup> For our <sup>ε</sup>exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile: <sup>4</sup> but <sup>α</sup>as we <sup>ε</sup>were allowed <sup>β</sup>of <sup>σ</sup>God to <sup>ε</sup>be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but <sup>κ</sup>God, <sup>α</sup>which trieth our <sup>ε</sup>hearts.

-w. hath not been.

a. according-as.

i. in, Gr. en.

c. conflict.

-w. have been.

allowed or approved.

by. by, Gr. hupo.

f. ἀπό.

b. ἐγενήθημεν.

o. ἐαυτῆς.

y. γεγένησθε.

<sup>5</sup> For neither at any time used we flattering words, <sup>α</sup>as ye <sup>α</sup>know, nor a cloak of covetousness; God <sup>ε</sup>is witness: <sup>6</sup> nor of men <sup>α</sup>sought we glory, neither <sup>ι</sup>of you, nor <sup>ε</sup>yet <sup>ι</sup>of others, when we <sup>α</sup>might <sup>ο</sup>have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.

f. from.

b. became.

o. her-own.

<sup>7</sup> But we <sup>β</sup>were gentle among you, <sup>ε</sup>even as a nurse cherisheth <sup>ε</sup>her <sup>ο</sup>children: <sup>8</sup> so being affectionately desirous of you, we <sup>ε</sup>were willing to <sup>ε</sup>have imparted unto you, not the gospel of <sup>σ</sup>God only, but also <sup>ε</sup>our own souls, because <sup>ι</sup>ye <sup>ε</sup>were dear unto us.

y. ye have become.

c. κόπον.

<sup>9</sup> For ye remember, brethren, our <sup>ε</sup>labour and <sup>ε</sup>travail: for

t. toil.

CHAP. I. <sup>1</sup> From God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>MAC(?)DEKLP.</sup>—Omit BFG. <sup>2</sup> Of you, <sup>BCDEFGKLP.</sup>—Omit <sup>MAE.</sup> <sup>3</sup> Ensamples, <sup>MACF(Gr.)GKLP.</sup>—An ensample, <sup>BD(E).</sup> Achaia, <sup>KL.</sup>—In Achaia, <sup>MACDEFGP.</sup> <sup>4</sup> Also, <sup>D<sup>8</sup>E<sup>2</sup>KL.</sup>—Omit <sup>MACBD<sup>1</sup>E<sup>1</sup>FGP.</sup> CHAP. II. <sup>1</sup> Gentle, <sup>MAC<sup>2</sup>D<sup>3</sup>E<sup>2</sup>KLP.</sup>—Children, <sup>M<sup>1</sup>BC<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>FG.</sup>

A.D. 54 (58).	labouring night and day, because <sup>we</sup> would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of <sup>God</sup> .	
p. <sup>δοσιως</sup> . e. καθάπερ. ea. <sup>ἐκαστον</sup> . o. <sup>ἐαυτου</sup> . 12. Eph. 4. 1.	<sup>10</sup> We are witnesses, and <sup>God</sup> also, how <sup>holily</sup> and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you <sup>that</sup> believe: <sup>11</sup> as ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children, <sup>12</sup> that ye would walk worthy of <sup>God</sup> , <sup>who</sup> hath called you unto <sup>His</sup> kingdom and glory.	p. piously. e. even-as. ea. each. o. his-own.
f. παρά. a. καθως.	<sup>13</sup> For this cause also thank we <sup>God</sup> without ceasing, because, <sup>when</sup> ye received the word of <sup>God</sup> which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of <sup>God</sup> , which effectually worketh also in you <sup>that</sup> believe.	f. from. a. according-as.
i. μιμηται. a. των οισων. al. και.	<sup>14</sup> For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of <sup>God</sup> <sup>which</sup> are in <sup>Judaea</sup> are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of <sup>your-own</sup> countrymen, even as <sup>they</sup> have of the Jews:	i. imitators. a. are. al. also.
15. Mat. 23. 29-38. c. ημας εκδιωξαντων.	<sup>15</sup> Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not <sup>God</sup> , and are contrary to all men: <sup>16</sup> forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath <sup>is</sup> come upon them to the uttermost.	c. chased us out.
17. ch. 3. 10. b. απορφανισθεντες αφ ημων. ab. και. a. και.	<sup>17</sup> But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire. <sup>18</sup> Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us.	b. having-been-bereaved of you, see v. 11. ab. both. a. and.
19. 1 Cor. 4. 5. 2 Cor. 1. 14. Phil. 4. 1. v. στεφανος. g. κανχησεως. be. εμπροσθεν. c. παρουσια.	<sup>19</sup> For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at His coming? <sup>20</sup> For ye are our glory and joy.	v. victor's-crown. g. or glorying. be. before. c. coming, Gr. parousia.
1. v. 5. Acts 17. 15. m. διακονον. 3. Acts 9. 16. o. μηδενα. aa. και. 5. 2 Cor. 11. 3.	<b>3</b> WHEREFORE when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone: <sup>2</sup> and sent Timothy, our brother, and minister of <sup>God</sup> , and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of <sup>Christ</sup> , to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith: <sup>3</sup> that no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto. <sup>4</sup> For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know. <sup>5</sup> For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.	t. or Timothy. m. minister, Gr. diakonos. o. no-one. aa. also.
t. κόπος.		t. toil.
6. Acts 18. 1, 5. 2 Cor. 7. 6, 7. l. αγαπην.	<sup>6</sup> But now when Timothy came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you: <sup>7</sup> therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith: <sup>8</sup> for now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.	l. love.
th. διά.		th. through.
c. περί.	<sup>9</sup> For what thanks can we render to <sup>God</sup> again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our <sup>God</sup> ; <sup>10</sup> night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your	c. concerning.
10. See Rom. 1. 10-12.		
<p><sup>9</sup> For labouring, D<sup>8</sup>EKL.—Omit for, MABD<sup>1</sup>FGHP. <sup>18</sup> For this cause, DEFGHKL.—And for this cause, MABP. <sup>15</sup> Their own, D<sup>2</sup>E<sup>2</sup>KL.—The, MABD<sup>1</sup>E<sup>1</sup>FGP. <sup>19</sup> Christ, FGL.—Omit MABDEKP. CHAP. III. <sup>2</sup> Minister of, MABD<sup>1</sup>E<sup>1</sup>KLP.—Fellow-labourer with, (E)D<sup>1</sup>.—B omits with God.—Minister and fellow-labourer with God, FG. And our fellow-labourer, D<sup>3</sup>E<sup>2</sup>KL.—Omit MABD<sup>1</sup>P. <sup>7</sup> Affliction, distress, KL.—Transposed MABDEFG.</p>		

A. D. 54 (58).

α. καί.  
13. 1 Cor. 1. 8.  
ch. 5. 23.  
Jude 24, 25.  
i. ἐν τῇ παρ-  
ουσίᾳ.

f. Το λοιπόν.  
i. ἐν.  
a. καθώς.  
fr. παρά.  
c. παραγγε-  
λιάς.  
t. διά.

3. 1 Cor. 6. 13-  
20.  
e. ἑκαστον.  
o. ἐαυτοῦ.  
α. καί.  
co. περί.  
f. διεμαρτυ-  
ρήμεθα.  
i. ἐν ἁγιασμῷ.

9. 1 John 4. 7,  
8.

am. φιλοτι-  
μείσθαι.  
c. παρηγγεί-  
λαμεν.  
12. 2 Cor. 8. 21.  
b. εὐσχημό-  
νως.

h. κεκοιμη-  
μένων.  
14. Rom. 8. 11.  
1 Cor. 15. 20-  
23. Acts 7.  
59. 60.  
t. διὰ τοῦ.

15. 1 Cor. 15.  
51, 52.  
h. οὐ μή.  
g. φθάσωμεν.  
16. John 14. 2, 3.  
Acts 1. 11.  
t. εἰς.  
e. παρακαλεῖ-  
τε.

1. Acts 1. 7.  
c. περί.  
2. Luke 12. 35-  
40.

face, and <sup>o</sup>might perfect <sup>is</sup>that *which is* <sup>is</sup>lacking in your <sup>o</sup>faith?  
<sup>11</sup> Now <sup>x</sup>God Himself and our Father, and our <sup>x</sup>Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>o</sup>direct our <sup>o</sup>way unto you.

<sup>12</sup> And the Lord <sup>o</sup>make you to increase and <sup>o</sup>abound in <sup>x</sup>love one toward another, and toward <sup>is</sup>all men, even as <sup>is</sup> we do toward you: <sup>is</sup> to the end <sup>He</sup> may stablish your <sup>o</sup>hearts unblameable in holiness before <sup>o</sup>God, even our Father, <sup>is</sup>at the coming of our <sup>o</sup>Lord Jesus Christ with all His <sup>o</sup>saints.

**4** <sup>o</sup>FURTHERMORE then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you <sup>is</sup>by the Lord Jesus, that <sup>is</sup>as ye <sup>have</sup>received <sup>fr</sup>of us <sup>o</sup>how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye <sup>o</sup>would abound more and more. <sup>2</sup> For ye <sup>o</sup>know what <sup>o</sup>commandments we gave you <sup>is</sup>by the Lord Jesus.

<sup>3</sup> For this is <sup>the</sup> will of <sup>o</sup>God, <sup>even</sup> your <sup>x</sup>sanctification, that ye <sup>o</sup>should abstain from <sup>o</sup>fornication: <sup>4</sup> that <sup>o</sup>every one of you <sup>o</sup>should know how to possess <sup>his</sup> vessel in sanctification and honour; <sup>5</sup> not in the lust of concupiscence, even as <sup>is</sup> the Gentiles which <sup>o</sup>know not <sup>o</sup>God: <sup>6</sup> that no man <sup>o</sup>go beyond and <sup>o</sup>defraud his <sup>o</sup>brother in <sup>any</sup> matter: because that the Lord <sup>is</sup> the avenger <sup>o</sup>of all <sup>is</sup>such, <sup>is</sup>as we also <sup>have</sup> forewarned you and <sup>is</sup> testified. <sup>7</sup> For <sup>o</sup>God <sup>o</sup>hath not called us unto uncleanness, but <sup>is</sup>unto holiness. <sup>8</sup> <sup>is</sup>He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but <sup>o</sup>God, who <sup>o</sup>hath also given unto us His <sup>o</sup>Holy <sup>o</sup>Spirit.

<sup>9</sup> BUT as touching <sup>o</sup>brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to <sup>o</sup>love one another. <sup>10</sup> And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which <sup>are</sup> in all <sup>x</sup>Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, <sup>is</sup>that ye increase more and more;

<sup>11</sup> And <sup>is</sup>that ye <sup>o</sup>study to be quiet, and to do <sup>your</sup> own business, and to work with <sup>your</sup> own hands, <sup>is</sup>as we <sup>o</sup>commanded you; <sup>12</sup> that ye <sup>o</sup>may walk <sup>h</sup>honestly toward them that are without, and that ye <sup>o</sup>may have lack of nothing.

<sup>13</sup> BUT I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which <sup>is</sup>are asleep, that ye <sup>o</sup>sorrow not, even as <sup>is</sup> others <sup>is</sup>which have <sup>no</sup> hope.

<sup>14</sup> For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which <sup>is</sup>are asleep <sup>in</sup> <sup>o</sup>Jesus will <sup>o</sup>God bring with Him.

<sup>15</sup> For this we say unto you <sup>is</sup>by the word of <sup>the</sup> Lord, that we <sup>is</sup>which are alive and <sup>is</sup>remain unto the coming of the Lord <sup>is</sup>shall <sup>o</sup>not <sup>o</sup>prevent them which <sup>is</sup>are asleep. <sup>16</sup> For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of <sup>the</sup> archangel, and with the trump of God: and the <sup>is</sup>dead in Christ shall rise first: <sup>17</sup> then we <sup>is</sup>which are alive and <sup>is</sup>remain shall be caught up together with them in <sup>the</sup> clouds, <sup>is</sup>to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with <sup>the</sup> Lord. <sup>18</sup> Wherefore <sup>o</sup>comfort one another <sup>is</sup>with these <sup>is</sup>words.

**5** BUT <sup>o</sup>of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. <sup>2</sup> For yourselves <sup>o</sup>know per-

<sup>11</sup> Christ, D<sup>2</sup>FGKL.—Omit MABD<sup>2</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Christ, FGL.—Omit MABDEK.—D<sup>1</sup>(Gr.) omits Jesus. Saints, M<sup>2</sup>BD<sup>2</sup>FGKL.—Add Amen, M<sup>1</sup>AD<sup>1</sup>E. CHAP. IV. <sup>1</sup> That, BD<sup>1</sup>E<sup>1</sup>FG.—Omit M<sup>1</sup>AD<sup>2</sup>EKL. God, D<sup>2</sup>E<sup>2</sup>EKL.—Add As also ye do walk, MABD<sup>1</sup>E<sup>1</sup>FG. <sup>8</sup> Also, ND<sup>1</sup>YGKL.—Omit ABD<sup>2</sup>E. Hath given, M<sup>2</sup>AEL.—Gives, M<sup>1</sup>BDEFG. Us, A.—You, M<sup>2</sup>BDEF(Gr.)GHKL.

α. also.  
i. in the pre-  
sence.

f. Finally or As  
to the rest.  
i. in, Gr. eu.  
a. according-as.  
fr. from, para.  
c. charges.  
t. through.

e. each.  
o. his own.  
α. also.

co. concerning.  
is. such things.  
f. fully testified.  
h. did not call.  
i. in sanctifica-  
tion.

am. ambitiously  
o. endeavour.  
c. charged.  
b. becomingly.

h. have fallen-  
asleep.  
α. also.  
n. not, Gr. mē.  
t. through.

i. in, Gr. en.  
w. the living  
and the re-  
maining ones.  
b. by no means.  
g. or go before.

w. the living,  
and the re-  
maining ones.  
t. to, Gr. eis.  
e. or exhort.  
i. in.

c. concerning.



A. D. 54 (58).  
 3. Luke 17. 26-37.  
 n. οὐ μή.  
 4. Eph. 5. 8, 11-14.  
 s. νιοί.  
 6. Mat. 25. 5.  
 Rom. 13. 11-14.  
 sl. καθευδόμεν  
 ar. καί.  
 8. Eph. 6. 13-17.  
 1 Pet. 1. 13.  
 9. 2 Thes. 2. 13, 14.  
 t. διά.  
 w. γρηγορώμεν.  
 e. παρακαλείτε.  
 b. οικοδομείτε.  
 12. 1 Tim. 5. 17.  
 18. Heb. 13. 7, 17, 24.  
 13. Mark 9. 50.  
 14. 2 Tim. 3. 6-15.  
 a. νουθετείτε.  
 d. ἀράκτους.  
 c. παραμυθεύσθε.  
 f. ὀλιγοψύχους.  
 15. Mat. 5. 39.  
 1 Pet. 3. 8-12.  
 g. ἀγαθόν.  
 16. Phil. 4. 4.  
 17. Eph. 6. 18.  
 18. Eph. 5. 20.  
 21. Isa. 8. 20.  
 Acts 17. 11.  
 Rom. 12. 9.  
 go. καλόν.  
 e. παντός εἶδους.  
 23. 1 Cor. 1. 8, 9.  
 Heb. 13. 20, 21.  
 h. Αὐτός.  
 e. ὀλοκλήρον.  
 u. ἐν.  
 c. παρουσία.  
 25. Col. 4. 2-4.  
 w. ἐν.  
 27. Col. 4. 16.  
 a. ὀρκίζω.

fectly that the **day** of *the* Lord so cometh as a **thief in the night**. <sup>3</sup> For when they shall say, "Peace and safety;" then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as <sup>4</sup> travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.  
<sup>4</sup> But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. <sup>5</sup> Ye are all the children of light, and the children of *the* day: we are not of *the* night, nor of darkness.  
<sup>6</sup> Therefore let us not sleep, as <sup>6</sup> do others; but let us watch and be sober. <sup>7</sup> For they that sleep in *the* night; and they that be drunken are drunken in *the* night. <sup>8</sup> But let us, who are of *the* day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation.  
<sup>9</sup> For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with Him.  
<sup>10</sup> Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.  
<sup>11</sup> AND we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; <sup>12</sup> and to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves.  
<sup>13</sup> Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all men. <sup>14</sup> See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.  
<sup>15</sup> Rejoice evermore.  
<sup>16</sup> Pray without ceasing.  
<sup>17</sup> In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.  
<sup>18</sup> Quench not the Spirit.  
<sup>19</sup> Despise not prophesyings.  
<sup>20</sup> Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.  
<sup>21</sup> Abstain from all appearance of evil.  
<sup>22</sup> And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.  
<sup>23</sup> Faithful is He that calleth you, who also will do it.  
<sup>24</sup> Brethren, pray for us.  
<sup>25</sup> Greet all the brethren with a holy kiss.  
<sup>26</sup> I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.  
<sup>27</sup> The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

J. or Jehovah.  
 s. or shall be saying.  
 u. by no means, double negative.  
 d. the day.  
 s. sons.  
 sl. sleep, Gr. katheudomen.  
 ar. also.  
 t. the sleepers.  
 t. the drunken ones.  
 n. did not appoint.  
 t. through.  
 w. watch.  
 e. or exhort.  
 b. build-up.  
 a. admonish.  
 d. or disorderly.  
 c. cheer.  
 f. feeble-minded, lit. little of soul.  
 g. good, Gr. agathos.  
 go. good, Gr. kalos.  
 e. or every form.  
 h. Himself, the.  
 e. entire.  
 u. unto or in.  
 c. coming or presence.  
 w. with, Gr. en.  
 a. adjure.

CHAP. V. <sup>8</sup> For, KLP.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>AFG.—But, N<sup>2</sup>BDE. <sup>5</sup> Ye are, K.—For ye are, NA BDEGLP.  
<sup>15</sup> Both, N<sup>2</sup>BKLP.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>ADEFG. <sup>21</sup> Prove, N<sup>1</sup>A.—But prove, N<sup>2</sup>BD EFGKLP.  
<sup>25</sup> Pray, NAD<sup>2</sup>EFGKLP.—Add also, BD<sup>1</sup>. <sup>28</sup> Amen, NAL<sup>2</sup>EKLP.—Omit B D<sup>1</sup>FG.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

THESSALONIANS.

A. D. 54 (58).

1. 1 Thes. 1. 1.  
2 Cor. 1. 19.  
1 Pet. 5. 12.

PAUL, and <sup>s</sup>Silvanus, and <sup>t</sup>Timotheus, unto the church of <sup>i</sup>the Thessalonians <sup>i</sup>in God our Father and <sup>i</sup>the Lord Jesus Christ: <sup>2</sup>grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and <sup>i</sup>the Lord Jesus Christ.

s. or Silas.  
t. or Timothy.  
i. in God, no article, characteristic.

f. περί.  
a. καθώς.  
l. ἀγάπη.  
e. ἐκείνου.

<sup>3</sup>WE are bound to thank <sup>x</sup>God always <sup>f</sup>for you, brethren, <sup>a</sup>as it is meet, because that your <sup>x</sup>faith groweth exceedingly, and the <sup>1</sup>charity of <sup>e</sup>every one of you all toward each other aboundeth; <sup>4</sup>so that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of <sup>σ</sup>God for your <sup>σ</sup>patience and faith in all your <sup>x</sup>persecutions and <sup>x</sup>tribulations that ye endure: <sup>5</sup>which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of <sup>σ</sup>God, that ye <sup>τ</sup>may be counted worthy of the kingdom of <sup>σ</sup>God, for which ye also suffer.

<sup>3</sup>G. God, with article, objective.  
f. for, Gr. peri.  
a. according as or even as.  
l. love.  
e. each.

5. Phil. 1. 28.  
2 Tim. 2. 11.  
12. 1 Pet. 4. 12-16.

7. Isa. 66. 15, 16.  
Jude 14, 15.  
Rev. 1. 7.

t. ἀγγέλων  
δυνάμεως  
αὐτοῦ.  
g. δίδόντος.  
m. ισχύος.  
10. Col. 3. 4.

<sup>6</sup>Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to <sup>x</sup>them that trouble you; <sup>7</sup>and to you <sup>x</sup>who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with <sup>t</sup>His mighty angels, <sup>8</sup>in flaming fire <sup>ε</sup>taking vengeance on them that <sup>x</sup>know not God, and <sup>x</sup>that obey not the gospel of our <sup>σ</sup>Lord Jesus Christ: <sup>9</sup>who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of His <sup>m</sup>power; <sup>10</sup>when He shall come to be glorified in His <sup>s</sup>saints, and to be admired in all <sup>x</sup>them that believe (because our <sup>x</sup>testimony among you was believed) in that <sup>x</sup>day.

t. the angels of His power.  
g. giving or executing.  
m. might.

to. εἰς ὁ.

i. ἐν.

<sup>11</sup>Wherefore also we pray always <sup>f</sup>for you, that our <sup>x</sup>God would count you worthy of <sup>this</sup> calling, and <sup>f</sup>fulfil all the good pleasure of His goodness, and the work of faith <sup>i</sup>with power: <sup>12</sup>that the name of our <sup>σ</sup>Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and <sup>ἡ</sup>in Him, according to the grace of our <sup>σ</sup>God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

to. To which end.  
i. in, Gr. en.

1. 1 Thes. 4. 16, 17.

o. ὑπὲρ τῆς.  
c. παρουσίας.  
2. 1 John 4. 1. ch. 1. 7.  
i. ἀπὸ τοῦ.  
t. δια.

**N**OW we beseech you, brethren, <sup>o</sup>by the coming of our <sup>σ</sup>Lord Jesus Christ, and <sup>by</sup> our gathering together unto Him, <sup>2</sup>that ye <sup>τ</sup>be not soon shaken <sup>i</sup>in mind, or be troubled, neither <sup>t</sup>by spirit, nor <sup>t</sup>by word, nor <sup>t</sup>by letter as <sup>t</sup>from us, as that the day of <sup>σ</sup>Christ <sup>h</sup>is at hand.

o. or on behalf of.  
c. coming, Gr. parousia.  
i. in or lit. from your mind.  
t. or through.  
c. the Christ or the Messiah.  
h. hath come.

h. ἐνέστηκεν.  
3. Mat. 24. 3-6.  
1 Tim. 4. 1-3.  
2 Tim. 3. 1-9.  
Dan. 7. 24-26;  
11. 36-39.  
Mat. 24. 15.  
Rev. 13. 1-8.

<sup>3</sup>Let no man deceive you by any means: for <sup>that</sup> day shall not come, except there come a <sup>x</sup>falling away first, and that <sup>man</sup> of <sup>sin</sup> be revealed, the son of <sup>σ</sup>perdition; <sup>4</sup>who opposeth and <sup>x</sup>exalteth himself above all <sup>that</sup> is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God <sup>ε</sup>sitteth in the <sup>1</sup>temple of <sup>σ</sup>God, shewing himself that he is God.

l. Let not any one.  
a. the apostasy.  
i. inner temple.

l. Μὴ τις.  
a. ἡ ἀποστασία  
i. ναόν.

<sup>5</sup>Remember ye not, that, <sup>t</sup>when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

r. κατέχον.  
o. ἐανθοῦ.  
7. 1 John 4. 1-6.  
Jude 3, 4, 8-19.  
l. ἀνομίας.

<sup>6</sup>And now ye <sup>τ</sup>know <sup>τ</sup>what <sup>t</sup>withholdeth that he <sup>τ</sup>might be revealed in <sup>x</sup>his time. <sup>7</sup>For the mystery of <sup>1</sup>iniquity doth

r. restraineth.  
o. his own.  
l. lawlessness.

CHAP. I. <sup>2</sup> Our Father, <sup>α</sup>αφγκλ.—The Father, <sup>β</sup>βδφ.  
BD(Gr.)E(Gr.)KLP. <sup>12</sup> 1st Christ, <sup>α</sup>αφγπ.—Omit <sup>β</sup>βδεκλ. CHAP. II. <sup>2</sup> Christ,  
<sup>δ</sup>δ<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>κ.—The Lord, <sup>α</sup>αβδ<sup>1</sup>ε<sup>1</sup>φγλφ. <sup>3</sup> Of sin, <sup>α</sup>αδφγελφ.—Of lawlessness, <sup>κ</sup>κβ.  
<sup>4</sup> As God, <sup>δ</sup>δ<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>φ(Gr.)GKL.—Omit <sup>α</sup>αβδ<sup>1</sup>φ.

A. D. 54 (53).  
 e. ενεργείται.  
 c. γένηται.  
 m. μέσου.  
 8. Isa. 11. 4. Dan. 7. 11. Rev. 19. 11, 15, 20, 21.  
 l. ὁ ἀνομος.  
 b. καταργήσει.  
 ma. ἐπιφανεία.  
 co. παρουσίας.  
 9. Mat. 24. 24. Rev. xiii.  
 ef. ἐνέργειαν.  
 w. τέρασι ψευδούς.  
 10. Jno. 3. 18-20.  
 11. 1 Kin. 22. 22.  
 j. κριθῶσι.  
 b. ὑπό.  
 t. διά.  
 15. Jude 3.  
 s. στήκετε.  
 b. κρατέτε.  
 t. διά.  
 16. 1 Pet. 5. 10.  
 11. Jude 24, 25.  
 1. Col. 4. 2-4.  
 r. τρέχει.  
 a. καί.  
 w. πρὸς.  
 2. Rom. 15. 30, 31.  
 3. 1 Cor. 1. 7-9.  
 c. παραγγέλλομεν.  
 p. ὑπομονὴν τοῦ.  
 6. Rom. 16. 17, 18. 1 Cor. 5. 9-13.  
 f. παρά.  
 7. 1 Thes. 2. 9-12.  
 t. μιμεῖσθαι.  
 ef. παρά.  
 to. κόπῳ.  
 9. 1 Cor. 9. 1-15.  
 a. ἐξουσίαν.  
 i. ἵνα.  
 c. παρηγγέλλομεν.  
 11. 1 Tim. 5. 8, 13.

already work: only <sup>12</sup>He who now letteth will let, until He be taken out of the way.  
<sup>8</sup> And then shall that <sup>11</sup>Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of His mouth, and shall destroy with the <sup>13</sup>brightness of His coming:  
<sup>9</sup> Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, <sup>10</sup> and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish: because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.  
<sup>11</sup> And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: <sup>12</sup> that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.  
<sup>13</sup> But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth: <sup>14</sup> whereunto He called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.  
<sup>15</sup> Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.  
<sup>16</sup> Now our Lord Jesus Christ Himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, <sup>17</sup> comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.  
**3** FINALLY, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you: <sup>2</sup> and that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.  
<sup>3</sup> But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil. <sup>4</sup> And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.  
<sup>5</sup> And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.  
<sup>6</sup> NOW we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.  
<sup>7</sup> For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you; <sup>8</sup> neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you: <sup>9</sup> not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us. <sup>10</sup> For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.  
<sup>11</sup> For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies. <sup>12</sup> Now

e. effectually-work.  
 r. restraineth.  
 r. restrain.  
 c. become.  
 m. midst.  
 l. the Lawless-one.  
 b. bring to nought.  
 ma. manifestation.  
 co. coming or presence.  
 ef. effectual-working.  
 i. in, Gr. en.  
 w. wonders of falsehood.  
 fl. the lie.  
 j. judged or condemned.  
 b. by, Gr. hupo.  
 t. through.  
 s. stand firm.  
 h. hold fast.  
 t. through.  
 r. run.  
 a. also.  
 w. with, Gr. pros.  
 c. charge.  
 p. patience of Christ.  
 f. from.  
 t. to imitate.  
 ef. from to toil.  
 a. authority.  
 i. in order to.  
 c. charged.

<sup>8</sup> Lord, BD<sup>2</sup>E<sup>2</sup>KL<sup>1</sup>.—Add Jesus, MAD<sup>1</sup>E<sup>1</sup>FGL<sup>2</sup>P.  
 MDEKL.—Chosen you as first fruits, BFG(Gr.)P.  
 17 Word, work, FOK.—Transposed MABDELP.  
 CHAP. III. 4 Command you, AD<sup>2</sup>EFKLE.—Omit you, MBD<sup>1</sup>.  
<sup>12</sup> He received.—They received, MAD(EKLF).—Ye received, BF(Gr.)c.  
<sup>13</sup> From the beginning chosen you, AD<sup>2</sup>E<sup>2</sup>KL<sup>1</sup>.—Omit \*BD<sup>1</sup>(Gr.)FG.

A.D. 54 (58).  
ch. παραγγέλ-  
λομεν.  
th. διά.

13. Gal. 6. 9.  
d. μή συνανα-  
μίγνυσθε.  
15. Lev. 19. 17.

17. 1 Cor. 16.  
21-24. Col.  
4. 18.

them that are such we<sup>ch</sup> command and exhort<sup>th</sup> by our<sup>o</sup> Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they<sup>h</sup> work, and<sup>h</sup> eat<sup>h</sup> their own bread.

<sup>13</sup> But ye, brethren, be not weary<sup>h</sup> in well-doing.  
<sup>14</sup> And if any man obey not our<sup>h</sup> word<sup>th</sup> by this<sup>o</sup> epistle, note that man, and<sup>d</sup> have no company with him, that he may be ashamed. <sup>15</sup> Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

<sup>16</sup> NOW the Lord of<sup>o</sup> peace Himself give you<sup>h</sup> peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all. <sup>17</sup> The salutation of Paul with<sup>h</sup> mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

<sup>18</sup> The grace of our<sup>o</sup> Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

<sup>13</sup> By our Lord, κ<sup>3</sup>δ<sup>2</sup>κ<sup>1</sup>λ.—In the Lord, αβδ<sup>1</sup>ε<sup>1</sup>fgp. <sup>14</sup> And have, δ<sup>1</sup>(Gr.)fgk<sup>1</sup>lp.  
—Omit and, κα(?)βδ<sup>2</sup>ε. <sup>18</sup> Amen, κ<sup>2</sup>αδεφgk<sup>1</sup>lp.—Omit κ<sup>1</sup>β.

ch. charge.  
th. through, Gr.  
dia.

d. do not mix  
yourselves  
with.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO  
TIMOTHY.

A.D. 65 (69).

1. 2 Tim. 1. 1, 2.  
a. κατά.

2. Phil. 2. 19-22.  
g. c. γηροσίω  
τέκνω.

ac. καθώς.

ad. οικονομία  
Θεοῦ.

5. v. 19.

c. παραγγε-  
λίας.

1. ἀγάπη.  
h. ἀστοχί-  
σαντες.

co. διαβεβαι-  
οῦνται.

8. Rom. 7. 12.  
an. τις.

9. Gal. 5. 22, 23.  
la. κείται.

i. ἀνυποτάκ-  
τους.

a. παρραλώαις.  
sm. μητραλώ-  
αις.

g. εὐαγγέλιον  
τῆς δόξης.

w. ὁ ἐπιστεύ-  
θη ἐγώ.

m. διακονία.

13. Acts 8. 3;  
9. 1, 2.

a. ὑβριστήν.  
14. 1 Cor. 15. 9, 10.

w. λόγος.

f. πρῶτος.

o. τῶν.  
a. μελλόντων.

17. Rom. 16. 27.  
Jude 25.

of. τῶν αἰώνων.

i. ἀφθάρτη.  
u. εἰς τοὺς  
αἰῶνας τῶν  
αἰώνων.

c. τέκνον.

i. ἐν.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ <sup>a</sup>by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>which</sup> is our <sup>hope</sup>; <sup>unto</sup> Timothy, <sup>my</sup> own <sup>son</sup> in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father and <sup>Jesus</sup> Christ our <sup>Lord</sup>.

<sup>AS</sup> I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, <sup>when</sup> I went into Macedonia, that thou <sup>mightest</sup> charge some <sup>that</sup> they teach no other doctrine, <sup>neither</sup> <sup>give</sup> heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than <sup>godly</sup> edifying which is in faith: *so do*.

Now the end of the <sup>commandment</sup> is <sup>charity</sup> out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned: <sup>from</sup> which some <sup>having</sup> swerved <sup>have</sup> turned aside unto vain jangling; <sup>desiring</sup> to be teachers of the law: understanding neither <sup>what</sup> they say, nor <sup>whereof</sup> they <sup>affirm</sup>.

<sup>BUT</sup> we know that the law is good, if <sup>a</sup> man use it lawfully; <sup>knowing</sup> this, that the law is not <sup>made</sup> for a righteous man, but for the lawless and <sup>disobedient</sup>, for the <sup>ungodly</sup> and for sinners, for <sup>unholy</sup> and <sup>profane</sup>, for <sup>murderers</sup> of fathers and <sup>murderers</sup> of mothers, for <sup>manslayers</sup>, <sup>for</sup> whoremongers, for <sup>them</sup> that defile themselves with mankind, for <sup>menstealers</sup>, for <sup>liars</sup>, for <sup>perjured</sup> persons, and if there be any other thing <sup>that</sup> is contrary to <sup>sound</sup> doctrine; <sup>according</sup> to the <sup>glorious</sup> gospel of the blessed God, <sup>which</sup> was committed to my trust.

<sup>AND</sup> I thank Christ Jesus our <sup>Lord</sup>, who <sup>hath</sup> enabled me, for that He counted me faithful, <sup>putting</sup> me into the <sup>ministry</sup>; <sup>who</sup> was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and <sup>injurious</sup>: but I obtained mercy, because I did <sup>it</sup> ignorantly in unbelief. <sup>And</sup> the grace of our <sup>Lord</sup> was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

<sup>This</sup> is a <sup>faithful</sup> <sup>saying</sup>, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to <sup>save</sup> sinners; of whom <sup>I</sup> am <sup>chief</sup>.

Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ <sup>might</sup> shew forth <sup>all</sup> longsuffering, for a pattern <sup>to</sup> <sup>them</sup> which <sup>should</sup> hereafter <sup>believe</sup> on Him to life everlasting.

<sup>NOW</sup> unto the King of <sup>eternal</sup>, <sup>immortal</sup>, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory <sup>for</sup> <sup>ever</sup> and <sup>ever</sup>. Amen.

<sup>THIS</sup> <sup>charge</sup> I commit unto thee, <sup>son</sup> Timothy, according to the prophecies <sup>which</sup> went before on thee, that thou <sup>by</sup> them <sup>mightest</sup> war a <sup>good</sup> warfare; <sup>holding</sup> faith, and a good

CHAP. I. <sup>1</sup> Jesus Christ, AKL.—Christ Jesus, KDFGP. Lord Jesus Christ, KD<sup>3</sup> KL.—Christ Jesus, AD<sup>1</sup>FGP. <sup>2</sup> Our Father, N<sup>3</sup>D<sup>3</sup>KLP.—The Father, N<sup>1</sup>AD<sup>1</sup>FG. <sup>4</sup> Godly edifying, D.—God's dispensation, NAFGKLP. <sup>17</sup> Wise, N<sup>3</sup>D<sup>3</sup>KLP.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>A D<sup>1</sup>FG.

a. according to.

g. c. genuine child.  
c. j. Christ Jesus.

ac. According as.

ad. the administration of God.

c. charge.  
l. love, Gr. agape.

w. which things.

h. lit. having missed the mark.

co. confidently affirm.

an. any one.

la. laid down.  
i. insubordinate.

s. smiters of fathers.

sm. smiters of mothers.

g. gospel of the glory.

w. with which I was intrusted.

m. ministry, Gr. diakonia.

a. an insulter.

w. word.

f. first.

o. of, Gr. tōn.  
a. are about to.

of. of the ages.  
i. or incorruptible.

u. unto the ages of the ages.

c. child.  
i. in, Gr. en.

A.D. 65 (69).  
t. ἀπωσάμενοι.  
20. 2 Tim. 2. 17,  
18; 4. 14.  
b. παιδευθῶσι.

conscience; which some having-<sup>t</sup>put-away concerning <sup>t</sup>faith have made-shipwreck: <sup>20</sup>of-whom is Hymenæus and Alexander; whom I have-delivered unto-<sup>x</sup>Satan, that they-may-<sup>b</sup>learn not to-<sup>b</sup>blaspheme.

t. thrust-away.  
b. be-taught-by-discipline.

2. Jer. 29. 7.  
Rom. 13. 1.  
e. ὑπεροχῇ.  
g. σεμνότητι.  
4. Eze. 18. 23, 32.  
John 3. 16, 17.  
2 Pet. 3. 9.  
d. θέλει.

**2** I-EXHORT therefore, *that*, first of-<sup>=</sup>all, supplications, **prayers**, intercessions, and giving-of-thanks, <sup>10</sup>be-made for all men; <sup>2</sup>for kings, and for all <sup>o</sup>that are in <sup>e</sup>authority; that we-may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and <sup>s</sup>honesty.

e. eminent-place.  
g. gravity.

f. ἐπίγνωσιν.  
5. 1 John 2. 1, 2.  
6. Mat. 20. 28.  
Mar. 16. 15.  
John 1. 29.  
t. τὸ μαρτύριον  
i. καιροῖς ἰδίοις

<sup>3</sup>For this *is* good and acceptable in-*the-sight*-of God our <sup>o</sup>Saviour; <sup>4</sup>who <sup>u</sup>will-have all men to-<sup>e</sup>be-saved, and to-<sup>e</sup>come unto *the* <sup>f</sup>knowledge of-*the-truth*.

d. desireth.  
f. full-know-ledge.  
t. the testi-mony.  
i. in its-own times.

7. Acts 26. 16-20.  
w. ἐτέθην.  
h. κήρυξ.  
n. ἐθνῶν.

<sup>5</sup>For *there is* one God and one mediator between-God and men, *the man* Christ Jesus; <sup>6</sup>who <sup>u</sup>gave Himself a ransom for all. <sup>v</sup>to-be-testified <sup>i</sup>in-due <sup>=</sup>time.

w. was-appoint-ed.  
h. herald.  
n. nations.

8. Luke 18. 1.  
p. δόσιος.

<sup>7</sup>Whereunto if <sup>w</sup>'am-ordained a <sup>h</sup>preacher, and an apostle, (I-speak *the truth* in Christ, and lie not;) a teacher of-*the*-<sup>n</sup>Gentiles in faith and verity.

p. pious.  
r. reasoning.

r. διαλογισμοῦ  
9. 1 Pet. 3. 3, 4.  
b. κοσμίω.  
ba. αἰδοῦς.  
by. διά.

<sup>8</sup>I-will therefore that <sup>r</sup>men <sup>10</sup>pray every where, lifting-up <sup>p</sup>holy hands, without wrath and <sup>r</sup>doubting.

b. becoming.  
ba. bashfulness.

11. 1 Cor. 14. 34, 35.  
Eph. 5. 22-24. 1 Pet. 3. 1-6.

<sup>9</sup>In-like-manner also, that <sup>r</sup>women <sup>10</sup>adorn themselves in <sup>b</sup>modest apparel, with <sup>ba</sup>shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broidered-hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array; <sup>10</sup>but (which becometh women professing godliness) <sup>by</sup>with good works.

by. by, Gr. dia.

q. ἡσυχία.  
t. αἰθεταίν.

<sup>11</sup>Let the woman learn in <sup>q</sup>silence <sup>i</sup>with all subjection. <sup>12</sup>But I-suffer not a woman to-<sup>t</sup>teach, nor <sup>t</sup>to-<sup>u</sup>usurp-authority-over *the man*, but to-be in <sup>q</sup>silence.

q. or quietness.  
i. in, Gr. eu.  
t. to-have-au-thority-over.

13. Gen. 2. 18-23.  
1 Cor. 11. 8, 9.  
14. Gen. 3. 1-16.  
ha. γέγονε.  
l. ἀγάπη.

<sup>13</sup>For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

ha. hath-be-come.

f. πιστός.  
w. λόγος.

<sup>14</sup>And Adam was not deceived, but the woman <sup>u</sup>being-deceived <sup>ha</sup>was in *the* transgression. <sup>15</sup>Notwithstanding she-<sup>th</sup>shall-be-saved <sup>th</sup>in <sup>o</sup>childbearing, if they-<sup>e</sup>continue in faith and <sup>l</sup>charity and holiness with sobriety.

th. through, Gr. dia tees.  
l. love, Gr. agapē.

e. ὀρέγεται.  
o. ἐπίσκοπῆς.  
2. Acts 20. 17, 28-35. Tit. 1. 5-9. 1 Pet. 5. 1-4.

**3** THIS *is* a <sup>f</sup>true <sup>w</sup>saying, if a man <sup>e</sup>desire <sup>o</sup>the-office-of-<sup>a</sup>-bishop, he-<sup>e</sup>desireth a good work.

f. faithful.  
w. word.

ov. ἐπίσκοπον.  
i. ἀνεπίλη-πτον.  
n. ἄμαχον.

<sup>2</sup>A <sup>ov</sup>bishop then must <sup>be</sup>blameless, *the husband* of-one wife, vigilant, sober, of-good-behaviour, given-to-hospitality, apt-to-teach; <sup>3</sup>not given-to-wine, no striker, not greedy-of-filthy-lucre; but patient, <sup>n</sup>not-a-brawler, not-covetous; <sup>4</sup>one-that-ruleth well <sup>o</sup>his-own house, having *his* children in subjection with all gravity; <sup>5</sup>(<sup>b</sup>for if a-man <sup>u</sup>know not how-to-<sup>r</sup>rule <sup>o</sup>his-own house, how <sup>u</sup>shall-he-take-care-of *the church* of-God?) <sup>6</sup>not a novice, lest <sup>u</sup>being-lifted-up-with-pride he-<sup>e</sup>fall into *the* condemnation of-the-<sup>d</sup>devil. <sup>7</sup>Moreover he must have a good report <sup>f</sup>of them-which-are without; lest he-<sup>e</sup>fall into reproach and *the* snare of-the-<sup>d</sup>devil.

e. earnestly-de-desireth.  
o. overseership.  
ov. The over-seer, Gr. epis-copos.  
i. irreproach-able.  
n. not-contentious.  
b. but, Gr. de.

8. Acts 6. 1-6.  
m. διακόνους.

<sup>8</sup>LIKEWISE *must the* <sup>m</sup>deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given-to much wine, not greedy-of-filthy-lucre; <sup>9</sup>holding the mystery-of-the-faith in a pure conscience. <sup>10</sup>And let these also first be-proved; then let-them-<sup>m</sup>use-the-office-of-a-deacon, being *found* <sup>w</sup>blameless.

d. Devil, the False-accuser, Gr. Diabolos.  
f. from, Gr. apo.

m. ministers, Gr. diaconous.

mi. διακονεί-των.  
w. ἀνέγκλητοι.

mi. minister.  
w. without-re-proach.

CHAP. II. <sup>8</sup> For, <sup>n</sup>DFGKLP.—Omit <sup>n</sup>1A. <sup>7</sup> In Christ, <sup>n</sup>1D<sup>3</sup>KL.—Omit <sup>n</sup>8AD<sup>1</sup>FGP.  
<sup>9</sup> Also, <sup>n</sup>DFGKL.—Omit <sup>n</sup>1A<sup>1</sup>P. Or gold, <sup>n</sup>3KL.—And gold, <sup>n</sup>AD<sup>1</sup>F(Gr.)g.

A.D. 65 (69).  
 wo. γυναίκας.  
 f. διαβόλους.  
 t. νηφαλέους.  
 18. ch. 4. 6.  
 min. διακονή-  
 σαντες.  
 p. περιποιούν-  
 ται.

15. See Gen. 28.  
 18, 19, 22.  
 Deut. 27. 2-8.  
 Jos. 8. 30-32.  
 Isa. 19. 19.  
 o. δέι.  
 f. ἑδραίωμα.

16. Mat. 1. 23.  
 John 1. 1, 14.  
 Jno. 1. 32-34.  
 Acts 2. 33.  
 Rom. 1. 3, 4.  
 Luke 2. 8-14;  
 22.43. Acts 1.  
 10, 11. Col. 1.6.  
 Lu. 24. 50, 51.  
 c. ὁμολογου-  
 μένος.  
 m. ἐφανερῶθη.  
 a. ἐν.  
 n. ἔθνεσιν.

1. 2 Pet. ii.  
 Jude 4, 8-19.  
 b. δέ.  
 d. δαιμονίων.  
 i. ἐν ὑποκρίσει  
 ψευδολόγων.  
 o. ἰδίαν.  
 f. ἐπεγνωκόσι.  
 4. Rom. 14. 14.  
 t. διά.  
 in. ἐντεύξεως.

tb. Ταῦτα ὑπο-  
 τιθέμενος.  
 m. διάκονος.  
 w. ἢ παρηκο-  
 λούθηκας.

o.t. γραῶδεις  
 μύθους.  
 t. γυμναζε.  
 g. εἰσέβειαν.  
 8. Mat. 6. 33.  
 tr. γυμνασία.  
 au. πρὸς.  
 w. λόγος.  
 to. κοπιῶμεν.  
 h. ἡλπικαμεν.  
 c. παράγγελε.

12. 2 Tim. 2. 15.  
 o. μηδεὶς.  
 c. γίνου.  
 b. ἀναστροφῆ.  
 l. ἀγάπη.

<sup>11</sup> Even so must their <sup>wo</sup>wives be grave, not <sup>f</sup>slanderers, <sup>t</sup>sober, faithful in all things.

<sup>12</sup> Let the <sup>m</sup>deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and <sup>o</sup>their own houses well. <sup>13</sup> For they that <sup>a</sup>have <sup>min</sup>used the office of a deacon well, <sup>p</sup>purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

<sup>14</sup> THESE things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly; <sup>15</sup> but if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how <sup>o</sup>thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

<sup>16</sup> AND <sup>c</sup>without controversy great is the **mystery of <sup>o</sup>godliness**:  
 God was <sup>m</sup>manifest in the flesh,  
 Justified in the Spirit,  
 Seen of angels,  
 Preached <sup>a</sup>unto the <sup>n</sup>Gentiles,  
 Believed on in the world,  
 Received up <sup>i</sup>into glory.

**4** <sup>b</sup>NOW the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of <sup>a</sup>devils; <sup>2</sup> speaking lies in hypocrisy, <sup>a</sup>having their conscience seared with a hot iron, <sup>3</sup> forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which <sup>o</sup>God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and <sup>a</sup>know the truth. <sup>4</sup> For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, <sup>i</sup>if it be received with thanksgiving: <sup>5</sup> for it is sanctified <sup>t</sup>by the word of God and <sup>in</sup>prayer.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>th</sup>IF thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good <sup>m</sup>minister of Jesus Christ, <sup>a</sup>nourished up in the words of <sup>o</sup>faith and of <sup>o</sup>good doctrine, <sup>w</sup>whereunto thou hast attained.

<sup>7</sup> BUT <sup>r</sup>refuse <sup>o</sup>profane and <sup>o</sup>old wives' fables, and <sup>t</sup>exercise thyself rather unto <sup>o</sup>godliness.

<sup>8</sup> For <sup>x</sup>bodily <sup>t</sup>exercise profiteth <sup>a</sup>little: but <sup>s</sup>godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of <sup>o</sup>that which is to come.

<sup>9</sup> This is a faithful <sup>xw</sup>saying and worthy of all acceptation.

<sup>10</sup> For therefore we both <sup>o</sup>labour and suffer reproach, because we <sup>h</sup>trust <sup>i</sup>in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe. <sup>11</sup> These things <sup>c</sup>command and <sup>t</sup>teach.

<sup>12</sup> LET no man despise thy <sup>o</sup>youth; but be <sup>c</sup>thou an example of the believers, in word, in <sup>b</sup>conversation, in <sup>l</sup>charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

wo. or women.  
 f. false accusers.  
 t. temperate or vigilant.

min. ministered.  
 p. procure.

o. one ought.  
 f. firm foundation.

c. confessedly.

m. manifested.

a. among.  
 n. nations.

i. in, Gr. en.

b. But.

d. demons.  
 i. in the hypocrisy of speakers of lies, who have, etc.

o. their own.  
 f. fully know.  
 t. through.

in. or intercession or intercourse with Him.

ch. or These things setting before.

m. minister, Gr. diaconos.

w. which thou hast closely followed.

o.t. old womanish tales.

t. train.

g. or God-fearingness.

tr. training.

au. unto a.

w. word.

to. toil.

h. hope.

l. in, Gr. epi.

c. charge.

o. no one.  
 c. become.  
 b. behaviour.  
 l. love, Gr. agapē.

CHAP. III. <sup>16</sup> God, <sup>n</sup>o<sup>c</sup>d<sup>o</sup>k<sup>l</sup>p.—Who, <sup>n</sup>a<sup>c</sup>f<sup>f</sup>(Gr.)g(Gr.). CHAP. IV. <sup>6</sup> Of Jesus Christ, <sup>n</sup>o.—Of Christ Jesus, <sup>n</sup>a<sup>c</sup>d<sup>1</sup>f<sup>g</sup>k<sup>l</sup>p. <sup>10</sup> Both, <sup>f</sup>(Gr.)g<sup>k</sup>l.—Omit <sup>n</sup>a<sup>c</sup>d<sup>f</sup>p. Suffer reproach, <sup>n</sup>o<sup>d</sup>l<sup>p</sup>.—Strive, <sup>n</sup>a<sup>c</sup>f<sup>f</sup>(Gr.)g(Gr.)k. <sup>12</sup> In spirit, <sup>n</sup>a<sup>c</sup>d<sup>1</sup>f<sup>g</sup>k<sup>l</sup>p.—Omit <sup>n</sup>a<sup>c</sup>d<sup>f</sup>g.

<p>A. D. 65 (69). te. διδασκα- λία. 14. 2 Tim. 1. 6. f. χαρίσματος. th. διά. 15. Acts 6. 4. a. μελέτα. be. i. ἐν τοῦτοις ἴσθι. in. ἐν πᾶσιν.</p>	<p><sup>13</sup> Till I come, 'give attendance to-<sup>r</sup>reading, to-<sup>r</sup>exhortation, to-<sup>r</sup>te doctrine. <sup>14</sup> 'Neglect not <i>the</i> <sup>r</sup>gift that is in thee, which was given thee <sup>th</sup>by prophecy, with <i>the</i> laying-on of the hands of the presbytery. <sup>15</sup> <sup>a</sup>'Meditate upon these things; <sup>be</sup>'give thyself wholly <sup>i</sup>to them; that thy <sup>r</sup>profiting <sup>may</sup> appear <sup>in</sup>to <sup>=</sup>all. <sup>16</sup> 'Take heed unto thyself, and unto the <sup>te</sup>doctrine; 'continue in them: for <sup>i</sup>n-doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and <sup>r</sup>them that hear thee.</p>	<p>te. teaching. f. free-gift. th. through. a. or Attend- carefully-to. be. i. be in them. in. or in all things.</p>
<p>1. Lev. 19. 32. i. ἐν. 4. Eph. 6. 1-3. g. ἔκγονα. t. τὸν ἴδιον οἶκον. p. προγόνοις. 5. Luke 2. 36, 37. h. ἡλπιεν ἐπί. 1. σπαταλῶσα. u. ἀπίστου.</p>	<p><b>5</b> REBUKE not an elder, but 'intreat <i>him</i> as a father; and the younger men as brethren; <sup>2</sup> the elder women as mothers; <i>the</i> younger as sisters, <sup>i</sup>with all purity. <sup>3</sup> 'Honour widows that are widows indeed. <sup>4</sup> But if any widow have children or <sup>r</sup>nephews, 'let them learn first to 'shew piety <sup>t</sup>at home, and to 'requite <i>their</i> <sup>p</sup>parents: for that is good and acceptable before <sup>o</sup>God. <sup>5</sup> Now she that is a widow indeed, and <sup>a</sup>desolate, <sup>h</sup>'trusteth in <sup>o</sup>God, and continueth <sup>i</sup>n <sup>r</sup>supplications and <sup>r</sup>prayers night and day. <sup>6</sup> But <sup>a</sup>she that liveth <sup>i</sup>n pleasure <sup>t</sup>is dead <sup>t</sup>while she liveth. <sup>7</sup> And these things <sup>i</sup>give in charge, that they <sup>t</sup>may be blameless. <sup>8</sup> But if any <sup>i</sup>provide not for <sup>o</sup>his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an <sup>a</sup>infidel. <sup>9</sup> 'Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years <sup>old</sup>, <sup>a</sup>having been the wife of one man, <sup>10</sup> <sup>a</sup>well reported of <sup>i</sup>for good works; if she <sup>have</sup> brought up children, if she <sup>have</sup> lodged strangers, if she <sup>have</sup> washed the saints' feet, if she <sup>have</sup> relieved the <sup>a</sup>afflicted, if she <sup>have</sup> diligently followed every good work. <sup>11</sup> But <i>the</i> younger widows <sup>i</sup>refuse: for when they <sup>have</sup> begun <sup>t</sup>to wax wanton against <sup>o</sup>Christ, they <sup>a</sup>will <sup>o</sup>marry; <sup>12</sup> having <sup>i</sup>damnation, because they <sup>have</sup> cast off <i>their</i> <sup>r</sup>first faith. <sup>13</sup> And withal they learn <sup>a</sup>to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking <sup>r</sup>things which they ought not. <sup>14</sup> I will therefore that <i>the</i> younger women <sup>o</sup>marry, <sup>o</sup>bear children, <sup>o</sup>guide the house, <sup>o</sup>give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully. <sup>15</sup> For some <i>are</i> already turned aside after <sup>o</sup>Satan. <sup>16</sup> If any man or woman that believeth have widows, 'let them relieve them, and 'let not the church be <sup>b</sup>charged; that it <sup>t</sup>may relieve them that are widows indeed.</p>	<p>i. in, Gr. en. g. grandchild- dren. t. to their-own house. p. progenitors. h. bath-hoped on. l. or luxurious- ly. u. unbeliever.</p>
<p>i. ἐν. d. θέλουσιν. j. κρίμα. a. καί. 14. Tit. 2. 4, 5.</p>	<p><sup>9</sup> 'Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years <sup>old</sup>, <sup>a</sup>having been the wife of one man, <sup>10</sup> <sup>a</sup>well reported of <sup>i</sup>for good works; if she <sup>have</sup> brought up children, if she <sup>have</sup> lodged strangers, if she <sup>have</sup> washed the saints' feet, if she <sup>have</sup> relieved the <sup>a</sup>afflicted, if she <sup>have</sup> diligently followed every good work. <sup>11</sup> But <i>the</i> younger widows <sup>i</sup>refuse: for when they <sup>have</sup> begun <sup>t</sup>to wax wanton against <sup>o</sup>Christ, they <sup>a</sup>will <sup>o</sup>marry; <sup>12</sup> having <sup>i</sup>damnation, because they <sup>have</sup> cast off <i>their</i> <sup>r</sup>first faith. <sup>13</sup> And withal they learn <sup>a</sup>to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking <sup>r</sup>things which they ought not. <sup>14</sup> I will therefore that <i>the</i> younger women <sup>o</sup>marry, <sup>o</sup>bear children, <sup>o</sup>guide the house, <sup>o</sup>give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully. <sup>15</sup> For some <i>are</i> already turned aside after <sup>o</sup>Satan. <sup>16</sup> If any man or woman that believeth have widows, 'let them relieve them, and 'let not the church be <sup>b</sup>charged; that it <sup>t</sup>may relieve them that are widows indeed.</p>	<p>i. in, Gr. en. d. desire to. j. judgment. a. also.</p>
<p>b. βαρείσθω. 17. 1 Thes. 5. 12, 13. Heb. 13. 7, 17, 24. t. κοπιῶντες. te. διδασκαλία. 18. DEUT. 25. 4. 1 Cor. 9. 9. LUKE 10. 7. h. μισθοῦ. 19. Deut. 19. 15. o. ἐπί, gen. 20 Lev. 19. 17.</p>	<p><sup>17</sup> LET the elders <sup>a</sup>that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially <sup>a</sup>they who <sup>t</sup>labour in <i>the</i> word and <sup>te</sup>doctrine. <sup>18</sup> For the scripture saith, "THOU SHALT NOT MUZZLE THE OX THAT TREADETH OUT THE CORN." And, "THE LABOURER IS WORTHY OF HIS <sup>h</sup>REWARD." <sup>19</sup> Against an elder 'receive not an accusation, but <sup>o</sup>before two or three witnesses. <sup>20</sup> <sup>r</sup>Them that sin 'rebuke before all, that <sup>r</sup>others also 'may fear.</p>	<p>b. burdened. t. toil. te. teaching. h. hire. o. on, Gr. epi.</p>
<p>p. προκρίμα- τος. a. κατά.</p>	<p><sup>21</sup> I CHARGE thee before <sup>o</sup>God, and <i>the</i> Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou <sup>t</sup>observe these things without <sup>p</sup>prefering one before another, doing nothing <sup>a</sup>by partiality.</p>	<p>p. prejudice. a. according-to.</p>

CHAP. V. <sup>16</sup> M&R OR, DEL.—Omit M&KFGP. <sup>21</sup> The Lord, D<sup>8</sup>KLP.—Omit M&D<sup>1</sup>FG. Jesus Christ, D<sup>8</sup>KLP.—Christ Jesus, M&D<sup>1</sup>G.



<p>A. D. 65 (69). h. ταχέως. n. μηδενί.</p>	<p><sup>22</sup> Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.</p>	<p>h. hastily. n. no-one.</p>
<p>m. προδηλοί. αα. καί.</p>	<p><sup>23</sup> Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake, and thine often infirmities.</p>	
<p>1. Eph. 6. 5-8. Col. 3. 22-25. Tit. 2. 9, 10. 1 Pet. 2. 18-20. b. δούλοι. a. δεσπότης. b. δουλεύεωσαν. g. εὐεργεσίας.</p>	<p><sup>24</sup> Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some men as they follow after. <sup>25</sup> Likewise also the good works of some are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.</p>	<p>m. manifest-beforehand. αα. also.</p>
<p>p. τετόφωται. s. νοσῶν.</p>	<p><b>6</b> LET as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed. <sup>2</sup> And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but rather do them service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.</p>	<p>h. hondservants. a. absolute-masters. h. hondserservice. αα. p. who are partakers. g. good-deed.</p>
<p>6. Prov. 15. 16. ch. 4. 8. 7. Ps. 49. 16, 17. w. τοῦτοις ἀρκεσθησόμεθα.</p>	<p><sup>3</sup> IF any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; <sup>4</sup> he is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, <sup>5</sup> perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.</p>	<p>p. puffed up or lifted up with pride. s. sick.</p>
<p>c. ὀρεγόμενοι. w. ἀπεπλανήθησαν.</p>	<p><sup>6</sup> But godliness with contentment is great gain. <sup>7</sup> For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. <sup>8</sup> And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.</p>	<p>w. or we will be content therewith or shall be sufficiently provided.</p>
<p>12. v. 19. f. ἀγωνίζου. fi. ἀγῶνα. c. ὁμολόγησας. co. ὁμολογίαν.</p>	<p><sup>9</sup> But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. <sup>10</sup> For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.</p>	<p>a. a root of all evils. e. or earnestly desired. w. wandered away.</p>
<p>13. 2 Tim. 4. 1, 2. John 18. 33-37.</p>	<p><sup>11</sup> But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.</p>	<p>f. Fight or contest. fi. fight or contest. c. didst confess. co. confession.</p>
<p>o. ιδίους. n. οὐδείς ἀνθρώπων.</p>	<p><sup>12</sup> Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.</p>	<p>o. His-own. αα. k. those who reign as kings. αα. l. those who rule as lords. n. no one of men.</p>
<p>t.a. τῷ νῦν αἰῶνι. h. ἠλπικέναι ἐπί. a. ἀδελότητι. α. εἶναι.</p>	<p><sup>13</sup> I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession; <sup>14</sup> that thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: <sup>15</sup> which in His times He shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; <sup>16</sup> who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.</p>	<p>t.a. the present age. h. to have hope on. u. the uncertainty of. α. to be.</p>
<p>19. Mat. 19. 21. Luke 16. 9. v. 12.</p>	<p><sup>17</sup> Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; <sup>18</sup> that they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate; <sup>19</sup> laying up in store for themselves</p>	<p>CHAP. VI. <sup>5</sup> From such withdraw thyself, D<sup>6</sup>(Gr.) KLP.—Omit MAD<sup>1</sup>FG. <sup>17</sup> The living, DEKL.—Omit MAFGP.</p>

A.D. 65 (69). selves a good foundation against <sup>14</sup>the time to come, that they may lay hold on <sup>o</sup>eternal life.

20. 2 Tim. I. 13, 14.  
g. φύλαξον.  
k. γνώσεως.  
m. ἡστόχησαν.

<sup>20</sup> O Timothy, <sup>s</sup>keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding <sup>τ</sup>profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of <sup>k</sup>science <sup>σ</sup>falsely so-called: <sup>21</sup> which some professing have <sup>m</sup>erred concerning the faith. <sup>x</sup>Grace be with thee. Amen.

g. guard.  
k. or knowledge.  
m. missed the mark.

<sup>19</sup> Eternal, D<sup>2</sup>E<sup>2</sup>KLP.—That which is really, <sup>κ</sup>AD<sup>1</sup>E<sup>1</sup>FGH<sup>3</sup>. <sup>21</sup> Thee, DEKL.—You, <sup>κ</sup>AF(Gr.)GP. Amen, <sup>κ</sup>D<sup>2</sup>E<sup>2</sup>KLP.—Omit <sup>κ</sup>AD<sup>1</sup>FG.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO

TIMOTHY.

A.D. 66 (70).

1. 1 Tim. 1. 1, 2. Gal. 2. 20. t. διὰ. c. τέκνω.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus, to Timothy, my dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

t. through. c. child.

3. Acts 22. 3; 23. 1. r. λατρεύω. i. ἐν. h. ὧς. 5. Acts 16. 1. ch. 3. 15.

I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day; greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy; when I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

r. religiously-serve. i. in, Gr. en. h. lit. how.

6. 1 Tim. 4. 14. re. ἀναζωπυρεῖν. f. χάρισμα. 7. Rom. 8. 15. tim. δαλιάς.

Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands. For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

re. rekindle. f. free-gift. t. through. h. did not give. tim. timidity.

9. Eph. 1. 4; 2. 8-10. ti. χρόνων αἰώνων. a. ἐπιφανείας. u. καταργήσαντος. di. μὲν. i. ἀφθαρσίαν. 11. Eph. 3. 8-13. he. κήρυξ. na. ἐθνῶν.

Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me His prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God; who hath saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, but is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel: whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

ti. times of the ages. a. appearing, Gr. epiphania. n. nullified. ai. indeed. i. or incorruptibility. a. was appointed. he. herald. na. nations.

g. φυλάξαι.

For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that He is able to keep that which I have committed unto Him against that day.

g. guard.

13. ch. 3. 14. Tit. 1. 9. ha. ἔχε. p. ἵπποσύπῳσιν. w. ὑγιαίνόντων. f. παρά. th. τήν. g. φύλαξον. 15. ch. 4. 10, 16. 16. ch. 4. 19.

Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

ha. or Have. p. pattern or delineation. w. wholesome. w. which words thou didst hear. f. from. th. The. g. guard. s. Spirit.

m. σπουδαιότερον. f. παρά.

That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain: but when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me. The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

m. more diligently. f. from, Gr. para.

i. 2 Cor. 12. 9. Phil. 4. 13. c. τέκνον. f. παρά. a. διὰ.

THEE therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

c. child.

And the things that thou hast heard of me among many

f. from. a. among, Gr. dia.

CHAP. I. 1 Jesus Christ, AL.—Christ Jesus, κδδεδεακρ. 10 Jesus Christ, κ²δ²ε²ε² εγγκλερ.—Christ Jesus, κ¹αδ¹ε¹. 15 Phygellus, A.—Phygelus, κδδεδεακρ. 17 Very, δ²εκλ.—Omit κδδ¹εεε.

a. d. 66 (70).  
 co. *ικανοί*.  
 3. ch. 4. 5.  
 o. *οὐδείς*.  
 se. *στρατευόμενος*.  
 l. *βίον*.  
 5. 1 Cor. 9. 24-27. ch. 4. 7, 8.  
 a. *τις*.  
 s. *ἀλλή*.  
 v. *στεφανούται*.  
 f. *γάρ*.  
 8. Rom. 1. 1-5. 1 Cor. 15. 1-4.  
 f. *ἐκ*.  
 9. Phil. 1. 12-14.  
 10. Col. 1. 21-29.  
 11. Rom. 6. 8.  
 w. *λόγος*.  
 d. *συναπαθεύομεν*.  
 12. Rom. 8. 17. Luke 12. 8, 9.  
 e. *ὑπομένομεν*.  
 13. Rom. 3. 3, 4. 14. 1 Tim. 6. 3-5.  
 f. *διαμαρτυρόμενος*.  
 15. 2 Cor. 5. 9. 1 Thes. 2. 4.  
 b. *σπουδασον*.  
 p. *παραστήσαι*.  
 16. Tit. 3. 9.  
 a. *προκόψουσιν*.  
 17. 1 Tim. 1. 19, 20.  
 m. *ἠστούσαν*.  
 19. Isa. 28. 16. NUM. 16. 5. Sept.; 16. 26. Mat. 7. 22, 23.  
 f. *στερεός θεμέλιος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἔστηκεν*.  
 20. Prov. 25. 24.  
 s. *μέν*.  
 a. *δεσπότη*.  
 22. 1 Pet. 2. 11.  
 l. *ἀγάπην*.  
 24. Mat. 12. 18-20; 11. 29. Acts 20. 31.  
 b. *δούλον*.  
 p. *ἀνεξίκακον*.  
 25. Acts 8. 22.  
 c. *παιδεύοντα*.  
 f. *ἐπίγνωσιν*.

witnesses, the same <sup>co</sup>commit thou to faithful men, who shall be <sup>co</sup>able to <sup>co</sup>teach others also.  
 3 Thou therefore <sup>co</sup>endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.  
 4 No <sup>o</sup>man <sup>se</sup>that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of <sup>l</sup>this <sup>1</sup>life; that he <sup>may</sup>please him <sup>who</sup> <sup>hath</sup>chosen him <sup>to</sup>be a soldier. 5 And if <sup>a</sup>a man also <sup>s</sup>strive for masteries, yet <sup>is</sup>he not <sup>v</sup>crowned, except he <sup>strive</sup>lawfully.  
 6 The husbandman <sup>that</sup>laboureth must be first <sup>1</sup>partaker of the fruits.  
 7 Consider <sup>what</sup>I say; <sup>and</sup>the Lord <sup>give</sup>thee understanding in all things.  
 8 Remember [that] Jesus Christ of the seed of David [was] <sup>raised</sup>from the <sup>dead</sup>according to my <sup>gospel</sup>: <sup>wherein</sup>I suffer trouble, as an evil-doer, *even* unto bonds; but the word of <sup>God</sup> <sup>is</sup>not bound.  
 10 Therefore I endure all things for the <sup>elects</sup>' sake, that they <sup>may</sup>also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.  
 11 *It is a faithful saying*: For if we <sup>d</sup>be dead with *Him*, we shall also live with *Him*: <sup>if</sup>we <sup>s</sup>suffer, we shall also reign with *Him*: if we deny *Him*, <sup>we</sup>also <sup>will</sup>deny us: <sup>if</sup>we <sup>believe</sup>not, yet <sup>we</sup>abideth faithful: He <sup>cannot</sup>deny Himself.  
 14 Of these things <sup>put</sup>them in remembrance, <sup>charging</sup>them before the Lord <sup>that</sup>they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of <sup>the</sup>hearers.  
 15 <sup>b</sup>Study to <sup>p</sup>shew thyself approved unto <sup>God</sup>, a workman <sup>that</sup>needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of <sup>truth</sup>.  
 16 But <sup>shun</sup>profane and vain babblings: for they will <sup>increase</sup>unto more ungodliness.  
 17 And their <sup>word</sup>will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenæus and Philetus; <sup>who</sup>concerning the truth <sup>have</sup>erred, saying that the resurrection <sup>is</sup>past already; and overthrow the faith of some.  
 19 Nevertheless the <sup>foundation</sup>of <sup>God</sup> <sup>standeth</sup>sure, having this <sup>seal</sup>, <sup>that</sup>The Lord <sup>knoweth</sup> <sup>them</sup>that are His. And, <sup>let</sup>every one <sup>that</sup>nameth the name of Christ <sup>depart</sup>from iniquity."  
 20 But in a <sup>great</sup>house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some <sup>are</sup>to honour, and some to dishonour.  
 21 If <sup>a</sup>a man therefore <sup>purge</sup>himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, <sup>sanctified</sup>, and meet for the <sup>master's</sup> use, <sup>and</sup>prepared unto every good work.  
 22 Flee also <sup>youthful</sup>lusts: but <sup>follow</sup>righteousness, faith, <sup>charity</sup>, peace, with <sup>them</sup>that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.  
 23 But <sup>foolish</sup>and unlearned questions <sup>avoid</sup>, <sup>knowing</sup>that they <sup>do</sup>gender strifes. 24 And <sup>the</sup>servant of the Lord must not <sup>strive</sup>; but <sup>be</sup>gentle unto all men, <sup>apt</sup>to teach, <sup>patient</sup>, <sup>in</sup>meekness <sup>instructing</sup> <sup>those</sup>that oppose themselves; if <sup>God</sup> <sup>peradventure</sup> <sup>will</sup>give them repentance to the <sup>acknow</sup>

co. competent.  
 o. No one.  
 se. serving-as-a soldier.  
 l. life, Gr. bios.  
 a. any one.  
 s. strive or contend in the games.  
 v. crowned with a victor's crown.  
 p. to partake.  
 f. for.  
 f. from among, Gr. ek.  
 w. word.  
 d. we died with.  
 e. endure.  
 f. fully-testifying.  
 b. Be diligent.  
 p. present.  
 a. advance.  
 m. missed the mark.  
 f. or firm foundation of.  
 God hath stood and standeth.  
 J. or Jehovah.  
 i. indeed.  
 s. sovereign-master's.  
 l. love, Gr. agape.  
 b. bondservant.  
 p. patient under evil.  
 c. or correcting.  
 f. or full knowledge.

CHAP. II. 3 Thou therefore endure hardness, c<sup>d</sup>p<sup>e</sup>2<sup>kl</sup>.—Taks thy share of suffering, MAC<sup>d</sup>E<sup>1</sup>F<sup>GP</sup>. Jesus Christ, d<sup>e</sup>2<sup>kl</sup>.—Christ Jesus, MAC<sup>d</sup>E<sup>1</sup>F<sup>GP</sup>. 7 The Lord give, c<sup>e</sup>2<sup>kl</sup>.—The Lord shall give, MAC<sup>d</sup>E<sup>1</sup>F<sup>GP</sup>. 12 We deny, n<sup>2</sup>DEKLP.—We shall deny, n<sup>1</sup>AC. 18 He cannot, n<sup>2</sup>K.—For He cannot, n<sup>1</sup>A(?)CDE<sup>1</sup>FGLP. 14 The Lord, ADEKLP.—God, KCFG. 19 Of Christ.—Of the Lord, MSS.

A.D. 66 (70).  
26. 2 Cor. 2. 11.  
α. ἀνανήψωσιν.

ledging of *the* truth; <sup>26</sup> and *that* they <sup>26</sup> may <sup>26</sup> recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who <sup>26</sup> are taken captive by him at <sup>26</sup> his will.

a. awake-up,  
as from  
drunkenness.

l. 2 Pet. 3. 3, 4.  
Jude 17-19.  
h. χαλεποί.  
l. φιλάργυροι.  
i. ἀνόσιοι.  
im. ἄσπονδοι.  
w. ἀφιλάγα-  
θοι.  
p. τετυφωμέ-  
νοι.  
αα. καί.

**3** THIS know also, that in *the last days* <sup>h</sup> perilous times shall <sup>h</sup> come. <sup>2</sup> For <sup>2</sup> men shall be lovers of their *own* selves, <sup>1</sup> covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, <sup>1</sup> unholy, <sup>3</sup> without natural affection, <sup>im</sup> trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, <sup>w</sup> despisers of those that are good, <sup>4</sup> traitors, heady, <sup>p</sup> highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; <sup>5</sup> having a form of godliness, but <sup>5</sup> denying the power thereof: from <sup>5</sup> such <sup>5</sup> turn away.

h. hard, diffi-  
cult, or try-  
ing.  
l. lovers of  
money.  
i. impious.  
im. implacable.  
w. without love  
to good.  
p. puffed-up.  
αα. also.

f. ἐπίγνωσιν.  
8. Ex. 7. 10-12.  
w. ἀνθίσταν-  
ται.  
9. Ex. 8. 16-19;  
9. 11.  
b. ἐγένετο.

<sup>6</sup> For of this sort are <sup>22</sup> they which creep into houses, and <sup>22</sup> lead captive <sup>22</sup> silly women <sup>22</sup> laden with sins, <sup>22</sup> led away with divers lusts, <sup>7</sup> ever learning, and never able to <sup>7</sup> come to *the* knowledge of *the* truth. <sup>8</sup> Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also <sup>w</sup> resist the truth: men of <sup>5</sup> corrupt <sup>7</sup> minds, reprobate concerning the faith. <sup>9</sup> But they shall proceed no further: for their <sup>9</sup> folly shall be manifest unto <sup>9</sup> all men, as <sup>9</sup> theirs also <sup>9</sup> was.

f. full know-  
ledge.  
w. withstand.  
b. became.

10. Acts 20. 18-  
21.  
h. παρακολού-  
θηκας.  
l. ἀγάπη.  
11. Acts 13. 14,  
45, 50, 51; 14.  
1-7, 19-22.  
Ps. 34. 19.  
2 Cor. 1. 8-10.  
s. οἶά.  
12. Mat. 16. 24.  
i. γόητες.

<sup>10</sup> BUT thou <sup>h</sup> hast fully known my <sup>2</sup> doctrine, <sup>2</sup> manner of life, <sup>2</sup> purpose, faith, <sup>2</sup> longsuffering, <sup>2</sup> charity, <sup>2</sup> patience, <sup>11</sup> persecutions, <sup>2</sup> afflictions, <sup>2</sup> which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of *them* all the Lord delivered me. <sup>12</sup> Yea, and all <sup>12</sup> that will <sup>10</sup> live godly in Christ Jesus shall <sup>12</sup> suffer persecution.

h. or hast been  
a diligent  
observer of.  
l. love, Gr. aga-  
pē.  
s. such as.

f. παρά.  
i. βρέφους.  
αα. ιερά.

<sup>13</sup> But evil men and <sup>13</sup> seducers <sup>13</sup> shall wax worse and worse, de-ceiving, and being deceived. <sup>14</sup> But <sup>14</sup> continue thou in the things which thou <sup>14</sup> hast learned and <sup>14</sup> hast been assured of, <sup>4</sup> knowing <sup>14</sup> of <sup>14</sup> whom thou <sup>14</sup> hast learned *them*; <sup>15</sup> and that from a <sup>14</sup> child thou <sup>14</sup> hast known the <sup>15</sup> holy scriptures, <sup>15</sup> which are able to <sup>15</sup> make thee wise unto sal-<sup>15</sup> vation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

i. impostors.  
h. didst learn.  
f. from.  
i. an infant.  
αα. sacred or  
temple.

16. 2 Pet. 1. 21.  
g. θεόπνευ-  
στος.  
c. ἔλεγον.  
d. παιδείαν.  
αα. ἀρτίος.

<sup>16</sup> All scripture <sup>16</sup> is <sup>16</sup> given by inspiration of God, and <sup>16</sup> is profit-able for doctrine, for <sup>16</sup> reproof, for correction, for <sup>16</sup> instruction in righteousness: <sup>17</sup> that the man of <sup>16</sup> God may <sup>16</sup> be <sup>16</sup> perfect, <sup>17</sup> thoroughly furnished unto <sup>17</sup> all <sup>17</sup> good <sup>17</sup> works.

g. God inspired.  
c. or conviction.  
d. or discipline.  
αα. complete.  
α. every good  
work.

l. Acts 10. 42.  
Mat. 25. 31-  
46. Rev. 20.  
11-15.  
e. διαμαρτύ-  
ρομαι.  
a. μέλλοντος.  
l. ζώντας.  
2. Col. 1. 28, 29.  
c. ἔλεγον.  
w. τῆς ὑγια-  
νούσης.  
α. μὲν.  
t. ἐκτραπή-  
σονται.  
5. Col. 4. 17.  
b. νῆφε.

**4** I <sup>5</sup> CHARGE thee therefore before <sup>5</sup> God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>5</sup> who <sup>5</sup> shall <sup>5</sup> judge *the* <sup>1</sup> quick and *the* <sup>1</sup> dead <sup>5</sup> at His <sup>5</sup> appearing and His <sup>5</sup> kingdom; <sup>2</sup> **Preach** the word; <sup>2</sup> be instant in season, out of season; <sup>2</sup> reprove, <sup>2</sup> rebuke, <sup>2</sup> exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.

e. earnestly-  
testify.  
a. is about to.  
l. living.  
αα. according to  
or connected  
with, Gr. kata.  
c. convict.  
w. wholesome.

<sup>3</sup> For *the* time will come when they will not endure <sup>w</sup> sound doctrine; but after <sup>3</sup> their own <sup>3</sup> lusts shall they heap to them-<sup>3</sup> selves teachers, having itching <sup>3</sup> ears: <sup>4</sup> and they shall <sup>4</sup> turn away *their* <sup>4</sup> ears from the truth, and shall be <sup>4</sup> turned unto <sup>4</sup> fables.

α. indeed.  
t. turned aside.

<sup>5</sup> But <sup>5</sup> watch thou in all things, <sup>5</sup> endure afflictions, <sup>5</sup> do *the* work of an evangelist, <sup>5</sup> make full proof of <sup>5</sup> thy <sup>5</sup> ministry.

b. be sober.

CHAP. III. <sup>10</sup> Hast fully known, DEKL.—Followedst, MAC(FG). <sup>14</sup> Of whom, C<sup>2</sup>D EKL.—From what teachers, MAC(F)(Gr.)GP. CHAP. IV. <sup>1</sup> Therefore, D<sup>2</sup>EKL.—Omit MACD<sup>1</sup>FGP. The Lord, D<sup>2</sup>EKL.—Omit MACD<sup>1</sup>FGP. Jesus Christ, D<sup>2</sup>EKL.—Christ Jesus, MACD<sup>1</sup>FGP. At, M<sup>2</sup>D<sup>2</sup>EKL.—And by, M<sup>1</sup>ACD<sup>1</sup>FG.

A.D. 66 (70).  
6. Phil. 2. 17.  
a.p. ἤδη σπέν-  
δομαι.  
d. ἀναλύσεως.  
h. ἐφέστηκε.  
7.1 Cor. 9. 24-27.  
c. ἠγωνίσμαί.  
co. ἀγῶνα.  
v. στέφανος.  
g. ἀποδώσει.  
ag. αἰῶνα.  
11. Col. 4. 10, 11.  
t. σεαυτοῦ.  
12. Eph. 6. 21,  
22.

14. Acts 19. 33.  
1 Tim. 1. 20.  
de. ἀπολογία.  
o. οὐδείς.  
st. παρέστη.  
h. κήρυγμα.  
f. πληροφο-  
ρηθῆ.

u. εἰς τοὺς  
αἰῶνας τῶν  
αἰῶνων.  
19. Acts 18. 1-3.  
Rom. 16. 3, 4.  
ch. 1. 16-18.  
20. Acts 19. 22;  
21. 29. Rom.  
16. 23.  
s. Ἀσπάζεραί.

<sup>6</sup> FOR I am <sup>now</sup> ready <sup>to</sup> be offered, and the time of <sup>my</sup> <sup>departure</sup> <sup>is</sup> at hand. <sup>7</sup> I have <sup>fought</sup> a <sup>good</sup> <sup>fight</sup>, I <sup>have</sup> finished <sup>my</sup> <sup>course</sup>, I have kept the faith: <sup>8</sup> henceforth there is laid up for me a <sup>crown</sup> of <sup>righteousness</sup>, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall <sup>give</sup> me at that <sup>day</sup>: and not to me only, but unto all them also that <sup>love</sup> His <sup>appearing</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> DO thy diligence to come shortly unto me: <sup>10</sup> for Demas <sup>hath</sup> forsaken me, <sup>having</sup> loved <sup>this</sup> <sup>present</sup> <sup>world</sup>, and <sup>is</sup> departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia. <sup>11</sup> Only Luke is with me. <sup>Take</sup> Mark, and <sup>bring</sup> him with thee: for he <sup>is</sup> profitable to me for <sup>the</sup> ministry. <sup>12</sup> And Tychicus <sup>have</sup> I sent to Ephesus. <sup>13</sup> The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, <sup>when</sup> thou comest, <sup>bring</sup> with thee, and the books, but especially the parchments.

<sup>14</sup> Alexander the coppersmith did me <sup>much</sup> <sup>evil</sup>: the Lord <sup>reward</sup> him according to his <sup>works</sup>: <sup>15</sup> of whom <sup>be</sup> thou ware also: for he <sup>hath</sup> greatly withstood <sup>our</sup> words.

<sup>16</sup> At my <sup>first</sup> <sup>answer</sup> no <sup>man</sup> <sup>stood</sup> with me, but <sup>all</sup> men forsook me: <sup>I</sup> pray God that <sup>it</sup> <sup>may</sup> not be laid to their charge. <sup>17</sup> Notwithstanding the Lord <sup>stood</sup> with me, and strengthened me; that <sup>by</sup> me the <sup>preaching</sup> <sup>might</sup> be <sup>fully</sup> known, and that all the Gentiles <sup>might</sup> hear: and I was delivered out of <sup>the</sup> mouth of <sup>the</sup> lion.

<sup>18</sup> And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto His <sup>heavenly</sup> <sup>kingdom</sup>: to whom <sup>be</sup> <sup>glory</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>ever</sup> and <sup>ever</sup>. Amen.

<sup>19</sup> Salute <sup>Prisca</sup> and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus. <sup>20</sup> Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus <sup>have</sup> I left at Miletum <sup>sick</sup>. <sup>21</sup> Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus <sup>greeteth</sup> thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

<sup>22</sup> The Lord Jesus Christ <sup>be</sup> with thy <sup>spirit</sup>. <sup>Grace</sup> <sup>be</sup> with you. Amen.

<sup>14</sup> Reward, D<sup>2</sup>E<sup>2</sup>KL.—Shall reward, M<sup>ACD</sup>E<sup>1</sup>FG. <sup>18</sup> And the Lord, D<sup>2</sup>EF(Gr.)GKLP.—Omit and, M<sup>ACD</sup><sup>1</sup>. <sup>22</sup> Jesus, M<sup>2</sup>ACDEKLP.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>F(Gr.)G. Christ, M<sup>2</sup>ODEKLP.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>AF(Gr.)G. Amen, M<sup>2</sup>DEKLP.—Omit N<sup>1</sup>ACFG.

a.p. already  
being-poured  
out.  
d. dismissal.  
h. hath-arrived.  
c. contested.  
co. contest.  
v. victor's-  
crown.  
g. give as a  
recompense.  
a. appearing,  
Gr. epiphania.  
h. forsook.  
ag. age.  
t. thyself.

de. defence.  
o. no-one.  
st. stood-by.  
th. through, dia.  
h. heralding.  
f. fulfilled.

u. unto the  
ages of the  
ages.  
p. or Priscilla.  
s. or saluteth.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

TITUS.

A. D. 65 (69).  
 1. 1 Tim. 6. 3.  
 b. δούλος.  
 f. ἐπίγνωσιν.  
 a. κατά.  
 2. 2 Tim. 1. 1, 2, 9-11.  
 o. ἐπί.  
 e.t. χρόνων αἰώνων.  
 w. δ' ἐπιστεύθη ἑγώ.  
 g.c. γνησίω τέκνω.  
 5. Acts 14. 23.  
 f. ἐπιδιορθώσῃ.  
 a. καταστήσῃς.  
 c. διαταξάμην.  
 6. 1 Tim. 3. 1-7.  
 7. 1 Cor. 4. 1, 2. 1 Pet. 5. 1-4.  
 ov. τὸν ἐπίσκοπον.  
 d. σώφρονα.  
 p. ὄσιον.  
 9. 2 Tim. 1. 13.  
 a. κατὰ τὴν διδαχὴν.  
 h. ὑγιαίνουση. co. ἐλέγχειν.  
 10. Rom. 16. 17, 18.  
 l. ἀστέρες ἀργαί.  
 r. ἐλέγχε.  
 15. Rom. 14. 14, 20-23. 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.  
 a. μὲν.  
 b. καί.  
 h. ὑγιαίνουση. d. σώφρονας.  
 he. ὑγιαίνοντας.  
 l. ἀγάπη.  
 w. ἱεροπρεπεῖς.  
 e. δεδουλωμένους.  
 t. φιλάνδρους εἶναι.  
 l. φιλοτέκνους.

PAUL, a <sup>b</sup>servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's <sup>e</sup>elect, and the <sup>f</sup>acknowledging of the truth which is <sup>a</sup>after godliness; <sup>2</sup> in hope of eternal life, which <sup>3</sup>God, that cannot lie, promised before the <sup>e</sup>world <sup>4</sup>began; <sup>5</sup> but hath in due times manifested His <sup>w</sup>word through preaching, <sup>w</sup> which <sup>1</sup>is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our <sup>o</sup>Saviour; <sup>4</sup> to Titus, mine <sup>o</sup>own <sup>c</sup>son <sup>a</sup>after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our <sup>o</sup>Saviour.

<sup>5</sup> FOR this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou <sup>w</sup>shouldest <sup>f</sup>set in order the things that are wanting, and <sup>a</sup>ordain **elders** in every city, as I <sup>h</sup>had <sup>c</sup>appointed thee: <sup>6</sup> if <sup>r</sup>any <sup>1</sup>'be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of riot or unruly.

<sup>7</sup> For a <sup>ov</sup>bishop must <sup>10</sup>be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to <sup>ba</sup>filthy lucre; <sup>6</sup> but a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, <sup>d</sup>sober, just, <sup>p</sup>holy, temperate; <sup>9</sup> holding fast the faithful word <sup>a</sup>as he hath been taught, that he <sup>1</sup>may be able by <sup>h</sup>sound <sup>5</sup>doctrine both to <sup>1</sup>exhort, and to <sup>co</sup>convince the gainsayers.

<sup>10</sup> For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision: <sup>11</sup> whose mouths must <sup>10</sup>be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for <sup>ba</sup>filthy lucre's sake.

<sup>12</sup> One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, "The Cretians are alway liars, evil beasts, <sup>1</sup>slow bellies." <sup>13</sup> This <sup>w</sup>wit-ness is true. Wherefore <sup>1</sup>rebuke them sharply, that they <sup>1</sup>may be sound in the faith; <sup>14</sup> not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, <sup>a</sup>that turn from the truth.

<sup>15</sup> Unto the <sup>1</sup>pure all things <sup>a</sup>are pure: but unto them that <sup>a</sup>are defiled and unbelieving <sup>is</sup> nothing pure; but <sup>h</sup>even their <sup>1</sup>mind and <sup>x</sup>conscience <sup>is</sup> defiled. <sup>16</sup> They <sup>1</sup>profess <sup>a</sup>that they know God; but in <sup>x</sup>works they <sup>1</sup>deny Him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

**BUT** <sup>1</sup>speak thou the things which become <sup>h</sup>sound doctrine: <sup>2</sup> that the **aged men** <sup>1</sup>be sober, grave, <sup>a</sup>temperate, <sup>be</sup>sound in <sup>x</sup>faith, in <sup>1</sup>charity, in <sup>x</sup>patience.

<sup>3</sup> The **aged women** likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh <sup>w</sup>holiness, not false accusers, not <sup>e</sup>given to much wine, teachers of good things;

<sup>4</sup> That they <sup>1</sup>may teach the **young women** to <sup>1</sup>be <sup>a</sup>sober, <sup>t</sup>to love their husbands, <sup>1</sup>to love their children, <sup>5</sup> to be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, <sup>a</sup>obedient to <sup>x</sup>their own husbands, that the word of <sup>o</sup>God <sup>1</sup>be not blasphemed.

b. bondservant.  
 f. or full know- ledge.  
 a. according to.  
 o. on, Gr. epi.  
 e.t. eternal times.  
 w. with which I was entrusted.  
 g.c. my genuine child.

f. further set in order.  
 a. appoint.  
 c. commanded.

ov. the overseer.

ba. base gain.  
 d. discreet.  
 p. pious.  
 a. according to the teaching.  
 h. healthy or wholesome.  
 co. convict.

l. lazy gluttons.  
 r. reprove or convict.

a. indeed.  
 b. or both.

h. healthy or wholesome.  
 d. discreet or sober-minded.  
 he. healthy.  
 l. love, Gr. agape.

w. what is sacred.  
 e. enalaved.  
 t. to be lovers of, etc.  
 l. lovers of children.

CHAP. I. <sup>4</sup> Mercy, and, <sup>a</sup>c<sup>2</sup>kl.—And, <sup>no</sup>DEFGIP. The Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>DE</sup>FGKLP.—Christ Jesus, <sup>MACD</sup>I.  
 CHAP. II. <sup>3</sup> Not given, <sup>no</sup>DEFGHKLP.—Nor given, <sup>MAC</sup>I.  
<sup>5</sup> Keepers at home, <sup>no</sup>DEFGKLP.—Workers at home, <sup>MACD</sup>I<sup>2</sup>FG.





## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

## PHILEMON.

A.D. 64 (68).

2. Col. 4. 17.  
Rom. 16. 5.  
1 Cor. 16. 19.  
Col. 4. 15.

4. Rom. 1. 8, 9.  
Phil. 1. 3, 4.

u. εἰς.  
fe. κοινωνία.  
i. ἐν.  
f. ἐπιγνώσει.  
t. διὰ.

h. ἔχων.  
b. παρρησίαν.  
be. ἀνήκον.

10. Col. 4. 9.  
1 Cor. 4. 15.  
c. τέκνον.  
o. Ὀνήσιμον.  
s. ἀνεπέμψα.

m. ἐμάντον.  
14. 2 Cor. 9. 7.  
g. ἀγαθόν.

n. οὐκέτι.  
b. δοῦλον.

ab. δέ.

t. ἵνα μὴ λέ-  
γω.

p. ὀναιμην.

h. ἐπιζῶ.  
g. χαρισθήσο-  
μαι.

23. Col. 1. 7;  
4. 12.

24. Col. 4. 14.  
2 Tim. 4. 10,  
11.

PAUL, a prisoner of <sup>c</sup>Jesus <sup>j</sup>Christ, and Timothy *our* <sup>x</sup>brother, *unto* <sup>o</sup>Philemon *our* <sup>d</sup>dearly <sup>x</sup>beloved, and fellow-labourer, <sup>2</sup> and to *our* <sup>x</sup>beloved <sup>a</sup>Apphia, and Archippus *our* <sup>x</sup>fellow-soldier, and to the church in thy house: <sup>3</sup> grace to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *the* Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>4</sup> I THANK my <sup>x</sup>God, making mention of thee always in my <sup>σ</sup>prayers, <sup>5</sup> hearing of thy <sup>τ</sup>love and <sup>τ</sup>faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and <sup>u</sup>toward all <sup>τ</sup>saints; <sup>6</sup> that the <sup>τ</sup>communication of thy <sup>σ</sup>faith may become effectual <sup>i</sup>by *the* <sup>τ</sup>acknowledging of every good thing which is in you <sup>u</sup>in Christ Jesus. <sup>7</sup> For we have great joy and consolation in thy <sup>x</sup>love, because the bowels of the saints <sup>are</sup> refreshed <sup>i</sup>by thee, brother.

<sup>8</sup> Wherefore, <sup>h</sup>though I might be much <sup>b</sup>bold in Christ to <sup>en</sup>join thee that which is <sup>be</sup>convenient, <sup>9</sup> yet for <sup>τ</sup>love's sake I rather <sup>b</sup>beseech *thee*, being such an one as Paul *the* aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ. <sup>10</sup> I beseech thee for <sup>σ</sup>my <sup>o</sup>son <sup>o</sup>Onesimus, whom I <sup>have</sup> begotten in my <sup>x</sup>bonds: <sup>11</sup> which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me: <sup>12</sup> whom I <sup>have</sup> sent again: <sup>th</sup>ou therefore <sup>re</sup>ceive him, that is, <sup>τ</sup>mine own bowels: <sup>13</sup> whom I <sup>w</sup>ould <sup>10</sup> have retained with <sup>m</sup>me, that in thy stead he might have ministered *unto* me in the bonds of the gospel: <sup>14</sup> but without <sup>σ</sup>thy mind <sup>w</sup>ould I <sup>do</sup> nothing; that thy <sup>x</sup>benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

<sup>15</sup> For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou <sup>sh</sup>ouldest receive him for ever; <sup>16</sup> <sup>n</sup>not now as a <sup>b</sup>servant, but above a <sup>b</sup>servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more *unto* thee, both in *the* flesh, and in *the* Lord? <sup>17</sup> If thou <sup>count</sup> me therefore a partner, <sup>re</sup>ceive him as myself.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>a</sup> If he <sup>hath</sup> wronged thee, or oweth *thee* ought, <sup>put</sup> that on <sup>mine</sup> account; <sup>19</sup> <sup>if</sup> Paul <sup>have</sup> written it with <sup>τ</sup>mine own hand, <sup>if</sup> will repay it: <sup>al</sup>beit I do not say to thee how thou owest *unto* me even thine own self besides.

<sup>20</sup> Yea, brother, <sup>let</sup> me have <sup>p</sup>joy of thee in *the* Lord: <sup>re</sup>fresh my <sup>τ</sup>bowels in *the* Lord.

<sup>21</sup> <sup>h</sup> Having confidence in thy <sup>x</sup>obedience I wrote *unto* thee, <sup>kn</sup>owingly that thou wilt also do more than I say.

<sup>22</sup> But withal <sup>pre</sup>pare me also a lodging: for I <sup>trust</sup> that through your <sup>σ</sup>prayers I shall be <sup>g</sup>iven *unto* you.

<sup>23</sup> There salute thee Epaphras, my <sup>x</sup>fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus; <sup>24</sup> <sup>m</sup> Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, <sup>1</sup> Lucas, my <sup>x</sup>fellow-labourers. <sup>25</sup> The grace of <sup>our</sup> Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your <sup>σ</sup>spirit. Amen.

<sup>1</sup> Jesus Christ, <sup>d</sup>e<sup>2</sup>l.—Christ Jesus, <sup>ma</sup>d<sup>2</sup>e<sup>2</sup>fg<sup>2</sup>ep. <sup>2</sup> Our beloved, <sup>d</sup>e<sup>2</sup>kl.—The sister, <sup>ma</sup>d<sup>2</sup>e<sup>2</sup>fg<sup>2</sup>ep. <sup>3</sup> You, <sup>u</sup>fg<sup>2</sup>ep.—Us, <sup>ac</sup>dekl. Jesus, <sup>u</sup>d<sup>2</sup>efgklp.—Omit <sup>n</sup>ac. <sup>7</sup> We have, <sup>d</sup>e<sup>2</sup>kl.—I had, <sup>ma</sup>cfep.—We had, <sup>d</sup>e<sup>2</sup>l. <sup>9</sup> Jesus Christ, <sup>d</sup>e<sup>2</sup>efgkl.—Christ Jesus, <sup>ma</sup>cf. <sup>12</sup> Again: thou, <sup>d</sup>e<sup>2</sup>fg<sup>2</sup>(Gr.)klp.—Again to thee, <sup>ma</sup>cd<sup>2</sup>e. There-fore, <sup>u</sup>c<sup>2</sup>d<sup>2</sup>efgklp.—Omit <sup>n</sup>ac<sup>2</sup>. Receive, <sup>u</sup>c<sup>2</sup>d<sup>2</sup>eklp.—Omit <sup>n</sup>ac<sup>2</sup>(Gr.)g(Gr.) <sup>20</sup> Bowls in the Lord, <sup>d</sup>e<sup>2</sup>ek.—Bowls in Christ, <sup>ma</sup>cd<sup>2</sup>fglp. <sup>23</sup> There salute thee Epaphras, <sup>d</sup>e<sup>2</sup>kl.—Epaphras saluteth thee, <sup>ma</sup>cd<sup>2</sup>ep. <sup>25</sup> Amen, <sup>u</sup>cd<sup>2</sup>eklp.—Omit <sup>ad</sup>. Subscription.—“Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant,” <sup>x</sup>.—“To Philemon,” <sup>u</sup>c<sup>2</sup>(de).—<sup>p</sup> adds “written from Rome.”—<sup>a</sup> is defective.—<sup>l</sup> styles it “the epistle of the holy apostle Paul to Philemon and Apphia, owners of Onesimus, and to Archippus the deacon of the church in Colossae. It was written from Rome by Onesimus a servant.”

c.j. Christ Je-  
sus.

a. Apphia, femi-  
nine.

u. unto, Gr. eis.  
fe. fellowship.  
i. in, Gr. en.  
f. or full know-  
ledge.

t. through.  
h. having.  
b. boldness.  
be. befitting.

c. child.  
o. Onesimus,  
Profitable.  
h. begat.  
s. sent back.

m. myself.

g. good deed.

n. no longer.  
b. bondservant.

ab. But.

t. that I may  
not say.

p. profit.

h. hope.  
g. granted.

m. Mark.  
l. Luke.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

HEBREWS.

A. D. 64 (68).  
 1. 2 Pet. 1. 20, 21.  
 i. πολυμερῶς.  
 m. πολυτρόπως  
 o. πάλαι.  
 b. ἐν.  
 t. διά.  
 w. αἰῶνας.  
 3. Col. 1. 15-17.  
 ch. 10. 12.  
 e. χαρακτήρ.  
 s. ὑποστάσεως  
 sp. ῥήματι.  
 m. καθαρῶν  
 ποιησάμε-  
 νος, πῶς.  
 i. h. ἐν ὄψεσιν,  
 Ps. 148. 1.  
 4. Phil. 2. 5-11.  
 h. γινόμενος.  
 in. κεκληρονό-  
 μηκεν.  
 5. Ps. 2. 7.  
 2 SAM. 7. 14.  
 6. Ps. 97. 7.  
 DEUT. 32. 43.  
 Sept.  
 b. ὅταν δὲ πάλιν.  
 ha. οἰκουμένην.  
 7. Ps. 104. 4.  
 p. λειτουργοῦς  
 8, 9. Ps. 46. 6, 7.  
 a. τὸν αἰῶνα  
 τοῦ αἰῶνος.  
 r. εὐθύτητος.  
 l. ἀνομίαν.  
 c. μετόχους.  
 10. Ps. 102. 25-27.  
 a. κατ' ἀρχάς.  
 13. Ps. 110. 1.  
 a. ὑποπόδιον  
 τῶν ποδῶν  
 σου.  
 14. Ps. 34. 7.  
 p. λειτουργικά.  
 ar. μέλλοντας  
 κληρονομεῖν.

\* GOD, who <sup>1</sup>at sundry times and in <sup>m</sup>divers manners <sup>a</sup>spake  
<sup>o</sup>in time past unto the fathers <sup>b</sup>by the prophets, <sup>2</sup>hath  
 in these last <sup>c</sup>days spoken unto us <sup>b</sup>by His Son, whom He hath  
 appointed heir of all things, <sup>t</sup>by whom also He made the  
<sup>w</sup>worlds;  
<sup>3</sup>Who being the brightness of His <sup>o</sup>glory, and the <sup>e</sup>express-  
 image of His <sup>o</sup>person, and upholding <sup>t</sup>all things by the <sup>o</sup>word  
 of His <sup>o</sup>power, <sup>a</sup>when He had <sup>t</sup>by Himself <sup>m</sup>purged our <sup>s</sup>sins,  
 sat down on the right hand of the Majesty <sup>o</sup>on <sup>h</sup>high;  
<sup>4</sup>Being made so much better than the angels, as He  
 hath <sup>in</sup>by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than  
 they.  
<sup>5</sup>For unto which of the angels said He at any time, "Thou  
 ART MY SON, THIS DAY HAVE I BEGOTTEN THEE?" And again, "I  
 WILL BE TO HIM <sup>a</sup>A FATHER, AND ~~He~~ SHALL BE TO ME <sup>a</sup>A  
 SON?"  
<sup>6</sup>And again, when He bringeth in the First begotten into  
 the <sup>h</sup>world, He saith, "AND LET ALL the ANGELS OF GOD WORSHIP  
 HIM."  
<sup>7</sup>And <sup>as</sup>of the angels <sup>a</sup>He saith,  
 "WHO MAKETH HIS <sup>t</sup>ANGELS SPIRITS,  
 AND HIS <sup>t</sup>MINISTERS A FLAME OF FIRE."  
<sup>8</sup>But <sup>as</sup>unto the Son He saith,  
 "THY <sup>t</sup>THRONE, O <sup>a</sup>GOD, is FOR <sup>a</sup>-EVER AND <sup>o</sup>-EVER:  
 A SCEPTRE OF <sup>t</sup>RIGHTOUSNESS is THE SCEPTRE OF THY <sup>o</sup>KING-  
 DOM.  
<sup>9</sup>THOU <sup>h</sup>HAST LOVED RIGHTOUSNESS AND <sup>h</sup>HATED <sup>1</sup>INIQUITY;  
 THEREFORE <sup>a</sup>GOD, *even* THY <sup>a</sup>GOD, hath ANOINTED THEE WITH  
 the OIL OF GLADNESS ABOVE THY <sup>c</sup>FELLOWS."  
<sup>10</sup>And "Thou <sup>j</sup>LORD, <sup>a</sup>in the <sup>o</sup>BEGINNING <sup>h</sup>HAST LAID THE FOUND-  
 ATION OF THE EARTH;  
 AND THE HEAVENS ARE the WORKS OF THINE <sup>o</sup>HANDS:  
<sup>11</sup>They SHALL PERISH;  
 BUT Thou REMAINEST;  
 AND THEY ALL SHALL WAX OLD AS doth A GARMENT;  
<sup>12</sup>AND AS A VESTURE SHALT Thou FOLD THEM UP,  
 AND THEY SHALL BE CHANGED:  
 BUT Thou ART THE SAME,  
 AND THY <sup>a</sup>YEARS SHALL NOT FAIL."  
<sup>13</sup>But <sup>as</sup>to which of the angels <sup>a</sup>said He at any time,  
 "SIT ON MY <sup>t</sup>RIGHT HAND, UNTIL I <sup>a</sup>MAKE THINE <sup>t</sup>ENEMIES  
<sup>a</sup>THY FOOTSTOOL?"  
<sup>14</sup>Are they not all <sup>p</sup>ministering spirits, <sup>a</sup>sent forth to minister  
 for <sup>a</sup>them who <sup>ar</sup>shall <sup>o</sup>be heirs of salvation?

i. in many parts.  
 m. many ways.  
 o. of old.  
 b. by, Gr. en.  
 t. through.  
 w. worlds, Gr. aionas.  
 e. exact expres- sion.  
 s. subsistence.  
 sp. spoken word.  
 m. made purifi- cation of.  
 i. h. in the heights.  
 h. Having be- come.  
 in. inherited.  
 f. for, Gr. eis.  
 b. But when again.  
 ha. habitable world.  
 as. as to, Gr. pros.  
 i. indeed, Gr. men.  
 p. publicly minis- ters.  
 a. the age of the age.  
 r. rightness or straightness.  
 l. lawlessness.  
 c. companions.  
 j. Heb. Jeho- vah.  
 a. at.  
 s. hath He said.  
 a. a footstool of Thy feet.  
 p. publicly ministering.  
 ar. are about to inherit.

Inscription.—MABDK state to whom it was written.—M adds, "written from Italy by Timothy," whilst LP ascribe it to the Apostle Paul, but omit all reference to the place from which it was written, or the bearer's name. CHAP. I. <sup>2</sup>In these last days.—At the end of these days, MABDKLM. <sup>3</sup>By Himself, D<sup>3</sup>EKLM.—Omit MABD<sup>2</sup>P.—By Him, D<sup>1</sup>.—If the words by Him, or by Himself, be omitted, the reflexive force of the middle voice in ποιησάμενος implies by whom it was done. Our, D<sup>2</sup>E<sup>2</sup>KL.—Omit M<sup>1</sup>A D<sup>2</sup>E<sup>2</sup>MP. <sup>4</sup>A sceptre, DEKLP.—The sceptre, MABM. Thy kingdom, MSS.—His kingdom, M<sup>1</sup>B. <sup>12</sup>Fold them up, D<sup>3</sup>KLMP.—Add as a garment, MABD<sup>1</sup>.

A. D. 64 (68).  
 1. Deut. 4. 9.  
 Acts 3. 22, 23.  
 r. παραρρῶ-  
 μεν.  
 2. Deut. 33. 2.  
 Acts 7. 53.  
 Gal. 3. 19.  
 Num. 15. 30,  
 31. ch. 10.  
 23, 29.  
 b. ἐγένετο.  
 3. ch. 12. 25, 26.  
 Acts 5. 32.  
 4. Mark 16. 20.  
 Rom. 15. 18.  
 d. μερισμοῖς.  
 h. οἰκουμένην.  
 6. Ps. 8. 4-6.  
 See 1 Cor. 15.  
 23-28.  
 c. ἐστεφάνω-  
 σας.  
 di. ὑπέταξας.  
 to. αὐτῷ.  
 u. ἀνωτάκ-  
 του.  
 9. Phil. 2. 6-11.  
 i. ὑποταγ-  
 μένα.  
 f. διὰ τὸ.  
 c. ἐστεφάνω-  
 μένον.  
 fo. δι' ὅν.  
 t. δι' οὗ.  
 ch. ἄρχηγόν.  
 11. ch. 10. 10-  
 14.  
 o. ἐκ.  
 12. Ps. 22. 22.  
 13. Ps. 18. 2.  
 Isa. 8. 18.  
 on. ἐπί.  
 14. John 1. 14.  
 2 Tim. 1. 10.  
 in. παραπλη-  
 σίως.  
 r. καταργήση.  
 15. 1 Cor. 15.  
 55-57.  
 ta. οὐ... ἐπι-  
 λαμβάνεται.  
 17. ch. 4. 15;  
 5. 7-10.  
 c. γένηται.  
 u. πρὸς.  
 p. ἰλάσκεισθαι.  
 1. John 20. 21.  
 ch. 7. 26, 27.  
 c. ὁμολογίας.  
 2. Num. 12. 7.

**2** THEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip. For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward; how shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard Him; God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to His own will?

**5** FOR unto the angels hath He not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.  
**6** But one in a certain place testified, saying,  
 "WHAT IS MAN, THAT THOU ART MINDFUL OF HIM?  
 OR THE SON OF MAN, THAT THOU VISITEST HIM?  
**7** THOU MADEST HIM A LITTLE LOWER THAN THE ANGELS;  
 THOU CROWNEDST HIM WITH GLORY AND HONOUR,  
 AND DIDST SET HIM OVER THE WORKS OF THY HANDS:  
**8** THOU DIDST HAST PUT ALL THINGS IN SUBJECTION UNDER HIS FEET."  
 For in that He put all in subjection under him, He left nothing that is not put under him.  
 But now we see not yet all things put under him.  
**9** But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that He by the grace of God should taste death for every man.  
**10** For it became Him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.  
**11** For both He that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause He is not ashamed to call them brethren, saying,  
 "I WILL DECLARE THY NAME UNTO MY BRETHREN,  
 IN THE MIDST OF THE CHURCH WILL I SING PRAISE UNTO THEE."  
**12** And again,  
 "I WILL PUT MY TRUST IN HIM."  
 And again,  
 "BEHOLD, I AND THE CHILDREN WHICH GOD HATH GIVEN ME."  
**13** Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, He also Himself likewise took part of the same; that through death He might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.  
**14** For verily He took not on Him the nature of angels; but He took on Him the seed of Abraham. **15** Wherefore in all things it behoved Him to be made like unto His brethren, that He might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people. **16** For in that He Himself hath suffered being tempted, He is able to succour them that are tempted.

**3** WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; who was faithful to Him that appointed Him, as also Moses was faithful in all His house.

r. run-out or run-by.  
 t. through, Gr. dia.  
 b. became.  
 d. distributions.  
 s. Spirit.  
 h. did. He not.  
 h. habitable world.  
 c. crownedst with the victor's crown.  
 di. didst put.  
 to. to him.  
 u. unsubjected.  
 i. in-subjection.  
 f. for or with a view to.  
 c. crowned as victor.  
 fo. for, on account of.  
 t. through.  
 ch. Chief leader.  
 o. of, Gr. ek.  
 on. on, Gr. epi.  
 in. in like manner.  
 r. render powerless.  
 ta. taketh not hold.  
 ta. taketh hold of.  
 c. become.  
 u. unto.  
 p. propitiation or expiation.  
 b. having been tempted.  
 c. or confession.  
 t. i. e. God's.

CHAP. II. <sup>14</sup> Flesh, blood, xl.—Transposed <sup>14</sup>ABCDEMP. CHAP. III. <sup>1</sup> Christ  
 JESUS.—JESUS CHRIST, <sup>14</sup>CD<sup>14</sup>EKL.—Omit Christ, <sup>14</sup>ABC<sup>14</sup>D<sup>14</sup>MP.

A. D. 64 (68).  
 3. Mat. 16. 18.  
 e. κατασκευά-  
 σας.  
 i. αὐτόν.  
 4. John 1. 1-3.  
 ch. 1. 2.  
 h. θεραπεύων.  
 6. v. 14. Eph.  
 2. 20-22.  
 1 Tim. 3. 15.  
 1 Pet. 2. 4, 5.  
 b. παρόησιαν.  
 7. Ps. 95. 7-11.  
 See 1 Cor. 10.  
 1-11.  
 a. καθώς.  
 ac. κατά.  
 w. οὐ.  
 bu. δέ.  
 14. v. 6.  
 h. γεγονάμεν.  
 a. υποστά-  
 σεις.  
 15. Ps. 95. 7, 8.  
 v. 7, 8. ch. 4. 7.  
 16. Num. 14. 1-  
 5, 11, 12, 20-  
 35. Num. 14.  
 6-10, 24, 30.  
 t. διὰ.  
 17. Num. 14.  
 29-37.  
 w. ἀπειθήσασιν.  
 19. Ps. 106. 24-  
 26.  
 a. καί.  
 l. μή ποτε.  
 ab. καί.  
 h. ἐηγγελιο-  
 μένοι.  
 al. κἀκεῖνοι.  
 o. τῆς ἀκοῆς.  
 8. Ps. 95. 11.  
 a. καθώς.  
 4. Gen. 2. 2.  
 c. περί.  
 ai. ἐν.  
 5. Ps. 95. 11.

<sup>3</sup> For this man <sup>a</sup>was counted worthy of more glory than <sup>b</sup>Moses, inasmuch as He who <sup>c</sup>hath builded <sup>d</sup>the house hath more honour than the house. <sup>4</sup> For every house is <sup>e</sup>builded by <sup>f</sup>some man; but He that <sup>g</sup>hath built <sup>h</sup>all things is God.  
<sup>5</sup> And Moses verily <sup>i</sup>was faithful in all <sup>j</sup>His <sup>k</sup>house, as a <sup>l</sup>servant, for a testimony of those things which <sup>m</sup>were to be spoken after; <sup>n</sup>but Christ as a Son over <sup>o</sup>His own house; whose house are we, if we <sup>p</sup>hold fast the <sup>q</sup>confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto <sup>r</sup>the end.  
 7 WHEREFORE (<sup>s</sup>as the Holy <sup>t</sup>Ghost saith,  
 "TO-DAY IF YE <sup>u</sup>WILL HEAR HIS <sup>v</sup>VOICE,  
 "HARDEN NOT YOUR <sup>w</sup>HEARTS,  
 AS IN THE PROVOCATION,  
 "IN THE DAY OF <sup>x</sup>TEMPTATION IN THE WILDERNESS:  
 "WHEN YOUR <sup>y</sup>FATHERS TEMPTED ME,  
 PROVED ME, AND SAW MY <sup>z</sup>WORKS FORTY YEARS.  
 WHEREFORE I WAS GRIEVED WITH THAT <sup>aa</sup>GENERATION, AND SAID,  
 "THEY DO ALWAYS ERR IN <sup>ab</sup>their <sup>ac</sup>HEART;  
 "AND THEY <sup>ad</sup>HAVE NOT KNOWN MY <sup>ae</sup>WAYS."  
 11 SO I SWAWE IN MY <sup>af</sup>WRATH, "IF THEY <sup>ag</sup>SHALL NOT ENTER INTO MY <sup>ah</sup>REST."  
 12 Take heed, brethren, lest there <sup>ai</sup>be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in <sup>aj</sup>departing from the living God. <sup>ak</sup>But exhort one another daily, while it is called "To-day;" lest <sup>al</sup>any of you <sup>am</sup>be hardened through <sup>an</sup>the deceitfulness of <sup>ao</sup>sin.  
 14 For we <sup>ap</sup>are made partakers of <sup>aq</sup>Christ, if we <sup>ar</sup>hold the beginning of <sup>as</sup>our <sup>at</sup>confidence stedfast unto <sup>au</sup>the end; <sup>av</sup>while <sup>aw</sup>it is said,  
 "TO-DAY IF YE <sup>ax</sup>WILL HEAR HIS <sup>ay</sup>VOICE,  
 "HARDEN NOT YOUR <sup>az</sup>HEARTS,  
 AS IN THE PROVOCATION."  
 16 For some, <sup>ba</sup>when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that <sup>bb</sup>came out of Egypt <sup>bc</sup>by Moses.  
 17 But with whom was He grieved forty years? <sup>bd</sup>was it not with them that <sup>be</sup>had sinned, whose <sup>bf</sup>carcasses fell in the wilderness? <sup>bg</sup>And to whom swaue He <sup>bh</sup>that they should not enter into His <sup>bi</sup>rest, but to them that <sup>bj</sup>believed not? <sup>bk</sup>So we see that they could not <sup>bl</sup>enter in because of unbelief.  
 4 LET us therefore fear, <sup>bm</sup>lest a promise being left us <sup>bn</sup>of entering into His <sup>bo</sup>rest, <sup>bp</sup>any of you <sup>bq</sup>should seem to <sup>br</sup>come short of <sup>bs</sup>it.  
 2 For <sup>bt</sup>unto us <sup>bu</sup>was the gospel preached, as well as <sup>bv</sup>unto them: but the word <sup>bw</sup>preached did not profit them, not <sup>bx</sup>being mixed with <sup>by</sup>faith in them that <sup>bz</sup>heard it.  
 3 For we which <sup>ca</sup>have believed <sup>cb</sup>do enter into <sup>cc</sup>rest, <sup>cd</sup>as He <sup>ce</sup>said,  
 "AS I <sup>cf</sup>HAVE SWORN IN MY <sup>cg</sup>WRATH,  
 "IF THEY <sup>ch</sup>SHALL ENTER INTO MY <sup>ci</sup>REST:"  
 although the works <sup>ck</sup>were finished from <sup>cl</sup>the foundation of <sup>cm</sup>the world. <sup>cn</sup>For He <sup>co</sup>spake in <sup>cp</sup>a certain place <sup>cq</sup>of the seventh <sup>cr</sup>day on this wise, "AND <sup>cs</sup>GOD DID REST <sup>ct</sup>THE SEVENTH <sup>cu</sup>DAY FROM ALL <sup>cv</sup>HIS <sup>cw</sup>WORKS."

-w. hath been counted.  
 e. established or prepared.  
 i. it.  
 t. s. e. God's.  
 h. household-servant.  
 b. boldness.  
 a. according-as.  
 ac. According to.  
 w. Where.  
 bu. But.  
 if. lit. If they shall enter.  
 a. any-one.  
 h. have become.  
 a. assurance.  
 t. through.  
 w. or were disobedient.  
 a. And.  
 l. lest at any time.  
 a. any-one.  
 sa. also.  
 b. hath glad tidings been proclaimed.  
 al. also to them.  
 o. of the report.  
 a. according-as.  
 -s. hath said.  
 -s. hath spoken.  
 c. concerning.  
 ai. in, Gr. en.

<sup>3</sup> Tempted Me, <sup>h</sup>3<sup>d</sup>2<sup>e</sup>2<sup>k</sup>LMF.—Omit Me, <sup>h</sup>1<sup>ABCD</sup>1<sup>E</sup>1. Proved Me, <sup>h</sup>2<sup>d</sup>2<sup>k</sup>L.—By proving Me, <sup>h</sup>1<sup>ABCD</sup>1<sup>EMP</sup>. <sup>10</sup> That, <sup>cd</sup>2<sup>E</sup>KL.—This, <sup>h</sup>2<sup>ABD</sup>1<sup>M</sup>. CHAP. IV. <sup>2</sup> Mixed with faith in, <sup>h</sup>—United in faith with, ABCDEKLMP.

<p>A.D. 64 (68).</p>	<p><sup>5</sup> And in this <i>place</i> again,          "IF THEY SHALL ENTER INTO MY REST."</p>	
<p>f. τινας εισελ- θειν. p. ειαγγελι- σθεντες. d. απειθειαν. 7. Ps. 95. 7, 8.</p>	<p><sup>6</sup> Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter there-          in, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in be-          cause of unbelief: <sup>7</sup> again, He limiteth a certain day, saying in          David, "TO-DAY," after so long a time; <sup>8</sup> as it is said,          "TO-DAY IF YE WILL HEAR HIS VOICE,          HARDEN NOT YOUR HEARTS."</p>	<p>f. for some to enter. p. proclaimed as glad tid- ings. d. or disobe- dience.</p>
<p>k. σαββατιο- μος. r. καταπανσεν. h. των ιδιων. g. σπουδασω- μεν.</p>	<p><sup>8</sup> For if Jesus had given them rest, then would He not after-          ward have spoken of another day.  <sup>9</sup> There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.  <sup>10</sup> For he that is entered into His rest, he also hath ceased from          his own works, as God did from His.  <sup>11</sup> Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any          man fall after the same example of unbelief.</p>	<p>j. Heb. Joshua. k. keeping of sabbath. r. rested. h. His own. g. give dili- gence.</p>
<p>12. 1 Pet. 1. 23. Jer. 23. 29. 1 Thes. 2. 13. Eph. 6. 17. Rev. 1. 16. l. ζων. e. ενεργης. ev. πασαν. 13. Ps. 139. 1-5. Lev. 1. 6.</p>	<p><sup>12</sup> FOR the word of God is quick, and powerful, and          sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the divid-          ing-asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow,          and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.  <sup>13</sup> Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in His          sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of          Him with whom we have to do.</p>	<p>l. living. e. effectual or energetic. ev. every. a. and, Gr. kai. b. both, Gr. te. 1. or laid bare.</p>
<p>l. τετραηλι- σμενα. 14. ch. 10. 19-22. p. διαηλυ- θота. c. ομολογιας. u. μη δυναμε- νον συμπα- θησαι. f. εις ευκαιρον βοηθειαν.</p>	<p><sup>14</sup> SEEING then that we have a great high priest, that is          passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold          fast our profession.  <sup>15</sup> For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched          with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points          tempted like as we are, yet without sin.  <sup>16</sup> Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that          we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.</p>	<p>p. passed into or passed through. c. confession. u. unable to sympathize with. a. or apart from, Gr. choris. f. for seasonable help.</p>
<p>a. καθισταται. u. προς. f. υπερ. h. μετριστα- θειν. 3. Lev. 4. 3; 16.6. ch. 7. 27. ac. καθως. c. περι. 4. Ex. 28. 1.</p>	<p><sup>5</sup> FOR every high priest, taken from among men, is or-          dained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may          offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins: <sup>2</sup> who can have com-          passion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way;          for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.  <sup>3</sup> And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also          for himself, to offer for sins.  <sup>4</sup> And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that          is called of God, as was Aaron.</p>	<p>a. appointed. u. unto. f. for, Gr. hyper. h. have forbear- ance with. ac. according- as. c. concerning. o. one, Gr. tis. h. by, Gr. hypo. a. also, Gr. kai. t. to become.</p>
<p>5. Ps. 2. 7. t. γεννηθηναι. 6. Ps. 110. 4. u. εις τον αιωνα.</p>	<p><sup>5</sup> So also Christ glorified not Himself to be made a high-          priest; but He that said unto Him,          "THOU ART MY SON, TO-DAY HAVE I BEGOTTEN THEE."  <sup>6</sup> As He saith also in another place,          "THOU ART A PRIEST FOR EVER AFTER THE ORDER OF MELCHISEDEC."</p>	<p>u. unto the age. m. Heb. Mel- chizedek. a. both.</p>
<p>7. Lu. 22. 39-46. b. τε. f. απο της ει- λαβειας. 8. Phil. 2. 5-8. by. απο. 9. ch. 2. 10. 10. Ps. 110. 4. a. προσαγο- ρευθεις. b. υπο.</p>	<p><sup>7</sup> Who in the days of His flesh, when He had offered up          prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears, unto          Him that was able to save Him from death, and was heard          in that He feared: <sup>8</sup> though He were a Son, yet learned He          obedience by the things which He suffered; <sup>9</sup> and being          made perfect, He became the author of eternal salvation unto all          them that obey Him; <sup>10</sup> called of God a HIGH PRIEST AFTER          THE ORDER OF MELCHISEDEC."</p>	<p>ou. or out of, Gr. ek. f. or for His godly fear. by. by or from. a. addressed. b. by, Gr. hypo.</p>
	<p><sup>7</sup> It is said, D<sup>2</sup>E<sup>2</sup>KL.—It has been said before, MACD<sup>1</sup>R<sup>1</sup>P. CHAP. V. He that is          called, C<sup>2</sup>LP.—When called, MABC<sup>1</sup>DEK.</p>	<p>333</p>

<p>A. D. 64 (68). c. Περὶ. d. δυσερμήνευτος λέγειν. h. γεγόνατε. e. καί. s. f. στερεῶς τροφῆς.</p>	<p><sup>11</sup> Of whom we have many things to say, and <sup>d</sup> hard to be uttered, seeing ye <sup>h</sup> are dull of <sup>k</sup> hearing. <sup>12</sup> For <sup>a</sup> when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one <sup>l</sup> teach you again <i>which be</i> the first principles of the oracles of <sup>o</sup> God; and <sup>h</sup> are become <sup>t</sup> such as have need of milk, and not of <sup>s</sup> strong <sup>f</sup> meat. <sup>13</sup> For every one <sup>x</sup> that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. <sup>14</sup> But <sup>s</sup> strong <sup>f</sup> meat belongeth to them that are of full age, <i>even</i> <sup>o</sup> those who by reason of use have <i>their</i> senses <sup>a</sup> exercised to discern both good and evil.</p>	<p>c. Concerning. m. much. d. difficult to be explained. h. have become. e. even. s. f. solid food.</p>
<p>b. w. τῆς ἀρχῆς... λόγον. f. τελειότητα. w. βαπτισμῶν.</p>	<p><b>6</b> THEREFORE <sup>a</sup> leaving the <sup>b</sup> principles of the <sup>w</sup> doctrine of <sup>o</sup> Christ, let us go on unto <sup>f</sup> perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, <sup>2</sup> of the doctrine of <sup>w</sup> baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the <sup>w</sup> dead, and of eternal judgment. <sup>3</sup> And this will we do, if <sup>x</sup> God permit.</p>	<p>b. w. word of the beginning. f. or full growth. w. or washings.</p>
<p>4. 2 Pet. 2. 20-22. 5. Mat. 7. 22, 23. sp. ῥῆμα. a. αἰῶνος. 6. ch. 10. 26-31. e. καί.</p>	<p><sup>4</sup> For it is impossible for those who <sup>a</sup> were once enlightened, and <sup>a</sup> have tasted of the heavenly <sup>o</sup> gift, and <sup>a</sup> were made partakers of the Holy <sup>o</sup> Ghost, <sup>5</sup> and <sup>a</sup> have tasted the good <sup>w</sup> word of God, and the powers of the <sup>w</sup> world <sup>t</sup> to come, <sup>6</sup> <sup>a</sup> if they shall fall away, to <sup>r</sup> renew them again unto repentance; <sup>a</sup> seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of <sup>o</sup> God afresh, and <sup>t</sup> put Him to an open shame.</p>	<p>s. Spirit. sp. spoken word. a. age. e. and.</p>
<p>f. δι' οὗς. e. καί. p. μεταλαμβάνει. t. τριβόλους.</p>	<p><sup>7</sup> For the earth which <sup>a</sup> drinketh in the rain <sup>t</sup> that cometh off upon it, and <sup>t</sup> bringeth forth herbs meet for them <sup>f</sup> by whom <sup>a</sup> it is dressed, <sup>p</sup> receiveth blessing from <sup>o</sup> God: <sup>8</sup> but <sup>t</sup> that which beareth thorns and <sup>t</sup> briars is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose <sup>x</sup> end is to be burned.</p>	<p>f. for whom, or on whose account. e. also. p. partaketh of. t. or thistles.</p>
<p>c. περι. e. καί.</p>	<p><sup>9</sup> BUT, beloved, we are persuaded <sup>t</sup> better things <sup>o</sup> of you, and <sup>t</sup> things that accompany salvation, <sup>a</sup> though we thus speak.</p>	<p>c. concerning. e. even.</p>
<p>11. ch. 12. 1. 2 Pet. 1. 5-11. e. ἕκαστον. be. γένησθε.</p>	<p><sup>10</sup> For <sup>x</sup> God is not unrighteous to <sup>t</sup> forget your <sup>o</sup> work and <sup>o</sup> labour of <sup>o</sup> love, which ye have shewed toward His <sup>t</sup> name, <sup>a</sup> in that ye have ministered to the saints, and <sup>t</sup> do minister. <sup>11</sup> And we desire that <sup>e</sup> every one of you <sup>l</sup> do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of <sup>o</sup> hope unto the end: <sup>12</sup> that ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience <sup>t</sup> inherit the promises.</p>	<p>e. each. be. become.</p>
<p>14. GEN. 22. 16, 17.</p>	<p><sup>13</sup> For <sup>a</sup> when <sup>x</sup> God made promise to <sup>x</sup> Abraham, because He <sup>t</sup> could <sup>o</sup> swear by no greater, He swore by Himself, <sup>14</sup> saying, "SURELY BLESSING I WILL BLESS THEE, AND MULTIPLYING I WILL MULTIPLY THEE." <sup>15</sup> And so, <sup>a</sup> after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.</p>	
<p>g. ἀντιλογίας.</p>	<p><sup>16</sup> For men verily swear by the greater: and <i>an</i> <sup>o</sup> oath for confirmation is to them an end of all <sup>s</sup> strife. <sup>17</sup> Wherein <sup>x</sup> God, willing more abundantly to <sup>t</sup> shew unto the heirs of <sup>o</sup> promise the immutability of His <sup>o</sup> counsel, <sup>t</sup> confirmed it by an oath: <sup>18</sup> that</p>	<p>g. gainsaying or contradiction.</p>
<p>i. ἐμσίτευεν ὄρκω. 18. Num. 23. 19. t. διά.</p>	<p><sup>18</sup> that <sup>t</sup> by two immutable things, in <sup>w</sup> which it was impossible for God to <sup>t</sup> lie, we might have a strong consolation, who <sup>a</sup> have fled for refuge to <sup>t</sup> lay hold upon the hope <sup>t</sup> set before us: <sup>19</sup> which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and <sup>t</sup> which entereth into that within the veil; <sup>20</sup> whither the forerunner is for us entered, <i>even</i> Jesus, <sup>h</sup> made a high priest <sup>a</sup> for <sup>t</sup> ever after the order of <sup>m</sup> Melchisedec.</p>	<p>i. Gr. interposed by an oath. t. through.</p>
<p>20. John 14. 2, 3. h. γεόμενος. u. εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.</p>		<p>h. having become. u. unto the age. m. Heb. Melchizedek.</p>

CHAP. VI. <sup>10</sup> Labour of love, D<sup>2</sup>E<sup>2</sup>KL.—The love, MABCD<sup>1</sup>E<sup>2</sup>P.  
KL.—Omit MABD<sup>1</sup>E<sup>2</sup>P. <sup>16</sup> Verily, CD<sup>2</sup>E<sup>2</sup>

<p>A.D. 64 (68). 1. Gen. 14. 17-20.</p>	<p>FOR this <sup>m</sup>Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the Most high <sup>o</sup>God, who <sup>+</sup>met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and <sup>+</sup>blessed him; <sup>2</sup> to whom also Abraham <sup>a</sup>gave a tenth part of all: first <sup>+</sup>being by interpretation "King of righteousness," and after that also "King of Salem," which is, "King of peace;" <sup>3</sup> without father, without mother, without <sup>+</sup>descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but <sup>+</sup>made like unto the Son of <sup>o</sup>God; abideth a priest <sup>+</sup>continually.</p>	<p>m. Heb. Melchizedek.</p>
<p>a. ἐμέρισεν. f. ἀπό. d. μὲν. g. ἀγενεαλόγητος. t. εἰς τὸ διηνεκές.</p>	<p><sup>4</sup> Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the <sup>b</sup>spoils. <sup>5</sup> And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, <sup>+</sup>who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to <sup>+</sup>take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their <sup>+</sup>brethren, though <sup>+</sup>they come out of the loins of Abraham: <sup>6</sup> but he whose <sup>+</sup>descent is not counted from them <sup>+</sup>received tithes of Abraham, and <sup>+</sup>blessed <sup>+</sup>him that had the promises. <sup>7</sup> And without all contradiction the less is <sup>b</sup>blessed of the better. <sup>8</sup> And here <sup>+</sup>men <sup>+</sup>that die receive tithes; but there he <sup>+</sup>receiveth them of whom it <sup>+</sup>is witnessed that he liveth. <sup>9</sup> And as I may so <sup>o</sup>say, Levi also, <sup>+</sup>who receiveth tithes, <sup>+</sup>paid tithes <sup>+</sup>in Abraham. <sup>10</sup> For he <sup>+</sup>was yet in the loins of his <sup>o</sup>father, when <sup>m</sup>Melchisedec met him.</p>	<p>a. apportioned. f. from. d. indeed. g. recorded genealogy. t. to perpetuity.</p>
<p>b. ἀκροθινίων. 5. Num. 18. 21.</p>	<p><sup>11</sup> If <sup>+</sup>therefore perfection <sup>+</sup>were <sup>+</sup>by the Levitical priesthood, (for <sup>+</sup>under it the people <sup>+</sup>received the law,) what further need was there that <sup>+</sup>another priest <sup>+</sup>should rise <sup>+</sup>after the order of <sup>m</sup>Melchisedec, and not <sup>+</sup>be called <sup>+</sup>after the order of Aaron.</p>	<p>h. best of the spoils.</p>
<p>g. γενεαλογούμενος.</p>	<p><sup>12</sup> For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of <sup>the</sup>law.</p>	<p>g. genealogy.</p>
<p>h. ὑπό.</p>	<p><sup>13</sup> For He of whom these things are spoken <sup>+</sup>pertaineth to <sup>+</sup>another tribe, of which no <sup>o</sup>man <sup>+</sup>gave attendance at the altar. <sup>14</sup> For it is evident that our <sup>+</sup>Lord <sup>+</sup>sprang out of <sup>+</sup>Judah; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.</p>	<p>h. by.</p>
<p>th. διά.</p>	<p><sup>15</sup> And it is yet far more <sup>+</sup>evident: for that after the similitude of <sup>m</sup>Melchisedec there <sup>+</sup>ariseth <sup>+</sup>another priest, <sup>16</sup> who <sup>+</sup>is made, not <sup>+</sup>after the law of a carnal commandment, but <sup>+</sup>after the power of an <sup>+</sup>endless life. <sup>17</sup> For He testifieth, "Thou art a PRIEST <sup>+</sup>FOR EVER <sup>+</sup>AFTER THE ORDER OF <sup>m</sup>MELCHISEDEC."</p>	<p>th. through. m. Heb. Melchizedek.</p>
<p>ap. ἐπ' αὐτῆ. d. ἕτερον. ac. κατά.</p>	<p><sup>18</sup> For there <sup>+</sup>is verily a disannulling of <sup>the</sup>commandment going before <sup>+</sup>because of the weakness and unprofitableness thereof; <sup>19</sup> (for the law made nothing perfect,) but <sup>the</sup>bringing in of a better hope [did]; <sup>+</sup>by <sup>the</sup>which we draw nigh unto <sup>+</sup>God.</p>	<p>ap. upon it or in connexion with it. r. had received. d. a different. ac. according to.</p>
<p>f. ἀπό. o. οὐδεὶς. t. εἰς.</p>	<p><sup>20</sup> And inasmuch as not without <sup>o</sup>an oath He was made priest: <sup>21</sup> (for those priests <sup>+</sup>were made without <sup>o</sup>an oath; but <sup>+</sup>this with <sup>o</sup>an oath by <sup>+</sup>Him that said unto Him, "The LORD SWARE AND WILL NOT REPENT, 'Thou art a PRIEST <sup>+</sup>FOR EVER <sup>+</sup>AFTER THE ORDER OF <sup>m</sup>MELCHISEDEC: '")</p>	<p>f. from. o. no one.</p>
<p>a. κατάδηλον.</p>	<p><sup>22</sup> by so much <sup>+</sup>as was Jesus made a surety of a better <sup>+</sup>testament.</p>	<p>-g. hath given attendance. j. Heb. Judah. t. to or as to.</p>
<p>h. γέγονεν. i. ἀκαταλύτου. 17. Ps. 110. 4. u. εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.</p>	<p><sup>23</sup> And they truly <sup>+</sup>were many priests, because <sup>+</sup>they were not suffered to <sup>+</sup>continue by reason of death: <sup>24</sup> but <sup>+</sup>this man, because He <sup>+</sup>continueth <sup>+</sup>ever, hath an <sup>+</sup>unchangeable <sup>+</sup>priesthood.</p>	<p>a. abundantly evident. h. hath become so. i. indissoluble. u. unto the age.</p>
<p>b. γίνεται. he. διὰ τὸ.</p>	<p><sup>25</sup> Wherefore He is able also to <sup>+</sup>save <sup>+</sup>them <sup>+</sup>unto the uttermost</p>	<p>h. becometh. be. because of.</p>
<p>th. διά.</p>	<p>CHAP. VII. <sup>4</sup> Even, <sup>m</sup>ACD<sup>3</sup>E<sup>2</sup>KLP.—Omit <sup>BD</sup>1<sup>1</sup>K<sup>1</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Received the law, <sup>D</sup>8EKL.—Hath received the law, <sup>m</sup>ABCD<sup>1</sup>P. <sup>14</sup> Priesthood, <sup>C</sup>3D<sup>2</sup>KL.—Priests, <sup>m</sup>ABC<sup>1</sup>D<sup>1</sup>EP. <sup>17</sup> He testifieth, <sup>CD</sup>3E<sup>2</sup>KL.—It is testified, <sup>m</sup>ABD<sup>1</sup>E<sup>1</sup>P. <sup>21</sup> After the order of Melchisedec, <sup>m</sup>8ADEKLP.—Omit <sup>m</sup>1<sup>1</sup>BC. <sup>22</sup> So much, <sup>m</sup>8C<sup>2</sup>DEKLP.—Add also, <sup>m</sup>1<sup>1</sup>BC<sup>1</sup>.</p>	<p>th. through. o. oath-taking. h. He.</p>
<p>o. ὀρκωμοσίας. 21. Ps. 110. 4. h. ὁ.</p>	<p>unt. ἀπαράβατον. un. εἰς τὸ παντελές.</p>	<p>j. Heb. Jehovah. m. Heb. Melchizedek. ha. hath Jesus become. c. covenant.</p>
<p>ha. γέγονεν. c. διαθήκης. 23. Ex. 29. 29, 30.</p>	<p>unt. ἀπαράβατον. un. εἰς τὸ παντελές.</p>	<p>unt. untransferable. un. unto the completion.</p>

A.D. 64 (68).  
th. διὰ.  
p. ὁσος.  
h. γερόμενος.  
27. Ex. 29. 38.  
Lev. 16. 11,  
15, 16.  
t. τῶν ἰδίων.  
on. ἐφάπαξ.  
28. See Lev. 21.  
10. Sept.  
a. καθίστασιν.  
pe. τετελειω-  
μένον.  
su. κεφάλαιον.  
2. ch. 9. 24.  
p. λειτουργός.  
h. ἁγίων.  
3. ch. 10. 5-10.  
a. καθίσταται.  
b. τε.  
4. Num. 16. 40.  
ch. 7. 14.  
i. μὲν.  
n. οὐδ' ἄν.  
5. Ex. 25. 40.  
ch. 9. 23, 24.  
r. λατρεύουσι.  
s. ὑποδείγματι.  
ac. καθώς.  
d. κεχηρημάτι-  
σται.  
t. ἐπιτελεῖν.  
p. λειτουργίας.  
h. νενομοθέτη-  
ται.  
7. Rom. 8. 3, 4.  
8. JER. 31. 31-  
34. Sept.  
t. αὐτοῖς λέγει.  
c. συντελέσω.  
n. ἐπί.  
l. ἐξαγαγεῖν.  
co. διαθήσο-  
μαι.  
g. διδούς.  
u. ἐπί.  
f. εἰς.  
n. οὐ μή.  
e. ἕκαστος.  
l. μικροῦ.  
co. αὐτῶν.  
g. μεγάλου.  
la. ἀνομιῶν.

that come unto God by Him, seeing He ever liveth to make intercession for them.  
26 For such a high-priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; 27 who needeth not daily, as those high-priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this He did once, when He offered up Himself.  
28 For the law maketh men high-priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.  
**S** NOW of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such a high-priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; 2 a minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.  
3 For every high-priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.  
4 For if He were on earth, He should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law: 5 who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, "SEE," saith He, "that THOU MAKE ALL THINGS ACCORDING TO THE PATTERN SHewed TO THEE IN THE MOUNT."  
6 But now hath He obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also He is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.  
7 For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.  
8 For finding fault, with them, He saith, "BEHOLD, the DAYS COME, SAITH the LORD, WHEN I WILL MAKE A NEW COVENANT WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL AND WITH THE HOUSE OF JUDAH:  
9 NOT ACCORDING TO THE COVENANT THAT I MADE WITH THEIR FATHERS  
IN the DAY WHEN I TOOK THEM BY THE HAND TO LEAD THEM OUT OF the LAND OF EGYPT;  
BECAUSE they CONTINUED NOT IN My COVENANT, AND I REGARDED THEM NOT, SAITH the LORD.  
10 FOR THIS is THE COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL AFTER THOSE DAYS, SAITH the LORD;  
I WILL PUT MY LAWS INTO THEIR MIND, AND WRITE THEM IN THEIR HEARTS:  
AND I WILL BE TO THEM A GOD, AND they SHALL BE TO ME A PEOPLE.  
11 AND they SHALL NOT TEACH EVERY man HIS NEIGHBOUR, AND EVERY man HIS BROTHER, SAYING, "KNOW the LORD:" FOR ALL SHALL KNOW ME, FROM the LEAST to the GREATEST.  
12 FOR I WILL BE MERCIFUL TO THEIR UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, AND THEIR SINS AND THEIR INIQUITIES WILL I REMEMBER NO MORE."

th. through.  
p. holy or pious.  
h. having-be-  
come.  
t. their-own.  
on. once-for-all.  
a. appointeth.  
o. oath-taking.  
pe. perfected.  
u. lit. unto the  
age.  
su. summary.  
i. sat-down.  
p. public-minis-  
ter.  
h. or holy  
things or  
places.  
a. appointed.  
b. both.  
i. indeed.  
n. not-even.  
r. religiously-  
serve.  
s. similitude.  
ac. according-as.  
d. divinely-  
admonished.  
t. to-complete.  
p. public-minis-  
try.  
h. hath-been-  
established.  
by-law.  
t. or to-them,  
He-saith.  
J. Heb. Jehovah.  
c. consummate  
or bring-to-  
perfection.  
u. upon.  
l. lead them  
forth.  
co. covenant.  
g. give.  
u. upon.  
f. for.  
n. not, strong  
negative.  
e. each.  
l. little-one.  
co. of-them.  
g. great-one.  
la. lawless-  
nesses.

CHAP. VIII. 2 And not man, AD<sup>3</sup>E<sup>2</sup>KLP.—Omit and, KBD<sup>1</sup>E<sup>1</sup>. 4 Priests that offer, D<sup>3</sup>E<sup>2</sup>KL.—Those that offer, MABD<sup>1</sup>E<sup>1</sup>P. 11 Neighbour, P.—Fellow citizen, MABDEKL. Least, MABD<sup>1</sup>EP.—Add of them, D<sup>3</sup>L. 12 And their iniquities.—And their lawless-  
nesses, M<sup>3</sup>ADEKLP.—Omit M<sup>1</sup>B.



A.D. 64 (68).  
 b. παλαιούμενον.  
 a. γηράσκον.  
 r. λατρείας.  
 2. Ex. xxvi.; 25. 23-40.  
 c. κατεσκευάσθη.  
 la. λυχνία.  
 a. πρόθεσις τῶν ἄρτων.  
 h. ἅγια.  
 3. Ex. 26. 31-33.  
 ho. ἅγια ἁγίων.  
 4. Lev. 16. 12, 13. Ex. 25. 10-16; 16. 32-34. Num. 17. 8-11. Deut. 10. 1-5.  
 o. πάντοθεν.  
 5. Ex. 25. 17-22.  
 ov. κατασκιάζοντα.  
 p. ἰλαστήριον.  
 eo. περί.  
 i. οὐκ ἔστι νῦν.  
 in. κατὰ μέρος.  
 ai. μὲν.  
 7. Lev. 16. 1, 2, 11-17. Num. 15. 22-31.  
 i. τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ.  
 a. ἀγνομάτων.  
 o. τῶν ἁγίων.  
 h. ἐχούσης.  
 9. ch. 10. 1-7.  
 p. παραβολή.  
 b. βαπτισμοῖς.  
 re. διορθώσεως.  
 o. κρίσεως.  
 o. ἐφάπαξ.  
 13. Lev. 16. 11-17. Num. xix.  
 d. κεκοινωνήτους.  
 u. πρὸς.  
 r. λατρεύειν.  
 15. ch. 12. 24. Mat. 26. 28. Rom. 3. 24, 25.  
 co. διαθήκης.  
 de. θανάτου γενομένου.  
 b. φέρεσθαι.  
 cov. διαθεμένου.  
 s. βεβαία.

<sup>13</sup> In that <sup>10</sup>He saith, "A new covenant," He hath made the first old. Now <sup>11</sup>that which <sup>b</sup>decayeth and <sup>12</sup>waxeth old is ready to vanish away.

**9** THEN verily the first covenant had also ordinances of <sup>d</sup>divine service, and a <sup>e</sup>worldly sanctuary.

<sup>2</sup> For there was a tabernacle <sup>c</sup>made; the first, wherein was <sup>a</sup>the <sup>1a</sup>candlestick, and the table, and the <sup>1b</sup>shewbread; which is called <sup>1c</sup>the sanctuary.

<sup>3</sup> And after the second veil, the tabernacle <sup>11</sup>which is called the <sup>ho</sup>holiest of <sup>all</sup>; <sup>4</sup> which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant <sup>2</sup>overlaid round <sup>o</sup>about with gold, wherein was the golden pot <sup>4</sup>that had manna, and Aaron's <sup>5</sup>rod that <sup>4</sup>budded, and the tables of the covenant; <sup>5</sup> and over it the cherubims of glory <sup>ov</sup>shadowing the <sup>p</sup>mercy seat; <sup>co</sup>of <sup>1</sup>which <sup>1</sup>we cannot now <sup>10</sup>speak <sup>in</sup> particularly.

<sup>6</sup> NOW <sup>4</sup>when these things were thus <sup>c</sup>ordained, the priests <sup>1</sup>went <sup>1</sup>always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the <sup>1</sup>service of God.

<sup>7</sup> But into the second <sup>went</sup> the high priest alone once <sup>1</sup>every year, not without blood, which he <sup>o</sup>offered for himself, and for the <sup>o</sup>errors of the people: <sup>8</sup> the Holy <sup>o</sup>Ghost this signifying, that the way <sup>o</sup>into the <sup>1</sup>holiest of <sup>all</sup> <sup>1</sup>was not yet made manifest, <sup>while</sup> as the first tabernacle was yet <sup>1</sup>standing: <sup>9</sup> which was a <sup>p</sup>figure for the time <sup>1</sup>then present, in which <sup>1</sup>were offered both gifts and sacrifices, <sup>4</sup>that could not <sup>o</sup>make <sup>1</sup>him that did the <sup>1</sup>service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience; <sup>10</sup> which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers <sup>b</sup>washings, and carnal ordinances, <sup>1</sup>imposed on them until the time of <sup>10</sup>reformation.

**11** BUT Christ <sup>11</sup>being come a high priest of good things <sup>o</sup>to come, <sup>1</sup>by a <sup>o</sup>greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with <sup>1</sup>hands, that is to say, not of this <sup>o</sup>building; <sup>12</sup> neither <sup>1</sup>by the blood of goats and calves, but <sup>1</sup>by His own blood He entered in <sup>o</sup>once into the <sup>1</sup>holy place, having obtained **eternal redemption** [for us.]

**13** FOR if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of a <sup>1</sup>heifer sprinkling the <sup>1</sup>unclean, sanctifieth <sup>1</sup>to the purifying of the flesh: <sup>14</sup> how much more <sup>1</sup>shall the blood of <sup>o</sup>Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to <sup>1</sup>God, purge your <sup>1</sup>conscience from dead works to <sup>1</sup>serve the living God?

**15** AND for this cause He is the mediator of the **new testament**, that <sup>de</sup>by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first <sup>o</sup>testament, they which <sup>1</sup>are called <sup>1</sup>might receive the promise of <sup>o</sup>eternal inheritance.

<sup>16</sup> For where a <sup>o</sup>testament is, there must also of necessity <sup>1</sup>be the death of the <sup>o</sup>testator.\* <sup>17</sup> For a <sup>o</sup>testament is <sup>1</sup>of force

CHAP. IX. <sup>9</sup> In which, D<sup>9</sup>EKL. — According to which, MABD<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Washings and, M<sup>9</sup>BD<sup>9</sup>EKL. — Omit and, M<sup>1</sup>AD<sup>1</sup>P. <sup>13</sup> Bulls, goats, KLF. — Transposed MABDE. <sup>14</sup> Your, M<sup>9</sup>BD<sup>9</sup>EL. — OUR, AD<sup>1</sup>EP.

\* V. 16, 17. The Hebrew word "berith," is "covenant." The Greek word "diathēkē," is "testament." Hence in these verses the words may have a double sense; it may be read thus: "For where a covenant is, there must also of necessity be brought in the death of the covenant-victim. For a covenant is stable over the dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the covenant-victim liveth."

b. becometh old.  
 a. aged.

r. religious-service.  
 c. constructed.  
 ab. both, Gr. ta.  
 la. lampstand.  
 s. setting forth of the loaves.  
 h. holy.  
 ho. holies of holies.  
 o. on every-side.  
 ov. overshadowing.  
 p. propitiatory.  
 co. concerning.  
 i. it is not now the time to in. in detail.

w. go.  
 ai. in deed.

i. in the year.  
 o. offereth.  
 s. sins of ignorance.  
 o. of the holy places.  
 h. having a. p. parable.  
 w. are offered.  
 t. not able to.  
 b. or baptisms.  
 re. rectification.

h. having-come.  
 t. through, dia.  
 c. creation.

o. once-for-all.

d. defiled.  
 u. unto.

r. serve religiously.

co. covenant.  
 de. death having-taken-place.

b. be-brought-in.  
 cov. or covenant-victim.  
 s. stable.

A. D. 64 (68).  
 ο. ἐπὶ νεκροῖς.  
 a. χωρὶς.  
 19. Ex. 24. 3-8.  
 ι. αὐτό.  
 20. Ex. 24. 8.  
 p. λειτουργίας.  
 22. Lev. 17. 11.  
 ac. κατά.  
 ι. γίνεται.  
 23. ch. 8. 5.  
 ι. μὲν.  
 s. ὑποδείγμα-  
 τα.  
 24. Ex. 25. 40.  
 cor. ἀντίτυπα.  
 t. ἐμφανισθή-  
 ναι.  
 25. Lev. xvi.  
 ο. ἀπαξ.  
 c. συντελεία.  
 ag. αἰώνων.  
 b. πεφανέρω-  
 τα.  
 th. διὰ.  
 27. Rom. 6. 12;  
 14. 10.  
 ι. καθ' ὅσον.  
 28. ch. 10. 14.  
 he. ὀφθίησεται.  
 f. πραγμάτων.  
 w. ταῖς αὐταῖς.  
 t. εἰς τὸ διη-  
 νεκέε.  
 ο. ἀπαξ.  
 n. μηδεμίαν.  
 l. ἐπὶ.  
 γ. κατ' ἐνιαυ-  
 τόν.  
 5. Ps. 40. 6-8.  
 w. ὀλοκαυτώ-  
 ματα.  
 c. περί.  
 γ. κεφαλίδι.  
 8. 1 Sam. 15. 22.  
 Ps. 50. 7-15;  
 51. 16, 17.  
 Hos. 6. 6.  
 a. κατά.

°after men-are-dead: otherwise it-is-of no strength at-all while  
 the <sup>cov</sup> testator liveth.  
 18 WHEREUPON neither the first <sup>co</sup>testament <sup>-</sup>was-dedicated  
<sup>a</sup>without blood. 19 For <sup>-</sup>when Moses had-spoken every precept  
 to-all the people according-to the law, he-<sup>-</sup>took the blood of-  
<sup>σ</sup>calves and of-goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop,  
 and sprinkled both the book <sup>ι</sup>, and all the people, <sup>20</sup> saying,  
 "THIS IS THE BLOOD OF-THE <sup>co</sup>TESTAMENT WHICH <sup>x</sup>God hath ENJOINED  
 UNTO YOU."  
 21 Moreover he-sprinkled likewise with-<sup>ξ</sup>blood both the taber-  
 nacle, and all the vessels of-the <sup>p</sup>ministry.  
 22 And almost all-things are <sup>ac</sup>by the law purged <sup>w</sup>with blood;  
 and <sup>a</sup>without shedding-of-blood <sup>ι</sup>is no remission.  
 23 It was therefore necessary <sup>ι</sup>that-the <sup>a</sup>patterns of-things in  
 the heavens <sup>ι</sup>should-be-purified with-these; but the heavenly  
 -things themselves with-better sacrifices than these.  
 24 For <sup>x</sup>Christ <sup>ι</sup>is not entered into the <sup>h</sup>holy places made-with-  
 hands, which are the <sup>cor</sup>figures of-the <sup>h</sup>true; but into <sup>h</sup>heaven it-  
 self, now <sup>ι</sup>to-appear in-the presence of-<sup>o</sup>God for us:  
 25 Nor-yet that He-should-offer Himself often, as the high-  
 priest entereth into the <sup>h</sup>holy place <sup>γ</sup>every year <sup>w</sup>with blood of-  
 others; <sup>26</sup> for-then <sup>-</sup>must He often <sup>ο</sup>have-suffered since the founda-  
 tion of-the-<sup>w</sup>world: but now <sup>ο</sup>once <sup>ο</sup>in the <sup>o</sup>end of-the  
<sup>ag</sup>world hath-He-<sup>β</sup>appeared, to put-away sin <sup>th</sup>by the sacrifice  
 of-Himself.  
 27 And <sup>ι</sup>as it-is-appointed unto-<sup>ξ</sup>men <sup>ο</sup>once to-die, but after this  
 the judgment: <sup>28</sup> so <sup>x</sup>Christ <sup>-</sup>was <sup>ο</sup>once offered to <sup>-</sup>bear the sins  
 of-many; and unto-<sup>ξ</sup>them-that look-for Him shall-He-<sup>β</sup>appear  
 the second-time <sup>a</sup>without sin unto salvation.

o. or over the  
 °dead.  
 cov. covenant-  
 victim.  
 co. covenant.  
 a. apart-from.  
 ι. itself.  
 p. public.minis-  
 try.  
 ac. according-  
 to.  
 w. with, Gr. en.  
 ι. is or cometh.  
 ι. indeed, Gr.  
 men.  
 s. similitudes or  
 copies.  
 ι. did not enter.  
 cor. correspond-  
 ing-figures.  
 t. to-be-mani-  
 fested.  
 γ. year by year.  
 w. world, Gr.  
 kosmos.  
 ο. once-for-all.  
 ο. on, Gr. epi.  
 c. completion.  
 ag. ages.  
 b. been mani-  
 fested.  
 th. through.  
 ι. inasmuch as.  
 be. be-seen.

10 FOR the law having a shadow of <sup>σ</sup>good-things <sup>ι</sup>to-  
 come, and not the very image of-the <sup>τ</sup>things, <sup>ι</sup>can never  
<sup>w</sup>with-those sacrifices which they-offered year by year  
<sup>ι</sup>continually <sup>ο</sup>make <sup>-</sup>the comers-thereunto perfect. <sup>2</sup> For-then  
<sup>ι</sup>would-they not have-ceased <sup>ι</sup>to-be-offered? because that <sup>-</sup>the  
 worshippers <sup>ο</sup>once <sup>a</sup>purged <sup>ι</sup>should-have had <sup>ο</sup>no <sup>ι</sup>more con-  
 science of-sins. <sup>3</sup> But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance-  
 again made of-sins <sup>γ</sup>every year. <sup>4</sup> For it is not-possible that-the  
 blood of-bulls and of-goats <sup>ι</sup>should-take-away sins.  
 5 Wherefore <sup>ι</sup>when-He-cometh into the world, He-saith,  
 "SACRIFICE AND OFFERING THOU-<sup>ι</sup>WOULDEST NOT,  
 BUT A BODY <sup>ι</sup>HAST-THOU-PREPARED ME:  
 6 In <sup>w</sup>BURNT-OFFERINGS AND sacrifices <sup>c</sup>FOR SIN THOU-<sup>ι</sup>HAST-HAD  
 NO PLEASURE.  
 7 THEN SAID-I, LO, I-COME  
 (In the <sup>v</sup>VOLUME OF-the-BOOK IT-<sup>ι</sup>IS-WRITTEN <sup>c</sup>OF ME,  
<sup>σ</sup>To-<sup>o</sup>DO THY <sup>ι</sup>WILL, O <sup>x</sup>GOD."  
 8 Above <sup>ι</sup>when-He-said,  
 "SACRIFICE AND OFFERING AND <sup>w</sup>BURNT-OFFERINGS AND offering  
<sup>c</sup>FOR SIN THOU-<sup>ι</sup>WOULDEST NOT,  
 NEITHER HADST-<sup>ι</sup>PLEASURE therein;"  
 which are-offered <sup>a</sup>by the law; <sup>9</sup> then <sup>-</sup>said-He,  
 "LO, I-COME <sup>σ</sup>To-<sup>o</sup>DO THY <sup>ι</sup>WILL, O <sup>x</sup>GOD."  
 He-taketh-away the first, that He-<sup>ι</sup>may-establish the second.

f. or facts.  
 w. with-the  
 same.  
 t. to-perpetuity.  
 ο. once-for-all.  
 n. not-any.  
 l. longer.  
 γ. year by year.  
 w. wholly.burnt  
 -offerings.  
 c. concerning.  
 r. roll or sum-  
 ming-up.  
 a. according-to.

<sup>28</sup> So.—Add also, MSS. CHAP. X. <sup>ι</sup> Can never, D<sup>1</sup>HEKL.—They can never,  
 M<sup>1</sup>ACD<sup>2</sup>P. <sup>3</sup> Sacrifice and offering, M<sup>2</sup>D<sup>2</sup>BEKL.—Sacrifices and offerings, M<sup>1</sup>ACD<sup>1</sup>P.  
<sup>9</sup> O God, M<sup>2</sup>L.—Omit M<sup>1</sup>ACDEKP.

A. D. 64 (68).  
 i. ἐν.  
 11. Num. 28. 3.  
 α. μὲν.  
 p. λειτουργῶν.  
 t. εἰς τὸ διηγε-  
 κές.  
 13. Ps. 110. 1.  
 a. ὑποπόδιον  
 τῶν ποδῶν  
 αὐτοῦ.  
 14. v. 10.  
 α. β. δέ.  
 s. Πνεῦμα.  
 te. μαρτυρεῖ.  
 16. JER. 31. 33,  
 34.  
 co. διαθήσο-  
 μαι.  
 u. ἐπί.  
 α. καί.  
 t. αὐτῶν.  
 l. ἀνομιῶν.  
 n. οὐ μῆ... ἔτι.  
 lo. οὐκ ἔτι.  
 f. παρῴρησιαν.  
 h. ἀγίων.  
 n. πρόσφατον.  
 i. ἐνεκαίνισεν.  
 g. μέγαν.  
 23. ch. 6. 19, 20.  
 co. ὁμολογίαν.  
 h. ἑλπίδος.  
 ac. καθώς.  
 26. Num. 15. 30,  
 31. Ps. 19. 12,  
 13. ch. 6. 4-  
 6. 2 Pet. 2.  
 20-22.  
 w. ἔκουσίως.  
 f. ἐπίγνωσιν.  
 k. τίς.  
 a. μέλλοντος.  
 28. Deut. 17. 2,  
 6, 7.  
 an. τίς.  
 29. ch. 12. 25, 29.  
 c. κοινόν.  
 30. DEUT. 32.  
 35, 36.  
 u. φωτισθέν-  
 tes.  
 c. ἀθλησιν.  
 p. κοινωνοί.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>i</sup> By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once-for-all.

<sup>11</sup> AND every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins: <sup>12</sup> but this man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins, for ever sat down on the right hand of God; <sup>13</sup> from henceforth expecting till His enemies be made His footstool.

<sup>14</sup> For by one offering He hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that He had said before,

<sup>16</sup> "THIS IS THE COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH THEM AFTER THOSE DAYS, SAITH the Lord, I WILL PUT MY LAWS INTO THEIR HEARTS, AND IN THEIR MINDS WILL I WRITE THEM; AND THEIR SINS AND INIQUITIES WILL I REMEMBER NO MORE."

<sup>18</sup> Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

<sup>19</sup> Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which He hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, His flesh; <sup>21</sup> and having a high priest over the house of God; <sup>22</sup> let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

<sup>23</sup> Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for He is faithful that promised;)

<sup>24</sup> And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: <sup>25</sup> not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

<sup>26</sup> FOR if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, <sup>27</sup> but a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

<sup>28</sup> <sup>an</sup> He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: <sup>29</sup> of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

<sup>30</sup> For we know Him that hath said, "VENGEANCE BELONGETH UNTO ME, I WILL RECOMPENSE, SAITH the LORD." And again, "The LORD SHALL JUDGE HIS PEOPLE."

<sup>31</sup> It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

<sup>32</sup> BUT call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions; <sup>33</sup> partly, whilst ye were made a-gazing stock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used.

i. In.  
 ai. indeed.  
 p. publicly-ministering.  
 t. to perpetuity.  
 a. a footstool of His feet.  
 ab. But.  
 a. Spirit.  
 te. testifieth.  
 co. covenant.  
 j. Heb. Jehovah.  
 u. upon.  
 al. also.  
 t. their.  
 l. lawlessnesses.  
 n. in no wise any longer.  
 lo. longer.  
 f. freedom or confidence.  
 h. holies.  
 b. by, Gr. en.  
 n. newly-made,  
 lit. newly-slain.  
 i. or inaug-  
 rated.  
 g. a great.  
 b. body.  
 co. confession.  
 h. hope.  
 ac. according-as.  
 w. or willingly.  
 f. full know-  
 ledge.  
 k. kind of.  
 a. about to.  
 an. Any one.  
 c. a common.  
 j. Heb. Jeho-  
 vah.  
 s. enlightened.  
 c. conflict.  
 p. or partakers with.

<sup>11</sup> Priest, HEBEL.—High priest, ACP. <sup>15</sup> Before, EL.—Omit HACDEP. <sup>18</sup> In their minds, HEBEL.—On their mind, HACD(Gr.)P. <sup>20</sup> Saith the Lord, HAD<sup>2</sup>EBL.—Omit HDP.

A.D. 64 (68).  
 α. καί.  
 γ. προσεδέξα-  
 σθε.  
 ε. ὑπομονῆς.  
 37. ΗΑΒ. 2. 3.  
 Sept.  
 η. ὄσον ὄσον.  
 38. ΗΑΒ 2. 4.  
 Sept. trans-  
 posed.  
 η. ἔκ.  
 η. οὐκ εἶδοκέ.  
 ρ. περιποίησιν.  
 γ. ὑπόστασις.  
 δ. ἔλεγχος.  
 ε. πραγμάτων.  
 ζ. ἐν ταύτῃ.  
 ο. ἐμαρτυρή-  
 θησαν.  
 3. Gen. 1. 1.  
 Ps. 33. 6, 9.  
 ω. αἰῶνας.  
 σ. ῥήματι.  
 4. Gen. 4. 8-5.  
 Mat. 23. 35.  
 Gen. 4. 10.  
 ch. 12. 24.  
 5. Gen. 5. 21-  
 24; 5. 22, 24.  
 See Sept.  
 ἀρ. χωρίς.  
 β. γίνεται.  
 7. Gen. 6. 13,  
 14, 17, 18, 22.  
 δ. χρηματι-  
 σθεῖς.  
 ρο. περί.  
 ρ. εἰλαβηθεῖς.  
 8. Gen. 12. 1-5.  
 η. ἤμελλε.  
 10. v. 16. ch. 12.  
 22; 13. 14.  
 ἀρ. τεχνίτης.  
 γ. δημιουργός.  
 11. Gen. 21. 1, 2.  
 φ. ἀπό.  
 α. καθώς.  
 η. οὐρανοῦ.  
 13. Gen. 23. 4;  
 47. 9. Ps. 39.  
 12.  
 α. κατά.  
 ω. ἀσπασά-  
 μενοι.  
 μ. ἐμφανίζου-  
 σιν.  
 ν. πατρίδα.

<sup>34</sup> For <sup>α</sup> ye had compassion of me in my <sup>β</sup> bonds, and <sup>γ</sup> took joyfully the spoiling of your <sup>δ</sup> goods, knowing in yourselves <sup>ε</sup> that ye have in <sup>ζ</sup> heaven a better and an enduring substance.

<sup>35</sup> Cast not away therefore your <sup>η</sup> confidence, which hath great recompence of reward. <sup>θ</sup> For ye have need of <sup>ι</sup> patience, that, after ye have done the will of <sup>κ</sup> God, ye might receive the promise.

<sup>37</sup> "FOR YET A LITTLE <sup>λ</sup> WHILE, AND <sup>μ</sup> HE THAT SHALL COME WILL COME, AND WILL NOT TARRY. NOW THE <sup>ν</sup> JUST SHALL LIVE <sup>ξ</sup> BY FAITH: BUT IF *any man* <sup>ο</sup> DRAW BACK, MY <sup>π</sup> SOUL <sup>ρ</sup> SHALL HAVE NO PLEASURE IN HIM."

<sup>39</sup> But <sup>σ</sup> we are not of <sup>τ</sup> them who draw back unto perdition; but of <sup>θ</sup> them that believe to the <sup>ι</sup> saving of <sup>κ</sup> the soul.

**11** NOW faith is the <sup>λ</sup> substance of <sup>μ</sup> things hoped for, the <sup>ν</sup> evidence of <sup>ξ</sup> things not <sup>ο</sup> seen.

<sup>2</sup> For <sup>ι</sup> by it the elders <sup>κ</sup> obtained a good report.

<sup>3</sup> THROUGH faith we understand that the <sup>λ</sup> worlds <sup>μ</sup> were framed by <sup>ν</sup> the word of God, so that <sup>ξ</sup> things which are seen <sup>ο</sup> were not made <sup>π</sup> of <sup>ρ</sup> things which do appear.

<sup>4</sup> By faith **Abel** offered <sup>σ</sup> unto <sup>τ</sup> God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, <sup>θ</sup> by which he obtained witness <sup>ι</sup> that he was righteous, <sup>κ</sup> God testifying <sup>λ</sup> of his <sup>μ</sup> gifts: and <sup>ν</sup> by it he <sup>ξ</sup> being dead yet speaketh.

<sup>5</sup> By faith **Enoch** was translated <sup>ο</sup> that he should not see death; and was not found, because <sup>π</sup> God had translated him: for before his <sup>ρ</sup> translation he <sup>σ</sup> had this testimony, <sup>τ</sup> that he pleased <sup>θ</sup> God. <sup>ι</sup> But <sup>κ</sup> without faith it is impossible to <sup>λ</sup> please Him: for <sup>μ</sup> he that cometh to <sup>ν</sup> God must <sup>ξ</sup> believe that He is, and <sup>ο</sup> that He <sup>π</sup> is a rewarder of <sup>ρ</sup> them that diligently seek Him.

<sup>7</sup> By faith **Noah**, <sup>σ</sup> being warned of God <sup>τ</sup> of <sup>θ</sup> things not seen as yet, <sup>ι</sup> moved with <sup>κ</sup> fear, prepared an ark to <sup>λ</sup> the saving of <sup>μ</sup> his <sup>ν</sup> house; <sup>ξ</sup> by <sup>ο</sup> the which he condemned the world, and became heir of <sup>π</sup> the righteousness which is <sup>ρ</sup> by faith.

<sup>8</sup> By faith **Abraham**, <sup>σ</sup> when he was called to <sup>τ</sup> go out into a <sup>θ</sup> place which <sup>ι</sup> he <sup>κ</sup> should after <sup>λ</sup> receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he <sup>μ</sup> went. <sup>ν</sup> By <sup>ξ</sup> faith he sojourned in the land of <sup>ο</sup> promise, as <sup>π</sup> in a strange country, <sup>ρ</sup> dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs <sup>σ</sup> with him of the same <sup>τ</sup> promise: <sup>θ</sup> for he <sup>ι</sup> looked for a <sup>κ</sup> city <sup>λ</sup> which hath <sup>μ</sup> foundations, whose <sup>ν</sup> builder and <sup>ξ</sup> maker is <sup>ο</sup> God.

<sup>11</sup> Through faith also <sup>π</sup> Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she <sup>ρ</sup> judged Him faithful who <sup>σ</sup> had promised.

<sup>12</sup> Therefore sprang <sup>τ</sup> there even <sup>θ</sup> of one, and him <sup>ι</sup> as good as dead, <sup>κ</sup> so many <sup>λ</sup> as the stars of the <sup>μ</sup> sky in <sup>ν</sup> multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea <sup>ξ</sup> shore <sup>ο</sup> innumerable.

<sup>13</sup> These all died <sup>π</sup> in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and <sup>ρ</sup> were persuaded of <sup>σ</sup> them, and <sup>τ</sup> embraced them, and <sup>θ</sup> confessed that they <sup>ι</sup> were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. <sup>κ</sup> For <sup>λ</sup> they that say such things <sup>μ</sup> declare plainly that they <sup>ν</sup> seek a <sup>ξ</sup> country. <sup>ο</sup> And truly, if

<sup>24</sup> Me in my bonds, <sup>25</sup> HELP.—The prisoners, AD<sup>1</sup>. In heaven.—In the heavens, <sup>26</sup> HELP.—Omit <sup>27</sup> AD<sup>1</sup> H<sup>1</sup>. <sup>28</sup> The just, DEH<sup>2</sup> KLP.—My just man, NAH<sup>1</sup>. CHAP. XI. <sup>3</sup> Things which are seen were, DEH<sup>2</sup> KL.—That which is seen was, MAD<sup>1</sup> P<sup>1</sup>. <sup>11</sup> And was delivered of a child, <sup>12</sup> DEH<sup>2</sup> KLP.—Even, <sup>13</sup> AD<sup>1</sup>. <sup>13</sup> And were persuaded of them.—Omit mss.

α. also.  
 γ. received.  
 η. the heavens.  
 ε. endurance.  
 η. how little, how little.  
 β. by, Gr. ek.  
 η. hath not pleasure.  
 π. preservation.  
 γ. or ground of confidence.  
 δ. conviction.  
 ε. facts.  
 ζ. in this.  
 ο. obtained witness.  
 ω. worlds, Gr. aionas.  
 σ. spoken word.  
 τ. of, Gr. ek.  
 θ. through, dia. of. or to, Gr. epi.  
 ι. having died.  
 ἀρ. apart from.  
 β. becometh.  
 δ. having been divinely warned.  
 ρο. concerning.  
 ρ. reverential fear.  
 α. according to, Gr. kata.  
 ω. being called.  
 η. he was about to.  
 ἀρ. artificer.  
 γ. constructor, public-structor.  
 σ. Sarah.  
 φ. from.  
 α. according as.  
 η. heaven.  
 α. lit. according to.  
 ω. welcomed or saluted.  
 μ. make manifest.  
 ν. native country.

A.D. 64 (68).	they_~had_been_mindful_of_that_country from whence they_came out, they_~might_have_had opportunity to_~have_returned.	
d. ὀρέγονται.	16 But now they_~d_desire a better_country, that is, a heavenly: wherefore *God is not ashamed to_~be_called thit God: for He_~hath_prepared for_them_a city.	d. or desire-earnestly.
17. Gen. xiii. a. ἀναδεξάμενος.	17 By_faith Abraham, ~when_he_was_tried, ~offered_up Isaac: and he_that ~had_~received the promises ~offered_up his ~only_begotten son, 18 ~of whom it_was_~said, That "IN ISAAC SHALL THY SEED BE CALLED:" 19 ~accounting that *God was able to_~raise_him_up, even ~from the ~dead; from_~whence also he_~received him in a figure.	~w. being-tried. ~o. hath-offered-up.
18. Gen. 21. 12. s. ἐλαλήθη. f. ἐκ.		a. accepted or embraced.
r. ἐκομίσατο.		~o. was-offering-up.
20. Gen. 27. 24-40.	20 By_faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning ~things_to_come.	t. to, Gr. pros. s. spoken.
21. Gen. xlviii.; 47. 31. Sept.	21 By_faith Jacob, ~when_he_was_a_dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, leaning upon the top of his ~staff.	f. from-among. r. recovered or received him back.
22. Gen. 50. 24, 25. c. περί. e. ἐξόδου. so. υἱών.	22 By_faith Joseph, ~when_he_died, made_mention ~of the ~departing_of_the ~children_of_Israel; and gave_commandment concerning his ~bones.	c. concerning. e. exodus. so. sons.
23. Ex. 2. 1, 2. b. ὑπό. co. ἀσπείων. d. διάταγμα.	23 By_faith Moses, ~when_he_was_born, was_hid three_months ~of his ~parents, because they_saw he_was_a ~proper ~child; and they_were not afraid_of the king's ~commandment.	b. by. co. comely. d. decree.
24. Ex. 2. 10. g. μέγας. b. ἔχειν. e. ἀπόλαυσιν. w. ἀπέβλεπε.	24 By_faith Moses, ~when_he_was_~come to_years, refused to_~be_called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; 25 ~choosing rather to_~suffer_affliction_with the people_of_~God, than to_~enjoy the ~pleasures_of_sin_for_a_season; 26 ~esteeming the reproach_of_~Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he_~had_~respect unto the recompence_of_the_reward.	g. great or grown-up.
27. Ex. 10. 28, 29; 12. 31, 32. t. u. τὸν ἄορατον.	27 By_faith he_forsook Egypt, not ~fearing the wrath_of_the king: for he_endured, as seeing ~Him_who_is ~invisible.	h. to-have. e. enjoyment.
28. Ex. xii.	28 Through_faith he_~kept the passover, and the sprinkling_of_~blood, lest ~He_that destroyed the ~firstborn_~should_touch them.	w. was-looking.
29. Ex. 14. 15-31; 14. 23-28. sw. κατεπόθησαν.	29 By_faith they_passed_through the Red Sea as ~dry land: which the Egyptians ~assaying_to_do_were_~drowned.	t. n. the unseen One.
30. Jos. 6. 20. f. ἐπι.	30 By_faith the walls of Jericho fell_down, ~after_they_were_compassioned_about ~seven days.	t. through, Gr. dia. sw. swallowed-up.
31. Jos. 6. 22, 23. we. ἀπειθήσασι.	31 By_faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them_that we_~believed_not, ~when_she_had_received the spies with peace.	f. for.
32. Jud. 6. 11, etc.; 4. 6, etc.; 13. 2, etc.; 11. 1, etc.; 1 Sam. 16. 1, etc.; 1. 19, etc.	32 And what 'shall_I more say? for the time 'would_fail me 'to_tell ~of ~Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae; of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets: 33 who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths_of_lions, 34 quenched the violence_of_fire, escaped the ~edge_of_the_sword, ~out_of weakness_were_made_strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned_to_fight the armies_of_the_aliens.	we. or were-disobedient.
33. Dan. 6. 22, 23.		c. concerning. g. Heb. Gideon. j. Heb. Jephthah.
34. Dan. 3. 24-27. f. ἀπό.	34 Women received their ~dead ~raised_to_life_again: and others were_~tortured, not accepting ~deliverance; that they_~might_obtain a better resurrection: 36 and others had trial_of_~cruel_mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of_bonds and imprisonment: 37 they_were_stoned, they_were_sawn_asunder, were_~tempted, were_slain with the sword: they_wandered_about in sheepskins and goatskins; being_destitute, ~afflicted, ~tormented; 38 (of_~whom the world_~was not worthy:) ~they_wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and ~caves_of_the_earth.	f. from.
35. 1 Kin. 17. 17-24. 2 Kin. 4. 18-37. b. ἐξ ἀναστάσεως.		b. by resurrection.
be. ἐνυπνίσθησαν.		be. or beaten to death.

15 Came out, κ<sup>5</sup>δ<sup>5</sup>ε<sup>5</sup>κ<sup>5</sup>λ.—Went out, κ<sup>1</sup>α<sup>1</sup>δ<sup>1</sup>ε<sup>1</sup>π.  
 16 In Egypt, α.—Of Egypt, κ<sup>α</sup>δ<sup>ε</sup>κ<sup>λ</sup>π.  
 17 Dry land, δ<sup>5</sup>κ<sup>5</sup>λ<sup>5</sup>π.—  
 18 And of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae, κ<sup>α</sup>.

A.D. 64 (68).  
 h. μαρτυρηθέντες.  
 fo. προβλεψαμένου.  
 o. περί.  
 a. χωρίς.  
 1. ch. xi.  
 t. μαρτύρων.  
 e. ὑπομονής.  
 l. ἀφορώντες.  
 c. ἀρχηγόν.  
 p. τελειωτήν.  
 f. ἀντί.  
 b. ὑπό.  
 s. ψυχαίς.  
 5. Job 5. 17, 18.  
 Prov. 3. 11, 12.  
 q. ἐκλέλησθε.  
 so. υἱοίς.  
 m. μὴ ὀλιγόρει.  
 d. παιδείας.  
 di. παιδεύει.  
 7. Deut. 8. 5.  
 Ps. 94. 12.  
 h. γεγόνασι.  
 ai. μέν.  
 dis. ἐπαίδευσον.  
 a. κατὰ τὸ δοκούν αυτοῖς.  
 12. Isa. 35. 3.  
 r. ἀνορθώσατε.  
 en. παραλελυμένα.  
 13. Prov. 4. 26, 27.  
 ap. χωρίς.  
 o. οὐδείς.  
 15. Deut. 29. 18, 19.  
 f. ὕστερόν.  
 fr. ἀπό.  
 16. Gen. 25. 29-34.  
 i. ἀντί.  
 17. Gen. 27. 30-38.  
 ai. καί.  
 18. Ex. 19. 16-19.  
 a. καί.  
 19. Ex. 20. 18, 19.  
 s. ῥημάτων.

<sup>39</sup> And these <sup>a</sup>all, <sup>b</sup>having-obtained-a-good-report through <sup>c</sup>faith, received not the promise: <sup>40</sup> God having-<sup>d</sup>provided some better-thing <sup>e</sup>for us, that they <sup>f</sup>without us <sup>g</sup>should not be-made-perfect.

**12** WHEREFORE *seeing* we also <sup>a</sup>are <sup>b</sup>compassed-about-with so-great a cloud of-<sup>c</sup>witnesses, <sup>d</sup>let-us-<sup>e</sup>lay-aside every weight, and *the* sin which doth-so-easily-beset us, and <sup>f</sup>let-us-run with <sup>g</sup>patience *the* race <sup>h</sup>that is-set-before us, <sup>i</sup>looking unto Jesus the <sup>j</sup>author and <sup>k</sup>finisher of-[our]-<sup>l</sup>faith; who <sup>m</sup>for the joy <sup>n</sup>that was-set-before Him, endured *the* cross, <sup>o</sup>despising the shame, and <sup>p</sup>is-set-down at the right-hand-of-the throne of-<sup>q</sup>God. <sup>r</sup>For <sup>s</sup>consider Him-that <sup>t</sup>endured such contradiction <sup>u</sup>of-sinners against Himself, lest ye-<sup>v</sup>be-wearied and <sup>w</sup>faint in-your <sup>x</sup>minds.

<sup>4</sup> Ye <sup>a</sup>have not yet resisted unto blood, striving-against-sin. <sup>5</sup> And ye-have-<sup>b</sup>forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto-<sup>c</sup>children, "MY SON, <sup>d</sup>DESPISE NOT THOU *the* <sup>e</sup>chastening OF-<sup>f</sup>THE-LORD, NOR <sup>g</sup>FAINT <sup>h</sup>WHEN THOU ART-REBUKED <sup>i</sup>OF HIM: <sup>6</sup> FOR WHOM <sup>j</sup>THE LORD LOVETH HE-<sup>k</sup>CHASTENETH, AND SCOURGETH EVERY SON WHOM HE-RECEIVETH." <sup>7</sup> If ye-<sup>a</sup>endure <sup>b</sup>chastening, <sup>c</sup>God dealeth with-you as with-sons; for what son is-he whom *the* father <sup>d</sup>chasteneth not? <sup>e</sup>But if ye-be without <sup>f</sup>chastisement, whereof all <sup>g</sup>are partakers, then are-ye bastards, and not sons. <sup>9</sup> Furthermore <sup>a</sup>we-<sup>b</sup>have-had fathers <sup>c</sup>of-our <sup>d</sup>flesh which-<sup>e</sup>corrected us, and we-<sup>f</sup>gave-them-reverence: shall-we not much rather be-in-subjection unto-the Father of-<sup>g</sup>spirits, and <sup>h</sup>live? <sup>10</sup> For they verily for a few days <sup>a</sup>dis-<sup>b</sup>chastened us <sup>c</sup>after their own <sup>d</sup>pleasure; but He for *our* <sup>e</sup>profit, that <sup>f</sup>we <sup>g</sup>might-be-partakers of His <sup>h</sup>holiness.

<sup>11</sup> Now no <sup>a</sup>chastening <sup>b</sup>for the present seemeth to-be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it-yieldeth *the* peaceable fruit-of-righteousness unto-them-which <sup>c</sup>are-exercised thereby. <sup>12</sup> Wherefore <sup>a</sup>lift-up *the* hands <sup>b</sup>which hang-down, and the <sup>c</sup>enfeebled knees; <sup>13</sup> and <sup>a</sup>make straight paths for-your <sup>b</sup>feet, lest that-which-is lame <sup>c</sup>be-turned-out-of-the-way; but <sup>d</sup>let-it rather be-healed.

<sup>14</sup> FOLLOW peace with all men, and <sup>a</sup>holiness, <sup>b</sup>without which no-<sup>c</sup>man shall-see the Lord: <sup>15</sup> Looking-diligently lest any man <sup>a</sup>fail <sup>b</sup>of the grace of-<sup>c</sup>God; "LEST ANY ROOT OF-BITTERNESS SPRINGING UP <sup>a</sup>TROUBLE you," and thereby many <sup>b</sup>be-defiled; <sup>16</sup> Lest *there* be any fornicator, or profane-person, as Esau, who <sup>a</sup>for one morsel-of-meat sold his <sup>b</sup>birthright. <sup>17</sup> For ye-<sup>a</sup>know how-that <sup>b</sup>afterward, <sup>c</sup>when-he-would <sup>d</sup>have-inherited the blessing, he-was-rejected: for he-found no place of-repentance, though <sup>e</sup>he-sought it carefully with tears.

<sup>18</sup> For ye-<sup>a</sup>are not come-<sup>b</sup>unto *the* mount <sup>c</sup>that-might-be-touched, and <sup>d</sup>that <sup>e</sup>burned with-fire, <sup>f</sup>nor <sup>g</sup>unto-blackness, and darkness, and tempest, <sup>19</sup> and *the* sound-of-a-trumpet, and *the* voice-of-<sup>a</sup>words; which <sup>b</sup>voice they-that <sup>c</sup>heard intreated that-*the*

h. having-obtained-witness.  
 fo. foreseen.  
 c. concerning.  
 a. apart-from.  
 t. or testimony-bearers.  
 e. endurance.  
 i. looking-off.  
 c. captain or leader.  
 p. perfecter.  
 f. for, Gr. anti.  
 i. sat-down.  
 b. by.  
 s. souls.  
 q. quite-forgotten.  
 so. sons.  
 m. make not light-of.  
 d. discipline or correction.  
 j. Heb. Jehovah.  
 di. disciplineth.  
 h. have become.  
 i. indeed.  
 dis. disciplined.  
 a. or as seemed good to them.  
 r. restore-to-straightness.  
 en. enfeebled.  
 ap. apart-from.  
 o. no-one.  
 f. falling-short.  
 fr. from.  
 i. or in-exchange for.  
 al. also.  
 a. and.  
 s. spoken-words.

CHAP. XII. <sup>7</sup> If ye endure chastening.—It is for chastisement ye endure, mss. <sup>15</sup> Many, DELP.—The many, κα. <sup>18</sup> The mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, D(Gr.)KLP.—The fire that could be touched, and burned, καc.

A. D. 64 (68).  
20. Ex. 19. 12, 13.

-word <sup>20</sup>should not be spoken to them any more: <sup>20</sup>(for they could not endure <sup>21</sup>that which was commanded, "AND IF SO MUCH AS A BEAST TOUCH THE MOUNTAIN, IT SHALL BE STONED, OR THRUST THROUGH WITH A DART:" <sup>21</sup>and so terrible <sup>22</sup>was <sup>22</sup>the sight, that Moses said, "I exceedingly fear and quake:")

22. Gal. 4. 24, 25.

m. μυριάσιν.  
a. πανηγύρει.  
t. ἐκκλησίᾳ.

<sup>22</sup> But ye <sup>22</sup>are come unto mount <sup>22</sup>Sion, And unto <sup>22</sup>the city of <sup>22</sup>the living God, <sup>22</sup>the heavenly Jerusalem, And to <sup>22</sup>an innumerable company of angels, <sup>23</sup>a [to] <sup>23</sup>the general assembly, And <sup>23</sup>the church of <sup>23</sup>the <sup>23</sup>firstborn, which are <sup>23</sup>written in <sup>23</sup>heaven, And to <sup>23</sup>God <sup>23</sup>the Judge of <sup>23</sup>all, And to <sup>23</sup>the spirits of <sup>23</sup>just men <sup>23</sup>made perfect, And to <sup>23</sup>Jesus <sup>23</sup>the mediator of <sup>23</sup>the new covenant, And to <sup>23</sup>the blood of sprinkling, <sup>24</sup>that speaketh better things than that of <sup>24</sup>Abel.

z. Heb. Zion.  
m. myriads.  
a. a full gathering.  
t. to the.  
h. the heavens.

24. Gen. 4. 10.

<sup>24</sup> And to <sup>24</sup>Jesus <sup>24</sup>the mediator of <sup>24</sup>the new covenant, And to <sup>24</sup>the blood of sprinkling, <sup>24</sup>that speaketh better things than that of <sup>24</sup>Abel.

25. ch. 1. 1-3; 2. 1-4.  
o. χρηματιζοντα.

<sup>25</sup> SEE that ye <sup>25</sup>refuse not <sup>25</sup>Him that speaketh. For if they escaped not <sup>25</sup>who refused <sup>25</sup>him that <sup>25</sup>spoke on <sup>25</sup>earth, much more shall not we escape, <sup>25</sup>if we turn away from <sup>25</sup>Him that speaketh from <sup>25</sup>heaven:

o. oracularly-spake.  
h. the heavens.

26. Ex. 19. 18. Hag. 2. 6.

<sup>26</sup> Whose <sup>26</sup>voice then <sup>26</sup>shook the earth: but now He hath promised, saying, "YET ONCE MORE I <sup>26</sup>SHAKE NOT THE EARTH ONLY, BUT ALSO <sup>26</sup>HEAVEN."

27. Isa. 2. 10-12. Rev. 6. 12. 17; 20. 11.

n. μὴ σαλευόμενα.

<sup>27</sup> And this word, "YET ONCE MORE," signifieth the removing of <sup>27</sup>those things that are shaken, as of <sup>27</sup>things that are made, that <sup>27</sup>those things which <sup>27</sup>cannot be shaken <sup>27</sup>may remain.

n. not shaken.

28. Eze. 21. 27. Dan. 7. 11-14, 27.

s. ἀσάλευτον.  
l. λατρεύομεν.  
20. DEUT. 4. 24. a. καί.

<sup>28</sup> Wherefore we receiving a kingdom <sup>28</sup>which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby <sup>28</sup>we may serve <sup>28</sup>God acceptably with reverence and godly fear: <sup>29</sup>"FOR OUR <sup>29</sup>GOD <sup>29</sup>is a CONSUMING FIRE."

s. not to be shaken.  
l. let us religiously serve or worship.  
a. also.

2. 3 John 5-8. Gen. xviii, xix.

**13** LET <sup>13</sup>brotherly love continue. <sup>13</sup>Be not forgetful <sup>13</sup>to entertain strangers: for thereby some <sup>13</sup>have entertained angels unawares.

5. GEN. 28. 15. DEUT. 31. 6, 8. Jos. 1. 5. 1 CHR. 28. 20. Ps. 37. 25. Isa. 43. 1, 2. h. τρόπος.  
w. ἀφιλάργυρος.  
n. οὐ μὴ.

<sup>13</sup> Remember them that are in bonds, as <sup>13</sup>bound with them; and <sup>13</sup>them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

6. Ps. 27. 1; 56. 11; 118. 6. Isa. 51. 12, 13. Rom. 8. 31.

7. 1 Tim. 5. 17. γ. τῶν ἡγουμένων ἡμῶν.  
i. μιμίσθε.  
is. ἑκ βασιν.  
c. ἀναστροφῆς.

<sup>14</sup> Marriage is honourable in <sup>14</sup>all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers <sup>14</sup>God will judge.

<sup>15</sup> Let your <sup>15</sup>conversation be <sup>15</sup>without covetousness; and be <sup>15</sup>content with <sup>15</sup>such things as ye have: for <sup>15</sup>he hath said, "I WILL <sup>15</sup>NEVER LEAVE THEE, NOR <sup>15</sup>WILL I FORSAKE THEE."

<sup>16</sup> So that we <sup>16</sup>may boldly <sup>16</sup>say, "THE LORD IS MY HELPER, AND I WILL NOT FEAR WHAT MAN SHALL DO UNTO ME."

b. behaviour.  
w. without love of money.  
n. in no wise.  
i. in any wise, Gr. ou mē.  
j. Heb. Jehovab.

a. τοῦ αἰῶνος.  
9. Rom. 14. 17. Epb. 4. 14.

<sup>17</sup> REMEMBER <sup>17</sup>them which have <sup>17</sup>the rule over you, who <sup>17</sup>have spoken unto you the word of <sup>17</sup>God: whose <sup>17</sup>faith <sup>17</sup>follow, considering the <sup>17</sup>end of <sup>17</sup>their <sup>17</sup>conversation.

<sup>18</sup> Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to-day, and for <sup>18</sup>ever. <sup>19</sup>Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines. For it is a good thing that <sup>19</sup>the heart <sup>19</sup>be established with <sup>19</sup>grace;

y. your leaders or guides.  
n. spake.  
i. imitate.  
is. issue.  
c. conduct or mode of life.  
a. lit. the ages.

<sup>20</sup> Or thrust through with a dart.—Omit mss. <sup>24</sup> That speaketh better things than that of Abel.—Speaking better than Abel, mss. <sup>25</sup> I shake, DKLP.—I will shake, MACM. CHAP. XIII. <sup>4</sup> But, CD<sup>2</sup>KL.—For, NAD<sup>1</sup>MP. <sup>5</sup> And, N<sup>2</sup>AC<sup>2</sup>DELM. —Omit, M<sup>1</sup>CP. <sup>9</sup> Carried about, KL.—Carried away, MACDMF.

A.D. 64 (68).

not with meats, which <sup>9</sup>have not profited them—that <sup>10</sup>have been occupied therein.

<sup>9</sup>h. did not profit.

γ. λατρεύοντες.

11. Lev. 6. 30;

16. 27.

1. ζώων.

h. ἁγία.

13. Ex. 33. 7.

co. ἐξερχώμεθα.

14. ch. 11. 9, 10,

16.

15. Lev. 7. 12.

Hos. 14. 2.

1 Pet. 2. 5.

c. ὁμολογούντων.

17. v. 7, 24.

o. ὑπέρ.

t. τοῦτο.

s. στενάζοντες.

co. καλῶς...

ἀναστρέφεται.

m. περισσοτέρως.

20. 1 Thes. 5. 23,

24. 2 Thes. 2.

16, 17. 1 Pet.

5. 10, 11.

f. ἐκ.

d. ποιῶν.

a. τοὺς αἰῶνας

τῶν αἰῶνων.

a. καί.

24. v. 7. 17.

f. ἀπό.

<sup>10</sup>We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which <sup>11</sup>serve the tabernacle.

r. religiously serve.

<sup>11</sup>For the bodies of those <sup>12</sup>beasts, whose <sup>13</sup>blood is brought into the <sup>14</sup>sanctuary by the high-priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

l. living-creatures.

<sup>12</sup>Wherefore Jesus also, that He might sanctify the people with <sup>13</sup>His own blood, suffered without the gate.

h. holies.

<sup>13</sup>Let us <sup>14</sup>go forth therefore unto Him without the camp, bearing His reproach.

f. for, Gr. perit. through, Gr. dia.

<sup>14</sup>For here have we no continuing city, but we seek <sup>15</sup>one to come.

co. come-forth.

<sup>15</sup>By Him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to <sup>16</sup>God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to His <sup>17</sup>name.

c. or confessing.

<sup>16</sup>But <sup>17</sup>to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices <sup>18</sup>God is well-pleased.

<sup>17</sup>OBEY <sup>18</sup>your leaders that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

y. your leaders or guides.

<sup>18</sup>Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

o. or over.

<sup>19</sup>But I beseech you rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

t. this.

<sup>20</sup>NOW the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you perfect in every good work to do His will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in His sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

s. sighing.

<sup>21</sup>AND I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

co. conduct ourselves well.

<sup>22</sup>Know ye that our brother Timothy is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

m. more abundantly.

<sup>23</sup>Salute all your leaders that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you. Grace be with you all. Amen.

f. from among.

<sup>24</sup>Them that have been occupied, We persuade ourselves, Amen. Our Amen. Subscription.—Written to the Hebrews from Italy by Timothy, κ.—Omit “To the Hebrews,” κc. To which a adds “written from Rome,” and ε “written from Italy.”—DM have no subscription.

th. through, Gr. en.

d. doing.

a. the ages of the ages.

a. also.

y. your leaders or guides.

f. from.



THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JAMES.

A. D.  
about 60 (64).  
j. ΙΑΚΩΒΟΣ.  
1. Acts 26. 7.  
b. δούλος.  
i. ἐν τῇ δια-  
σπορᾷ.  
w. χαίρειν.  
t. πειρασμοῖς.  
3. Rom. 5. 3.  
p. δοκίμων.  
w. καταργάζε-  
ται.  
e. ὑπομονή.  
l. λειπόμενοι.  
o. παρὰ τοῦ.  
6. Mat. 21. 21, 22.  
d. διακρινό-  
μενος.  
s. δάμνηχος.  
9. ch. 2. 5.  
b. δέ.  
g. καννάσθω.  
h. τῷ ὕψει  
αὐτοῦ.  
10. 1 Pet. 1. 24.  
hi. τῇ ταπει-  
νώσει αὐτοῦ.  
ap. δόκιμος.  
v. στέφανον.  
a. μηδεὶς.  
e. κακῶν.  
o. οὐδένα.  
ea. ἕκαστος.  
dr. ἐξελεγκό-  
μος.  
b. ὑπό.  
15. Rom. 6. 23.  
g. τίκτηι.  
b. δόσις.  
i. ἐνι.  
h. βουληθεῖς.  
he. ἀπεκύησεν  
ἡμᾶς, see  
v. 15.  
i. ἐν.  
im. ἐμφυτον.  
22. Mat. 7. 21-  
27.

JAMES, a <sup>b</sup>servant of God and of *the* Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are <sup>i</sup>scattered abroad, <sup>w</sup>greeting.

<sup>2</sup> MY brethren, <sup>c</sup>count it all joy when ye <sup>e</sup>fall into divers <sup>t</sup>temptations; <sup>3</sup> knowing *this*, that the <sup>p</sup>trying of your <sup>f</sup>faith <sup>w</sup>worketh <sup>e</sup>patience. <sup>4</sup> But <sup>l</sup>et <sup>e</sup>patience have *her* perfect work, that ye <sup>l</sup>may be perfect and entire, <sup>l</sup>wanting <sup>a</sup>nothing.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>a</sup>b If <sup>a</sup>ny of you <sup>l</sup>ack wisdom, <sup>l</sup>et <sup>h</sup>im <sup>a</sup>sk <sup>o</sup>f God, <sup>o</sup>that giveth to <sup>a</sup>ll men liberally, and <sup>u</sup>pbraideth not: and it <sup>l</sup>shall be <sup>g</sup>iven him.

<sup>6</sup> But <sup>l</sup>et <sup>h</sup>im <sup>a</sup>sk in faith, nothing <sup>d</sup>wavering. For <sup>h</sup>he that <sup>d</sup>wavereth <sup>e</sup>is like a wave of *the* sea, <sup>d</sup>driven with *the* wind and <sup>t</sup>tossed. <sup>7</sup> For <sup>l</sup>et not that <sup>x</sup>man think that he <sup>l</sup>shall receive any <sup>t</sup>hing <sup>o</sup>f the Lord. <sup>8</sup> A double-<sup>m</sup>inded man is unstable in all his <sup>x</sup>ways.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>a</sup>b <sup>l</sup>ET the brother <sup>x</sup>of low degree <sup>r</sup>ejoice in <sup>h</sup>that he is exalted: <sup>10</sup> but the <sup>r</sup>ich, in <sup>h</sup>that he is made low: because as the flower of *the* grass he <sup>l</sup>shall pass away. <sup>11</sup> For the sun <sup>e</sup>is no sooner risen with a <sup>x</sup>burning heat, but it <sup>l</sup>withereth the grass, and the flower thereof <sup>l</sup>falleth, and the grace of *the* fashion of it <sup>l</sup>perisheth: so also shall the rich *man* fade away in his <sup>x</sup>ways.

<sup>12</sup> BLESSED is the man that endureth temptation: for <sup>l</sup>when he is <sup>t</sup>ried, he <sup>l</sup>shall receive the <sup>c</sup>crown of <sup>l</sup>ife, which the Lord <sup>h</sup>ath promised to <sup>x</sup>them that love Him.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>l</sup>ET <sup>a</sup>no man say <sup>l</sup>when he is tempted, "I am tempted <sup>o</sup>f <sup>o</sup>God:" for <sup>x</sup>God cannot be tempted with <sup>e</sup>evil, neither tempteth <sup>h</sup>e any <sup>o</sup>man: <sup>14</sup> but <sup>e</sup>every man is tempted, <sup>l</sup>when he is <sup>d</sup>r drawn away <sup>b</sup>of <sup>o</sup>his own lust, and <sup>t</sup>enticed. <sup>15</sup> Then <sup>l</sup>when <sup>l</sup>ust hath conceived, it <sup>l</sup>bringeth forth sin: and <sup>x</sup>sin, <sup>l</sup>when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

<sup>16</sup> DO not err, my beloved brethren.

<sup>17</sup> Every good <sup>b</sup>gift and every perfect gift is from above, and <sup>l</sup>cometh down from the Father of <sup>l</sup>ights, with whom <sup>i</sup>is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>a</sup>Of His own will <sup>h</sup>e begat <sup>h</sup>e us with *the* word of truth, that we <sup>l</sup>should be a kind of <sup>l</sup>firstfruits of His <sup>o</sup>creatures.

<sup>19</sup> Wherefore, my beloved brethren, <sup>l</sup>et every man be swift to <sup>l</sup>hear, slow to <sup>l</sup> speak, slow to wrath: <sup>20</sup> for *the* wrath of man worketh not *the* righteousness of God.

<sup>21</sup> Wherefore <sup>l</sup>ay apart <sup>a</sup>ll filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and <sup>l</sup>receive <sup>i</sup>with meekness the <sup>l</sup>engrafted word, <sup>l</sup>which is able to <sup>l</sup>save your <sup>s</sup>ouls.

<sup>22</sup> But <sup>l</sup>be ye <sup>d</sup>oers of *the* word, and not hearers only, deceiv-

j. James, Heb. Jacob.  
b. bondservant.  
i. in the dispersion.  
w. wisheth joy.  
t. trials or testings.  
p. proving.  
w. worketh out.  
e. endurance.  
l. lacking.  
i. in, Gr. en.  
b. But, Gr. de.  
o. of, Gr. para.  
d. or doubting.  
do. doubteth.  
s. lit. double-souled.

ab. But.  
g. or glory.  
h. his exaltation.  
hi. his humiliation.

ap. approved.  
v. victor's crown.  
n. no one.  
f. from, Gr. apo.  
e. Gr. evils.  
o. any one.  
ea. each.  
dr. drawn out.  
b. by.  
g. giveth birth to.

b. bestowal.  
i. and in whom is.  
h. Having-willed.  
he. He begat us or brought us forth.  
f. firstfruit.

i. in.  
im. or implanted.

Inscription.—"Epistle of James," BK.—"General epistle of James the Apostle," (L) P.—In AC the title has been cut off.—N has none. CHAP. I. <sup>12</sup> The Lord hath promised, (C) KLP.—He hath promised, MAB. <sup>19</sup> Wherefore, KLP.—Ye know, (W) BC. Brethren, let, KLP.—Brethren; but let, MBCP.—But ye know my beloved brethren, and let, A.

A.D. about 60 (64).  
 c. κατανοούντι.  
 m. ἐσώπρω.  
 co. κατενόσε.  
 25. John 8. 31, 32.  
 l. παρακύψας.  
 h. γεόμενος.  
 d. ποιήσει.  
 26. Ps. 39. 1.  
 o. ὀρφανούς.

i. eis.  
 s. συναγωγή.  
 g. λαμπρά.  
 a. ἐσθήτι.  
 wi. διαλογισμῶν πονηρῶν.  
 5. 1 Cor. 1. 26-29.  
 w. κόσμου.  
 d. ἡγμάσατε.  
 t. αὐτοί.  
 t. κριτήρια.  
 wh. τὸ ἐπικληθῆν ἐφ' ἑμᾶς.  
 8. Lev. 19. 18.  
 See Mat. 22. 39.  
 s. μέντοι.  
 b. ἐλεγχόμενοι ὑπό.  
 10. Dent. 27. 26.  
 h. γέγονε.  
 11. Ex. 20. 14; 20. 18.  
 be. μέλλοντες.  
 by. διά.  
 13. Prov. 21. 18.  
 Mat. 18. 21-25.  
 g. κατακαυχᾶται.  
 a. τις.  
 15. 1 John 3. 16-19.  
 .b. δέ.  
 b. καθ' ἑαυτήν.  
 18. Mat. 7. 18-20, 24-27.  
 o. τις.  
 b. ἐκ.  
 t. ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς εἰς ἑστί,  
 Mark 12. 29.

ing your\_own\_selves. <sup>23</sup> For if any 'be a hearer of *the word*, and not a doer, *he* 'is\_like\_unto a man 'beholding his 'natural 'face in a 'glass: <sup>24</sup> for he 'co\_'beholdeth himself, and 'goeth\_his\_way, and straightway 'forgetteth what\_manner\_of *man* he\_'was. <sup>25</sup> But whoso 'looketh into *the* perfect law 'of\_°liberty, and 'continueth *therein*, *he* 'is\_'being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of *the work*, this *man* shall\_be blessed in his 'deed. <sup>26</sup> If any *man* among you seem to\_be religious, and 'bridleth not his tongue, but 'deceiveth his own heart, this *man's* 'religion is vain. <sup>27</sup> Pure religion and undefiled before 'God and *the* Father is this, To\_'visit *the* °fatherless and widows in their 'affliction, and to\_'keep himself unspotted from the world.

**2** MY brethren, have not the faith of\_our °Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of\_°glory, with **respect\_of\_persons**. <sup>2</sup> For if there\_'come 'unto your 'assembly a man with\_a\_gold\_ring, in 'goodly apparel, and there\_'come\_in also a poor *man* in vile 'raiment; <sup>3</sup> and ye\_'have\_respect to 'him\_that weareth the 'gay 'clothing, and 'say unto\_him, "'Sit thou here in\_a\_good\_place;" and 'say to\_the\_poor, "'Stand thou there, or 'sit here under my 'footstool:" <sup>4</sup> 'are\_ye not then partial in yourselves, and 'are\_become judges 'of\_evil thoughts? <sup>5</sup> 'Hearken, my beloved brethren, 'Hath not 'God chosen the 'poor\_of\_this 'world 'rich in faith, and heirs\_of\_the kingdom which He\_'hath\_promised to\_'them\_that love Him? <sup>6</sup> But ye *have* 'despised the\_poor. <sup>7</sup> 'Do not 'rich men oppress you, and 'draw you before *the* 'judgment\_seats? <sup>8</sup> 'Do not they blaspheme *that* 'worthy name 'by\_the\_which ye 'are\_called? <sup>9</sup> 'If ye\_'fulfil *the* royal law according\_to the scripture, "'Thou\_'SHALT\_LOVE THY 'NEIGHBOUR AS THYSELF," ye\_'do well: <sup>10</sup> but if ye\_'have\_respect\_to\_persons, ye\_commit sin, and 'are\_convicted of the law as transgressors. <sup>11</sup> For whosoever shall\_keep the whole law, and\_yet 'offend in one point, 'he\_'is guilty\_of\_'all. <sup>12</sup> For He\_that 'said, "'Do NOT COMMIT ADULTERY," said also, "'Do NOT KILL." Now if thou\_'commit no adultery, yet if\_thou\_'kill, thou\_'art\_become a transgressor\_of\_'the law. <sup>13</sup> So 'speak\_ye, and so 'do, as 'they\_that\_shall 'be\_judged by\_the law\_of\_liberty. <sup>14</sup> For he\_shall\_have 'judgment without\_mercy, that *hath* shewed no mercy; and mercy 'rejoiceth\_against judgment. <sup>15</sup> WHAT *doth it* 'profit, my brethren, though 'a\_man 'say 'he\_'hath faith, and 'have not works? 'can 'faith 'save him? <sup>16</sup> 'If a brother or sister be naked, and 'destitute\_of\_'daily food, and one of you 'say unto\_them, "'Depart in peace, 'be\_ye\_warmed and 'filled;" notwithstanding ye\_'give them not *those* things\_which\_are needful\_to\_the body; what *doth it* 'profit? <sup>17</sup> Even so 'faith, if it\_'hath not works, is dead, 'being alone. <sup>18</sup> Yea, 'a\_man 'may\_say, "'Thou hast faith, and I have works:" 'shew me thy 'faith without thy 'works, and if 'will shew thee my 'faith 'by my 'works. <sup>19</sup> 'Thou believest *that* there\_is one 'God; thou\_dost well: the

c. contemplat-ing.  
 m. mirror.  
 co. contemplat-eth.  
 l. looketh-intently.  
 h. having-be-come.  
 d. doing.  
 o. orphans.  
 i. into.  
 s. synagogue.  
 g. gay or splen-did.  
 a. apparel.  
 wi. or with-evil reason-ings.  
 H. Did not God choose.  
 w. world, Gr. kosmos.  
 d. dishonoured.  
 t. do not they. tribunals.  
 wh. which was-called upon you.  
 y. Yet or Truly.  
 b. being-con- victed by.  
 h. he-hath-be- come.  
 be. being-about to.  
 by. by, Gr. dia.  
 g. or glorieth- against.  
 a. any-one.  
 .b. But.  
 b. by itself.  
 o. one.  
 b. by, Gr. ek.  
 t. or that God is one.

<sup>23</sup> Among you, KL.—Omit MABCP. CHAP. II. <sup>8</sup> Unto him, KLP.—Omit MABCP.  
<sup>24</sup> Here, M<sup>c</sup>KLP.—Omit ABC<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Then, KLP.—Omit MAB<sup>c</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Of the world, A<sup>c</sup> KLP.—As to the world, M<sup>a</sup>BC<sup>1</sup>. <sup>12</sup> And, (A).—Omit M<sup>c</sup>BCKL. <sup>18</sup> Thy works, OKL.—Works, MABP. My faith, AKLP.—Omit my M<sup>c</sup>B.

A. D.  
 about 60 (64).  
 d. δαίμονια.  
 s. φρίσσοισι.  
 a. χωρίς.  
 21. Gen. xxii.  
 t. ὄτι.  
 23. Gen. 15. 6.  
 ab. δέ.  
 r. ἐλογίσθη.  
 u. εἰς.  
 23. Isa. 41. 8.  
 25. Josh. ii.  
 ab. δέ.  
 1. Luke 12. 48.  
 c. γίνεσθε.  
 t. διδάσκαλοι.  
 j. κρίμα.  
 2. Ec. 7. 20.  
 a. πταίωμεν  
 ἅπαντες.  
 s. πταίει.  
 b. ἰπό.  
 t. ἡ ὄρμη.  
 st. τοῦ εἰθύ-  
 νοτος.  
 5. Prov. 18. 21.  
 f. ὕλην.  
 6. Prov. 16. 27.  
 i. καθίσταται.  
 w. τροχόν.  
 g. γεέννης.  
 cr. ἐρπετῶν.  
 n. φύσις.  
 ab. τε.  
 wi. θηρίων.  
 by. τῇ φύσει  
 τῇ ἀνθρω-  
 πίνῃ.  
 8. Ps. 140. 3.  
 d. θανατηφό-  
 ρου.  
 a. καί.  
 o. ἐκ.  
 op. ὀπῆς.  
 s. γλυκύ.  
 13. 2 Tim. 2. 24,  
 25.  
 b. ἀναστρο-  
 φῆς.  
 g. μὴ κατα-  
 καυχᾶσθε.  
 s. ψυχική.  
 d. δαμονιά-  
 δης.  
 t. ἀκαταστα-  
 σία.  
 si. μὲν.

d devils also believe, and tremble. <sup>20</sup> But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?  
<sup>21</sup> Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? <sup>22</sup> Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect? <sup>23</sup> And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, "Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness;" and he was called "the friend of God." <sup>24</sup> Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.  
<sup>25</sup> Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?  
<sup>26</sup> For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

**3** MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation. For in many things we offend all.  
 If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body. Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body. Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth. Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth! And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.  
<sup>7</sup> For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed by of mankind: but the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.  
<sup>8</sup> Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.  
<sup>10</sup> Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be. <sup>11</sup> Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter? <sup>12</sup> Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.  
<sup>13</sup> WHO is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.  
<sup>14</sup> But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth. <sup>15</sup> This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.  
<sup>16</sup> For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.  
<sup>17</sup> But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then

d. demons.  
 s. shudder.  
 a. apart.from.  
 b. by, Gr. ek.  
 t. that.  
 ab. But or And.  
 r. reckoned.  
 u. unto.  
 ab. But.  
 o. become.  
 t. teachers.  
 j. or judgment.  
 a. or we all  
 stumble.  
 s. or stumble.  
 b. by.  
 at. the impulse  
 of.  
 st. steersman.  
 f. forest or  
 wood.  
 i. is-set.  
 w. wheel.  
 g. Gehenna.  
 n. nature or  
 species.  
 ab. both.  
 wi. wild.beasts.  
 cr. creeping-  
 things.  
 by. by the hu-  
 man species.  
 d. death.bear-  
 ing.  
 a. and.  
 o. out.of.  
 op. opening.  
 s. sweet.  
 b. behaviour.  
 i. in, Gr. en.  
 g. glory not  
 against.  
 s. lit. soulish.  
 d. demoniacal.  
 t. tumult or un-  
 quietness.  
 si. indeed.

<sup>20</sup> Dead, MAC<sup>2</sup>KLP.—Idle, BC<sup>1</sup>. <sup>24</sup> Then, KL.—Omit MABCP. CHAP. III. <sup>3</sup> Be- hold, (CP).—But if, M<sup>2</sup>ABL.—For if, M<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup> So is the tongue among our members, that it, P.—So also is the tongue, L.—The tongue is among our members, that which, MABCK. <sup>8</sup> An unruly, CKL.—A restless, MABP. <sup>9</sup> Bless we God, KL.—Bless we the Lord, MABCP. <sup>13</sup> So, M<sup>2</sup>KLP.—Omit ABC<sup>1</sup>. Can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh, KLP.—Neither can salt water produce sweet water, MABCP.

A.D. about 60 (64).  
f. τοῖς.

peaceable, gentle, and easy-to-be-intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. <sup>18</sup> And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

f. or for or hy.

p. ἡδονῶν.

s. δαπανήση-  
τε.  
u. ἐν.

4. 1 John 2. 15.  
is. βουληθῆ.  
i. καθίσταται.  
o. ἦ.

6. Prov. 8. 34.  
Sept.

d. δίψυχοι.

10. 1 Pet. 5. 6.

s. Μὴ κατα-  
λαλίετε.  
sp. καταλα-  
λῶν.  
12. Rom. 14. 4.

13. Prov. 27. 1.  
Lu. 12. 16-21.

a. καί.  
o. ἔνα.  
14. Ps. 103. 15, 16.  
i. ἀντὶ τοῦ λέ-  
γειν ἡμᾶς.  
a. καί.  
g. κανχᾶσθε.  
g. κανχῆσις.  
17. Luke 12. 47.

1. Luke 6. 24.

h. γέγονεν.  
3. Mat. 6. 20.  
r. κατίωται.  
i. ἐν.

**4** FROM whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members? <sup>2</sup> Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not. <sup>3</sup> Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

<sup>4</sup> Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

<sup>5</sup> Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

<sup>6</sup> But He giveth more grace. Wherefore He saith, "GOD RESISTETH the PROUD, BUT GIVETH GRACE UNTO the HUMBLE."

<sup>7</sup> Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. <sup>8</sup> Draw nigh to God, and He will draw nigh to you.

Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double-minded.

<sup>9</sup> Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. <sup>10</sup> Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He shall lift you up.

<sup>11</sup> SPEAK not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge. <sup>12</sup> There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

<sup>13</sup> GO to now, ye that say, "To-day or to-morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year and buy and sell, and get gain:" whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. <sup>15</sup> For that ye ought to say, "If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that." <sup>16</sup> But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

<sup>17</sup> Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

**5** GO to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days. Behold, the hire of

p. pleasures.

s. spend.  
u. upon, Gr. en.

is. is determin-  
ed to be.  
i. is constituted.

o. Or.

d. dwelt.

d. lit. double-  
souled.

s. Speak not  
against.  
sp. speaketh  
against.

a. and.  
o. one.

i. Instead of  
your saying.  
a. and.  
g. glory.  
g. glorying.

h. have become.  
r. rusted-  
through.

i. in.

<sup>17</sup> And without, KL.—Omit and, MABCP. CHAP. IV. <sup>1</sup> And, KL.—Add from whence, MABCP. <sup>2</sup> Yet, MP.—Omit ABKL. <sup>4</sup> Adulterers and, M<sup>o</sup>KL.—(omit M<sup>o</sup>AB. <sup>5</sup> Dwelleth, KLF.—He hath caused to dwell, MAB. <sup>7</sup> Resist, KLF.—But resist, MAB. <sup>11</sup> 1st And judgeth, KL.—Or judgeth, MABP. <sup>12</sup> Lawgiver, KL.—Add and judge, MAB. <sup>13</sup> Who art thou.—But who art thou, MBS. Another, KL.—Thy neighbour, MABP. <sup>14</sup> It is, L.—Ye are, B. Even, BKLP.—Omit A.

<p>A.D. about 60 (64). o. από. d. ἐρυφύσατε. i. ἐσπατάλησατε.</p>	<p>-the labourers who <sup>4</sup>have reaped down your fields, which <sup>5</sup>is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which <sup>6</sup>have reaped are entered into the ears of <sup>7</sup>the LORD of Sabaöth. <sup>8</sup>Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and <sup>9</sup>been wanton; ye have nonrished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter. <sup>10</sup>Ye have condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you.</p>	<p>o. of, Gr. apo. J. Heb. Jehovah of Hosts. d. delicately. i. in-self-indulgence.</p>
<p>c. παρουσίας. l. Μακροθυμήσατε. m. στενάζετε.</p>	<p><sup>7</sup>BE patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain. <sup>8</sup>Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh. <sup>9</sup>Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned; behold, the judge standeth before the door.</p>	<p>c. coming, Gr. parousia. l. long-patient. m. or Murnar.</p>
<p>11. Job 1. 21; 42. 10. lo. μακροθυμίας. e. ὑπομονήν.</p>	<p><sup>10</sup>Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the LORD, for an example of suffering affliction, and of <sup>10c</sup>patience. <sup>11</sup>Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the LORD; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.</p>	<p>h. spake. J. or Jehovah. lo. long-patience. e. endurance.</p>
<p>12. Mat. 5. 33-37. u. ὑπὸ κρίσιν or εἰς ὑπόκρισιν.</p>	<p><sup>12</sup>But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.</p>	<p>u. under judgment or into hypocrisy.</p>
<p>we. ἀσθενεῖ. e. κάμνοντα.</p>	<p><sup>13</sup>IS any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms. <sup>14</sup>Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord; <sup>15</sup>and the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.</p>	<p>we. weak or infirm. e. exhausted. t. it shall be forgiven.</p>
<p>t. παραπτώματα. ef. ἐνεργουμένην.</p>	<p><sup>16</sup>Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.</p>	<p>t. transgressions. ef. effectually operating.</p>
<p>17. 1 Kin. 17. 1. w. προσευχή. 18. 1 Kin. 18. 1, 41.</p>	<p><sup>17</sup>Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months. <sup>18</sup>And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.</p>	<p>e. Heb. Elijah. w. with-prayer.</p>
<p>19. Gal. 6. 1. 2 Tim. 2. 25, 26. a. ἐν. t. ἐπιστρέψῃ αὐτόν. tu. ἐπιστρέψας. c. καλύψει.</p>	<p><sup>19</sup>Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him; <sup>20</sup>let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.</p>	<p>a. among. t. turn him back. tu. turneth back. c. cover.</p>
<p>CHAP. V. <sup>5</sup> As, <sup>5</sup> KL.—Omit <sup>5</sup> ABP. <sup>10</sup> My, <sup>10</sup> KL.—Omit <sup>10</sup> ABP. <sup>11</sup> Endure, <sup>11</sup> KL.—Have endured, <sup>11</sup> ABP. <sup>16</sup> Confess, L.—Add Therefore, <sup>16</sup> ABP. <sup>16</sup> Confess, L.—Add Therefore, <sup>16</sup> ABP. <sup>19</sup> Brethren, L.—My brethren, <sup>19</sup> ABP.</p>		

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF

PETER.

A.D. about 60 (64).

s. παρεπιδή-  
μοις δια-  
σποράς.  
2. Eph. 1. 4.  
2 Thes. 2. 13.  
Ex. 24. 8. Lev.  
16. 14. Heb.  
9. 13, 14, 22.

i. εν.

3. 1 Cor. 15. 19,  
20.

1. ζῶσαν.

t. διά.

f. εκ.

k. φρουρουμέ-  
νους.

i. εν.

6. Rom. 5. 2-4.

7. ch. 4. 12, 13;  
5. 10. Col. 3.  
4.

b. διά.

r. ἀποκαλύψει.

8. John 20. 29.

1 John 1. 1-4.

g. ἀγαλλιᾶ-  
σθε.

9. John 5. 24.

o. κομιζόμε-  
νοι.

10. Mat. 13. 16,  
17. Heb. 11.  
13, 39, 40.

c. περι.

α. εις.

a. μετὰ ταῦτα.

12. Eph. 3. 10.

t. διά.

w. εν.

α. εις.

to. παρακύψαι.

13. Luke 12. 35.

Eph. 6. 14.

1 Thes. 5. 8.

Tit. 2. 13.

p. τελείως.

a. κατά.

b. ἀναστροφῆ.

16. Lev. 11. 44;  
19. 2; 20. 7.

th. τὸ ἐκάστου  
ἔργον.

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

<sup>3</sup> BLESSED be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to His abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time;

<sup>6</sup> Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: that the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

<sup>8</sup> Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see Him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

<sup>10</sup> Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you: searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

<sup>12</sup> Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

<sup>13</sup> WHEREFORE gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

<sup>14</sup> As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: but as He which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; because it is written, "BE YE HOLY; FOR I AM HOLY."

<sup>17</sup> AND if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear:

Inscription.—"Peter I." B.—"First epistle of Peter," NAC(X).—To this L adds the description of general to epistle, and Apostle to Peter.—P is defective. CHAP. I.  
<sup>7</sup> Honour, glory, KLF.—Transposed NABC. <sup>12</sup> Unto us, K.—Unto you, NABCLE.  
<sup>16</sup> Be ye, K(L)P.—Ye shall be, NABC.

s. sojourners  
of the dis-  
persion of.

i. in.

l. living.  
t. through.  
f. from-among.  
h. the heavens.  
k. being kept as  
with a mili-  
tary guard.  
i. in.

b. by or  
through.  
r. revelation.

g. greatly-re-  
joice or exult.  
o. obtaining.

c. Concerning.

d. into.

p. or pertaining  
to, Gr. eis.  
a. after these.

d. were minis-  
tering.  
t. through.  
w. with, Gr. en.  
s. Spirit.  
α. into.  
to. to bend  
down.

p. or perfectly.

a. according-as.  
b. behaviour.

th. the work  
of each.

A.D. about 60 (64). 18. See Ex. 30. 11-16. o. ῥ.

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; 19 but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

o. or. t. through. i. in, Gr. eis. f. from-among. s. so-that. a. are.

20. Gal. 4. 4, 5. t. διά. i. εἰς. f. ἐκ. s. ὥστε. a. εἶναι.

20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, 21 who by Him do believe in God, that raised Him up from the dead, and gave Him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 SEEING ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

o. out-of. t. through. a. lit. the age.

o. ἐκ. t. διά. a. εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. 24. Isa. 40. 6-8. ab. μένει. s. ῥῆμα.

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 FOR ALL FLESH IS AS GRASS; AND ALL THE GLORY OF MAN AS THE FLOWER OF GRASS. THE GRASS WITHERETH, AND THE FLOWER THEREOF FALLETH AWAY:

25 BUT THE WORD OF THE LORD ENDURETH FOR EVER. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

s. spoken-word. ab. abideth. j. Heb. Jehovah.

e. ἐπιποθήσατε. p. λογικὸν ἄδολον. 3. See Ps. 34. 8. Sept. g. χορηγός. 4. Ps. 118. 22. Mark 12. 10. e. ἐκλεκτόν. 5. Mat. 16. 15-18. Eph. 2. 19-22. l. ζῶντες. 6. Isa. 28. 16. n. οὐ μή. a. κατασχυνθή. 7. Phil. 3. 7, 8. Ps. 118. 22. Acts 4. 11. p. ἡ τιμή. 8. Isa. 8. 14. Luke 2. 34.

2 WHEREFORE laying aside all malice, and all guile, and all hypocries, and envies, and all evil speakings, as newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: 3 if so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

e. earnestly-desire. p. pure, lit. without-fraud. j. Heb. Jehovah. g. good. u. Unto, Gr. pros. b. by, Gr. hupo. e. elect. w. with, Gr. para. l. living. t. through, Gr. dia. z. Heb. Zion. u. not or by-no-means. a. ashamed. p. or precious-ness. i. became.

4 To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

5 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, BEHOLD, I LAY IN ZION A CHIEF CORNER STONE, ELECT, PRECIOUS:

AND HE THAT BELIEVETH ON HIM SHALL NOT BE CONFOUNDED.

7 Unto you therefore which believe He is precious: but unto them which be disobedient,

The stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence,

even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.

9. Ex. 19. 5, 6. See Isa. 43. 21. Tit. 2. 14. e. ἐκλεκτόν.

9 But ye are A CHOSEN GENERATION, A ROYAL PRIESTHOOD,

e. an elect.

20 In these last times, KLP.—At the end of the times, MABC. 21 Do believe in God, MCKLP.—Are believers on, AB. 22 Through the Spirit, KLP.—Omit MABC. With a pure heart, MCKLP.—Out of a true heart, M.—From the heart, AB. 23 For ever, KLP.—Omit MAB. 24 The glory of man, KLP.—Its glory, MABC. Thereof, CKLP.—Omit MAB. CHAP. II. 2 Grow thereby, L.—Add unto salvation, MABC. 3 An holy priesthood, KLP.—For an holy priesthood, MABC. 4 Wherefore also.—Because, MSS. In the scripture, KLP.—Omit the, MAB. 5 Them which be disobedient, AKLP.—The unbelieving, MBC.

A.D. about 60 (64).  
p. λαὸς εἰς περὶ ποιήσιν.  
v. ἀρετῆς.  
10. Hos. 1. 9, 10;  
2. 23. Rom. 9. 25, 26.

A HOLY NATION,  
A PECULIAR PEOPLE ;”  
That ye should shew forth the praises of Him who hath called you out of darkness into His marvellous light: <sup>10</sup> which in time past were  
“NOT A PEOPLE,”  
But are now “the PEOPLE OF GOD:”  
Which “HAD NOT OBTAINED MERCY,  
BUT NOW HAVE OBTAINED MERCY.”

p. people for a possession.  
v. virtues or excellencies.

11. Rom. 8. 12,  
13. Gal. 5. 16, 17.  
s. παραδίδους.  
12. 1 Thes. 4. 12.  
ch. 3. 16.  
b. ἀναστροφῆν.  
g. καλῆν.  
w. ἐν ᾧ.  
13. Mat. 22. 21.  
Rom. 13. 1, 2.  
t. οὖν.  
i. μὲν.  
16. Rom. 6. 15-23.  
Gal. 5. 13, 14.  
f. ἐλευθερίαν.  
ho. δοῦλοι.  
17. Rom. 13. 7.

<sup>11</sup> DEARLY beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, <sup>10</sup> abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; <sup>12</sup> having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

s. sojourners.  
b. behaviour.  
g. good or comely.  
w. wherein.  
f. from, Gr. ek.

18. 1 Tim. 6. 1.  
h. οἰκέται.  
a. δεσπόταις.  
d. σκολοίς.  
ac. χάρις.  
an. τῆς.

<sup>13</sup> SUBMIT yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; <sup>14</sup> or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by Him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well.  
<sup>15</sup> For so is the will of God, that with well-doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: <sup>16</sup> as free, and not using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

t. therefore.  
i. indeed.  
f. freedom.  
bo. bondservants.

21. Heb. 12. 1, 2.  
u. ὑπογραμμών.  
22. Isa. 53. 9.  
Sept. See 2 Cor. 5. 21.  
23. Isa. 53. 7.  
Mat. 27. 12.  
24. Isa. 53. 4-6.  
h. ἀπογενόμενοι.  
w. μάλωπι.

<sup>17</sup> Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.  
<sup>18</sup> SERVANTS, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the unfroward. For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully. For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

h. Household-servants.  
a. absolute masters.  
d. difficult to please.  
ac. acceptable.  
an. any-one.

1. Eph. 5. 22-24.  
Col. 3. 18.  
1 Tim. 2. 11-15.  
se. καί.  
t. διά.  
b. ἀναστροφῆς.

<sup>21</sup> For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow His steps:  
<sup>22</sup> “WHO DID NO SIN,  
NEITHER WAS GUILF FOUND IN HIS MOUTH:”  
<sup>23</sup> Who, when He was reviled, reviled not again; when He suffered, He threatened not; but committed Himself to Him that judgeth righteously: <sup>24</sup> who His own self bare our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness:  
“BY WHOSE STRIPES YE WERE HEALED.”  
<sup>25</sup> For ye were “AS SHEEP GOING ASTRAY;” but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

u. underwriting or copy.  
h. having-died to or having-done with sins.  
w. wale left by stripes or mark of a wound.

3 LIKEWISE, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, as if any obey not the word, they also may, without the word, be won by the conversation of the wives; while they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear.

se. even.  
t. through.  
h. behaviour.  
w. having-beheld.

<sup>10</sup> Shall behold, AKLP.—Behold, WBC.      <sup>21</sup> For us, KLP.—For you, WABC.      Us.—You, MSS.



A. D.  
about 60 (64).  
3. 1 Tim. 2. 9,  
10.  
f. ποτε.  
h. ἐπιζῆσασαί.  
o. ἐπι.  
6. Gen. 18. 12.  
t. πρόησιν.  
7. Eph. 5. 25-33.  
Col. 3. 19.  
Mat. 18. 19.  
a. ἀπομένον-  
τες.  
3. Rom. 12. 10;  
15. 5. Eph.  
4. 32.  
a. συμπαθεῖς.  
9. Prov. 20. 22.  
Mat. 5. 38-48.  
1 Thes. 5. 15.  
10. Ps. 34. 12-16.  
t. ἐκκλινάτω  
ἀπό.  
p. διωξάτω.  
su. δέσιν.  
i. μιμηταί.  
14. Mat. 5. 10.  
Isa. 8. 12, 13.  
f. τὸν δὲ φό-  
βον αὐτῶν  
μὴ φοβη-  
θῆτε.  
c. περί.  
w. ἐν φ.  
a. καταλαλώ-  
σιν.  
b. ἀναστρο-  
φήν.  
17. ch. 2. 19-25.  
wi. θέλει.  
o. ἀπαξ.  
f. περί.  
i. μέν.  
b. τῷ.  
19. Gen. 6. 3, 13,  
14. 2 Pet. 2. 5.  
in. ἐν.  
d. ἀπειθήσασι.  
t. διά.  
21. Acts 22. 16.  
Col. 2. 12, 13.  
a. ἀντίτυπον.  
q. ἐπερώημα.

<sup>3</sup> Whose adorning let it not be *that* outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; <sup>4</sup> but let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.* <sup>5</sup> For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands: <sup>6</sup> even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him "lord:" whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

<sup>7</sup> Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

<sup>8</sup> FINALLY, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous: <sup>9</sup> not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; <sup>10</sup> knowing that ye are hereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing. <sup>10</sup> For

"HE THAT WILL LOVE LIFE, AND SEE GOOD DAYS,

LET HIM REFRAIN HIS TONGUE FROM EVIL,  
AND HIS LIPS THAT THEY SPEAK NO GUILE:

11 LET HIM ESCHEW EVIL, AND DO GOOD;  
LET HIM SEEK PEACE, AND ENSUE IT.

12 FOR THE EYES OF THE LORD ARE OVER THE RIGHTEOUS,  
AND HIS EARS ARE OPEN UNTO THEIR PRAYERS:  
BUT THE FACE OF THE LORD IS AGAINST THEM THAT DO EVIL."

<sup>13</sup> And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good? <sup>14</sup> But and if ye suffer for righteousness sake, happy are ye: and

"BE NOT AFRAID OF THEIR TERROR, NEITHER BE TROUBLED;

BUT SANCTIFY THE LORD GOD IN YOUR HEARTS:"

and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear: <sup>16</sup> having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

<sup>17</sup> For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well-doing, than for evil-doing.

<sup>18</sup> For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit: <sup>19</sup> in by which also He went and preached unto the spirits in prison; <sup>20</sup> which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

<sup>21</sup> The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ: <sup>22</sup> who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto Him.

f. formerly.  
h. hoped.  
o. on.

t. terror.

a. awarding.

s. sympathizing.

a. were here-  
unto.

t. turn-away  
from.

p. pursue.

J. Heb. Jeho-  
vah.

su. supplication.

i. imitators.

f. Fear not

their fear.

J. Heb. Jeho-  
vah.

c. concerning-  
w. wherein.

a. speak against.

b. behaviour.

wi. wills it.

o. once for all.

f. for, Gr. peri.

j. just one for

unjust ones.

b. having been

put.

i. indeed.

h. by or in the

in. in.

d. disobedient

through un-  
belief.

t. through.

a. antitype.

q. question.

Rom. 8. 33,

34.

CHAP. III. <sup>3</sup> Courteous, KP.—Humble minded, MABC. <sup>9</sup> Knowing that, LF.—  
Because, MABCK. <sup>19</sup> Followers of, KLP.—Zealous for, MABC. <sup>15</sup> God, KLP.—  
Christ, MABC. And be, AKLP.—Omit MBC. In you, KLP.—Add but, MABC.  
<sup>18</sup> Suffered, BMLP.—Died, MABC. <sup>21</sup> The like figure whereunto.—Which figure, M<sup>3</sup>A  
BCKLP. Us, CKL.—You, MABP.

A.D. about 60 (64).

w. κατεργάσασθαι.

l. ζώντας.

t. νεκροῖς.

λ. μὲν.

7. Rom. 13. 12.

h. ἠγγικε.

s. σωφρονήσατε.

8. Prov. 10. 12.

l. ἀγάπην.

9. Rom. 12. 13.

Heb. 13. 2.

m. γογγυσμῶν

10. Rom. 12. 6.

8. 1 Cor. 4.

1, 2.

a. καθώς.

e. ἕκαστος.

f. χάρισμα.

s. χορηγεί.

g. δόξα.

p. κράτος.

12. Ps. 66. 10.

Mat. 5. 11, 12.

John 15. 20.

ch. 1. 6, 7.

α. ἐν ἑμῖν.

i. ἐν τῇ ἀ. τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ.

b. μακάριοι.

16. Acts 5. 41.

17. Eze. 9. 6.

18. Prov. 11. 31.

Sept.

w. μόλις.

α. καί.

o. ἑαυτῶν.

1. John 21. 15-

17. Acts 20.

17, 28-35.

4 FORASMUCH then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin; that he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries: wherein they think it strange that ye run not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you: who shall give account to Him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the Spirit.

7 BUT the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for

“CHARITY SHALL COVER THE MULTITUDE OF SINS.”

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 BELOVED, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: but rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when His glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part He is evil spoken of, but on your part He is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evildoer, or as a busybody in other men's matters. Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17 For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 AND IF THE RIGHTEOUS SCARCELY BE SAVED,

WHERE SHALL THE UNGODLY AND THE SINNER APPEAR?”

19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to Him in well-doing as unto a faithful Creator.

5 THE elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and

w. wrought out.

l. living.

t. to the dead.

λ. indeed.

h. hath drawn nigh.

s. sober-minded.

l. love.

m. murmuring.

a. According as.

e. each.

f. free-gift.

s. supplieth.

g. glory.

p. power.

u. unto the ages of the ages.

α. among you.

i. in the revelation of His glory.

in. in, Gr. en.

b. or blessed.

λ. indeed.

fr. from, Gr. apo.

w. with difficulty.

α. also.

o. their own.

CHAP. IV. 1 For us, κ&λ. — Omit BC. 8 Of our life, κ. l. p. — Omit κ&λ. BC. US, CKLP. — Omit κ&λ. AB. 8 And, κ. l. p. — Omit κ&λ. (?) B. Shall cover, κ. l. p. — Covers, ABK. 14 On their part He is evil spoken of, but on your part He is glorified, κ. l. p. — Omit κ&λ. On this behalf, κ. l. p. — In this name, κ&λ. B. 19 As, κ. l. p. — Omit κ&λ. CHAP. V. 1 The elders which are, κ. l. p. — Elders, therefore, AB.

A. D.  
about 60 (64).  
a. μελλούσης.  
te. ποιμένατε.  
l. ποιμνιον.  
n. μηδέ.  
t. τῶν κληρῶν.  
b. γινόμενοι.  
3. Mat. 20. 25-28. 2 Cor. 1. 24.  
be. φανερωθέντος.  
v. στέφανον.  
5. Lev. 19. 32.  
Eph. 5. 21.  
Prov. 3. 34.  
Sept. See  
Isa. 57. 15.  
Jas. 4. 6.  
b. ἐγκομβώσασθε.  
6. Jas. 4. 10.  
7. Ps. 55. 22.  
Mat. 6. 25-34.  
a. μέριμναν.  
c. περι.  
8. Job 1. 7; 2. 2. Jas. 4. 7.  
o. αντίδικος.  
d. διάβολος.  
s. καταπίρ.  
br. ἀδελφότητι  
10. Heb. 13. 20, 21.  
i. ἐν.  
l. ὀλίγον.  
sh. αὐτός.  
p. κράτος.  
r. λογιζομαι.  
l. ἀγάπης.

also a partaker of the glory <sup>a</sup>that <sup>o</sup>shall be revealed; <sup>2</sup> <sup>te</sup>feed the <sup>l</sup>flock of <sup>o</sup>God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; <sup>a</sup>not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; <sup>3</sup> neither as being lords over God's <sup>to</sup>heritage, but <sup>b</sup>being ensamples to the <sup>l</sup>flock. <sup>a</sup>And <sup>a</sup>when the chief Shepherd shall <sup>be</sup>appear, ye shall receive a <sup>v</sup>crown of <sup>o</sup>glory that fadeth not away.

<sup>5</sup> LIKEWISE, ye <sup>u</sup>younger, <sup>a</sup>submit yourselves unto the <sup>e</sup>elder. Yea, all of you <sup>a</sup>be subject one to another, and <sup>b</sup>be clothed with <sup>h</sup>humility: for

“<sup>a</sup>GOD RESISTETH the <sup>u</sup>PROUD,  
AND GIVETH GRACE TO the <sup>u</sup>HUMBLE.”

<sup>6</sup> <sup>u</sup>Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of <sup>o</sup>God, that He <sup>may</sup>exalt you in due time: <sup>7</sup> <sup>a</sup>casting all your <sup>a</sup>care upon Him; for He careth <sup>e</sup>for you.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>u</sup>BE sober, <sup>u</sup>be vigilant; because your <sup>to</sup>adversary the <sup>d</sup>devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he <sup>may</sup>devour: <sup>9</sup> whom <sup>u</sup>resist stedfast in the faith, <sup>a</sup>knowing that the same <sup>o</sup>afflictions <sup>are</sup>accomplished in your <sup>br</sup>brethren that are in the world.

<sup>10</sup> BUT the God of all grace, who <sup>a</sup>hath called us unto His <sup>e</sup>eternal glory <sup>i</sup>by Christ Jesus, <sup>a</sup>after that ye have suffered a <sup>l</sup>while, <sup>a</sup>make you perfect, <sup>a</sup>stablish, <sup>a</sup>strengthen, <sup>a</sup>settle you. <sup>11</sup> To Him be <sup>u</sup>glory and <sup>u</sup>dominion for <sup>a</sup>ever <sup>o</sup>and <sup>a</sup>ever. Amen.

<sup>12</sup> BY <sup>u</sup>Silvanus, a <sup>o</sup>faithful brother unto you, as I <sup>suppose</sup>, I <sup>have</sup>written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of <sup>o</sup>God wherein ye <sup>stand</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> The church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you; and so doth <sup>u</sup>Marcus my <sup>u</sup>son. <sup>14</sup> Greet ye one another with a kiss of <sup>l</sup>charity. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

<sup>2</sup> Taking the oversight thereof, AKLP.—Omit MB. Willingly, BKL.—Add according to God, MAP. <sup>3</sup> Because, N<sup>o</sup>L.—Omit M<sup>o</sup>ABKP. <sup>10</sup> Us, K.—You, MABLF. Make perfect, KLP.—Shall perfect, MAB. You perfect, KLP.—Omit you, MAB. <sup>11</sup> Glory and, M(K)LP.—Omit AB. <sup>12</sup> Ye stand, KLP.—Stand ye, MAB. <sup>14</sup> Jesus, MKLP.—Omit AB. Amen, MKLP.—Omit AB.

a. about to be.  
te. tend or shepherd.  
l. little flock.  
n. neither.  
t. the allotted portions.  
b. becoming.  
be. be manifest-ed.  
v. victor's crown.  
b. bind on.  
a. anxiety.  
c. concerning.  
o. opponent.  
d. Diabolus, the False accuser.  
s. swallow up.  
br. brotherhood.  
i. in.  
l. little while.  
sh. Himself.  
p. power.  
a.a. the ages of the ages.  
s. or Silas.  
r. reckon or conclude.  
m. Mark.  
l. love.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF

PETER.

A. D. 66 (70).  
 s. Συμεών.  
 b. δούλος.  
 o. λαχοῦσι.  
 i. ἐν.  
 of. τοῦ Θεοῦ  
 ἡμῶν καὶ  
 Σωτῆρος.  
 f. ἐπιγνώσει.  
 t. διά.  
 4. 2 Cor. 7. 1.  
 c. γένησθε.  
 i. ἐν.  
 5. Phil. 1. 9-11.  
 1 Tim. 6. 11, 12.  
 Heb. 6. 11, 12.  
 h. παρεισενέγκαντες.  
 s. ἐπιχορηγήσατε.  
 i. ἐν.  
 c. ἀρετήν.  
 l. ἀγάπην.  
 id. ἀργούς.  
 t. τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ.  
 n. οὐ μή.  
 st. πταισθήτε ποτε.  
 11. 2 Tim. 4. 6-8.  
 e. ἡ εἴσοδος.  
 su. ἐπιχορηγηθήσεται.  
 12. Rom. 15. 14.  
 15. 1 Jn. 2. 21.  
 c. περί.  
 14. John 21. 18, 19.  
 a. καί.  
 d. ἔξοδον.  
 16. Mat. 17. 1-5.  
 co. παρουσίαν.  
 w. ἐνεχθείσης.  
 i. εἰς.  
 f. ἐκ.  
 t. βεβαίωτερον τὸν προφητικὸν λόγον.  
 l. λύχνω.  
 m. αὐχμηρῶ.  
 s. διανύσσει.  
 d. φωσφόρος.  
 b. γίνεταί.  
 i. ιδίας ἐπιλήσεως.  
 21. 2 Tim. 3. 16.  
 a. ποτέ.

**S**IMON Peter, a <sup>b</sup>servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to <sup>a</sup>them that <sup>a</sup>have obtained like precious faith with us <sup>i</sup>through the righteousness <sup>o</sup>of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; <sup>2</sup>Grace and peace <sup>b</sup>be multiplied unto you <sup>i</sup>through the <sup>f</sup>knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

<sup>3</sup>According as His <sup>o</sup>divine power <sup>a</sup>hath given unto us all things that <sup>t</sup>pertain unto life and godliness, through the <sup>f</sup>knowledge of Him that <sup>a</sup>hath called us <sup>t</sup>to glory and virtue: <sup>4</sup>whereby <sup>a</sup>are given unto us <sup>x</sup>exceeding great and precious **promises**: that <sup>i</sup>by these ye <sup>m</sup>might be partakers of <sup>the</sup>divine nature, having <sup>e</sup>escaped the corruption that <sup>i</sup>is in the world <sup>i</sup>through lust.

<sup>5</sup>And beside this, <sup>h</sup>giving all **diligence**, <sup>a</sup>add to your <sup>f</sup>faith <sup>c</sup>virtue; and <sup>i</sup>to <sup>x</sup>virtue <sup>f</sup>knowledge; <sup>6</sup>and to <sup>f</sup>knowledge <sup>c</sup>temperance; and <sup>i</sup>to <sup>x</sup>temperance <sup>f</sup>patience; and <sup>i</sup>to <sup>x</sup>patience <sup>f</sup>godliness; <sup>7</sup>and <sup>i</sup>to <sup>x</sup>godliness <sup>f</sup>brotherly kindness; and <sup>i</sup>to <sup>x</sup>brotherly kindness <sup>f</sup>charity. <sup>8</sup>For <sup>i</sup>if these things be in you, and <sup>a</sup>abound, they <sup>m</sup>make you that ye shall neither be <sup>id</sup>barren nor unfruitful <sup>i</sup>in the <sup>f</sup>knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>9</sup>But he that lacketh these things is blind, and <sup>a</sup>cannot see afar off, and <sup>a</sup>hath forgotten <sup>t</sup>that he was purged from his <sup>o</sup>old sins.

<sup>10</sup>Wherefore the rather, brethren, <sup>a</sup>give diligence to <sup>m</sup>make your <sup>c</sup>calling and election sure: for <sup>i</sup>if ye do these things, ye shall <sup>n</sup>never <sup>st</sup>fall: <sup>11</sup>for so <sup>an</sup>entrance <sup>st</sup>shall be <sup>su</sup>ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

<sup>12</sup>WHEREFORE I will not be negligent to <sup>m</sup>put you always in remembrance <sup>o</sup>of these things, though ye <sup>a</sup>know them, and <sup>a</sup>be established in the present truth. <sup>13</sup>Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this <sup>x</sup>tabernacle, to <sup>m</sup>stir you up by putting you in remembrance; <sup>14</sup>knowing that shortly I must put off <sup>this</sup>my <sup>o</sup>tabernacle, even as <sup>a</sup>our Lord Jesus Christ <sup>hath</sup>shewed me.

<sup>15</sup>Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after <sup>my</sup>decease to have these things always in <sup>r</sup>remembrance.

<sup>16</sup>For <sup>a</sup>we have not followed <sup>a</sup>cunningly devised fables, <sup>when</sup>we made known unto you the **power** and <sup>o</sup>coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but <sup>a</sup>were eyewitnesses of <sup>his</sup>majesty.

<sup>17</sup>For He <sup>a</sup>received from God the Father honour and glory, <sup>when</sup>there came such a voice to Him from the excellent glory, **"THIS IS MY BELOVED SON, IN WHOM I AM WELL PLEASSED."**

<sup>18</sup>And this <sup>voice</sup>which came from heaven we heard, <sup>when</sup>we were with Him in the holy <sup>h</sup>mount.

<sup>19</sup>We have also <sup>a</sup>more sure <sup>r</sup>word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well <sup>a</sup>that ye take heed, as unto <sup>a</sup>light that shineth in a <sup>dark</sup>place, until the day <sup>dawn</sup>, and the <sup>day</sup>star arise in your <sup>h</sup>hearts:

<sup>20</sup>Knowing this first, that no prophecy of <sup>the</sup>scripture <sup>b</sup>is of any private interpretation. <sup>21</sup>For the prophecy <sup>w</sup>came not <sup>i</sup>in

CHAP. I. <sup>3</sup>To glory and virtue, BKL.—By His own glory and virtue, \*ACCP. <sup>12</sup>I will not be negligent, KL.—I will take care, \*ABCSP.

s. Gr. Symeon, as in Acts 15. 14.  
 b. bondservant.  
 o. obtained-by-lot.  
 i. in.  
 of. of our God and Saviour.  
 f. full knowledge.  
 t. through.  
 a. have been given.  
 c. become.  
 i. in.  
 h. having brought in.  
 s. superadd.  
 i. in addition to.  
 c. or courage.  
 l. love.  
 id. idle.  
 u. unto, Gr. eis.  
 t. the cleansing of.  
 n. by no means.  
 st. stumble at any time.  
 e. the entrance.  
 su. superadded.  
 c. concerning.  
 a. also.  
 d. departure or exodus.  
 co. coming, Gr. parousia.  
 w. was borne.  
 i. in, Gr. eis.  
 f. from, Gr. ek.  
 t. the prophetic word confirmed.  
 l. lamp.  
 m. murky.  
 s. lit. shine through.  
 d. day-star, lit. light-bearer.  
 b. becometh.  
 i. its own solution.  
 a. at any time.

A.D. 66 (70).  
bo. φερόμενοι.  
by. ὑπό.

old-time by *the* will of man : bnt \*holy men of God spake *as they* were <sup>bo</sup> moved <sup>by</sup> by the Holy \*Ghost.

bo. borne-along.  
by. by, Gr. hupo.  
s. Spirit.

1. Comp. Jude 3, 4.  
a. ἐγένοντο.  
d. ἀπωλείας.  
e. δεσπότην.  
f. ἐξακολουθήσουσιν.  
d. ἀπωλείας.  
i. ἐν.  
d. ἀλώλεια.  
4. See Jude 5-7.  
t. ταρταρώσας.  
5. Gen. vii.  
k. ἐφύλαξε.  
6. Gen. 19. 1-29.

**2** BUT there \*were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in <sup>d</sup>damnable heresies, even denying *the* \*Lord that <sup>a</sup>bought them, and <sup>a</sup>bring upon themselves swift destruction. <sup>2</sup> And many shall follow their <sup>2a</sup>pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of <sup>o</sup>truth shall be evil-spoken of. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>1</sup>through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you : whose <sup>2</sup>judgment now of a long-time lingereth not, and their <sup>2a</sup>damnation slumbereth not.

a. arose.  
d. destructive.  
s. Sovereign-Lord.  
f. follow-out.  
d. destructive-ways.  
i. in, Gr. en.  
d. destruction.

ii. ἀσελγεία.  
b. ἀναστροφῆς.  
l. ἀθέσμων.  
la. ἀνόμοις.  
9. Ps. 34. 19-22.  
1 Cor. 10. 13.

<sup>4</sup> For if \*God spared not *the* angels <sup>a</sup>that sinned, but <sup>a</sup>cast them down to <sup>1</sup>hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, <sup>a</sup>to be reserved unto judgment; <sup>5</sup> and spared not *the* old world, but <sup>2</sup>saved Noah, *the* eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, <sup>a</sup>bringing in *the* flood upon *the* world of *the* <sup>2</sup>ungodly; <sup>6</sup> and <sup>a</sup>turning *the* cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, <sup>a</sup>making them an ensample <sup>a</sup>unto those that after should <sup>o</sup>live ungodly; <sup>7</sup> and delivered just Lot, <sup>a</sup>vexed with the <sup>2</sup>filthy <sup>b</sup>conversation of the <sup>1</sup>wicked : <sup>8</sup> (for *that* <sup>2</sup>righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, <sup>a</sup>vexed his righteous soul from day to day with *their* <sup>2</sup>unlawful deeds :) <sup>9</sup> <sup>2</sup>the LORD <sup>a</sup>knoweth how to <sup>1</sup>deliver *the* <sup>2</sup>godly out of temptations, and to <sup>1</sup>reserve *the* <sup>2</sup>unjust unto *the* day of judgment <sup>a</sup>to be punished :

t. Tartarus.  
k. kept or guarded.  
li. licentious.  
b. behaviour.  
l. lawless.  
la. lawless.  
j. or Jehovah.

10. See Jude 8-12.  
lo. κυριότητος.  
di. δόξας.

<sup>10</sup> But chiefly <sup>a</sup>them that walk after *the* flesh in *the* lust of uncleanness, and <sup>a</sup>despise <sup>10</sup>government. Presumptuous *are they*, selfwilled, they are not afraid to <sup>a</sup>speak evil of <sup>di</sup>dignities.

lo. lordship.  
di. dignities,  
lit. glories.

i. ἄλογα.  
o. ἐν.  
w. μισθόν.  
a. μοιχαλίδος.  
c. κατάρτας τέκνα.  
s. εὐθείαν.  
15. Num. xxii., xxiii.  
f. ἐξακολουθήσαντες.  
h. ἔλεξιν... ἔσχεν.  
o. ἰδίας.  
b. ὑποζύγιον.  
17. See Ju. 12, 13.  
g. ζόφος.  
u. εἰς αἰῶνα.

<sup>11</sup> Whereas angels, <sup>a</sup>which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before <sup>2</sup>the LORD. <sup>12</sup> But these, as natural <sup>1</sup>brute beasts, <sup>a</sup>made to be taken and destroyed, <sup>a</sup>speak evil <sup>o</sup>of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in <sup>2</sup>their own corruption; <sup>13</sup> and <sup>a</sup>shall receive *the* <sup>w</sup>reward of unrighteousness, as <sup>a</sup>they that count it pleasure <sup>o</sup>to riot in *the* day-time. Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with <sup>2</sup>their own deceivings <sup>a</sup>while they feast with you; <sup>14</sup> having eyes full of <sup>a</sup>adultery, and that cannot cease from <sup>1</sup>sin; beguiling unstable souls : a heart <sup>a</sup>they have <sup>a</sup>exercised with covetous practices; <sup>c</sup>cursed children : <sup>15</sup> <sup>a</sup>which have forsaken *the* <sup>2</sup>right way, and <sup>a</sup>are gone astray, <sup>a</sup>following the way of <sup>o</sup>Balaam *the* son of <sup>o</sup>Bosor, who loved *the* wages of unrighteousness; <sup>16</sup> but <sup>1</sup>was rebuked for <sup>his</sup> iniquity : *the* dumb <sup>b</sup>ass <sup>a</sup>speaking with man's voice, forbad *the* madness of *the* prophet.

i. irrational.  
o. of or in.  
w. wages.

17. See Ju. 12, 13.  
g. ζόφος.  
u. εἰς αἰῶνα.

<sup>17</sup> These are wells without water, clouds <sup>a</sup>that are carried with a tempest; to whom *the* <sup>2</sup>mist of <sup>o</sup>darkness <sup>a</sup>is reserved <sup>a</sup>for ever.

a. an adulteress.  
c. children of *the* curse.  
s. or straight.  
f. following-out.  
h. had a rebuke.  
o. his own.  
b. beast of burden.  
g. gloom or blackness.  
u. unto the age.

18. See Jude 16.  
i. ἐν.

<sup>18</sup> For <sup>a</sup>when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure <sup>1</sup>through *the* lusts of *the* flesh, through much <sup>2</sup>wantonness, <sup>a</sup>those that were clean escaped from <sup>a</sup>them who live in error.

i. in.

19. John 8. 34.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>a</sup>While they promise them liberty, they themselves <sup>a</sup>are *the*

<sup>21</sup> Holy men of God spake, κ(Α)ΚΛ.—Holy men spoke from God, c.—Men spoke from God, BF. CHAP. II. <sup>2</sup> Pernicious ways.—Lascivious ways, MSS. <sup>4</sup> Chains, KLP(?).—Dens, MABC. <sup>13</sup> Natural brute beasts, made, KL.—Brute beasts, naturally made, MABCP. Utterly, κ<sup>2</sup>κ<sup>2</sup>KL.—Omit κ<sup>1</sup>ABC<sup>1</sup>P. <sup>15</sup> With their own deceivings, κ<sup>1</sup>κ<sup>1</sup>KL.—In their love feasts, Δ<sup>2</sup>CB. <sup>17</sup> Clouds, L.—And mists, MABC. For ever, AGLP.—Omit κ<sup>2</sup>B. <sup>18</sup> Clean, κ<sup>1</sup>CKLP.—Just, κ<sup>2</sup>AB. Were escaped, KLP.—Are escaping, MABC.

<p>A.D. 66 (70). b. δοῦλοι. a. καί. 20. Heb. 6. 4-8. i. ἐν. a. ἐπιγνώσει. b. δέ. ac. ἐπεγνωκέ- ναι.</p>	<p><sup>b</sup>servants of <sup>c</sup>corruption: for of whom a man <sup>a</sup>is overcome, of the same <sup>a</sup>is he brought in bondage. <sup>20</sup> For if <sup>a</sup>after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through <sup>a</sup>the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, <sup>b</sup>they are again entangled therein, and <sup>c</sup>overcome, the <sup>a</sup>latter end <sup>a</sup>is worse with them than the <sup>a</sup>beginning. <sup>21</sup> For it <sup>a</sup>had been better for them not <sup>a</sup>to have <sup>a</sup>known the way of <sup>c</sup>righteousness, than, <sup>a</sup>after they have <sup>a</sup>known it, to <sup>a</sup>turn from the holy commandment <sup>a</sup>delivered unto them. <sup>22</sup> But it <sup>a</sup>is happened unto them according to the true proverb, "<i>The DOG <sup>a</sup>IS TURNED TO <sup>a</sup>HIS OWN VOMIT AGAIN;</i>" and "<i>the sow <sup>a</sup>that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.</i>"</p>	<p>b. bondservants. a. also. i. in, Gr. en. a. acknowledgment. b. but. ac. acknowledged.</p>
<p>22. PROV. 26. 11.</p>	<p><b>3</b> THIS second epistle, <sup>a</sup>beloved, I now write unto you; in both <sup>a</sup>which I stir up your <sup>a</sup>pure minds by way of remembrance: <sup>a</sup>that ye may be mindful of <sup>a</sup>the words <sup>a</sup>which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour: <sup>a</sup>knowing this first, that there shall come in the last <sup>a</sup>days scoffers, walking after their <sup>a</sup>own lusts, <sup>a</sup>and saying, "<i>Where is the promise of His <sup>c</sup>coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue <sup>a</sup>as they were from the beginning of the creation.</i>"</p> <p><sup>5</sup> For this they <sup>a</sup>willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of <sup>a</sup>God the heavens <sup>a</sup>were of old, and the earth <sup>a</sup>standing out of the water and <sup>a</sup>in the water: <sup>6</sup> whereby the world that then was, <sup>a</sup>being overflowed with water, perished: <sup>7</sup> but the heavens and the earth, which are now, by <sup>a</sup>the same word are <sup>a</sup>kept in store, <sup>a</sup>reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of <sup>a</sup>ungodly men.</p>	<p>s. sayings. c. coming, Gr. parousia. t. thus. s. subsisting. th. through, Gr. dia. h. or His.</p>
<p>2. See Jude 17, 18, 19. s. ῥημάτων. 4. v. 9. c. παρουσίας. t. οὐτω. 5. Gen. 1. 6, 7. s. συνστῶσα. th. διά. 6. Gen. 7. 11, 23. 7. Gen. 9. 15. v. 10, 12. Rev. 20. 11-15. h. αἰτροῦ.</p>	<p><sup>8</sup> BUT, <sup>a</sup>beloved, be not <sup>a</sup>ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with <sup>a</sup>the LORD as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. <sup>9</sup> The <sup>a</sup>LORD is not <sup>a</sup>slack concerning His <sup>c</sup>promise, as <sup>a</sup>some men count <sup>a</sup>slackness; but is long suffering to usward, not willing that <sup>a</sup>any <sup>a</sup>should perish, but that <sup>a</sup>all <sup>a</sup>should <sup>a</sup>come <sup>a</sup>to repentance. <sup>10</sup> But the day of <sup>a</sup>the LORD <sup>a</sup>will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a <sup>a</sup>great noise, and the elements shall <sup>a</sup>melt <sup>a</sup>with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.</p>	<p>y. pr. j. or Jehovah. i. i. e. The Lord Jesus. t. tardy. ta. tardiness. g. go on. u. unto, Gr. eis. j. or Jehovah. r. rushing noise. b. be dissolved.</p>
<p>8. Ps. 90. 4. y. ἡμᾶς. 9. Hab. 2. 3. Heb. 10. 27. v. 4. Rom. 2. 4. v. 15. t. βραδύνει. ta. βραδύτητα. g. χωρήσει. 10. 1 Tbes. 5. 2. 3. Rev. 20. 11. r. βουζήδον. h. λυθήσονται.</p>	<p><sup>11</sup> <i>SEEING</i> then that all these things <sup>a</sup>shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy <sup>a</sup>conversation and <sup>a</sup>godliness, <sup>12</sup> looking for and hasting unto the <sup>a</sup>coming of the day of <sup>a</sup>God, <sup>a</sup>wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall <sup>a</sup>melt <sup>a</sup>with fervent heat?</p>	<p>s. are dissolving. be. behaviours. c. coming, Gr. parousia. d. during which or by reason of which.</p>
<p>be. ἀναστροφῆς. c. παρουσίαν. d. δι' ἡν.</p>	<p><sup>13</sup> Nevertheless, we, according to His <sup>a</sup>promise, look for "<i>NEW HEAVENS AND A NEW EARTH,</i>" <sup>a</sup>wherein dwelleth righteousness.</p>	<p>w. wherein, plural.</p>
<p>13. Isa. 65. 17. See Rev. 21. 1-5. 14. 1 John 2. 28. t. ταῦτα. 15. v. 9.</p>	<p><sup>14</sup> WHEREFORE, <sup>a</sup>beloved, <sup>a</sup>seeing that ye look for <sup>a</sup>such things, <sup>a</sup>be diligent <sup>a</sup>that ye may be found of <sup>a</sup>Him in peace, without spot, and blameless. <sup>15</sup> And <sup>a</sup>account that the long suffering of our <sup>a</sup>LORD is salvation; even as our <sup>a</sup>beloved brother Paul</p> <p><sup>19</sup> Is he brought into bondage, κ<sup>19</sup>B.—Is he also brought into bondage, κ<sup>19</sup>ACKLP. <sup>20</sup> The Lord, BK.—Our Lord, κ<sup>20</sup>ALCP. <sup>22</sup> But, κ<sup>22</sup>CKLP.—Omit κ<sup>22</sup>AB. CHAP. III. <sup>23</sup> Of us the apostles.—Of your apostles, MSS. <sup>24</sup> Scoffers, KL.—Add, in their scoffing, κ<sup>24</sup>ABCP. <sup>25</sup> The same word, ABP.—His word, κ<sup>25</sup>CKL. <sup>26</sup> To usward, KL.—To you, BCP. <sup>27</sup> In the night, CKL.—Omit κ<sup>27</sup>ABP.</p>	<p>t. these things. i. i. e. the Lord Jesus, v. 9, 15.</p>

A.D. 66 (70). c. περί.	also, according to the wisdom <sup>14</sup> given unto him, <sup>15</sup> hath written unto you; <sup>16</sup> as also in all <i>his</i> <sup>17</sup> epistles, speaking in them <sup>18</sup> of these things; in <sup>19</sup> which are some things hard to be understood, <sup>20</sup> which they that are unlearned and unstable <sup>21</sup> wrest, as <i>they do</i> also the other scriptures, unto their <sup>22</sup> own destruction.	c. concerning. p. pnt. to the torture or distort.
17. Jude 20, 21.	<sup>17</sup> ¶ therefore, <sup>18</sup> beloved, <sup>19</sup> seeing ye know <i>these things</i> before,	
l. ἀθέσμων.	beware lest ye <i>also</i> , <sup>20</sup> being led away with the error of the wicked, <sup>21</sup> fall from <sup>22</sup> your own stedfastness. <sup>23</sup> But <sup>24</sup> grow in	l. lawless or unrestrained.
t. εἰς ἡμέραν αἰῶνος.	grace, and in <i>the</i> knowledge of our <sup>25</sup> Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To Him <i>be</i> <sup>26</sup> glory both now and <sup>27</sup> for ever. Amen.	t. to the day of eternity.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF

JOHN.

A.D. 90 (94).

1. John 1. 1-4.

c. περί.  
a. καί.  
t. μαρτυροῦ-  
μεν.  
an. ἀπαγγέλ-  
λομεν.  
w. πρὸς, with  
acc.

THAT which <sup>a</sup>was from *the* beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our <sup>2</sup>eyes, which we have looked upon, and our <sup>3</sup>hands have handled, <sup>c</sup>of the word of life; <sup>2</sup>(<sup>3</sup>for the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and <sup>b</sup>bear-<sup>4</sup>witness, and <sup>an</sup>shew unto you that <sup>5</sup>eternal life, which <sup>w</sup>was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;) <sup>3</sup>that which we have seen and <sup>h</sup>heard <sup>an</sup>declare we unto you, that <sup>ye</sup>also may have fellowship with us: and truly <sup>6</sup>our <sup>7</sup>fellowship is with the Father, and with His <sup>8</sup>Son Jesus Christ.

c. concerning.  
a. and.  
t. testimony.  
an. announce.  
w. with, Gr.  
pros.

<sup>4</sup> And these things write we unto you, that your <sup>9</sup>joy may be <sup>4</sup>full.

f. ἀπό.

<sup>5</sup> THIS then is the message which we have heard <sup>f</sup>of Him, and <sup>h</sup>declare unto you, "That <sup>11</sup>God is light, and in Him is no darkness at all."

f. from.

e. πάσης.

<sup>6</sup> If we <sup>w</sup>say that we have fellowship with Him, and <sup>h</sup>walk in <sup>7</sup>darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: <sup>7</sup> but if we <sup>w</sup>walk in the light, as <sup>12</sup>He is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His <sup>8</sup>Son <sup>h</sup>cleanseth us from <sup>e</sup>-all <sup>-</sup>sin.

e. or every.

n. οὐκ.

<sup>8</sup> If we <sup>w</sup>say that we have <sup>2</sup>no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

n. not.

9. Prov. 28. 18.  
r. δίκαιος.  
t. ἴνα.  
10. Pa. 51. 3, 4.

<sup>9</sup> If we <sup>w</sup>confess our <sup>7</sup>sins, He is faithful and <sup>7</sup>just <sup>t</sup>to <sup>7</sup>forgive us <sup>our</sup>sins, and <sup>t</sup>o <sup>7</sup>cleanse us from <sup>e</sup>-all <sup>-</sup>unrighteousness. <sup>10</sup> If we <sup>w</sup>say that we have not sinned, we <sup>w</sup>make Him a liar, and His <sup>7</sup>word is not in us.

r. or righteous.  
t. that He may.

1. Rom. 8. 34.  
d. τέκνία.  
a. παρακλή-  
του.  
w. πρὸς, with  
acc.

<sup>2</sup> MY <sup>4</sup>little children, these things write I unto you, that ye <sup>d</sup>sin not. And if any <sup>man</sup> sin, we have an <sup>a</sup>Advocate <sup>w</sup>with the Father, Jesus Christ <sup>the</sup>righteous: <sup>2</sup> and <sup>13</sup>He is <sup>the</sup>propitiation <sup>f</sup>for our <sup>8</sup>sins: and not <sup>f</sup>for <sup>8</sup>ours only, but also <sup>f</sup>for [<sup>the</sup>sins of] the whole <sup>w</sup>world.

d. dear-children.  
a. Advocate, Gr.  
Paraclete.  
w. with, Gr.  
pros.  
f. for, Gr. peri.  
w. world, Gr.  
kosmos.

2. Rom. 8. 24, 25.

f. περί.

3. John 14. 15,  
21, 23, 24.  
h. ἐν τούτῳ.

<sup>3</sup> AND <sup>h</sup>hereby we <sup>do</sup>know that we <sup>w</sup>know Him, if we <sup>h</sup>keep His <sup>7</sup>commandments. <sup>4</sup> <sup>14</sup>He that saith, "I <sup>w</sup>know Him," and <sup>h</sup>keepeth not His <sup>7</sup>commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. <sup>5</sup> But whoso <sup>h</sup>keepeth His <sup>7</sup>word, in him verily <sup>is</sup>the love of <sup>9</sup>God perfected: <sup>h</sup>hereby know we that we are in Him. <sup>6</sup> <sup>14</sup>He that saith <sup>15</sup>he abideth in Him, ought himself also so to <sup>w</sup>walk, even as <sup>13</sup>He walked.

h. or herein.

-i. hath...been.

7. John 13. 34,  
35.  
n. οὐκ.

<sup>7</sup> BRETHREN, I write <sup>2</sup>no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye <sup>w</sup>had from *the* beginning. The old <sup>7</sup>commandment is the word which ye <sup>w</sup>have heard from *the* beginning.

n. not a.

<sup>8</sup> Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is

CHAP. I. <sup>2</sup> Declare we, KL.—We also declare, NABCP. <sup>4</sup> Unto you, ACC.—Omit NA<sup>1</sup>BP. <sup>5</sup> You, ACKP.—Omit NBL. <sup>7</sup> Christ, AKL.—Omit M<sup>1</sup>BCP. CHAP. II. <sup>6</sup> So, M<sup>1</sup>CKP.—Omit AB. <sup>7</sup> Brethren, KL.—Beloved, NABCP. Heard from the beginning, KL.—Omit from the beginning, NABCP.



<p>A. D. 90 (94). p. παράγεται. a. ἤδη.</p>	<p>true in Him and in you: because the darkness <sup>p</sup>is past, and the true <sup>l</sup>light <sup>a</sup>now shineth.</p>	<p>p. passeth-away. a. already.</p>
<p>10. Jn. 11. 9, 10.</p>	<p><sup>9</sup> <sup>24</sup>He that saith <sup>o</sup>he is in the light, and <sup>h</sup>ateth his <sup>t</sup>brother, is in <sup>r</sup>darkness <i>even</i> until now. <sup>10</sup> <sup>24</sup>He that loveth his <sup>t</sup>brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him. <sup>11</sup> But <sup>24</sup>he that hateth his <sup>t</sup>brother is in <sup>r</sup>darkness, and walketh in <sup>r</sup>darkness, and <sup>k</sup>noweth not whither he goeth, because <i>that</i> <sup>r</sup>darkness <i>hath</i> blinded his <sup>e</sup>eyes.</p>	
<p>d. τέκνία.</p>	<p><sup>12</sup> I WRITE <i>unto you</i>, <sup>l</sup>little children, because <i>your</i> <sup>r</sup>sins <sup>a</sup>are forgiven you for His <sup>t</sup>name's sake.</p>	<p>d. dear children. a. have been forgiven.</p>
<p>y. παιδία.</p>	<p><sup>13</sup> I write <i>unto you</i>, <sup>f</sup>athers, because ye <sup>a</sup>have known Him that is from <i>the</i> beginning. I write <i>unto you</i>, <sup>y</sup>oung men, because ye <sup>a</sup>have overcome the wicked one.</p>	<p>y. young children. d. h. wrote.</p>
<p>e. πᾶν. o. ἀλαζονεία τοῦ βίου. of. ἐκ. u. εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.</p>	<p><sup>14</sup> I <sup>h</sup>ave written <i>unto you</i>, <sup>f</sup>athers, because ye <sup>a</sup>have known Him that is from <i>the</i> beginning. I <sup>h</sup>ave written <i>unto you</i>, <sup>y</sup>oung men, because ye <sup>a</sup>are strong, and the word of <sup>o</sup>God abideth in you, and ye <sup>a</sup>have overcome the wicked one. <sup>15</sup> Love not the <sup>w</sup>orld, neither the things <i>that are</i> in the world. If any <sup>m</sup>an <sup>l</sup>ove the world, the love of the Father is not in him. <sup>16</sup> For <sup>e</sup>all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the <sup>o</sup>pride of <sup>o</sup>life, is not <sup>o</sup>f the Father, but is <sup>o</sup>f the world. <sup>17</sup> And the world <sup>p</sup>asseth-away, and the lust thereof: but <sup>24</sup>he that doeth the will of <sup>o</sup>God abideth <sup>a</sup>for <sup>e</sup>ver.</p>	<p>d. h. wrote. d. h. wrote. e. every thing. o. ostentation of living. of. of, Gr. ek. u. unto the age.</p>
<p>18. Mat. 24. 24. 2. Thes. 2. 3-12. h. ὥρα. a. καθώς.</p>	<p><sup>18</sup> <sup>y</sup>LITTLE children, it is <i>the</i> last <sup>h</sup>time: and <sup>a</sup>as ye <sup>a</sup>have heard that <sup>a</sup>ntichrist <sup>l</sup>shall come, even now <sup>a</sup>re there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is <i>the</i> last <sup>h</sup>time.</p>	<p>h. hour. a. according-as. s. cometh.</p>
<p>20. John 14. 26. 2 Cor. 1. 21. v. 27. a. καί. an. χρίσμα.</p>	<p><sup>19</sup> They went out from us, but they <sup>w</sup>ere not <sup>o</sup>f us; for if they <sup>w</sup>ere not <sup>o</sup>f us, they <sup>w</sup>ould <sup>n</sup>o doubt have continued with us: but <i>they went out</i>, that they <sup>w</sup>ould be made manifest that they were not all <sup>o</sup>f us.</p>	<p>a. And. an. anointing.</p>
<p>o. ἐκ. 22. ch. 4. 1-6. 23. 2 John 9. e. πᾶς ὁ.</p>	<p><sup>21</sup> I <sup>h</sup>ave not written <i>unto you</i> because ye <sup>w</sup>ould know not the truth, but because ye <sup>w</sup>ould know it, and that no lie is <sup>o</sup>f the truth. <sup>22</sup> Who is <sup>a</sup> liar but <sup>24</sup>he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? <sup>23</sup> <sup>e</sup>Whoever <sup>w</sup>ould denieth the Father and the Son, <sup>e</sup>Whoever <sup>w</sup>ould denieth the Son, <i>the same</i> hath not the Father: [<i>but</i>] <sup>24</sup>he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.</p>	<p>d. h. did not write. o. of, Gr. ek. l. the liar. e. Every one that.</p>
<p>ab. μείνη.</p>	<p><sup>24</sup> Let that therefore abide in you which ye <sup>a</sup>have heard from <i>the</i> beginning. If that which ye <sup>a</sup>have heard from <i>the</i> beginning <sup>w</sup>ill remain in you, ye also <sup>w</sup>ill continue in the Son, and in the Father. <sup>25</sup> And this is the promise that <sup>e</sup>He hath promised us, <i>even</i> <sup>e</sup>ternal <sup>e</sup>life.</p>	<p>ab. abide.</p>
<p>27. v. 20. a. καί. l. πλανῶντων ὑμῶν. f. ἀπό. c. περί.</p>	<p><sup>26</sup> These things <sup>w</sup>ill I write <i>unto you</i> concerning <sup>e</sup>them that <sup>w</sup>ould seduce you. <sup>27</sup> <sup>a</sup>But the <sup>a</sup>nointing which ye <sup>a</sup>have received <sup>o</sup>f Him abideth in you, and ye <sup>w</sup>ill need not that any <sup>m</sup>an <sup>w</sup>ould teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you <sup>o</sup>f all things, and</p>	<p>d. h. wrote. I. l. or lead you astray. a. And. f. from. c. concerning.</p>
	<p><sup>18</sup> I write unto you, little children, κ.—I have written unto you, little children, κAB CLP. <sup>20</sup> Ye know all things, ACKL.—Ye all know, MBP. <sup>22</sup> (But) he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also, omitted in KL.—He that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also, MABCP. <sup>24</sup> Therefore, KL.—Omit MABCP. <sup>27</sup> The same anointing, AKL.—His anointing, MBP. Ye shall abide, KL.—Abide ye, MABCP.</p>	

A. D. 90 (94).  
 t. ἀληθές.  
 n. οὐκ.  
 28. Phil. 2. 14-16. 1 Thes. 2. 19, 20.  
 d. τεκνία.  
 b. φανερωθῆναι.  
 f. ἀπό.  
 c. παρουσία.

1. Eph. 1. 3-6. John 15. 18-21.  
 c. τέκνα.

2. Phil. 3. 21. Col. 3. 4.  
 i. οὕτω ἐφανερώθη.  
 b. φανερωθῆναι.  
 a. καθώς.  
 o. ἐπί.

co. καὶ τὴν ἀνομίαν ποιεῖ.  
 a. καὶ ἡ ἀμαρτία ἐστὶν ἡ ἀνομία.

d. Τεκνία.  
 n. μηδεὶς.  
 8. John 8. 44. Gen. 3. 15.  
 of. ἐκ.  
 u. λύση.  
 9. ch. 5. 18.  
 ab. μένει.

11. John 15. 12-14.  
 12. Gen. 4. 8.  
 ac. καθώς.

13. John 15. 17-21.  
 14. John 5. 24.  
 o. ἐκ.

i. εἰς.  
 15. Mat. 5. 21. 22. Rev. 21. 8.  
 m. ἀνθρωποκτόνος.

16. John 15. 13. Eph. 5. 2. ch. 4. 9-12.  
 in. ἐν τούτῳ.  
 w. ἐγγώκαμεν.  
 l. ψυχῆν.  
 li. ψυχάς.  
 s. βίον.  
 ib. μένει.

is <sup>t</sup>truth, and is <sup>n</sup>no lie, and even as it <sup>hath</sup>taught you, ye shall <sup>abide</sup>in Him.

<sup>28</sup> And now, <sup>d</sup>little children, <sup>abide</sup>in Him; that, when He <sup>shall</sup>appear, we <sup>may</sup>have confidence, and not <sup>be</sup>ashamed <sup>before</sup>Him at His <sup>coming</sup>.

<sup>29</sup> If ye know that He is righteous, ye <sup>know</sup>that every one <sup>that</sup>doeth <sup>righteousness</sup> <sup>is</sup>born <sup>of</sup> Him.

**3** <sup>BEHOLD</sup>, what manner of <sup>love</sup> the Father hath <sup>bestowed</sup> upon us, that we <sup>should</sup>be called <sup>the</sup>sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it <sup>knew</sup> Him not.

<sup>3</sup> Beloved, now are we <sup>the</sup>sons of God, and <sup>it</sup>doth not yet appear what we <sup>shall</sup>be: but we <sup>know</sup>that, when He <sup>shall</sup>appear, we <sup>shall</sup>be like Him; for we <sup>shall</sup>see Him <sup>as</sup> He is. <sup>3</sup> And every <sup>man</sup> <sup>that</sup>hath this <sup>hope</sup> in Him purifieth himself, even as He is pure.

<sup>4</sup> WHOSOEVER <sup>committeth</sup> <sup>sin</sup> <sup>transgresseth</sup> also <sup>the</sup> law: <sup>for</sup> <sup>sin</sup> is the transgression of <sup>the</sup> law. <sup>5</sup> And ye <sup>know</sup>that <sup>He</sup> was manifested to <sup>take</sup>away our <sup>sins</sup>; and in Him is no sin. <sup>6</sup> Whosoever <sup>abideth</sup> in Him <sup>sinneth</sup> not: whosoever <sup>sinneth</sup> hath not seen Him, neither <sup>known</sup> Him.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>LITTLE</sup> children, <sup>let</sup> <sup>no</sup> man deceive you: <sup>he</sup> <sup>that</sup> doeth <sup>righteousness</sup> is righteous, even as <sup>He</sup> is righteous. <sup>8</sup> <sup>He</sup> <sup>that</sup> committeth <sup>sin</sup> is <sup>of</sup> the devil; for the devil <sup>sinneth</sup> from <sup>the</sup> beginning. For this purpose the Son of <sup>God</sup> was <sup>manifested</sup>, that He <sup>might</sup> <sup>destroy</sup> the works of <sup>the</sup> devil. <sup>9</sup> Whosoever <sup>is</sup> <sup>born</sup> <sup>of</sup> God doth not <sup>commit</sup> sin; for His seed <sup>ab</sup>remaineth in him: and he <sup>cannot</sup> <sup>sin</sup>, because he <sup>is</sup> <sup>born</sup> <sup>of</sup> God. <sup>10</sup> In this the children of <sup>God</sup> are manifest, and the children of <sup>the</sup> devil: whosoever <sup>doeth</sup> not <sup>righteousness</sup> is not <sup>of</sup> God, neither <sup>he</sup> <sup>that</sup> loveth not his <sup>brother</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> For this is the message that ye <sup>heard</sup> from <sup>the</sup> beginning, that we <sup>should</sup>love one another. <sup>12</sup> Not <sup>as</sup> Cain, <sup>who</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>of</sup> that <sup>wicked</sup> one, and slew his <sup>brother</sup>. And wherefore slew he him? Because his <sup>own</sup> <sup>works</sup> <sup>were</sup> evil, and <sup>his</sup> <sup>brother's</sup> righteous.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>MARVEL</sup> not, my brethren, if the world <sup>hate</sup> you.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>We</sup> <sup>know</sup> that we <sup>have</sup> passed <sup>from</sup> <sup>death</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>life</sup>, because we <sup>love</sup> the brethren. <sup>He</sup> <sup>that</sup> loveth not <sup>his</sup> <sup>brother</sup> abideth in <sup>death</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> Whosoever <sup>hateth</sup> his <sup>brother</sup> is a <sup>murderer</sup>: and ye <sup>know</sup> that no <sup>murderer</sup> hath eternal life abiding in him.

<sup>16</sup> <sup>in</sup> Hereby <sup>we</sup> <sup>perceive</sup> the love <sup>of</sup> God, because <sup>He</sup> laid down His <sup>life</sup> for us: and <sup>we</sup> ought to <sup>lay</sup> down <sup>our</sup> <sup>lives</sup> for the brethren.

<sup>17</sup> But whoso <sup>hath</sup> <sup>this</sup> <sup>world's</sup> <sup>good</sup>, and <sup>seeth</sup> his <sup>brother</sup> <sup>have</sup> need, and <sup>shutteth</sup> up his <sup>bowels</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>compassion</sup> from him, how <sup>ab</sup>dwelleth the love of <sup>God</sup> in him?

<sup>18</sup> My <sup>little</sup> children, <sup>let</sup> us not love in <sup>word</sup>, neither in <sup>tongue</sup>; but in <sup>deed</sup> and in <sup>truth</sup>.

t. true.  
 n. not a.  
 d. dear children.  
 b. be manifested.  
 f. from.  
 c. coming, Gr. parousia.

c. children.

i. it is not yet manifested.  
 b. be manifested.  
 a. according as.  
 o. on.

co. committeth also lawlessness.  
 a. and sin is lawlessness.  
 s. or doth not continue in sin.  
 s. is a sinner.

d. Dear children.  
 n. no one.  
 h. he that is a doer of righteousness.  
 H. He that is a committer of sin.  
 of, of, Gr. ek.  
 u. undo.  
 c. or cannot continue in sin.

ab. abideth.  
 ac. according as.

o. out of.  
 i. into.

h. is a hater of.  
 m. or manslayer.  
 in. Herein or in this.

w. we have known.  
 l. life, Gr. psuchē.  
 li. lives, Gr. psuchas.  
 s. sustenance.  
 ab. abideth.

<sup>28</sup> When He shall, KL.—If he should, MABCP. <sup>29</sup> Every one, BEL.—Add also, MABCP. CHAP. III. <sup>1</sup> Of God, KL.—Add and we are such, MABCP. <sup>2</sup> But, KL.—Omit MABCP. <sup>3</sup> Our, MCKL.—Omit ABP. <sup>13</sup> My, KL.—Omit MABCP. <sup>14</sup> His brother, CKLP.—Omit MAB. <sup>15</sup> My, KL.—Omit MABCP.

<p>A.D. 90 (94). o. ἐκ. ab. ὄτι.</p>	<p><sup>19</sup> And <sup>in</sup> hereby we know that we are °of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before Him. <sup>20</sup> For if our heart condemn us, <sup>ab</sup> God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.</p>	<p>o. of, Gr. ek. ab. it is because.</p>
<p>22. John 15. 7. f. παρά.</p>	<p><sup>21</sup> Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God. <sup>22</sup> And whatsoever we ask, we receive of Him, because we keep His commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in His sight.</p>	<p>f. from.</p>
<p>23. John 13. 34. e. καθώς.</p>	<p><sup>23</sup> And this is His commandment, "That we should believe on the name of His Son Jesus Christ, and love one another," as He gave us commandment.</p>	<p>e. even-as.</p>
<p>24. John 14. 23. Rom. 8. 16. ab. μένει. b. ἐκ.</p>	<p><sup>24</sup> And he that keepeth His commandments abideth in Him, and He in him. And hereby we know that He abideth in us, by the Spirit which He hath given us.</p>	<p>ab. abideth. b. by, Gr. ek.</p>
<p>1. 2 Pet. 2. 1. 2 John 7. o. ἐκ.</p>	<p><b>4</b> BELOVED, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are °of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.</p>	<p>o. of, Gr. ek.</p>
<p>h. ἐν τούτῳ.</p>	<p><sup>2</sup> Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth [that] Jesus Christ [is] come in the flesh is °of God: and every spirit that confesseth not [that] Jesus Christ [is] come in the flesh is not °of God: and this is that spirit of anti-christ, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.</p>	<p>h. Herein or in this. s. cometh.</p>
<p>d. τεκνία.</p>	<p><sup>4</sup> We are °of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is He that is in you, than he that is in the world. They are °of the world: therefore speak they °of the world, and the world heareth them. <sup>6</sup> They are °of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not °of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.</p>	<p>d. dear-children.</p>
<p>6. John 8. 47.</p>	<p><sup>7</sup> BELOVED, let us love one another: for love is °of God; and every one that loveth is born °of God, and knoweth God. <sup>8</sup> He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.</p>	
<p>9. John 6. 32, 33, 40, 51, 57, 58. t. ἐν.</p>	<p><sup>9</sup> In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent His only-begotten Son into the world, that we might live through Him. <sup>10</sup> Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us, and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins.</p>	<p>t. toward or in regard to. -s. hath-sent.</p>
<p>10. Rom. 8. 25, 26; 5. 8, 10. f. περι.</p>	<p><sup>11</sup> Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another. <sup>12</sup> No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and His love is perfected in us.</p>	<p>f. for, Gr. peri.</p>
<p>11. Eph. 4. 32. 12. John 1. 18. 1 Tim. 6. 16. n. οὐδείς. b. τεθείαται.</p>	<p><sup>13</sup> Hereby know we that we dwell in Him, and He in us, because He hath given us °of His Spirit. <sup>14</sup> And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.</p>	<p>n. No-one. h. beheld with the eyes. a. abideth.</p>
<p>a. μένει. 13. John 14. 20; 15. 26, 27. ab. μένομεν. 14. John 3. 16, 17.</p>	<p><sup>15</sup> Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God. <sup>16</sup> And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.</p>	<p>ab. abide. -s. hath-sent.</p>
<p>ha. τετελείωται ἡ ἀγάπη μεθ' ἡμῶν. e. καθώς.</p>	<p><sup>17</sup> Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as He is, so are we in this world. <sup>18</sup> There is no fear in love; but perfect love</p>	<p>ha. hath love been-perfected with us. e. even-as.</p>
<p>18. 2 Tim. 1. 7.</p>	<p><sup>19</sup> And hereby, κκκλφ.—Omit and, ab. We know, κλ.—We shall know, κκκβφ. CHAP. IV. <sup>2</sup> Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, (κ)κλ.—Jesus, ab.</p>	

A. D. 90 (94).  
Ab. δε.  
19. Eph. 2. 4, 5.  
an. τος.

casteth out <sup>τ</sup>fear: because <sup>τ</sup>fear hath torment. <sup>Ab</sup> <sup>τ</sup>He-that feareth <sup>τ</sup>is not made-perfect in <sup>τ</sup>love.  
<sup>19</sup> <sup>τ</sup>Let love Him, because <sup>τ</sup>He first loved us.  
<sup>20</sup> If <sup>an</sup> a-man say, "I love <sup>τ</sup>God," and hateth his <sup>τ</sup>brother, he <sup>τ</sup>is a liar: for <sup>τ</sup>he-that loveth not his <sup>τ</sup>brother whom he hath seen, how <sup>τ</sup>can he <sup>τ</sup>love <sup>τ</sup>God whom he hath not seen? <sup>21</sup> And this <sup>τ</sup>commandment have we from Him, "That <sup>τ</sup>he-who loveth <sup>τ</sup>God <sup>τ</sup>love his <sup>τ</sup>brother also."

Ab. But.  
-i. hath not been made.  
an. any-one.

1. John 1. 12, 13.  
e. πᾶς ὁ.  
o. ἐκ.  
i. ἐν.  
b. βαρῆται.

**5** <sup>o</sup>WHOSOEVER <sup>τ</sup>believeth that **Jesus is the Christ** <sup>τ</sup>is-born <sup>o</sup>of <sup>o</sup>God: and every-one <sup>τ</sup>that loveth Him-that <sup>τ</sup>begat loveth him also that <sup>τ</sup>is-begotten of Him.  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>τ</sup>By this we-know that we-love the children of <sup>o</sup>God, when we-love <sup>τ</sup>God, and <sup>τ</sup>keep His <sup>τ</sup>commandments. <sup>3</sup> For this is the love of <sup>o</sup>God, that we-keep His <sup>τ</sup>commandments: and His <sup>τ</sup>commandments are not <sup>b</sup>grievous.  
<sup>4</sup> For whatsoever <sup>τ</sup>is-born <sup>o</sup>of <sup>o</sup>God **overcometh** the world: and this is the victory that <sup>τ</sup>overcometh the world, *even our* <sup>τ</sup>faith. <sup>5</sup> Who is <sup>τ</sup>he-that overcometh the world, but <sup>τ</sup>he-that believeth that **Jesus is the Son of <sup>o</sup>God**?

e. Every-one that.  
-i. hath been and is.  
o. of, Gr. ek.  
i. or in.  
b. burdensome.

th. διὰ.  
w. ἐν τῷ.  
t. μαρτυροῦν.  
te. μαρτυροῦν-τες.  
on. ἐν.

<sup>6</sup> **THIS** is He-that <sup>τ</sup>came <sup>th</sup>by **water and blood**, *even* **Jesus <sup>τ</sup>Christ**; not <sup>w</sup>by <sup>τ</sup>water only, but <sup>w</sup>by <sup>τ</sup>water and <sup>τ</sup>blood. And it-is the **Spirit** <sup>τ</sup>that <sup>τ</sup>bear-eth-witness, because the Spirit is <sup>τ</sup>truth.  
<sup>7</sup> For there-are **three** <sup>τ</sup>that <sup>τ</sup>bear-record in <sup>τ</sup>heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these <sup>τ</sup>three are <sup>on</sup>one. <sup>8</sup> And there-are three <sup>τ</sup>that <sup>τ</sup>bear-witness in <sup>τ</sup>earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and *these* <sup>τ</sup>three agree in <sup>on</sup>one.

th. or through.  
w. or with the.  
t. testifieth.  
te. testify.  
on. one, neut. i.e. in essence.

tes. μαρτυρίαν.  
c. περὶ.  
i. εἰς.  
ai. εἰς.  
h. μεμαρτύρη-κεν.

<sup>9</sup> If we-<sup>τ</sup>receive the <sup>tes</sup>witness of <sup>o</sup>men, the <sup>tes</sup>witness of <sup>o</sup>God is greater: for this is the <sup>tes</sup>witness of <sup>o</sup>God which He-hath-testified <sup>o</sup>of <sup>o</sup>His Son.  
<sup>10</sup> <sup>τ</sup>He-that believeth <sup>τ</sup>on the Son of <sup>o</sup>God hath the <sup>tes</sup>witness in himself: <sup>τ</sup>he-that believeth not <sup>τ</sup>God hath-made Him a liar; because he-<sup>τ</sup>believeth not <sup>ai</sup>the <sup>tes</sup>record that <sup>τ</sup>God <sup>h</sup>gave <sup>o</sup>of His <sup>o</sup>Son.  
<sup>11</sup> And this is the <sup>tes</sup>record, that <sup>τ</sup>God <sup>τ</sup>hath-given to-us **eternal life**, and this <sup>τ</sup>life is in **His <sup>τ</sup>Son**. <sup>12</sup> <sup>τ</sup>He-that hath the Son hath <sup>τ</sup>life; and <sup>τ</sup>he-that hath not the Son of <sup>o</sup>God hath not <sup>τ</sup>life.

tes. testimony.  
c. concerning.  
i. in.  
-b. hath not believed.  
ai. in.  
h. hath testified.  
-h. gave.  
-l. the life.

13. John 20. 31.  
i. εἰς.

<sup>13</sup> **THESE** things <sup>τ</sup>have-I-written unto-you <sup>τ</sup>that **believe** <sup>τ</sup>on the name of-the Son of <sup>o</sup>God; that ye-<sup>τ</sup>may-know that ye-have eternal life, and that ye-<sup>τ</sup>may-believe <sup>τ</sup>on the name of-the Son of <sup>o</sup>God.

i. in.

14. Mark 11. 24.  
t. πρὸς.  
a. ἤτήκαμεν.

<sup>14</sup> And this is the confidence that we-have <sup>τ</sup>in Him, that if we-<sup>τ</sup>ask any-thing according-to His <sup>τ</sup>will, He-heareth us: <sup>15</sup> and if we-<sup>τ</sup>know that He-hear us, whatsoever we-<sup>τ</sup>ask, we-<sup>τ</sup>know that we-have the petitions that we-<sup>τ</sup>desired of Him.  
<sup>16</sup> If any man <sup>τ</sup>see his <sup>τ</sup>brother <sup>τ</sup>sin a sin *which is not unto*

t. towards.  
a. have-asked.  
-s. sinning.

<sup>19</sup> Him, KL.—God, κ.—Omit AB. <sup>20</sup> How can he, AKL.—Cannot, MB. CHAP. V. <sup>2</sup> Keep, MKLP.—Do, B. <sup>3</sup> But by water and blood, MK.—But by water and by blood, ABLP. <sup>7</sup> In heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one, (8) And there are three that bear witness in earth.—Omit MS. <sup>9</sup> Which, KLP.—That MAB. <sup>12</sup> That believe on the name of the Son of God, KLP.—Omit MAB. And that ye may, KLP.—Who, M<sup>2</sup>A. <sup>\*</sup> M<sup>2</sup>B read, "written unto you, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, (unto you) who believe on the name," etc.

<p>A.D. 90 (94). m. ἐρωτήσῃ.</p>	<p>death, he shall ask, and He shall give him life for <sup>17</sup>them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it. <sup>17</sup>-All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.</p>	<p>m. make request.</p>
<p>e. πᾶς ὁ. o. ἐκ.</p>	<p><sup>18</sup> WE know that whosoever <sup>18</sup>is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.</p>	<p>e. every one that. o. of, Gr ek.</p>
<p>w. τῶ πονηρῶ. 20. John 17. 3.</p>	<p><sup>19</sup> And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.</p>	<p>w. the Wicked one.</p>
<p>h. οὗτός.</p>	<p><sup>20</sup> And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know Him that is true, and we are in Him that is true, even in His Son Jesus Christ.</p>	<p>h. or He.</p>
<p>d. Τεκνία. k. φυλάξατε.</p>	<p><sup>21</sup> This is the true God, and eternal life.</p>	<p>d. Dear children. k. keep as with a garrison.</p>
<p><sup>21</sup> Amen, KLP.—Omit KAB.</p>		

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

JOHN.

A. D. 90 (94).

<p>ab. μένουσαν. u.a. εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. f. παρά.</p>	<p><b>T</b>HE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth; for the truth's sake, which dwell-eth in us, and shall be with us for ever. Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.</p>	<p>ab. abideth. u.a. lit. unto the age. f. from, Gr. para.</p>
<p>4. 3 John 4. a. καθώς. 5. John 13. 34, 35.</p>	<p><sup>4</sup> I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.</p>	<p>-f. have found. a. according as or even as.</p>
<p>6. John 14. 15, 21. ac. κατά.</p>	<p><sup>5</sup> And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, That we love one another.</p>	<p>-t. writing.</p>
<p>7. 2 Pet. 2. 1, 2 1 John 4. 1-3.</p>	<p><sup>6</sup> And this is love, that we walk after His commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.</p>	<p>ac. according to.</p>
<p>8. 1 Thees. 2. 19, 20. 1 John 2. 28.</p>	<p><sup>7</sup> For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not [that] Jesus Christ [is] come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.</p>	<p>-c. coming, or the one who came.</p>
<p>9. 1 John 2. 23. e. πᾶς ὁ.</p>	<p><sup>8</sup> LOOK to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.</p>	<p>e. Every-one that.</p>
<p>g. χαίρειν.</p>	<p><sup>9</sup> Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, he hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.</p>	<p>g. greeting.</p>
<p>12. Rom. 1. 11, 12. h. ἐπιζῶ. m.m. στόμα πρὸς στόμα. s. ἀσπάζεταιται.</p>	<p><sup>10</sup> If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed: for he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.</p>	<p>h. hope. m.m. mouth unto mouth. s. salute.</p>
<p>12. Rom. 1. 11, 12. h. ἐπιζῶ. m.m. στόμα πρὸς στόμα. s. ἀσπάζεταιται.</p>	<p><sup>12</sup> HAVING many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.</p>	<p>h. hope. m.m. mouth unto mouth. s. salute.</p>
<p></p>	<p><sup>13</sup> The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.</p>	<p></p>
<p></p>	<p><sup>1</sup> You, κ.—Us, MBLP. The Lord, MKLP.—Omit AB. <sup>7</sup> Entered, KLP.—Gone out, MAB. <sup>8</sup> We lose not, KLP.—Ye lose not, MAB. We wrought, MA. <sup>9</sup> We receive, KLP.—Ye receive, MAB. <sup>12</sup> Transgresseth, KLP.—Goeth forward, MAB. <sup>2nd</sup> Of Christ, KLP.—Omit MAB. <sup>13</sup> Amen, KL.—Omit MABP.</p>	<p></p>

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF

JOHN.

A.D. 90 (94).

1. Rom. 16. 23.  
1 Cor. 1. 14.

THE elder unto the well beloved Gains, whom I love in the truth.

p. εὐχομαί.  
c. περί.

<sup>2</sup> Beloved, I <sup>p</sup>wish <sup>c</sup>above all things that thou <sup>10</sup>mayest prosper and <sup>10</sup>be in health, even as thy <sup>2</sup>soul prospereth.

p. pray.  
c. concerning.

t. σου τῆ ἀληθείᾳ.

<sup>3</sup> For I rejoiced greatly, <sup>4</sup>when the brethren came and <sup>4</sup>testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

t. thy truth.  
at. these things.

at. τούτων...  
ἵνα.

<sup>4</sup> I have no greater joy than <sup>4</sup>to hear that <sup>7</sup>my children <sup>4</sup>walk in truth.

5. Hel. 13. 1, 2.  
w. οἱ ἐμαρτύρησαν.

<sup>5</sup> BELOVED, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers; <sup>6</sup> which have borne witness of thy <sup>11</sup>charity before the church: whom <sup>4</sup>if thou bring forward on their journey <sup>10</sup>after a godly sort, thou shalt do well: <sup>7</sup> because that for His <sup>5</sup>name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the <sup>2</sup>Gentiles. <sup>8</sup> ~~What~~ therefore ought to receive such, that we might be <sup>10</sup> fellow-helpers to the truth.

w. who testified.  
l. love.  
wo. worthily of God.  
n. or the name.  
f. from.  
n. nations.  
o. become.  
fo. fellow-workers.

l. ἀγάπῃ.  
wo. ἀξίως.  
τοῦ Θεοῦ.  
f. ἀπό.  
n. ἐθνῶν.

<sup>9</sup> I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, <sup>11</sup>who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

b. bring to remembrance.  
e. evil.

c. γινώμεθα.  
fo. συνεργοί.

10. 2 Cor. 13. 10.  
h. ὑπομνήσω.  
e. ποιηροίς.

<sup>10</sup> Wherefore, if I come, I will <sup>b</sup>remember his <sup>7</sup>deeds which he doeth, prating against us with <sup>o</sup>malicious words: and not <sup>4</sup>content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth <sup>7</sup>them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

i. μιμοῦ.  
o. ἐκ.

<sup>11</sup> Beloved, <sup>11</sup>follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. <sup>11</sup>He that doeth good is of <sup>o</sup>God: but <sup>11</sup>he that doeth evil hath not seen <sup>o</sup>God.

i. imitate.  
11 H. The good doer.  
o. of, Gr. ek.  
11 h. the evil doer.

t. μαρτυρήται.

<sup>12</sup> Demetrius hath good <sup>4</sup>report <sup>by</sup>of all men, and <sup>by</sup>of the truth itself: <sup>yea</sup>, and we also bear <sup>10</sup>record; and ye <sup>4</sup>know that our <sup>12</sup>record is true.

t. testimony.  
by. by, Gr. hupo.  
te. testimony.

by. ὑπό.  
te. μαρτυροῦμεν.

<sup>13</sup> I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen <sup>o</sup>write unto thee: <sup>14</sup> but I <sup>h</sup>trust <sup>o</sup>I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak <sup>m</sup>face to <sup>m</sup>face.

h. hope.  
m. mouth unto mouth.

13. 2 John 12.  
h. ἐλπίζω.

Peace be to thee. Our <sup>7</sup>friends <sup>1</sup>salute thee. <sup>1</sup>Greet the friends by name.

s. Salute.

m. στόμα πρὸς στόμα.  
s. ἀσπάζου.

<sup>4</sup> In truth, ~~no~~ KLP.—In the truth, ABC.  
<sup>11</sup> But he that doeth, L.—Omit but, MABCKP.  
<sup>13</sup> Things to write, KLP.—Add to thee, MABC.

<sup>9</sup> I wrote, KLP.—Add something, MABC.  
<sup>12</sup> Ye know, KLP.—Thou knowest, MABC.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JUDE.

A.D.  
about 66 (70).

1. Acts 1. 13.  
j. ΙΟΥΔΑΣ.  
b. δούλος.  
i. ἐν.

3. See 2 Pet. 2.  
1-3.  
c. περί.

o. ἀπαξ.

w. προγογγραμ-  
μένοι.  
s. δεσπότην.

5. Num. 26. 64,  
65. Heb. 3. 7-  
11, 15-19.  
se. δεύτερον.

6. 2 Pet. 2. 4, 5.  
th. ἐαυτῶν.

7. See Gen. xix.  
2 Pet. 2. 6-9.  
t. τοῦτοις.  
u. ὑπέχουσαι.

8. See 2 Pet. 2.  
10-12.

α. μέν.  
αβ. δέ.  
g. δόξας.

f. διαβόλων.  
wh. ὄσα.  
ir. ἄλογα ζῶα.

11, 12. See 2 Pet.  
2. 13, 17. Gen.  
4. 3-8. Num.  
xxii.; xvi.

su. σπιλάδες.  
l. ἀγάπαις.

sh. ποιμαίνον-  
τες.  
a. φθινοπωρι-  
νά.

13. Isa. 57. 20.  
w. ἄγρια.  
u. εἰς τὸν  
αἰῶνα.

14. 1 Chr. 1. 1-3.  
t. τοῦτοις.  
wi. ἐν.  
m. μυριάσιν.  
h. ἁγίας.  
t. ἐξελέγξει.  
c. περί.

JUDE, the <sup>b</sup>servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to-  
them that <sup>a</sup>are sanctified <sup>1</sup>by God the Father, and <sup>a</sup>pre-  
served in Jesus Christ, and <sup>a</sup>called: <sup>2</sup>mercy unto you, and peace,  
and love, <sup>a</sup>be multiplied.

<sup>3</sup> Beloved, <sup>a</sup>when I gave all diligence to <sup>a</sup>write unto you <sup>c</sup>of  
the common salvation, it was needful for me to <sup>a</sup>write unto you,  
and <sup>a</sup>exhort you <sup>10</sup>that ye should earnestly contend for the faith  
which was <sup>o</sup>once <sup>a</sup>delivered unto the saints.

<sup>4</sup> For there are certain men <sup>c</sup>crept in unawares, who <sup>a</sup>were be-  
fore of old <sup>w</sup>ordained to this <sup>c</sup>condemnation, <sup>u</sup>ungodly men, turn-  
ing the grace of our <sup>o</sup>God into lasciviousness, and denying the  
only <sup>s</sup>Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>5</sup> I will therefore <sup>o</sup>put you in remembrance, though ye <sup>o</sup>once  
<sup>a</sup>knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of  
the land of Egypt, <sup>se</sup>afterward destroyed them that <sup>a</sup>believed  
not.

<sup>6</sup> And the angels which <sup>a</sup>kept not <sup>th</sup>their <sup>c</sup>first estate, but <sup>a</sup>left  
<sup>a</sup>their own habitation, He hath reserved in everlasting chains  
under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

<sup>7</sup> Even as Sodom and <sup>s</sup>Gomorrha, and the cities about them <sup>c</sup>in  
like manner, <sup>a</sup>giving themselves over to fornication, and  
<sup>a</sup>going after strange flesh, are <sup>u</sup>set forth for an example, <sup>u</sup>suffer-  
ing the vengeance of eternal fire.

<sup>8</sup> Likewise also these <sup>u</sup>filthy <sup>a</sup>dreamers, defile <sup>a</sup>the flesh, <sup>a</sup>  
despise dominion, and speak evil of <sup>s</sup>dignities. <sup>9</sup> Yet <sup>m</sup>Michaël  
the archangel, when contending with the <sup>c</sup>devil he <sup>a</sup>disputed  
about the body of Moses, durst not <sup>o</sup>bring against him a railing  
accusation, but said, <sup>o</sup>“The Lord rebuke thee.” <sup>10</sup> But these <sup>a</sup>  
speak evil of <sup>wh</sup>those things which they <sup>a</sup>know not: but <sup>wh</sup>what  
they know naturally, as <sup>u</sup>brute beasts, in those things they  
corrupt themselves.

<sup>11</sup> Woe unto them! for they <sup>a</sup>have gone in the way of <sup>o</sup>Cain,  
and ran greedily after the error of <sup>o</sup>Balaam for reward, and  
perished in the gainsaying of <sup>o</sup>Core.

<sup>12</sup> These are <sup>u</sup>spots in your <sup>s</sup>feasts of <sup>c</sup>charity, <sup>a</sup>when they  
feast with you, <sup>sh</sup>feeding themselves without fear: clouds they  
are without water, <sup>a</sup>carried about <sup>b</sup>of winds; trees <sup>a</sup>whose fruit  
withereth, without fruit, twice <sup>a</sup>dead, <sup>a</sup>plucked up by the  
roots; <sup>13</sup> <sup>w</sup>raging waves of the sea, foaming out <sup>c</sup>their own  
<sup>u</sup>shame; wandering stars, to whom <sup>a</sup>is reserved the blackness of  
<sup>o</sup>darkness <sup>a</sup>for <sup>c</sup>ever.

<sup>14</sup> AND Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied <sup>c</sup>of  
these, saying, “Behold, the Lord <sup>c</sup>cometh <sup>wi</sup>with <sup>m</sup>ten thousands  
of His <sup>s</sup>saints, <sup>15</sup> to <sup>a</sup>execute judgment upon all, and <sup>t</sup>to convince  
all that are ungodly among them <sup>c</sup>of all their ungodly <sup>o</sup>deeds

j. Gr. Judas.  
Heb. Judah.  
b. bondservant.  
i. in.

c. concerning.

o. once for all.

w. written.

s. Sovereign-  
Lord.

se. secondly.

th. their own.

g. Heb. Gomor-  
rah.  
t. these.  
u. undergoing.

α. indeed.  
αβ. and.  
g. glories.  
m. Michaël,  
Heb. Who  
like God.  
f. False accuser.  
j. or Jehovah.  
wh. whatever  
things.  
ir. irrational  
animals.

k. Heb. Korah.

su. sunken  
rocks.

l. love feasts.

sh. shepherding.  
b. by, Gr. hupo.  
a. autumnal.

w. wild.

u. *lit.* unto the  
age.

t. to or as to  
these.

j. c. came or  
surely cometh.

wi. with, Gr. en.  
m. myriads.  
h. holy ones.  
t. to convict.

c. concerning.

<sup>1</sup> Sanctified, KLP.—Beloved, MAB.  
<sup>4</sup> Lord God, KLP.—Omit God, MABC.  
Lord, MCKL.—Jesus, AB.—God, C.

<sup>3</sup> The common, KLP.—Our common, MABC(?).  
<sup>5</sup> This, KL.—All things, MABC.  
<sup>15</sup> Among them, KL.—Omit MABC.



<p>A.D. about 66 (70).</p>	<p>which they <i>have</i> ungodly committed, and °of all <i>their</i> °=hard <i>speeches</i> which ungodly sinners °have spoken against Him.”</p>	<p>c. concerning.</p>
<p>16. See 2 Pet. 2. 18.</p>	<p>16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking °after their <i>own</i> °lusts; and their °mouth speaketh great swelling words, having <i>men's</i> persons in admiration °because of advantage.</p>	<p>a. according to.</p>
<p>a. κατά. f. χάριν. 17. See 2 Pet. 3. 1-4, 14-16.</p>	<p>17 But, °beloved, °remember <i>ye</i> the °words which °were spoken °before of the apostles of our °Lord Jesus Christ; 18 <i>how</i> that they told you there °should be mockers in <i>the</i> last time, °who should walk °after °their own °ungodly lusts. 19 These be °they °who separate <i>themselves</i>, °sensual, having not <i>the</i> Spirit.</p>	<p>f. for the sake. s. sayings. b. by.</p>
<p>19. 1 John 2. 18, 19. so. ψυχικοί.</p>	<p>20 BUT <i>ye</i>, °beloved, building up yourselves on your °most holy faith, praying in <i>the</i> Holy °Ghost, °keep yourselves in <i>the</i> love of God, looking for the mercy of our °Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.</p>	<p>so. soulish.</p>
<p>20. 2 Pet. 3. 17, 18. sp. Πνεύματι.</p>	<p>22 And of some °i have compassion, making a difference: 23 and others save with fear, °pulling <i>them</i> out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.</p>	<p>sp. Spirit.</p>
<p>22. Gal. 6. 1. i. μίν.</p>	<p>24 NOW unto °Him that is able to °keep you °from falling, and to °present <i>you</i> faultless before <i>the</i> presence of His °glory with exceeding joy, °to °the only wise God our Saviour, <i>be</i> glory and majesty, °dominion and °power, both now and °ever. Amen.</p>	<p>i. indeed. p. plucking or snatching.</p>
<p>23. Zech. 3. 2-4. p. ἀπάλζοντες.</p>	<p>24. Rom. 16. 25-27. Eph. 3. 20, 21. 1 Tim. 1. 17. w. ἀπταίστους. s. στήσαι. i. έν. m. κράτος. a. εξουσία. u. εις πάντας τοὺς αἰώνας.</p>	<p>w. without stumbling. s. to set. i. in. m. might. a. authority. u. unto all the ages.</p>
<p>24. Rom. 16. 25-27. Eph. 3. 20, 21. 1 Tim. 1. 17. w. ἀπταίστους. s. στήσαι. i. έν. m. κράτος. a. εξουσία. u. εις πάντας τοὺς αἰώνας.</p>	<p>18 In the last time, KLP.—At the end of the time, MABC. 22 Of some have compassion, (N)(BC²)KLP.—Some convict, AC¹. Making a difference, KLP.—When disputing, MABC. 23 And others save with fear, pulling <i>them</i> out of the fire, KLP.—And others save, snatching <i>them</i> from the fire, MABC. Fire, KLP.—Add and others compassionate in fear, MAB. 24 You, MBCL.—Them, KP. 25 Wise, KLP.—Omit MABC. Saviour, KP.—Add through Jesus Christ our Lord, MABCL. Glory and, KLP.—Omit and, MABC. Power, both, KP.—Power before all time, and, MABCL.</p>	<p>w. without stumbling. s. to set. i. in. m. might. a. authority. u. unto all the ages.</p>

# THE REVELATION

OF ST. JOHN THE DIVINE.

A.D. 90 (94).

- 1. See ch. 22. 6.
- h. δούλους.
- s. ἐσημανεν.
- t. διά.
- b. δούλω.
- te. ἐμαρτύρησε.
- 3. See ch. 22. 7.

**T**HE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto Him, to shew unto His servants things which must shortly come to pass; and He sent and signified it by His angel unto His servant John: who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw. Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

- h. bondservants.
- s. signified or made known by signs or symbols.
- t. through.
- h. bondservant.
- te. testified.
- h. the reader, and the hearers, and keepers of.

4. ch. 4. 5.

- 5. ch. 3. 14.
- Col. 1. 18.
- ch. 19. 16.
- f. ἐκ.

**J**OHN to the seven churches which are in Asia: "Grace be unto you, and peace, from Him which is, and which was, and which is to come,\* and from the seven Spirits which are before His throne; and from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth."

f. from among.

- 5. Eph. 5. 25.
- 6. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
- ch. 20. 6.
- p. κράτος.
- u. εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων.

"Unto Him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in His own blood, and hath made us kings and priests unto God and His Father; to Him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen."

- p. power.
- u. unto the ages of the ages.

- 7. Mat. 24. 30.
- Zech. 12. 10.
- John 19. 37.
- y. ναί.

**B**EHOLD, He cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see Him, and they also which pierced Him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of Him. "Yea, Amen."

- y. Yea.
- \*A. the Alpha and the Omega; the first and last letters of the Greek alphabet.

- f. συγκαινωνός.
- e. ὑπομονή.
- o. διά, with acc.
- h. ἐγεγόνην.

If John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

- f. fellow-partaker.
- st. the tribulation.
- e. endurance.
- o. on account of.
- b. I became.

- 12. See Ex. 25. 31-37. Zech. 4. 2. v. 20.
- 1. λυχνίας.
- 13. Eze. 1. 26.
- Dan. 7. 13;
- 10. 16; 10. 5.
- 6. ch. 15. 6.

**A**ND I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; and in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the son of man.

l. lampstands.

CHAP. I. <sup>3</sup> And of all things.—Omit and of, mss. <sup>6</sup> Loved, p.—Loveth, mabc. Washed, bp.—Freed, mac. <sup>6</sup> Kings and, p.—A kingdom, m<sup>1</sup>ac. <sup>8</sup> The beginning and the ending, m<sup>1</sup>.—Omit m<sup>2</sup>abc. Lord.—Add God, mss. <sup>9</sup> Also.—Omit mss. Patience of Jesus Christ.—In Christ, a.—In Christ Jesus, b.—In Jesus Christ, m<sup>3</sup>.—Patience in Jesus, m<sup>1</sup>cp. <sup>11</sup> I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, (p).—Omit mabc. Which are in Asia.—Omit mabc. <sup>13</sup> Seven, mb.—Omit acp.

\* V. 4 and 8. "Which is, and which was, and which is to come." This title corresponds with the Hebrew name "Jehovah." "Which is; present participle, which always is. Which was; imperfect tense, which ever was. And which is to come; participle, which always is the coming One.

A.D. 90 (94).  
br. μαστοίς.  
14. Dan. 7. 9.  
α. δέ.  
15. Eze. 1. 7;  
43. 2. ch. 14. 2.  
w. χαλκοῦ-  
βάνω.  
16. v. 20. Eph.  
6. 17. Heb.  
4. 12. Acts  
26. 13.

α. καί.  
b. ἐγενόμην.  
t. εἰς τοὺς  
αἰῶνας τῶν  
αἰῶνων.  
h. ᾄδου.  
a. μέλλει.  
af. μετὰ ταῦτα.  
o. ἐπί.  
m. ἀγγελοι.

1. ch. 1. 13, 16.  
Eph. 4. 1-16.  
Mat. 13. 1-9.  
Type, Solo-  
mon.  
m. ἀγγέλω.  
e. Ἐφεσίνης.  
l. λυχνίων.  
2. 1 Thes. 1. 3.  
p. ἵπομονην.  
3. Gal. 6. 2.

4. Eph. 5. 22-24,  
30-32.  
5. Eph. 6. 13.  
la. λυχνίαν.  
6. Jude 4.  
n. Νικολαί-  
τῶν.

7. Gen. 2. 9; 3.  
22-24. ch. 22.  
14. Ps. 16. 11.  
Luke 23. 43.  
2 Cor. 12. 4.

8. Mat. 13. 24-  
30, 36-43.  
Heb. 12. 2.  
Type, Reho-  
boam.  
s. Συμυρναίων.  
b. ἐγένετο.  
9. Comp. ch. 3.  
17. Rom. 2.  
28, 29. Heb.  
10. 34.  
t. ἐαυτούς.  
s. σατανᾶ.  
a. μέλλεις.

man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and His hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and His eyes were as a flame of fire; 15 and His feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and His voice as the sound of many waters. 16 And He had in His right hand seven stars: and out of His mouth went a sharp two edged sword: and His countenance was as the sun shineth in His strength.

17 And when I saw Him, I fell at His feet as dead. And He laid His right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last: 18 I am He that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death. 19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter; 20 the mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in My right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

2 UNTO the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith He that holdeth the seven stars in His right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: and hast borne, and hast patience, and for My name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

AND unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.

Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer:

15 As if they burned in a furnace, BR.—As in a burning furnace, K. 17 Unto me.—Omit MSS. 18 Amen, K<sup>2</sup>B.—Omit K<sup>1</sup>ACP. 19 Write.—Add therefore, MSS. 20 Candlesticks which thou sawest, P.—Omit which thou sawest, MABC. CHAP. II. 1 Of Ephesus.—In Ephesus, MSS. 2 Say they are.—Call themselves, K<sup>1</sup>ACP. 3 Hast borne, and hast patience, and for My name's sake, (P).—Hast patience, and hast borne for My name's sake, K<sup>2</sup>ABC. Hast laboured, and hast not fainted.—And hast not wearied, (K)A(B)C(P). 4 Quickly, B.—Omit KACP. 5 The midst of, K<sup>2</sup>CP.—Omit K<sup>1</sup>ABC. 6 Works, and, KB.—Omit ACP. 7 None of, KP.—Not, ABC.

br. breasts.  
α. And.  
w. white or shining-brass.

α. And.  
h. I became.  
t. the ages of the ages.  
h. hades.  
a. are about to.  
af. after these things.  
o. on.  
l. lampstands.  
m. or messengers.

m. messenger.  
e. Ephesus, Desirable or A throwing or hurling, Ps. 62. 4.  
l. lampstands.  
p. patient endurance.

la. lampstand.  
n. Nicolaitanes, Victorious people.

s. Smyrna, Myrrh.  
b. became.  
t. they themselves.  
s. Satan, the Adversary.  
a. art about to.

A.D. 90 (94).  
d. διάβολος.  
ab. μέλλει.  
u. ἄρχι.  
v. τὸν στέφανον.  
11. Luke 12. 4, 5.  
n. οὐ μή.

12. ch. 1. 16.  
Mat. 13. 30, 31.  
1 Kin. 12. 26-33.  
Type Je-  
roboam. 1  
Kin. 6. 23-33.  
p. Περγάμου.

ad. τοῦ Σατα-  
νά.  
t. θρόνος.  
w. μάρτυς.

14. Num. 31. 16.  
See Num. xxv.  
2 Pet. 2. 15, 16.  
Jude 11.  
s. νιῶν.

15. v. 6. Jude 4.  
n. Νικολαϊ-  
τῶν.

17. Ex. 16. 32-34.  
ch. 3. 12; 19. 12.  
o. ἀπό.  
s. ψήφον.  
u. ἐπί.  
n. οὐδεὶς.

18. ch. 1. 14, 15.  
Type, Abah.  
Mat. 13. 33.  
t. Θυατείροις.  
w. χαλκολι-  
βάνῳ.

l. ἀγάπην.  
m. διακονίαν.  
20. 1 Kin. 16. 31; 21. 25.  
2 Kin. 9. 7.  
h. δούλους.  
ti. χρόνον.  
t. ἴνα.

23. Jer. 17. 10.  
w. ἐν.  
e. ἐκάστῳ.

behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

"He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death."

12 "AND to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith He which hath the sharp sword with two edges:

13 "I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast My name, and hast not denied My faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was My faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 "But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 "So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate. 16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of My mouth.

17 "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

"To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it."

18 "AND unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath His eyes like unto a flame of fire, and His feet are like fine brass;

19 "I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience and thy works; and the last to be more than the first.

20 "Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezabel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce My servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. 21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. 22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 "And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am He which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 "But unto you I say, [and] unto the rest in Thyatira, as-

12 Thy works, and, B.—Omit MACP. Those days wherein Antipas was, \*2(B)P.—The days of Antipas, AC. My faithful martyr, \*B.P.—My martyr, my faithful one, AC. 16 The Nicolaitans, \*P.—Omit the ABC. Which thing I hate.—P combines both readings, Nicolaitans in like manner, which thing I hate.—In like manner, \*ABC. 16 Repent, \*P.—Add therefore, ABC. 17 To eat, P.—Omit \*MA BC. 19 Charity, and service, and faith.—Charity, and faith, and service, \*1BP. Works; and the last.—Last works, MSS. 20 A few things.—Omit ABCP. That woman, \*CP.—Thy wife, AB. To teach, and to seduce.—And she teacheth, and seduceth, MSS. 21 Of her fornication; and she repented not.—And she willet not to repent of her fornication, (\*2)(A)BCP. 22 Their deeds, A.—Her deeds, \*BCP. 24 And unto.—Omit MSS.

d. Diabolos, the Falso-accuser.  
ab. is about to.  
u. until.  
v. the victor's crown.

n. in no wise.

p. Pergamos, Elevation or Actual-marriage.

ad. the Adversary's.  
t. throne.  
h. didst not deny.  
w. witness.

s. sons.

n. Nicolaitanes, Victorious people.

o. of, Gr. apo.  
s. stone or vot-ing-pegble.  
u. upon.  
n. no-one.

t. Thyatira, Perfume-bruised, from thuo, to sacrifice, and teiro, to wear away.  
w. white or shining.

l. love.  
m. ministry.  
j. Jezabel, No-habitation.  
h. bondservants.  
ti. time.  
t. that she might.

w. with, Gr. en.

e. each.

A. D. 90 (94).  
 a. τοῦ Σατανᾶ.  
 s. Λέγουσιν.  
 ar. ἂν ἦξω.  
 au. ἐξουσίαν.  
 27. Pa. 2. 8, 9.  
 r. ποιμανεῖ.  
 f. παρά.  
 28. ch. 22. 16.  
 I. ch. 1. 4, 16;  
 5. 6. Mat. 13.  
 44. Type, Je-  
 hu, 2 Kin. ix.,  
 x.  
 m. ἀγγέλω.  
 s. Σάρδεσιν.  
 c. πεπληρω-  
 μένα.  
 3. Mat. 24. 42,  
 43. 1 Thea.  
 5. 1-11.  
 i. οὐ μή.  
 5. ch. 19. 8. Ex.  
 32. 32. Ps. 69.  
 28. Phil. 4. 3.  
 ch. 13. 8; 17.  
 8; 20. 12; 21.  
 27. Mat. 10. 32.  
 g. ἱματίοις.  
 a. καί.  
 7. Mat. 13. 45, 46.  
 Types, Heze-  
 kiah and Jo-  
 siah. 2 Chr.  
 xxix-xxxii.;  
 xxxiv., xxxiv.  
 Isa. 22. 22.  
 p. Φιλαδελ-  
 φεία.  
 o. οὐδεὶς.  
 8. John 14. 23.  
 9. ch. 2. 9.  
 Rom. 2. 28, 29.  
 g. δίδωμι.  
 ad. τοῦ Σατανᾶ  
 th. εαυτούς.  
 t. ἵνα.  
 10. Mat. 24. 24.  
 2 Thea. 2. 7-  
 13. ch. 13. 5-8.  
 e. ὑπομονῆς.  
 o. ἐκ.  
 f. μελλούσης.  
 h. οἰκουμένης.  
 11. ch. 22. 20.  
 1 Cor. 9. 24-  
 27. ch. 2. 10.  
 v. στέφανον.  
 12. ch. 11. 19;  
 in. ναῶ.

many-as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden.  
 25 "But that which ye have already hold fast till I come.  
 26 "And he that overcometh, and keepeth My works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: 27 and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers; even as I received of My Father. 28 And I will give him the morning star.  
 29 "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."  
 3 "AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith He that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.  
 3 "Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. 3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.  
 4 "Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments: and they shall walk with Me in white: for they are worthy.  
 5 "He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before My Father, and before His angels.  
 6 "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."  
 7 "AND to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith He that is holy, He that is true, He that hath THE KEY OF DAVID, He that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;  
 8 "I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it; for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept My word, and hast not denied My name.  
 9 "Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.  
 10 "Because thou hast kept the word of My patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.  
 11 "Behold I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.  
 12 "Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write

a. the Adver-  
 sary.  
 s. say.  
 ar. arrive.  
 au. authority.  
 r. rule-as-a-  
 shepherd.  
 -r. have-re-  
 ceived.  
 f. from.  
 m. messenger.  
 s. Sardis,  
 Things-re-  
 maining.  
 c. complete.  
 i. in no-wise.  
 g. garments.  
 a. and.  
 p. Philadelphia,  
 Brotherly-  
 love.  
 o. no-one.  
 g. give.  
 ad. the Adver-  
 sary.  
 th. themselves.  
 t. to, Gr. hina.  
 e. endurance.  
 o. or out-of.  
 i. is-about to.  
 h. habitable-  
 world.  
 v. victor's-  
 crown.  
 in. inner-  
 temple.

24 And which.—Who, mss. I will put, MB.—I put, ACP. CHAP. III. 2 Are ready.—Were about, MACP. Before.—Add my, mss. 3 On thee, MB.—Omit ACP. 4 Thou hast a few.—But thou hast a few, mss. Even.—Omit mss. 5 The same shall be clothed, MB.—Shall thus be clothed, WAC. 7 No man shutteth.—No man shall shut, mss. No man openeth, ACP.—No man shall open, MB: 8 And no man can shut it.—Which no man can shut, mss. 11 Behold.—Omit mss.

<p>A. D. 90 (94). 12. ch. 21. 10. Phil. 2. 9. ch. 19. 12.</p>	<p>upon him the name of My <sup>o</sup>God, and the name of the city of My <sup>o</sup>God, <i>which is</i> <sup>o</sup>new Jerusalem, <sup>13</sup>which cometh down out of <sup>o</sup>heaven from My <sup>o</sup>God: and <i>I will write upon him</i> My <sup>o</sup>new <sup>o</sup>name.</p>	
<p>14. ch. 1. 5; 19. 11. Col. 1. 15-18. Mat. 13. 47-50. 2 Cor. 1. 17-20. <i>Types</i>, Manasseh and Zede- kiah. 2 Chr. xxxiii.; 36. 11, etc. 1. Λαοδικείων. h. ἀρχή. a. μέλλω.</p>	<p><sup>13</sup> " <sup>13</sup>He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."  <sup>14</sup> " AND unto the <sup>m</sup>angel of the church of the <sup>o</sup>Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true <sup>w</sup>witness, the <sup>b</sup>beginning of the creation of <sup>o</sup>God; <sup>15</sup> " I <sup>15</sup>know thy <sup>o</sup>works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I <sup>15</sup>would thou <sup>15</sup>wert cold or hot. <sup>16</sup> So then because thou art luke-warm, and neither cold nor hot, I <sup>15</sup>will <sup>o</sup>spue thee out of My <sup>o</sup>mouth.</p>	<p>i. Laodicea, Righteous- people. h. head or chief.  a. am about to.</p>
<p>17. Hos. 12. 8. 1 Cor. 4. 8. p. ἐλεεινός. f. παρά. h. ἐκ πυρός. g. ἱμάτια.</p>	<p><sup>17</sup> " Because thou sayest, 'I am rich, and <sup>17</sup>increased with goods, and have need of nothing;' and <sup>17</sup>knowest not that thou art <sup>w</sup>wretched, and <sup>m</sup>miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: <sup>18</sup> I counsel thee to <sup>o</sup>buy 'of Me gold <sup>18</sup>tried <sup>b</sup>in the fire, that thou <sup>18</sup>mayest be rich; and white <sup>s</sup>raiment, that thou <sup>18</sup>mayest be clothed, and <i>that</i> the shame of thy <sup>o</sup>nakedness <sup>o</sup>do not appear; and <sup>o</sup>anoint thine <sup>o</sup>eyes with eye-salve, that thou <sup>18</sup>mayest see.</p>	<p>p. pitiable. f. from. h. or by fire. g. garments.</p>
<p>fo. φιλό. d. παιδεύω. 20. Cant. 5. 2. John 14. 23. u. πρὸς.</p>	<p><sup>19</sup> " As many as <sup>19</sup>I <sup>o</sup>love, I rebuke and <sup>o</sup>chasten; <sup>o</sup>be zealous therefore, and <sup>o</sup>repent. <sup>20</sup> " Behold, I <sup>19</sup>stand at the door, and knock: if any <i>man</i> <sup>o</sup>hear My <sup>o</sup>voice, and <sup>o</sup>open the door, I <sup>19</sup>will come in <sup>o</sup>to him, and <sup>19</sup>will <sup>o</sup>sup with him, and <sup>19</sup>be with Me.</p>	<p>fo. fondly love. d. discipline.  u. unto.</p>
<p>21. Ps. 68. 18; 110. 1. Heb. 2. 9, 10; 12. 2.</p>	<p><sup>21</sup> " <i>To</i> him <sup>21</sup>that overcometh will I grant to <sup>o</sup>sit with Me in My <sup>o</sup>throne, <i>even</i> as <sup>19</sup>I also overcame, and <sup>19</sup>am set down with My <sup>o</sup>Father in His <sup>o</sup>throne. <sup>22</sup> " <sup>22</sup>He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."</p>	<p>a. sat down.</p>
<p>1. ch. 1. 19. a. μετὰ ταῦτα.  2. ch. 1. 10; 17. 3; 21. 10. Isa. 6. 1-4. Eze. 1. 26, 27. h. ἐγένετο. 3. Eze. 1. 28.</p>	<p><b>4</b> <sup>4</sup> AFTER <sup>4</sup>this I looked, and, behold, a <sup>4</sup>door <sup>4</sup>was opened in <sup>o</sup>heaven: and the first <sup>4</sup>voice which I heard <i>was</i> as it were of a trumpet talking with me; <sup>4</sup>which said, "Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must <sup>4</sup>be <sup>4</sup>hereafter." <sup>2</sup> And immediately I <sup>2</sup>was in the Spirit, and, behold, a <sup>2</sup>throne <sup>2</sup>was set in <sup>o</sup>heaven, and <sup>2</sup>one <sup>2</sup>sat on the throne. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>3</sup>He that sat <sup>3</sup>was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and <i>there was</i> a <sup>3</sup>rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.</p>	<p>a. After these things. 4. w. having been and being opened. 4. w. saying. b. became. 2. w. imperfect tense, continuance in the past. 3. sitting.</p>
<p>t. θρόνοι. g. ἱματίοις. v. στεφάνους.</p>	<p><sup>4</sup> AND round about the throne <i>were</i> four and twenty <sup>4</sup>seats: and upon the <sup>4</sup>seats I saw <sup>4</sup>four and twenty <sup>4</sup>elders sitting, <sup>4</sup>clothed in white <sup>s</sup>raiment: and they had on their <sup>4</sup>heads <sup>v</sup>crowns of gold.</p>	<p>t. thrones. g. garments. v. victor's crowns.</p>
<p>5. Ex. 25. 37. 2 Chr. 4. 20. Zech. 4. 2. ch. 1. 4. Isa. 4. 4.</p>	<p><sup>5</sup> And out of the throne <sup>5</sup>proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices. And <i>there were</i> <sup>5</sup>seven <sup>5</sup>lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of <sup>o</sup>God.</p>	<p>p. proceed. The present time of the vision.</p>
<p>6. Ex. 38. 8. 2 Chr. 4. 2. See ch. 15. 2. Comp. Eze. 1. 5-14. 1. ζῶα. li. ζῶον.</p>	<p><sup>6</sup> And before the throne <i>there was</i> a <sup>6</sup>sea of glass like unto crystal. And in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, <i>were</i> <sup>6</sup>four <sup>6</sup>beasts <sup>6</sup>full of eyes before and behind. <sup>7</sup> And the first <sup>7</sup>beast <i>was</i> like a lion, and the second <sup>7</sup>beast like a calf, and</p>	<p>l. living ones. li. living one.</p>
<p><sup>14</sup> Of the Laodiceans.—In Laodicea, MSS. <sup>15</sup> And anoint, P.—And (eyesalve) to anoint, MA(B)C. CHAP. IV. <sup>2</sup> And, (N<sup>22</sup>)P.—Omit N<sup>22</sup>AB. <sup>3</sup> Was.—Omit N<sup>22</sup>ABP. Sardine stone, P.—Sardius, N<sup>22</sup>AB. <sup>4</sup> I saw.—Omit N<sup>22</sup>ABP. <sup>5</sup> They had.—Omit N<sup>22</sup>ABP. <sup>6</sup> There was.—As it were, N<sup>22</sup>ABP.</p>		

REVELATION IV. 8.

REVELATION V. 12.

<p>A. D. 90 (94). li. ζῶον. 8. See Isa. 6. 2, 3. 9, 10. Ps. 22. 22, 25. Eph. 3. 21. u. εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων. b. διὰ τὸ θέλημα σου.</p>	<p>the third <sup>li</sup>beast <sup>4</sup>had a <sup>7</sup>face as a man, and the fourth <sup>li</sup>beast <sup>was</sup> like a flying eagle. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>the</sup> four <sup>1</sup>beasts <sup>-</sup>had each of them six wings about <sup>him</sup>; and <sup>they</sup> were <sup>4</sup>full of eyes within. And they <sup>-</sup>rest not day and night, saying, "Holy, holy, holy, <sup>J</sup>LORD <sup>x</sup>God <sup>x</sup>Almighty, which <sup>-</sup>was, and <sup>is</sup>, and <sup>is</sup> to come." <sup>9</sup> And when <sup>those</sup> <sup>li</sup>beasts <sup>'</sup>give glory and honour and thanks to <sup>5</sup>Him that sat on the throne, <sup>8</sup>who liveth <sup>for</sup> ever and <sup>ever</sup>, <sup>10</sup> the four and twenty elders <sup>'</sup>fall down before <sup>5</sup>Him that sat on the throne, and <sup>'</sup>worship <sup>5</sup>Him that liveth <sup>for</sup> ever and <sup>ever</sup>, and <sup>'</sup>cast their <sup>'</sup>crowns before the throne, saying, <sup>11</sup> "Thou art worthy, O <sup>J</sup>LORD, to <sup>'</sup>receive <sup>'</sup>glory and <sup>'</sup>honour, and <sup>'</sup>power: for <sup>Thou</sup> <sup>'</sup>hast created <sup>'</sup>all things, and <sup>b</sup>for <sup>Thy</sup> <sup>'</sup>pleasure they are and were created."</p>	<p>li. living-one. h. having. f. the face. j. or Jehovah. g. continuation. H. the sitter on. u. unto the ages of the ages. f. continuation. h. createdst. b. because of Thy will.</p>
<p>1. See Eze. 2. 9, 10. Isa. 29. 11. Dan. 12. 4. o. ἐπί. r. βιβλίον. n. οὐδείς. o. ἐπί. 5. Gen. 49. 9, 10. Heb. 7. 14. Isa. 11. 1, 10. Rom. 15. 12. ch. 22. 16. w. ὁ ὢν. or. ἐνίκησεν. 6. Isa. 53. 7-10. Acts 7. 55, 56. 1 Pet. 1. 19. 2 Chr. 16. 9. Zech. 3. 9; 4. 10. John 3. 34, 35; 1 Cor. 2. 2-4. l. ζῶον. γ. ἄρνιον. e. ἕκαστος. b. φιάλας. i. θυμιαμάτων. b. ἐν. 10. Dan. 7. 22, 27. ch. 1. 5, 6. 11. Eph. 1. 20-23. m. m. μυριάδες μυριάδων.</p>	<p><b>5</b> AND I saw <sup>o</sup>in the right hand of <sup>5</sup>Him that sat on the throne a <sup>'</sup>book <sup>4</sup>written within and on the backside, <sup>4</sup>sealed with <sup>seven</sup> seals. <sup>2</sup> And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, "Who is worthy to <sup>'</sup>open the book, and to <sup>'</sup>loose the seals thereof?" <sup>3</sup> And <sup>no</sup> man in <sup>heaven</sup>, nor <sup>o</sup>in <sup>earth</sup>, neither under the earth, <sup>-</sup>was able to <sup>'</sup>open the <sup>'</sup>book, neither to <sup>'</sup>look thereon. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>I</sup> <sup>-</sup>wept much, because <sup>no</sup> man was found worthy to <sup>'</sup>open and to <sup>'</sup>read the <sup>'</sup>book, neither to <sup>'</sup>look thereon. <sup>5</sup> And one of the elders saith <sup>unto</sup> me, "Weep not: behold, the Lion <sup>o</sup>of the tribe of <sup>J</sup>Juda, the Root of <sup>David</sup>, <sup>hath</sup> <sup>or</sup>pre- vailed to <sup>'</sup>open the <sup>'</sup>book, and to <sup>'</sup>loose the seven seals thereof." <sup>6</sup> And I beheld, and, lo, in <sup>the</sup> midst of <sup>the</sup> throne and of <sup>the</sup> four <sup>1</sup>beasts, and in <sup>the</sup> midst of <sup>the</sup> elders, <sup>4</sup>stood a <sup>'</sup>Lamb as <sup>4</sup>it <sup>had</sup> been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which <sup>are</sup> the seven Spirits of <sup>God</sup> <sup>-</sup>sent forth into all the earth. <sup>7</sup> And He came and <sup>'</sup>took the book out of the right hand of <sup>5</sup>Him that sat upon the throne. <sup>8</sup> And when He <sup>'</sup>had taken the book, the four <sup>1</sup>beasts and <sup>four</sup> and <sup>twenty</sup> elders fell down before the <sup>'</sup>Lamb, having <sup>every</sup> one of them harps, and golden <sup>'</sup>vials <sup>4</sup>full of <sup>'</sup>odours, which are the prayers of <sup>o</sup>saints. <sup>9</sup> And they <sup>'</sup>sung a new song, saying, "Thou art worthy to <sup>'</sup>take the book, And to <sup>'</sup>open the seals thereof: For Thou <sup>wast</sup> slain, And <sup>'</sup>hast redeemed us to <sup>God</sup> <sup>b</sup>by <sup>Thy</sup> <sup>'</sup>blood Out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; <sup>10</sup> And <sup>'</sup>hast made us <sup>unto</sup> our <sup>God</sup> kings and priests: And we shall reign on the earth." <b>11</b> AND I beheld, and I heard <sup>the</sup> voice of <sup>many</sup> angels round about the throne and the <sup>1</sup>beasts and the <sup>1</sup>elders: and the number of <sup>them</sup> <sup>-</sup>was <sup>ten</sup> thousand times <sup>ten</sup> thousand, and thousands of thousands; <sup>12</sup> saying with a loud voice, "Worthy is the <sup>'</sup>Lamb that <sup>4</sup>was slain to <sup>'</sup>receive <sup>'</sup>power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing."</p>	<p>o. on. H. of Him that sitteth. r. roll of a book. n. no one. o. on. w. which is. j. Heb. Judah. or. overcame. l. living ones. 4. the perfect participle marks completeness or permanent effect. y. Young Lamb. t. hath taken. e. each. h. bowls. i. or incense. s. sing. h. didst redeem. h. by, Gr. en. h. didst make. m. m. myriads of myriads.</p>

<sup>7</sup> A man, P.—Of a man, MAB.      <sup>11</sup> O Lord.—Add and our God, ABP.      They are, P.—They were, MA.      CHAP. V.      <sup>4</sup> And to read.—Omit MBP.      <sup>5</sup> To loose, N.—Omit ABP.      <sup>6</sup> And, lo, A.—Omit MBP.      <sup>8</sup> Harps.—A harp, MABP.      <sup>9</sup> Us, MBP.—Omit A.      <sup>10</sup> Us.—Them, MAB.      Kings, B.—A kingdom, MA.      We shall reign.—They shall reign, MP.—They reign, AB.

A. D. 90 (94).  
13. Eph. 1. 9, 10.  
Phil. 2. 9-11.  
Col. 1. 20.  
n. ὑποκάτω.  
a.o. τοὺς αἰῶ-  
νας τῶν  
αἰώνων.  
14. Eph. 3. 20,  
21.

1. ch. 4. 7.  
y. ἀρνίον.  
1. ζῶων.  
2. See Zech. 6.  
1-8. Mat. 24.  
5.  
v. στέφανος.  
t. ἴνα.

3. ch. 4. 7.  
li. ζῶων.  
4. Zech. 6. 2.  
Mat. 24. 6, 7.

5. ch. 4. 7.  
Zech. 6. 2.  
Mat. 24. 7.

c. χοῖνιξ.  
d. δηναρίου.

7. ch. 4. 7.  
8. Zech. 6. 3.  
Mat. 24. 7, 8.  
s. χλωρός.  
h. Ἄδης.  
a. ἐξουσία.  
wi. ἐν.  
b. ὑπό.  
w. θηρίων.

9. ch. 20. 4.  
ch. 12. 11, 17.  
Mat. 24. 9-14.  
o. διὰ τόν.  
u. Ἔως πότε.  
s. δεσπότης.  
11. ch. 7. 9, 14.  
e. ἐκάστοις.  
b. σύνδουλοι.  
a. μέλλοντες.  
sa. καί.

12. ch. 16. 18, 20.  
Joel 2. 30, 31;  
3. 15. Mat.  
24. 29.  
c. ἐγένετο.

13 And every creature which is in <sup>h</sup>heaven, and <sup>i</sup>on the earth, and <sup>n</sup>under the earth, and such as are <sup>o</sup>in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, "Blessing, and <sup>x</sup>honour, and <sup>g</sup>glory, and <sup>p</sup>power, be unto <sup>h</sup>Him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the <sup>y</sup>Lamb for <sup>a</sup>ever <sup>o</sup>and <sup>a</sup>ever."  
14 And the four <sup>l</sup>beasts said, "Amen." And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped <sup>h</sup>Him that liveth for <sup>a</sup>ever <sup>o</sup>and <sup>a</sup>ever.

**6** AND I saw when the <sup>y</sup>Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four <sup>l</sup>beasts saying, "Come and see." <sup>2</sup> And I saw, and behold a <sup>w</sup>white horse: and <sup>h</sup>he that sat on him <sup>h</sup>had a bow; and a <sup>v</sup>crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and <sup>t</sup>to conquer.

<sup>3</sup> AND when He had opened the second seal, I heard the second <sup>l</sup>beast say, "Come and see." <sup>4</sup> And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him <sup>h</sup>that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

<sup>5</sup> AND when He had opened the third seal, I heard the third <sup>l</sup>beast say, "Come and see." And I beheld, and lo, a black horse; and <sup>h</sup>he that sat on him <sup>h</sup>had a pair of balances in his <sup>h</sup>hand.  
<sup>6</sup> And I heard a voice in the midst of the four <sup>l</sup>beasts say, "A <sup>c</sup>measure of wheat for a <sup>d</sup>penny, and three <sup>c</sup>measures of barley for a <sup>d</sup>penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine."

<sup>7</sup> AND when He had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth <sup>l</sup>beast say, "Come and see."  
<sup>8</sup> And I looked, and behold a <sup>p</sup>pale horse: and his name <sup>h</sup>that sat on him was <sup>d</sup>Death, and <sup>h</sup>Hell followed with him. And <sup>p</sup>power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill <sup>w</sup>with sword, and <sup>w</sup>with hunger, and <sup>w</sup>with death, and <sup>b</sup>with the <sup>w</sup>beasts of the earth.

<sup>9</sup> AND when He had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain <sup>o</sup>for the word of <sup>o</sup>God, and <sup>o</sup>for the testimony which they held: <sup>10</sup> and they cried with a loud voice, saying, "How long, O <sup>s</sup>Lord, <sup>h</sup>holy and true, dost Thou not judge and <sup>a</sup>avenge our blood on <sup>o</sup>them that dwell on the earth?" <sup>11</sup> And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their <sup>x</sup>fellow servants also and their <sup>b</sup>brethren, <sup>h</sup>that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

<sup>12</sup> AND I beheld when He had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black

i. in, Gr. en.  
n. underneath.  
o. on, Gr. epi.  
a.o. the ages  
of the ages.

y. Young Lamb.  
l. living ones.  
h. having.  
v. victor's  
crown.  
t. that he might.

li. living one.  
s. saying.

h. having.  
c. a choenix; a  
measure con-  
taining ra-  
ther more  
than a quart.  
d. a denarius,  
in value  
about 7d.

s. sallow or  
greenish.  
h. Hadēs.  
a. authority.  
wi. with, Gr. en.  
b. by.  
w. wild beasts.

o. on account  
of.  
u. Until when.  
s. Sovereign-  
Lord.  
e. each.  
b. fellow bond-  
servants.  
a. are about to.  
sa. also.

c. came.

<sup>13</sup> Such as are, BF.—Omit KA. <sup>14</sup> Four and twenty.—Omit WABF. Him that liveth for ever and ever.—Omit MSS. CHAP. VI. <sup>1</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> One of the.—Add seven, MSS. As it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts, saying, (N)P.—One of the four beasts saying, as a voice of thunder, ABC. <sup>2</sup> And see, WB.—Omit ACP. <sup>3</sup> And see, (N).—Omit ABCP. <sup>4</sup> And see, WB.—Omit ACP. <sup>5</sup> A voice, B.—As it were a voice, KACP. <sup>7</sup> And see, WB.—Omit ACP. <sup>11</sup> White robes were given.—A white robe was given, MSS. <sup>12</sup> Lo, A.—Omit WBCP.



A.D. 90 (94).  
 b. ἰπό.  
 14. Ps. 102. 25,  
 26. Isa. 34. 4.  
 Ps. 46. 2, 3.  
 s. βιβλίον.  
 15. Isa. 2. 19-21.  
 i. εἰς.  
 16. Hos. 10. 8.  
 Luke 23. 30.  
 y. ἀρνίου.  
 17. See Isa. 13.  
 9-14. Ps. 76.  
 7.

as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; <sup>13</sup> and the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs, <sup>14</sup> when she is shaken <sup>b</sup> of a mighty wind. <sup>14</sup> And the heaven departed as a scroll <sup>a</sup> when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their <sup>c</sup> places. <sup>15</sup> And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves <sup>d</sup> in the dens and <sup>e</sup> in the rocks of the mountains; <sup>16</sup> and <sup>f</sup> said to the mountains and <sup>g</sup> rocks, "Fall on us, and <sup>h</sup> hide us from the face of <sup>i</sup> Him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the <sup>j</sup> Lamb: <sup>17</sup> for the great <sup>k</sup> day of His <sup>l</sup> wrath <sup>m</sup> is come; and who <sup>n</sup> shall be able to <sup>o</sup> stand?"

b. by.  
 s. scroll, Gr. biblion.  
 i. in, Gr. eis.  
 y. Young Lamb.  
 s. is. able.

1. Dan. 7. 2.  
 Zeeb. 6. 1-6,  
 with ch. vi.  
 cb. 9. 4.  
 2. See Eze. ix.  
 s. ἀνατολῆς  
 ἡλίου.  
 3. cb. 22. 4.  
 b. δούλους.  
 o. ἐπι.  
 4. See ch. 14.  
 1-5.  
 of. ἐκ.  
 e. πάσης φυ-  
 λῆς.  
 of. ἐκ, and so  
 of the rest.  
 so. υἱῶν.  
 n. οὐδέεις.  
 y. ἀρνίου.  
 10. Ps. 3. 8.  
 Jonab 2. 9.  
 Tit. 3. 4-7.  
 11. ch. 5. 11-14.  
 i. ζῶων.  
 u. εἰς τοὺς  
 αἰῶνας τῶν  
 αἰώνων.  
 13. cb. 6. 9-11;  
 15. 2; 20. 4.  
 w. τίνες.

**7** AND after these things I saw four angels <sup>a</sup> standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that <sup>b</sup> the wind <sup>c</sup> should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. <sup>2</sup> And I saw another angel ascending from the <sup>d</sup> east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to <sup>e</sup> hurt the earth and the sea, <sup>3</sup> saying, "Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we <sup>f</sup> have sealed the <sup>g</sup> servants of our <sup>h</sup> God <sup>i</sup> in their <sup>j</sup> foreheads." <sup>4</sup> And I heard the number of them which <sup>k</sup> were sealed: and there were <sup>l</sup> sealed a hundred and forty and four thousand <sup>m</sup> of all the <sup>n</sup> tribes of the <sup>o</sup> children of Israel. <sup>5</sup> Of the tribe of <sup>p</sup> Juda were <sup>q</sup> sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of <sup>r</sup> Reuben were <sup>s</sup> sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of <sup>t</sup> Gad were <sup>u</sup> sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of <sup>v</sup> Aser were <sup>w</sup> sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of <sup>x</sup> Nephtalim were <sup>y</sup> sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of <sup>z</sup> Manasses were <sup>aa</sup> sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of <sup>ab</sup> Simeon were <sup>ac</sup> sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of <sup>ad</sup> Levi were <sup>ae</sup> sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of <sup>af</sup> Issachar were <sup>ag</sup> sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of <sup>ah</sup> Zabulon were <sup>ai</sup> sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of <sup>aj</sup> Joseph were <sup>ak</sup> sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of <sup>al</sup> Benjamin were <sup>am</sup> sealed twelve thousand. <sup>9</sup> AFTER <sup>n</sup> this I beheld, and, lo, a <sup>o</sup> great multitude, which <sup>p</sup> no man <sup>q</sup> could <sup>r</sup> number, of <sup>s</sup> all <sup>t</sup> nations, and kindreds, and <sup>u</sup> people, and tongues, <sup>v</sup> stood before the throne, and before the <sup>w</sup> Lamb, <sup>x</sup> clothed with white robes, and palms in their <sup>y</sup> hands; <sup>10</sup> and <sup>z</sup> cried with a loud voice, saying, "<sup>aa</sup> Salvation to our <sup>ab</sup> God <sup>ac</sup> which sitteth upon the throne, and <sup>ad</sup> unto the <sup>ae</sup> Lamb." <sup>11</sup> And all the angels <sup>af</sup> stood round about the throne, and <sup>ag</sup> about the elders and the four <sup>ah</sup> beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped <sup>ai</sup> God, <sup>aj</sup> saying, "Amen: <sup>ak</sup> Blessing, and <sup>al</sup> glory, and <sup>am</sup> wisdom, and <sup>an</sup> thanksgiving, and <sup>ao</sup> honour, and <sup>ap</sup> power, and <sup>aq</sup> might, <sup>ar</sup> be unto our <sup>as</sup> God <sup>at</sup> for <sup>au</sup> ever and <sup>av</sup> ever. Amen." <sup>13</sup> And one of the elders answered, saying <sup>aw</sup> unto me, "<sup>ax</sup> What

b. by.  
 s. scroll, Gr. biblion.  
 i. in, Gr. eis.  
 y. Young Lamb.  
 s. is. able.  
 s. sunrise.  
 b. bondservants.  
 o. on.  
 of. out. of.  
 e. every tribe.  
 so. sons.  
 of. out. of, and  
 so of the rest.  
 j. Heb. Judah.  
 a. Heb. Aser.  
 n. Heb. Naph-  
 talli.  
 m. Heb. Manas-  
 seb.  
 z. Heb. Zebulon.  
 t. these things.  
 n. no one.  
 y. Young Lamb.  
 c. crying.  
 l. living ones.  
 n. unto the ages  
 of the ages.  
 w. Who.

<sup>13</sup> The moon, P.—The whole moon, MABC. <sup>15</sup> Rich men, chief captains.—Transposed MSS. <sup>17</sup> His wrath, ABF.—Their wrath, AC. CHAP. VII. <sup>1</sup> And, MBF.—Omit AC. These things, P.—This, MABC. <sup>5-9</sup> Were sealed.—Omit were sealed after each name but those of Judah and Benjamin, MSS.

A.D. 90 (94).  
 14. Dan. 12. 1.  
 Mat. 24. 21.  
 ch. 6. 9-11;  
 13. 7; 17. 6.  
 1 John 1. 7.  
 ch. 1. 5.  
 t. σπολάς ἀν-  
 τών.  
 15. See ch. 21.  
 3, 4; 22. 3-5.  
 Isa. 4. 5, 6.  
 ρ. λατρεύουσιν.  
 i. ναφ.  
 ta. σκηνώσει.  
 ov. επί.  
 16. Isa. 49. 10.  
 17. Ps. xxiii.  
 John x.

s. ποιμανεῖ.  
 Isa. 25. 8.  
 1. Hab. 2. 20.  
 Zech. 2. 13.  
 ch. 19. 5-9,  
 11-14.  
 2. Mat. 18. 10.  
 Luke 1. 19.  
 Comp. Josh.  
 6. 4.

3. See ch. 5. 8.  
 g. δώση ταῖς.  
 4. Ps. 141. 2.  
 Luke 1. 10.

5. Lev. 6. 13;  
 9. 24; 10. 1,  
 2. Isa. 6. 6,  
 7. Eze. 10. 2.

7. Ex. 9. 23-26.  
 Ps. 105. 32.  
 α. καί.

8. Ex. 7. 19-21.  
 Ps. 105. 29.  
 l. ψυχάς.

o. ἐκ.  
 to. λαμπάς.

12. Ex. 10. 22,  
 23.  
 t. ἵνα.  
 m. σκοτισθῆ.  
 mi. μὴ φαίνῃ.

are these which <sup>are arrayed in</sup> "white robes? and whence came they?"  
 14 And I said unto him, "Sir, thou knowest." And he said to me, "These are <sup>they</sup> which came out of <sup>great</sup> tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. 15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve Him day and night in His temple: and He that sitteth on the throne shall dwell <sup>or</sup> among them. 16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. 17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away <sup>all</sup> tears from their eyes."

8 AND when He had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 AND I saw the seven angels which stood before God: and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 AND another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. 4 And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 AND the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 <sup>1</sup> The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 AND the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; 9 and the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 AND the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; 11 and the name of the star is called "Wormwood:" and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 AND the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day might not shine for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

14 Sir, A.—My Lord, <sup>MBP</sup>. 17 Living fountains of waters.—Fountains of waters of life, <sup>MBP</sup>. CHAP. VIII. 5 Voices, thunderings, P.—Transposed <sup>MB</sup>. 7 Angel.—Omit <sup>MBP</sup>. Earth.—Add and the third part of the earth was burnt up, <sup>MBP</sup>.

g. the great tribulation.  
 t. their robes.

r. religiously serve or worship.  
 i. inner temple.  
 ta. tabernacle.  
 ov. over.  
 s. shepherdeth.  
 a. every tear.

g. give or add it to the.

aw. having.

aa. And.

l. life, Gr. psuché.

o. out of.  
 to. or torch.

t. that.  
 m. might be darkened.  
 mi. might not shine.

A. D. 90 (94).  
 ou. ἐνός.  
 i. ἐν μεσουρα-  
 νήματι.  
 d. κατοικοῦσιν  
 ἐπί.  
 a. μελλόντων.  
 ou. ἐκ.  
 p. φρέατος τῆς  
 ἀβύσσου.  
 au. ἐξουσία.  
 o. ἐπί.  
 e. ἐπιθυμή-  
 σουσιν.  
 l. ὁμοιώματα.  
 v. στέφανοι.  
 a. ἀβύσσου.  
 ab. Ἀβαδδών.  
 an. και.  
 ap. Ἀπολ-  
 λύων.  
 12. ch. 8. 18.  
 af. μετὰ ταῦτα.  
 o. μίαν.  
 ou. ἐκ.  
 14. See ch. 16.  
 12.  
 m. μυριάδες  
 μυριάδων.

13 AND I beheld, and heard <sup>ou</sup>an angel flying <sup>i</sup>through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, "Woe, woe, woe, to <sup>κ</sup>the <sup>d</sup>inhabiters of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, <sup>σ</sup>which are <sup>a</sup>yet to sound!"

9 AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star <sup>a</sup>fall <sup>ou</sup>from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the <sup>p</sup>bottomless <sup>σ</sup>pit.

<sup>2</sup> And he opened the <sup>p</sup>bottomless <sup>τ</sup>pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. <sup>3</sup> And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given <sup>au</sup>power, as the scorpions of the earth have <sup>au</sup>power. <sup>4</sup> And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those <sup>τ</sup>men which have not the seal of <sup>σ</sup>God <sup>o</sup>in their <sup>σ</sup>foreheads. <sup>5</sup> And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their <sup>x</sup>torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. <sup>6</sup> And in those <sup>κ</sup>days shall <sup>x</sup>men seek <sup>σ</sup>death, and shall not find it; and shall <sup>e</sup>desire to die, and <sup>x</sup>death shall flee from them. <sup>7</sup> And the <sup>l</sup>shapes of the locusts were like unto horses <sup>a</sup>prepared unto battle; and on their <sup>τ</sup>heads were as it were <sup>v</sup>crowns like gold, and their <sup>x</sup>faces were as the faces of men. <sup>8</sup> And they had hair as the hair of women, and their <sup>x</sup>teeth were as the teeth of lions. <sup>9</sup> And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their <sup>σ</sup>wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. <sup>10</sup> And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their <sup>x</sup>tails: and their <sup>au</sup>power was to hurt <sup>τ</sup>men five months. <sup>11</sup> And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the <sup>a</sup>bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is <sup>ab</sup>Abaddon, <sup>an</sup>but in the Greek tongue hath his name <sup>ap</sup>Apollyon.

<sup>12</sup> \*One \*woe \*is past; and, behold, there come two woes more <sup>af</sup>hereafter.

13 AND the sixth angel sounded, and I heard <sup>a</sup>a voice <sup>ou</sup>from the four horns of the golden <sup>σ</sup>altar which is before <sup>σ</sup>God, <sup>14</sup> saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, "Loose the four angels which are bound in the great <sup>x</sup>river Euphrates." <sup>15</sup> And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for <sup>an</sup>hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of <sup>σ</sup>men.

<sup>16</sup> And the number of the <sup>a</sup>army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

<sup>17</sup> And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and <sup>τ</sup>them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their <sup>σ</sup>mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone. <sup>18</sup> By these <sup>σ</sup>three was the third part of <sup>σ</sup>men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, <sup>σ</sup>which issued out of their <sup>σ</sup>mouths.

ou. one.  
 i. in mid-heaven.  
 d. dwellers upon.  
 a. about.

ou. out of.  
 p. pit of the abyss.

au. authority.

o. on.

e. earnestly-desire.  
 l. lit. likenesses.

v. victor's-crowns.

a. abyss.  
 ab. That is, A Destroyer.  
 an. and.  
 ap. Apollyon, Destroyer.  
 af. after these.

o. one.  
 ou. out of.

m. myriads of myriads.

<sup>13</sup> Angel, P.—Eagle, MAB. CHAP. IX. <sup>6</sup> Shall flee, B.—Fleeth, (M)AP. <sup>10</sup> Had.—Have, MABP. And there were stings in their tails: and their power was.—And stings; and in their tails is their power, MABP. <sup>11</sup> And, P.—Omit MAB. They had.—They have, MAP. But, B.—And, MAP. <sup>12</sup> Four, BP.—Omit M<sup>2</sup>A. <sup>16</sup> And I heard.—Omit and, MABP. <sup>13</sup> Three.—Add plagues, MSS. And by the smoke, CP.—Omit by, MAB. And by the brimstone, P.—Omit by, MABC.

<p>A.D. 90 (94). d. δαίμονια.</p>	<p><sup>19</sup> For their <sup>an</sup>power is in their <sup>k</sup>mouth, and in their <sup>k</sup>tails: for their <sup>k</sup>tails were like unto-serpents, and <sup>4</sup>had heads, and with them they-do-hurt. <sup>20</sup> And the rest of the men which were not killed by these <sup>k</sup>plagues yet repented not of the works of their <sup>o</sup>hands, that they <sup>2</sup>should not worship <sup>d</sup>devils, and idols <sup>o</sup>of-gold, and <sup>o</sup>silver, and <sup>o</sup>brass, and <sup>o</sup>stone, and <sup>o</sup>of-wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: <sup>21</sup> neither repented they of their <sup>o</sup>murders, nor of their <sup>o</sup>sorceries, nor of their <sup>o</sup>fornications, nor of their <sup>o</sup>thefts.</p>	<p>d. demons.</p>
<p>o. ἐκ. s. βιβλαρίδι- ον.</p>	<p><b>10</b> AND I-saw another mighty angel <sup>4</sup>come-down <sup>o</sup>from <sup>o</sup>heaven, <sup>4</sup>clothed-with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his <sup>o</sup>head, and his <sup>k</sup>face was as-it-were the sun, and his <sup>k</sup>feet as pillars of-fire: <sup>2</sup> and he-<sup>4</sup>had in his <sup>k</sup>hand a little-<sup>s</sup>book <sup>4</sup>open: and he-set his <sup>o</sup>right <sup>o</sup>foot upon the sea, and his <sup>o</sup>left <sup>o</sup>foot on the earth, <sup>3</sup> and cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he <sup>had</sup>cried, <sup>7</sup>seven thunders uttered <sup>o</sup>their voices. <sup>4</sup> And when the seven thunders <sup>1</sup>had-uttered their <sup>o</sup>voices, I-<sup>4</sup>was-about to-<sup>1</sup>write: and I-heard a voice <sup>o</sup>from <sup>o</sup>heaven saying unto-me, "<sup>2</sup>Seal-up those-things-which the seven thunders uttered, and <sup>2</sup>write them not."</p>	<p><sup>o</sup>c. coming. <sup>o</sup>o. out-of. s. scroll or roll of book. <sup>o</sup>o. out-of.</p>
<p>5. Comp. Dau. 12. 5-7. 6. Comp. Eze. 12. 21-28. 2 Pet. 3. 3, 4, 8, 9. d. χρόνος. 7. Amos 3. 7. i. μέλλη. sa. και. de. εὐγγέλι- σε. h. εαυτου. bo. δουλοις.</p>	<p><sup>5</sup> And the angel which I-saw <sup>4</sup>stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted-up his <sup>o</sup>hand to <sup>o</sup>heaven, <sup>6</sup> and <sup>sware</sup> <sup>b</sup>by <sup>k2</sup>Him-that liveth for <sup>o</sup>ever and <sup>o</sup>ever, who created <sup>o</sup>heaven, and the things-that therein are, and the earth, and the things-that therein are, and the sea, and the things-which are therein, that there-<sup>4</sup>should-be <sup>4</sup>time no longer: <sup>7</sup> but in the days of-the voice of-the seventh angel, when he-<sup>1</sup>shall-begin to-sound, <sup>8</sup> the mystery of-<sup>o</sup>God <sup>4</sup>should-be-finished, as He-<sup>hath</sup>-<sup>de</sup>declared to-<sup>b</sup>His <sup>bo</sup>servants the prophets. <sup>8</sup> And the voice which I-heard <sup>o</sup>from <sup>o</sup>heaven <sup>4</sup>spake <sup>w</sup>unto me again, and <sup>4</sup>said, "<sup>1</sup>Go and <sup>4</sup>take the little-<sup>s</sup>book which <sup>4</sup>is-open in the hand of-the angel which <sup>4</sup>standeth upon the sea and upon the earth."</p>	<p>b. by, Gr. en. <sup>sa</sup>e. the ages of the ages. d. delay. See Mat. 24. 48 (delayeth). i. is-about. <sup>sa</sup>a. also. de. declared-as glad tidings. h. His-own. bo. bondser-vants. <sup>o</sup>o. out-of. w. with.</p>
<p>8. Comp. Eze. 3. 1-4. w. μετά. 10. Ps. 119. 108. Eze. 3. 14. wh. οτε. m. επικράνθη. ma. πολλοις.</p>	<p><sup>9</sup> And I-went unto the angel, and <sup>4</sup>said unto-him, "<sup>4</sup>Give me the little-<sup>s</sup>book." And he-<sup>4</sup>said unto-me, "<sup>4</sup>Take it, and <sup>4</sup>eat it up; and it-shall-make thy <sup>o</sup>belly bitter, but it-shall-be in thy <sup>k</sup>mouth sweet as honey." <sup>10</sup> And I-took the little-<sup>s</sup>book out-of the angel's <sup>o</sup>hand, and ate it up; and it-<sup>4</sup>was in my <sup>k</sup>mouth sweet as honey: and <sup>wh</sup>as-soon-as I-<sup>4</sup>had-eaten it, my <sup>k</sup>belly was-<sup>m</sup>bitter. <sup>11</sup> And he-<sup>4</sup>said unto-me, "<sup>4</sup>Thou must <sup>o</sup>prophesy again before <sup>ma</sup>many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and <sup>ma</sup>kings."</p>	<p>wh. when. m. made-bitter. ma. many.</p>
<p>1. Comp. Eze. 40. 3, 5. i. ναόν. a. και. c. εκβαλε εξω. n. εθνεσι.</p>	<p><b>11</b> AND there-was-given me a reed like unto-a-rod: and the angel stood, saying, "<sup>4</sup>Rise, and <sup>4</sup>measure the <sup>1</sup>temple of-<sup>o</sup>God, and the altar, and <sup>4</sup>them-that worship therein. <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup>But the court which is without the <sup>1</sup>temple <sup>o</sup>leave out, and <sup>4</sup>measure it not: for it-<sup>4</sup>is-given unto-the <sup>2</sup>Gentiles: and the holy <sup>o</sup>city shall-they-tread-under-foot forty and two months. <sup>3</sup> "<sup>4</sup>And I-will-give power unto-My <sup>k2</sup>two witnesses, and they shall-prophesy a thousand two-hundred and threescore days, <sup>4</sup>clothed-in sackcloth."</p>	<p>i. inner temple. a. And. c. cast out. n. nations.</p>
<p><sup>19</sup> For their power.—For the power of the horses, <sup>κ</sup>BCP. CHAP. X. <sup>1</sup> A rainbow, P.—The rainbow, <sup>κ2</sup>ABC. <sup>4</sup> Unto me.—Omit MSS. <sup>5</sup> His hand, A.—His right hand, <sup>κ</sup>BCP. <sup>7</sup> The mystery.—Then the mystery, MSS. <sup>8</sup> Little, <sup>κ</sup>(s)P.—Omit AC. <sup>11</sup> He said, P.—They say, <sup>κ</sup>AB. CHAP. XI. <sup>1</sup> And the angel stood, <sup>κ2</sup>B.—Omit <sup>κ</sup>AP.</p>		

<p>A. D. 90 (94). 4. Zech. 4. 2, 3, 11-14. 1. Λυχνίαι. 5. 2 Kin. 1. 9-12. Num. 16. 29. d. θέλη. 6. 1 Kin. 17. 1; 18. 1. Jas. 5. 17. Ex. 7. 19, etc. a. ἐξουσίαν. i. εἰς.</p>	<p><sup>4</sup> These are the two olive-trees, and <i>the</i> two <sup>1</sup> candlesticks <sup>2</sup> standing before the God of the earth. <sup>5</sup> And if any <i>man</i> <sup>d</sup> will <sup>6</sup> hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their <sup>σ</sup> mouth, and devoureth their <sup>τ</sup> enemies: and if any <i>man</i> <sup>d</sup> will <sup>6</sup> hurt them, he must in this manner <sup>6</sup> be killed. <sup>6</sup> These have <sup>α</sup> power to <sup>σ</sup> shut <sup>τ</sup> heaven, that it <sup>τ</sup> rain not in <i>the</i> days of their <sup>σ</sup> prophecy: and have <sup>α</sup> power over <sup>σ</sup> waters to <sup>τ</sup> turn them <sup>τ</sup> to blood, and to <sup>σ</sup> smite the earth with <sup>τ</sup> all <sup>τ</sup> plagues, as often as they <sup>d</sup> will.</p>	<p>1. lampstands. d. desireth to. a. authority. i. into. d. desire.</p>
<p>7. Dan. 7. 21. See ch. 12. 1-5. w. θηρίον. ab. ἀβύσσου. wi. μετ' αὐτῶν.</p>	<p><sup>7</sup> And when they <sup>σ</sup> shall have finished their <sup>τ</sup> testimony, the <sup>w</sup> beast <sup>αα</sup> that ascendeth out of the <sup>αβ</sup> bottomless-pit <sup>τ</sup> shall make war <sup>wi</sup> against them, and <sup>τ</sup> shall overcome them, and <sup>τ</sup> kill them. <sup>8</sup> And their <sup>α</sup> dead-bodies <i>shall lie</i> in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our <sup>κ</sup> Lord was crucified.</p>	<p>w. wild.beast. ab. abyss. wi. with them.</p>
<p>9. Ps. 79. 1-4. i. εἰς. t. μνήματα.</p>	<p><sup>9</sup> And <i>they</i> of the <sup>π</sup> people and kindreds and tongues and nations <sup>τ</sup> shall see their <sup>α</sup> dead-bodies three days and a half, and <sup>τ</sup> shall not suffer their <sup>α</sup> dead-bodies to <sup>τ</sup> be put <sup>τ</sup> in <sup>τ</sup> graves. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>αα</sup> they <sup>τ</sup> that dwell upon the earth <sup>τ</sup> shall rejoice over them, and <sup>τ</sup> make merry, and <sup>τ</sup> shall send gifts one to another; because these <sup>κ</sup> two prophets tormented <sup>τ</sup> them that dwelt on the earth.</p>	<p>p. peoples. i. into. t. tombs.</p>
<p>o. ἐκ.</p>	<p><sup>11</sup> And after <sup>τ</sup> three days and a half <i>the</i> Spirit of life from <sup>σ</sup> God entered into them, and they stood upon their <sup>τ</sup> feet; and great fear fell upon <sup>τ</sup> them which saw them. <sup>12</sup> And they heard a great voice <sup>σ</sup> from <sup>σ</sup> heaven saying <i>unto</i> them, "Come up hither." And they ascended up <sup>τ</sup> to <sup>τ</sup> heaven in a <sup>κ</sup> cloud; and their <sup>τ</sup> enemies beheld them.</p>	<p>o. out-of.</p>
<p>an. ὀνόματα. b. ἐγένοντο.</p>	<p><sup>13</sup> And the same <sup>κ</sup> hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth-part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain <sup>αα</sup> of <sup>τ</sup> men seven thousand: and the <sup>κ</sup> remnant <sup>β</sup> were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of <sup>σ</sup> heaven.</p>	<p>an. names. b. became.</p>
<p>14. ch. 8. 13; 9. 12.</p>	<p><sup>14</sup> The second <sup>κ</sup> woe <sup>α</sup> is past; <i>and</i>, behold, the third <sup>κ</sup> woe cometh quickly.</p>	<p>i. is entirely-past.</p>
<p>15. ch. 12. 7-10. a. τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.</p>	<p><sup>15</sup> AND the <b>seventh</b> angel sounded; and there were great voices in <sup>κ</sup> heaven, saying, "The kingdoms of <i>this</i> <sup>σ</sup> world <sup>α</sup> are become <i>the</i> kingdoms of our <sup>σ</sup> Lord, and of His <sup>σ</sup> Christ; and He shall reign for <sup>αα</sup> ever <sup>α</sup> and <sup>αα</sup> ever."</p>	<p>i. are-become, intensive. a.o. the ages of the ages.</p>
<p>16. ch. 4. 4. t. θρόνους. 18. See John 12. 31. f. καιρός. b. δούλους. u. διαφθείραι. ut. διαφθείροντας.</p>	<p><sup>16</sup> And the four and twenty elders, <sup>αα</sup> which sat before <sup>σ</sup> God on their <sup>τ</sup> seats, fell upon their <sup>τ</sup> faces, and worshipped <sup>κ</sup> God, <sup>17</sup> saying, "We give Thee thanks, O Lord <sup>κ</sup> God <sup>κ</sup> Almighty, <sup>αα</sup> which art, and <sup>κ</sup> wast, and <sup>αα</sup> art to come: because Thou hast taken to Thee Thy <sup>τ</sup> great <sup>τ</sup> power, and <sup>α</sup> hast reigned. <sup>18</sup> And the nations were <sup>α</sup> angry, and Thy <sup>κ</sup> wrath <sup>α</sup> is come, and the <sup>τ</sup> time of the <sup>α</sup> dead, <sup>αα</sup> that they should be judged, and <sup>αα</sup> that Thou shouldest give <sup>τ</sup> reward <i>unto</i> Thy <sup>β</sup> servants the prophets, and to the saints, and <sup>αα</sup> them that fear Thy <sup>τ</sup> name, <sup>κ</sup> small and <sup>κ</sup> great; and <sup>αα</sup> shouldest <sup>τ</sup> destroy <sup>τ</sup> them which <sup>αα</sup> destroy the earth."</p>	<p>t. thrones. f. fitting-season. b. bondservants. u. utterly-bring to corruption. ut. utterly-corrupt.</p>
<p>19. ch. 15. 5. i. ναός. c. διαθήκης.</p>	<p><sup>19</sup> AND the <sup>τ</sup> temple of <sup>σ</sup> God was opened in <sup>κ</sup> heaven, and there <sup>τ</sup> was seen in His <sup>τ</sup> temple the ark of His <sup>σ</sup> testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.</p>	<p>i. inner temple. c. covenant.</p>

<sup>4</sup> God.—Lord, mss. <sup>6</sup> Power to shut, κβ.—The power to shut, αcp. <sup>6</sup> Our.—Their, κ<sup>2</sup>αβcp. The Lord, κ<sup>1</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Shall not suffer, β.—Do not suffer, καcp. Graves, κ<sup>3</sup>.—A grave, κ<sup>1</sup>αβ(c)p. <sup>10</sup> Shall rejoice.—Rejoice, mss. <sup>15</sup> The kingdoms of this world are become *the* kingdoms of our Lord, and of His Christ.—The kingdom of the world of our Lord and of His Christ is come, mss. <sup>17</sup> And art to come.—Omit mss. <sup>19</sup> Was opened in heaven, κβ.—Which is in heaven was opened, αcp.

A. D. 90 (94).  
 s. σημεῖον.  
 v. στέφανος.  
 2. See Isa. 26. 17, 18.  
 3. See ch. 13. 1, 2; 17. 3.  
 f. πυρρός.  
 d. διαδήματα.  
 5. ch. 2. 26, 27.  
 m. s. υἱὸν ἀρ-  
 βενα.  
 a. μέλλει.  
 r. ποιμαίνειν.  
 6. Isa. 26. 20.  
 ch. 13. 5.  
 b. ἀπό.  
 w. ἐπολέμη-  
 σαν.  
 9. Gen. 3. 1, 4.  
 ch. 20. 2.  
 d. διάβολος.  
 s. σατανᾶς.  
 h. οἰκουμένην.  
 10. ch. 11. 15.  
 Job 1. 6-11;  
 2. 1-5. Zech.  
 3. 1.  
 a. ἐξουσία.  
 b. διὰ τό,  
 with acc.  
 γ. ἀρνίου.  
 l. ψυχῆν.  
 t. σκηνοῦντες.  
 m. ἄρβενα.  
 14. See Isa. 26.  
 20.  
 15. Isa. 59. 19.  
 17. Mic. 5. 3.  
 i. Dan. vii.  
 i. εἶδον.  
 w. θηρίον.

**12** AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars; and she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.  
 3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.  
 4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.  
 5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to His throne.  
 6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.  
 7 AND there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. 8 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.  
 10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, "Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night."  
 11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. 12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time."  
 13 AND when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.  
 14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.  
 15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. 16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. 17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

s. sign.  
 v. victor's crown.  
 f. fiery red.  
 d. diadems.  
 m. s. male son.  
 a. is about.  
 r. rule as a shepherd.  
 b. by.  
 w. warred.  
 d. Diabolus, False Accuser.  
 s. Satan, i. e. Adversary.  
 h. habitable world.  
 i. is fully come.  
 a. authority.  
 i. is utterly cast down.  
 b. by means of.  
 γ. Young-Lamb.  
 l. life, Gr. psuchē.  
 t. tabernacle.  
 m. male.  
 i. I saw.  
 w. wild beast.  
 r. rising up.

**13** AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns.  
 CHAP. XII. 7 Fought against.—To war with, (\*)A(B)CP. 12 Inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea.—Earth, and to the sea, \*A(B)CP. 14 Two wings, \*B.—The two wings, ACP. 17 Christ.—Omit \*B\*ACBP. CHAP. XIII. 1 I stood, \*B\*P.—He stood, \*MAC\*. Seven heads, ten horns.—Transposed MSS.

A. D. 90 (94).  
 d. διαδήματα.  
 2. Contrast  
 Dan. 2. 37, 38.  
 t. θρόνον.  
 u. εις.  
 s. πληγή, see  
 v. 14.  
 α. εν.  
 e. γη.  
 th. θηουμά-  
 σθη.  
 a. ζουοίαν.  
 5. Dan. 7. 8,  
 25; 11. 36.  
 ac. ποιήσαι.  
 t. σκηνοῦντας.  
 e. πᾶσαν.  
 8. Mat. 24. 24.  
 2 Thes. 2. 9-  
 12. Ex. 32. 32.  
 Dan. 12. 1.  
 Phil. 4. 3. ch.  
 3. 5; 20. 12;  
 21. 27.  
 y. ἀρνίου.  
 10. Gen. 9. 6.  
 Mat. 26. 52.  
 ch. 14. 12.  
 ah. αὐτόν.  
 en. ὑπομονή.  
 11. See Jas. 5. 15.  
 in. ἐνώπιον  
 αὐτοῦ.  
 13, 14. Deut. 13.  
 1-3. Mat. 24.  
 24. 2 Thes.  
 2. 8-12.  
 See 1 Kin.  
 18. 38. 2 Kin.  
 1. 10, 12.  
 si. σημεία.  
 aa. καί.  
 it. ἐδόθη αὐ-  
 τῷ.  
 b. πνεῦμα.  
 aa. καί.  
 t. ἵνα δώσῃ  
 αὐτοῖς.  
 o. ἐπί.  
 n. μή τις.  
 sh. δύνηται.  
 18. ch. 17. 9.  
 2 Chr. 9. 18.  
 s. χεῖρ.

horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. <sup>2</sup> And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.  
<sup>3</sup> And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed.  
 And all the world wondered after the beast.  
<sup>4</sup> And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, "Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?"  
<sup>5</sup> And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. <sup>6</sup> And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, and His tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.  
<sup>7</sup> And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them.  
 And power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. <sup>8</sup> And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.  
<sup>9</sup> If any man have an ear, let him hear.  
<sup>10</sup> He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.  
<sup>11</sup> AND I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.  
<sup>12</sup> And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast whose deadly wound was healed.  
<sup>13</sup> And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven upon the earth in the sight of men, <sup>14</sup> and deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.  
<sup>15</sup> And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. <sup>16</sup> And he causeth all both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: <sup>17</sup> and that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.  
<sup>18</sup> HERE is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.

d. diadems.  
 t. throne.  
 u. unto.  
 s. stroke.  
 ai. in.  
 e. earth.  
 th. there was wonder.  
 a. authority.  
 a. authority.  
 ac. to act.  
 i. in, Gr. eis.  
 t. tabernacle.  
 e. every.  
 -a. have not been.  
 i. i. e. of the slain Lamb, see ch. 17. 8.  
 y. Young-Lamb.  
 ah. he.  
 en. endurance.  
 y. young-lamb.  
 in. in his presence.  
 si. signs.  
 aa. also or even.  
 u. unto.  
 it. it was given him.  
 h. breath, or spirit.  
 aa. and.  
 t. that should be given to them.  
 o. on.  
 n. no one.  
 sh. should be able to.  
 s. 666.

<sup>1</sup> Crowns.—Diadems, mss. The name, cp.—Names, MAB. <sup>2</sup> I saw one.—I saw one, mss. <sup>4</sup> Which gave, (s).—Because he gave, MABP. Who is able.—And who is able, mss. <sup>6</sup> In blasphemy, BP.—In blasphemies, MAB. <sup>7</sup> All kindreds, and tongues, and nations.—Every kindred, and people, and tongue, and nation, MABP. <sup>8</sup> Whose, MABP.—Every one whose, A(?)C. Names are not written, BP.—Name hath not been written, ABC. <sup>10</sup> Leadeth into, (P).—Is for, MABCP. Shall go into captivity.—Goeth away, MABCP.—Into captivity he goeth, A. <sup>16</sup> Foreheads, B.—Forehead, MABCP.

A.D. 90 (94).  
1. Isa. 35. 10;  
51. 11. Heb.  
12. 22-24.  
γ. ἀρνίον.  
ο. ἐπί.  
2. ch. 15. 2-4.  
ου. ἐκ.  
3. Ps. xvi.  
1. ζῶων.  
n. οὐδαίς.

4. Isa. 56. 1-8.  
Eze. 14. 22,  
23.

5. Zeph. 3. 13.  
b. ἀμωμοί.

6. See ch. 11. 15,  
and comp. ch.  
10. 1-7.  
m. μεσουρα-  
νήματι.  
d. εὐαγγελί-  
σαι.

8. Isa. 21. 9.  
Jer. 51. 7, 8.  
ch. 18. 2; 19.  
2.

w. θηρίον.  
ο. ἐπί.  
10. Ps. 75. 8.  
α. καί.  
i. ἐν.

11. Isa. 34. 10.  
u. εἰς αἰῶνας  
αἰῶνων.  
n. οὐκ.

e. ὑπομονή.

13. Ps. 116. 15.  
Isa. 57. 1, 2.  
ου. ἐκ.

α. w. μετά.

v. στέφανον.  
15. Mat. 13. 39-  
43. Mar. 4.  
28-29.  
i. ναοῦ.  
h. ὥρα.

14 AND I looked, and, lo, a <sup>v</sup>Lamb <sup>a</sup>stood on the mount <sup>y</sup>Sion, and with Him a hundred forty <sup>and</sup>four thousand, having His <sup>o</sup>Father's <sup>τ</sup>name <sup>a</sup>written <sup>o</sup>in their <sup>o</sup>foreheads.

<sup>2</sup> And I heard a voice <sup>ou</sup>from <sup>o</sup>heaven, as <sup>the</sup>voice of many waters, and as <sup>the</sup>voice of a great thunder: and I heard <sup>the</sup>voice of harpers harping with their <sup>κ</sup>harps: <sup>3</sup> and they <sup>l</sup>sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four <sup>l</sup>beasts, and the elders: and <sup>n</sup>no man <sup>τ</sup>could <sup>o</sup>learn <sup>that</sup> <sup>τ</sup>song but the hundred <sup>and</sup> forty <sup>and</sup>four thousand, which <sup>a</sup>were redeemed from the earth.

<sup>4</sup> These are they which were not defiled with women; for they <sup>are</sup> virgins. These are <sup>κ</sup>they which follow the <sup>v</sup>Lamb whithersoever He <sup>g</sup>goeth. These were redeemed from <sup>among</sup> <sup>o</sup>men, <sup>being</sup> <sup>the</sup>firstfruits <sup>unto</sup> <sup>κ</sup>God and to the <sup>v</sup>Lamb.

<sup>5</sup> And in their <sup>κ</sup>mouth was found no guile: for they <sup>are</sup> <sup>b</sup>without fault before the throne of <sup>o</sup>God.

<sup>6</sup> AND I saw another angel <sup>a</sup>fly in <sup>the</sup> <sup>m</sup>midst of heaven, having <sup>the</sup> everlasting gospel to <sup>d</sup>preach <sup>unto</sup> <sup>τ</sup>them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, <sup>7</sup> saying with a loud voice, "Fear <sup>τ</sup>God, and <sup>κ</sup>give glory to Him; for the hour of His <sup>o</sup>judgment <sup>a</sup>is come: and <sup>κ</sup>worship Him that <sup>a</sup>made <sup>τ</sup>heaven, and <sup>τ</sup>earth, and <sup>the</sup> sea, and <sup>the</sup> fountains of waters."

<sup>8</sup> AND there followed another angel, saying, "Babylon <sup>a</sup>is fallen, <sup>a</sup>is fallen, <sup>that</sup> <sup>κ</sup>great <sup>κ</sup>city, because she <sup>a</sup>made all nations drink of the wine of <sup>the</sup> wrath of <sup>her</sup> <sup>o</sup>fornication."

<sup>9</sup> AND <sup>the</sup> third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, "If any <sup>man</sup> <sup>l</sup>worship the <sup>w</sup>beast and his <sup>o</sup>image, and <sup>l</sup>receive <sup>his</sup> mark <sup>o</sup>in his <sup>o</sup>forehead, or <sup>o</sup>in his <sup>τ</sup>hand, <sup>10</sup> the same <sup>a</sup> shall <sup>l</sup>drink of the wine of <sup>the</sup> wrath of <sup>o</sup>God, which <sup>a</sup>is poured out without mixture <sup>i</sup>into the cup of His <sup>o</sup>indignation; and he shall <sup>be</sup> tormented <sup>i</sup>with fire and brimstone in <sup>the</sup> presence of <sup>the</sup> holy angels, and in <sup>the</sup> presence of <sup>the</sup> <sup>v</sup>Lamb: <sup>11</sup> and the smoke of their <sup>o</sup>torment ascendeth up <sup>for</sup> <sup>a</sup>ever and <sup>a</sup>ever: and they <sup>have</sup> <sup>n</sup>no rest day nor night, <sup>κ</sup>who worship the <sup>w</sup>beast and his <sup>o</sup>image, and <sup>whosoever</sup> receiveth the mark of <sup>his</sup> <sup>o</sup>name."

<sup>12</sup> Here is <sup>the</sup> <sup>o</sup>patience of <sup>the</sup> saints: here <sup>are</sup> <sup>κ</sup>they that keep the commandments of <sup>o</sup>God, and the faith of <sup>Jesus</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> And I heard a voice <sup>ou</sup>from <sup>o</sup>heaven saying <sup>unto</sup> <sup>me</sup>, "Write, Blessed <sup>are</sup> the <sup>w</sup>dead <sup>κ</sup>which die in <sup>the</sup> Lord from henceforth:" "Yea," saith the Spirit, "that they <sup>may</sup> rest from their <sup>o</sup>labours; and their <sup>κ</sup>works do follow <sup>a</sup> <sup>w</sup>them."

<sup>14</sup> AND I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud <sup>one</sup> <sup>a</sup>sat like <sup>unto</sup> <sup>the</sup> Son of man, having on His <sup>o</sup>head a golden <sup>v</sup>crown, and in His <sup>κ</sup>hand a sharp sickle. <sup>15</sup> And another angel came out of the <sup>i</sup>temple, crying with a loud voice to <sup>κ</sup>Him that sat on the cloud, "Thrust in Thy <sup>τ</sup>sickle, and <sup>κ</sup>reap, for the <sup>h</sup>time <sup>a</sup>is come for <sup>Thee</sup> <sup>o</sup>to <sup>κ</sup>reap: for the harvest of <sup>the</sup>

y. Young-Lamb.  
z. Heb. Zion.  
o. on.

ou. out of.

τ. sing.

l. living ones.

n. no one.

τ. was able to.

f. a firstfruit.

b. blameless.

f. flying.

m. mid heaven.

d. to declare as good tidings.

i. is fully come.

i. utterly fallen.

w. wild beast.

o. on.

α. also.

i. in.

u. unto ages of ages.

n. not.

e. endurance.

ou. out of.

α. w. with.

a. sitting.

v. victor's crown.

i. inner temple.

h. hour.

CHAP. XIV. <sup>1</sup> A Lamb, P.—The Lamb, MABC. Having, P.—Add His name and, MABC. <sup>2</sup> I heard the voice, P.—The voice which I heard was, MABC. Of harpers.—As of harpers, MSS. <sup>3</sup> Guile.—Falsehood, MSS. For, MB.—Omit AC. Before the throne of God.—Omit MSS. <sup>4</sup> Another.—Add a second, M<sup>2</sup>AB(CP). Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city. — Babylon the great is fallen, M<sup>2</sup>ABCP. Because she made.—Who hath made, AC. <sup>5</sup> And the third angel.—And another, a third angel, (M<sup>2</sup>)ABCP. <sup>15</sup> For thee.—Omit MSS.



A. D. 90 (94).  
d. ἐξηράνθη.

earth <sup>15</sup>is <sup>d</sup>ripe." <sup>16</sup>And <sup>11</sup>He that sat on the cloud thrust in <sup>d</sup>dried.  
His <sup>c</sup>sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

18. Joel 3. 13.  
a. ἐξουσίαν.

<sup>17</sup>AND another angel came out of the <sup>1</sup>temple which is in <sup>2</sup>heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. <sup>18</sup>And another angel came out from the altar, <sup>4</sup>which had <sup>2</sup>power over <sup>o</sup>fire: and cried with a loud cry to <sup>22</sup>him that had the sharp <sup>c</sup>sickle, saying, "Thrust in thy <sup>c</sup>sharp <sup>c</sup>sickle, and gather the clusters of the <sup>1</sup>vine of the earth; for her <sup>2</sup>grapes <sup>4</sup>are fully ripe." <sup>19</sup>And the angel thrust in his <sup>c</sup>sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great <sup>1</sup>winepress of the wrath of <sup>o</sup>God. <sup>20</sup>And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the <sup>2</sup>horse <sup>o</sup>bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

a. authority.

1. ch. 12. 1, 3.

**15** AND I saw another sign in <sup>2</sup>heaven, great and marvelous, seven angels having the **seven last plagues**; for in them <sup>1</sup>is <sup>o</sup>filled up the wrath of <sup>o</sup>God.

c. completed.

c. ἐτελέσθη.  
2. ch. 4. 6. ch. 13. 15-17; 5. 8; 14. 2.  
o. ἐκ.  
w. θηρίων.

<sup>2</sup>And I saw as it were a **sea of glass** mingled with **fire**: and <sup>2</sup>them that had gotten the victory <sup>o</sup>over the <sup>w</sup>beast, and <sup>o</sup>over his <sup>o</sup>image, and <sup>o</sup>over his <sup>o</sup>mark, and <sup>o</sup>over the number of his <sup>o</sup>name, <sup>4</sup>stand on the sea <sup>c</sup>of glass, having the harps of <sup>o</sup>God.

o. over, Gr. ek.  
w. wild-beast.

3. Ex. xv. Deut. xxxii. b. δούλου. y. ἀρνίου.

<sup>3</sup>And they sing the song of <sup>o</sup>Moses the <sup>b</sup>servant of <sup>o</sup>God, and the song of the <sup>2</sup>Lamb, saying,

b. bondservant.  
y. Young-Lamb.  
j. or Jehovah.

"Great and marvellous are Thy <sup>2</sup>works, <sup>2</sup>LORD <sup>2</sup>God <sup>2</sup>Almighty;

Just and true are Thy <sup>2</sup>ways, <sup>2</sup>Thou <sup>2</sup>King of <sup>o</sup>saints.

<sup>4</sup>Who <sup>2</sup>shall not fear Thee, O <sup>2</sup>Lord,

And <sup>2</sup>glorify Thy <sup>2</sup>name? for <sup>2</sup>Thou only art <sup>2</sup>holy:

For all <sup>2</sup>nations <sup>2</sup>shall come and <sup>2</sup>worship before Thee:

For Thy <sup>2</sup>judgments <sup>2</sup>are made manifest."

h. holy, Gr. ho-sios.

r. righteous-judgments.

4. Isa. 66. 23. h. δσιος.

<sup>5</sup>AND after <sup>2</sup>that I looked, and behold, the <sup>1</sup>temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in <sup>2</sup>heaven was opened: <sup>6</sup>and the seven angels came out of the <sup>1</sup>temple, having the seven plagues, <sup>4</sup>clothed in pure and <sup>b</sup>white linen, and <sup>4</sup>having <sup>2</sup>their <sup>2</sup>breasts girded with golden girdles. <sup>7</sup>And one of the four <sup>1</sup>beasts gave unto the seven angels **seven golden vials** full of the wrath of <sup>o</sup>God, <sup>2</sup>who liveth for <sup>2</sup>ever and <sup>2</sup>ever. <sup>8</sup>And the <sup>1</sup>temple was filled with smoke from the glory of <sup>o</sup>God, and from His <sup>o</sup>power; and <sup>2</sup>no man was able to enter into the <sup>1</sup>temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels <sup>2</sup>were fulfilled.

t. these things.  
i. inner-temple.

b. bright.

l. living-ones.

bo. bowls.

n. no-one.  
c. completed.

r. δικαιώματα.

t. ταῦτα.  
i. ναός.

b. λαμπρόν.  
l. ζώνων.

bo. φιάλας.

8. Isa. 6. 4. Ps. 76. 7-9.

n. οὐδεὶς.  
c. τελεσθῶσιν.

in. ναοῦ.

**16** AND I heard a great voice out of the <sup>12</sup>temple saying to the seven angels, "Go your ways, and <sup>2</sup>pour out the <sup>bo</sup>vials of the wrath of <sup>o</sup>God <sup>1</sup>upon the earth."

in. inner-temple.

bo. bowls.  
i. into.

bo. φιάλας.  
i. εἰς.

2. Ex. 9. 8-11. b. φιάλην.

<sup>2</sup>AND the **first** went, and poured out his <sup>b</sup>vial upon the EARTH; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men <sup>2</sup>which had the mark of the <sup>w</sup>beast, and upon <sup>2</sup>them which worshipped his <sup>2</sup>image.

b. bowl.

w. wild-beast.

w. θηρίου.

3. Ex. 7. 17-20.

<sup>3</sup>AND the **second** angel poured out his <sup>b</sup>vial upon the SEA; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

<sup>18</sup> Cry, c.—Voice, MAB. CHAP. XV. <sup>2</sup> Over his mark, and.—Omit MSS. <sup>3</sup> Saints.—Nations, M<sup>2</sup>ABP. Of ages, M<sup>1</sup>c. <sup>4</sup> Fear Thee, κ.—Omit Thee, ABCP. <sup>6</sup> And white.—Omit and, MSS. In . . . linen, (κ)(β)P.—With a . . . stone, AC. CHAP. XVI. <sup>1</sup> Pour out the, P.—Add seven, MABC. <sup>2</sup> Angel, B.—Omit M<sup>2</sup>ACP. Died in the sea, MBP.—Died, that were in the sea, AC.

<p>A. D. 90 (94). i. εἰς.</p>	<p><sup>4</sup> AND the <b>third</b> angel poured out his <sup>b</sup>vial upon the RIVERS and <sup>a</sup> fountains of <sup>σ</sup>waters; and they became blood. <sup>5</sup> And I heard the angel of the waters say, "Thou art righteous, O LORD, <sup>α</sup> which art, and <sup>α</sup> wast, and <sup>α</sup> shalt be, because Thou hast judged thus. <sup>6</sup> For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and Thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy."</p>	<p>b. bowl. i. into. s. saying. J. or Jehovah. p. poured out.</p>
<p>p. ἐξέχεαν. y. Ναί.</p>	<p><sup>7</sup> And I heard another out of the altar say, "Even so, LORD God Almighty, true and righteous are Thy judgments."</p>	<p>s. saying. y. Yea. J. or Jehovah.</p>
<p>it. ἐδόθη. a. ἐξουσίαν.</p>	<p><sup>8</sup> AND the <b>fourth</b> angel poured out his <sup>b</sup>vial upon the SUN; and <sup>it</sup> power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. <sup>9</sup> And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, <sup>α</sup> which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give Him glory.</p>	<p>it. it was given. a. authority.</p>
<p>10. Ex. 10. 21-23. t. θρόνον. w. θηρίου. be. ἐγένετο. d. ἐσκοτωμένη. b. ἐκ.</p>	<p><sup>10</sup> AND the <b>fifth</b> angel poured out his <sup>b</sup>vial upon the SEAT OF THE BEAST; and his kingdom <sup>be</sup> was <sup>d</sup> full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, <sup>11</sup> and blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and <sup>ab</sup> their sores, and repented not of their deeds.</p>	<p>t. throne. w. wild beast. be. became. d. or darkened. b. because of.</p>
<p>12. ch. 9. 14. f. τῶν ἀπό. s. ἀνατολῶν ἡλίου. 14. ch. 17. 14; 19. 19, 20. d. δαιμόνων. s. σημεῖα. h. οἰκουμένης. 15. Mat. 24. 43. 1 Thes. 5. 2.</p>	<p><sup>12</sup> AND the <b>sixth</b> angel poured out his <sup>b</sup>vial upon the great river EUPHRATES; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. <sup>13</sup> And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. <sup>14</sup> For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. <sup>15</sup> ("Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.") <sup>16</sup> And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.*</p>	<p>f. from. s. sun rising. d. demons. s. signs. h. habitable world.</p>
<p>f. ἀπό. i. ναοῦ. c. ἐγένοντο. ca. ἐγένετο. b. ἐγένετο.</p>	<p><sup>17</sup> AND the <b>seventh</b> angel poured out his <sup>b</sup>vial into the AIR; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, "It is done." <sup>18</sup> And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great. <sup>19</sup> And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath. <sup>20</sup> And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. <sup>21</sup> And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.</p>	<p>f. from. i. inner temple. c. came. ca. came. b. became.</p>
<p>20. Ps. xlv. 21. Ex. 9. 18-33. Job 38. 22. Isa. 28. 17.</p>	<p><sup>21</sup> And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.</p>	<p></p>
<p><sup>4</sup> Angel.—Omit mss. <sup>5</sup> O Lord.—Omit mss. And shalt be.—The holy one, NF.—Art and wast holy, ABC. <sup>6</sup> For they are.—Omit for, ABCP. <sup>7</sup> Another out of.—Omit MACP.—One out of the altar, B. <sup>8</sup> Angel, κ.—Omit ABCP. <sup>10 12</sup> Angel.—Omit mss. <sup>14</sup> Which, κ.—Which, AB. Of the earth and.—Omit MAB. That great day, B.—The great day, MA. <sup>17</sup> Angel, κ<sup>2</sup>—Omit AB. Into.—Upon, MAB. Of heaven, B.—Omit A. <sup>18</sup> Voices, and thunders, and lightnings.—Lightnings, and voices, and thunders, A. Men were, MB.—There was a man, A.</p> <p>* V. 16. Armageddon, Har Mēgiddo, הַר מְגִדּוֹ, i.e. the Mountain of a great Multitude: or the Mountain of Slaughter.</p>		

A. D. 90 (94).  
 1. ch. 21. 9.  
 Prov. vii.  
 Contrast  
 2 Cor. 11. 1-3.  
 b. φιάλας.

w. θηρίον.

g. κεχρυσωμέ-  
 νη.

wi. μαρτύρων.  
 wo. θαύμα.

wo. θαύμα-  
 σας.

a. μέλλει.  
 ab. ἀβύσσου.

o. ἐπί.

wh. ὅπου.  
 au. ἐπ' αὐτῶν.

a. ἐξουσίαν.  
 m. γνώμην.  
 d. διαδιδώσου-  
 σιν.  
 o. ἐαυτῶν.  
 14. ch. 19. 16,  
 19.  
 γ. ἀρνίου.

m. γνώμην.  
 t. ποιῆσαι μί-  
 αν γνώμην.  
 s. ῥήματα.

h. ἔχουσα βα-  
 σιλείαν.

17 AND there\_came one of the seven angels <sup>α</sup>which had the seven <sup>β</sup>vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, "Come <sup>γ</sup>hither; <sup>δ</sup>I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great <sup>ε</sup>whore <sup>ς</sup>that sitteth upon <sup>ζ</sup>many <sup>η</sup>waters: <sup>θ</sup>with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and <sup>ι</sup>the inhabitants of the earth <sup>κ</sup>have been made drunk with the wine of her <sup>λ</sup>fornication."

<sup>3</sup> So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman <sup>α</sup>sit upon a scarlet-coloured <sup>β</sup>beast, <sup>γ</sup>full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. <sup>4</sup> And the woman <sup>δ</sup>was arrayed in purple and scarlet-colour, and <sup>ε</sup>decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her <sup>ς</sup>hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: <sup>6</sup> and upon her <sup>ζ</sup>forehead was a name written, "**Mystery, Babylon the great, the mother of harlots and abominations of the earth.**" <sup>6</sup> And I saw the woman <sup>δ</sup>drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the <sup>ι</sup>martyrs of Jesus: and <sup>κ</sup>when I saw her, I wondered with great <sup>ο</sup>admiration.

<sup>7</sup> And the angel said unto me, "Wherefore didst thou <sup>ω</sup>marvel? <sup>ξ</sup>I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the <sup>β</sup>beast <sup>α</sup>that carrieth her, <sup>α</sup>which hath the seven heads and <sup>κ</sup>ten horns.

<sup>8</sup> "The <sup>β</sup>beast that thou sawest <sup>ω</sup>was, and is not; and <sup>α</sup>shall <sup>ο</sup>ascend out of the <sup>β</sup>bottomless pit, and <sup>ο</sup>go into perdition: and <sup>κ</sup>they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose <sup>κ</sup>names <sup>ω</sup>were not written <sup>ο</sup>in the book of <sup>ο</sup>life from the foundation of the world, <sup>κ</sup>when they behold the <sup>β</sup>beast that <sup>ω</sup>was, and is not, and yet is.

<sup>9</sup> "And here is the mind <sup>κ</sup>which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, <sup>wh</sup>on which the woman sitteth <sup>α</sup>. <sup>10</sup> And there are seven kings: <sup>κ</sup>five <sup>α</sup>are fallen, and <sup>κ</sup>one is, and the other <sup>κ</sup>is not yet come; and when he <sup>κ</sup>cometh, he must continue a short space. <sup>11</sup> And the <sup>β</sup>beast that <sup>ω</sup>was, and is not, even <sup>η</sup>it is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

<sup>12</sup> "And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but <sup>α</sup>receive <sup>α</sup>power as kings one hour with the <sup>β</sup>beast. <sup>13</sup> These have one <sup>μ</sup>mind, and shall <sup>δ</sup>give their <sup>ο</sup>power and <sup>α</sup>strength unto the <sup>β</sup>beast.

<sup>14</sup> "These shall make war with the <sup>λ</sup>Lamb, and the <sup>λ</sup>Lamb shall overcome them: for He is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with Him are <sup>κ</sup>called, and <sup>κ</sup>chosen, and <sup>κ</sup>faithful."

<sup>15</sup> And he saith unto me, "The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

<sup>16</sup> "And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the <sup>β</sup>beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her <sup>α</sup>desolate and naked, and shall eat her <sup>κ</sup>flesh, and <sup>κ</sup>burn her with fire. <sup>17</sup> For <sup>κ</sup>God hath put in their <sup>κ</sup>hearts to <sup>κ</sup>fulfil His <sup>μ</sup>will, and <sup>κ</sup>to <sup>α</sup>agree, and <sup>ο</sup>give their <sup>κ</sup>kingdom unto the <sup>β</sup>beast, until the <sup>κ</sup>words of <sup>ο</sup>God <sup>κ</sup>shall be fulfilled.

<sup>18</sup> "And the woman which thou sawest is that <sup>κ</sup>great <sup>κ</sup>city, <sup>κ</sup>which <sup>κ</sup>reigneth over the kings of the earth."

b. bowls.

h. were made.

s. sitting.  
 w. wild beast.

g. gilded.

wi. witnesses.  
 wo. wonder.

wo. wonder.

a. is about to.  
 ab. abyss.  
 w. have not  
 been written.  
 o. on.

wh. where.  
 au. upon them.

a. authority.  
 m. mind or pur-  
 pose.  
 d. deliver-up.  
 o. their-own.  
 γ. Young-  
 Lamb.

w. wild beast.

m. mind or pur-  
 pose.  
 t. to make one  
 mind or pur-  
 pose.  
 s. sayings.

h. hath a king-  
 dom.

CHAP. XVII. <sup>1</sup> Unto me.—Omit <sup>κ</sup>ABP. <sup>4</sup> Precious stones.—Precious stone, <sup>κ</sup>MSS. And filthiness.—And the unclean things, <sup>κ</sup>AB. <sup>6</sup> Whose names, <sup>κ</sup>MP.—Of whom the name, <sup>κ</sup>AB. That was, <sup>κ</sup>B.—That he was, <sup>κ</sup>MSS. And yet is.—And shall be present, <sup>κ</sup>ABP. <sup>10</sup> And one.—Omit and, <sup>κ</sup>ABP. <sup>13</sup> Shall give.—Give, <sup>κ</sup>ABP. <sup>16</sup> Upon the beast.—And the beast, <sup>κ</sup>ABP. <sup>17</sup> Agree and, <sup>κ</sup>MP.—Omit <sup>κ</sup>A.

A. D. 90 (94).  
 ο. ἔκ.  
 α. ἐξουσίαν.  
 2. Comp. Isa. xiii.; 21. 9; 34. 14.  
 δω. κατοικητήριον.  
 δ. δαιμόνων.  
 w. φυλακή.  
 p. δυνάμεις.  
 l. στρήνους.  
 ο. ἔκ.  
 j. συγκοινωνήσητε.  
 α. ἄχρη.  
 u. ἀδικήματα.  
 6. Comp. Jer. l.; li.  
 r. ἀπόδοτε.  
 m. ἐκέρασε.  
 mi. κεράσατε.  
 lu. ἐστρηνίασε.  
 mo. πένθος.  
 n. οὐκ.  
 no. οὐ μή.  
 b. διὰ τόν.  
 11. Comp. Eze. xxvii.  
 ο. οἰδεῖς.  
 e. πᾶν.  
 i. θυμιάματα.  
 bo. σωματίων.  
 h. ὄπωρα.  
 of. τῆς ἐπιθυμίας τῆς ψυχῆς σου.  
 s. λαμπρά.  
 g. κεχρυσωμένη.  
 w. ἠρημώθη.  
 p. κυβερνήτης.

**18** AND after these things I saw another angel <sup>1</sup>come down <sup>2</sup>from heaven, having great <sup>3</sup>power; and the earth was lightened with his <sup>4</sup>glory.  
<sup>5</sup> And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, "**Babylon** the great <sup>6</sup>is fallen, <sup>7</sup>is fallen, and <sup>8</sup>is become the <sup>9</sup>dw habitation of <sup>10</sup>devils, and the <sup>11</sup>hold of every foul spirit, and a <sup>12</sup>cage of every unclean and <sup>13</sup>hateful bird.  
<sup>14</sup> "For all <sup>15</sup>nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her <sup>16</sup>fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the <sup>17</sup>abundance of her <sup>18</sup>delicacies."  
<sup>19</sup> AND I heard another voice <sup>20</sup>from heaven, saying, "Come out of her, My <sup>21</sup>people, that ye <sup>22</sup>be not <sup>23</sup>partakers of her <sup>24</sup>sins, and that ye <sup>25</sup>receive not of her <sup>26</sup>plagues.  
<sup>27</sup> "For her <sup>28</sup>sins have reached <sup>29</sup>unto heaven, and <sup>30</sup>God hath remembered her <sup>31</sup>iniquities.  
<sup>32</sup> "Reward her even as she <sup>33</sup>rewarded you, and <sup>34</sup>double unto her double according to her <sup>35</sup>works: in the cup which she <sup>36</sup>hath filled <sup>37</sup>fill to her double. <sup>38</sup> How much she <sup>39</sup>hath glorified herself, and lived <sup>40</sup>deliciously, <sup>41</sup>so much torment and <sup>42</sup>sorrow <sup>43</sup>give her: for she <sup>44</sup>saith in her <sup>45</sup>heart, 'I sit a queen, and am <sup>46</sup>no widow, and <sup>47</sup>shall see <sup>48</sup>no no <sup>49</sup>sorrow.'  
<sup>50</sup> "Therefore shall her <sup>51</sup>plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she <sup>52</sup>shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong <sup>53</sup>is <sup>54</sup>the LORD <sup>55</sup>God <sup>56</sup>who judgeth her."  
<sup>57</sup> And the kings of the earth, who <sup>58</sup>have committed fornication and <sup>59</sup>lived <sup>60</sup>deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they <sup>61</sup>shall see the smoke of her <sup>62</sup>burning, <sup>63</sup>standing afar off <sup>64</sup>for the fear of her <sup>65</sup>torment, saying, "Alas, alas, <sup>66</sup>that <sup>67</sup>great <sup>68</sup>city <sup>69</sup>Babylon, <sup>70</sup>that <sup>71</sup>mighty <sup>72</sup>city! for in one hour <sup>73</sup>is thy <sup>74</sup>judgment come."  
<sup>75</sup> And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no <sup>76</sup>man buyeth their <sup>77</sup>merchandise any more: <sup>78</sup>the merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious <sup>79</sup>stones, and of <sup>80</sup>pearls, and fine <sup>81</sup>linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet; and all <sup>82</sup>thyne wood, and <sup>83</sup>all manner <sup>84</sup>vessels of ivory, and <sup>85</sup>all manner <sup>86</sup>vessels of most precious wood, and of <sup>87</sup>brass, and iron, and marble; <sup>88</sup>and cinnamon, and <sup>89</sup>odours, and <sup>90</sup>ointments, and <sup>91</sup>frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine <sup>92</sup>flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep; and horses, and chariots, and <sup>93</sup>slaves and souls of men. <sup>94</sup> And the <sup>95</sup>fruits <sup>96</sup>of that thy <sup>97</sup>soul lusted after <sup>98</sup>are departed from thee, and all things <sup>99</sup>which <sup>100</sup>were dainty and <sup>101</sup>goodly <sup>102</sup>are departed from thee, and thou <sup>103</sup>shalt find them no more at all.  
<sup>104</sup> The merchants of these things, which <sup>105</sup>were made rich by her, shall stand afar off <sup>106</sup>for the fear of her <sup>107</sup>torment, weeping and wailing, <sup>108</sup>and saying, "Alas, alas, <sup>109</sup>that <sup>110</sup>great <sup>111</sup>city, <sup>112</sup>that <sup>113</sup>was clothed in fine <sup>114</sup>linen, and purple, and scarlet, and <sup>115</sup>decked with gold, and precious <sup>116</sup>stones, and pearls! <sup>117</sup> For in one hour <sup>118</sup>so great riches <sup>119</sup>were <sup>120</sup>is come to nought."  
 And every <sup>121</sup>shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and

<sup>1</sup>c. coming-down.  
 o. out-of.  
 a. authority.  
 j. j. expressing decision, completeness.  
 dw. dwelling-place.  
 d. demons.  
 w. ward.  
 p. or power.  
 l. luxury.  
 o. out-of.  
 j. joint-partakers or have-joint-fellowship with.  
 a. as-far-as.  
 u. unrighteousnesses.  
 r. Render to.  
 re. rendered to.  
 m. mixed.  
 mi. mix.  
 lu. luxuriously.  
 mo. mourning.  
 n. not a.  
 no. in no wise.  
 j. or Jehovah.  
 b. because-of.  
 o. no-one.  
 e. every.  
 i. incense.  
 bo. bodies.  
 h. or harvest.  
 of. of the desire of thy soul.  
 s. or splendid.  
 g. gilded.  
 w. was-made-desolate.  
 p. pilot.

CHAP. XVIII. <sup>1</sup> And after.—Omit and, <sup>2</sup> MABP. <sup>3</sup> Mightily with a strong voice. —With a mighty voice, <sup>4</sup> MABP. <sup>5</sup> Is fallen, A.—Omit <sup>6</sup> MB. <sup>7</sup> Have drunk of, P.—Have fallen by, (M)A(B)C. <sup>8</sup> You.—Omit <sup>9</sup> MBS. Unto her, P.—Omit <sup>10</sup> MABC. Double according, <sup>11</sup> ABP.—The double according, <sup>12</sup> MC. <sup>13</sup> Bewail her, P.—Omit her, <sup>14</sup> MABC. <sup>15</sup> Shall weep, B.—Weep, <sup>16</sup> MABP. <sup>17</sup> Cinnamon, <sup>18</sup> B.—Add and amomum, <sup>19</sup> MABP. <sup>20</sup> Goodly are departed.—Goodly have perished, (M)ABCP. Thou shalt find, B.—They shall find, <sup>21</sup> MABP. <sup>22</sup> And saying, P.—Omit and, <sup>23</sup> MABC. Pearls, B.—Pearl, <sup>24</sup> MABP. <sup>25</sup> And all the company in ships, (P).—And every one sailing any whither, <sup>26</sup> (M)A(B)C.

A.D. 90 (94).

sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, and cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, "What city is like unto this great city!" And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, "Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate."

20. ch. 19. 1-4.

j. ἐκρίνεν ὁ Θεὸς τὸ κρίμα ὑμῶν ἐξ αὐτῆς.

20 Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

j. lit. judged your judgment of her.

21. Comp. Jer. 51. 63, 64. o. εἶς.

21 AND a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, "Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all. 22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; 23 and the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived."

o. one.

a. εἶς.

l. λύχνου.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

a. at all.

l. lamp.

1. See ch. 7. 9, 10; 18. 20.

g.m. ὄχλου πολλοῦ.

h. Heb. מַלְאֲכָיִם רַבִּים

b. δούλων.

t. τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

l. ζῶα.

19 AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, "Alleluia; salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God: for true and righteous are His judgments: for He hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of His servants at her hand."

g.m. a great multitude, as v. 6.

h. Heb. Hallelujah, Praise ye Jah, see Ps. 68. 4; 150. 1, marg.

j. or Jehovah.

b. bondservants.

t. lit. the ages of the ages.

l. living-ones.

3 And again they said, "Alleluia." And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, "Amen; Alleluia."

5. Ps. 22. 22, 23, 25. John 20. 17. Heb. 2. 11-13. ch. 5. 6; 8. 1.

c. ἐξῆλθε.

6. ch. 7. 9; 5. 11-13.

7. Ps. 68. 4. Mat. 25. 10.

gl. τὴν δόξαν.

y. ἀρνίου.

8. Ps. 45. 13-16. Isa. 61. 10. Eph. 5. 25-27.

f. βύσσινον.

b. λαμπρόν.

9. Ps. 45. 14, 15. See John 3. 29.

w. λόγοι.

5 AND a voice came out of the throne, saying, "Praise our God, all ye His servants, and ye that fear Him, both small and great."

c. came forth.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, "Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent, reigneth. 7 Let us be glad and rejoice and give honour to Him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and His wife hath made herself ready."

gl. the glory.

y. Young-Lamb.

i. is fully come.

f. fine-linen, Gr. bussinos, similar to Heb. bûts, shining white.

b. bright.

8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

w. words.

9 AND he saith unto me, "Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb." And he saith unto me, "These are the true sayings of God."

20 Holy apostles, c.—Saints and apostles, NABP. CHAP. XIX. 1 And after.—Omit and, MSS. I heard.—Add as it were, MSS. Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God.—Salvation, and glory, and power of our God, NABCP. 5 Of the throne, NAB.—From the throne, ABC. And ye, AB.—Omit and, NABP. Both.—Omit MSS. 6 Lord, A.—Add our, NABP. 7 Give, NAB.—We will give, NABP. 8 Clean, white.—Transposed NABP.

A.D. 90 (94).  
10. ch. 17. 1.  
fo. σύνδουλος.

<sup>10</sup> And I fell at his <sup>o</sup>feet to <sup>w</sup>orship him. And he <sup>said</sup> unto me, "See *thou do it* not: I am thy <sup>f</sup>ellow-servant, and <sup>a</sup> of thy <sup>o</sup>brethren <sup>a</sup> that have the testimony of <sup>o</sup>Jesus: <sup>w</sup>orship <sup>x</sup>God; for the testimony of <sup>o</sup>Jesus is the spirit of <sup>o</sup>prophecy."

<sup>fo.</sup> saith.  
<sup>fo.</sup> fellow-bond-servant.  
<sup>at.</sup> the fellow-servant of thy brethren.

d. διαδήματα.  
n. οὐδέεις.  
13. Isa. 63. 1-6.  
ch. 14. 17-20.

<sup>11</sup> AND I saw <sup>w</sup>h<sup>e</sup>aven <sup>w</sup>opened, and behold a <sup>w</sup>hite horse; and <sup>h</sup>e that sat upon him <sup>was</sup> called "Faithful and True," and in righteousness <sup>h</sup>e doth judge and <sup>m</sup>ake war. <sup>12</sup> His <sup>x</sup>eyes <sup>were</sup> as a flame of fire, and on His <sup>w</sup>head <sup>were</sup> many <sup>d</sup>crowns; and <sup>h</sup>e had a name <sup>w</sup>ritten, that <sup>n</sup>o man <sup>k</sup>new, but <sup>h</sup>e <sup>h</sup>imself. <sup>13</sup> And <sup>h</sup>e <sup>was</sup> clothed with a vesture <sup>d</sup>ipped in blood: and His <sup>x</sup>name is called "The Word of <sup>o</sup>God."

d. diadems or regal crowns.  
n. no one.

14. Jude 14, 15.  
ch. 17. 14.

<sup>14</sup> And the armies, <sup>which were</sup> in <sup>x</sup>heaven <sup>w</sup>followed Him upon white horses, <sup>w</sup> clothed in <sup>f</sup>ine linen, white and clean.

go. goeth forth.  
w. with, Gr. en.  
r. rule as a shepherd.

15. Isa. 11. 4.  
2 Thes. 2. 8.  
v. 21. Ps. 2.  
9. ch. 2. 27.  
ch. 14. 19, 20.  
go. ἐκπορεύεται.  
r. ποιμανεῖται.

<sup>15</sup> And out of His <sup>o</sup>mouth <sup>goeth</sup> a sharp sword, that <sup>w</sup> with it <sup>h</sup>e should smite the nations: and <sup>h</sup>e shall <sup>r</sup>ule them <sup>w</sup> with a rod of iron: and <sup>h</sup>e treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and <sup>o</sup>wrath of <sup>o</sup>Almighty <sup>o</sup>God.

<sup>16</sup> And <sup>h</sup>e hath on <sup>h</sup>is <sup>w</sup>esture and on His <sup>w</sup> thigh a <sup>w</sup> name <sup>w</sup>ritten, "King of kings, and Lord of lords."

16. 1 Tim. 6. 15.  
ch. 17. 14.

<sup>17</sup> AND I saw <sup>o</sup>an angel <sup>w</sup>standing in the sun; and he <sup>cried</sup> with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls <sup>x</sup> that fly in <sup>the</sup> <sup>m</sup>idst of heaven, "Come and <sup>g</sup>ather yourselves together unto the <sup>s</sup>upper of the great God; <sup>18</sup> that ye may eat <sup>the</sup> flesh of kings, and the flesh of <sup>o</sup>captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of <sup>o</sup>them that sit on them, and <sup>the</sup> flesh of all men, both <sup>w</sup> free and <sup>w</sup> bond, both <sup>w</sup> small and <sup>w</sup> great."

o. one.  
m. mid-heaven.

o. ἕνα.  
m. μεσουρανήματι.

c. χιλιάρχων.

c. captains of thousands.

wi. θηρίον.  
a. μετά.

<sup>19</sup> And I saw the <sup>w</sup> beast, and the kings of the earth, and their <sup>armies</sup>, <sup>w</sup>gathered together to <sup>m</sup>ake war <sup>a</sup> against <sup>o</sup> Him that sat on the horse, and <sup>a</sup> against His <sup>o</sup> army.

wi. wild-beast.  
a. against or with.

20. Dan. 7. 11.  
ch. 20. 10.  
se. ἐπιώσθη.  
s. τὰ σημεῖα.  
t. οἱ δύο.

<sup>20</sup> And the <sup>w</sup> beast was <sup>t</sup>aken, and with <sup>h</sup>im the false prophet that <sup>w</sup> wrought <sup>m</sup>iracles before him, with which he deceived them that <sup>h</sup>ad received the mark of the <sup>w</sup> beast, and <sup>o</sup> them that worshipped his <sup>x</sup> image. <sup>These</sup> both were cast <sup>a</sup> alive into a <sup>l</sup>ake of <sup>o</sup> fire <sup>w</sup> burning with <sup>x</sup> brimstone.

se. seized.  
s. the signs.

r. λοιπόι.

<sup>21</sup> And the <sup>w</sup> remnant were slain <sup>w</sup> with the sword of <sup>o</sup> Him that sat upon the horse, <sup>x</sup> which sword proceeded out of His <sup>o</sup> mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their <sup>o</sup> flesh.

t. The two.

r. rest.

o. ἐκ.  
a. ἀβύσσου.  
i. ἐπί.

**20** AND I saw an angel <sup>w</sup> come down <sup>o</sup> from <sup>o</sup> heaven, having the key of the <sup>a</sup> bottomless pit and a great chain <sup>i</sup> in his <sup>w</sup> hand.

<sup>o.</sup> coming-down.  
<sup>o.</sup> out of abyss.  
<sup>i.</sup> in, Gr. epi.

d. διάβολος.  
s. Σατανᾶς.

<sup>2</sup> And he laid hold on the dragon, <sup>that</sup> <sup>o</sup>ld <sup>w</sup> serpent, which is <sup>the</sup> <sup>d</sup> Devil, and <sup>s</sup>atan, and bound him a thousand years, <sup>3</sup> and cast him into the <sup>a</sup> bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal <sup>o</sup> upon him, that he should deceive the nations no <sup>1</sup> more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after <sup>that</sup> he must <sup>o</sup> be loosed a little season.

d. Diabolus, False-accuser.  
s. Satan, Adversary.  
ov. over.  
l. longer.

ov. ἐπάνω.  
l. ἐπί.

4. Dan. 7. 9, 22, 27. Mat. 19. 28. 1 Cor. 6. 2, 3. ch. 6. 9-11; 13. 12, 16, 17. 2 Tim. 2. 12.

<sup>4</sup> AND I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that <sup>w</sup> were

<sup>11</sup> Called, MB.—Omit AF. <sup>12</sup> AS, A.—Omit MBP. <sup>13</sup> Dipped in, AB.—Sprinkled with, N. <sup>14</sup> And clean, N.—Omit and, ABP. <sup>15</sup> And wrath.—Of the wrath, MABP. <sup>17</sup> Come and.—Omit and, MABP. Supper of the great God.—The great supper of God, MABP. CHAP. XX. <sup>3</sup> Shut him up, and set a seal upon him.—Shut, and sealed over him, MAB. And after that.—Omit and, MAB.

A.D. 90 (94).  
 f. διὰ τὸν.  
 t. οἰτινες.  
 w. θηρίῳ.  
 a. καί.  
 u. ἐπί.  
 5. Ps. 49. 12-15.  
 6. ch. 2. 11;  
 21. 8; 1. 6.  
 o.t. ἐπὶ τούτων.  
 n. οὐκ.  
 au. ἐξουσίαν.

7. v. 2, 3.  
 f. τελεσθῆ,  
 v. 5.  
 8. Comp. Eze.  
 xxxviii, xxxix.  
 c. γωνίας.

10. ch. 19. 20.  
 t. τοὺς αἰῶνας  
 τῶν αἰῶνων.

n. οὐχ.

h. ἄδης.  
 e. ἕκαστος.  
 14. I Cor. 15. 26.  
 i. εἴ τις.

1. Comp. Isa. 65.  
 17-25; 66. 22.  
 2 Pet. 3. 13.  
 ch. 20. 11.  
 l. ἔτι.

2. ch. 8. 12.  
 v. 10. 2 Cor.  
 11. 2. Eph. 5.  
 25-27.

3. Comp. Lev.  
 26. 11, 12.  
 ch. 7. 15-17.  
 t. σκηνώσει.

4. Comp. Isa.  
 25. 8.  
 e. πάν δάκρυ-  
 ον.

beheaded <sup>f</sup>for the witness of Jesus, and <sup>f</sup>for the word of <sup>o</sup>God, and <sup>t</sup>which <sup>h</sup>had not worshipped the <sup>w</sup>beast, neither his <sup>f</sup>image, neither <sup>h</sup>ad received <sup>his</sup>mark upon their <sup>-</sup>foreheads, <sup>a</sup>or <sup>u</sup>in their <sup>-</sup>hands; and they <sup>l</sup>lived and reigned with Christ <sup>a</sup>a thousand years.

<sup>5</sup> But the <sup>r</sup>rest of the <sup>d</sup>dead lived not again until the thousand years <sup>w</sup>were finished. This <sup>i</sup>is the first <sup>r</sup>resurrection.

<sup>6</sup> Blessed and holy <sup>i</sup>is <sup>h</sup>he that hath part in the first <sup>r</sup>resurrection: <sup>o</sup>on <sup>s</sup>such the second <sup>d</sup>death hath <sup>n</sup>no <sup>a</sup>power, but they <sup>sh</sup>shall be priests of <sup>o</sup>God and of <sup>o</sup>Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years.

<sup>7</sup> AND when the thousand years <sup>a</sup>are expired, <sup>s</sup>Satan shall be loosed out of his <sup>o</sup>prison, <sup>8</sup> and shall go out to <sup>d</sup>deceive the nations which are in the four <sup>q</sup>quarters of the earth, <sup>G</sup>Gog and <sup>M</sup>Magog, to <sup>g</sup>gather them together to battle: the number of whom <sup>i</sup>is as the sand of the sea.

<sup>9</sup> And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the <sup>a</sup>beloved <sup>c</sup>city; and fire came down from <sup>o</sup>God out of <sup>o</sup>heaven, and devoured them.

<sup>10</sup> AND the devil <sup>t</sup>that deceived them was cast into the lake of <sup>o</sup>fire and brimstone, where the <sup>w</sup>beast and the false prophet <sup>a</sup>are, and <sup>sh</sup>shall be tormented day and night for <sup>t</sup>ever and <sup>d</sup>ever.

<sup>11</sup> AND I saw a **great white throne**, and <sup>t</sup>Him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled <sup>a</sup>away; and there was found <sup>n</sup>no place for them.

<sup>12</sup> And I saw the <sup>d</sup>dead, <sup>s</sup>small and <sup>g</sup>great, <sup>a</sup>stand before <sup>o</sup>God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which <sup>i</sup>is the <sup>b</sup>book of <sup>o</sup>life: and the <sup>d</sup>dead were judged out of those things which <sup>w</sup>were written in the books, according to their <sup>w</sup>works. <sup>13</sup> And the sea gave up the <sup>d</sup>dead which were in it; and <sup>d</sup>death and <sup>h</sup>hell delivered up the <sup>d</sup>dead which were in them: and they were judged <sup>e</sup>every man according to their <sup>w</sup>works.

<sup>14</sup> And <sup>d</sup>death and <sup>h</sup>hell were cast into the lake of <sup>o</sup>fire. This is the second death. <sup>15</sup> And <sup>w</sup>whosoever was not found <sup>w</sup>written in the book of <sup>o</sup>life was cast into the lake of <sup>o</sup>fire.

**21** AND I saw a **new heaven** and a **new earth**: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away: and there was no <sup>1</sup>more sea.

<sup>2</sup> And <sup>I</sup>John saw the holy <sup>c</sup>city, new Jerusalem, coming down from <sup>o</sup>God out of <sup>o</sup>heaven, <sup>a</sup>prepared as a bride <sup>a</sup>adorned for her <sup>h</sup>husband.

<sup>3</sup> And I heard a great voice out of <sup>o</sup>heaven saying, "Behold, the tabernacle of <sup>o</sup>God <sup>i</sup>is with <sup>o</sup>men, and <sup>h</sup>He will dwell with them, and they shall be His <sup>p</sup>people, and <sup>o</sup>God Himself shall be with them, <sup>a</sup>and be their God. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>o</sup>God shall wipe away <sup>a</sup>all tears from their <sup>o</sup>eyes; and there shall be no <sup>1</sup>more <sup>d</sup>death, neither

<sup>5</sup> But.—Omit A.—And, B.—K omits by mistake the verse. Again.—Omit AB.  
<sup>6</sup> A thousand, A.—The thousand, MB. <sup>9</sup> From God, K<sup>2</sup>BP.—Omit A.—M<sup>1</sup> omits from fire, v. 9, to fire, v. 10.—Out of heaven from God, B. <sup>10</sup> Where, K.—Add also, ABP. <sup>13</sup> Small and great.—The great and the small, (K)AP.—The small and the great, B. God.—The throne, MABP. <sup>14</sup> Second death.—Add the lake of fire, MABP. CHAP. XXI. <sup>1</sup> There was no more sea.—The sea exists no more, MBP.—I saw no longer the sea, A. <sup>2</sup> John.—Omit MABP. From God, out of heaven, F.—Out of heaven from God, MAB. <sup>3</sup> Heaven, BP.—The throne, MA. People, BP.—Peoples, MA. And be their God, AP.—Omit MB. <sup>4</sup> God, A.—He, MBP.

f. for, on-account of.  
 t. those which.  
 w. wild-beast.  
 a. and.  
 u. upon.

o.t. over these.  
 n. not.  
 au. authority.

f. finished.  
 c. corners.

t. the ages of the ages.

n. not a.

h. hadēs.  
 e. each.

i. if any-one... he.

l. longer.

t. tabernacle.  
 e. every tear.  
 l. longer.

<p>A. D. 90 (94).</p>	<p>sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.”  <sup>5</sup> And <sup>4</sup>He that sat upon the throne said, “Behold, I make all things new.” And He said unto me, “Write: for these words are true and faithful.”</p>	<p>s. saith.</p>
<p>6. ch. 22. 17.          ρ. δωρεάν.          τ. αὐτῷ.          το. μοι.</p>	<p><sup>6</sup> And He said unto me, “It is done. I am <sup>4</sup>Alpha and <sup>5</sup>Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto <sup>4</sup>him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of <sup>9</sup>life <sup>8</sup>freely.  <sup>7</sup> “<sup>4</sup>He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be <sup>4</sup>his God, and he shall be <sup>10</sup>My <sup>9</sup>son.</p>	<p>g. gratuitously.          t. to him.          to. to Me.</p>
<p>8. 1 Cor. 6. 9, 10.          Gal. 5. 19-21.          Eph. 5. 5.          2 Tim. 1. 7.          c. δειλοῖς.</p>	<p><sup>8</sup> “But <sup>12</sup>the <sup>11</sup>fearful, and <sup>13</sup>unbelieving, and <sup>14</sup>the <sup>15</sup>abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all <sup>16</sup>liars, shall have their <sup>17</sup>part in the lake <sup>18</sup>which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is <sup>19</sup>the second death.”</p>	<p>c. cowardly.</p>
<p>9. ch. 17. 1;          19. 7. v. 2.          b. φιάλας.          γ. ἀρνίου.</p>	<p><sup>9</sup> AND there came unto me one of the seven angels <sup>10</sup>which had the seven <sup>11</sup>vials <sup>12</sup>full of the seven <sup>13</sup>last plagues, and talked with me, saying, “Come hither, I will shew thee <sup>14</sup>the bride, the <sup>15</sup>Lamb’s <sup>16</sup>wife.”</p>	<p>b. bowls.          γ. Young-Lamb.</p>
<p>10. Comp. Eze. 40. 2.          τ. ἐπί.</p>	<p><sup>10</sup> And he carried me away in the Spirit <sup>11</sup>to a great and high mountain, and shewed me <sup>12</sup>that <sup>13</sup>great <sup>14</sup>city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of <sup>15</sup>heaven from <sup>16</sup>God,</p>	<p>t. to, Gr. epi.</p>
<p>11. Comp. Isa. lx. 62. 1-5.          ρ. φωστῆρ.          c. κρυσταλλίζοντι.</p>	<p><sup>11</sup> Having the <sup>12</sup>glory of <sup>13</sup>God: and her <sup>14</sup>light was like unto a <sup>15</sup>stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, <sup>16</sup>clear as crystal;  <sup>17</sup> And <sup>18</sup>had a wall great and high, and <sup>19</sup>had twelve <sup>20</sup>gates, and <sup>21</sup>at the gates twelve angels, and names <sup>22</sup>written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the <sup>23</sup>children of Israel:</p>	<p>r. radiance or light-giving.          c. Lit. crystalizing.</p>
<p>12. Comp. Eze. 48. 31-34.          a. ἐπί.          s. υἱῶν.          f. ἀπό.</p>	<p><sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup>on the east three gates; <sup>15</sup>on the north three gates; <sup>16</sup>on the south three gates; and <sup>17</sup>on the <sup>18</sup>west three gates.</p>	<p>h. having.          h. having.          a. at, Gr. epi.          s. sons.          f. from.</p>
<p>14. Eph. 2. 19, 20.</p>	<p><sup>14</sup> And the wall of the city <sup>15</sup>had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the <sup>16</sup>Lamb.</p>	<p>γ. Young-Lamb.</p>
<p>15. Comp. Eze. 40. 3, 5. Zech. 2. 1, 2. ch. 11. 1.          α. αὐτῆς.          α. καί.          α. ἐπί.</p>	<p><sup>15</sup> And <sup>16</sup>he that talked with me <sup>17</sup>had a golden reed to <sup>18</sup>measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. <sup>19</sup> And the city lieth foursquare, and the length <sup>20</sup>is as large as <sup>21</sup>the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, <sup>22</sup>twelve thousand furlongs.* The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.</p>	<p>α. of it.          α. also.          α. unto.</p>
<p>w. δ.</p>	<p><sup>17</sup> And he measured the wall thereof, a hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, <sup>18</sup>that is, of the angel.</p>	<p>w. which.</p>
<p>19. Comp. Isa. 54. 11.          e. παντὶ λίθῳ τιμίῳ.          j. ἰασπίς.          s. σάπφειρος.          c. χαλκηδών.          e. σμάραγδος.          sa. σαρδόνυξ.          sar. σάρδιος.          ch. χρυσόλιθος.</p>	<p><sup>18</sup> And the building of the wall of it <sup>19</sup>was of jasper: And the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.  <sup>19</sup> And the foundations of the wall of the city were <sup>20</sup>garnished with <sup>21</sup>all manner of precious stones.          The first <sup>22</sup>foundation was <sup>23</sup>jasper;          The second, <sup>24</sup>sapphire;          The third, a <sup>25</sup>chalcedony;          The fourth, an <sup>26</sup>emerald;  <sup>27</sup> The fifth, <sup>28</sup>sardonyx;          The sixth, <sup>29</sup>sardius;          The seventh, <sup>30</sup>chrysolite;</p>	<p>e. every precious stone.          j. jasper, of various colours.          s. sapphire, blue.          c. chalcedony, gray.          e. emerald, green.          sa. sardonyx, from “sardius” and the “nail.”          sar. sardius, blood-red.          ch. chrysolite, gold-stone.</p>

<sup>4</sup> For, MB.—Omit AP. <sup>5</sup> Unto me, MP.—Omit AB. True, faithful, P.—Transposed MAB. <sup>6</sup> It is done. I am Alpha.—They are fulfilled. I am Alpha, M<sup>2</sup>A. <sup>7</sup> All things.—These things, MABP. <sup>9</sup> Unto me.—Omit MABP. Full, (M<sup>2</sup>)B.—Which were full, M<sup>2</sup>AP. <sup>10</sup> That great city, the holy.—The holy city, MABP. <sup>11</sup> And her light.—Omit and, MABP. <sup>14</sup> In them the names.—On them twelve names, MABP. <sup>15</sup> Had.—Add a measure, M<sup>2</sup>ABP. <sup>19</sup> And the foundations, M<sup>1</sup>.—Omit and, M<sup>2</sup>ABP.

\* V. 16. Twelve thousand furlongs would be about 1,500 miles.



A. D. 90 (94).  
h. βήρυλλος.  
t. τοπάζιον.  
chr. χρυσό-  
πρασος.  
ja. βάκινθος.  
a. ἀμέθυστος.  
o. εκ.

i. ναόν.  
y. ἀρνίον.

l. λύχνος.

a. καί.

l. Comp. Exe.  
47. 1-12.  
b. λαμπρόν.  
y. ἀρνίον.  
2. Gen. 2. 9, 10.  
ch. 2. 7.

l. ἔτι.  
aa. πᾶν.  
b. δοῦλοι.  
r. λατρεύσου-  
σιν.

la. λύχνου.  
t. τοὺς αἰῶνας  
τῶν αἰῶνων.  
6. ch. 1. 1-3.  
w. λόγοι.

8. ch. 19. 10.

f. σύνδουλός.

n. ἕγγύς.

The eighth, <sup>b</sup>beryl;  
The ninth, a <sup>t</sup>topaz;  
The tenth, a <sup>chr</sup>chrysoprasus;  
The eleventh, a <sup>ja</sup>jacinth;  
The twelfth, an <sup>a</sup>amethyst.  
<sup>21</sup> And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several  
gate was of one pearl:  
And the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transpa-  
rent glass.

<sup>22</sup> AND I saw no temple therein: for the LORD God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

<sup>23</sup> And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

<sup>24</sup> And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. <sup>25</sup> And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. <sup>26</sup> And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

<sup>27</sup> And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

**22** AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb. <sup>2</sup> In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

<sup>3</sup> And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and His servants shall serve Him: and they shall see His face; and His name shall be in their foreheads.

<sup>5</sup> And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the LORD God giveth them light; and they shall reign for ever and ever.

<sup>6</sup> AND he said unto me, "These sayings are faithful and true: and the LORD God of the holy prophets sent His angel to shew unto His servants the things which must shortly be done."

<sup>7</sup> "Behold I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book."

<sup>8</sup> And I John saw these things and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things. <sup>9</sup> Then saith he unto me, "See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God."

<sup>10</sup> And he saith unto me, "Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand, <sup>11</sup> He that is

<sup>24</sup> The nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it.—The nations shall walk by its light, <sup>MAP</sup>. And honour, B.—Omit <sup>MAP</sup>. <sup>27</sup> That defileth.—Common or unclean, <sup>MA</sup>. <sup>3</sup> No night there.—No more night, <sup>MAP</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Giveth.—Shall give, <sup>MAP</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Holy.—Spirits of the, <sup>MAP</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Behold.—And behold, <sup>MAP</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Saw, heard, <sup>MA</sup>.—Transposed <sup>AB</sup>. <sup>9</sup> For.—Omit <sup>MAP</sup>.

h. beryl, sea-  
green.  
t. topaz, yellow.  
chr. chrysopra-  
sus, gold and  
a leek.  
ja. jacinth,  
purple.  
a. amethyst,  
violet.  
o. of, Gr. ek.

i. inner-temple.  
j. or Jehovah.  
y. Young-  
Lamb.

l. lamp.

a. and.

h. bright.

y. Young-  
Lamb.  
w. hearing.  
y. yielding.

l. longer.  
aa. any.  
an. and, Gr. kai.  
b. bondservants.  
r. religiously-  
serve.  
o. on, Gr. epi.

la. lamp.  
j. or Jehovah.  
t. the ages of  
the ages.

w. words.

h. bondservants.

f. fellow-bond-  
servant.

n. nigh.

REVELATION XXII. 12.

REVELATION XXII. 21.

<p>A. D. 90 (94). u. ἀδικῶν.</p>	<p>unjust, let him be unjust still; and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.”</p>	<p>u. unrighteous.</p>
<p>b. μισθός. e. ἐκάστῳ.</p>	<p><sup>12</sup> “And, behold, I come quickly; and My reward is with Me, to give every man according as his work shall be. <sup>13</sup> I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.</p>	<p>h. hire. e. each.</p>
<p>b. δέ. e. πᾶς ὁ. f. φιλῶν.</p>	<p><sup>14</sup> “Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. <sup>15</sup> For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.</p>	<p>b. But. e. every one that. f. fondly loveth.</p>
<p>16. ch. 1. 1. i. ἐπί, dat.</p>	<p><sup>16</sup> “If Jesus have sent Mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.”</p>	<p>i. in, Gr. epi.</p>
<p>g. δωρεάν.</p>	<p><sup>17</sup> And the Spirit and the bride say, “Come.” And let him that heareth say, “Come.” And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.</p>	<p>g. gratuitously.</p>
<p>u. ἐπί, acc. f. ἀπό.</p>	<p><sup>18</sup> For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, if any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: <sup>19</sup> and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.</p>	<p>u. unto, Gr. epi. f. from.</p>
<p>y. Ναί.</p>	<p><sup>20</sup> He which testifieth these things saith, “Surely I come quickly.” Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.”</p>	<p>y. Yea.</p>
	<p><sup>21</sup> The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.</p>	
<p><sup>11</sup> Be righteous.—Practise righteousness, <i>uAB</i>. <sup>12</sup> And behold.—Omit and, <i>uAB</i>. Shall be, <i>B</i>.—Is, <i>uA</i>. <sup>13</sup> Beginning and the end, the first and the last.—First and the last, the beginning and the end, <i>u(A)B</i>. <sup>14</sup> Do His commandments, <i>B</i>.—Wash their robes, <i>uA</i>. <sup>15</sup> For.—Omit <i>uAB</i>. <sup>16</sup> And whosoever.—Omit and, <i>uAB</i>. <sup>17</sup> For.—Omit <i>uAB</i>. These things.—Them, <i>u<sup>2</sup>AB</i>. <sup>18</sup> Out of the book.—From the tree, <i>uAB</i>. And from the things.—Omit <i>uAB</i>. <sup>19</sup> Even so.—Omit <i>uAB</i>. <sup>20</sup> Our Lord.—The Lord, <i>uAB</i>. Christ, <i>B</i>.—Omit <i>uA</i>. You.—Omit <i>uAB</i>. All, <i>A</i>.—The saints, <i>u</i>.—With all the saints, <i>B</i>. Amen <i>uB</i>.—Omit <i>A</i>.</p>		